THE HOLY BIBLE,

Containing the Old and New

TESTAMENTS,

Newly Translated out of the Original Tongues, and with the former Translations diligently Compared and Revised.

With Marginal Notes,

SHEWING

The Scripture to the best *Interpreter* of Scripture.

LONDON,

Printed by *Charles Bill*, and the Executrix of *Thomas Newcomb* deceas'd, Printers to the King and most Excellent Majesty. *Anno Dom.* 1698.

The names and order of the Books of the Old Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath	Chapters. 50	Ecclesiastes hath	Chapters 12
Exodus	40	The Song of Solomon	8
Leviticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Jeremiah	52
Deuteronomy	34	Lamentations	5
Joshuah	24	Ezekiel	48
Judges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
I. Samuel	31	Joel	3
II. Samuel	24	Amos	9
I. Kings	22	Obadiah	1
II. Kings	25	Jonah	4
I. Chronicles	29	Micah	7
II. Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezrah	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Esther	10	Haggai	2
Job	42	Zechariah	14
Psalms	150	Malachi	4
The Proverbs	31		

The names and order of the Books of the New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Matthew hath	Chapters 28	II. Thessalonians hath	Chapters 3
Mark	16	I. Timothy	6
Luke	24	II. Timothy	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romans	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Colossians	4	III. John	1
I. Thessalonians	5	Jude	1
		Revelation	22

THE

To the Reader.

IT is a Truth *acknowledged by all, of all perſuaſions, viz.* THE SCRIPTURE TO BE THE BEST INTERPRETER OF SCRIPTURE. *To this I ſhall add a few things.*

I. Such is the Fulneſs and Perfection of the holy Scripture, *as it hath* enough, *and* ſufficiency *in it ſelf for the explanation and opening the ſenſe and meaning of it.*

II. That this Explanation *and* Opening of Scripture *by Scripture, is attainable; and (by Gods bleſſing) may be done, and with* (*ſuch fulneſs of matter, and*) *clearneſs to the truth of the ſence, as there will be little need for other Interpreters; much leſs for men to impoſe their* private Interpretations *and* bold Gloſſes *upon the Text.*

III. I do not know any way whereby the word of God (*as to the Majeſty, Authority, Truth, Perfection, &c. of it*) *can be more honored and held forth, and the Adverſaries of it* (*of all ſorts*) *ſo thoroughly convinced, and ſtopped, as to have the* Scripture to be its own Interpreter. *This I am ſure did men in their Expoſitions on the Scriptures ſpeak leſs them ſelves, and the Scripture more, the Scripture would have more honour, and them ſelves leſs.*

But here I muſt confeſs, to have a SCRIPTURE-INTERPRETER, *in the way I ſpeak; viz. of that* Sufficiency *and* Fulneſs *as there ſhould be no need to ſeek farther for the ſence and meaning of the Text: There are many things firſt to be done: Among which ſome particulars I ſhall briefly ſet down.*

I. That the Original Text of Scripture *be rightly tranſlated, and as much as is poſſible, even word for word: without departing from the* letter of Scripture *in the leaſt, nor it is neceſſary to preſerve the letter intire; how inconvenient, yea, how abſurd ſoever and harſh it may ſeem to mens carnal Reaſon: Becauſe the fooliſhneſs of God is wiſer than men.*

II. That Scripture Metaphors *be not omitted, nor miſtranſlated one for another, but rightly opened.*

III. Concerning the various Readings: *here, all care, ſtudy, and endeavour ought to be uſed, that nothing be taken but what is breathed by the* Spirit of God *in the Text.*

IV. That the genuine and proper ſignification of the original words *be truly opened, and explained: for this is of great uſe and further ance to the work I mention.*

V. The doubts *and* ſeeming differences *be carefully headed, and by* Parallel Scriptures *reconciled.*

VI. That ſome words which are in the original Tongues left untranſlated be tranſlated, and their ſignification opened. For howſoever ſuch words to ſome may ſeem unfruitful and afford not much matter in the letter, yet according to the manifold wiſdom of God, (and as the ſpiritual man judgeth) *there is an excellent meaning of the Spirit in them.*

Laſtly, The original particles *are to be minded and ſpecial notice taken of them, as a thing of great concernment, to ſhew the Connexion of the Text, and Context.*

There are other particulars beſides theſe, to have an exact and full SCRIPTURE-INTERPRETER, *but I ſhall refer them to another time, and place more proper. What I have done concerning this work, the thing it ſelf will ſhew when it comeſh forth: and therefore I will ſay nothing of it more or leſs: but only as Chriſt ſaid of the woman, I have done what I could.*

Something I will ſpeak of the Reaſons *and* Grounds *whereby I have been encouraged in this kind of labor.*

I The ſweetneſs *and great content* which *I have had all along in this* Scripture-work, *hath cauſed me to account other* ſtudies *and* readings (*which I formerly uſed*) *very low in compariſon of it. Is it ſaid of* Jacob, *that he* ſerved ſeven years for Rachel, and they ſeemed but a few days for the love he had to her. *I can truly ſpeak it, I have ſerved the Lord in this work more than thrice ſeven years, and the time hath not ſeemed long, neither hath the work been any way a burden to me, for the love I have had to it.*

But II. That which hath more encouraged me, hath been a perſuaſion and good hope, that many will have much ſoul good, *and* ſpiritual comfort *by it. For*

1. *Some people will be the more willing and forward to read and* ſearch the Scriptures; *having by them a* guide *and* help: *as when they meet with any place which is dark, and they underſtand it not, then by* direction *to ſome other Text of Scripture immediately to be informed and ſatisfied, without looking into Commentaries which it may be they have not.* 2. A Scripture Interpreter *will encourage men to exerciſe themſelves, in the* meditation and ſtudy of the Scriptures: *as when a man hath a light carried before him, he goeth more cheerfully, then if he were in the dark, and groped for his way.* 3. *By this means not only the knowledge of God and his truth will grow and increaſe: but the Scriptures will be unto people more familiar and more their own (as I may ſay) than they were before: for thoſe things which we hear from others, or have out of Books, uſually ſoon come, and ſoon gone: whereas ſuch truths as are gotten by our own* ſearching the Scriptures *(the Lord giving a bleſſing to it) do abide and continue with us.*

4. *Seeing it is the* Spirit of God, *that* inſuvens *and* breathes *in the* Scriptures, *where can we expect the preſence of this* good Spirit, *if not in the* ſearch *and meditation of the Scriptures? I ſpeak not to the derogation of* Commentators *and other works of godly men: yet this I ſay, we making our* prayer *to the only wiſe God, may expect the pouring out of the Spirit, as to be guided into the truth of the ſence of the Scriptures in reading and ſtudying them, more than in reading other Books.*

5. *That the Scriptures every where, are ſo much* neglected, *ſo little honoured and regarded among men, one reaſon is, their* ignorance *of them: to have therefore this* ignorance remov'ed, *and the word of God loved and delighted in; there can not be (as I humbly conceive) a better way and meanes than a* Scripture ſelf-Interpreter.

6. *It is not the Scripture that leadeth men into* errours *and by-wayes, but the* miſinterpretations, *and* falſe Gloſſes *impoſed upon it, as when men by perverting the* Scri-

To the Reader.

Scripture to their own principles *and* purposes *will make them speak* their sence, *and* private interpretation. *Laying therefore aside mens interpretations, and only following* the Scripture interpreting it self, *it must needs be the best way, and freest from errors.*

But III. *That which hath most encouraged me is, the* honour and glory of God: *which I hope and desire will redound to his holy Name by it. And therefore whosoever shall reap any benefit either by this, or what followeth, I beg of him* for Christs sake *that he give praise unto God alone.*

For conclusion. These Scripture-References, *they are* FEW *to these I could have produced.*

But I have made it a great part of my work to comprise much in a little room, *and therefore have turned over all my* larger Notes, *and with my own hand from the beginning to the end, verse after verse, have chosen the most principal and proper Texts, so far as the* margin *could contain. Besides, I have used what care and diligence I could, to avoyd all* mistakes *in the* Notes, *and to have them placed in a right and due order.*

Moreover (Reader) I intend God assisting with health and life, to set forth an Edition of the Bible *in a large and fair character, with* large annotations (*a work I have been many years upon*) *and to make what speed I can. But the work will be heavy and require care and time.*

For I purpose therein to set forth all that I have done concerning a Scripture Interpreter: *Whether I shall live to see it finished, God only knows: howsoever it is ready and prepared for the press: so that if the Lord take me away before it be published, what remains of the Copy unprinted I shall leave in such hands as will (I doubt not) be both carfull and faithfull in accomplishing my intentions; which that it may be to the glory of God, and good of his people every where, is my earnest prayer.*

JOHN CANNE.

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES called † GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth, &c.* 26 *Of man in the image of God.* 29 *The appointment of food.*

1 IN the beginning *a* God created the *b* heaven, & the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſs was upon the face of the deep: and the *c* Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And *d* God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that it was good: and God † divided the light from the darkneſs.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſs he called, Night: and the † evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, *e* Let there be † a firmament in the midſt of the waters, and let it divide the waters from *f* waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: & it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 And God ſaid, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto *f* one place, & let the dry-land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the *g* dry-land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring † forth graſs, the herb yielding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſs, *and* herb yielding ſeed after his *h* kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be *i* lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſigns, and for ſeaſons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to † rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God *k* ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to *l* rule over the day, and over the night, & to divide the light from the darkneſs: & God ſaw that it *was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God *m* bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattel and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattel after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, *n* Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſs: and let them have *o* dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, *p* male & female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, *q* Be fruitful, & multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding ſeed; *r* to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 And to *s* every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: & it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw every thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The firſt ſabbath.* 8 *The planting of Eden.* 17 *The tree of knowledge.* 19, 20 *The creatures named.* 21 *The woman made, and marriage inſtituted.*

THUS the heavens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the *a* hoſt of them.

2 And on the ſeventh day God ended his work, which he had made, and he *b* reſted on the ſeventh day from all his work, which he had made.

3 And God *c* bleſſed the ſeventh day, and ſanctified it, becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his work, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the *d* generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the *e* field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD

m Gen. 8. 17. Pſ. 115. 15. Prov. 30. 28. *n* 1 Joh. 5. 7. Iſaiah 64. 8. Job 35. 10. Pſal. 149. 2. *o* Col. 3. 10. James 3. 9. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eccl. 7. 29. Epheſ. 4. 24. *p* Pſal. 8. 6. Gen. 9. 2. *q* Mat. 19. 4. Mat. 22. 15. *r* Gen. 8. 16. 1 Cor. 7. 21. † Heb. *creepeth.* † Heb. *ſeeding ſeed.* *s* Gen. 9. 3. *t* Pſal. 104. 14. † Heb. *all living ſoul.* *u* Lam. 3. 38.

a Pſal. 33. 6. 104. 30. *b* Exo. 20. 11. John 5. 17. *c* Neh. 9. 14. Iſa. 58. 13. † Heb. *created to make.* *d* Pſal. 90. 1. Job 38. 28. Pſal. 104. 24.

a Job 26. 13. *b* Pſal. 33. 6. 9. † Heb. *Separated between the light & the darkneſs.* † Heb. *And the evening & the morning was &c.* *c* Job 37. 18. † Heb. *Expanſion.* *f* Job 38. 8. Prov. 8. 29. *g* 2 Pet. 3. 5. † Heb. *bud forth the budding graſs.* *h* Luk. 6. 44. *i* Pſal. 74. 16. † Heb. *Between the day, &c.* † Heb. *Bereſhith*, that is, *in the beginning.* † Heb. *for the rule of the day.* *k* Job 38. 12. Pſal. 8. 3. Jer. 31. 35. † Heb. *Jaal.* Job 41. 22.

LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God *g* formed man of † the dust of the ground, & breathed *h* into his nostrils the breath of † life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a *i* garden east-ward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every *k* tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of *l* knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a *m* river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, & became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there *is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium, and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to *n* dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God *o* commanded the man, saying, of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou *p* shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is q* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and *r* brought them unto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And † Adam gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, & *s* brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh † of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken *u* out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man *x* leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not *y* ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Man's fall.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *Man's punishment.* 22 *And loss of paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more *a* subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and *b* he said to the *c* woman, † Yea, hath God said, ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the *d* woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye *e* touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall *f* not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then *g* your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman *h* saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise: he took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and *i* gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were *k* opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed *l* figleaves together, and made themselves ‡ aprons.

8 And they heard the *m* voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the † day: and Adam and his wife *n* hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: & I was *o* afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou should'st not eat?

12 And the man said, *p* The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, *q* The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* r cursed above all cattel, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put *s* enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: † it shall bruise thy *t* head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: *u* in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: & thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, & he shall *x* rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkned unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: *y* cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life.

18 ≈ Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the *a* sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the *b* mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make *c* coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold,

Job 1. 16. † Heb. *fire.*
Isa. 44. 8. Rom. 3. 10.
† Heb. *dust, or mould.*
g Gen. 7. 22.
† Heb. *a living soul.*
h Eccl. 3. 21.
i Heb. *Eden.*
Gen. 13. 10.
k Joh. 6. 48. Prov. 3. 18.
l Deut. 6. 25.
m Rev. 22. 1. Psal. 46. 4.
† Heb. *Cush.*
Gen. 10. 6.
n Psal. 128. 2. Eph. 4. 28.
o 1 Sa. 15. 22. *p* Gen. 3. 1, 2.
† Heb. *dying, thou shalt die.*
q Ruth. 3. 1. 1 Cor. 8. 16.
† Heb. *as before him.* 1 Pet. 3. 7.
r Psal. 8. 6.
† Heb. *called.*

† Heb. *builded.* Psalm 127. 1.
s Prov. 18. 22. Heb 13. 4.
t Eph. 5. 31.
u 1 Cor. 11. 8.
x Psalm 19. 49. 5. Psalm 45. 10.
y Deut. 28. 48.

a 2 Cor. 11. 3.
b Num. 22. 22.
c 1 Pet. 3. 8. Eccl. 4. 10.
† Heb. *yea because.*
d Psal. 58. 4.
e Gen. 2. 17.
f Gen. 3. 4.
g Gen. 3. 7. 10. Act. 26. 18.
h 1 Joh. 2. 16.
† Heb. *desire.*
i v. 17. 1 Tim. 2. 11.
k 1 Ki. 6. 20.
l Job 31. 33.
‡ Or, *things to gird about.*
m Job 38. 1.
† Heb. *wind.*
n Am. 9. 3. Rom. 3. 16.
o 1 Joh. 3. 20. 5. 18.
p Job 31. 33. Prov. 19. 3.
q 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.
r Mat. 25. 41. Exod. 32. 10. Mat. 23. 33.
† Heb. *be.* Gal. 4. 4.
s Joh. 12. 13. Col. 2. 15. *u* 1 Tim. 2. 15.
x 1 Pet. 3. 6.

y Eccl. 1. 2, 3. Rom. 8. 19, 20. ≈ Job 31. 40.
a 1 Th. 3. 10. Eccl. 1. 13.
b 1 Pet. 3. 6. Gal. 4. 22.
c Rev. 3. 18. 2 Cor. 5. 2, 3.

hold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:
23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.
24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, & a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The birth of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 11 *The curse of Cain.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; & she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.
2 And she again bare his brother Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:
4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.
5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.
6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?
7 If thou doest well, shalt thou be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.
8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.
9 And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brothers keeper?
10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers bloud crieth unto me from the ground.
11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers bloud from thy hand.
12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.
13 And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment *is* greater than I can bear.
14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.
15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.
16 And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.
17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.
18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat Lamech.
19 And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.
20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of *such as have* cattel.
21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.
22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.
23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.
24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.
25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me *x* another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.
26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then *y* began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam to Noah.* 24 *The godliness and translation of Enoch.*

THIS *is* the *a* book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the *b* likeness of God made he him:
2 Male and female created he them; & blessed them, and *c* called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his *d* own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.
4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years, and he begat *e* sons & daughters.
5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he *f* died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.
7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died.
9 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.
10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years, and he died.
12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years, & he died.
15 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years and begat Jared.
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.
17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years, and he died.
18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty & two years, & he died.
21 And Enoch lived sixty and five

years,

---

x Gen. 4. 25.
y Or, *began to be called upon, &c. Or, this man began to preach in the name of the Lord.* 1 Pet. 1. 5.

a 1 Chr. 1. 1. Mat. 1. 1. Luke 3. 23.
b Gen. 1. 26. Eccl. 12. 1. Heb. 12. 9. Jam. 3. 9.
c Gen. 2. 23. Act. 17. 26.
d Job 14. 4. Psal. 51. 5. Rom. 5. 12. Psalm 14. 2. 3.
e Gen. 1. 28. Psalm 127. 3. & 128. 3. 4.
f Psal. 90. 10. Deut. 30. 19. & Heb. 9. 27.
† Heb. *kenan*, that is, *to mourn* or *lament*. Luke 3. 37. Eze. 9. 4. Gen. 6. 11.

years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And all the days of Enoch were *b* three hundred sixty and five years.

25 And Enoch *t* walked with God, and *t* he was not: for God took him.

26 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

27 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty & two years and begat sons & daughters.

28 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years, and he died.

29 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son;

30 And he called his name *f* Noah, saying, This same shall *u* comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath *n* cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years, and he died.

32 And Noah was *o* five hundred years old: and Noah *p* begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedness of the world causeth the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to pass, when men began to *a* multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the *b* sons of God *c* saw the *d* daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they *e* took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, *f* My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is *g* flesh: yet his days shall be *h* an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also *i* after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* unto them; *k* same *became* mighty men; *l* which were of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

6 And *k* it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it *l* grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah *m* found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was *n* a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah *o* walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt † before God, & the earth was filled *w* violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, *q* The end of all flesh is come before me; for *r* earth is r filled with violence through them: and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, *I*, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth *s* shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: & *u* thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, *x* two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male & female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattel after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every *sort* shall come *y* unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 ¤ Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did *a* he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family entreth the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the LORD said unto Noah, *a* Come thou and all thy *b* house into the ark; for thee have *c* I seen righteous before me in this *d* generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by † sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and *e* I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and *f* his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him, into the ark, † because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, & of every † thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went *g* in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male & the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And *h* it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were † upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the *i* great deep broken up, and the *k* windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth *l* forty days and *l* forty nights.

13 In

---

n 6. 9. *o* 7. 6. *p* Gen. 11. 26.

a Gen. 1. 28. *b* Deu. 14. 1. *c* 2 Pet. 2. 14. *d* Mal. 2. 11. *e* Deu. 7. 3, 4. *f* 1 Pet. 3. 18. *g* Gal. 5. 16. *h* 1 Pet. 3. 19. *i* Jer. 32. 20. *k* Isa. 43. 25. *l* Isa. 43. 27. *m* Heb. 4. 16. *n* 2 Tim. 1. 12. Gen. 19. 19. Rom. 11. 6. *o* 5. 24. Exod. 33. 12. *p* Act. 7. 51. *q* Gen. 6. 13. Luk. 1. 6. *r* Rom. 1. 17. Hebr. 11. 7. *s* Gen. 5. 22. 2 Pet. 2. 5. Act. 13. 36. *t* Gen. 10. 9. *u* Am. 1, 2. Ezek. 7. 3, 6. Jer. 51. 13. *v* Gen. 49. 5.

w Heb. from with. Rom. 3. 10. *x* Heb. 4. 16. *y* Phil. 4. 4. Exod. 33. 12. *z* Act. 7. 51. *a* Gen. 6. 22. *b* Gen. 7. 1. *c* Heb. 11. 7. *d* Mat. 24. 37. *e* Gen. 2. 5. *f* Heb. from away. *g* Gen. 6. 19. *h* Gen. 8. 10. *i* Gen. 49. 25. *k* Gen. 8. 2. *l* Gen. 7. 4, 12. Jer. 5. 6. *l* Job 28. 4. Psal. 106. 9. *k* Gen. 1. 9. Psal. 78. 23. *l* 1 Sa. 3. 12.

f Psal. 29. 10. Gen. 9. 9. *g* Rom. 6. 23 Psalm 107. 34. *h* Heb. 11. 7. Hal. 2. 4. *i* Gen. 6. 4. *k* Gen. 6. 5. *l* John 3. 36. *m* John 5. 40. Jere. 4. 7. *n* Heb. 11. 7. Exod. 40. 16. 1 John 5. 4. *a* Gen. 7. 5.

a Isa. 26. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5. Ezek. 9. 4. *b* v. 13. Gen. 17. 20. Act. 2. 39. *c* Psal. 23. 18. Prov. 10. 9. *d* Gen. 6. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 5. Philip. 2. 15. † Heb. and his wife. *seven seven.* *e* Job 28. 25. † Heb. *blot out.* Job 22. 16. *f* 1 Pet. 3. 20. † Heb. *from* *the face of.* Prov. 22. 3. *g* Gen. 2. 19. *h* Heb. 6. 17. Zach. 1.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattel after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, *m* two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the *n* LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters *o* prevailed, & were increased greatly upon the earth, and *p* ark *q* went upon the face of *p* waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the *q* high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the *r* mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and *s* every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; & they were destroyed from *t* earth: and *t* Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an *u* hundred and fifty days.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 13 *Noah goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice.* 21 *Gods promise to curse the earth no more.*

AND God *a* remembred Noah, and *b* every living thing, and *b* all the cattel that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, & the rain from heaven was *c* restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and *d* after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon *e* mountains of Ararat.

5 And *f* waters decreased continually until the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah *g* opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a *g* raven, which went forth † to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth *g* a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove *h* found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, & pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he *i* stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was k* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed *i* yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked; and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the *m* seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 *n* Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, & of cattel, & of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah *o* went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded *p* an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD † smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have *q* done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 8 *Gods covenant,* 13 *signified by the rain-bow.* 21 *Noah is drunken,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 19 *and dieth.*

AND God *a* blessed Noah & his sons, and said unto them, Be *b* fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And *c* the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that *d* liveth shall *e* be meat for you; even *f* as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the *g* blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I *h* require: at the hand of *i* every beast will I require it; and of the hand of man, at the hand of every *k* mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, *l* by *m* man shall his blood be shed: for *n* in the image of God made he man.

a Hab. 3. 1. Gen. 19. 29. *b* Psal. 36. 6. *c* Job 38. 37. Mat. 8. 9. 26. † Heb. *going and returning.* *d* Gen. 7. 11. † Heb. *going and hasting.* *e* Gen. 8. 16. Deut. 10. 10. Jude. 6. *f* Gen. 8. 7. 1 Kin. 17. 6. † Heb. *going forth and returning.* *g* v. 10, 11. Mat. 10. 16. *h* Exo. 7. 16. Mat. 21. 34. Job. 16. 33. *i* Gen. 7. 1. *k* Act. 17. 26. *l* Job 34. 22. *m* Nu. 35. 29. Rom. 13. 4. *n* Gen. 1. 27.

i Heb. 26. 9. Psalm 40. 1. *k* Neh. 8. 15. Rom. 10. 15. *l* Jam. 5. 7. *m* Gen. 7. 11. 13. 14. *n* Zac. 9. 10. Psalm 91. 11. *o* Psal. 121. 8. † Heb. *fulnesses.* *p* Heb. 13. 10. 15. Rom. 12. 1. † Heb. *a savour of rest.* Ephes. 5. 2. Son. 4. 10. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Am. 5. 21. Lev. 26. 19. *q* 2 Pet. 3. 7. Job 22. 20. † Heb. *As yet all the days of the earth.*

7 And you, *a* be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying;

9 And I, *b* behold, I establish *c* my covenant with you, & with your *d* seed after you;

10 And with *e* every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to *f* destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of *g* covenant which I make between me, and you, & every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations.

13 I do set my *h* bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be *i* seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may *k* remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And *l* the sons of Noah, *m* went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be an n* husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and *o* was drunken, and he was *p* uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and *q* told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, *r* Cursed be Canaan; *s* a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, *t* Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall ‡ enlarge Japheth, and he shall *u* dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred & fifty years, & he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *Noah's generations.* 2 *The sons of Japheth.* 6 *of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 22 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these are the *a* generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The *b* sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the *c* isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of *d* Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat ‡ Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter *e* before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of *f* Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‡ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is a g* great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 *h* These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the *i* father of all the children ‡ of Eber, the brother of Japheth the ‡ elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The children of Shem; *m* Elam, and *n* Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; *o* Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one *was p* Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, & Sheba,

29 And *q* Ophir, & *r* Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Zephar a *s* mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after *t* their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP.

a Gen. 5. 1.

b 1 Chr. 1. 5.

c Jer. 25. 22.

d 1 Chr. 4. 40.

Psalm 105. 27.

‡ that is *a Rebel.*

2 Thess. 2. 3.

e Jer. 16. 16. Rev. 17. 6.

Ezek. 13. 18.

f Gen. 6. 4.

g Psal. 52. 7.

2 Chr. 28. 22.

h Zac. 5. 1.

‡ Or, *he went out* into *Assyria* v. 22.

i Jon. 1. 2. Nah. 3. 1, 2.

k Psal. 37. 35. Gen. 4. 17. Lev. 18. 25.

l Gen. 14. 13. 19.

‡ that is, *of the Jews* Num. 24. 24. ‡ Heb. *great.* Gen. 5. 32.

m Ad. 2. 9.

n 2 Kl. 15. 19. *o* Job 1. 1.

p Luke 3. 35. That is, *divided.* Num. 16. 38. 40. Psalm 106. 13. 2 Chr. 9. 10. 13. Job 22. 24.

q Gen. 25. 18. *r* 1 Sam. 15. 7. *s* Num. 23. 7. *t* Act. 17. 26.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *Babel is built.* 5 *Languages confounded.*
10 *The generations of Shem,* 27 *and of Terah.*

AND the whole *a* earth was of one † language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass as they *b* journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, *c* Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had *d* brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose *e* top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us *f* a name, lest we be *g* scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD *h* came down to see the city and the tower, which the ‡ children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, *k* Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, *m* let us go down, and there *n* confound their language, *that* they may *o* not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD *p* scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they *q* left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Shem; Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and *r* begat † Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat † Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat ‡ Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat *s* Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in *t* Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram & Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of *x* Milcah, and *y* father of *y* Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31 And *z* Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto *a* Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

---

a Gen. 6. 11.
† Heb. Lip.
b Gen. 10. 10.
c Prov. 1. 11. Heb. 10. 24.
d Rev. 18. 19.
e 1 Pet. 2. 5.
f Deu. 1. 28.
g Pro. 18. 10.
h Job 15. 20.
i Gen. 18. 21. Pſal. 14. 2.
k Gen. 3. 22.
l Job 4. 22.
m Gen. 2. 26.
n Job 12. 20.
o Deu. 28. 49.
p v. 4.
q John 11. 46.
r Luk. 3. 36.
† Kainan is brought in between Arphaxad and Salah.
† Heb. Shelah.
s called Phalg. Luk. 3. 35.
‡ Chr. 1. 19.
‡ Or, Serug. Luk. 3. 35.

1. 20. 12. Gen. 17. 15.
x Gen. 22. 20. 20. 12.
z Neh. 9. 7. Act. 7. 2. Heb. 11. 8. Jos. 24. 2.
a Act. 7. 4. Gen. 10. and 29. 4.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calling Abram, blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *His departure from Haran.* 7 *Canaan promised.*

NOw the LORD *a* had said unto Abram, *b* Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will *c* shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee *d* a great nation, and I will *e* bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee, and *f* in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he *g* departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had *h* gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the *i* land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram *k* passed through the land unto the place of *l* Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the *m* Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD *n* appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto *o* thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an *p* altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he *q* removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was *r* a famin *in* the land: and Abram *s* went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famin *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will *t* kill me, but they will save thee alive.

---

a Act. 7. 11. b 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
c Heb. 11. 8.
d Rom. 4. 11. Gal. 3. 7.
e Gal. 3. 14.
f Gal. 3. 28. Rom. 4. 11.
g Heb. 11. 8. Mat. 16. 24.
h Gen. 14. 14.
i Gen. 10. 19.
k Heb. 11. 9.
l John 4. 5.
m Deu. 12. 30.
n Pſal. 47. 1. o Rom. 9. 7, 8.
p Heb. 11. 13. q Pſal. 16. 8. r Act. 14. 22. Pſalm 34. 19.
s Deu. 8. 7, 8. Pſalm 107. 1.
t Mat. 24. 9. Gal. 4. 29. Song 1. 8. 2. 15. Rom. 8. 36.

13 7 say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians *b* beheld the woman, that she *was* very fair.

15 The *b* princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's *c* house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, & oxen, & he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD *d* plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this *e* that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they *f* sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.
By disagreement they part asunder.
Gods promise renewed to Abram.

AND Abram *a* went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, & Lot with him, into the *b* south.

2 And Abram *was* c very rich in cattel, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he *d* went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had *e* made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram *f* had flocks, & herds, & tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might *g* dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a *h* strife between the herd-men of Abrams cattel and the herd-men of Lots cattel: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite *i* dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, *k* Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, & between my herd-men and thy herd-men: for we *be* brethren.

9 *Is* not the whole land before thee? *l* separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was m* well watered every where: before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot *n* chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked *o* and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and west-ward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to *p* thee will I give it, & to *q* thy seed *r* for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the *s* dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the *t* length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre which *is* in Hebron, and built *there* *u* an altar unto the LORD.

11. 12. Rev. 7. 9. *t* Hebr. 11. 16. Eze. 3. 18. 19. *u* Gen. 12. 7.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The battel of the kings.* 12 *Lot taken,* 14 *is rescued by Abram.*
18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram,*
20 *who giveth tithes.*

AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of *a* Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of *b* Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is *c* Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the *d* salt sea.

4 Twelve years they *e* served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they *f* rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the *g* Rephaims in *h* Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the *i* Zuzims in Ham, and the *k* Emims in Shaveh-Kiriathaim,

6 And *l* Horites in their mount Seir, unto *m* El-paran, *which is* by *n* wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the *o* Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in *o* Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same *is* Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, & Amraphel king of Shinar, & Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full* of slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom & Gomorrah fled, and *p* fell there: and they that remained fled to *q* mountain.

11 And they took all the *q* goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their *r* victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took *r* Lot Abrams brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the *s* Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his *t* brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he *x* divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto

a Gen. 10. 10. *b* Gen. 10. 22. *c* Gen. 19. 20. Deut. 29. 23. Josh. 12. 23. *d* Josh. 3. 16. Psalm 107. 34. *e* Gen. 9. 26. *f* Eze. 17. 15. *g* Deu. 2. 11. *h* Josh. 13. 31. Deut. 1. 4. *i* Deut. 2. 20. *k* Deu. 2. 10. *l* Deut. 2. 22. *m* Hab. 3. 3. Gen. 21. 21. *n* Gen. 36. 12. *o* 2 Chron. 20. 2. Num. 13. *p* Josh. 8. 24. *q* Gen. 12. 5. *r* Deut. 29. 32. 32. 42. *s* Gen. 13. 18. Mat. 5. *t* Gen. 14. 16. Rev. 18. 4. *u* Jon. 1. 9. *x* Gen. 11. 27. *w* Gen. 15. 2. & 23. 6. *x* Psal. 112. 5. 1 Sam. 10. 9.

a Isa. 21. 1. *b* Gen. 13. 9. *c* Prov. 10. 22. Mat. 6. 33. *d* Tim. 4. 8. *e* Gen. 12. 6. *f* Prov. 3. 9. Gen. 12. 9. *g* Eph. 4. 28. 2 Ti. 6. 9. *h* Gen. 21. 25. *i* Num. 9. 9. *k* Prov. 17. 8. Mat. 5. 9.

l 1 Co. 6. 7. Heb. 12. 14. Psalm 120. 7. *m* Psal. 46. 12.

n Gen. 19. 17. 2 Pet. 2. 15.

o Gen. 13. 13. *p* Jer. 48. 40.

unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he *y* brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And *z* king of Sodom went out to *z* meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of *y* kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which *is* the *a* kings dale.

18 And *b* Melchizedek king of Salem brought *c* forth bread and wine: and he *was* the *d* priest of the most high God.

19 And he *e* blessed him, and said, *f* Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And *g* blessed *be* the most high God, which hath *h* delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have *i* lift up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not *k* take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, *l* lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abram is encouraged. 4 A son is promised. 6 He is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram *a* in a vision, saying, *b* Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy *c* shield, *and* thy exceeding *d* great reward.

2 And Abram said, LORD God, what wilt thou give me, *e* seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, *f* one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own *g* bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the *h* stars, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he *i* believed in the LORD; & *k* he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of *m* Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, LORD God, *n* whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, *a* Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and *o* divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when *p* a fowls came down upon *q* the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, *r* a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a *s* stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them *t* four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will *u* I judge: and afterward shall they come out with *x* great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to *z* thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not *a* yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, & a *b* burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, *c* Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

y Deut. 34. 4

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai giveth Hagar to Abram, 6 who flying from her mistress, 7 is sent back by an angel. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife *a* bare him no children: and she had an *b* hand-maid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath *c* restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid, it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram heark'ned to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt *e* ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his *f* wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was *g* despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, *h* My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD *i* judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai *k* dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And *l* angel of the LORD *m* found her by a fountain of water in *n* wilderness, by *o* fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, *p* Whence camest thou? & whither wilt thou go? and she said, *q* I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, *r* Return to thy mistress, and *s* submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will *t* multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD *u* hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand *will be* *x* against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in *y* presence of all his brethren.

a Gen. 24. 21. b Gen. 12. 16. c Gen. 20. 18. d Heb. *be built up by her.* e Gen. 16. 3. f Gal. 4. 22. g Prov. 30. 21. 23. h Prov. 24. 29. i 1 Sa. 24. 12. k Gen. 24. 30. l Exod. 14. 19. 23. 20. 32. 33. 2. m Gen. 21. 17. n Deut. 32. 10. o Prov. 18. 4. p Gen. 3. 9. 4. 9. q 1 Sa. 24. 14. r Tit. 2. 9. s 1 Pet. 2. 18. t Gen. 17. 2. 22. 17. 26. 24. 28. 3. 48. 4. u Exod. 3. 7. x Gen. 25. 13. Psalm 83. 7. y Gen. 16. 6. 25. 18. Josh. 9. 27. 1 Sam. 15. 7. 27. 30. 29. Psalm 45. 10. z Prov. 10. 4. 13. 4. a Gen. 15. 16. b Jer. 31. 22. Mat. 28. 3. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Heb. *A lamp of fire.* c Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15. 17. 8. Psalm 105. 11. d Gen. 21. 9. Gal. 4. 29. e Exod. 7. 7. Deut. 34. 7. f Exod. 23. 26. g Jer. 31. 22. Mat. 21. 32. h Gen. 31. 36. i Eccl. 12. 7. Job 5. 1. k Eccl. 12. 7. Job 5. 1. l Gen. 17. 8. Psalm 105. 11. m Gen. 21. 9. Gal. 4. 29. n Prov. 30. 19. o Eccl. 10. 4. p Prov. 15. 3. q Gen. 3. 9. 1 Sa. 24. 14. r Gen. 16. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 6. s 1 Chron. 29. 24. t Gen. 16. 10. 17. 20. 22. 17. 26. 24. 28. 3. 48. 4. u Exod. 3. 7. x Gen. 16. 12. 25. 18

13 And the called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, *u* Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here *x* looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called ‡ Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

Psalm 36. 9.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The covenant is renewed.* 5 *Abram's name changed.* 10 *Circumcision instituted.* 16 *Isaac is promised.*

AND when Abram was ninety years old & nine, the LORD *a* appeared to Abram, and said unto him, *I am* the *b* Almighty God; *c* walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I *will* make my covenant *d* between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram *e* fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be *f* a father of many nations:

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a *g* father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; & *h* kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and *i* thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an *k* everlasting covenant; to be *l* a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for *m* an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is *n* my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; every *o* man-child among you shall be *p* circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; & it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is ‡ eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations; he *q* that is born in *r* house, or bought with money of any stranger, *s* which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in *t* your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a *mother* of *u* nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and *x* laughed, and said in his heart, shall *a child be* born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live *y* before thee!

19 And God said, *z* Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name *a* Isaac: & I will establish my covenant *b* with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; *c* twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But *c* my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God *d* went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham *e* took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and *f* circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the *g* self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised *i* with him.

Prov. 10. 7. *i* Gen. 12. 4.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarahs laughter.* 17 *Sodoms destruction revealed.* 23 *Abrahams intercession.*

AND the LORD *a* appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, *b* three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he *c* ran to meet them from the tent-door, and *d* bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found *e* favour in thy sight, pass not away: I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and *f* wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of *g* bread, & *h* comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastned into the tent unto Sarah, & said, Make ready quickly three measures of *i* fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf *m* tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he *n* stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *o* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the *p* tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly *q* return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *r* *and* well stricken in age; *and* it ceased to be *s* with Sarah after the *t* manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abra-

Ham,

ham, x Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing y too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed z will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah a denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them b to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which c I do?

18 seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed d in him.

19 For e I know him, that he will f command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment: that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the g cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I h will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will i know.

22 And j men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham k stood yet before the Lord.

23 ¶ And Abraham l drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy m the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: n shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then will I spare o all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am p but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city *for lack* of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him q yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forties sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, r Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, s I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, t I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is punished.* 31 *Lots incest.*

1 AND there came a two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat b in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, c & wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, d Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he e pressed upon them greatly; and they f turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake g unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But h before they lay down, y men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed y house round, i both old & young, all y people from every quarter.

5 And k they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may l know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, m bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the n shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, o Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in p to sojourn, and he will q needs be a judge: Now will we r deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with + blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, s bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place: because t the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which u married his daughters, and said, Up, x get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that y mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hasted Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, & thy two daughters which are here; z lest thou be consumed z in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he a lingered, the men laid b hold upon his hand, & upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being c merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that d he said, Escape e for thy life; look not behind thee; neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the f mountain, lest thou be consumed.

a Joh. 2. 25. b Luk. 1. 37. c Mic. 7. 18. Luk. 1. 13. 18. d Gen. 4. 10. e Act. 20. 38. Rom. 15. 24. f 2 Ch. 20. 7. Amo. 3. 7. Joh. 15. 15. Psalm 25. 14. g Gen. 12. 3. Act. 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8. h Psalm 14. 6. i 2 Tim. 2. 19. j Deu. 6. 7. k Gen. 4. 10. l Gen. 11. 5. i Exod. 32. 5. k Jer. 7. 11. l Heb. 9. 19. Jam. 4. 8 m Ez. 20. 47. n Joh. 5. 22. 27. o Jer. 5. 1. Ezek. 22. 30. Dan. 6. 5. p Gen. 3. 19. Job 4. 19. Eccl. 12. 7. a Cor. 5. 2. Isa. 6. 5. Luk. 5. 8 q Heb. 4. 16. Ephes. 6. 18. r Psalm 9. 18. s Gen. 18. 32. t Jon. 3. 6. Luk. 13. 7. 9. Rom. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 9. u Gen. 24. 48. x Exod. 32. 7. 8. 33. 1. Deu. 9. 12. Rev. 18. 4. y Gen. 21. 9. z Psalm 106. 29. a Gen. 43. 10. b Psalm 73. 23. c Gen. 32. 30. d Gen. 18. 33. e Psalm 119. 37. f Luk. 17. 31. Heb. 11. 8. g Gen. 18. 6. h Prov. 6. 18. Rom. 3. 15. i Exo. 16. 2. Jer. 9. 4 Exod. 23. 2. k Isa. 3. 9. l Gen. 4. 23. Judg. 19. 22. Rom. 1. 27. m Ro. 3. 8. Gen. 42. 37. n Judg. 9. 15. o Isa. 65. 5. p 1 Sam. 17. 44. q 2 Pet. 2. 7. r Mat. 13. 58. s Mat. 7. 6. + Heb. Blindnesses. t Gen. 18. 20. u Mat. 24. 38. x Rev. 18. 4. a Psal. 119. 6. b Job. 6. 44. Zech. 3. c Gen. 32. 30. d Gen. 18. 22. e 1 Kin. 19. 3. f Luke. 9. 62. Phil. 3. 14.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh *b* not so, my LORD.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither; (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have *k* accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for *I* cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was *m* risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom & upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and *o* that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife *p* looked back from behind him, and she became a *q* pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where *r* he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the *s* smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God *t* remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt *u* in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man in *y* earth *y* to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 ¶ Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child *b* by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the *c* Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name † Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

Abraham denieth his wife, and loseth her. 14 *Abimelech restoreth Sarah.*

AND Abraham journeyed *a* from thence toward the south-country, and dwelled between *b* Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, *c* She *is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But *d* God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art* but *e* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she *is* a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had *f* not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also *g* a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: *h* in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, *i* Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also *k* with-held thee from sinning against me; therefore † suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he *is* *m* a prophet, and he *n* shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou *o* restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, *thou*, and *p* all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech *q* arose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast *r* brought on me and on my kingdom a *s* great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the *t* fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* *u* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to *x* wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He *is* my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given *y* thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: *z* thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God *a* healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had *b* fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

Isaac is born. 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 22 *Abimelech covenanteth with Abraham.*

AND the LORD *a* visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah *b* as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah *c* conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the

a Gen. 12. 1.
b Gen. 14. 7.
c Prov. 24. 16.
d Psal. 105. 14.
e v. 7. Exo. 12. 33.
f Gen. 4. 15.
g v. 17.
h 2 Kin. 20. 3. Job 1. 8. 10.
i Psal. 7. 8. 26. 6.
k Psal. 19. 13.
l 1 Sam. 25. 26. Gen. 31. 7.
m Psal. 76. 4. Gen. 39. 9. Heb. 11. 25.
n Jam. 5. 16. Job 42. 8.
o Lev. 6. 4. 7. p 2 Sa. 21. 14. Gen. 12. 17.
q Job 2. 4.
r Rev. 2. 14. s Rom. 2. 14. Gen. 2. 16. Gen. 38. 24. Lev. 20. 10. 2 Sam. 12. 5. 16. 21. t Prov. 16. 6. Gen. 42. 18. Rom. 3. 18.
u Gen. 11. 29.
x Heb. 11. 8.
y v. 5.
z Prov. 27. 5. a Job 5. 18. b 1 Sam. 15. 33. 4. 18.
a Gen. 12. 1.
b Gen. 17. 16. 18. 14.
c Prov. 24. 16. Psal. 37. 24. Mic. 7. 8. Gen. 16. 1.

a set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſon that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, *a* Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſon Iſaac, being *b* eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to *c* laugh, ſo that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, *d* Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born *him* a ſon in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was *e* weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the ſame day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſon of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, *f* mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, *g* Caſt out this bond-woman and her ſon: for the ſon of this bond-woman ſhall not be *h* heir with my ſon, even with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, *i* becauſe of his ſon.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of the bond-woman: in all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for *k* in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſon of the bond-woman will I *l* make a nation, becauſe he *m* is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the child, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and *n* wandered in the wilderneſs of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was *o* ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the child under one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſat her down over againſt *him* a good way off, as it were a bow-ſhot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the *p* death of the child. And ſhe ſat over againſt *him*, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*.

18 Ariſe, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a *q* well of water: and ſhe went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad to drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſs, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſs of Paran: and his *r* mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſs at that time, that *a* Abimelech, and Phicol the chief captain of his hoſt ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, *b* God *is* with thee in all that thou doſt.

23 Now therefore *c* ſwear unto me here by God, *d* that thou wilt not deal falſly with me, nor with my ſon, nor with my ſons ſon: *but* according to the kindneſs that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, *e* I will ſwear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech becauſe of *f* a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, *g* I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham *h* took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ew-lambs of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean theſe ſeven ew-lambs, which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For *thou ſhalt* take theſe ſeven ew-lambs of my hand, that they may be *i* a witneſs unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‡ Beer-sheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phicol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtins.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, *k* the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtins land many days.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham offering Iſaac, is ſtayed by an angel. 14 He is bleſſed again.

20 *The generations of Nahor.*

AND it came to paſs *a* after theſe things, that God did *b* tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, Behold, *c* here I *am*.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine *d* only *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of *e* Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham *f* roſe up early in the morning, and ſaddled his aſs, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, *g* abide ye here with the aſs; and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and *h* come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon; and he took fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: & he ſaid, Here *am* I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the *ſ* lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, *t* God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 ¶ And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built *u* an altar there, and laid *v* wood in order, and *w* bound Iſaac his ſon, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, & took *x* knife *y* to ſlay his ſon.

11 And *z* the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, *a* Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing

unto

a Gen. 17. 19. & 18. 10. Gal. 4. 22.
b Gen. 17. 12. Luk. 2. 21.
c Gen. 17. 17. & 18. 12. & 21. 6. Pſal. 126. 2.
d Gen. 18. 11. & 24. 36. Rom. 4. 19.
e Gen. 21. 8.
f Gen. 39. 14. Gal. 4. 29.
g Gen. 16. 15. & 25. 5. Gal. 4. 30.
h Gen. 15. 4. & 17. 19. Rom. 9. 7, 8. Gal. 4. 22, 23.
i Gen. 16. 5. & 21. 11. Pſal. 50. 7.
k Rom. 9. 7. Heb. 11. 18.
l Gen. 16. 10. & 17. 20. & 21. 13. & 25. 12, 13.
m Gen. 21. 18. Heb. 11. 18.
n Gal. 4. 25.
o Gen. 21. 19. Pſal. 107. 5. Iſa. 41. 17.
p Judg. 14. 16. 1 Sam. 20. 2. 2 Kin. 4. 20. Prov. 6. 6. Gen. 44. 34. Dan. 1. 10. Rom. 9. 3.
q Gen. 16. 7. & 24. 15. Exod. 2. 15. Pſal. 107. 35. Iſa. 41. 18. & 44. 3. John 4. 10. & 7. 38.
r Gen. 21. 9. & 25. 20. & 28. 2. & 46. 20. Num. 12. 1. 1 Sam. 27. 8. 1 Kin. 11. 1. 2 Kin. 5. 2. 1 Chron. 4. 55. Pſal. 45. 10. Prov. 31. 1. Iſa. 7. 14. Mat. 1. 23. Gal. 4. 4.
a Gen. 20. 2. & 26. 26. Exod. 18. 1. Judg. 4. 11. 1 Sam. 15. 6. & 27. 10. & 30. 29. 1 Kin. 3. 1. & 9. 16. & 11. 1. Pſal. 45. 10. Prov. 6. 6. Gen. 25. 20. Deut. 23. 7. Rom. 9. 13.
b Gen. 26. 28. & 39. 3. Exod. 3. 12. Num. 14. 9. Deut. 2. 7. & 20. 1. Judg. 6. 12. 1 Sam. 3. 19. & 16. 18. & 18. 12, 14. 2 Sam. 5. 10. & 7. 3. 1 Kin. 1. 37. 2 Kin. 18. 7. 1 Chron. 9. 20. & 11. 9. 2 Chron. 1. 1. & 17. 3. Pſal. 46. 7. Prov. 3. 33. Iſa. 41. 10. & 43. 5. Zech. 8. 23. John 3. 2. Acts 7. 9. & 10. 38.
c Gen. 24. 3. & 47. 31. & 50. 5. Num. 32. 11. Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20. Joſh. 2. 12. & 9. 15. & 23. 7. 1 Sam. 20. 17. & 24. 21. & 30. 15. 2 Sam. 21. 7. 1 Kin. 1. 29. & 2. 8. Neh. 5. 12. & 13. 25. Pſal. 63. 11. Iſa. 45. 23. & 65. 16. Jer. 4. 2. & 5. 7. & 12. 16. Amos 8. 14. Zeph. 1. 5. Mat. 5. 34. & 23. 16. Jam. 5. 12.
d Gen. 20. 15. & 34. 21. Num. 10. 32. Jer. 40. 4.
e Gen. 24. 33. & 31. 44. Exod. 22. 11. Heb. 6. 16.
f Gen. 20. 2. & 21. 25. & 31. 42. & 49. 23. Exod. 2. 17. Num. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 6. Judg. 6. 4. & 9. 42. 1 Sam. 23. 27. & 30. 22. 2 Sam. 3. 22. & 4. 7. & 23. 11. 2 Kin. 3. 19. & 19. 29. Job 22. 24. Pſal. 83. 12. Iſa. 16. 8. Jer. 38. 22. Ezek. 16. 49. Amos 4. 7. Zech. 14. 5.
g Gen. 20. 4. & 24. 50. & 31. 24. & 31. 29. Num. 22. 9. & 23. 3. Deut. 2. 30. Judg. 11. 27. 1 Sam. 15. 16. 2 Sam. 16. 10. 1 Kin. 22. 6. 2 Kin. 18. 25. Job 1. 6. & 2. 1. Dan. 4. 35. Mat. 26. 53. John 19. 11. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
h Gen. 14. 20. & 21. 27. & 31. 54. & 43. 34. & 46. 1. Exod. 18. 12. Deut. 27. 7. Jer. 41. 5. Ezek. 44. 11. Hoſ. 4. 13. Zech. 14. 16. Mal. 1. 11. Mat. 8. 4. Luk. 5. 14. & 17. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 28.
i Gen. 21. 30. & 31. 44. Jer. 42. 5. Mat. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.
k Gen. 16. 13. & 21. 33. Deut. 32. 40. Iſa. 40. 28. & 57. 15. Rom. 16. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16.
a Acts 10. 42. Rom. 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
b Exod. 15. 25. & 16. 4. & 20. 20. Deut. 8. 2. & 13. 3. Judg. 2. 22. & 3. 1. 2 Chron. 32. 31. Pſal. 26. 2. & 66. 10. Jer. 9. 7. & 17. 10. Dan. 11. 35. & 12. 10. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 3. Jam. 1. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 6. & 4. 12. Rev. 2. 10. & 3. 10.
c Gen. 46. 2. Exod. 3. 4. 1 Sam. 3. 4, 6, 8, 16. & 12. 3. Iſa. 6. 8. & 65. 1. Acts 9. 10. & 22. 7. & 26. 14.
d Gen. 22. 12, 16. Exod. 32. 32. Judg. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Pſal. 22. 20. & 25. 20. Jer. 31. 20. Hoſ. 9. 13. Zech. 12. 10. John 3. 16. Rom. 8. 32. 1 John 4. 9.
e 2 Chron. 3. 1.
f Gen. 19. 27. & 20. 8. & 21. 14. & 26. 31. & 28. 18. & 32. 10. Exod. 34. 4. Num. 14. 40. Jer. 35. 14. Mat. 1. 24. & 8. 34. Acts 16. 33.
g Exod. 24. 13. & 33. 11. Num. 11. 28. Deut. 1. 38. & 3. 21. & 31. 7, 23. Joſh. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 6. 6. Judg. 7. 10. 1 Sam. 14. 1. 2 Kin. 2. 2. & 4. 29. & 6. 13. Mat. 26. 36. Mark 14. 32. Luk. 22. 40.
h Heb. 11. 19.
i Joh. 8. 56. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 10.
k Gen. 18. 19. Exod. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 26. 18. Pſal. 33. 12. & 135. 4. Mal. 3. 17. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
l Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 2. 21.
m Exod. 12. 5.
n 2 Chron. 3. 1.
o Gen. 8. 20. 2 Sam. 24. 25. 1 Kin. 3. 4. 1 Chron. 21. 26. 2 Chron. 1. 6. & 7. 7. Heb. 13. 10.
p Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 2. 21.
q Gen. 24. 7. Exod. 32. 13. Deut. 9. 27. & 34. 4. 2 Kin. 13. 23. Pſal. 105. 9. Luk. 1. 73. Acts 3. 25. & 7. 17. Gal. 3. 16. Heb. 6. 13. & 11. 9.
r Gen. 16. 7. & 21. 17. & 31. 11. Exod. 3. 2. & 14. 19. Num. 20. 16. Judg. 2. 1. & 6. 11. & 13. 3. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Kin. 19. 5. 2 Kin. 1. 3. & 19. 35. 1 Chron. 21. 15. Pſal. 34. 7. & 35. 5. Iſa. 37. 36. Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22. Zech. 1. 11. & 12. 8. Mat. 1. 20. & 2. 13. & 28. 2. Luk. 1. 11. & 2. 9. Acts 5. 19. & 7. 30. & 8. 26. & 10. 3. & 12. 7. & 27. 23. Heb. 1. 14. Rev. 1. 1.
s Heb. 11. 19.
t Gen. 18. 14. Exod. 4. 12. Num. 11. 23. Jer. 32. 17. Luk. 1. 37. & 18. 27.
u Gen. 21. 33. & 26. 25. & 28. 18. & 31. 54. & 33. 20. & 35. 1, 3. & 46. 1. Exod. 17. 15. & 20. 24. & 24. 4. & 32. 5. & 34. 13. Num. 23. 1. Deut. 12. 27. Judg. 6. 24. & 21. 4. 1 Sam. 7. 17. & 14. 35. 2 Sam. 24. 18. 1 Kin. 18. 30. 2 Kin. 16. 10. 2 Chron. 15. 8. Iſa. 19. 19. Ezek. 6. 4. Hoſ. 8. 11. & 10. 1. Amos 3. 14. Zeph. 2. 11. Heb. 13. 10.
v Gen. 8. 20. 2 Sam. 24. 22. 2 Kin. 3. 27. Mat. 21. 19.
w Heb. 13. 11.
x Judg. 19. 29. Pſal. 37. 14. & 55. 21. & 57. 4. & 64. 3. & 140. 3. Prov. 30. 14. Iſa. 27. 1. & 34. 6. & 66. 16. Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 21. 3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 28. Dan. 8. 25. Hoſ. 13. 14. Amos 9. 1. Mic. 5. 5. Zech. 13. 7. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 12. & 19. 15, 21.
y Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 2. 21.
z Gen. 16. 7. & 21. 17. & 31. 11. Exod. 3. 2. & 14. 19. Num. 20. 16. Judg. 2. 1. & 6. 11. & 13. 3. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Kin. 19. 5. 2 Kin. 1. 3. & 19. 35. 1 Chron. 21. 15. Pſal. 34. 7. & 35. 5. Iſa. 37. 36. Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22. Zech. 1. 11. & 12. 8. Mat. 1. 20. & 2. 13. & 28. 2. Luk. 1. 11. & 2. 9. Acts 5. 19. & 7. 30. & 8. 26. & 10. 3. & 12. 7. & 27. 23. Heb. 1. 14. Rev. 1. 1.
a Gen. 37. 22. Judg. 19. 24. 1 Sam. 24. 6. & 26. 9. 2 Sam. 1. 14. 1 Chron. 16. 22. Pſal. 105. 15. Mat. 26. 52. Luk. 23. 22. Acts 16. 28.

now that thou *a* I know that thou *a* fearest God, seeing thou hast not
a Phil. withheld thy son, thine only *son* from
2. 12. me.
b Mat. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes,
26. 21. and looked, & behold, *y* behind *him* *z* a
1 Pe. ram caught in *a* a thicket by his horns:
1. 19. and Abraham went and took the ram,
c Mat. and offered him up for a burnt-offer-
27. 29. ing, in the stead of his son.
d that 14 And Abraham called the name of
is, the that place *b* Jehovah-jireh: as it is said
Lord to this day, in the mount of the LORD
will see *b* it shall be seen.
or pro- 15 And the angel of the LORD
vide. called unto Abraham out of heaven
Exod. the second time,
17. 15. 16 And said, *c* By my self have I sworn,
b Mar. saith the LORD, *d* for because thou hast
15. 32. done this thing, and hast not withheld
Deut. thy son, thine only *son*:
32. 30. 17 That in blessing I will bless thee,
c Heb. and in multiplying I will multiply
6. 13. *e* thy seed as the stars of the heaven,
d Gen. and as the sand which is upon the sea-
12. 2. shore; and thy seed shall *f* possess the
Rom. gate of his enemies;
4. 13, 18 And in *g* thy seed shall all the nati-
14. ons of the earth be blessed; because
e Gen. thou hast obeyed my voice.
12. 12. 19 So Abraham returned unto his
f Deut. young men, and they rose up, and
21. 19. went together to Beer-sheba, and Abra-
Psalm ham dwelt at Beer-sheba.
2. 8, 9. 20 And it came to pass after these
Dan. 2. things, that it was told Abraham, say-
44, 45. ing, Behold Milcah, she hath also born
1 Cor. children unto thy brother Nahor;
15. 57. 21 *h* Huz his first-born, and *i* Buz his
g Gal. brother, and Kemuel the father of
3. 29. Aram,
Rom 1. 22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pil-
3. dash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.
h Job 23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah:
1. 1. these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor,
i Job Abrahams brother.
42. 2. 24 And his concubine whose name
k Prov. *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and
30. 27. Gaham, and Thahash, and *k* Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

Kin. *Sarahs age and death.* 3 *The purchase*
15. 12. *of Machpelah,* 19 *where she was*
buried.

a Gen. AND Sarah was *a* an hundred and
17. 17. seven and twenty years old: *these*
b 1 Pet. *were* the years of the *b* life of Sarah.
3. 6. 2 And Sarah died *c* in Kirjath-arba;
c Gen. the same *is* Hebron in the land of Ca-
13. 18. naan: and Abraham came *d* to mourn
d Gen. for Sarah, and to weep for her.
50. 10. 3 ¶ And Abraham stood up *e* from be-
e Joh. fore his dead, and spake unto the sons
31. 31. of *f* Heth, saying,
f Gen. 2 4 I *am* *g* a stranger and sojourner
30. 15. with you: give me a possession of a
g 1 Ch. *h* burying place with you, that I may
29. 15. bury my dead *i* out of my sight.
h Act. 5 And the children of Heth answer-
7. 5. ed Abraham, saying unto him,
i Lev. 6 Hear us, my lord; thou *art* † a mighty
21. 1. prince *k* amongst us: in *l* the choice of our
† Heb. sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us
a prince shall withhold from thee his sepulchre,
of God. but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
Psalm 7 And Abraham stood up, and *l* bow-
47. 4. ed himself to the people of the land,
and 80. *even* to the children of Heth.
15. 8 And he communed with them, say-
Gen. ing, If it be † your mind that I should
24. 2. bury my dead out of my sight, hear me,
k Joh. and intreat for me to Ephron the son
8. 14. 2. of *m* Zohar:
k Gen. 9 That he may give me the cave of
23. 20. Machpelah, which he hath, which *is*
19. 22. in the end of his field, for as much
16. 4. money as it is worth he shall give it
† Heb. me *n* for a possession of a burying-
your soul. Deut. 21. 14. Psalm 27. 12. *m* Gen.
place amongst you.
10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the
children of Heth. And Ephron † the Hit-
tite answered Abraham in the audience
of the children of Heth, *even* of all that
went in at *y* gates of *o* his city, saying,
11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field
give I thee, and the cave that *is* there-
in, I give it thee; in the presence of
the sons of *p* my people give I it thee:
bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down him-
self before the people of the land.
13 And he spake unto Ephron in the
audience of the people of the land,
saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray
thee, hear me: *q* I will give thee money
for the field; take *it* of me, and I will
bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham,
saying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me: the
land *is worth* four hundred shekels of
silver; what *is* that betwixt me and
thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto
Ephron, and Abraham weighed to E-
phron the silver, which he had named
in the audience of the sons of Heth,
four hundred shekels of silver, current
money with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which
was in *r* Machpelah, which *was* before
Mamre, the field, and the cave which
was therein, and all the trees that
were in the field, *that were* in all the
borders round about, were *s* made
† sure
18 Unto Abraham for a possession *t* in
the presence of the children of Heth,
before all that went in at the *u* gates of
his city.
19 And after this, Abraham buried
Sarah his wife in the cave of the field
of Machpelah, before Mamre: the
same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field and the cave that *is*
therein, were made sure unto Abraham,
for a possession of *x* a burying-place, by
the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Abraham sendeth his servant to get a*
wife for his son Isaac. 50 *He obtaineth Rebekah.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, and † well
stricken in age: and the LORD
a had blessed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham said unto his *b* eldest
servant of his house, that ruled over
all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy
hand *c* under my thigh.
3 And I will make thee *d* swear *e* by the
LORD the God of heaven, and the
God of the earth, that thou shalt not
take a wife unto my son of the *f* daugh-
ters of the Canaanites amongst whom
I dwell:
4 But thou shalt go unto *g* my coun-
trey, and to my kindred, and take a
wife unto my son Isaac.
5 And the servant said unto him, *h*
Peradventure the woman will not be
willing to follow me unto this land:
must I needs bring thy son again unto
the land from whence thou camest?
6 And Abraham said unto him, Be-
ware thou that thou bring not my son
i thither again.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven
which *k* took me from my fathers hou-
se, and from the land of my kindred, &
which spake unto me, and that sware
unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will
I give this land; he shall send *l* his angel
before thee, and thou shalt take a wife
unto my son from thence.

8 And *k*

n Gen. 23. 13.
o Mar. 9. 1. Gen. 24. 18. Luk. 3. 3, 4. *p* Luk. 19. 16. Rut. 4. 4. *q* 2 Sa. 24. 22. Col. 4. Philip. 4. 8. *r* Gen. 49. 32. v. 20. *s* Jer. 32. 7, 8. † Heb. *stood up.* v. 20. Jer. 32. 9, 10. *t* Mar. 10. 16. Psalm 112. 5. Col. 4. *u* Rut. 4. 1. Gen. 34. 24. *x* Gen. 49. 32. and 50. 13. 2 Sa. 24. 21. 9.

34. 4, 6. † Heb. *l* Heb.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be *m* clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels *n* to kneel down without the city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD *o* God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, *p* send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I *q* stand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw *water*:

14 And *r* let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, *s* I may drink; & she shall say, Drink, & I will give thy camels drink also; *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; & thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass *t* before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcha, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel † *was* very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man *u* known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man *x* wondring at her, *y* held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to pass as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‡ ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee, is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel ‖ the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw & provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man *a* bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath *b* not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters *c* brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her *d* mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou *e* blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to *f* wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, *g* I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* *h* Abrahams servant.

35 And *i* the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she *k* was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son *l* of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto *m* my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, *n* Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD *o* before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and *p* prosper thy way; & thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* *q* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred, and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do *r* prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by *s* well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, *t* Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let the same be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking *u* in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring *x* upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me *y* in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son,

49 And

e Gen. 26. 29. Ruth 2. Psalm 115. 15.
f Gen. 18. 4. and 19. 2. Eph. 6. 15.
g Job 23. 12. *h* v. 2. *i* Prov. 10. 22. Matt. 6. 33. Psalm 112. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
k Gen. 18. 11. Rom. 4. 19. Tit. 1. 2. Jv. 3. Ezr. 9. 12. 2. 3. Gen. 6. 2. and 27. 46. and 21. 21.
m Gen. 12. 1.
n v. 5. *o* v. 7. Gen. 5. 22. and 17. 1. 2 Kin. 20. 3.
p Psalm 1. 3. and 91. 11.
q Deut. 29. 12.
r v. 12. Ezr. 8. 21. Psalm 90. 17.
s v. 13. † Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
u Rom. 8. 26. 1 Sam. 1. 13. Neh. 2. 2 Sam. 7. 27.
x v. 22. Ezek. 16. 12. Jer. 2. 32. Isai. 61. 10. Eph. 5. 26. Zeph. 3. 17. Isai. 62. 5.
y Gen. 8. 21

49 And now if ye will deal kindly
and truly with my master, tell me: and
if not, tell me; that I may turn to the
right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answer-
ed, and said, The thing proceedeth
from the LORD: we cannot speak un-
to thee a bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee;
take her, and go, and let her be thy
master's sons wife, as the LORD hath
spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when
Abrahams servant heard their words,
he b worshipped the LORD, bowing
himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth
jewels of silver, and jewels of gold,
and raiment, and gave them to Rebe-
kah: he gave also to her brother and
to her mother c precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he
and the men that were with him, and
tarried all night; and they rose up in
the morning, and he said, d Send me
away unto my master.

55 And her brother, and her mother
said, Let e damsel abide with us a few
days, at the least ten; after that she
shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder
me not, seeing the LORD hath pro-
spered my way: send me away that I
may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the
damsel, and enquire e at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and
said unto her, Wilt thou go with this
man? and she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah
their sister, and her f nurse, and Abra-
hams servant, and his men.

60 And they g blessed Rebekah, and
said unto her, Thou art our sister, be
thou the mother of h thousands of mil-
lions, and let thy seed i possess the gate
of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her
damsels, & they rode upon the camels,
and k followed the man: and the servant
took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of
the well l Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in
the m south-countrey.

63 And Isaac went out to ‡ n meditate
in the field at the even-tide: and he
lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold,
the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes,
and when she saw Isaac, she lighted
off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant,
What man is this that walketh in the
field to meet us? and the servant had
said, It is my master: therefore she
took o a vail and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all
things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his
mother p Sarahs tent, and took Rebe-
kah, and she became his wife; and he
q loved her: and Isaac was comforted
after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah.
7 His age and death. *24 The birth of*
Esau and Jacob. *29 Esau selleth his*
birth-right.

THen a again Abraham took a
b wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she c bare him Zimran, and
Jokshan, and d Medan, and e Midian,
and Ishbak, and f Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and De-
dan. And the sons of Dedan were A-
shurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; g Ephah,
and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah,
and Eldaah. All these were the chil-
dren of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave h all that he
had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the i concu-
bines which Abraham had, Abraham
gave k gifts, and sent them away from
Isaac his son (while he yet lived) l east-
ward, unto the east-countrey.

7 And these are the days of the years
of Abrahams life which he lived, m an
hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost,
and died n in a good old age, an old
man, and full of years; and was o ga-
thered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael bu-
ried him in the cave of Machpelah, in
the p field of Ephron the son of Zohar
the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purcha-
sed of the sons of Heth: there was A-
braham q buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the
death of Abraham, that God r blessed
his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the
well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations
of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Ha-
gar the Egyptian, Sarahs hand-maid,
bare unto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the
sons of Ishmael by their names, accord-
ing to their generations: The first-born
of Ishmael; s Nebajoth, and t Kedar,
and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, u and Dumah, and
Massa,

15 Hadar, x and Tema, Jetur, Na-
phish, and Kedomah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael,
and these are their names, by their
towns, and by their castles; y twelve
princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life
of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty & se-
ven years: & he gave up the ghost, and
died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah
unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou
goest towards Assyria: and he † died in
the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations
of Isaac Abrahams son: Abraham be-
gat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty years old
when he took Rebekah to wife, the
daughter of Bethuel z Syrian of Padan-
aram, the sister to Laban the z Syrian.

21 And Isaac a intreated the LORD
for his wife, because she was b barren,
and the LORD was intreated of him:
and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ‡ struged toge-
ther within her: and she said, If it be
so, why am I thus? And she went to
enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her,
Two nations are in thy womb, and two
manner of people shall be separated
from thy bowels: and the one people
shall be stronger then the other people;
and the elder c shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be de-
livered were fulfilled, behold, there
were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out d red, all
over like an hairy garment: and they
called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother
out, and his hand e took hold on Esaus
heel; and his name was called Jacob:
and Isaac was threescore years old
when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau
was f a cunning hunter, a man of the
field; and Jacob was a g plain man,
h dwelling in tents.

28 And

a Gen. 23. 1.
b 1 Chr. 1. 32.
c Gen. 17. 17.
d Gen. 37. 36.
e Gen. 36. 35.
f Job 2. 11.
g Isa. 60. 6.

33 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

30 And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day *thy* birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die, and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, † Swear to me this day: and he sware unto him: and he *n* sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did *n* eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

12. 16. *n* Cor. 15. 32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac goeth to Gerar.* 2 *God blesseth him.* 26 *Abimelechs covenant with him.* 34 *Esaus wives.*

AND there was a famin *a* in the land, besides the *b* first famin that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And † LORD *c* appeared unto him, & said, Go not down into Egypt; *d* dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and I will bless thee: for unto thee, & unto thy seed I will give † all these countreys, & I will *e* perform † oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the *b* stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed † all these countreys: and in *f* thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 † Because that Abraham *f* obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in *l* Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* *m* my sister: for he feared *n* to say, She *is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines † looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* † sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and *o* how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that *p* toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same year † an hundredfold, and the LORD *g* blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had † possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistins *r* envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, † the Philistins had *y* stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistins had † stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he *s* called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herd-men of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herd-men, Saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they † strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and † strove for that also: and he called the name of it † Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they † strove not: and he called the name of it † Rehoboth: & he said, For now the LORD hath † made room for us, and we shall be † fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to *b* Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God *c* of Abraham thy father: † fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an *t* altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and † pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, *f* seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now *g* an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That thou will do us no hurt, as we have *h* not touched thee, & as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had *k* digged, and said unto him, *l* We have found water.

33 And he called it † Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was *m* forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were † a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 6 *Jacob instructed by Rebekah obtaineth the blessing.* 41 *Esau threatning him,* 42 *is prevented.*

AND it came to pass that when Isaac was old, and *a* his eyes were dim, so that

33. Num. 32. 38. Hos. 2. 17. Zac. 13. 2. Psalm 16. 4. † Heb. living. Son. 4. 15. Joh. 4. 10. 11. † that is, bared. † that is, Room. a Psal. 4. 1. b Gen. 21. 31. c Gen. 17. 7. and 31. 5. d Gen. 15. 1. e Gen. 12. 7. † Heb. stretched out. Isa. 30. 20. f v. 16. † Heb. seeing we saw. g Gen. 24. 41. b v. 11. 14. 15. i Gen. 31. 54. Rom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 14. k v. 25. l Prov. 2. 4. 5. Mat. 7. 7. † That is, an Oath. Psalm 15. 4. Eccl. 5. 6. m Gen. 25. 20. Heb. 12. 16. 1 Cor. 7. 2. † Heb. bitterness of spirit. Gen. 25. 46. v. 31.

a Ecc. 12. 3. 1 Sam. 3. 2. Joh. 9. 1.

that he could not see, he called Esau his *b* eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, *c* I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, *d* that I may eat; *e* my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before *f* the Lord, *g* before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, *h* obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him *k* as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, *m* Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, *n* I *am* Esau *thy* first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, *l* Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he *m* blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? and he said, *n* I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee: & he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, *o* come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the *p* dew of heaven, & the *q* fatness of the earth, and plenty of *r* corn and wine.

29 Let people *s* serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bowe down to thee: *t* cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father *u* arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, & he said, Who, where *is* he that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, *and* *u* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding *x* bitter cry, & said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with *y* subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, *Is* not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; & behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I stablished him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? Bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, and *a* wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the *b* fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy *c* sword shalt thou live, & thalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt *z* break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau *a* hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau *y* said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, *b* then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she *c* sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, *i* doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few *k* days, until thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until *f* v. Prov. 6. 13. *g* 2 Sa. 13. 23. † Prov. 2. 14. 30. 6. *h* Gen. 31. 38.

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *m* I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Jacob is blessed, and sent to Padan-aram.* 12 *His vision.* 18 *The stone of Beth-el.* 20 *Jacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, and *a* blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the *b* daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to *c* Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; & take thee *d* a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And *e* God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the *f* blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land *g* wherein thou art a stranger, which God *h* gave to Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram *i* to take him a wife from thence; & that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of *k* daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram:

8 And Esau seeing that *k* daughters of Canaan *l* pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto *k* Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, *l* Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, *m* the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night; because the sun was set: and he took of the *n* stones of that place, and put *them* for his *o* pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he *p* dreamed, and behold *q* a ladder set upon the *r* earth, & the *s* top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God *t* ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD *u* stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of *x* Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and *y* to my seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt † spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall *z* all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, & took the stone that he had put for his pillows, & set it up for a pillar, & poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place *c* Beth-el: but the name of that city *was* called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep † me in this way that I go, and will give me *a* bread to eat, & raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace; then shall the LORD be *e* my God.

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be *f* Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, † I will surely † give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jacob coming to the well of Haran,* 13 *is intertained by Laban:* 18 *covenanteth for Rachel:* 23 *is deceived with Leah:* 28 *but marrieth also Rachel.*

THEN Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, *a* a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep *b* lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks, and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they *c* rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and *d* put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban *e* the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, † Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, *it is f* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they said, *g* We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And *b* while he yet spake with them; Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she *i* kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob *k* kissed Rachel, and *l* lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her *m* fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house, and he told Laban all *n* these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art *o* my bone & my flesh; and he abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art *p* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* my wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the

Heb. 13. 5. *Mat.* 28. 20.

a c 11. 1.
b c 24. 3. & 26. 34. & 27. 46.
c c 24. 10. & 25. 20.
d c 24. 29.
e c 17. 1. & 35. 11. & 43. 14. & 48. 3. Exod. 6. 3.
f c 17. 4. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. & 35. 11. & 48. 4. & 49. 25. Deut. 33. 13.
g c 17. 8. & 23. 4. & 36. 7. & 37. 1. Heb. 11. 9.
h c 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 17. 8. & 24. 7. & 26. 3. & 35. 12. & 48. 4. Deut. 34. 4.
i c 24. 3.
k c 26. 34. & 27. 46.
l c 36. 2. & 3.
m c 25. 20.
n Hos. 12. 12.
o c 24. 10. & 31. 53. Judg. 6. 24. & 13. 6. 1 Sam. 9. 6. 1 Kings 13. 11. 2 Kings 1. 9. 1 Chron. 21. 29. Psal. 84. 10. Dan. 3. 28.
p Hos. 12. 12.
q Joh. 1. 51.
r Joh. 3. 13. Heb. 1. 14.
s Rev. 21. 2.
t Psal. 103. 20. & 104. 4. Dan. 7. 10. Mat. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
u Exod. 3. 6. & 15. Mat. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.
x c 26. 24. & 32. 9. & 46. 1. & 48. 15. & 50. 17. Exod. 3. 15. & 4. 5. 1 Chron. 29. 18. Psal. 105. 6. Jer. 11. 5. Amos 3. 13. Obad. 10. Hos. 12. 3. & 4.
y c 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 17. 8. & 24. 7. & 26. 3. & 35. 12. & 48. 4. Deut. 34. 4.
z c 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.
a c 24. 11.
b c 24. 30.
c c 24. 20.
d c 26. 15. & 18.
e c 24. 29.
f Heb. *yet the day is great.*
g Heb. *We cannot yet.*
h Heb. *is there peace to him.*
i Exod. 2. 16.
k c 33. 4. & 45. 14. & 46. 29. Exod. 4. 27. & 18. 7. Luke 15. 20. Acts 20. 37.
l Judg. 2. 4. & 21. 2. Ruth 1. 9. & 14. Psal. 137. 1. Lam. 3. 41.
m c 24. 48.
n c 31. 1. & 2. & 45. 26. Exod. 14. 5.
o c 2. 23. & 37. 27. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 12. & 13. 1 Chron. 11. 1. Eph. 5. 30.
p c 31. 41.

the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, *I will* ‖ serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* ‖ better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served ‖ seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for ‖ *a* love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me ‖ my wife, (for my days are fulfilled) that I may ‖ go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, & made ‖ a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he *a* took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for *b* an hand-maid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou *c* beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 ‖ Fulfill her week, and we will give thee ‖ this also, *g* for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven others years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD *h* saw that Leah *was* ‖ hated, he *k* opened her womb: but Rachel *was* ‖ barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name ‡ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name ‡ Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called ‡ Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD; therefore she called his name ‡ Judah, and ‡ left bearing.

‖ *Or, see.* ‡ Heb. *stood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachels barrenness.* 11 *She beareth Joseph.* 27 *Jacobs new covenant with Laban.* 37 *His policy to become rich.*

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel *a* envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or *b* else I die.

2 And Jacobs ‖ anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, *Am* ‖ I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold *c* my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also ‡ have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her ‡ hand-maid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name ‡ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With ‖ great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ‡ Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had ‖ left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob *g* to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troup cometh: and she called his name ‡ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will *b* call me blessed: and she called his name ‡ Asher.

14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons ‖ mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, *Is it a* small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God ‖ hearkned unto Leah, & she conceived, & bare Jacob ‖ fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‡ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God had endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ‡ Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name ‡ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God ‖ remembred Rachel, and God hearkned to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away *m* my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‡ Joseph; and said, The LORD *n* shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, & to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have ‖ served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, If I have ‖ found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me ‖ for thy sake.

28 And he said, ‖ Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

29 And he said unto him, ‖ Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how my cattel was with me.

30 For

‖ Heb. *Upon the foot of my.* Psa.

a Gen. 37. 11. *b* Job 5. 2. *c* Eph. 4. 26. *d* 1 Sa. 2. 5, 6. *e* Gen. 16. 2. ‡ Heb. *be built by her.*

30 For it *was* little which thou hadst
t before I came, & it is *u* now increased
unto a multitude; and the LORD hath
blessed thee *v* since my coming: & now
when shall I *w* provide for mine own
house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give
thee? & Jacob said, Thou shalt *x* not
give me any thing: if thou wilt do this
thing for me, I will again feed *and*
keep thy flock:

32 I will pass through all thy flock to
day, removing from thence all the
speckled and spotted cattel, and all
the brown cattel among the sheep, and
the spotted and speckled among the
goats: and *of such* shall be *y* my hire.
33 So shall *z* my righteousness answer
for me in time to come, when it shall
come for my hire before thy face: every
one that is not speckled and spot-
ted amongst the goats, and brown a-
mongst the sheep, that shall be account-
ed stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would
it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-
goats that were ring-straked, and spot-
ted, and all the she-goats that were
speckled and spotted, *and* every one
that had *some* white in it, and all the
brown amongst the sheep, and gave
them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days journey
between himself and Jacob: and Jacob
fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him *b* rods
of green poplar, and of the † hasel
and *c* chesnut-tree; and pilled white
strakes in them, and made the white
appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had
pilled before the flocks in the gutters in
the watering troughs, when the flocks
came to drink; that they should re-
ceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before
the rods, and brought forth cattel
ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the
lambs, and set the faces of the flocks
toward the ring-straked, and all the
brown in the flock of Laban: and he
put his own flocks by themselves, and
put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever
the stronger cattel did conceive, that
Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of
the cattel in the gutters, that they
might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were *a* feeble,
he put *them* not in: so the feebler
were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.
43 And the man † increased † exceed-
ingly, and had much cattel, and
maid-servants, and men-servants, and
camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob departeth from Laban. 22 Laban pursueth him. 41 Their covenant at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of *b* La-
bans sons, saying, Jacob hath ta-
ken away all that *was* our fathers;
and of *that* which *was* our father;
hath he gotten all this *c* glory.
2 And Jacob beheld the countenance
of Laban, and, behold, it *was* not
toward him as before.
3 And *d* the LORD said unto Jacob,
Return unto the land of thy fathers, &
to thy kindred: & I will be with thee.
4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel
and Leah to the field unto his flock,
5 And said unto them, I see your fa-
thers countenance, that it is not to-
ward me as before; but the God of

my father hath been *e* with me.
6 And ye know that with *f* all my
power I have served your father.
7 And your father hath deceived
me, & changed my wages *g* ten times;
but *h* God suffered him not to hurt me.
8 If he said thus, *i* The speckled shall
be thy wages: then all the cattel bare
speckled; and if he said thus, The ring-
straked shall be thy hire, then bare all
the cattel ring-straked.
9 Thus God hath taken away the cat-
tel of your father, & given *them* to me.
10 And it came to pass at the time
that the cattel conceived, that I lifted
up mine eyes, & *k* saw in a dream, and
behold the rams which leaped upon
the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled,
and grisled.
11 And the *l* angel of God spake unto
me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: and I
said, Here *am* I.
12 And he said, Lift up now thine
eyes and see, all the rams which leap
upon the cattel *are* ring-straked,
speckled, and grisled: *for* I have seen
all that Laban doth unto thee.
13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, † where
thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where
thou vowedst a vow unto me: now a-
rise, get thee out from this land, and
return unto the land of thy kindred.
14 And *m* Rachel and Leah answered,
and said unto him, *Is there* yet *n* any
portion or inheritance for us in our
fathers house?
15 Are we not counted of him
strangers? for he hath *o* sold us, and
hath quite devoured also our money.
16 For all the riches which God hath
taken from our father, that *is* ours and
our childrens: now then *p* whatsoever
God hath said unto thee, do.
17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set
his sons and his wives upon camels.
18 And he carried away all his cat-
tel, and all his goods which he had got-
ten, the cattel of his getting, which he
had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to
Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.
19 And Laban went to shear his
sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † ima-
ges that *were* her fathers.
20 And Jacob stole away unawares
to Laban the Syrian, in that he told
him not that he fled.
21 So he fled with all that he had;
and he rose up, and passed over *q* the
river, and *r* set his face *toward* the
mount *s* Gilead.
22 And it was told Laban on the
t third day that Jacob was fled.
23 And he took his *u* brethren with
him, and pursued after him seven days
journey; and they overtook him in
the mount Gilead.
24 And *x* God came to Laban the
Syrian in a dream by night, and said
unto him, *b* Take heed that thou speak
not to Jacob either good or bad.
25 Then Laban overtook Jacob.
Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the
mount: and Laban with his brethren
pitched in the mount of Gilead.
26 And Laban said to Jacob, What
hast thou done, that thou hast stolen
away unawares to me, and carried away
my daughters, *c* as captives *taken* with
the sword?
27 Wherefore didst thou flee away
secretly, and steal away from me; and
didst not tell me, that I might have
sent thee away with mirth, and with
songs, with *u* tabret, and with harp?
28 And hast not suffered me *z* to kiss
my sons and my daughters? thou hast
now done foolishly in *a* doing.

t before I came. *u* Gen. 47. 27. *v* Gen. 30. 30. *w* Gen. 30. 30. *x* Gen. 30. 31. *y* Gen. 30. 32. *z* Gen. 30. 33. *a* Gen. 30. 42. *b* Num. 24. 6. *c* Gen. 30. 37. † Heb. *Luz*. *d* Gen. 31. 11. *e* Gen. 21. 22. *f* Gen. 30. 6. *g* Gen. 31. 41. *h* Gen. 35. 5. *i* Exod. 23. 27. *k* Deut. 7. 20. *l* Josh. 24. 12. *m* Heb. 6. 9. *n* Gen. 28. 13. *o* Gen. 31. 7. *p* Gen. 28. 15. *q* Num. 22. 5. *r* Gen. 48. 16. *s* Exod. 3. 7. *t* Ephes. 6. 9. *u* Gen. 28. 13. *x* Gen. 20. 3. *y* Gen. 28. 15. *z* Ruth 4. 11. *a* Gen. 2. 24. *b* Gen. 30. 25. † Psal. 45. 10. † Heb. *Teraphim*, that is, *declarers*. Gen. 35. 2. *a* Josh. 24. 2. *b* Gen. 15. 18. *c* Josh. 24. 2. *d* Gen. 30. 26. *e* Josh. 24. 3. *f* Gen. 31. 6. *g* Gen. 29. 25. *h* Exod. 3. 20. *i* Gen. 30. 32. *k* Gen. 31. 10. *l* Gen. 28. 12. *m* Ruth 4. 11. *n* Gen. 31. 14. *o* Gen. 29. 15. *p* Gen. 31. 16. *q* Gen. 31. 21. *r* Gen. 37. 25. *s* Gen. 31. 21. *t* Gen. 31. 22. *u* Gen. 13. 8. *x* Exod. 34. 5. *b* Num. 22. 38. *c* Gen. 14. 14. *u* Gen. 31. 27. *z* Ruth 1. 9. *a* 1 Sam. 13. 13.

y Psal. 72. 4. Jean 19. 10. *z* Dan. 4. 27. *a* Num. 3. 28. *b* Jerem. 16. 11. Judg. 6. 31. *c* Psal. 18. 24. Num. 33. 4. Exod. 12. 12. Jerem. 43. 12. *d* Gen. 20. 11. *e* Gen. 19. 7. Acts 4. 19. *a* Gen. 24. 67. *x* v. 19. *f* Gen. 25. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 18. 2 Lev. 19. 32. *a* Lev. 15. 19. *b* Prov. 10. 18. Ephr. 4. 16. Judg. 20. 46. Gen. 31. 15. *c* Exod. 34. 23. *d* Exod. 32. 10. *e* Luke 2. 8. Heb. 13. 17. Isa. 56. 10. Hos. 12. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *f* v. 38. 1 Cor. 15. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 20. *g* v. 7. *h* Gen. 27. 33. Isa. 8. 4. Psalm 76. 11. Psal. 124. 6. *k* Gen. 16. 13. *and* 28. 22. Psalm 121. 8. 1 Chron. 12. 17. Gen. 11. 5. *l* Gen. 13. 18. *m* v. 13. Josh. 24. 27. Isa. 55. 12. *n* Gen. 35. 14. *o* Hos. 12. 4. *p* Gen. 28. 19. *q* Heb. 13. 9. *r* Exod. 18. 12. *s* Gen. 18. 8. *t* Exod. 24. 11. *u* Gen. 19. 1. *x* Gen. 18. 2. *y* Gen. 18. 16. *z* Gen. 18. 22. *a* Gen. 19. 1. *b* Gen. 18. 33. *c* Gen. 19. 29. *d* Gen. 19. 15. *e* Gen. 18. 20. *f* Gen. 18. 23. *g* Gen. 18. 17. *h* Gen. 18. 19. *i* Gen. 18. 21. *k* Gen. 18. 22. *l* Gen. 19. 1. *m* Gen. 18. 2. *n* Gen. 18. 3. *o* Gen. 18. 4. *p* Gen. 18. 5. *q* Gen. 18. 6. *r* Gen. 18. 7. *s* Gen. 18. 8. *t* Gen. 18. 9. *u* Gen. 18. 10. *x* Gen. 18. 11. *y* Gen. 18. 12. *z* Gen. 18. 13. *a* Gen. 18. 14. *b* Gen. 18. 15. *c* Gen. 18. 16. *d* Gen. 18. 17. *e* Gen. 18. 18. *f* Gen. 18. 19. *g* Gen. 18. 20. *h* Gen. 18. 21. *i* Gen. 18. 22. *k* Gen. 18. 23. *l* Gen. 18. 24. *m* Gen. 18. 25. *n* Gen. 18. 26. *o* Gen. 18. 27. *p* Gen. 18. 28. *q* Gen. 18. 29. *r* Gen. 18. 30. *s* Gen. 18. 31. *t* Gen. 18. 32. *u* Gen. 18. 33. *x* Gen. 19. 1. *y* Gen. 19. 2. *z* Gen. 19. 3. *a* Gen. 19. 4. *b* Gen. 19. 5. *c* Gen. 19. 6. *d* Gen. 19. 7. *e* Gen. 19. 8. *f* Gen. 19. 9. *g* Gen. 19. 10. *h* Gen. 19. 11. *i* Gen. 19. 12. *k* Gen. 19. 13. *l* Gen. 19. 14. *m* Gen. 19. 15. *n* Gen. 19. 16. *o* Gen. 19. 17. *p* Gen. 19. 18. *q* Gen. 19. 19. *r* Gen. 19. 20. *s* Gen. 19. 21. *t* Gen. 19. 22. *u* Gen. 19. 23. *x* Gen. 19. 24. *y* Gen. 19. 25. *z* Gen. 19. 26. *a* Gen. 19. 27. *b* Gen. 19. 28. *c* Gen. 19. 29. *d* Gen. 19. 30. *e* Gen. 19. 31. *f* Gen. 19. 32. *g* Gen. 19. 33. *h* Gen. 19. 34. *i* Gen. 19. 35. *k* Gen. 19. 36. *l* Gen. 19. 37. *m* Gen. 19. 38. *n* Gen. 20. 1. *o* Gen. 20. 2. *p* Gen. 20. 3. *q* Gen. 20. 4. *r* Gen. 20. 5. *s* Gen. 20. 6. *t* Gen. 20. 7. *u* Gen. 20. 8. *x* Gen. 20. 9. *y* Gen. 20. 10. *z* Gen. 20. 11. *a* Gen. 20. 12. *b* Gen. 20. 13. *c* Gen. 20. 14. *d* Gen. 20. 15. *e* Gen. 20. 16. *f* Gen. 20. 17. *g* Gen. 20. 18. *h* Gen. 21. 1. *i* Gen. 21. 2. *k* Gen. 21. 3. *l* Gen. 21. 4. *m* Gen. 21. 5. *n* Gen. 21. 6. *o* Gen. 21. 7. *p* Gen. 21. 8. *q* Gen. 21. 9. *r* Gen. 21. 10. *s* Gen. 21. 11. *t* Gen. 21. 12. *u* Gen. 21. 13. *x* Gen. 21. 14. *y* Gen. 21. 15. *z* Gen. 21. 16. *a* Gen. 21. 17. *b* Gen. 21. 18. *c* Gen. 21. 19. *d* Gen. 21. 20. *e* Gen. 21. 21. *f* Gen. 21. 22. *g* Gen. 21. 23. *h* Gen. 21. 24. *i* Gen. 21. 25. *k* Gen. 21. 26. *l* Gen. 21. 27. *m* Gen. 21. 28. *n* Gen. 21. 29. *o* Gen. 21. 30. *p* Gen. 21. 31. *q* Gen. 21. 32. *r* Gen. 21. 33. *s* Gen. 21. 34. *t* Gen. 22. 1. *u* Gen. 22. 2. *x* Gen. 22. 3. *y* Gen. 22. 4. *z* Gen. 22. 5. *a* Gen. 22. 6. *b* Gen. 22. 7. *c* Gen. 22. 8. *d* Gen. 22. 9. *e* Gen. 22. 10. *f* Gen. 22. 11. *g* Gen. 22. 12. *h* Gen. 22. 13. *i* Gen. 22. 14. *k* Gen. 22. 15. *l* Gen. 22. 16. *m* Gen. 22. 17. *n* Gen. 22. 18. *o* Gen. 22. 19. *p* Gen. 22. 20. *q* Gen. 22. 21. *r* Gen. 22. 22. *s* Gen. 22. 23. *t* Gen. 22. 24. *u* Gen. 23. 1. *x* Gen. 23. 2. *y* Gen. 23. 3. *z* Gen. 23. 4. *a* Gen. 23. 5. *b* Gen. 23. 6. *c* Gen. 23. 7. *d* Gen. 23. 8. *e* Gen. 23. 9. *f* Gen. 23. 10. *g* Gen. 23. 11. *h* Gen. 23. 12. *i* Gen. 23. 13. *k* Gen. 23. 14. *l* Gen. 23. 15. *m* Gen. 23. 16. *n* Gen. 23. 17. *o* Gen. 23. 18. *p* Gen. 23. 19. *q* Gen. 23. 20. *r* Gen. 24. 1. *s* Gen. 24. 2. *t* Gen. 24. 3. *u* Gen. 24. 4. *x* Gen. 24. 5. *y* Gen. 24. 6. *z* Gen. 24. 7. *a* Gen. 24. 8. *b* Gen. 24. 9. *c* Gen. 24. 10. *d* Gen. 24. 11. *e* Gen. 24. 12. *f* Gen. 24. 13. *g* Gen. 24. 14. *h* Gen. 24. 15. *i* Gen. 24. 16. *k* Gen. 24. 17. *l* Gen. 24. 18. *m* Gen. 24. 19. *n* Gen. 24. 20. *o* Gen. 24. 21. *p* Gen. 24. 22. *q* Gen. 24. 23. *r* Gen. 24. 24. *s* Gen. 24. 25. *t* Gen. 24. 26. *u* Gen. 24. 27. *x* Gen. 24. 28. *y* Gen. 24. 29. *z* Gen. 24. 30. *a* Gen. 24. 31. *b* Gen. 24. 32. *c* Gen. 24. 33. *d* Gen. 24. 34. *e* Gen. 24. 35. *f* Gen. 24. 36. *g* Gen. 24. 37. *h* Gen. 24. 38. *i* Gen. 24. 39. *k* Gen. 24. 40. *l* Gen. 24. 41. *m* Gen. 24. 42. *n* Gen. 24. 43. *o* Gen. 24. 44. *p* Gen. 24. 45. *q* Gen. 24. 46. *r* Gen. 24. 47. *s* Gen. 24. 48. *t* Gen. 24. 49. *u* Gen. 24. 50. *x* Gen. 24. 51. *y* Gen. 24. 52. *z* Gen. 24. 53. *a* Gen. 24. 54. *b* Gen. 24. 55. *c* Gen. 24. 56. *d* Gen. 24. 57. *e* Gen. 24. 58. *f* Gen. 24. 59. *g* Gen. 24. 60. *h* Gen. 24. 61. *i* Gen. 24. 62. *k* Gen. 24. 63. *l* Gen. 24. 64. *m* Gen. 24. 65. *n* Gen. 24. 66. *o* Gen. 24. 67. *p* Gen. 25. 1. *q* Gen. 25. 2. *r* Gen. 25. 3. *s* Gen. 25. 4. *t* Gen. 25. 5. *u* Gen. 25. 6. *x* Gen. 25. 7. *y* Gen. 25. 8. *z* Gen. 25. 9. *a* Gen. 25. 10. *b* Gen. 25. 11. *c* Gen. 25. 12. *d* Gen. 25. 13. *e* Gen. 25. 14. *f* Gen. 25. 15. *g* Gen. 25. 16. *h* Gen. 25. 17. *i* Gen. 25. 18. *k* Gen. 25. 19. *l* Gen. 25. 20. *m* Gen. 25. 21. *n* Gen. 25. 22. *o* Gen. 25. 23. *p* Gen. 25. 24. *q* Gen. 25. 25. *r* Gen. 25. 26. *s* Gen. 25. 27. *t* Gen. 25. 28. *u* Gen. 25. 29. *x* Gen. 25. 30. *y* Gen. 25. 31. *z* Gen. 25. 32. *a* Gen. 25. 33. *b* Gen. 25. 34. *c* Gen. 26. 1. *d* Gen. 26. 2. *e* Gen. 26. 3. *f* Gen. 26. 4. *g* Gen. 26. 5. *h* Gen. 26. 6. *i* Gen. 26. 7. *k* Gen. 26. 8. *l* Gen. 26. 9. *m* Gen. 26. 10. *n* Gen. 26. 11. *o* Gen. 26. 12. *p* Gen. 26. 13. *q* Gen. 26. 14. *r* Gen. 26. 15. *s* Gen. 26. 16. *t* Gen. 26. 17. *u* Gen. 26. 18. *x* Gen. 26. 19. *y* Gen. 26. 20. *z* Gen. 26. 21. *a* Gen. 26. 22. *b* Gen. 26. 23. *c* Gen. 26. 24. *d* Gen. 26. 25. *e* Gen. 26. 26. *f* Gen. 26. 27. *g* Gen. 26. 28. *h* Gen. 26. 29. *i* Gen. 26. 30. *k* Gen. 26. 31. *l* Gen. 26. 32. *m* Gen. 26. 33. *n* Gen. 26. 34. *o* Gen. 26. 35. *p* Gen. 27. 1. *q* Gen. 27. 2. *r* Gen. 27. 3. *s* Gen. 27. 4. *t* Gen. 27. 5. *u* Gen. 27. 6. *x* Gen. 27. 7. *y* Gen. 27. 8. *z* Gen. 27. 9. *a* Gen. 27. 10. *b* Gen. 27. 11. *c* Gen. 27. 12. *d* Gen. 27. 13. *e* Gen. 27. 14. *f* Gen. 27. 15. *g* Gen. 27. 16. *h* Gen. 27. 17. *i* Gen. 27. 18. *k* Gen. 27. 19. *l* Gen. 27. 20. *m* Gen. 27. 21. *n* Gen. 27. 22. *o* Gen. 27. 23. *p* Gen. 27. 24. *q* Gen. 27. 25. *r* Gen. 27. 26. *s* Gen. 27. 27. *t* Gen. 27. 28. *u* Gen. 27. 29. *x* Gen. 27. 30. *y* Gen. 27. 31. *z* Gen. 27. 32. *a* Gen. 27. 33. *b* Gen. 27. 34. *c* Gen. 27. 35. *d* Gen. 27. 36. *e* Gen. 27. 37. *f* Gen. 27. 38. *g* Gen. 27. 39. *h* Gen. 27. 40. *i* Gen. 27. 41. *k* Gen. 27. 42. *l* Gen. 27. 43. *m* Gen. 27. 44. *n* Gen. 27. 45. *o* Gen. 27. 46. *p* Gen. 28. 1. *q* Gen. 28. 2. *r* Gen. 28. 3. *s* Gen. 28. 4. *t* Gen. 28. 5. *u* Gen. 28. 6. *x* Gen. 28. 7. *y* Gen. 28. 8. *z* Gen. 28. 9. *a* Gen. 28. 10. *b* Gen. 28. 11. *c* Gen. 28. 12. *d* Gen. 28. 13. *e* Gen. 28. 14. *f* Gen. 28. 15. *g* Gen. 28. 16. *h* Gen. 28. 17. *i* Gen. 28. 18. *k* Gen. 28. 19. *l* Gen. 28. 20. *m* Gen. 28. 21. *n* Gen. 28. 22. *o* Gen. 29. 1. *p* Gen. 29. 2. *q* Gen. 29. 3. *r* Gen. 29. 4. *s* Gen. 29. 5. *t* Gen. 29. 6. *u* Gen. 29. 7. *x* Gen. 29. 8. *y* Gen. 29. 9. *z* Gen. 29. 10. *a* Gen. 29. 11. *b* Gen. 29. 12. *c* Gen. 29. 13. *d* Gen. 29. 14. *e* Gen. 29. 15. *f* Gen. 29. 16. *g* Gen. 29. 17. *h* Gen. 29. 18. *i* Gen. 29. 19. *k* Gen. 29. 20. *l* Gen. 29. 21. *m* Gen. 29. 22. *n* Gen. 29. 23. *o* Gen. 29. 24. *p* Gen. 29. 25. *q* Gen. 29. 26. *r* Gen. 29. 27. *s* Gen. 29. 28. *t* Gen. 29. 29. *u* Gen. 29. 30. *x* Gen. 29. 31. *y* Gen. 29. 32. *z* Gen. 29. 33. *a* Gen. 29. 34. *b* Gen. 29. 35. *c* Gen. 30. 1. *d* Gen. 30. 2. *e* Gen. 30. 3. *f* Gen. 30. 4. *g* Gen. 30. 5. *h* Gen. 30. 6. *i* Gen. 30. 7. *k* Gen. 30. 8. *l* Gen. 30. 9. *m* Gen. 30. 10. *n* Gen. 30. 11. *o* Gen. 30. 12. *p* Gen. 30. 13. *q* Gen. 30. 14. *r* Gen. 30. 15. *s* Gen. 30. 16. *t* Gen. 30. 17. *u* Gen. 30. 18. *x* Gen. 30. 19. *y* Gen. 30. 20. *z* Gen. 30. 21. *a* Gen. 30. 22. *b* Gen. 30. 23. *c* Gen. 30. 24. *d* Gen. 30. 25. *e* Gen. 30. 26. *f* Gen. 30. 27. *g* Gen. 30. 28. *h* Gen. 30. 29. *i* Gen. 30. 30. *k* Gen. 30. 31. *l* Gen. 30. 32. *m* Gen. 30. 33. *n* Gen. 30. 34. *o* Gen. 30. 35. *p* Gen. 30. 36. *q* Gen. 30. 37. *r* Gen. 30. 38. *s* Gen. 30. 39. *t* Gen. 30. 40. *u* Gen. 30. 41. *x* Gen. 30. 42. *y* Gen. 30. 43. *z* Gen. 31. 1. *a* Gen. 31. 2. *b* Gen. 31. 3. *c* Gen. 31. 4. *d* Gen. 31. 5. *e* Gen. 31. 6. *f* Gen. 31. 7. *g* Gen. 31. 8. *h* Gen. 31. 9. *i* Gen. 31. 10. *k* Gen. 31. 11. *l* Gen. 31. 12. *m* Gen. 31. 13. *n* Gen. 31. 14. *o* Gen. 31. 15. *p* Gen. 31. 16. *q* Gen. 31. 17. *r* Gen. 31. 18. *s* Gen. 31. 19. *t* Gen. 31. 20. *u* Gen. 31. 21. *x* Gen. 31. 22. *y* Gen. 31. 23. *z* Gen. 31. 24. *a* Gen. 31. 25. *b* Gen. 31. 26. *c* Gen. 31. 27. *d* Gen. 31. 28. *e* Gen. 31. 29. *f* Gen. 31. 30. *g* Gen. 31. 31. *h* Gen. 31. 32. *i* Gen. 31. 33. *k* Gen. 31. 34. *l* Gen. 31. 35. *m* Gen. 31. 36. *n* Gen. 31. 37. *o* Gen. 31. 38. *p* Gen. 31. 39. *q* Gen. 31. 40. *r* Gen. 31. 41. *s* Gen. 31. 42. *t* Gen. 31. 43. *u* Gen. 31. 44. *x* Gen. 31. 45. *y* Gen. 31. 46. *z* Gen. 31. 47. *a* Gen. 31. 48. *b* Gen. 31. 49. *c* Gen. 31. 50. *d* Gen. 31. 51. *e* Gen. 31. 52. *f* Gen. 31. 53. *g* Gen. 31. 54. *h* Gen. 31. 55. *i* Gen. 32. 1. *k* Gen. 32. 2. *l* Gen. 32. 3. *m* Gen. 32. 4. *n* Gen. 32. 5. *o* Gen. 32. 6. *p* Gen. 32. 7. *q* Gen. 32. 8. *r* Gen. 32. 9. *s* Gen. 32. 10. *t* Gen. 32. 11. *u* Gen. 32. 12. *x* Gen. 32. 13. *y* Gen. 32. 14. *z* Gen. 32. 15. *a* Gen. 32. 16. *b* Gen. 32. 17. *c* Gen. 32. 18. *d* Gen. 32. 19. *e* Gen. 32. 20. *f* Gen. 32. 21. *g* Gen. 32. 22. *h* Gen. 32. 23. *i* Gen. 32. 24. *k* Gen. 32. 25. *l* Gen. 32. 26. *m* Gen. 32. 27. *n* Gen. 32. 28. *o* Gen. 32. 29. *p* Gen. 32. 30. *q* Gen. 32. 31. *r* Gen. 32. 32. *s* Gen. 32. 33. *t* Gen. 33. 1. *u* Gen. 33. 2. *x* Gen. 33. 3. *y* Gen. 33. 4. *z* Gen. 33. 5. *a* Gen. 33. 6. *b* Gen. 33. 7. *c* Gen. 33. 8. *d* Gen. 33. 9. *e* Gen. 33. 10. *f* Gen. 33. 11. *g* Gen. 33. 12. *h* Gen. 33. 13. *i* Gen. 33. 14. *k* Gen. 33. 15. *l* Gen. 33. 16. *m* Gen. 33. 17. *n* Gen. 33. 18. *o* Gen. 34. 1. *p* Gen. 34. 2. *q* Gen. 34. 3. *r* Gen. 34. 4. *s* Gen. 34. 5. *t* Gen. 34. 6. *u* Gen. 34. 7. *x* Gen. 34. 8. *y* Gen. 34. 9. *z* Gen. 34. 10. *a* Gen. 34. 11. *b* Gen. 34. 12. *c* Gen. 34. 13. *d* Gen. 34. 14. *e* Gen. 34. 15. *f* Gen. 34. 16. *g* Gen. 34. 17. *h* Gen. 34. 18. *i* Gen. 34. 19. *k* Gen. 34. 20. *l* Gen. 34. 21. *m* Gen. 34. 22. *n* Gen. 34. 23. *o* Gen. 34. 24. *p* Gen. 34. 25. *q* Gen. 34. 26. *r* Gen. 34. 27. *s* Gen. 34. 28. *t* Gen. 34. 29. *u* Gen. 34. 30. *x* Gen. 34. 31. *y* Gen. 35. 1. *z* Gen. 35. 2. *a* Gen. 35. 3. *b* Gen. 35. 4. *c* Gen. 35. 5. *d* Gen. 35. 6. *e* Gen. 35. 7. *f* Gen. 35. 8. *g* Gen. 35. 9. *h* Gen. 35. 10. *i* Gen. 35. 11. *k* Gen. 35. 12. *l* Gen. 35. 13. *m* Gen. 35. 14. *n* Gen. 35. 15. *o* Gen. 35. 16. *p* Gen. 35. 17. *q* Gen. 35. 18. *r* Gen. 35. 19. *s* Gen. 35. 20. *t* Gen. 35. 21. *u* Gen. 35. 22. *x* Gen. 35. 23. *y* Gen. 35. 24. *z* Gen. 35. 25. *a* Gen. 35. 26. *b* Gen. 35. 27. *c* Gen. 35. 28. *d* Gen. 35. 29. *e* Gen. 36. 1. *f* Gen. 36. 2. *g* Gen. 36. 3. *h* Gen. 36. 4. *i* Gen. 36. 5. *k* Gen. 36. 6. *l* Gen. 36. 7. *m* Gen. 36. 8. *n* Gen. 36. 9. *o* Gen. 36. 10. *p* Gen. 36. 11. *q* Gen. 36. 12. *r* Gen. 36. 13. *s* Gen. 36. 14. *t* Gen. 36. 15. *u* Gen. 36. 16. *x* Gen. 36. 17. *y* Gen. 36. 18. *z* Gen. 36. 19. *a* Gen. 36. 20. *b* Gen. 36. 21. *c* Gen. 36. 22. *d* Gen. 36. 23. *e* Gen. 36. 24. *f* Gen. 36. 25. *g* Gen. 36. 26. *h* Gen. 36. 27. *i* Gen. 36. 28. *k* Gen. 36. 29. *l* Gen. 36. 30. *m* Gen. 36. 31. *n* Gen. 36. 32. *o* Gen. 36. 33. *p* Gen. 36. 34. *q* Gen. 36. 35. *r* Gen. 36. 36. *s* Gen. 36. 37. *t* Gen. 36. 38. *u* Gen. 36. 39. *x* Gen. 36. 40. *y* Gen. 36. 41. *z* Gen. 36. 42. *a* Gen. 36. 43. *b* Gen. 37. 1. *c* Gen. 37. 2. *d* Gen. 37. 3. *e* Gen. 37. 4. *f* Gen. 37. 5. *g* Gen. 37. 6. *h* Gen. 37. 7. *i* Gen. 37. 8. *k* Gen. 37. 9. *l* Gen. 37. 10. *m* Gen. 37. 11. *n* Gen. 37. 12. *o* Gen. 37. 13. *p* Gen. 37. 14. *q* Gen. 37. 15. *r* Gen. 37. 16. *s* Gen. 37. 17. *t* Gen. 37. 18. *u* Gen. 37. 19. *x* Gen. 37. 20. *y* Gen. 37. 21. *z* Gen. 37. 22. *a* Gen. 37. 23. *b* Gen. 37. 24. *c* Gen. 37. 25. *d* Gen. 37. 26. *e* Gen. 37. 27. *f* Gen. 37. 28. *g* Gen. 37. 29. *h* Gen. 37. 30. *i* Gen. 37. 31. *k* Gen. 37. 32. *l* Gen. 37. 33. *m* Gen. 37. 34. *n* Gen. 37. 35. *o* Gen. 37. 36. *p* Gen. 38. 1. *q* Gen. 38. 2. *r* Gen. 38. 3. *s* Gen. 38. 4. *t* Gen. 38. 5. *u* Gen. 38. 6. *x* Gen. 38. 7. *y* Gen. 38. 8. *z* Gen. 38. 9. *a* Gen. 38. 10. *b* Gen. 38. 11. *c* Gen. 38. 12. *d* Gen. 38. 13. *e* Gen. 38. 14. *f* Gen. 38. 15. *g* Gen. 38. 16. *h* Gen. 38. 17. *i* Gen. 38. 18. *k* Gen. 38. 19. *l* Gen. 38. 20. *m* Gen. 38. 21. *n* Gen. 38. 22. *o* Gen. 38. 23. *p* Gen. 38. 24. *q* Gen. 38. 25. *r* Gen. 38. 26. *s* Gen. 38. 27. *t* Gen. 38. 28. *u* Gen. 38. 29. *x* Gen. 38. 30. *y* Gen. 39. 1. *z* Gen. 39. 2. *a* Gen. 39. 3. *b* Gen. 39. 4. *c* Gen. 39. 5. *d* Gen. 39. 6. *e* Gen. 39. 7. *f* Gen. 39. 8. *g* Gen. 39. 9. *h* Gen. 39. 10. *i* Gen. 39. 11. *k* Gen. 39. 12. *l* Gen. 39. 13. *m* Gen. 39. 14. *n* Gen. 39. 15. *o* Gen. 39. 16. *p* Gen. 39. 17. *q* Gen. 39. 18. *r* Gen. 39. 19. *s* Gen. 39. 20. *t* Gen. 39. 21. *u* Gen. 39. 22. *x* Gen. 39. 23. *y* Gen. 40. 1. *z* Gen. 40. 2. *a* Gen. 40. 3. *b* Gen. 40. 4. *c* Gen. 40. 5. *d* Gen. 40. 6. *e* Gen. 40. 7. *f* Gen. 40. 8. *g* Gen. 40. 9. *h* Gen. 40. 10. *i* Gen. 40. 11. *k* Gen. 40. 12. *l* Gen. 40. 13. *m* Gen. 40. 14. *n* Gen. 40. 15. *o* Gen. 40. 16. *p* Gen. 40. 17. *q* Gen. 40. 18. *r* Gen. 40. 19. *s* Gen. 40. 20. *t* Gen. 40. 21. *u* Gen. 40. 22. *x* Gen. 40. 23. *y* Gen. 41. 1. *z* Gen. 41. 2. *a* Gen. 41. 3. *b* Gen. 41. 4. *c* Gen. 41. 5. *d* Gen. 41. 6. *e* Gen. 41. 7. *f* Gen. 41. 8. *g* Gen. 41. 9. *h* Gen. 41. 10. *i* Gen. 41. 11. *k* Gen. 41. 12. *l* Gen. 41. 13. *m* Gen. 41. 14. *n* Gen. 41. 15. *o* Gen. 41. 16. *p* Gen. 41. 17. *q* Gen. 41. 18. *r* Gen. 41. 19. *s* Gen. 41. 20. *t* Gen. 41. 21. *u* Gen. 41. 22. *x* Gen. 41. 23. *y* Gen. 41. 24. *z* Gen. 41. 25. *a* Gen. 41. 26. *b* Gen. 41. 27. *c* Gen. 41. 28. *d* Gen. 41. 29. *e* Gen. 41. 30. *f* Gen. 41. 31. *g* Gen. 41. 32. *h* Gen. 41. 33. *i* Gen. 41. 34. *k* Gen. 41. 35. *l* Gen. 41. 36. *m* Gen. 41. 37. *n* Gen. 41. 38. *o* Gen. 41. 39. *p* Gen. 41. 40. *q* Gen. 41. 41. *r* Gen. 41. 42. *s* Gen. 41. 43. *t* Gen. 41. 44. *u* Gen. 41. 45. *x* Gen. 41. 46. *y* Gen. 41. 47. *z* Gen. 41. 48. *a* Gen. 41. 49. *b* Gen. 41. 50. *c* Gen. 41. 51. *d* Gen. 41. 52. *e* Gen. 41. 53. *f* Gen. 41. 54. *g* Gen. 41. 55. *h* Gen. 41. 56. *i* Gen. 41. 57. *k* Gen. 42. 1. *l* Gen. 42. 2. *m* Gen. 42. 3. *n* Gen. 42. 4. *o* Gen. 42. 5. *p* Gen. 42. 6. *q* Gen. 42. 7. *r* Gen. 42. 8. *s* Gen. 42. 9. *t* Gen. 42. 10. *u* Gen. 42. 11. *x* Gen. 42. 12. *y* Gen. 42. 13. *z* Gen. 42. 14. *a* Gen. 42. 15. *b* Gen. 42. 16. *c* Gen. 42. 17. *d* Gen. 42. 18. *e* Gen. 42. 19. *f* Gen. 42. 20. *g* Gen. 42. 21. *h* Gen. 42. 22. *i* Gen. 42. 23. *k* Gen. 42. 24. *l* Gen. 42. 25. *m* Gen. 42. 26. *n* Gen. 42. 27. *o* Gen. 42. 28. *p* Gen. 42. 29. *q* Gen. 42. 30. *r* Gen. 42. 31. *s* Gen. 42. 32. *t* Gen. 42. 33. *u* Gen. 42. 34. *x* Gen. 42. 35. *y* Gen. 42. 36. *z* Gen. 42. 37. *a* Gen. 42. 38. *b* Gen. 43. 1. *c* Gen. 43. 2. *d* Gen. 43. 3. *e* Gen. 43. 4. *f* Gen. 43. 5. *g* Gen. 43. 6. *h* Gen. 43. 7. *i* Gen. 43. 8. *k* Gen. 43. 9. *l* Gen. 43. 10. *m* Gen. 43. 11. *n* Gen. 43. 12. *o* Gen. 43. 13. *p* Gen. 43. 14. *q* Gen. 43. 15. *r* Gen. 43. 16. *s* Gen. 43. 17. *t* Gen. 43. 18. *u* Gen. 43. 19. *x* Gen. 43. 20. *y* Gen. 43. 21. *z* Gen. 43. 22. *a* Gen. 43. 23. *b* Gen. 43. 24. *c* Gen. 43. 25. *d* Gen. 43. 26. *e* Gen. 43. 27. *f* Gen. 43. 28. *g* Gen. 43. 29. *h* Gen. 43. 30. *i* Gen. 43. 31. *k* Gen. 43. 32. *l* Gen. 43. 33. *m* Gen. 43. 34. *n* Gen. 44. 1. *o* Gen. 44. 2. *p* Gen. 44. 3. *q* Gen. 44. 4. *r* Gen. 44. 5. *s* Gen. 44. 6. *t* Gen. 44. 7. *u* Gen. 44. 8. *x* Gen. 44. 9. *y* Gen. 44. 10. *z* Gen. 44. 11. *a* Gen. 44. 12. *b* Gen. 44. 13. *c* Gen. 44. 14. *d* Gen. 44. 15. *e* Gen. 44. 16. *f* Gen. 44. 17. *g* Gen. 44. 18. *h* Gen. 44. 19. *i* Gen. 44. 20. *k* Gen. 44. 21. *l* Gen. 44. 22. *m* Gen. 44. 23. *n* Gen. 44. 24. *o* Gen. 44. 25. *p* Gen. 44. 26. *q* Gen. 44. 27. *r* Gen. 44. 28. *s* Gen. 44. 29. *t* Gen. 44. 30. *u* Gen. 44. 31. *x* Gen. 44. 32. *y* Gen. 44. 33. *z* Gen. 44. 34. *a* Gen. 45. 1. *b* Gen. 45. 2. *c* Gen. 45. 3. *d* Gen. 45. 4. *e* Gen. 45. 5. *f* Gen. 45. 6. *g* Gen. 45. 7. *h* Gen. 45. 8. *i* Gen. 45. 9. *k* Gen. 45. 10. *l* Gen. 45. 11. *m* Gen. 45. 12. *n* Gen. 45. 13. *o* Gen. 45. 14. *p* Gen. 45. 15. *q* Gen. 45. 16. *r* Gen. 45. 17. *s* Gen. 45. 18. *t* Gen. 45. 19. *u* Gen. 45. 20. *x* Gen. 45. 21. *y* Gen. 45. 22. *z* Gen. 45. 23. *a* Gen. 45. 24. *b* Gen. 45. 25. *c* Gen. 45. 26. *d* Gen. 45. 27. *e* Gen. 45. 28. *f* Gen. 46. 1. *g* Gen. 46. 2. *h* Gen. 46. 3. *i* Gen. 46. 4. *k* Gen. 46. 5. *l* Gen. 46. 6. *m* Gen. 46. 7. *n* Gen. 46. 8. *o* Gen. 46. 9. *p* Gen. 46. 10. *q* Gen. 46. 11. *r* Gen. 46. 12. *s* Gen. 46. 13. *t* Gen. 46. 14. *u* Gen. 46. 15. *x* Gen. 46. 16. *y* Gen. 46. 17. *z* Gen. 46. 18. *a* Gen. 46. 19. *b* Gen. 46. 20. *c* Gen. 46. 21. *d* Gen. 46. 22. *e* Gen. 46. 23. *f* Gen. 46. 24. *g* Gen. 46. 25. *h* Gen. 46. 26. *i* Gen. 46. 27. *k* Gen. 46. 28. *l* Gen. 46. 29. *m* Gen. 46. 30. *n* Gen. 46. 31. *o* Gen. 46. 32. *p* Gen. 46. 33. *q* Gen. 46. 34. *r* Gen. 47. 1. *s* Gen. 47. 2. *t* Gen. 47. 3. *u* Gen. 47. 4. *x* Gen. 47. 5. *y* Gen. 47. 6. *z* Gen. 47. 7. *a* Gen. 47. 8. *b* Gen. 47. 9. *c* Gen. 47. 10. *d* Gen. 47. 11. *e* Gen. 47. 12. *f* Gen. 47. 13. *g* Gen. 47. 14. *h* Gen. 47. 15. *i* Gen. 47. 16. *k* Gen. 47. 17. *l* Gen. 47. 18. *m* Gen. 47. 19. *n* Gen. 47. 20. *o* Gen. 47. 21. *p* Gen. 47. 22. *q* Gen. 47. 23. *r* Gen. 47. 24. *s* Gen. 47. 25. *t* Gen. 47. 26. *u* Gen. 47. 27. *x* Gen. 47. 28. *y* Gen. 47. 29. *z* Gen. 47. 30. *a* Gen. 47. 31. *b* Gen. 48. 1. *c* Gen. 48. 2. *d* Gen. 48. 3. *e* Gen. 48. 4. *f* Gen. 48. 5. *g* Gen. 48. 6. *h* Gen. 48. 7. *i* Gen. 48. 8. *k* Gen. 48. 9. *l* Gen. 48. 10. *m* Gen. 48. 11. *n* Gen. 48. 12. *o* Gen. 48. 13. *p* Gen. 48. 14. *q* Gen. 48. 15. *r* Gen. 48. 16. *s* Gen. 48. 17. *t* Gen. 48. 18. *u* Gen. 48. 19. *x* Gen. 48. 20. *y* Gen. 48. 21. *z* Gen. 48. 22. *a* Gen. 49. 1. *b* Gen. 49. 2. *c* Gen. 49. 3. *d* Gen. 49. 4. *e* Gen. 49. 5. *f* Gen. 49. 6. *g* Gen. 49. 7. *h* Gen. 49. 8. *i* Gen. 49. 9. *k* Gen. 49. 10. *l* Gen. 49. 11. *m* Gen. 49. 12. *n* Gen. 49. 13. *o* Gen. 49. 14. *p* Gen. 49. 15. *q* Gen. 49. 16. *r* Gen. 49. 17. *s* Gen. 49. 18. *t* Gen. 49. 19. *u* Gen. 49. 20. *x* Gen. 49. 21. *y* Gen. 49. 22. *z* Gen. 49. 23. *a* Gen. 49. 24. *b* Gen. 49. 25. *c* Gen. 49. 26. *d* Gen. 49. 27. *e* Gen. 49. 28. *f* Gen. 49. 29. *g* Gen. 49. 30. *h* Gen. 49. 31. *i* Gen. 49. 32. *k* Gen. 49. 33. *l* Gen. 50. 1. *m* Gen. 50. 2. *n* Gen. 50. 3. *o* Gen. 50. 4. *p* Gen. 50. 5. *q* Gen. 50. 6. *r* Gen. 50. 7. *s* Gen. 50. 8. *t* Gen. 50. 9. *u* Gen. 50. 10. *x* Gen. 50. 11. *y* Gen. 50. 12. *z* Gen. 50. 13. *a* Gen. 50. 14. *b* Gen. 50. 15. *c* Gen. 50. 16. *d* Gen. 50. 17. *e* Gen. 50. 18. *f* Gen. 50. 19. *g* Gen. 50. 20. *h* Gen. 50. 21. *i* Gen. 50. 22. *k* Gen. 50. 23. *l* Gen. 50. 24. *m* Gen. 50. 25. *n* Gen. 50. 26.

23 If it *y* is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was *z* afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: *a* before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent; and into *b* Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now *c* Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot *d* rise up before thee; for the *e* custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was *f* wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin? that thou hast so hotly pursued after me.

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy houshold-stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have* I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts*, I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou *g* require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought *e* consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattel: and thou hast changed my wages *h* ten times.

42 Except the

twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put *a* a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he *is* behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behind us: for he said, I will † appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night *b* and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over *c* brook, & sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there *d* wrestled *e* a man with him, until the *f* breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he *g* prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was *h* out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, *x* Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, *y* I will not let thee go except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called *a* no more Jacob, but Israel: for *b* as a prince hast thou power with God and *c* with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, *d* Wherefore *is* it, *that* thou dost ask after my name? & he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place † Penuel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel the *e* sun rose upon him, and he *f* halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day, because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting.* 18 *Jacob buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.*

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he *a* divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids, and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over *b* before them, & bowed himself to the ground *a* seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau *c* ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and *f* kissed him: and they *g* wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those with thee? and he said, The children *b* which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the hand-maids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What meaneth thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the *k* face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my † blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because † I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks & herds with young *are* with me; and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according *n* as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, What needeth it? *o* let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to *p* Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 And Jacob came *to* *q* Shalem a city of *r* Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he *s* bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at † hand of † children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there *u* an altar, and called it † El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Dinah is ravished.* 21 *The Shechemites are circumcised.* 25 *Slain by the sons of Jacob.* 27 *Their city spoiled.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Jacob, *a* went out to see the *b* daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the *c* Hivite prince of the countrey *d* saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, & he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem *e* spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel *f* to wife.

5 And *e*

21. 21. *f* Prov. 20. 25.

g Levi. 10. 3. Psalm 39. 9.
5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattel in the field) and Jacob g held his peace until they were come.

h Deu. 21. 21. Judg. 19. 30. 20. 6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

i Deut. 23. 17. k Gen. 19. 14. l Deut. 7. 3.
7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought h folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; i which thing ought not to be done.

Gen. 13. 9. m Gen. 33. 15. † Heb. multiply you upon me exceedingly.
8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter, I pray you give her him to wife.
9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* k give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.
10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be l before you; dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

2 Sam. 13. 18. Gen. 38. 18. Matt. 14. 7. n Exo. 22. 16.
11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me m find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.
12 Ask me never so much n dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

17. 1. Deut. 22. 28. Gen. 24. 53. 1 Sam. 18. 25. o Pro. 12. 18. Psalm 12. 2. Gen. 34. 27. p Gen. 17. 11. 2 Sam. 13. 7. Matt. 28. 13. 1 Kin. 21. 9. q Jos. 7. 9. Rom. 4. 11. r Gen. 41. 40. 1 Kin. 2. 24. s Gen. 22. 17. Prov. 31. 23. Deut. 17. 5. t 1 Tim. 6. 10. Mat. 8. 19, 20. Joh. 6. 26.
13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem & Hamor his father o deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.
14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is p uncircumcised: q for that *were* a reproach unto us.
15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;
16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.
17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.
18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.
19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable than all r the house of his father.
20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the s gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,
21 These men *are* peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land behold it is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.
22 Only herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.
23 *Shall* not their cattel, and their substance, and every beast of theirs t be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

u Matt. 7. 6. x Jos. 8. 8.
24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkned all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was u circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

y Gen. 37. 22. 26. z Gen. 49. 6. 2 Chr. 32. 25.
25 And it came to pass on the third day when they were x sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew z all the males.
26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

a Ex. 9. 10. b Jos. 7. 1. Exod. 2. 14. † Or, power. c Deu. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26. d Gen. 49. 4. e Jos. 7. 24. f Exo. 23. 24. † Heb. men of number. g Gen. 49. 7.
27 The sons of Jacob came a upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had b defiled their sister.
28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field;
29 And all their † wealth, and c all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.
30 And Jacob said to d Simeon and Levi, Ye have e troubled me to make me to f stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* † few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.
31 And they said, g Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXV.

1 *God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el.* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols.* 6 *And buildeth an altar at Beth-el.*

A Nd a God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to b Beth-el and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou c fledest from the face of Esau thy brother.

a Phil. 3. 15. b Gen. 28. 19. c Gen. 27. 43. d Jos. 24. 14. e Gen. 35. 2. Deut. 10. 12. f Gen. 18. 19. Psalm 119. 59. g Judg. 20. 6. h Ex. 19. 10. i Gen. 35. 4. Exod. 32. 2. k Deut. 11. 16. l Psal. 103. 1. m Exo. 32. 20. n Gen. 34. 30. Gen. 12. 8. o Gen. 28. 12. Eccl. 5. 2. p Exo. 17. 15. q Gen. 35. 7. † Heb. Elohim. r Gen. 24. 67. † Heb. Allon-bachuth. s Gen. 35. 9. Gen. 48. 3. t Gen. 17. 1. Judg. 2. 1. u Gen. 28. 3. Gen. 35. 11. x Gen. 17. 6. Gen. 28. 4. y Gen. 13. 15. z Gen. 17. 22. a Gen. 28. 18.
2 Then Jacob said unto his d household, and to all that *were* with him, e Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and f be clean, and change your g garments.
3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el: and I will make there an altar unto God, who h answered me in the day of my i distress, and was with me in the way which I went.
4 And they gave unto Jacob all k the strange Gods which were in their hands, and *all their* l ear-rings which *were* in their ears; and Jacob m hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.
5 And they journeyed: and the n terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.
6 ¶ So Jacob came to o Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he & all the people that *were* with him.
7 And he built there p an altar, and called the place q El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.
8 But Deborah, r Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el: under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.
9 ¶ And God s appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.
10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name t Israel.
11 And God said unto him, I *am* u God Almighty, be fruitful and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and x kings shall come out of thy loins.
12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, y to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.
13 And God z went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.
14 And Jacob set up a a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.
15 And Jacob called the name of the place

place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but a little way to come to *b* Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had *c* hard labour.

17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she *d* died) that she called his name ‡ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‡ Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, *e* which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were *g* twelve.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid; Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in *h* Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto *i* Mamre, unto the city of *k* Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were *l* an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto *m* his people, *being* old and full of days: and his sons Esau *n* and Jacob buried him.

a Gen. 25. 8, 9. *n* Gen. 23. 19. *and* 25. 9.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus wives. 6. His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons.

NOw these *are* the *a* generations of Esau, who *is* *b* Edom.

a Gen. 2. 17. *and* 25. 30. *and* 36. 1. Chr. 1. 34. *b* Gen. 25. 30.

2 Esau *c* took his wives of the daughters of *d* Canaan; *e* Adah *f* daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite,

c Gen. 26. 34. *d* Gen. 28. 1. *e* Gen. 36. 10. *f* Gen. 26. 34.

3 And *f* Bathemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of *g* Nebajoth.

f Gen. 28. 9. *g* Gen. 25. 13.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, *h* Eliphaz: and Bathemath bare Reuel.

h Gen. 36. 34.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the *i* land of Canaan.

i Gen. 36. 34.

6 And Esau *k* took his wives and his sons, and his daughters; and all the persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

k Gen. 36. 8. *l* Gen. 36. 6. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 4. *m* Gen. 36. 6.

7 For their riches were more than that they might *l* dwell together: and the land wherein they were *m* strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount *n* Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

n Gen. 32. 3. *and* 36. 8. Deut. 2. 4. Josh. 24. 4.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of the † Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bathemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, *o* Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And *p* Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son; and she bare to Eliphas *q* Amalek: These *were* the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of *r* Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bathemath Esaus wife.

14 And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* *s* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born *son* of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke *t* Korah, duke Gatam, *and* *u* duke Amalek: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bathemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

o 1 Chr. 1. 36. *p* v. 22. *q* v. 16. Exod. 17. 8. *r* 1 Chr. 1. 37. *s* Gen. 36. 15. Deut. 25. 17. *t* 1 Chr. 1. 35. *u* Gen. 14. 7. Num. 24. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 2. Psal. 83. 7.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir *x* the Horite, *x* who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and *y* Heman: and Lotans sister *was* *z* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; *a* Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was* *that* Anah, that found the † mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, and *b* Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of *c* Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the *d* Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their ‡ dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, *e* before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of *f* Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of *g* Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the

x Gen. 14. 6. *and* 36. 20. *y* 1 Chr. 1. 39. *z* v. 12. Deut. 2. 12. Gen. 27. 40. *a* 1 Ch. 1. 40. † Heb. *Iemim no where else.* Some read, *waters.* Gen. 14. *and* 36. 19. *b* Lev. 20. 19. 19. *c* 1 Ch. 1. 41. *d* v. 21. 1 Chr. 1. 41. Gen. 10. 16. ‡ That is, *duke down.* Isai. 23. 13. Dan. 7. 17. 23. 2 Kin. 11. 19. *e* Psal. 102. 28. *and* 144. 15. Deut. 33. 29. *and* 17. 14, 15. *f* Isa. 34. 6. *and* 63. 1. Am. 1. 12. *g* Joh. 2. 11.

a Gen. 14. 7. the b field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of c Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; Duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar.

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the d dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their e possession: he is Esau the m father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Joseph is hated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreams.* 18 *His brethren conspire his death.* 36 *He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

† Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob; Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding f flock with his brethren, & the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers a wives; & Joseph brought unto his father their b evil report.

3 Now Israel c loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the d son of his old age: and he made e a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they f hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph g dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him h yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood i round about, & k made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed l reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the m sun and the moon, and the eleven n stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but o his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, + see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to q Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they r conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this + dreamer cometh:

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some r pit; and we will say, s Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dream.

21 And x Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to y deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they z strip t Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was a no water in it.

25 And they sat down b to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from c Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, d What profit is it, if we slay our brother, and e conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us f sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, & our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by g Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for h twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he i rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is k not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sons coat: an evil beast hath devoured

a Gen. 14. 7. b Gen. 13. 13. c Gen. 44. 20. & 42. 22. d Gen. 13. 18. e v. 24. f Num. 12. 6. Joel 2. 28. g Jon. 17. 14. h Num. 2. 17. Rev. 4. 3. i Gen. 42. 6. k Luke 19. 14. l Luke 19. 27. m Gen. 45. 29. n Phil. 2. 15. Dan. 8. 10. o Luke 2. 19. and 51.

p Gen. 37. 25. & 42. 21. q 2 Kin. 6. 13. r Psal. 10. 8. Lam. 3. 52. s Heb. an evil beast. t Ad. 7. 9. Prov. 27. 4. u 1 Kin. 13. 25. & 20. 36. x Gen. 42. 22. y Gen. 43. 22. z Gen. 37. 23. t Heb. of her. a Jer. 38. 6. b Gen. 43. 32. c Gen. 37. 28. d Matt. 27. 6. e Gen. 4. 10. f Gen. 37. 27. Matt. 27. 3. Gen. 42. 21. g Gen. 37. 36. h Exod. 21. 32. i 2 Kin. 6. 30. k v. 20. Jer. 31. 15.

rented him: Joseph is *f* without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put *m* sack-cloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all *n* his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he *o* refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the *p* Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, *and* captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a *a* certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah *b* saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was c* Shuah, and he *d* took her, and *e* went in unto her.

3 And she *f* conceived and bare a son; and he called his name, Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at *g* Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah *h* took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* ‡ Tamar.

7 And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the *i* sight of the LORD; and the LORD *k* slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and *l* marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should *m* not be his; & it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on *n* ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, *o* Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: (*for* he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went & dwelt in her father's house.

12 ¶ And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his *p* sheep-shearers to *q* Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with *q* a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat *r* in an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was *r* not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send *thee* a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy *t* signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived *u* by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widow-hood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *That* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she *is* with child by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her *x* be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been *y* more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he *z* knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the mid-wife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‡ Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called ‡ Zarah.

a Gen. 20. 9. Levit. 10. 17. † Heb. *Ke-lelah. Kadas*, that is, *holiness*. *hence a Sodomite. b* called Kadesh. 2 Kin. 23. 7. † Heb. *a become a contemptible*. Prov. 6. 23. 2 Sam. 12. 9. Psal. 51. 4. *c* Gen. 20. 3. 7. 9. Deut. 22. 23, 24. Rom. 2. 1, 3. 2 Sam. 12. 5. *d* Gen. 38. 7. Levit. 20. 21. 9. Deut. 24. 16. Jerem. 29. 22, 23. 1 Pet. 4. 3. Job 40. 5. *e* Gen. 38. 3. *f* Gen. 38. 4. *g* Gen. 38. 5. *h* Gen. 38. 6. *i* Gen. 38. 7. *k* Gen. 38. 10. *l* Deut. 25. 5. *m* Gen. 38. 9. *n* Gen. 38. 9. *o* Gen. 38. 11. *p* Gen. 38. 12. *q* Gen. 38. 14. *r* Gen. 38. 14. *s* Gen. 38. 16. *t* Gen. 38. 18. *u* Gen. 38. 18. *x* Gen. 38. 24. *y* 1 Sa. 24. 17. *z* Gen. 4. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 2, 3. Job 40. 5. *and* 42. 3. ‡ That is, *breach*. Mat. 1. 3. ‡ That is, *rising*. Mat. 11. 12. Act. 13. 46, 48.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house, 7 resisteth his mistresses temptation, 13 is falsly accused, 19 and cast into prison.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, & *a* Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was *b* with Joseph, and he was *c* a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And *d* his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, & that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph *e* found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him *f* over-seer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him over-seer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house *g* for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of

a Gen. 37. 36. *b* Act. 7. 9. *c* Psal. 1. 3. 1 Sam. 18. 14. *d* Gen. 30. 27. Prov. 26. 6. *e* Neh. 2. 4, 5. Gen. 18. 3. *f* Prov. 27. 18. Gen. 24. 2. *g* Gen. 30. 27. 1 Ki. 17. 43. Act. 27. 24.

the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

Gen. 4. 12. 6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, *b* save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was *i* a goodly *person*, and well favoured.

† Heb. lifted up. Pro. 5. 20. Pro. 18. 24. u 1 Joh. 3. 9. v Pro. 6. 34. † Heb. day by day. w Pro. 7. 13. Eccl. 7. 26. x Job 24. 15. y Prov. 7. 13. z Gen. 26. 65. 1 Kin. 18. 17. a v. 7. Psalm 120. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 8. b Gen. 4. 5. 6. Pro. 6. 34. 35. 1 Pet. 2. 19. 7 Job 26. 10. Dan. 3. 21. 22. c Psal. 105. 18. 19. 2 Tim. 2. 9. 1 Per. 2. 19. Isa. 53. 8. d v. 2 Psalm 124. 4. Dan. 6. 22. Isa. 43. 2. Rom. 8. 32. † Heb. gave his grace. e Gen. 40. 3. f Psal. 105. 17. Gen. 40. 23.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife † cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, *k* Lie with me.

8 But he *l* refused, and said unto his masters wife, *m* Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; because thou *art* his wife: *n* how then can I do this great wickedness, & sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph † day by day, *y* he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be *o* with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his business, & *there was a* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she *r* caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to *s* mock us; he came in unto me *t* to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that *x* his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master *y* took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *z were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was *a* with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, & † gave him favour in the sight of the *b* keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD was with him: and *that* which he did the LORD *c* made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1. The butler and baker of Pharaoh are imprisoned. 4. Joseph hath charge of them. 5. He interpreteth their dreams.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* the † butler of *y* king of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them *d* in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the *b* prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the *c* captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they *d* dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man *e* according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold they *were* † sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye *so* sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *g belong* to God? *b* tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, *i* behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches; and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: The three branches *are* *k* three days;

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift † up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me *m* out of this house.

15 For indeed I was *n* stolen away out of the *o* land of the Hebrews: and here also have I *n* done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and behold, *I had* three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three days.

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and *q* the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaohs † birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But

a Gen. 21. 22. 26. 28. 39. 2. 21. 23. b Gen. 39. 20. c Gen. 39. 4. 22. 23. d Gen. 37. 36. 39. 1. e Gen. 41. 11. f Heb. evil. Gen. 41. 8. g Gen. 40. 8. Dan. 2. 28. h Gen. 37. 7. Dan. 4. 8. i Gen. 41. 2. Dan. 7. 2. k Gen. 40. 12. Gen. 41. 1. l Gen. 37. 7. Judg. 7. 13. Dan. 4. 19. m Gen. 40. 14. n Gen. 37. 28. o Gen. 14. 1. p Job 10. 3. q Deut. 21. 23. Jer. 36. 30. r Matt. 14. 6. Job 3. 1.

Luke 22.8 he hanged the chief baker, as
2.33. Joseph had interpreted to them.
9. 23 Yet did not the chief butler re-
Eccl. member Joseph, but *t* forgat him.
18.
Am. 6. 6. Psalm 105. 19.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams.* 9 *Joseph interpreteth them.* 33 *His counsell.* 38 *He is advanced.*

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh *a* dreamed: and behold, he stood by the *b* river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favored kine and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favored, & lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favored and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favored and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank & good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the *d* east-wind, sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was *f* troubled: and he sent & called for all the *g* Magicians of Egypt, & all the *h* wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* *i* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spoke the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember *k* my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the *m* captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And *n* we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there *o* us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to *p* captain of the guard: and we told him, & he interpreted to us our dream, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me *o* he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he *p* shaved *himself*, and changed his *q* raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, † *that* thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh *s* an answer of peace.

17 And *t* Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of *u* river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favored; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favored, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favored kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favored, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the Magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh *w* he is *x* about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favored kine that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famin.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famin, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famin shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famin following: for it *shall be* very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was *y* doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint † officers over the land, and take up the *z* fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn *a* under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be *b* for store to the land, against *y* seven years of famin, which shall be in *y* land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through *y* famin.

37 And *c* the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one as* this *is*, a man in whom *d y* Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee *e* all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

40 Thou shalt be *f* over my house, and according unto *g* thy word shall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have *h* set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his *i* ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arayed him in vestures of *k* fine linen, and put *l* a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the *m* second chariot which he had: & they cried before him, † Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *that is*, am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

u Ezr. 9. 20. Psalm 37. 19.

x Exo. 9. 14. Jos. 11. 6. Mat. 24. 40. Amos 3. 7 Isa. 41. 22.

y Phi. 3. 1. † Heb. *yakkd*

z Gen. 47. 24. Neh. 11. 9. Prov. 6. 6. Luke 16. 9.

a Exo 4. 13. *b* Lev. 6. 2. † Heb. *be not cut off.*

c Acts 7. 10. Prov. 20. 12

d Dan. 4. 6. *and* 5. 11. Psalm 105. 22.

e Gen. 41. 8. Psal. 105. 22.

f Job 30. 20. † Heb. *Ki*

Job 21. 27. *&c.* 42.

g Esth. 8. 2.

h Exo. 7. 1. Prov. 1. 9.

m Est. 6. 8. † Heb. *Abrek*

i That is, *father* to the King.

3 That is, a revealer of secrets. others Thy, the saviour of the world. Dan. 1. 7. ‡ Or, prince. Gen. 14. 18. 2 Sam. 8. 18. n Exo. 30. 17. 4 Gen. 27. 2. Luk. 3. 23. Num. 3. ‡ Gen. 22. 17. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Judg. 6. 5. Job 21. 33. ‡ That is, forgetting. Isa. 65. 16. † That is, made fruitful. Gen. 48. 5. 2. Chr. 5. 2. † Psal. 105. 16, 17. Gen. 45. 5.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name ‡ Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah, ‡ priest of n On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 (And Joseph was o thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt,) And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in ȳ land of Egypt, & laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the p sand of ȳ sea, very much, until he left numbring: for it was q without number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famin came: which Asenath, the daughter of Potipherah priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ‡ Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he ‡ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in ȳ land of my affliction.

53 And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famin was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famin waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famin was so sore r in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies.

NOw when Jacob a saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, b Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you c down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may d live, and not die.

3 And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 e But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, f Left peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came; for the famin was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the g governour over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: & Josephs brethren came, and b bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake † roughly unto them, and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the k nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one mans sons: we *are* true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see ȳ nakedness of ȳ land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* ȳ I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: † by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward, three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them ȳ third day, This do, and live: *for* m I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry † corn for the famin of your houses.

20 But n bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, & ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, o we *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw p the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not hear: q therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, r Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is ſ required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and t wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them u Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and x thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, my money is restored; and lo, *it is* even in my sack: & their heart † failed them, and they were y afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, & told him all that befel unto them, saying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men; we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father; one *is* not, & the youngest *is* this day w our father in ȳ land of Canaan.

33 And

a That is, a revealer of secrets. others Thy, the saviour of the world. Dan. 1. 7. ‡ Or, prince. Gen. 14. 18. 2 Sam. 8. 18. n Exo. 30. 17. 4 Gen. 27. 2. Luk. 3. 23. Num. 3. ‡ Gen. 22. 17. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Judg. 6. 5. Job 21. 33. ‡ That is, forgetting. Isa. 65. 16. † That is, made fruitful. Gen. 48. 5. 2. Chr. 5. 2. † Psal. 105. 16, 17. Gen. 45. 5. b Exo. 20. 18. Act. 7. 21. b Act. 7. 11. c Gen. 45. 9. d Gen. 46. 8. Psalm 118. 17. Mar. 4. 4. e Gen. 37. 3. f Gen. 42. 22. Exod. 22. 22. Eccl. 8. 8. g Gen. 18. 2. Gen. 37. 7. and 43. 26. † Heb. heard with. Gen. 39. 14. 42. 9, 11, 12. 43. 3. 44. 23. h Gen. 37. 25. Psal. 105. 17. i Gen. 37. 27. k Gen. 9. 22. l Gen. 42. 34. m Gen. 20. 11. Psal. 19. 9. n Gen. 43. 5. o Gen. 37. 21. p Gen. 42. 21. q Gen. 37. 26. r Gen. 37. 22. ſ Gen. 9. 5. † Heb. with us hard things. Gen. 16. 6. Exod. 1. 14. Levit. 25. 43. 46. 53. Psal. 89. 10. Isa. 14. 3. Ezek. 34. 4. t Gen. 29. 11. 33. 4. 45. 14. 46. 29. 50. 1. Exod. 2. 6. Num. 11. 4. Judg. 2. 4. 20. 26. 21. 2. 1 Sam. 11. 4. 30. 4. 2 Sam. 3. 16. 13. 36. 15. 30. 1 Kin. 3. 26. 8. 55. 2 Kin. 8. 12. 13. 14. 22. 19. 2 Chr. 34. 27. Ezra 3. 12. 10. 1. Neh. 1. 4. Psal. 126. 5. Jer. 9. 1. 13. 17. Lam. 1. 2. Dan. 9. 3. Hos. 12. 4. Mat. 26. 75. Luke 7. 38. 44. 19. 41. John 11. 35. Rom. 12. 15. Phil. 3. 18. Rev. 5. 4. u Gen. 43. 23. x Gen. 44. 1. Ruth 2. 16. Rom. 12. 20. † Heb. went forth. Song 3. 6. 8. 5. 1 Kin. 10. 5. 2 Chr. 9. 4. y Gen. 27. 33. 45. 5. Job 4. 14. Psal. 14. 5. 53. 5. Isa. 33. 14. Jer. 30. 5. Dan. 5. 6. Mat. 14. 26. Luke 1. 12. 65. 2. 9. Acts 5. 5. 11. 21. 19. 17. Rev. 11. 11. z Gen. 34. 30. Exod. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4. 27. 12. 2 Sam. 10. 6. 16. 21. 1 Chr. 19. 6. Psal. 44. 13. Prov. 6. 33. Dan. 9. 7. a Gen. 43. 12. 18. 21. 1 Kin. 10. 25. 2 Chr. 9. 24. Ezra 3. 7. Luke 19. 23. Acts 7. 16. b Gen. 43. 34. 45. 22. Judg. 5. 30. c Gen. 43. 16. Rom. 12. 15. Mat. 9. 9. Luke 5. 27. d Gen. 43. 32. Exod. 2. 20. Num. 13. 24. Deut. 6. 13. Neh. 5. 15. † Heb. brethren. Gen. 13. 8. 14. 14. 16. 11. 29. 15. Exod. 2. 11. 4. 18. Lev. 25. 39. 46. Deut. 15. 3. 7. 23. 20. Judg. 20. 23. 28. 1 Sam. 20. 29. 2 Sam. 19. 12. 13. Neh. 5. 1. 7. † Heb. brethren. e Gen. 43. 14. 45. 3. 26. 28. Exod. 6. 9. Num. 14. 36. 37. Deut. 1. 28. Josh. 2. 11. 5. 1. 7. 5. 9. 1 Sam. 4. 8. 2 Sam. 7. 9. 1 Kin. 8. 65. 2 Kin. 19. 4. 22. 13. 1 Chr. 17. 8. Psal. 48. 4. 5. 6. 83. 4. Isa. 10. 7. 36. 19. 37. 4. 29. Jer. 49. 31. Ezek. 38. 10. 11. Dan. 11. 28. 1 John 2. 16. f Gen. 44. 29. Job 1. 19. Psal. 91. 5. 6. Prov. 3. 25. Isa. 26. 20. 27. 13. Prov. 12. 13. 18. 7. 29. 6. Eccl. 9. 12. Isa. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 44. Amos 5. 19. g Gen. 41. 40. 43. 26. 45. 8. 26. Psal. 105. 21. Acts 7. 10. h Gen. 42. 6. 43. 14. 45. 1. 2. Exod. 33. 19. Rom. 9. 15. i Gen. 42. 7. Mat. 7. 2. Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38. k Gen. 42. 9. l Gen. 42. 34. m Gen. 20. 11. Psal. 19. 9. n Gen. 43. 5. o Gen. 37. 21. p Gen. 42. 21. q Gen. 37. 26. r Gen. 37. 22. ſ Gen. 9. 5. † Heb. with us hard things. Gen. 16. 6. Exod. 1. 14. Levit. 25. 43. 46. 53. Psal. 89. 10. Isa. 14. 3. Ezek. 34. 4. t Gen. 29. 11. 33. 4. 45. 14. 46. 29. 50. 1. Exod. 2. 6. Num. 11. 4. Judg. 2. 4. 20. 26. 21. 2. 1 Sam. 11. 4. 30. 4. 2 Sam. 3. 16. 13. 36. 15. 30. 1 Kin. 3. 26. 8. 55. 2 Kin. 8. 12. 13. 14. 22. 19. 2 Chr. 34. 27. Ezra 3. 12. 10. 1. Neh. 1. 4. Psal. 126. 5. Jer. 9. 1. 13. 17. Lam. 1. 2. Dan. 9. 3. Hos. 12. 4. Mat. 26. 75. Luke 7. 38. 44. 19. 41. John 11. 35. Rom. 12. 15. Phil. 3. 18. Rev. 5. 4. u Gen. 43. 23. x Gen. 44. 1. Ruth 2. 16. Rom. 12. 20. † Heb. went forth. Song 3. 6. 8. 5. 1 Kin. 10. 5. 2 Chr. 9. 4. y Gen. 27. 33. 45. 5. Job 4. 14. Psal. 14. 5. 53. 5. Isa. 33. 14. Jer. 30. 5. Dan. 5. 6. Mat. 14. 26. Luke 1. 12. 65. 2. 9. Acts 5. 5. 11. 21. 19. 17. Rev. 11. 11. z Gen. 34. 30. Exod. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4. 27. 12. 2 Sam. 10. 6. 16. 21. 1 Chr. 19. 6. Psal. 44. 13. Prov. 6. 33. Dan. 9. 7. a Gen. 43. 12. 18. 21. 1 Kin. 10. 25. 2 Chr. 9. 24. Ezra 3. 7. Luke 19. 23. Acts 7. 16. b Gen. 43. 34. 45. 22. Judg. 5. 30. c Gen. 43. 16. Rom. 12. 15. Mat. 9. 9. Luke 5. 27. d Gen. 43. 32. Exod. 2. 20. Num. 13. 24. Deut. 6. 13. Neh. 5. 15. † Heb. brethren. Gen. 13. 8. 14. 14. 16. 11. 29. 15. Exod. 2. 11. 4. 18. Lev. 25. 39. 46. Deut. 15. 3. 7. 23. 20. Judg. 20. 23. 28. 1 Sam. 20. 29. 2 Sam. 19. 12. 13. Neh. 5. 1. 7. † Heb. brethren. e Gen. 43. 14. 45. 3. 26. 28. Exod. 6. 9. Num. 14. 36. 37. Deut. 1. 28. Josh. 2. 11. 5. 1. 7. 5. 9. 1 Sam. 4. 8. 2 Sam. 7. 9. 1 Kin. 8. 65. 2 Kin. 19. 4. 22. 13. 1 Chr. 17. 8. Psal. 48. 4. 5. 6. 83. 4. Isa. 10. 7. 36. 19. 37. 4. 29. Jer. 49. 31. Ezek. 38. 10. 11. Dan. 11. 28. 1 John 2. 16. f Gen. 44. 29. Job 1. 19. Psal. 91. 5. 6. Prov. 3. 25. Isa. 26. 20. 27. 13. Prov. 12. 13. 18. 7. 29. 6. Eccl. 9. 12. Isa. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 44. Amos 5. 19. g Gen. 41. 40. 43. 26. 45. 8. 26. Psal. 105. 21. Acts 7. 10. h Gen. 42. 6. 43. 14. 45. 1. 2. Exod. 33. 19. Rom. 9. 15. i Gen. 42. 7. Mat. 7. 2. Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38. k Gen. 42. 9. l Gen. 42. 34. m Gen. 20. 11. Psal. 19. 9. n Gen. 43. 5. o Gen. 37. 21. p Gen. 42. 21. q Gen. 37. 26. r Gen. 37. 22. ſ Gen. 9. 5.

33 And the man the lord of the country said unto us, Hereby shall I know ‖ ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, & take *food for* the famin of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies: but that you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, † behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are *against* me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay *b* my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, & I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall *c* not go down with you: for his brother *is* dead, and he is *c* left alone: if mischief befal him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the † grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin.* 15 *Joseph entertaineth his brethren,* 31 *and feasteth them.*

AND the famin *was a* sore in † land.

2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, † buy us *b* a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, *c* The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall *d* not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food,

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, & of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to † tenour of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send † lad with me, & we will arise & go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and *also* our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then † let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it *must be* so now, do this; take of the † best fruits in the land in your vessels, & carry down † man, a present, a little *h* balm, & a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in † mouth of your sacks, *k* carry it again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 *l* Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And *m* God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: *n* If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, & they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, & stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the *o* ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for *these* men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bad: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were † afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house; and they said, Because of † money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may †seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, & take us for bond-men, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, † O sir, *q* we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass when we came to the inn, that we *r* opened our sacks, and behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, ‖ Peace *be* to you, fear not: *t* your God and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, & gave *them u* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, *x* and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, & said, *Is* † your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is he* yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? & he said, God be gracious unto thee *y* my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels ‖ did yern upon his brother: & he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not *a* eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an *b* abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins mess *was* † five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merry with him.

Phil. 4. 19. 1 Joh. 1. 9. Heb. 13. 15. Psalm 50. 7. Rom. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 9. 15. Gen. 42. 36. 49. 9. Rom. 8. 33. Acts 5. 30. Gen. 9. 5. 37. 27. Gen. 42. 37. Gen. 44. 27. Gen. 37. 35.

Gen. 42. 1. and 28. Deut. 9. 2. Heb. break. Gen. 43. 20. Gen. 31. 56. 1 Tim. 5. 8. Prov. 31. 16. Prov. 25. 16. and 26. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 6, 7. Gen. 42. 33. and 44. 23. 1 Sa. 14. 24. Acts 20. 25. Gen. 26. 21. and 37. 30. Gen. 44. 32. 1 Kin. 2. 21. Heb. 7. 22. † Heb. the marrow, or, melodie of the land. Deut. 33. 14. Gen. 32. 20. Prov. 18. 16. Ps. 72. 9. *b* Gen. 37. 25. † Lev. 20. 24. *k* 1 Sa. 6. *l* Gen. 44. 23. *m* Gen. 17. 1. Prov. 3. 4.

Gen. 39. 1. 1 Joh. 1. 9. and 2. 24. Exod. 32. 20. Num. 13. 20. Deut. 1. 25. Josh. 2. 18. Gen. 42. 36. Cor. 2. 15. Heb. by the Jer. 7. 1 Sam. 20. 13. Deut. 1. 31. Gen. 7. 37. Gen. 4. 27. Gen. 37. 35.

Gen. 41. 10. *n* Gen. 43. 14. and 28. 3. Gen. 43. 1. Matth. 7. 2. Prov. 28. 8. Prov. 31. 16. Prov. 25. 16. and 27. 21. Prov. 12. 15. Gen. 6. 6, 7. Gen. 42. 33. 1 Kin. 2. 37. and 44. 23. 1 Sa. 14. 24. Acts 20. 25. Gen. 26. 21. and 37. 30. Gen. 44. 32. 1 Kin. 2. 21. Heb. 7. 22. † Heb. the marrow, or, melodie of the land. Deut. 33. 14. Gen. 32. 20. Prov. 18. 16. Ps. 72. 9. *b* Gen. 37. 25. † Lev. 20. 24. *k* 1 Sa. 6. *l* Gen. 44. 23. *m* Gen. 17. 1. Prov. 3. 4.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *Joseph's policy to stay his brethren.*
14 *Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded § the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* a food, as much as they can carry, & put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And *b* put my cup, the silver cup in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they & their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he † divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that they servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both *c* let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be *d* blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, *and* left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they *e* rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he was yet there) & they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can † certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or *f* how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out *g* iniquity of thy servants: behold, *h* we *are* my lords servants, both we, & *he* also *w* whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up *i* in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, *k* O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords *l* ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even *m* as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his *n* old age, a little one: & his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may *p* set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face *q* no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that *r* my wife bare me two *sons*:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, *Surely* he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, & mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my † gray hairs with † sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (seeing that his life *is* bound up in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide *s* instead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Joseph revealeth himself to his brethren:* 9 *sendeth for his father;* 25 *who is revived with the news.*

THEN Joseph could not *a* refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cryed, Cause every man *b* to go out from me; & there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *c am* Joseph: doth my father yet live? & his brethren could not answer him: for they were *d* troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near: and he said, *e* I *am* Joseph your brother, *f* whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore *g* be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: *h* for God did send me before you, *i* to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famin been in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* † earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great *l* deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, *m* but God: & he hath made *n* me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste *g*

† Heb. *him that was over his house.* Gen. 43. 16.
a v. 15. If. 3. 1. & 2 Cor. 1. 12.
† Heb. *would search-ing search.* 1 King. 20. 33. Gen. 30. 27. Lev. 19. 26. 2 King. 21. 6. & c. Gen. 31. 32. & Exo. 20. 7. *and* 34. 7. & Gen. 37. 29. Num. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 2. *and* 13. 19.
† Heb. *search-ing search still-gently.* *e* Exo. 7. 7. Deut. 31. 2. Pſal. 71. 6. Prov. 17. 15. Ifa. 5. 23. *g* Ifa. 27. 9. Dan. 9. 7. Gen. 43. 9. & Gen. 37. 26, 27. Matt. 7. 2. Judg. 1. 7. *f* Gen. 26. 29. *k* Gen. 43. 20. *l* Gen. 50. 41. *m* Pro. 9. 12. *n* Gen. 37. 30. *o* Gen. 46. 21. *and* 48. 7. *p* Gen. 43. 14, 16. Jer. 40. 4.

2 Cor. 2. 7, 11. Luk. 23. 34. *b* 1 Sam. 19. 4 Judg. 6. 4. *and* 17. 10. *k* Gen. 47. 23. 15, 13, 14. *m* v. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 6. *n* Judg. 17.

9 Haſten ye, and go up to my father, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith thy ſon Joſeph, God hath made me lord over all Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee (for yet *there are* five years of famin) leſt thou, and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* *o* my mouth that ſpeaketh unto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeen: and ye ſhall haſte, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck and *p* wept, and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren *q* talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Joſephs brethren are come: and it pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſervants.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beaſts, and go, *r* get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, & come unto me: and I will give you the good of *s* land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the *r* fat of the land.

19 Now *t* thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo *u* regard not your ſtuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: & Joſeph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, & gave them proviſion for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man *i* changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of ſilver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner; ten aſſes laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe-aſſes laden with corn and bread & meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid unto them, See *y* ye † fall not out by *y* way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

26 And told him, ſaying, Joſeph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart *u* fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joſeph, which he had ſaid unto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Joſeph had ſent to carry him, the ſpirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, *x* It *is* enough, Joſeph my ſon *is* yet alive: I will go and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jacob comforted by God at Beerſheba,* 5 *goeth toward Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family.* 28 *Joſeph meeteth him.*

AND Iſrael took his journey with *a* all that he had, and came to *a* Beerſheba, and *b* offered ſacrifices unto the *c* God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake unto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, *d* Jacob, Jacob: And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

3 And he ſaid, I *am* *e* God, the God of thy father; fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 *f* I will go down with thee into Egypt, & I will alſo ſurely *b* bring thee up *again*: and Joſeph ſhall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob roſe up from Beerſheba: and the ſons of Iſrael carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in *g* land of Canaan, & came into *i* Egypt, Jacob, and all his ſeed with him.

7 His ſons, and his ſons ſons with him, his *k* daughters, and his ſons daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Jacob and his ſons: Reuben Jacobs firſt-born.

9 And the ſons of Reuben; *l* Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the ſons of Simeon. *m* Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar † and Shaul the ſon of *n* a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſons of Levi, *o* Gerſhon, *p* Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the ſons of Judah, Er, and Onan, & Shelah, & Pharez, & Zerah: but Er & Onan *q* died in the land of Canaan. And the ſons of Pharez were *r* Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the ſons of † Iſſachar, *s* Tola, and *u* Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the ſons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 Theſe *be* the ſons of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Jacob in *x* Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſouls of his ſons and his daughters *were* *y* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad, *z* Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, and Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Aſher, Jimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iiui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: & the ſons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe *are* the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare unto Jacob, *even* ſixteen ſouls.

19 The ſons of Rachel, Jacobs *a* wife; Joſeph and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joſeph in the land of Egypt were born Manaſſeh & Ephraim, which Aſenath † daughter of Potipherah, ‡ prieſt of On, bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Benjamin *were* *b* Belah, & Becher, and *c* Aſhbel, Gera, & Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, *d* Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 Theſe *are* the ſons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the ſouls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the *e* ſons of Dan, Huſhim.

24 And the ſons of Naphtali, Jahzeel, and Guni, & Jeher, and *f* Shillem.

25 Theſe *are* the ſons of Bilhah; which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe unto Jacob: all the ſouls *were* ſeven.

26 All the ſouls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loins, beſides Jacobs ſons wives, all the ſouls *were* threeſcore and ſix.

27 And the ſons of Joſeph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two ſouls: all the ſouls of the houſe of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were*

f Gen. 28. 13.
g Gen. 24. 7. Exod. 3. 8.
h Gen. 50. 5. 13.
i Pſal. 105. 23. Act. 7. 15.
k Exod. 1. 1.
l 1 Chr. 5. 3.
m Num. 26. 12.
1 Chr. 4. 24.
n Gen. 28. 1.
o 1 Ch. 6. 16.
p Exo. 6. 18.
1 Chr. 6. 33.
Numb. 3. 5.
q Gen. 38. 7.
r Mat. 1. 3.
s Gen. 35. 23.
1 Ch. 7. 2.
Judg. 10. 1.
t 1 Ch. 7. 1.
x Gen. 25. 20.
y v. 8.
12.
z Nu. 26. 15.
a Gen. 29. 18.
‡ Or, prince.
b Gen. 41. 45.
c 1 Ch. 8. 1.
d Num. 26. 39.
e v. 8.
f 1 Ch. 7. 12.
† Heb. thigh. Exod. 1. 5. Gen. 35. 11.

threescore and ten.

13 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: & he *p* fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now *i* let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, *k* My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me.

32 And the men *are* shepherds; for their trade hath been to feed cattel: and they have brought their flocks, and their herd, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your † occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel from our youth, even until now, both we, *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an *l* abomination unto *q* Egyptians.

Heb. *works.* *l* Gen. 43. 32.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joseph bringeth his brethren, 7 and father before Pharaoh.* 11 *He giveth them habitation and maintenance.*

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, *a* My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, *b* What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we, *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famin *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is d* before thee; in the best of thy land make thy father & brethren to dwell, in thy land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of *r* activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob *s* blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old *art* thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of *t* my pilgrimage *are* an hundred & thirty years: *u* few & evil have *x* days of *y* years of my life been, & have *z* not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob *a* blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers houshold with bread, † according to their families.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land, for the famin *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan † fainted by reason of the famin.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money *y* was found in *y* land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: & Joseph brought the money *i* into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, & in the land of Canaan, all *y* Egyptians came unto Joseph, & said, Give us *m* bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for *y* mony faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattel; and *n* I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, & for *y* flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread for all their cattel for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, & said unto him, We will *o* not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famin prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even unto the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the † priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their *p* portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is q* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, & four † parts shall *q* be your own, for seed of the field, & for your food, and for them of your houholds, & for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast † saved our lives: let us *r* find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*, *except* the land of the priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplyed *s* exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel *t* must die; & he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have

2. 13. *s* Gen. 48. 3. † Heb. *the days of years of his life.* *t* Gen. 23. 8.

found grace in thy sight, *a* put, I pray thee, thy hand under *b* my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their *c* burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel *d* bowed himself upon the bed's-head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Joseph visiteth his father.* 3 *Jacob repeateth the promise:* 21 *and prophesieth their return to Canaan.*

AND it came to pass after these things, *y one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh & Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthned himself, and sate upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, *a* God Almighty appeared unto me at *b* Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me:

4 And said unto me, Behold, *c* I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and I will give this land to thy seed after thee, for *d* an everlasting possession.

5 And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *e are* mine. *f* as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *g* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from *h* Padan, *i* Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the same *is* Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, *k* whom God hath given me in this *place*: And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will *l* bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel † were dim for age, *so that* he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out *m* his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, † guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 And he blessed *n* Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham & Isaac *o* did walk, the God which *p* fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The *q* angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them † grow unto a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it † displeased him: *r* and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be *s* greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day saying, *t* In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die, but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, *u* I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite, with *x* my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his sons to hear them.* 3 *Their blessing in particular.* 29 *He chargeth them concerning his burial.* 33 *His death.*

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, *a* Gather your selves together, that I may *b* tell you *that* which shall befal you in the *c* last days.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob, and hearken *d* unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben, thou *art* my *e* first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excel, because thou *f* wentest up to thy fathers bed, *then* defiledst thou *it*: † he went up to my couch.

5 Simeon and Levi *are* *g* brethren, *h* instruments of cruelty *are* in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their *i* secret, unto their assembly, mine *k* honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed *be* their *l* anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruel. I will *m* divide them in Jacob, and *n* scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the *o* neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* *p* a lions whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, & as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor *r* a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the *s* gathering of the people *be*.

11 Binding his foal unto the *t* vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the *u* blood of grapes:

12 His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 Zebulun shall dwell at the *x* haven of the sea, and he *shall be* for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 Issachar *is* *y* a strong ass, couching down between two burthens.

15 And

---

a Gen. 29. 8. 1 Sam. 16. 7.
b Ro. 9. 7, 8, 12. Gen. 5. 22.
c 1 Chr. 5. 1, 2. Num. 1, 32. and 2. 18, 20.
d Ruth 4. 11.
e Deu. 21. 17.
x Josh. 17. 14.
a Psal. 133. 1, 2, 3.
b Am. 3. 7.
c Num. 24. 14.
d Psal. 34. 11.
e Gen. 25. 34.
f Heb. Excel not thou. Deut. 33. 6.
g Gen. 34. 25.
h Prov. 18. 8.
i Gen. 34. 30. Jer. 15. 17.
k Psal. 16. 9.
l Sa. 15. 12.
m Hos. 6. 5.
n Jos. 19. 1.
o Psal. 78. 68.
p Rev. 5. 5.
r Psal. 68. 19. Mat. 17. 5.
s Isai. 11. 10. Rom. 15. 12. Hagg. 2. 7.
t John 15. 1.
u Isa. 63. 1.
x Jos. 19. 10.
y Judg. 5. 15. 16. Deut. 33. 18.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that it was pleasant, and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 Dan shall *x* judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be *a* a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have *b* waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 Gad, *c* a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 Out of Asher *d* his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 Naphtali *is e* a hind let loose, he giveth goodly words.

22 Joseph *is f* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well, *whose* branches run over the wall.

23 *g* The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at *him*, and hated him:

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the *b* hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob; from thence *is* the shepherd, the stone of Israel:

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with *i* blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the *k* breasts and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed *l* above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the *m* utmost bound of the *n* everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was *o* separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall *p* raven *as a* wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and *q* at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 All these *are* the *r* twelve tribes of Israel: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I *am* to be *s* gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his *u* feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, & was *x* gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 7 *The funeral.* 24 *Joseph prophesieth to his brethren their return.* 26 *His death.*

AND Joseph fell upon his *a* fathers face, and *b* wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians *c* embalmed Israel.

3 And forty day were fulfilled for him; (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed:) and the Egyptians mourned for him *d* threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave, which I have *b* digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou *f* bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according *k* as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen, and it was *l* a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of † Atad, which is *m* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father *n* seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the *o* Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called † Abel-Mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him *p* according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of *q* the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will *r* peradventure hate us, and will ∫ certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, *t* Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of *u* thy brethren, & their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of *x* the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went, and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, *z* Fear not: for *am* I in *a* the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, *b but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: *c* I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of

---

2 Jud. 15. 20. Numb. 21. 4, 6. *a* Deu. 33. 22. *b* Psal. 25. 5. Hala. 2. 1. *c* Jos. 13. 8. Deut. 33. 20. *d* Deu. 33. 24. *e* Psal. 18. 34. *f* Deu. 33. 1. *g* Gen. 39. 7. *h* Psal. 44. 7. *i* Deu. 33. 25. *k* Deu. 33. 13. *l* Hos. 9. 14. *m* Mat. 11. 9, 10, 11. John 1. 15, 19, 36. *m* Deu. 33. 15. *n* Eze. 46. 37, 38. Hab. 3. 6. *o* Num. 6. 2. Psalm 89. 40. *p* Hos. 13. 7. Act. 8. 3. *q* Esth. 8. 7, 8. Ephes. 5. 14. Galat. 1. 13. *r* 1 Cor. 10. 3. Gen. 35. 22. *s* Gen. 25. 9. Hebr. 12. 23. *t* Gen. 23. 8. *u* Psal. 37. 33. *x* Isa. 5. 1, 2.

1 Deu. 6. 7, 8. Ephes. 6. 4. *a* 1 Th. 4. 13. *b* Kin. 13. 14. *c* Gen. 46. 4. *d* Joh. 19. 39.

2 Chr. 16. 14. Mat. 14. 18. & 16. 1. *e* Mat. 5. 44. † Heb. *to their heart.* Gen.

of the 4 third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up e my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

e Exod. 13. 19. Act. 7. 16.

The second book of MOSES, called

EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel multiply.*
8 *They are oppressed by a new king,*
15 *The godliness of the midwives.*

NOw these are the a names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 b Reuben, Simeon, Levi, & Judah.
3 c Issachar, Zebulun, & d Benjamin.
4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, & Asher.
5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were e seventy souls; f for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all g his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, & h increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a i new king over Egypt, which k knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are l moe and mightier than we.

10 m Come on, let us n deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their o burthens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were p grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with q rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall r kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives ſ feared God, & did not t as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, u why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered x ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he y made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh z charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is born.* 3 *and cast into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter.*

AND there went a a man of the house of Levi, and b took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a c son: and when she saw him that he was d a goodly child, she e hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could f no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And g his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the h daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: & behold, the babe wept. And she had i compassion on him, & said, This is one of the k Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the l childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, & he became m her son: and she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was n grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burthens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he o slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out p the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said q to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a r prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses ſ feared, & said,

sure.

a 1 Chr. 2. 3. 2 Sam. 7. 14. a Acts 7. 19. Ezek. 20. 5.

a Exod. 6. 16. 18. 20. Num. 26. 59. b Levi. 18. 12. c v. 4. d Heb. Exod. 7. 7. e Heb. 11. 23. f Exo. 1. 22. Acts 7. 20. g and 4. 22. h Exo. 3. 20. and 4. 21. i Prov. 21. 1. k Acts 7. 20. Psal. 1. 3. & 27. 10.

l Prov. 21. 1. m Acts 7. 21. Hebr. 11. 24. n Act. 7. 22. Hebr. 11. 24. 25. o Acts 7. 24. p Acts 7. 26. q Act. 7. 26. r Gen. 19. 9. Prov. 19.

surely this thing is known.

29. 29. 15 Now when Pharaoh heard this
Heb. 11. 24. thing, he sought to slay Moses. But
11. 27. Moses t fled from the face of Pharaoh,
Gen. and dwelt in the land of u Midian: and
28. 6. 7. he sate down by a x well.

a Gen. 16 Now the ‡ priest of Midian had
25. 2. seven daughters: and they came and
z Gen. drew water, and filled the troughs to
24. 11. water their fathers flock.

‡ Or, Prince. 17 And the shepherds came & drove them away; but Moses stood up and
Gen. 7 helped them, and watered their flock.
41. 45. 18 And when they came to z Reuel
y Gen. their father, he said, How is it that
29. 9. you are come so soon to day?
z. 12.

19 And they said, An Egyptian de-
z Num. 10. 29. livered us out of the hand of the shep-
Exod. herds, and also drew water enough for
3. 11. us, and watered the flock.

a Num. 10. 29. 20 And he said unto his a daughters, And where is he? Why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat b bread.

b Gen. 31. 54. 21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he c gave Moses
c Deut. 7. 3. d Zipporah his daughter.

d Num. 12. 1. 22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name e Gershom: for he said, I
‡ That is, a desolate stranger. have been a stranger in a strange land.

Psal. 39. 12. 23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt e died, and the children of Israel f sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry g came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

e Exo. 4. 19. 24 And God heard their groaning, & God remembred his b covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

f Psal. 12. 5. g Deut. 26. 6. 7. 25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had † respect unto them.

† Heb. knew them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appearing to him in a burning bush, 7 sendeth him to deliver Israel.

NOw Moses a kept f flock of Jethro
a Heb. 11. 24. Luke 2. 3. Amos 1. 1. 2. b Exo. 19. 3. c 1 King. 19. 8. d Gen. 46. 16. Jer. 63. 9. e Act. 7. 30. f Gen. 25. 13. Dan. 3. 27. g Dan. 10 5. Psal. 111. 2. h Mat. 22. 31. b Gen. 46. 2. i Exo. 19. 10. Deut. 26. 7. k 2 Pet. 1. 18. l Gen. 12. 1. 7. m 1 Ki. 19. 13. n Psal. 104. 44. 45. o Exod. 3. 31. p Gen. 22. 3. q Luk. 1. 74. r Exod. 20. 6.

his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the b mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the c angel of the LORD appeared unto him d in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire; and the bush was e not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now f turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called g unto him out of h midst of the bush, & said, h Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: i put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, is k holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, l the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses m hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, n I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters; for o I know their sorrows;

8 And I am p come down to deliver them out of the q hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with r milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will s send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, t Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, u Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, What is his name? What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, v I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my w memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the x elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely y visited you, & seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath z met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) a three days journey into the z wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a b mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof, and c after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people d favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and e jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall f spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh.

AND Moses answered and said, But a behold, they will a not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

s Exo. 6. 11. 1 Sam. 18. 1 Kor. 8. 31. t Exo. 6. 12. 30. Jer. 1. 6. u Exo. 3. 12. x Gen. 40. 13. Heb. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 17. y Gen. 21. 1. Luke 1. 68. Psal. 107. 43. z Exod. 5. 3. a Exo. 4. 1. 5. 1. 7. 16. b Gen. 26. 28. c Num. 23. 23. 24. 1. Jer. 13. 19. Exod. 12. 36. Rom. 11. 25. Luke 21. 24. Psal. 106. 46. Gen. 15. 14. Exod. 11. 2. 12. 35. Prov. 13. 22. d Gen. 39. 4. 5. e Exod. 35. 22. f Psal. 68. 12. Prov. 28. 8. Job 27. 17.

a Act. 7. 25.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A *b* rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on the ground, and it became *c* a serpent; and Moses *d* fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, *and* take it *e* by the tail. And he put forth his hand and *f* caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they *g* may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was h* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his *i* bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again, *k* as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, *l* neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe *l* the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become *m* blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my LORD, I *am* not †eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, & of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath *n* made mans mouth? or who maketh † dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, *o* and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my LORD, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou will send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can *q* speak well: And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put *r* words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will *s* teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy *t* spokes-man unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead *u* of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt *x* do signs.

18 And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, & said unto him, *y* Let me go, I pray thee, & return unto my brethren which *are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which *z* sought thy life.

20 And Moses *a* took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the *b* rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, *see that* thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but *c* I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel *is* my son, *even* my *c* first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD *d* met him, and sought to *e* kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took *b* a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast *it at* his feet, and said, Surely *f* a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness *g* to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and *h* kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and *m* all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the *n* elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and *when* they heard that the LORD had *o* visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they *p* bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh bideth Moses and Aaron.*
5 *He increaseth the Israelites task.*
22 *Moses complaineth to God.*

AND afterward *a* Moses and Aaron went in, and *b* told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold *c* a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, *d* Who *is* the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews *e* hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, *g* Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are h* many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the *i* task-masters of the people, and their †officers, saying,

7 Ye shall k no more give the people straw to make brick, *l* as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacri-

the third day before.

† Heb. *let the work be heavie upon the men.*

sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there † more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard † vain words.

10 And the task-masters of the people *m* went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: *yet* not ought of *your n* work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all † land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble inſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, *your* daily taſks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your taſk in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, & they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the Lord.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee *that* they *were o* in evil *caſe*, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily taſk.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD *p* look upon you, and *q* judge; becauſe you have made our ſavour to be † abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hands to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes *r* returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, LORD, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil intreated this people? Why *is it that* thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to *ſ* Pharaoh to ſpeak in *t* thy name, he hath done evil to this people; *u* neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

God reneweth his promiſe by his name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi.

1 ¶ Then the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and *a* with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, *I am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the* † That *name* of *b* God Almighty, but by my Name *c* JEHOVAH was I † not known to them. *is particularly.*

4 And I have alſo *d* eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, *to give* them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard *e* the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembred *f* my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you, *g* with a ſtretched out arm, and with great Judgments.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you *h* a God: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning *i* which I † did ſweare to *l* give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkned not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkned unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of † uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of *k* Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſons of *l* Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Levi, according to their generations; Gerſhon, and *m* Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and ſeven years.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſons of Kohath, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the ſons of Merari; Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his *n* father's ſiſter to wife; and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the years of the life of Amram were *o* an hundred and thirty and ſeven years.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar; *p* Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſons of *q* Uzziel; Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zichri.

23 And Aaron took him † Elliſheba daughter of *r* Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon, to wife; and ſhe bare him *ſ* Nadab & Abihu, *t* Eleazar & Ithamar.

24 And the ſons of Korah; Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; & ſhe bare him *u* Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their † armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, *x* to bring out the

the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of †uncircumcised lips, and *y* how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh.* 8 *His rod is turned into a serpent.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened,* 19 *The river is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee *a* a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be *b* thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt *c* speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will *d* harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my *e* signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay *f* mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth *g* mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by *h* great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians *i* shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, *k* so did they.

7 And Moses *was* † fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy *m* rod and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and it* shall become *n* a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the *o* sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their † inchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod *p* swallowed up their rods.

13 And *q* he hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkned not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* † hardned, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the *r* morning, lo he goeth out unto *s* water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod, which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness, and behold, Hitherto thou wouldst not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt *t* know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall † loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, & upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: & he *v* lift up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to *u* blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river *x* died; and the river *y* stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout *z* all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt *a* did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was *b* hardned, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he *c* set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are sent.* 16 *The dust turned into lice.* 23 *The swarms of flies.* 32 *Pharaoh is hardned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, *a* Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both *c* on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, & the *e* frogs came up, & *d* covered † land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians *e* did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, † Intreat the LORD that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; *upon* and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‡ Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the *b* river only?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word:

† Heb. *Be wearie.* v. 24. Exod. 8. 24. *and* 9. 26. *and* 10. 23.
† Heb. *Gathering of waters.* Gen. 1. 10.
† Exo. 17. 5.
u Psal. 78. 15. Revel. 8. 8.
x Rev. 8. 9.
y Exek. 47. 8.
z Jer. 2. 18.
a v. 18. *a* Exo. 8. 7. 8. *b* v. 13.
c Exo. 9. 21. Prov. 22. 17. 2 Kin. 10. 31. 2 Sam. 18. 3.
1 Exo. 5. 1. Jer. 1. 17. 18. Ezek. 2. 3. 6.
b Psal. 107. 40. 69. 33. 10. v. 22.
c Psal. 78. 45. Levit. 11. 12. Revel. 16. 13. Psalm 105. 30.
d v. 22.
e Exo. 7. 11.
† Exo. 5. 2.
f ver. 26. 27.
† Or, *upon me.* Judg. 7. 2.
† Heb. *cut off.* v. 13.
b Exo. 7. 21.

that

g Psal. 83. 10. and 9. 16.
h Exo. 32. 10. Ezek. 36. 37. Jam. 5. 17. 18.
i v. 9.
k Heb. Heaps, heaps.
l Mar. 6. 40.
m Exo. 7. 22. 8. 15. 24. 3. Joel 2. 20. Revel. 16. 13.
n Eccl. 8. 11. o Heb. made the heart heavy. Exod. 4. 14. Isa. 26. 10.
p v. 17. q Psal. 105. 31.
r 1 Tim. 3. 8. Acts 16. 18. 19. Luke 20. 18.
s Luke 11. 20. with Matt. 12. 28.
t Or, a mixture of flies.
u Psalm. 78. 46. Exo. 7. 18. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
x Gen. 43. 32. and 46. 34. Deut. 7. 26. and 12. 30. 31. Isaiah 44. 19.
y Exo. 5. 1. 10. 25. Act. 8. 24. Eze. 6. 10.

that thou mayest know, that there is none like unto the LORD our God.
11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people: they shall remain in the river only.
12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses k cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.
13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.
14 And they gathered them together upon l heaps: and the land m stank.
15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was a respite, he n hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.
16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy o rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.
17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.
18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they q could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.
19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, this *is* the r finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.
20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.
21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of † swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they *are*.
22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.
23 And I will put a division between my people, and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be.
24 And the LORD did so, and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.
25 And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.
26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?
27 We will go three days journey into the wilderness, & sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall z command us.
28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away: a intreat for me.
29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh b deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the Lord.
30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the Lord.
31 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses: and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.
32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains:* 22 *and of hail.* 35 *Pharaoh is yet hardened.*

THen the Lord said unto Moses, *a* Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.
2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,
3 Behold, the *b* hand of the Lord is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous *c* murrain.
4 And the LORD shall *d* sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.
5 And the LORD *e* appointed a set time, saying, *f* To morrow the Lord shall do this thing in the land.
6 And the Lord did that thing on the morrow; and *g* all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.
7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was *h* hardned, and he did not let the people go.
8 And the Lord said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you *i* handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:
9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a *k* boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.
10 And they took ashes of the furnace, & stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.
11 And the magicians *m* could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.
12 And the L O R D *n* hardned the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkned not unto them; as the L O R D had spoken unto Moses.
13 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.
14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon *o* thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.
15 For now I will *p* stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed *q* for this cause have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, & that *r* my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 † As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every man & beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that *s* feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses † stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent *x* thunder and *y* hail, & *y* ✕ fire ran along upon the ground, & the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was *a* none like it in *all y* land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, *c* I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 *d* Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty † thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of *y* city, I will spread abroad *c* my hands unto the Lord, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: *y* thou mayest know, how that the *r* earth *is* the Lords.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will *g* not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat & the rie were not smitten: for they *were* † not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail *b* ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and † hardned his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the Lord had spoken by Moses.

q Ver. 16. *r* Exod. 20. 8. Josh. 2. 11. Job 38. 22, 23. Psal. 147. 15, 18. *s* Exo. 22. Isaiah 2. 19. *t* Exo. 10. 16. 1 Sam. 26. 21. *u* Exo. 28. Heb. *prayer* *x* God Psalm 29. 3, 4. *y* v. 33. 2 Chr. 6. 17. Psalm 132. 6. *z* Psal. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26. Deut. 10. 14. Psalm 115. 6. *a* Prov. 16. 6. 1 Kin. 18. 45. † Heb. *hardn.* or, *hardned.* Jam. 5. 17. Rev. 11. 6. Exod. 10. 18, 19. *b* Exod. 7. 14. 2 Chr. 18. *and* 36. 12. Exod. 4. 21.

CHAP. X.

1 *The plague of locusts* 21 *of dark-*

AND the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have *a* hardned his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him.

2 And that thou mayest tell *b* in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done amongst them, that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to † humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the *d* locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the *e* residue of *y* which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and *y* houses of all thy servants, & *y* houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said to him, How long shall this man be *f* a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt *g* is destroyed?

8 And Moses & Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go serve the Lord your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our † young, & with our old, with our sons, & with our daughters, with our † flocks and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold k* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the Lord be *l* so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: *m* Look *to it*, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the Lord, for that *n* you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And *o* LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought *a* an east-wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the east-wind brought the *p* locusts.

14 And *y* locusts went up over all *y* land of Egypt, & rested in all *y* coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they before them: there were *r* no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned; and they did eat every herb of the land, & all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, *s* I have sinned against the Lord your God, and *u* against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray

c Exod. 9. 27. *d* Exod. 7. 14. Psalm 78. 46. *e* Rom. 2. 4. Isaiah 1. 5. *f* Prov. 29. 25. Joel 1. 4. *g* Exo. 23. 33. Joshua 23. 13. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Prov. 29. 6. *h* Psal. 107. 34. † Heb. *how long?* or, *how.* *i* Ecc. 1. 12. 1. Eph. 6. 4. 1 Jn. 2. 15. 1 Prov. 3. 9. *k* Exo. 5. 1. *l* Exod. 12. 30. *and* 31. 13. 21. *m* Jer. 18. 8. *n* Psal. 119. 69. & 5. 5. 3. 0 Gen. 48. 7. *p* Psal. 105. 34, 35. Deut. 28. 38. Rev. 9. 3, 7. *q* v. 5. Joel 1. 2, 3. *r* Exod. 11. 6. † Psal. 78. 46. *and* 105. 34. *s* Exod. 9. 27. 1 Sam. 26. 21. *u* 1 Sa. 15. 24. Num. 22. 7.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites, to borrow their neighbours jewels.* 4 *The miracle of the first-born thereafter.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, *a* Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterward he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man *b* borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people *c* favor in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses *d* was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of the servants of Pharaoh, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the *e* first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maidservant that is *f* behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great *g* cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a *h* dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and *i* bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that *k* my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the Lord *l* hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The passeover is instituted.* 20 *The first-born are slain.* 31 *The Israelites driven out of the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This *a* moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the year to you.

3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the *b* tenth *day* of this moneth they shall take to them every man *c* a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the houshold be too little for the lamb, let him & his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls; *d* every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be *e* without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the *f* fourteenth day of the same moneth: & *g* the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it *h* in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and *i* strike it on the two side-posts, and on the *k* upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, *l* roft with fire, and *m* unleavened bread, *and* with *n* bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it *a raw*, nor boiden at all with water, but roft a with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: & *that* which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall *o* burn with fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat it; with your *p* loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: & ye shall eat it *r* in haste: *it is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; & against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: *I am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token, upon the houses where you *s* are: and when I see the blood, I will *t* pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you, to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a *u* memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it *x* a feast by an ordinance *x* for ever.

15 *y* Seven days shall ye eat unleavened

even ỹ first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be *a* cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be a* an holy convocation, & in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall *c* be done in them, save *that* ẅ every man must eat, ỹ only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this selfsame day have *d* I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance forever.

18 ¶ In the *e* first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven *f* found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a *g* stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the *b* passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of *i* hyssop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, & *k* strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood *that is* in ỹ bason: & none of you shall *l* go out at ỹ door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will *m* not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons forever.

25 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, ỹ ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, *n* What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did *o* as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass that ỹ at midnight the LORD smote all *q* the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sate on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was *r* a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he *s* called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and *t* bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were *u* urgent upon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their *y* kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they *z* borrowed of ỹ Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the Lord gave the people *a* favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they *b* lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from *c* Rameses to Succoth, about *d* six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of ỹ dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were *e* thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuals.

40 Now the *f* sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was g* four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even *h* ỹ self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* a night † to be much observed unto the Lord, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* ỹ night of the Lord to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passover: there shall *i* no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is *k* bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then *l* shall he eat thereof.

45 *m* A forreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 *n* In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a *o* bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall ỹ keep it.

48 And when *q* a stranger shall sojourn with thee, & will *r* keep the passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then *s* let him come near and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for *t* no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 *u* One law shall be to him that is home born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

44 *k* Gial. 3. 28. Acts 15. 9. Num.

CHAP XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memorial of the passover commanded.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

f Exo. 5. 28. *and* 9. 28.
n Exo. 11. 1. *x* Psal. 105. 38. Genes. 20. 3.
y Exo. 8. 39.
z Exo. 3. 21.
a Prov. 16. 7. Exo. 3. 21.
b Gen. 15. 14.
c Gen. 47. 11.
d Psal. 105. 37. Genes. 15. 5.
† Heb. *a great mixture.* Num. 11. 4.
e Exo. 6. 1.
f Acts 13. 17. Hebr. 11. 9.
g Gen. 12. 1. 2, 3. *and* 15. 13. Gal. 3. 16, 17.
h Hab. 2. 3. Psalm 102. 13.
† Heb. *of observation.*
i Gen. 17. 12. Num. 1. 2, 3.
k Gen. 17. 12, 13.
l Num. 19. 11.
m Lev. 22. 10.
n Num. 9. 12.
o Joh. 19. 33. 36.
q Num. 9. 13.
q Acts 2. 10.
r Mat. 26. 18.
s Gen. 17. 12, 13, 14.
t Ezek. 15. 15

a Exo. 22. 13.
b Num. 18. 15.
c Exo. 4. 22.
d Exo. 23. 15. and 12. 42.
e Exo. 6. 1. Luke 11. 21.
f Exo. 12. 8. Matt. 26. 12. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
g Lev. 23. 8.
h Exo. 12. 26. Psalm 44. 1. and 78. 3.
i Deut. 6. 8.
k Pro. 3. 21. and 7. 23. Revel. 14. 1. Deut. 6. 6.
l Jos. 1. 8.
m v. 2.
n Deu. 28. 4.
o Exo. 34. 20.
p Exo. 12. 3.
q Deu. 24. 4.
r Num. 18. 16.
s Heb. to morrow.
t Deut. 6. 20. Jos. 4. 22.
Exod. 12. 26.
u Esai. 66. 5. Mal. 1. 2. Hos. 12. 4.
w Exo. 7. 3. 4. Job 9. 4.
x Mat. 23. 5. Deut. 6. 8.
y Num. 14. 25.
z 1 Ch. 7. 21. 2 Chr. 20. 13. Psalm 103. 12. Geneſ. 19. 20.
a v. 20. Num. 33. 8.
b Heb. חמשים armed.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 a Sanctifie unto me all ſ b firſt-born, whatſoever c openeth the womb among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.
3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, d Remember this day, in which ye came out of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage: for e by ſtrength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there ſhall no ſ leavened bread be eaten.
4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.
5 ¶ And it ſhall be, when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou ſhalt keep this ſervice in this moneth.
6 Seven days ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the ſeventh day ſhall be g a feaſt to the LORD.
7 Unleavened bread ſhall be eaten ſeven days: and there ſhall no leavened bread be ſeen with thee, neither ſhall there be leaven ſeen with thee in all thy quarters.
8 ¶ And thou ſhalt h ſhew thy ſon in that day, ſaying, This is done becauſe of that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.
9 And it ſhall be for i a ſign unto thee k upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy l mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.
10 Thou ſhalt therefore keep this ordinance in his ſeaſon from year to year.
11 ¶ And it ſhall be, when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware unto thee and to thy fathers, and ſhall give it thee,
12 That thou ſhalt ſet apart unto the Lord m all that openeth the matrix, and every n firſtling that cometh of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.
13 And every firſtling of an o aſs thou ſhalt redeem with p a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou ſhalt q break his neck: and all the firſt-born of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou r redeem.
14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſon asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay unto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought t us out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.
15 And it came to paſs when Pharaoh u would hardly let us go, that ſ LORD ſlew all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both the firſt-born of man, and the firſt-born of beaſt; therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix being males; but all the firſt-born of my children I redeem.
16 And it ſhall be for a token upon thine hand, and for x frontlets between thine eyes: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.
17 And it came to paſs when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through y the way of the land of the Philiſtims, although that was near: for God ſaid, Leſt peradventure the people repent when they z ſee war, and they return to Egypt.
18 But God led the people about, through the a way of the wilderneſs of the Red-ſea: and the children of Iſrael went up † harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.
19 And Moſes took the b bones of Joſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you; and ye ſhall carry up my bones away hence with you.
20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſs.
21 And the Lord c went before them, by day in d a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of e fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.
22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

ſ Pharaohs purſuit. 10 The Iſraelites murmur. 21 They paſs through the Red ſea. 23 The Egyptians drowned.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they turn and encamp a before Pihahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea, over againſt b Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.
3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are c intangled in the land, the wilderneſs hath ſhut them in.
4 And I will d harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will e be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt: that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.
5 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people f fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, g Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?
6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.
7 And he took ſix hundred h choſen chariots, & all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.
8 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael; and the children of Iſrael went out with an i high hand.
9 But the Egyptians k purſued after them (all the horſes and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen and his army) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.
10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were l ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD,
11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe there were m no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſs? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?
12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, n Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, than that we ſhould die in the wilderneſs.
13 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, o Fear ye not, p ſtand ſtill, and ſee q the ſalvation of the LORD which he will ſhew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall r ſee them again no more forever.
14 The LORD ſhall ſ fight for you, and ye ſhall t hold your peace.
15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Mo-

es, Wherefore *u* crieſt thou unto me? ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground through the midſt of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians; and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſmen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall *x* know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſmen.

19 ¶ And the *y* angel of God, which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a *z* cloud & darkneſs *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea *a* to go *back* by a ſtrong *b* eaſt-wind all that night, and made the ſea *c* dry land, and the waters were *d* divided.

22 And the children of Iſrael went into *e* the midſt of the ſea upon the dry ground, and the waters *were to* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſs, that in the *g* morning-watch ✠ LORD *b* looked unto the hoſt of ✠ Egyptians, through ✠ pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and *h* troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them † heavily, ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *i* Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may *m* come again, upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horſmen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when *n* the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD *o* overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſmen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh, that came into the ſea after them: there remained *p* not ſo much as one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael *q* walked upon dry land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael *r* ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and *ſ* believed the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

Moſes ſong. 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The bitter waters of Marah,* 25 *are ſweetned.*

THen ſang Moſes and the children of Iſrael *a* this ſong unto ✠ Lord, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed † gloriouſly, the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD is my *b* ſtrength and ſong, and he *is* become my *c* ſalvation, he *is* my God, and I will prepare him *d* an habitation; *e* my fathers God, and I will *f* exalt him.

3 The LORD *is g* a man of war: *b* the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt *i* into the ſea: his *k* choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red-ſea.

5 The depths have covered them; they ſank into the bottom as *l* a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is *m* become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſs of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up *n* againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the *o* blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were *p* congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy *q* ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will *r* divide ✠ ſpoil; my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt *ſ* blow with thy wind, the ſea *t* covered them, they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the gods? who *is* like thee, *u* glorious in holineſs, *x* fearful in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretcheds out thy right hand, *y* the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt *z* led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall hear, *and a* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall *b* melt away.

16 Fear & dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſs of thine arm they ſhall be *as* ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſs over, O LORD, till the people paſs over, which thou haſt *c* purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and *d* plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee *to* dwell *in*, in the ſanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reign for *e* ever and ever.

19 For the *f* horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, & the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the *g* propheteſs the ſiſter of Aaron, took *h* a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her ✠ timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered *i* them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red-ſea, and they went out into the wil-

a Pſal. 106. 12.
† Heb. *excellingly.*
b Pſal. 68. 36.
c Luke 1. 71, 74.
d Exo. 7. 15.
e Gen. 17. 5.
f Pſal. 30. 1.
g Hab. 3. 8, 9. Rev. 19. 11.
h Pſal. 83. 16, 18.
i Exo. 14. 27.
k Exo. 14. 7.
l Jer. 51. 63.
m Pſal. 118. 15, 16.
n Zac. 2. 8.
o Job 4. 9.
p Iſa. 63. 13.
q 1 Kl. 20. 10.
r Luke 11. 22.
ſ Exo. 14. 21.
t Pſal. 106. 11.
u Iſa. 6. 3.
x Iſa. 6. 5.
y Exo. 14. 30.
z Pſal. 77. 20.
a Deut. 2. 25.
b Pſal. 68. 2.
c 2 Pet. 2. 1.
d Pſal. 80. 8.
e Rev. 11. 15.
f Prov. 21. 31.
g Gal. 3. 29. Act. 21. 9.
h Pſal. 68. 25. 1 Ch. 13. 8.
i Exo. 15. 1.

k Num. 33. 8. wilderneſs of *k* Shur: and they went
l Exo. 3. 8 *l* three days in the wilderneſs, and
Num. 10. 33. found no water.
m Rut. 1. 20. 23 And when they came to *m* Marah,
n Exo. 16. 2. they could not drink of the waters of
Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore
the name of it was called Marah.
24 And the people *n* murmured againſt
Moſes, ſaying, *o* What ſhall we drink?
o Mat. 6. 25. 25 And he *p* cried unto the LORD;
p Pſal. 50. 15. and the LORD ſhewed him *q* a tree,
Exod. 17. 4. which when he had caſt into the wa-
q 2 Ki. 2. 21. ters, the waters were made ſweet: there
Gal. 3. 17. he made a ſtature and an ordinance,
1 Pet. 2. 21. and there he *r* proved them,
24. 26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently
2 Cor. 1. 5. 7. hearken to the voice of the LORD thy
Rom. 5. 3. *and* 6. *God*, and do that which is *ſ* right
r Deut. 8. 2. 28. 27. *u* Pſal. 41. 4. *x* Num. 33. 6. in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his
y Rev. 7. 9. commandments, and keep all his ſta-
tutes, I will put none of theſe *t* diſeaſes
upon thee, which I have brought upon
the Egyptians, for I *am* the LORD
that *u* healeth thee.
27 And they came to *x* Elim, where
were twelve wells of water, and three-
ſcore and ten *y* palm-trees: and they
encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The Iſraelites murmur for want of bread.* 11 *Quails are ſent,* 14 *and manna.*

a Num. 33. 10. *b* Eze. 30. 15. *c* Mat. 15. 32. *d* Gen. 19. 4 *e* Exod. 15. 25. *f* 1 Co. 10. 11. Lam. 4. 9. *g* Exo. 2. 23. *h* Jer. 2. 6. *i* Pſal. 78. 24, 25. Rom. 12. 20. 21. † Heb. *the word of a day in his day* Matth. 6. 11. *k* Deu. 8. 2. Exod. 15. 25. *l* v. 10. Exod. 17. 10. *m* Nu. 16. 7. Luke 10. 16. *n* v. 9, 12. 1 Sam. 8. 7. *o* v. 10. Deut. 32. 5, 6. *p* Exo. 23. 21.

AND they took *a* their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſs of *b* Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the *c* fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.
2 And the *d* whole congregation of the children of Iſrael *e* murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſs.
3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had *f* died by *g* hand of the LORD in *g* land of Egypt, when we ſate by *g* fleſh-pots, *&* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſs, to kill this *h* whole aſſembly *w* hunger.
4 Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will *i* rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may *k* prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.
5 And it ſhall come to paſs that on the ſixth day, they ſhall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.
6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that *g* LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.
7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the *l* glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings *m* againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmur againſt us?
8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur againſt him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are n* not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.
9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come near *o* before the Lord, for he hath heard your murmurings.
10 And it came to paſs as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the *p* wilderneſs, and behold,

the *q* glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.
11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat *r* fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be *ſ* filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God.
13 And it came to paſs, that at even the *t* quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.
14 And when † the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſs *there lay* a ſmall round *u* thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar-froſt on the ground.
15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw *it*, they ſaid one to another, ‡ It is manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.
16 This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according *to* his eating: an *x* omer for every man according to the number of your perſons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.
17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered, *y* ſome more, ſome leſs.
18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.
19 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.
20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it until the morning, and it *a* bred worms and ſtank: and Moſes was wroth with them.
21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: & when the ſun waxed hot *b* it melted.
22 And it came to paſs *that* on the ſixth day they gathered *c* twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and *d* told Moſes.
23 And he ſaid unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* † reſt of the *e* holy Sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and ſee the that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.
24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bad: & it did *f* not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.
25 And Moſes ſaid, *g* Eat that to day: for to day is a ſabbath unto † LORD: to day ye ſhall not find it in the field.
26 Six days ſhall ye gather it, but on the ſeventh day, *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall *h* be none.
27 And it came to paſs, that there *i* went out *ſome of* † people on † ſeventh day for to gather, & they *k* found none.
28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep *l* my commandments and my laws?
29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go *m* out of his place on the ſeventh day.
30 So the people *n* reſted on the ſeventh day.
31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was o* like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſt of

q Exod. 33. 7. Exod. 20. 8. *r* Num.

it was like wafers made with honey.

32 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread where-with I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, & lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmur for water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moses is sent to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, *a* after their journeys, according to the *b* commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did *c* chide with Moses, and said, *d* Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye *e* tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses *f* cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? *g* they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, *h* Go on before the people, & take with, thee of the elders of Israel; and *i* thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come *k* water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‡ Massah, and ‡ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came *l* Amalek and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the *m* rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass when Moses *n* held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let *o* down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands *were* heavy, & they took *q* a stone and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: and his hands were *r* steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek & his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for a* memorial in a book, & rehearse *it* in the ears of Joshua: for I will *s* utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, & called the name of it ‡ JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him,* 13 *accepteth his counsel.*

WHEN *a* Jethro † priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that *b* God had done for Moses, & for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, *c* after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of ‡ the name of the one was *d* Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other ‡ *was* Eliezer (for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.)

5 And Jethro Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the *e* mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come to thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to *f* meet his father in law, and *g* did obeisance, and *h* kissed him: and they asked each other *of their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, *and* all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro *i* rejoyced for all the goodness which the Lord had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 *k* Now I know that the LORD *is* greater than all the gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, *m* took a burnt-offering and *n* sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat *o* bread with Moses father in law *p* before God.

13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses *q* sate to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou dost to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me *r* to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter they come unto me, & I judge between one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou dost is *f* not good.

a Exo. 16. 1.
b Psal. 44. 2.
c Exod. 4. 26.
d Exo. 2. 22.
‡ That is, *my God is an help.* Gen. 15. 2.
e Exod. 3. 1.
f Acts 28. 15.
g 1 Kl. 2. 19.
h Gen. 29. 11.
† Heb. *Peace.* 2 sam. 11. 7.
i Psalm 122. 6.
† Heb. *Found them.* Neh. 9. 32.
k Isaiah 66. 10. Rom. 12. 12.
l Gen. 22. 12. Exo. 10. 16.
m Gen. 8. 20. Ephes. 4. 8.
n Exo. 24. 5. Levit. 7. 15.
o Eccl. 10. 19.
p 1 Cor. 10. 31. Deut. 12. 5, 7.
q Judg. 5. 10. 1 King. 1. 13.
r v. 19. Job 29. 16.
f Job 31. 13.

18 Thou wilt † surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, *u* and God shall be with thee. Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the *x* causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and *y* the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, *z* able men, such as *a* fear God, *b* men of truth, *c* hating covetousness: and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge ¶ people *d* at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall *e* bear *the burthen* with thee

23 If thou shalt do this thing, *f* and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses *g* hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses *h* chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he *i* went his way into his own land.

13. 14. *i* Exod. 3. 1. Num. 10. 29.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message to the people out of the mount.* 8 *Their answer returned.*

IN the *a* third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness of *b* Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up *c* unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 *d* Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on *e* eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be *f* a peculiar treasure unto me *g* above all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me *h* a kingdom of priests, and an *i* holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And *k* all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, *m* we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

24. 37. *l* Exod. 24. 3. *m* Jer. 10. 23.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a *n* thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak *o* with thee, and believe thee forever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people & *p* sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the *q* third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt *r* set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye go not up* into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever *s* toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through, whether *it be* a beast or man, it shall not live: when the *t* trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and *x* a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the *y* trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp, *z* trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to *a* meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on *b* a smoak, because ¶ LORD descended upon it *c* in fire, and ¶ smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the *d* whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, *e* Moses spake, and God answered him *f* by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to *g* gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let *h* the priests also which *i* come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people *k* cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people *l* break thorough, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 22 *Idolatry forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God *a* spake *b* all these words, saying,

2 I *am* the LORD *c* thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of *d* bondage.

3 Thou

c Psal. 33. 12. Gen. 17. 7. *d* Luke 1. 74.

3 Thou shalt have *e* no other Gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any *g* likeneſs *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them *ſ* hate me.

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that *h* love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou ſhalt not *i* take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltleſs that taketh his Name in vain.

8 *k* Remember the ſabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the ſeventh day *is* the ſabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do *m* any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For in *n* ſix days the LORD made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them *is*, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the ſabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ *o* Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou ſhalt *p* not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit *q* adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt *r* not ſteal.

16 Thou ſhalt not *ſ* bear falſe witneſs againſt thy neighbour.

17 Thou ſhalt not *t* covet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his ox, nor his aſs, nor any thing *ſ* is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people ſaw *u* the thunderings, and the lightnings, & the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountain ſmoaking: and when the people ſaw *it*, they *x* removed, and ſtood afar off.

19 And *y* they ſaid unto Moſes, Speak thou with us, & we ≈ will hear: but let not God ſpeak with us, *z* leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, *b* Fear not, for God is come *c* to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye *d* ſin not.

21 And the people ſtood afar off, and Moſes drew near unto the *e* thick darkneſs where God was.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked *w* you from *f* heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me *g* gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: *h* In all places where I *i* record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will *k* bleſs thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of *l* ſtone, thou ſhalt not build it of hewn ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt *m* polluted *it*.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy *n* nakedneſs be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

Laws for men-ſervants, 7 for women-ſervants, 12 for man-ſlaughter,
17 For curſers of parents.

NOw theſe *are* the judgments which thou ſhalt ſet *a* before them.

2 If thou buy *b* an Hebrew ſervant, ſix years he ſhall *c* ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out *d* free for *e* nothing.

3 If he came in by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf: if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have *ſ* given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſons or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out *g* by himſelf.

5 And if the ſervant ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto † God; and ſhall alſo bring him to the door, or unto the doorpoſt, and his maſter ſhall *h* bore his ear through with an awl; and he ſhall ſerve him *i* forever.

7 ¶ And if a man *k* ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out *l* as the men-ſervants do.

8 If ſhe pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: To ſell her unto a ſtrange nation he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſon, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife ſ* her food, her raiment, and her *m* duty of marriage ſhall he *n* not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, *o* then ſhall ſhe go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that *p* ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely *q* put to death.

13 And if a man *q* lie not in wait, but *r* God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint thee *ſ* a place whither he ſhall flee.

14 But if a man come *t* preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile; thou ſhalt take him from mine *u* altar, that he may die.

15 And he that ſmiteth *x* his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that *y* ſtealeth a man, and ≈ ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that † curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite another with a ſtone, or with *his* fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his *a* ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote *him* be quit: only he ſhall pay for the † loſs of his time, & ſhall cauſe *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his *b* ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he ſhall be ſurely *c* puniſhed.

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue *d* a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed; for he *ſ* is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no miſchief follow, he ſhall ſurely be puniſhed, according as the womans huſband will lay upon him; and he ſhall pay *e* as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

a 1 Co. 6. 1.
b Exo. 2. 18.
Deut. 15. 12.
c Lev. 25. 39.
d Rom. 6. 16. Gal. 4. 25.
e v. 11. Gen. 29. 15.
ſ Lev. 25. 44.
g Gen. 21. 9.
† Heb. Gods.
h Pſal. 40. 6.
i Lev. 25. 40.
k Neh. 5. 1. 5. 1 v. 2. 3. 7.
m 1 Co. 7. 3.
n 1 Co. 7. 5.
o Lev. 24. 17.
p Num. 35. 31. 1 Ki. 2. 28.
Deut. 19. 13. Hebr. 10. 26.
q v. 12. Deut. 24. 7.
≈ Gen. 37. 28.
r Or, ſpeaketh evil to.
Levit. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20.
a 2 Sa. 3. 29. Zach. 8. 4.
† Heb. ſitting, or, ceaſing. Levit. 24. 19. 20.
b Deut. 22. 29.
c Lev. 25. 39. 40.
d Rom. 13. 4.
e Gen. 1. 5.
John. 11. 19.
e Deut. 22. 19.

f Lev. 24. 20. Matt. 5. 38, 39.
24 *f* Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
g Judg. 1. 6. 1 Sam. 15. 33. Isa. 31. 1. Mat. 26. 52. Luke 6. 35.
27 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
28 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.
29 And if he smite out his manservants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth, he shall let him go free *g* for his tooths sake.
Num. 35. 31. *h* Mic. 7. 8. Psalm 7. 11. *b* Gen. 9. 5. *i* Psal. 5. 6. *and* 139. 19.
28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be surely *b* stoned, & his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.
29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him *h*, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.
30 If there be laid on him *k* a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.
k Num. 35. 31. v. 32. *l* Zach. 11. 12. 13. Matt. 26. 15. *m* Rev. 2. 14. 1 Sam. 13. 5. Revel. 9. 2. *n* 1 Ti. 1. 13, 14, 15.
31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.
32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant, he shall give unto their maiter *l* thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.
33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig *m* a pit, & *n* not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein:
34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto *o* owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his:
35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt another's that he die, then they shall sell the live-ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.
36 Or if it be known that the ox hath *o* used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

o Jer. 32. 21.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.*

IF a man shall steal an ox or ‡ a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore *a* five oxen for an ox, and *b* four sheep for a sheep.

‡ Or, *Goat.*

a Exod. 12. 3. *a* Prov. 24. 4. Num. 5. 7. *b* 2 Sa. 12. 4. Luke 19. 8.

4 ¶ If a thief be found † breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall *c* no blood be shed for him.

† Heb. *in the digging thorow.* Mat. 24. 43. *c* Num. 35. 27. *d* Exo. 21. 2. *e* Prov. 6. 31. Gen. 4. 15. Psalm 79. 12.

5 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the † judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

† Heb. *Gods.* Exod. 21. 6. *f* 2 Chron. 19. 6. † He *make*

6 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his: the *f* cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall † condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

Deut. 25. 1. *g* Gen. 30. 33. 36. 31. 1 Kin. 2. 43. *k* Ge. 31. 39. *l* Exo. 22. 10. *m* Psa. 37. 21. *n* Deu. 24. 12. 26. 13. *o* Deu. 18. 10. 1 Sa. 28. 9. Gal. 5. 20. *p* Lev. 18. 23. *q* Deu. 17. 2. Num. 25. 2. *r* Deu. 13. 15. *s* Deu. 10. 18. Zach. 7. 10. Levit. 19. 33. *t* Isa. 1. 17. Jam. 1. 27. *u* Exo. 10. 3. Psal. 146. 9. *x* Mal. 3. 5. Jude 7. *y* Deu. 24. 12. † Heb. *Neighbour.* *scheth of it.* *thing.* *z* De. 24. 6. Job 20. 20. *a* Ac. 23. 5. Num. 7. 3. *b* Pro. 3. 9. *c* Nu. 18. 12. *d* Deu. 14. 22. *e* Exo. 22. 29. Mat. 7. 6.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast *h* to keep; & it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*:
11 *Then* shall *i* an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.
12 And if it be *k* stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.
13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him *l* bring it *for* witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.
14 ¶ And if a man *m* borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with *it*; he shall surely make *it* good.
15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: If it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.
16 ¶ And if a man *n* entice a maid that is not betrothed, & lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.
17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.
18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer *o* a witch to live.
19 ¶ Whosoever *p* lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.
20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto *q* any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be *r* utterly destroyed.
21 ¶ Thou shalt neither *s* vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any *t* widow, or fatherless child.
23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely *u* hear their cry:
24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and *x* your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.
25 ¶ If thou lend money to *any of y* my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an † usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.
26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that *z* ∞ sun goeth down.
27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I *am* gracious.
28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the *a* ruler of thy people.
29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to *offer* the *b* first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the *c* first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.
30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.
31 ¶ And ye shall be *d* holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat *any* flesh that *e* torn of beasts in the field: ye shall *f* cast it to the dogs.

CAP. XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witness.* 12 *Of the sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 20 *A blessing promised to the obedient.*

Thou

false speech.

Or, bring.

Thou shalt not ‡ raise a false report: *a* put not thine hand with the wicked to be an *b* unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow *c* a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgment*.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou *d* countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely *e* bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee, lying under *f* his burthen, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of *g* thy poor in his cause.

7 *b* Keep thee far from a false matter: & the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will *i* not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take *k* no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and *l* perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Heb. Sabbath-ed.

10 And *m* six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let *n* it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beast of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy olive-yard.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be *o* circumspect, and make no mention of the *p* names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall *q* appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first fruits of thy labour, which thou hast sown in the field; and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year *r* all thy males shall appear before *s* Lord God.

18 Thou shalt *t* not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‡ sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the *v* first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the *w* house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not *x* see the a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send *y* an angel before thee *z* to keep thee in the way, & to bring thee into the *a* place, which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will *b* not pardon your transgressions: for my name is *c* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed *d* obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be *e* an enemy unto thine enemies, & an adversary to thine adversaries.

23 For mine angel shall go *f* before thee, & bring thee in unto the *g* Amorites, and the Hittites, & the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do *h* after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless *i* thy bread, and thy water: And I will take *k* sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing *l* cast their young nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy days I will *m* fulfil.

27 I will send *n* my fear before thee, & will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, & I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send *o* hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from *p* before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red-sea, even unto the sea of the Philistims, and from the desart unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant *p* with them, nor with their Gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be *q* a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Moses is called up into the mount Sinai.* 3 *The people promise obedience.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.*

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, *a* thou & Aaron, *b* Nadab, and Abihu, & *c* seventy of the elders of Israel: & worship *d* ye afar off.

2 And Moses *e* alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, *f* will we do.

4 And Moses *g* wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded *h* an altar under the hill, and twelve *i* pillars according to the *k* twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent *l* young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed *m* peace-offerings of *n* oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons, and half of the blood he sprinkled *o* on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* *p* on the people, and said, *q* Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:

10 And they *r* saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone,

and as the

f Lev. 18. 3.
g Dan. 1. 15.
h Exo. 15. 26.
i Exo. 23. 22.
k Deut. 7. 15.
l Exo. 23. 26.
m Job 42. 17.
n Gen. 35. 5.
o Josh. 24. 12.
p Exo. 34. 12.
q Judg. 2. 3.
a Exo. 19. 9.
b Exo. 28. 1.
c Num. 11. 16.
d Deut. 25. 2.
e Num. 11. 17.
f Exo. 19. 8.
g Exo. 34. 27.
h Gen. 28. 18.
i Gen. 31. 45.
k 2 Co. 3. 14.
l Exo. 33. 11.
m Heb. 13. 15.
n Heb. 9. 19.
o Heb. 9. 19.
p Heb. 9. 18.
q Heb. 9. 20.
r Exo. 33. 23.

t Lev. 2. 11. *u* Deut. 23. 18. *x* Exo. 23. 19. *y* Exo. 32. 34. *z* Psal. 91. 11. *a* Num. 10. 29. *b* Exo. 23. 21. *c* Josh. 24. 19. *d* Deut. 28. 1. *e* Exo. 23. 22. *f* Exo. 23. 23. *g* Gen. 15. 18.

s Deut. 16. 16. *t* Lev. 7. 12. *v* Exo. 23. 19. *w* Deut. 12. 5. *x* Exo. 23. 19. *y* Exo. 32. 34. *z* Psal. 91. 11. *a* Num. 10. 29. *b* Exo. 23. 21. *c* Josh. 24. 19. *d* Deut. 28. 1. *e* Exo. 23. 22. *f* Exo. 23. 23. *g* Gen. 15. 18.

i Lev. 26. 1. *k* Exo. 15. 26. *l* Exo. 23. 26. *m* Job 42. 17. *n* Gen. 35. 5. *o* Josh. 24. 12. *p* Exo. 34. 12. *q* Judg. 2. 3. *r* Deut. 7. 16. *s* Deut. 10. 17. *t* Jam. 1. 27. *u* Heb. 10. 25. *x* Mal. 3. 7. *y* Deut. 6. 13. *z* Josh. 24. 14. *a* Gen. 18. 19. *b* Deut. 6. 15. *c* Exo. 33. 3. *d* 1 Ki. 18. 39. *e* Exo. 23. 22. *f* Exo. 23. 28. *g* Gen. 15. 13.

h Exo. 23. 24. *i* Exo. 23. 25. *k* Exo. 23. 26. *l* Exo. 23. 26. *m* Gen. 25. 8. *n* Exo. 23. 29. *o* Exo. 23. 28. *p* Exo. 23. 32. *q* Exo. 23. 33. *r* Exo. 24. 10. *s* Ezek. 1. 26.

f Mat. 17. 2. Zeph. 1. 15. *g* Ps. 9. *h* Exo. 19. 21. Neh. 13. 21. Psal. 25. 21. *i* and 138. 7. *k* v. 5. Luke 22. 30. *l* Jer. 31. 33. 2 Cor. 3. 3. *m* Rom. 9. 4. Psal. 147. 19, 20. *n* Mat. 17. 5.

and as it were the *f* body of heaven in *his* clearnes.

11 And upon the *g* nobles of the children of Israel he *h* laid not his hand: also they saw God, and *i* did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: & I will give thee *k* tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou maist teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into *l* mount, and *m* a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, & the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount *n* forty days and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The offering for the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-seat.* 23 *The table,* 31 *and candle-stick.*

o 1 Ki. 19. 8. Mat. 4. 2. † Heb. *Take for me.* *a* Exo. 35. 21. *b* Isa. 60. 17. *c* Heb. 9. 19. *d* Rom. 6. 3. *e* Rev. 19. 8. *f* 2 Cor. 8. 12. *g* Exo. 27. 20. *h* Exo. 28. 4. *i* 2 Cor. 6. 16. *k* Psal. 139. 7. *l* Isa. 6. 10, 8. 20. *m* Heb. 9. 1. Exod. 26. 33. *end.* 40. 18, 21. 2 Chr. 8. 11. Jer. 3. 16. Rev. 11. 19. *n* and 21. 3. *n* Num. 7. 9. 2. Chr. 35. 3. *o* Deut. 31. 26. *p* v. 21. 2. 1. 2 Cor. 2 Rom.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it *a* willingly *b* with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them: *b* gold and silver, and brass,

4 And *c* blue, and purple, and *d* scarlet, and fine *e* linen, and *f* goats *hair*,

5 And rams-skins died red, and badgers-skins, and shittim-wood:

6 Oyl for the *g* light, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense:

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the *h* ephod, and in the breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a *i* sanctuary, that I may *k* dwell among it them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *l after* the patern of the tabernacle, and the patern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they shall make *m* an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay *it*, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, & two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be *n* born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the *o* testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make *p* a mercy-seat

Tim. 1. 8. 2 Kin. 17. 12. Act. 7. 44.
3. 25. 1 Joh. 2. 2. Heb. 9. 5.

of pure gold, two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, *q* covering with their wings over the mercy-seat, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the *r* testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will *s* meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that † table may be born *t* with them.

29 And thou shalt make the *t* dishes thereof, and *u* spoons thereof, and *x* covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: *of y* pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table † shew-bread before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make *z* a candlestick of *a* pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his *b* flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made *c* like unto Almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop & a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same, all it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the *d* seven lamps

hangings thereof: and they shall light the hangings thereof *e* that they may give *e* light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, & the snuff-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And *f* look that thou make *them* after their *g* pattern which *was* shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.*
31 *The vail for the ark.*

MOreover, thou shalt make the *a* tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine *b* twined linen, and blue, and purple, & scarlet: *with c* cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together † one to another: & *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be *d* one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle, *e* eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make *f* a covering for the tent, of rams-skins died red, & a *f* covering above *of* badgers-skins.

15 And thou shalt make *g* boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and an half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards on the south-side, southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty *h* sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle † west-ward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be *i* coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make *k* bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* † places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to ¶ † fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make *l* a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with *m* cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang *it* upon four pillars of shittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold, their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the *n* testimony: and the vail shall *o* divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the † most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table *p* without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the *q* south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an *r* hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with *f* needlework.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-*wood*, and *t* overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold, and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle.*
20 *The oyl for the lamp.*

ANd thou shalt make an *a* altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be *b* four-square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the *c* horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt

b Exo. 38. 27.
† Heb. *sea-ward*
Ver. 7. Gen. 12. 8.
† Pal. 134. 1.
1 Cor. 1. 10.
Exod. 36. 29.
k Rom. 15. 1.
1 Cor. 9. 19.
20.
† Heb. *bouses*.
Exod. 25. 27.
† Heb. *judgment*.
Exod. 25. 9.
40.
Acts 7.
44.
Ver. 33.
2 Chr. 3. 14.
Heb. 9. 3.
Levit. 4. 6.
m Gen. 3. 24.
Exod. 25. 18.
1 Pet. 1. 12.
Heb. 1.
n Exo. 25. 16.
o Exo. 26.
Heb. 9. 8.
19. 20.
† Heb. *holiness of holiness*.
Dan. 9 24.
† Heb. 9. 8, 9.
† Pal. 89. 12.
p Exo. 26. 35.
q Pal. 89. 12.
r Heb. 9. 2, 6, 9, 10.
f Ezek. 16. 10.
t Exo. 36. 38.

a Heb. 13. 10.
b Rev. 21. 16.
Ezek. 48. 20.
c Ezek. 43. 16.

d Job 6. 12. Zech. 6. 1.
e 1 Kl. 7. 40.
f 1 Sa. 2. 13.
g Lev. 10. 1. *and* 16. 12.
‡ Or, *five.* *Amos* 9. 9.
h Exo. 38. 4.
† Heb. *beheved.*
i Pſal. 100. 4.
k Jer. 1. 18.
l Exo. 26. 36.
m Joh. 10. 9. Rom. 5. 1. 2.
‡ Or, *nails,* or, *ſtake.* Ezr. 9. 8. Iſa. 33. 20. *and* 22. 23. Zec. 10. 4.
n Jud. 9. 9. Pſalm 52. 8. Rev. 3. 12. 4.
o 2 Co. 3. 4. *and* 4. 4. 1 Theſ. 2. 9.
p Exo. 30. 8. *q* Rev. 2. 1. John 5. 35. 1 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 13. Epheſ. 3. 8. 9. Mar. 4. 16. 2 Cor. 4. 6. 2 Chr. 13. 11. Deut. 33. 10.

d ſhall overlaw it with *d* braſs.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receive his aſhes, and his *e* ſhovels, and his baſons, and his *f* fleſh-hooks, and his *g* fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſs.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it ‡ a grate of net-work of braſs; and upon the net ſhalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under *h* the compaſs of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of ℣ altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with braſs.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make *it*.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the *i* court of the tabernacle for the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward: *there ſhall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty *k* pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall be* of braſs: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north-ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſs: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the weſt-ſide, *ſhall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on ℣ eaſt-ſide eaſtward, *ſhall be* fifty cubits.

14 The *l* hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of *m* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *ſhall be* four, and their ſockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *ſhall be* filletted with ſilver: their hooks *ſhall be* of ſilver, and their ſockets of braſs.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen: and their ſockets of braſs.

19 All the veſſels of ℣ tabernacle in all ℣ ſervice thereof, & all the pins thereof, & all the ‡ pins of the court *ſhall be* of braſs.

20 And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure *n* oyl-olive *o* beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lamp to burn *p* always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the teſtimony, Aaron and his ſons ſhall *q* order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute forever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his ſons are ſeparated for the prieſts office.* 6 *The Ephod.* 30 *The Urim and Thummim.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, & his ſons with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he
a Heb. 5. 4. 5. may *a* miniſter unto me in the prieſts office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazer, and Ithamar, Aarons ſons.

b 16. 61. 1. Heb. 26. 2 And thou ſhalt make *b* holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for *c* glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto all that are *d* wiſe-hearted, *e* whom I have filled with the ſpirit of wiſdom, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

4 And theſe *are* the garments which they ſhall make; a breſt-plate, and *f* an ephod, *g* and a robe, and a broidered coat, *h* a mitre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother and his ſons, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take *i* gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they ſhall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet & fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

8 And the *k* curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx-ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael.

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on ℣ *other* ſtone, according to *l* their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in ſtone, *like* the engravings of a ſigner, ſhalt thou *m* engrave ℣ two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of *n* memorial unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two *o* ſhoulders, for a memorial.

13 And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two *p* chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 And thou ſhalt make the *q* breſt-plate of judgment, with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Four ſquare it ſhall be *being* doubled; a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan *ſhall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* four rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row ſhall *be a r* ſardius, *s* a topaz, & *a t* carbuncle: *this ſhall* be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an *u* emerauld, *x* a ſaphir, and *a y* diamond.

19 And the third row, a *z* ligure, *a* an agate, and an *b* amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row, a *c* beryl, and an *d* onyx, and a *e* jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold *in* their incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a ſigner, every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And

ſtone x Rev. 21. 19. *Iſſachars ſtone. y* Rev. 20. *Zebuluns ſtone. z* Rev. 21. 20. *Dans ſtone. a* Rev. 21. 20. *Naphtalies ſtone. b* Rev. *Gads ſtone. c* Rev. 21. 20. *Aſhers ſtone. d* Rev. 21. 19. *Joſephs ſtone. e* Rev. 21. 19. *Benjam*

23 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the ſhoulder pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod, under-neath towards the fore-part thereof, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breſt-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſt-plate of judgment, *f* upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a *g* memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgment the †Urim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgment *o* the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it ſhall have a binding of *h* woven work round about the hole of it, as it were *ſ* hole of an habergeon, that it *i* be not rent.

33 And beneath upon the hem of it thou ſhalt make *k* pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hem thereof; & bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomgranate, a golden bell and a pomgranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it ſhall be upon Aaron to miniſter: & his *l* ſound ſhall be heard, when he *m* goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it *like* the engravings of a ſigner, *n* HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the miter, upon the forefront of the miter it ſhall be,

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may *o* bear *ſ* iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the *p* coat of fine linen, & thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the *q* girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make *r* coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and *ſ* bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory & for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons *ſ* him: and ſhalt anoint them, and conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover their *t* nakedneſs: from the loins even unto the *u* thighs they ſhall reach.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to miniſter in the holy *place*; that they *x* bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute forever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts.* 38 *The continual burnt-offering.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: Take one young bullock, and two rams *a* without blemiſh;

2 And *b* unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered *c* with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed *ſ* oyl: of *d* wheaten flour ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his ſons thou ſhalt bring unto the door of the *e* tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhalt *f* waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments and *g* put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breſt-plate, and *h* gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the *i* mitre upon his head, and put the *k* holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing oyl, and pour *it* upon his head, and *l* anoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his ſons) and put the bonners on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetual ſtature: and thou ſhalt *m* conſecrate Aaron and his ſons.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his ſons ſhall *n* put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the *o* door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the *p* altar, with thy *q* finger, and pour all the blood beſide the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou ſhalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the *r* fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung ſhalt thou burn with fire *ſ* without the camp; it *is* a ſin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ram, and *ſ* thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ram in pieces, and *t* waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou ſhalt *u* burn *ſ* whole ram upon the altar: It *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a *x* ſweet ſavour,

f Song 8. 6. Iſa. 49. 15.
† That is, *The lights and perfections.*
g Joh. 19. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 10.
h Tim. 3. 3.
i Song 5. 3.
k Heb. 5. 7, 8. 1 Heb. 7. 7.
l Jud. 7. 22.
m Nu. 27. 17. Acts 1. 21. 1 Chr. 27. 1. *n* Zec. 14. 20. Pſalm 93. 5. Exod. 39. 30. John 1. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 24. *o* Lev. 7. 7. Revel. 14. 13.
p Pſalm 132. 9. Exod. 39. 27.
q Exod. 29. 5. 11. 1 Heb. 2. 17. Exod. 29. 3. Pſalm 132. 9. *r* Rev. 1. 13. Exod. 29. 5. Rev. 1. 13. *b* Zec. 3. 5. Song 5. 11. 1 Heb. 2. 17. Exod. 29. 3. Pſalm 132. 9. Heb. 2. 14. *k* Rev. 1. 13. Exod. 29. 5. Rev. 1. 13. Gen. 43. 34. Prov. 31. 21. Exod. 1. 24. *m* Joh. 19. 39. Song 3. 6. *n* Heb. 7. 28. Gal. 4. 16. Heb. 7. 7. *o* Rom. 7. 25. *p* Nu. 6. 9. Rom. 7. 14. Gal. 5. 17. Acts 13. 39. 1 Chr. 27. 1. *q* Zec. 14. 20. Pſalm 93. 5. Exod. 39. 30. John 1. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 24. *o* Lev. 7. 7. Revel. 14. 13. Heb. 9. 28. Pſalm 32. 9. Exod. 39. 39. Rev. 1. 13. Exod. 29. 5. Rev. 1. 13. 1 Th. 5. 8. Rom. 12. 2.

t Gen. 9. 22. Rom. 6. 21. Revel. 3. 21. Rom. 13. 14. *u* 1 Co. 12. 23. *x* Hab. 1. 13. Matth. 22. 12.

a Exo. 12. 5. Mar. 1. 13, 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
b Exo. 12. 8. *c* 1 Joh. 2. 27. Exod. 30. 25. *d* Deut. 32. 14. Pſalm 81. 16. John 6. 32. *e* Exo. 26. 10. Acts 14. 23. *and* 6. 5, 6. *f* Exo. 30. 18. Revel. 1. 16. 1 Tim. 3. 2, 3. Tit. 1. 6, 7, 8. Iſaiah 1. 16. *g* Pſal. 132. 9. *h* Rev. 1. 13. Luke 12. 35. Ephe. 6. 14. *i* Lev. 8. 9. *k* Pſal. 89. 39. *l* 1 Joh. 2. 27. *m* Heb. 7. 28. *n* Iſa. 53. 6. *o* Lev. 1. 3. *p* Luke 9. 14. *q* Luke 11. 20. *r* Deut. 32. 15. *ſ* Heb. 13. 11, 12, 13.

t Jer. 4. 14.
u Gen. 20. 20. *x* Gen. 8. 21.

y Lev. 1. 9. Mark 9. 49. 1 Pet. 4. 12. Matth. 3. 11. *z* v. 15. *a* Lev. 14. 14. Ezek. 1. 26. 1 Cor. 11. 23. Isaiah 50. 5. Mark 7. 33. *b* Deut. 33. 11. Acts 5. 12. *c* Phil. 3. 17. Gal. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 11. 1. 1 Thef. 1. 23. *d* 2 Co. 3. 5, 6. *e* Exo. 30. 22. *f* Heb. 10. 22. 1 Cor. 5. 10. *g* Lev. 7. 32. *h* Lev. 8. 26. *i* Mat. 3. 12. *k* v. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 14, 15. *l* Lev. 7. 38. *m* Lev. 7. 30. 1 Cor. 6, 10. Hebr. 13. 10. *n* Exo. 17. 14. *o* Exo. 30. 30. *p* Exo. 18. 15. 1 Tim. 4. 15. Gen. 17. 12. *q* Lev. 8. 31. *r* Lev. 8. 31. *and* 24. 9. *s* Ioh. 6. 35. *t* Lev. 10. 14. *u* Lev. 7. 18. 19. Exod. 12. 10.

an offering made by *y* fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put *z* their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the *a* tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right *b* hand, and upon the great toe of their right *c* foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the *d* altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of *e* the anointing oyl, and *s*prinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garmens, & his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, & the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, & the fat *y* is upon them, & the *g* right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one *h* loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the Lord.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt *i* wave them *for* a wave-offering before the Lord.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for *k* a sweet savour before the LORD, It *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breſt of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be *l* thy part.

27 And thou shalt ſanctifie the breſt of the wave-offering, and the ſhoulder of *y m* heave-offering, which is waved, & which is heaved up of the ram of consecration, *even of that* which *is* for Aaron, & of *that* which *is* for his ſons.

28 And it ſhall be Aarons and his ſons by a ſtatute *n* forever, from the children of Iſrael: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it ſhall be an heave-offering from the children of Iſrael of the ſacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſons after him, to be *o* anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 *And* that ſon that is prieſt in his ſtead ſhall put them on *p* ſeven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregration *to* miniſter in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ram of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the *q* holy place.

32 And *r* Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat the fleſh of the ram, and the bread that *is* in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they ſhall eat thoſe things wherewith the *s*atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but *t* a ſtranger ſhall not eat *thereof*, becauſe they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou ſhalt burn the *u* remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it *is* holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his ſons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: ſeven days ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer every day a bullock for a ſin-offering, for *x* an atonement: & thou ſhalt *y* cleanſe *y* altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, & thou ſhalt anoint it to ſanctifie it.

37 Seven days thou ſhalt make an atonement for the altar, and ſanctifie it: & it ſhall be an altar *z* moſt holy: whatſoever *a* toucheth *y* altar ſhall be holy.

38 Now this *is* that which thou ſhalt offer upon the altar, two lambs of the firſt year, *b* day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou ſhalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou ſhalt offer *c* at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with *d* the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the *e* fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even, and ſhalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, & according to the drink-offering *a* thereof, for a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This ſhall be* a *e* continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, *b* at *y f* door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will *g* meet you, to ſpeak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael, and *the tabernacle* ſhall be ſanctified *b* by my glory.

44 And I will ſanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſons, to miniſter to me in the prieſts office.

45 ¶ And *i* I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, & will be their God.

46 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, *and* that I may dwell amongſt them: I *am* the LORD their God.

x Lev. 16. 30. 1 Joh. 2. 2. Heb. 1. 3. Gen. 32. 20. *y* Pſal. 51. 7. Heb. 9. 21, 22, 23. *and* 10. 19. Dan. 9. 24. Joh. 17. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 21. *a* Hag. 2. 13. Heb. 9. 14. *b* Num. 28. 3. *c* Exo. 12. 6. Acts 26. 7. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 19. *d* Num. 28. 5. *e* Dan. 8. 11. Exod. 30. 6. *f* Lev. 1. 1. Revel. 3. 20. Exo. 40. 34. *h* 1 Kin. 8. 10. Pſa. 26. 8. 73. 24. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. 1 Joh. 4. 12. *i* Exo. 25. 8 Joh. 14. 23.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incenſe.* 11 *The ranſom of ſouls.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The compoſition of perfume.*

AND thou ſhalt make an *a* altar to burn incenſe upon: of ſhittim-wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four-ſquare ſhall it be) and two cubits *ſhall be* the height thereof: the *b* horns thereof *ſhall be* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with *c* pure gold, the top thereof, and the ſides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it *d* a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withal.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the teſtimony before the mercy-ſeat, that *is* over the teſtimony, where I will *e* meet with thee.

7 And *f* Aaron ſhall burn thereon ſweet incenſe *g* every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

8 And when Aaron *h* lighteth *y* lamps at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it; *i* a perpetual incenſe before the Lord

a Exo. 37. 25. Rev. 8. 3. *b* Exo. 27. 2. *c* Num. 4. 11. Rev. 8. 3. *d* Exo. 25. 11. *e* Exo. 29. 42. Num. 17. 4. Heb. 9. 4. *f* Lam. 3. 23. *g* Num. 28. 4. Pſal. 141. 2. Luk. 1. 10. Rev. 5. 8. *h* 2 Chr. 13. 11. *i* The

throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no *k* strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor *l* meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it *m* once in a year, with the blood of *n* sin-offering of atonement: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man *o* a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be *p* no plague among them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred; ‡ half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (A shekel *is* twenty ‡ gerahs) an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it *q* for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a *r* laver of brass, & his *f* foot also of brass, to wash *withal*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation & *s* altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall *t* wash their hands and their *u* feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of *f* congregation, they shall wash with water, that they *x* die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto *f* Lord.

21 So they shall wash their hands, and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute forever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee *y* principal spices, of *z* pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of *a* sweet cinamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet ‡ calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of *b* cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive *c* an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the *d* apothecary: it shall be an *e* holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the *f* tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table, and all his vessels, and the candlestick, and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering *g* all his vessels, & the laver, and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be *g* holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron & his sons, & consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an *h* holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon *i* mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth *k* any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt *l* beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy *m* for the LORD.

38 *n* Whosoever shall *o* make like unto that, to *p* smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The Sabbath. 18 Moses receiveth the tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have *a* called by name Bezaleel the son of *b* Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

3 And I have filled him *c* with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To *d* devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones *e* to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And *I*, behold, I have given *f* with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are *g* wise-hearted, I have put wisdom; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the *h* pure candlestick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture: and the laver and his foot:

10 And the *i* clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you, throughout your gene-

---

k v. 34. *l* John 6. 14. *l* Lev. 2. 1. *m* Lev. 16. 18. Numb. 29. 7. *n* H. b. 1. 3. *and* 2. 17. *o* Ezek. 20. 43. 1 Cor. 11. 31. 1 Pet. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 2. 6. *p* 2 Sa. 24. 9. ‡ That is, *about fifteen pence.* ‡ That is, *about three half pence.* Mat. 17. 24. Lev. 27. 25. *q* Neh. 10. 32. Exod. 38. 25. *r* 1 Ki. 7. 23. 2 Chr. 4. 26. Revel. 4. 6. *s* Exo. 31. 9. Lev. 8. 11. *t* Exo. 40. 32. Heb. 10. 22. Psalm 26. 6. Mal. 1. 16. *u* Exo. 3. 5. & Lev. 10. 1, 2. Exod. 12. 15. *y* Song 4. 14. Ezek. 27. 22. *z* Song 1. 13. *and* 5. 6. Psalm 45. 8. *a* Song 4. 14. Prov. 7. 17. Or, Cane. Jer. 6. 20. *b* Ezek. 27. 19. Exod. 29. 40. *c* 1 Chr. 9. 30. *c* 1 Joh. 2. 20. & Acts 10. 38. Isa. 61. 1. Psalm 132. 2.

a Exod. 35. 30. Matth. 9. 38. Heb. 5. 4. *b* 1 Ch. 2. 5, 9. Exod. 17. 14. Numb. 14. 6, 7. *c* 1 Co. 12. 4, 8. Acts 2. 4. Isai. 28. 26. Eph. 4. 8, 9. *d* Exod. 35. 34. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 5. *e* Exo. 28. 11. *and* 36. 33. *f* Exo. 36. 1. Matth. 10. 2, 3. Luke 10. 1. Acts 13. 2. Hag. 1. 14. *g* Exo. 35. 10. *and* 36. 1. *h* Exo. 25. 31. *i* Num. 4. 5, 6.

g Hag. 2. 12. *h* Mat. 7. 6. *i* Lev. 21. 10. *k* Exek. 44. 2. v. 38. † Heb. *salted.* Lev. 2. 13. Mark. 9. 49. *l* Acts 4. 24. Psalm 51. 17. *m* Gen. 9. 20. Rom. 12. 1, 2. *n* Job 34. 19. 1 Kin. 12. 32. v. 33. *o* Psal. 131. 1, 2.

k Neh. 9. 14. Ezek. 20. 12. Isai. 58. 13. Jer. 17. 24. Numb. 15. 35.
generations; *k* that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

13 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be *l* cut off from amongst his people.

l Heb. Holiness.

m Ex. 16. 23. † Heb. Holiness. n Gen. 17. 7. o Gen. 17. 11. p Gen. 1. 31. q 1 Co. 3. 3. Ezek. 11. 19. r Luke 11. 20.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath *m* of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for *n* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* a sign between *o* me and the children of Israel forever: for in *p* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of *q* stone, written with the *r* finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people cause Aaron to make a calf.* 19 *Moses breaketh the tables.* 25 *The idolaters slain.* 30 *Moses prayeth.*

a Exo. 34. 28. 2 Chr. 24. 17. Matth. 24. 48. b Exo. 19. 16. c Exo. 20. 4. Rom. 8. 3. d Exo. 14. 21. e Act. 7. 39, 40. Deut. 9. 15. f Exo. 12. 35. g Ps. 106. 6. Hos. 2. 8. h Rom. 1. 23. i 1 Cor. 10. 4. k Kin. 12. 28. l Acts 7. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 7. m Deu. 9. 12. n Deu. 32. 5. v. 11. o Gen. 6. 11. p Exo. 32. 27. q Acts 7. 51. r Gen. 32. 26. s Deut. 4. 14. Matth. 3. 9. Num. 14. 12. t Psalm 106. 1. *and* 44. 25.

AND when the people saw that Moses *a* delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, *b* Up, make us *c* gods which shall *d* go before us, for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what *e* is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the *f* golden ear-rings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people *g* brake off the golden ear-rings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a *h* molten calf: and they said, these *be* *i* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a *k* feast to the LORD.

6 And they arose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people *l* sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, *m* Go, Get thee down: for thy *n* people *w* thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have *o* corrupted *themselves*.

8 They have *p* turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it *is* a *q* stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore *r* let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them, and I will make of thee *s* a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *t* why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

God's anger appeased.

u Num. 14. 13. Josh. 7. 9. x Gen. 6. 6. v. 14. y Deut. 9. 27. Exod. 2. 24. Jerem. 14. 21. Heb. 6. 13. a Gen. 12. 7. b Jos. 1. 6. c Exo. 32. 12. d Gal. 3. 16. e Exo. 32. 14. Rom. 7. 14. f Exo. 18. 1. g Num. 12. 3. Mark 3. 5. h Deut. 9. 19. i Cor. 10. 10. k 1 Cor. 5. 8. Rom. 6. 4. l Exo. 32. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 7. Dan. 10. 1. m Exo. 32. 7. Rev. 12. 9. n Gen. 6. 12. o Deut. 32. 5. p Rom. 1. 23. q Deut. 9. 6. r Num. 16. 21. s Gen. 46. 3. Deut. 26. 5. Psal. 106. 23. t Num. 14. 13. Josh. 7. 9. u Num. 14. 13

you a blessing this day.

31 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin; & now z I will go up unto the LORD *a*; peradventure I shall make an *b* attonement for your sin.

32 And Moses returned *c* unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

33 Yet now, *d* if thou wilt, forgive their sin, and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy *e* book *f* which thou hast written.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, *f* him will I blot out of my book.

35 Now therefore now *g* go, lead the people unto *the place of* which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because *h* they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to go with the people.* 9 *The Lord talketh with Moses.* 12 *His desire to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people, which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy *a* seed will I give it.

2 And I will send *b* an Angel before thee: & I will drive out *f* c Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, & the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with *d* milk and honey: for I will *e* not go up in the midst of thee: for thou *art f* a stiffnecked people, lest I *g* consume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they *h* mourned; and no man did put on his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye *are* a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now *i* put off thy ornaments from thee, *f* & I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the *l* mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar *m* off from the camp, & called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to pass, *that* every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, & stood every man *n* at his tent door, & looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle:

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, & *o* the *Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up, & *p* worshipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD *spake* unto Moses *q* face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moses said unto the LORD, See, *r* thou layest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, *s* I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now *t* thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider *s* this nation *is u* thy people.

14 And he said, *x* My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If *y* thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *is it* not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be z separated, I, and thy people, from all the people *y are* upon the face of *y* earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, *a* I will do this thing also *y* thou hast spoken, for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me *b* thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my *c* goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be *d* gracious, & will shew *e* mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou *f* canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, *g* and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon *b* a rock.

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in *i* a clift of the rock; and will cover *k* thee with *l* my hand, while I pass by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my *m* back parts: but my face shall *n* not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The name of the LORD proclaimed.* 10 *God maketh a covenant with them.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, *a* Hew thee two tables of stone *b* like unto the first, and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in *y* first tables which *c* thou brakest.

2 And be ready *d* in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall *e* come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses *f* rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the *g* LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone:

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and *f* proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, *g* long-suffering, and abundant *b* in goodness and truth;

7 Keeping mercy for *i* thousands, *k* forgiving iniquity & transgression, and sin, and that will *l* by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third

third and to the fourth generation.

m Joh. 4. 24.

8 And Moses made haste and bowed *m* his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O LORD, let my LORD, I pray thee, *n* go among us (for it *is* a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine *o* inheritance.

n Exo. 33. 14. *o* Zach. 2. 12.

10 And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do *p* marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art*, shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is q* a terrible thing that I will do *r* with thee.

p Psal. 114. 3. *q* Psal. 45. 4. *r* 1 Co. 15. 10.

11 Observe thou that which *s* I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

s Josh. 1. 9. *t* Deut. 7. 2. Exod. 23. 32.

12 Take heed to thy self, lest thou make *t* a covenant with *u* inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for *w* a snare in the midst of thee.

u Exo. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 16.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their *x* groves.

w Judg. 2. 3. *x* 1 Sam. 18. 21.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD whose name *is* Jealous, *y is* a jealous God:

x Deu. 12. 2. *y* Exo. 20. 5. 34. 14. Jer. 3. 9. Hos. 2. 16. Jam. 4. 4.

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a *z* whoring after their gods, & do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one a* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

z Num. 25. 1. 2. *a* 1 Kin. 11. 2. Neh. 13. 25. Ezra 9. 2.

16 And thou take of *b* their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

b Exo. 34. 15. *c* Exo. 13. 4. *d* Exe. 44. 30. Exod. 22. 29.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the moneth *c* Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that *d* openeth the matrix *is* mine; & every firstling among thy cattel, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with *e* a lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me *f* empty.

e Exo. 13. 13. *f* Exo. 23. 15. *g* Exo. 20. 9. *h* Lev. 23. 15.

21 Six days thou shalt *g* work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 And thou shalt observe the feast *h* of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the years end.

23 Thrice in the year shall all your *i* men-children appear before the LORD God, the God of Israel.

i Exo. 23. 17. *k* Gen. 35. 5. Acts 18. 10. Prov. 16. 7. *l* Exo. 23. 15. *m* Exo. 12. 10. *n* Exo. 23. 19. *o* Exo. 23. 19. Deut. 14. 21. *p* Deut. 4. 13. v. 28.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man *k* desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before *l* the Lord thy God, thrice *in* the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with *l* leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left unto the *m* morning.

26 The first of *n* the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe *o* a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, *p* Write thou these words: for after *p* tenour of these words, I have made a covenant with thee and *w* Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD ‡ forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and *q* he wrote upon *r* tables the words of *s* covenant, the *t* ten commandments.

q Deut. 10. 4. Exod. 24. 7. *r* Gal. 3. 19. *s* 2 Co. 3. 7. Matt. 26. 28. *t* Exo. 34. 1. Deut. 4. 13. 10. 4.

29 And it came to pass when Moses came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses *wist* not that the skin of his face *u* shone, while he talked with him.

u Exo. 34. 29. 30. 35. Mark 9. 3. Luke 9. 29. Judg. 5. 31. Psal. 68. 8. Dan. 12. 3. Matt. 13. 43. 17. 2. Rom. 2. 7. 1 Cor. 15. 49. 2 Cor. 3. 18. Gal. 4. 14. Phil. 3. 21. 1 Thes. 2. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 1. 16.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face *x* shone, and they were *y* afraid to come nigh him.

x Exo. 34. 35. 2 Cor. 3. 7. *y* Mark 9. 32. Luke 9. 45.

31 And Moses called *z* unto them: and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moses talked with them.

z Exo. 34. 31. Num. 32. 2. Josh. 22. 30.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he *a* gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

a Exo. 34. 32. Deut. 3. 21. 4. 5. 14. 6. 1. 11. 19. 12. 1. 28. 1. 31. 12. Josh. 1. 7. 8. 31. 22. 5. 23. 6. 2 Kin. 17. 13. 21. 8. 2 Chron. 33. 8. Neh. 1. 7. 9. 13. 10. 29. Psal. 78. 5. 119. 4. Dan. 9. 10. Mal. 4. 4. Matt. 28. 20. Acts 7. 38. 1 Cor. 11. 23. Gal. 1. 8. 1 Thes. 4. 2. 2 Thes. 2. 15. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 14. 2 Tim. 3. 14. Heb. 2. 3. 12. 25. 2 Pet. 3. 2. 1 John 1. 5. 2. 7. 3. 11. 2 John 5. 6. Jude 3. 17. Rev. 2. 25. 3. 3. 11. 22. 7. 18.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put *y* a vail on his face.

y Exo. 34. 33. 2 Cor. 3. 13.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the *z* vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel, *that* which he was commanded.

z Exo. 34. 34. 2 Cor. 3. 16.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses *a* put the vail upon his face again until he went in to speak with him.

a Exo. 34. 35. 2 Cor. 3. 13. Heb. 4. 13. *a* 2 Cor. 4. 13. Heb. 4. 13. *a* 2 Cor. 3, 13.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readiness of the people to offer.*

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should *a* do them.

a Exo. 20. 9. Luke 13. 14.

2 *b* Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you a an holy day, a sabbath of *c* rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth *d* work therein, shall be put to death.

b Exo. 20. 9. Luke 13. 14. *c* Exo. 31. 15. *d* Exo. 16. 23. 31. 14. Num. 15. 32. Deut. 5. 12. Judg. 20. 4. Neh. 13. 15. Jer. 17. 21. Ezek. 20. 12. Heb. 4. 4. 10.

3 Ye shall *e* kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon *f* sabbath-day.

e Exo. 12. 16. *f* Exo. 16. 23. Num. 15. 32. Neh. 13. 15. 19. Jer. 17. 21. 22. Ezek. 20. 12. 16. 24. 23. 38. Amos 8. 5. Luke 23. 56. John 5. 10. 9. 14. 16. Acts 1. 12. 1 Cor. 16. 2. Col. 2. 16. Heb. 4. 4. 9. Rev. 1. 10.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the Lord commanded, saying,

g Rom. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 12. 9. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10. 1 John 3. 17. *h* Exo. 25. 2. 1 Chron. 29. 5. 2 Chron. 24. 9. Ezra 1. 6. 2. 68. 8. 28. Psal. 68. 18. Isa. 60. 6. Jer. 41. 5. Ezek. 27. 22. Matt. 2. 11. Acts 2. 45. 4. 34. 1 Cor. 16. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 12. 9. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10. 1 John 3. 17.

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: Whosoever *is* of a *g* willing heart, let him bring it, *h* an offering of the Lord; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And *k* oyl for the light, and spices for *l* anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense,

k Exo. 25. 6. 27. 20. 30. 23. *l* Exo. 30. 25. *m* Exo. 25. 7. *n* Exo. 26. 1. *o* Exo. 25. 20. *p* Exo. 26. 31. *q* Exo. 25. 23. *r* Exo. 25. 31. *s* Exo. 25. 37. *t* Exo. 25. 6. 30. 7. 8. Lev. 24. 2. Num. 4. 16.

9 And onyx-stones, and stones *m* to be set for the ephod, & for *n* breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The *o* tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The *p* ark and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy-seat, and the vail of the *q* covering,

13 The *r* table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the *s* shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 And

15 And the *r* incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The *s* altar of burnt-offering with his brazen-grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his *x* foot:

17 The *y* hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the *z* pins of *ỹ* court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of *a* service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart *b* stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought *c* bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that † offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom *d* was found shittim-wood, for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the *e* women that were wise-hearted, did *f* spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose hearts stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-place:

28 And *g* spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing *oyl*, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto *ỹ* LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them *h* willing to bring for all manner of work, *ẅ* the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name *k* Bezaleel *ỹ* son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And *l* he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he & *m* Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of *n* the cunning work-man, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that *o* devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 3 *The liberality of the people is restrained.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work *a* all manner of work, for the service of the sanctuary, according to *b* all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called *c* Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the Lord had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every *d* morning.

4 And all *e* the wise men that wrought all the work of *ỹ* sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring *f* much more than enough for the service of *ỹ* work, which *ỹ* LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandament, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were *g* restrained from bringing.

7 For the *h* stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man among them, that wrought the work of the *i* tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with *k* cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight *l* cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto *m* another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the *n* edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in *ỹ* coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 *o* Fifty loops made he in one curtain, & fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, & coupled *ỹ* curtains one unto another *ẅ* the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats-*hair*, for the tent *p* over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, & six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the ta-

---

a Exod. 35. 31.
b Matth. 28. 20. Psalm 119. 6. Luke 1. 6. Mark. 6. 20.
c Heb. 5. 4. Acts 6. 3. Col. 4. 17.
d Psal. 5. 3. *and* 101. 8. Isaiah 50. 4.
e 1 Cor. 3. 10. Matth. 24. 45.
f Exod. 32. 3. Philip. 2. 21. 2 Cor. 8. 2. 3.
g Mal. 3. 8.
h Heb. 9. 1.
i Exo. 26. 1. 1 Chr. 15. 1.
k Exo. 26. 10. Ezr. 1. 5. & 10. 1. 18.
l Kin. 6. 23. 2 Chr. 3. 10.
m Exo. 23. 2. Exo. 26. 3. Eph. 4. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Psalm 122. 3. *and* 133. 1. Philip. 1. 2. *and* 3. 15. Prov. 17. 14. 1 Cor. 12. 20. 27. Ephes. 1. 23. *and* 15. 19. *and* 3. 18. Gal. 5. 20. Zeph. 3. 9. Act. 2. 1.
n Exo. 26. 4.
o Exo. 26. 10.
p v. 18. Exod. 35. 11.

bernacle of q shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board, one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two † tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all ŷ boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle † west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of ŷ tabernacle in ŷ two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under † every board two sockets.

31 And he made bars of shittim-wood, five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the ſ tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it *t* of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four *u* pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 And he made a hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine-twined linen, of † needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: & he overlaid their † chapiters, and their *x* fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark,* 6 *The mercy-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table.* 17 *The candlestick.* 25 *The altar of incense.*

AND ‡ Bezaleel made ŷ *a* ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *b* within and without, and made *c* a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by ŷ *d* four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made ſtaves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them *e* with gold.

5 And he put the *f* ſtaves into ŷ rings, by the ſides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 And he made the *g* mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on ŷ two ends of the mercy-ſeat:

8 One cherub on the end on this ſide, and another cherub on the *other* end on that ſide: out of the mercy-ſeat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims *h* ſpread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-ſeat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-ſeat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 And he made the *i* table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners ŷ *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the veſſels which *were* upon the table, his *k* diſhes, and his *l* ſpoons, and his *m* bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 And he made the *n* candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candleſtick, his ſhaft & his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſix branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the faſhion of almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower, and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop & a flower: ſo throughout the ſix branches, going out of the candleſtick.

20 And in the candleſtick *were* four bowls made like *o* almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches *p* going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it *was* one *q* beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his *r* ſeven lamps, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuff-diſhes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the ſ incenſe-altar of ſhittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* four-ſquare) and two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the *t* top of it, & the ſides thereof round about, & the horns of it: alſo he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof by the two corners of it, upon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the ſtaves of ſhit-

---

q Num. 25. 1. Exod. 25. 5. Deut. 10. 3.
† Heb. *hands.* Exod. 26. 17.
† Heb. *ſea-ward.* Exod. 26. 22.
† Heb. *twined.* Exod. 26. 17, 24. 2 Cor. 1. 10. Pſalm 122. 3. Ephel. 2. 21. 2 Sam. 5. 7. 1 Cor. 11. 8.
† Heb. *two ſockets two ſockets under one board.* Exod. 26. 25.
ſ Exo. 26. 26.
ŷ Exo. 26. 31.
u Jer. 1. 18.
† Heb. *the work of a needle, or imbroiderer.* Exod. 26. 36.
† Heb. *Hands.*
x Exo. 27. 10.

‡ That is, *in the ſhadow of God.*
a Exo. 25. 10.
b Gen. 6. 14.
c Exo. 30. 3.
d Mar. 8. 11.
e 1 Per. 1. 7.
f Num. 18. 19.
g Num. 4. 15. *and* 1. 50.
2 Sam. 6. 3. g Ex. 25. 17. Heb. 9. 5. 1 Chr. 28. 11.

h Ex. 25. 20. Pſalm 80. 1 Exo. 25. 22. Num. 7. 1 Kl.
i Exo. 25. 23. Num. 4. 7.
k Exo. 25. 29. Jer. 52. 19.
l Dan. 5. 3. Exod. 25. 29. Jer. 52. 19. 2 Kin. 12. 13. 1 Kin. 7. 48.
m Exo. 25. 29. Num. 4. 7. 1 Kin. 7. 50. Num. 7. 1. Exod. 38. 3. Exo. 27. 3. Lev. 24. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 15. Zech. 4. 2. Mat. 5. 15. Rev. 1. 20. *and* 2. 1. Pſal. 23. 5. Rom. 12. 15. Phil. 4. 9. 1 Per. 2. 12. Heb. 9. 2. Exo. 25. 31. Num. 8. 2. Jer. 1. 11. Eccl. 12. 5. Exo. 25. 31. Num. 8. 3. Col. 1. 10. Rev. 9. 27. Exo. 25. 39. Num. 9. 2. Zach. 4. 2. Rev. 4. 5.
ſ Exo. 30. 1. Iſaiah 6. 6. Luke 1. 11. 2 Chr. 26. 16. Exo. 25. 28.

Heb. Ellion ball-ſt. Exod. 25, 31.

tim.wood, & overlaid them with gold.
29 And the made the † holy anointing oyl, & the pure u incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the work of the apothecary.

u Exod. 30. 34.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of braſs.* 9 *The court.* 21. *The ſum of the offering.*

Exo. 1. Com. 1. Rev. 16. Exo. 2. Job 12. Exo. 3. Ezek. 27. 3. Exo. 16. Exo. 7. 4. Num. 15. Num. 50. Nu. 1. Exod. 5. 5. Deut. 2. 3. Exo. 30. 18. Pſal. 26. 6. Eccl. 1. 1. Rev. 20. 12. Exo. 30. 1, 2, 3

Exo. 30. 18. Gen. 1. 3. 24. Heb. aſſembling of women. Prov. 31. Sam. 2. 22. Luke 2. 37. Tim. 5. Num. 4. 23. Tim. 3. 8. Prov. 8. 34. 1 Sa. 2. 19. Exod. 38. 8. 12. Exo. 27. 14. or, Gates, or walls. Exod. 27. 19. Exo. 35. 18. 38. 33. Zech. 14. 21.

AND he made ‖ the altar of burnt-offering of ſhittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, & five cubits the breadth thereof, (*it was a* four-ſquare) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the *b* horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the ſame, and he overlaid it with *c* braſs.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the pots, and the *d* ſhovels, & the baſons, *and* the *e* fleſh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſs.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compaſs thereof, beneath unto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt four rings for the four ends of the *b* grate of braſs, to be places for the ſtaves.

6 And he made *f* the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with braſs.

7 And he put the ſtaves into the rings on the ſides of the altar, to bear it with all: he made the altar hollow *w* boards.

8 And he made the *l* laver of braſs, & the foot of it of braſs, of the *m* looking-glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made the court, on the ſouth-ſide ſouth-ward: the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen ſockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, & their fillets *were* of ſilver.

11 And for the north-ſide, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their ſockets of braſs twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 And for the weſt-ſide *were* hangings *n* of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

13 And for the eaſt-ſide eaſt-ward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the *o* one ſide *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court-gate, on this hand & that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſs, the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of ſilver, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with ſilver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their ſockets of braſs four, their hooks of ſilver, and the over-laying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſilver.

20 And all the ‡ pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of braſs.

21 ¶ This is the ſum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle *p* of teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moſes, *for* the ſervice of the Levites, by the hand of *q* Ithamar, ſon to Aaron the prieſt.

p Rev. 11. 19. Exod. 25. 16. and 26. 33. and 40. 3. q Nu. 4. 29. 33. r Pſal. 119. 6. Matth. 28. 20. Jer. 1. 7.

22 And Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made *r* all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and *ſ* a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, & in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

ſ Exo. 35. 36. t Exo. 35. 22. and 25. 2. and 29. 24. ‡ *Every talent was* 120 *pound weight, ſo that is was of gold an hundred thouſand pound ſterling* 1 Chr. 29. 4. 2 Chr. 3. 8. † That is, *an half ſhekel.* † Heb. *a poll.* u Exo. 12. 37. Num. 1. 46. 26. 19.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine ‡ talents, & ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

26 ‡ A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty years old and upward, for u ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail: an x hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

x Exo. 28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five *ſhekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſs of the offering *was* ſeventy talents, & two thouſand and four hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſervice, and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breaſt-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.*

AND of the *a* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the *b* holy *place*, and made *c* the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

a Exo. 26. 1. b Pſal. 93. 5. c Exo. 31. 10. Levit. 8. 7. Ezra. 2. 63.

2 And he made the *d* ephod, of gold, blue and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

d Exo. 25. 7. Levit. 8. 7. e Exo. 26. 1. and 36. 8. f Exo. 28. 8. and 27. 28. Levit. 8. 7. Iſaiah 11. 5. g Mar. 28. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 23. h Exo. 28. 9.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, *with e* cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the *f* curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the ſame, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; *g* as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ And they wrought *h* onyx-ſtones inclоſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with *i* the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And

i Exo. 25. 7. Job 28. 16. Eze. 29. 13. Exod. 28. 9. Prov. 10. 7.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for *k* a memorial to the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

k Exo. 28. 12. Joſ. 4. 7. Neh. 2. 20. Mark 14. 9. *l* Exo. 25. 7. *and* 28. 4. Iſaiah 59. 7.

8 ¶ And he made the *l* breſt-place of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-ſquare, they made the breſt-place double; a ſpan *was* the length thereof, & *a m* ſpan the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

m Exo. 28. 16.

10 And they ſet in it *n* four rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *was* a ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

n Exo. 28. 17.

11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

o 1 Co. 14. 33.

14 And the ſtones *were o* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to *p* twelve tribes.

p Exo. 28. 14.

15 And they made upon the breſt-plare *q* chains, at *r* ends, of wreathen-work of pure gold.

q Exo. 28. 14. 2 Chr. 3. 5. Song 1. 10.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two *q* gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

r Exo. 25. 12.

17 And they put the two *r* wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the *ſ* ephod, before it.

ſ Exo. 28. 27.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breaſt-plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over againſt the *other t* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

t Exo. 28. 27. *u* Exo. 28. 28. Song 4. 13. *and* 8. 7. Pſalm 1. 3. *and* 92. 13. 2 Cor. 12. 4. 5. Deut. 32. 13. Phil. 1. 11. Gal. 5. 22. 1 Pet. 4. 10. Heb. 22. 15.

21 And they did bind the breſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, *u* and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven-work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomgranates of blue, and purple, & ſcarlet, *and x* twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the *y* bells between *z* pomgranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomgranates.

26 A bell and *z* a pomgranate, a bell and a pomgranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made *a* coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his ſons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and *b* goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a *c* girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plare of the *d* holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a ſigner, *e* HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed unto it a lace of blue, to faſten *it* on high upon the mitre; *f* as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed, and the children of Iſrael did according to all *g* the LORD commanded Moſes, *g* ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, *h* his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of *i* rams ſkins dyed red, and the covering of badgers ſkins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and *k* ſtaves thereof, and the *k* mercy-ſeat,

36 The table *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the *l* ſhew-bread,

37 The pure candleſtick, with the *m* lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, & the hanging for the tabernacle door,

39 The *n* brazen altar, and his grate of braſs, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords and his *o* pins, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the *p* holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſons garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 *q* According to all that the Lord commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did *r* look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: and Moſes *ſ* bleſſed them.

ſ Gen. 14. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 7.

CHAP. XL.

x The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, & and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſons to be ſanctified.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt *a* month ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the *b* congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and *c* cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou ſhalt bring in the *d* table, and *e* ſet in order the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the *f* candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold *g* for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, and put the *g* hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the *b* tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation & the altar, and ſhalt put water *i* therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, & hang up the *k* hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all *l* veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels.

vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar *m* most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an *n* everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all *y* the Lord commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass in the first moneth, in the *o* second year, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the *p* tabernacle, and *q* fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the *r* tent over the tabernacle, and put the *s* covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the *t* testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the *u* mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought *y* ark into *y* tabernacle, and set up the vail of *y* covering, & *x* covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tent of the congregation upon the side of *y* tabernacle north-ward, without *y* vail.

23 And he set the *y* bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 And he put the *z* candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

25 And he *a* lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 And he put the *b* golden altar in *y* tent of the congregation, before *y* vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the *c* altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; *d* as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And he set the *e* laver between the tent of *y* congregation & the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons *f* washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; *g* as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the *h* court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 Then a *i* cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the *k* glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was *l* not able to enter into the tent of *y* congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel *m* went onward in all their journeys.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For *n* the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

2. z Psal 119. 105. Exod. 25.31.

4 Rev. 4. 5.
b Exo. 30. 1. Heb.
20. 1.
c Exo. 38. 1. Heb. 10. 5, 6.
d Exo. 30. 9.
e Exo. 30. 18. Heb. 10. 22.
f Exod. 30. 5. & v. 19.
g Num. 1. 50. Rev. 21. 27. Neh. 11. 1. Heb. 9. 6, 7.
i 1 Kin. 8. 10. Numb. 9. 15. Isa. 6. 4. Rev. 15. 8.
k Isai. 14. 31. Exo. 25. 8. 2 Chr. 5. 14.
l 2 Chr. 5. 1. 1. 2 Kin. 8. 10. m Nu. 9. 23. Neh. 9. 19.
n Nu. 9. 15.

The Third book of MOSES, called

LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

The burnt-offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 and of the fowls.

AND the LORD *a* called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the *b* tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring *c* an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattel, *even* of the herd, and of the *d* flock.

3 If his offering *be a e* burnt-sacrifice of *f* herd, let him offer a male without *f* blemish: he shall offer it of his own *g* voluntary will at *h* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *i* before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering, and it shall be accepted for him *k* to make atonement for him.

5 And *l* he shall kill the *m* bullock before the LORD, and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, *n* & sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *k* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and † cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall *o* put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the *p* parts, the head and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in *q* water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be a* burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a *r* sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the *s* sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar north-ward before *y* LORD: & the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar

a Exo. 29. 42. John 1. 17. 1 Cor. 11. 23.
b Exo. 33. 7. John 2. 19. c Heb. 7. 19. Rom. 12. 1. d Heb. 10. 4. Acts 10. 28.
e Gen. 8. 20. f Exo. 12. 5. & 2 Co. 9. 7. g John 10. 18. h 1 Sam. 2. 15. k Dan. 9. 24. 1 John 2. 2. l Exo. 29. 11. Rom. 3. 13. m Mal. 1. 8. n Zach. 9. 15.

† Or, *divide.*
2 Tim. 2. 15.
o Matt. 3. 11. p Lev. 2. 13.
q Heb. 10. 22. Rev. 22. 14. r 1 Pet. 1. 5. s Isai. 53. 7.
t Gal. 1. 29.

altar, *it is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle *u* doves, or of *x* young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop *w* with his feathers, & cast it beside *y* altar, on the east-part, by the place *y* of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall *z* not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of *a* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of flour with oyl and incense, 12 or of the first-fruits in the ear. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

AND when any man will offer *a* a meat-offering unto *y* LORD, his offering shall be of *b* fine flour: and he shall *c* pour oyl upon it, & put *d* frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn *y e* memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing *f* most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an *g* unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in *h* a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled *i* with oyl.

6 Thou shalt part it *i* in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: *it is* a meat-offering.

7 And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a *k* sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with *l* leaven: for ye shall burn / no leaven, nor any *m* honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall *n* offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with *o* salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the *p* covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: *q* with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits green ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put *r* oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice *a* of peace-offering; if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male *b* or female, he shall offer it *c* without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall *d* lay his hand upon the head of his offering, & kill it at *y* door of the tabernacle of the congregation: & Aarons sons *y* priests shall *e* sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire *f* unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the *g* fat that *is* upon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the *h* caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall *i* burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon *k y* wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male *l* or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And *m* he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, *and* the *n* whole rump, it shall he take off hard by *y* back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon *y* inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before *y* LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and *y* sons of Aaron shall sprinkle *y* blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with *y* kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour: all the *p* fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor *q* blood.

CHAP.

a Lev. 3. 7. Luke 2. 24. *x* Gen. 18. 17. Matth. 10. 16. Isaiah 38. 14. *w* Or, dung. Psalm 92. 5. *y* Lev. 4. 12. *z* Joh. 19. 33. *a* 2 Co. 8. 12.

a Heb. 9. 5, 8. *b* 10. Isa. 66. 20. Rom. 15. 16. Mal. 1. 10. *b* Exo. 29. 2. Mal. 1. 14. *c* 1 Joh. 2. 20. Psalm 45. 6. *d* Eph. 5. 2. *e* Psal. 20. 3. Acts 10. 4. *f* Phil. 4. 8. Heb. 13. 16. *g* 1 Co. 5. 8. *b* Psal. 45. 14. Rom. 12. 11. *i* Lev. 1. 6, 12. *k* Lev. 6. 23. *l* Luke 12. 1. Matth. 16. 6. *m* Pro. 25. 16. Rom. 12. 3. *n* Lev. 23. 17. *o* Matt. 5. 13. Col. 4. 6. Ezek. 16. 4. *p* Mar. 9. 50. Num. 18. 19. *q* Ezc. 43. 24. Mark 9. 49.

a Lev. 7. 11. *b* Exo. 12. 5. *c* Lev. 1. 3. *d* Lev. 1. 4. *e* Heb. 9. 13, 19. *f* Lev. 3. 16. *g* Gal. 5. 17. *h* Exod. 29. 13. *i* Lev. 3. 5. *k* Gen. 22. 9. *l* Lev. 22. 19. *m* Lev. 1. 4. *n* Heb. 13. 15. Rom. 12. 1. Gal. 2. 20. Heb. 7. 16. *o* Lev. 7. 23. Deut. 32. 14. Neh. 8. 10. *p* Lev. 7. 31. Gen. 45. 18. Exod. 29. 28. Rev. 19. 9. Acts 2. 39. Lev. 23. 14. *q* Lev. 7. 23. Deut. 12. 16. 1 Pet. 4. 3. Acts 15. 29.

CHAP. IV.

The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 congregation, 22 ruler, 27 and for any of the people.

1 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through *a* ignorance against *b* any of the commandments of the LORD *(concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin † according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock *c* without blemish unto the LORD for † a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall *d* lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And *e* priest that is *f* anointed shall take of the bullocks blood, & bring it to the tabernacle of *g* congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, & *g* sprinkle of the blood *h* seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the *k* fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards;

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the *l* skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, & his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth *m* without the camp unto a clean place, *n* where *o* ashes are poured out, & burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 And *if* the *p* whole congregation of Israel sin through *q* ignorance, and the thing be *q* hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somwhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not be done, & are guilty;

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, *is* known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the *r* elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the *s* bullock before *t* LORD; and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is *u* anointed shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* *x* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock *z* without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 When *a* a ruler hath sinned, and done *somwhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place *b* where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of *c* burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin: and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if *d* any one of the *e* common people sin through ignorance, while he doth *somwhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, *f* a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall *g* lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall *h* take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar *for a* sweet savour unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring *i* a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female *i* without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of *m* sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof; at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat *m* thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from *y* sacrifice of *y* peace-

---

a Lev. 5. 15. 22. 14. Num. 15. 24. 27. 3. Ezr. 10. 8. *b* Lev. 5. 17. Num. 15. 22. 39. *c* Exod. 29. 1. Lev. 1. 3. 10. *d* Lev. 1. 4. 3. 2. 8. 14. 16. 21. 4. 4. 24. 15. *e* Exod. 29. 36. Lev. 8. 15. 16. 18. *f* Lev. 4. 7, 11. Gal. 3. 28. Acts 10. 34. *g* Lev. 16. 21. Hebr. 10. 4. 10. 22. Lev. 1. 4. 16. 21. 4. 4. *h* Lev. 3. 14. *i* Levit. 1. 3. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 5. Ephes. 5. 2. Job 42. 8. Ezr. 6. 9. 10. *k* Lev. 3. 12. *l* Exod. 12. 5. Levit. 22. 21. Hebr. 9. 13. 14. Ephes. 5. 27. 1 Chr. 28. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 18. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Isai. 53. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 24. *m* Lev. 4. 3.

offerings, and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

2 *Of him that concealeth his teaching of unclean things,* 4 *or making a rash oath.* 14 *The trespasse-offering, in sacrilledge,* 17 *and in sins of ignorance.*

AND if *a* a soul sin, and hear *b* voice of *b* swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known of *it*; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any *c* unclean thing, whether *it be* a *d* carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, & if it be hidden from him, he also shall be *e* unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, *f* whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul sweare, pronouncing with *his* lips *g* to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall *h* confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his *i* trespass-offering unto the LORD, for his sin which he hath sinned, *k* a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be † not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two *l* young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin-offering *m* first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering *n* upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put *o* no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frank incense thereon: for it *is* a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* *p* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings *q* made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

13 And the *r* priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin *s* through ignorance in the *a* holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for *s* his trespass unto the *a* LORD, a ram *t* without blemish out of the flocks, with *u* thy estimation *x* by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary for a trespass-offering. *y*

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the *a* holy thing, & shall add *z* the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for *a* him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandement of the LORD, though he *b* wist *it* not, yet *c* is he guilty, & shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: & the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist *it* not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

Heb. 10. 10, 11.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespass-offering for sins done wittingly.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a priest.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit *a* a trespass *b* against the LORD, & lie unto his neighbour in that which was *d* delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or *in* a thing taken away by violence, or hath *e* deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was *f* lost, & lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, & is guilty, *g* he shall restore that *h* he took violently away, or the thing *h* he hath deceitfully gotten, or that *h* was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found;

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsly; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the *b* fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, *i* in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his *k* trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make *l* an atonement for him before the LORD, and he shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of *m* burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon *n* the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And the priest shall put on his *o* linen garment, & his linen breeches shall he put upon *p* his flesh, and take up *q* the ashes *r* the fire hath *q* consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on *r* other garments, and carry forth the ashes *s* without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And

a v. 15, 17. *b* Gen. 24. 41. Prov. 29. 24. Matt. 26. 63. *c* Num. 19. 6, 7. *d* Lev. 11. 8, 31. *e* 1 Tit. 1. 22. *f* 2 Cor. 6. 17. *f* Lev. 12. 13. *g* Acts 13. 22. *h* Prov. 28. 13. *i* Isa. 53. 10. Lev. 6. 17. 1 Cor. 11. 31. *k* Lev. 4. 32. Gal. 3. 28. † Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.* *l* 1 Cor. 9. 13, 14. Jam. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 18. *m* 1 Pet. 2. 24. Lev. 1. 4. *n* Joh. 17. 19. *o* Lev. 1. 4. Rom. 5. 11. 1 Joh. 2. 1, 2. *p* Num. 5. 15. Matth. 3. 17. Joh. 1. 17. *q* Lev. 2. 2. *r* Lev. 6. 35. *s* 1 Co. 9. 13.

47. 2. *t* Exod. 44. 19. *f* Heb.

13 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall *t* not be put out: & the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay *y* burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall *u* ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 And this *is* the law of the *x* meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar, *for a* sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the *z* remainder thereof shall Aaron & *a* his sons eat: with *b* unleavened bread shall it be eaten in *c* the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall *d* not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is e* most holy, as *is* the sin-offering, and as the treſpass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *It shall be* a ſtature forever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: Every one that toucheth them *f* ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he *is g* anointed; *h* tenth part *of* an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: *it is* a ſtature forever unto the LORD; it ſhall be *i* wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that *k* offereth it for ſin, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be *l* holy: and when there is ſprinkled of *y m* blood thereof upon any garment, thou *n* ſhalt waſh *y* whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſel wherein it is ſodden, ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed *o* in water.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 And no *p* ſin-offering whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy *place*, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be *q* burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the treſpaſs-offering.* 11 *and of the peace-offerings.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.*

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of *a r* treſpaſs-offering: it *is b* moſt holy.

2 In the *c* place where they kill the burnt-offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſs-offering: and the blood thereof ſhall he *d* ſprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the *e* inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by *f* flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is a* treſpaſs-offering.

6 Every male among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place, it *is* moſt holy.

7 As the *g* ſin-offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſs-offering: *there is* one law for them: the prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall have *it*.

8 And the prieſt that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the prieſt ſhall have to himſelf the *g* ſkin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dreſſed in the *h* frying pan, and in the pan, *i* ſhall be the prieſts that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled *k* with oyl, and dry, ſhall all the ſons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the ſacrifice of *l* peace-offerings, which he ſhall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankſgiving, then he ſhall offer with the *m* ſacrifice of thankſgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and *n* unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour *o* fryed.

13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering, *p* leavened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an *q* heave-offering unto the Lord, and it ſhall be the prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings for thankſgiving, ſhall *r* be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering *be a* ſ vow, or a *s* voluntary offering, it ſhall be eaten *y* ſame day *y* he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the *u* third day ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall *x* not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an *y* abomination, and the ſoul that eateth of it ſhall *z* bear his iniquity.

19 And the fleſh that *a* toucheth any unclean thing, ſhall not be eaten; it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be clean ſhall eat thereof.

20 But the ſoul that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſs upon him, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the ſoul that ſhall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanneſs of *b* man, or *any* unclean beaſt, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of

a Lev. 5. 6
b Lev. 2. 3.
c Lev. 6. 25.
d Lev. 1. 5.
e Heb. *ſin.* 2 Cor. 5. 21. Iſaiah 53. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
f Gen. 3. 21. *and* 27. 16. Rom. 13. 13. Ph. 3. 9.
g Lev. 2. 5. 6.
h Gal. 6. 6. 1 Cor. 9. 7.
i Lev. 5. 13. Heb. 13. 15. Geneſ. 28. 20. Pſalm 107. 4.
k Lev. 22. 29. Pſalm 50. 14. 2 Chr. 29. 31. *and* 33. 16.
l Lev. 2. 4.
m Lev. 2. 4.
n Lev. 7. 8. Matth. 13. 33.
o Exo. 29. 27.
p Deut. 12. 6. Lev. 22. 30.
q Num. 30. 2.
r Lev. 22. 23.
s Exo. 10. 12. Gen.
t Nu. 18. 27.
u Lev. 19. 7. Iſaiah 65. 4.
x Gen. 19. 15.
y Deut. 12. 15.
z Lev. 17. *and* 15. *ch.*
a Lev. 5. 15.
b Lev. 7. 20.

s 1 Co. 10. 18.
t Lev. 22. 21. 27.
u Deu. 12. 17.
x Exo. 22. 31.
Lev. 17. 15.
Deut. 14. 21.
Ezek. 4. 14. *and* 44. 31.
y V. 20. 27.
z Lev. 3. 17. *and* 17. 14.
Gen. 9. 4.
a Lev. 3. 5.
b Lev. 2. 5.
Exod. 29. 24.
Prov. 23. 26.
1 Chr. 28. 9.
Rom. 6. 3, 4.
Phil. 3. 10.
Lev. 8. 27. *and* 9. 21.
c Jam. 1. 17.
Phil. 4. 18.
Prov. 15. 8.
d 1 Ch. 29. 11.
Exod. 29. 22.
e Gen. 13. 17.
2 Cor. 9. 13.
f Lev. 7. 31.
g Exo. 28. 41.
1 Cor. 12. 28.
h Exo. 29. 9. *and* 28. 41.
1 King. 13. 33.
i Exo. 29. 22.
Gal. 4. 24.
k Heb. 10. 1.
Isaiah 53. 10.

the fat of the ſacrifice of *s* peace-offerings, even *t* ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

24 ¶ And the fat of the *u* beaſt, and the fat of that which dieth of it ſelf, and the fat of that which is torn with beaſts, may be uſed in any other uſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it.

25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoul that eateth *it*, ſhall *x* be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye ſhall eat no manner of *y* blood, *whether it be* of fowl, or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatſoever ſoul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 *b* His own hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with *z* breſt, it ſhall he bring, that the breſt may be *a* waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the prieſt ſhall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breſt ſhall be Aarons and his ſons.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye give unto the prieſt for *b* an heave-offering, of the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the ſons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, ſhall have *c* the right ſhoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breſt and the heave-ſhoulder have I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron *d* prieſt, and unto his ſons, by a ſtatute *e* for ever, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the *f* anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he preſented them to miniſter unto the LORD in the prieſts office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, *by a* ſtatute forever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſin-offering, and of the treſpaſs-offering, and of the *g* conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in *h* mount Sinai, in the day *h* he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their *i* oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſs of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſons. 14 Their ſin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

l Exo. 28. 1.
b Exo. 30. 22.
c Exo. 29. 1, 2. Lev. 4. 3.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, 2 Take *a* Aaron and his ſons with him, and the garments, and the *b* anointing oyl, and a bullock for the *c* ſin-offering, and two rams, and a baſket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the *d* door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moſes did *e* as the LORD commanded him; and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron & his ſons, and waſhed them with *f* water.

7 And he put upon him the *g* coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, & bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the *h* breſt-plate upon him: alſo he put in the breſt-plate the *i* Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: alſo upon the mitre, *even* upon his *k* forefront did he put the golden plate, the *l* holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes took the *m* anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that *was* therein, & ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his *n* veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon *o* Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 And he brought the bullock for the *p* ſin-offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid *q* their hands upon the head of the bullock for the *r* ſin-offering.

15 And he *s* ſlew it, and Moſes took the blood, and put *it* upon the *t* horns of the altar round about with his finger, and *u* purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and *x* ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the *y* fat that *was* upon the inwards, & the *z* caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moſes burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his fleſh and his dung, he burnt with fire *a* without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the *b* burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he *c* killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the Lord, as *d* LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he brought the other, *e* ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon *f* great toe of his right *g* foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their *g* right foot:

and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of f oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet fauour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the brest and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses k part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the l anointing oyl, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him; and sanctified Aaron and his garments, & his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh m at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as n I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which o remaineth of the flesh & of f bread, shall ye burn w fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in p seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement q for you.

35 Therefore shall ye r abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep s the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people.* 23 *Moses and Aaron bless the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.*

AND it came to pass on t eighth u day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the x elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, & y offer *them* before the Lord.

3 And unto z children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb; *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will a appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and b g glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, c Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement d for thy self and for the people; and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in f blood, and put *it* upon h the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the i fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the m hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the n pieces thereof, and the head; and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did o wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, & offered it p for sin, as q first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the r manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and r took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the s morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, (which he f sprinkled upon the altar round about,)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the t rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver:

20 And they put the x fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for y a wave-offering, before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift z up his hand towards the people, & a blessed them; & b came down c from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron d went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and e blessed the people: and the f glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before g the LORD, and h consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, & y fat: *which* when all the people saw, they i shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu offering strange fire, are burnt by fire.* 3 *The priests going into the tabernacle are forbidden wine.*

NOw a Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, b took either of them his c censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and c offered strange fire before the LORD, which he

f Lev. 7. Rev. 8.

g Exo. 24. 16. Ezek. 43. 2.
i Joh. 3. 1, 2.
Exod. 40. 34, 35.
h Lev. 8. 10. Hebr. 9. 4.
i Lev. 8. 34. Hebr. 9. 7. and 5. 3. and 7. 27.
k Lev. 4. 5, 6. 7. and 4. 13, 17, 25.
l Lev. 4. 8, 9, 10.
1 Per. 3. 18. Isa. 4. 4.
1 Thes. 5. 23.
m Lev. 4. 11.
n Lev. 1. 6, 8.
o Lev. 1. 9.
p Heb. 9. 10.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
q Lev. 1, 10.
r Lev. 2. 2.
s Exo. 29. 38, 39.
t Lev. 3. 2.
u Lev. 3. 9.
x Lev. 4. 8.
y Lev. 7. 30.
z Isa. 49. 22.
a 1 Ch. 23. 13.
b Exo. 20. 26.
c v. 7.
d Exo. 33. 7, 8.
e Psal. 118. 26.
f Exo. 16. 10.
g 1 Sa. 7. 3.

commanded them not.

2 And there went *a* out fire from the LORD, and *x* devoured them, and they died *y* before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be *z* sanctified in them that come *b* nigh me, and before all the people I will be *c* glorified: and Aaron *k* held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the *l* uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary *m* out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon *o* all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the *p* burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the *q* anointing oyl of the LORD *u* upon you: and they did according to *r* word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink *s* wine nor strong † drink, thou, nor thy sons *w* thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of *y* congregation, lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may / put difference between holy and unholy; and between unclean, and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all *y* statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, & unto Eleazar, & unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take *y u* meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, & eat it without leaven beside *y* altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And *y* wave-breast and heav-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou & thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, for *they be* thy due, and thy sons due, *which* are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings of *y* children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute forever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moses *y* diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, & behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you *z* to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the *a* holy *place*: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been *b* accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, *c* he was content.

a Lev. 9. 24. *b* Heb. 12. 29. *y* Lev. 1. 3. *z* Eze. 20. 41. *k* Eze. 42. 13. *l* 2 Th. 1. 10. *k* Pfal. 39. 9. *l* Exo. 6. 18, 20. *m* Isuk. 7. 14. *n* Num. 3. 18. *o* Josh. 7. 1, 2. *p* Pfal. 119. 120. *q* Lev. 8. 2, 20. *r* Heb. *by the hand* That is, all kinds of drink, whereof (men may be made drunk. *s* Ezek. 44. 23. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26. Lev. 20. 25. *t* Mal. 2. 7. Mat. 28. 20. *u* Lev. 2. 10. Mal. 2. 7.

x Lev. 7. 34. *y* Lev. 9. 15.

z 1 Pe. 2. 24. John. 1. 29. Exod. 28. 38. *and* 34. 6. Lev. 20. 19. *a* Lev. 4. 10. *b* Heb. 13. 11. *and* 6. 30. *and* 16. 27.

c Mat. 12. 3. 2 Chr. 30. 18, 19, 20. Ha. 7.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may be eaten, & what not.* 9 *What fishes,* 13 *and fowls.* 29 *The creeping things, which are unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses & *a* to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the *b* children of Israel, saying, These *are* the beasts which ye shall *c* eat among *d* all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is *e* cloven-footed, *and f* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the *g* camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the *h* coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the *i* hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And the *k* swine, though he divide the hoof, & be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye *l* not touch: they *are* unclean to you.

9 These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath *m* fins and scales in the waters, in the sea, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, & in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, *w* is in the waters, they *shall be n* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their *o* flesh, but you shall have their carcase in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 And these *are they* which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination, The *p* eagle, and the *q* ossifrage, the *r* ospray,

14 And the *s* vulture, and the *t* kite, after his kind:

15 Every *u* raven after his kind:

16 And the *x* owl, and the *y* night-hawk, and *z* cuckow, and the *a* hawk after his kind,

17 And the *b* little owl, and the *c* cormorant, and the *d* great owl,

18 And the *e* swan, and the *f* pellican, and the *g* gier-eagle,

19 And the *h* stork, the *i* heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the *k* locust after his kind, and the bald-locust after his kind, & the beetle after his kind, & *l* grashopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean *m* until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *aught* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes

ches, and be unclean until the even.
26 *The carcases* of every beast which diuideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.
27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.
28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.
29 These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the *n* weasel, & the mouse, & the *o* tortois after his kind,
30 And the † ferret, & the *q* camelion, & the lizard, and the *r* snail, & the mole.
31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.
32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them when they are dead *s* doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into *t* water, & it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.
33 And every earthen vessel whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.
34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: & all drink, *v* may be drunk in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.
35 And every thing whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* † oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, & shall be unclean unto you.
36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit *wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.
37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any *x* sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.
38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.
39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die: he that *y* toucheth the *z* carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the *a* even.
40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall *b* wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.
41 And every *c* creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten.
42 Whatsoever goeth upon the *d* belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath *e* more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat: for they *are* an abomination.
43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.
44 For *f* I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore *g* sanctifie your selves, & ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.
45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be *h* your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.
46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth.
47 To *k* make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A womans purification after childbirth,* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 *a* Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have *b* conceived seed, and born a *c* man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days: according to the days of the *d* separation for her *e* infirmity, shall she be unclean.
3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his *g* foreskin shall be circumcised.
4 And she shall then continue in † blood of her *h* purifying *i* three and thirty days: she shall *k* touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until *l* the days of her purifying be fulfilled.
5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.
6 And when the days of her purifying are *m* fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove *n* for a sin-offering, unto † congregation, unto † priest:
7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make *o* an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the † issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male *q* or female.
8 And if she be *r* not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens guiding the priest to discern the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,
2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, *a* a scab, or *b* bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the *c* plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron † priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.
3 And *d* the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: & *when* † hair in the plague is turned *e* white, & the plague in sight *be f* deeper than the skin of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and † pronounce him unclean.
4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *g him that hath* the plague seven days.
5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days *more*.
6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: & behold, if the

Deut. 14. Psal. 7. 14. 4 Gen. 7. 14. Tit. 1. 15. 2. 14. † Exo. 20. 1. 2 Co. 5. 8. Rom. 14. Matt. 7. 15.

n Matt. 23. 30.
o Gen. 1. 11.
p Lev. 11. 29. Col. 2. 11.
q Lev. 9. 11.
r Lev. 15. 20.
s Hag. 2. 13.
t Gal. 4. 4. Matt. 3. 15.
u Luke 2. 21.
v Lev. 12. 6.
x 2 Co. 5. 21.
y Heb. 13. 4.
z 1 Cor. 7. 14.
a Matt. 5. 29.
b Gal. 3. 28.
c 2 Co. 8. 9.

a Psal. 41. 8. Deut. 32. 5.
b Psal. 38. 5. Isa. 1. 6.
c Lev. 14. 3. Deut. 24. 8.
d Rom. 3. 20. and 7. 7. Psal. 39. 8. 9. 10.
e Hos. 7. 9.
f Ezek. 16. 30.
g 2 Sa. 12. 2. 1. Kin. † Heb. *pluits him.*
h Gen. 17. 12. Col. 2. 11. Luke 2. 22. 1 v. 3.
i Lev. 15. 20. Gal. 4. 4. Mar. 3. 15. Luke 2. 21.
k Lev. 12. 4. Heb. 13. 4. 1 Cor. 7. 14. Mar. 5. 29. Gal. 3. 28. 2 Co. 8. 9.
l Lev. 15. 19. Luke 2. 22.
m Lev. 12. 6.
n 2 Co. 5. 21.
o Heb. 13. 4.
p 1 Cor. 7. 14.
q Mar. 5. 29. Gal. 3. 28.
r 2 Co. 8. 9.

plague be somwhat dark, & the plague
spread not in the skin, the priest shall
pronounce him clean: it is but a scabbe:
a Ezek. 36. 25. he shall b wash his clothes, & be clean.
26. 27. 7 But if the scab i spread much
2 Cor. 7. 1. abroad in the skin, after that he hath
Heb. 10. 22. been seen of the priest for his clean-
Prov. 20. 9. sing, he shall be seen of y priest again.
1 Joh. 1. 8, 9. 8 And if the priest see, that, behold,
John 13. 10. the scab k spreadeth in the skin, then
Lev. 27. 34. the priest shall l pronounce him un-
2 Tim. 2. 17. clean: it is a leprosie.
1 Joh. 1. 6. 9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is
Psalm 38. 3. in a man, then he shall be brought
Lam. 4. 1, 7. unto the priest;
2 Tim. 2. 17. 10 And the priest shall see him: and
Jv. 3. behold, if the rising be white in the
Rom. 6. 12, skin, & it have turned the hair white,
14, 20. and there be m quick raw flesh in the
m v. 24. rising;
2 Kin. 20. 7. 11 It is an old leprosie in the skin
Num. 12. 12. of his flesh, and the priest shall pro-
n v. 44. nounce him unclean, and shall not shut
13. 17. him up: for he is unclean.
† Heb. make clean the plague. 12 And if a leprosie break out
abroad in the skin, and the leprosie
cover all the skin n of him that hath y
plague, from his head even to his
foot, wheresoever the priest looketh:
13 Then the priest shall consider:
and behold, if the leprosie have co-
vered all his flesh, he shall † pronounce
him clean that hath the plague: it
is all turned white: he is clean.
14 But when raw flesh appeareth in
him, he shall be unclean.
15 And the priest shall see the raw
flesh, and pronounce him to be un-
clean: for the raw flesh is unclean:
it is o a leprosie.
16 Or if the raw flesh turn again,
and be changed unto white, he shall
come unto the priest;
17 And the priest shall see him: and
behold, if the plague be turned into
white, then the priest shall pronounce
him clean that hath the plague: he
is clean.
o 1 Co. 11. 31. 1 John 1. 9. Gal. 2. 16. Ephes. 2. 5.
18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, even
in the skin thereof, was ‡ a bile, and
‡ Or hot ulcer. or, push. is healed;
19 And in the place of the bile there
be a white rising, or a bright spot
white, and somwhat reddish, and
it be shewed to the priest;
20 And if when the priest seeth it,
behold, it be in sight lower than the
skin, and the hair thereof be turned
white; the priest shall pronounce him
unclean: it is a plague of leprosie
p Exo. 15. 26. Matt. 13. 15. q 2 Pet. 2. 20. broken out of the bile.
21 But if the priest look on it, and
behold, there be no white hairs there-
in, and if it be not lower than the
skin, but be somwhat dark; then the
priest shall shut him up seven days.
22 And if it spread much abroad in
the skin, then the priest shall pro-
nounce him unclean: it is a plague.
23 But if the bright spot stay in his
place, and spread not, it is a burning
bile; and the priest shall pronounce
him clean.
r v. 28. † Heb. burning of fire. Rom. 1. 27. s v. 19. Rev. 14. 15. John 4. 34. t Acts 20. 28. Heb. 13. 7. x Tim. 3. 2. 24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the
skin, whereof there is r a hot † burn-
ing, and the quick flesh that burneth
have a s white bright spot, somwhat
reddish, or white;
25 Then the priest shall t look upon
it: and behold, if the hair in the bright
spot be turned white, and it be in
sight deeper than the skin; it is a le-
prosie broken out of the burning: where-
fore the priest shall pronounce him
unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.
26 But if the priest look on it, and
behold, there be no white hair in the
bright spot, and if it be not lower than the
other skin, but be somwhat darks then
the priest shall u shut him up seven
days.
27 And the priest shall look upon
him the seventh day: and if it be
spread x much abroad in the skin, then
the priest shall pronounce him un-
clean: it is the plague of leprosie.
28 And if the bright spot stay in
his place, & y spread not in the skin,
but it be somwhat dark; it is a rising
of the burning, and the priest shall
pronounce him clean: for it is an in-
flamation of the burning.
29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a
plague upon the z head or the a beard:
30 Then y priest shall see the plague:
and behold, if it be in sight deep-
er than the skin, and there be in it
a yellow thin hair, then the priest shall
pronounce him unclean: it is a dry
scall, even a leprosie upon b the head
or beard.
31 And if the priest look on the
plague of the scall, and behold, it be
not in sight deeper than the skin, and
that there is no c black hair in it, then
the priest shall shut up him that hath
the plague of the scall seven days.
32 And in the seventh day the priest
shall look on the plague: and behold,
if the scall spread not, and there be
in it no yellow hair, and the scall be
not d in sight deeper than the skin;
33 He shall be e shaven, but the scall
shall he not shave: and the priest
shall shut up him that hath the scall
seven days more.
34 And in the seventh day the
priest shall look on the scall: and be-
hold, if the scall be not spread in the
skin, not be in sight deeper than the
skin, then the priest shall pronounce
him clean: and he shall wash his
clothes, and be clean.
35 But if the scall spread much in
the skin f after his cleansing;
36 Then the priest shall look on
him: and behold, if the scall be spread
in the skin, the priest shall not seek
for yellow hair; he is unclean.
37 But if the scall be in his sight at a
stay, and that there is black hair
grown up therein; the scall is healed,
he is clean: and g the priest shall pro-
nounce him clean.
38 ¶ If a man also or h a woman
have in the skin of their flesh bright
spots, even white bright spots;
39 Then the priest shall look: and
behold, if the bright spots in the skin
of their flesh be darkish white; it is
a freckled spot that groweth in the
skin: i he is clean.
40 And the man whose k hair is fallen
off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.
41 And he that hath his l hair fall
off, from the part of his head toward
his face, he is forehead bald: yet is
he clean.
42 And if there be in the bald
head, or m bald forehead, a white red-
dish sore; it is a leprosie sprung up in
his bald head, or his bald forehead.
43 Then the priest shall look upon it;
and behold, if the rising of the sore be
white reddish in his bald head, or in
his bald forehead, as the leprosie ap-
pearech in the skin of the flesh;
44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean,
the priest shall pronounce him utter-
ly unclean, his plague is in n his head.
45 And the leper in whom the
plague is, his clothes shall be o rent, & p
his head bare, & he shall q put a co-
vering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, r Unclean, unclean.
u 27. x Gen. 9. 29. Lev. 10. 6. 1 Gen. 41. Lev. 10. 6. Num. 18. 22. 20. 10. y Mi. 3. Ezek. 24. 17. z Lam. 4. 15. Mic. 3. 11.

days wherein the plague
is in him, he shall be defiled;
he is unclean: he shall *r* dwell alone,
without the camp; *shall* his habitati-
on *be*.

47 The garment also, that the
plague of leprosie is in, *whether it be a*
woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it *be* in the warp, or
woof, of linen, or of woollen; whether
in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or
reddish in the garment, or in the skin,
either in the warp, or in the woof, or
in any thing of skin; it *is* a plague of
leprosie, and shall be shewed unto
the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon
the plague, and shut up it *that hath*
the plague seven days.

51 And he shall look on the plague
on the seventh day: if the plague be
spread in the garment, either in the
warp, *or in* the woof, or in a skin, *or in*
any work *s* is made of skin; a plague
is a f fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that gar-
ment, whether warp, or woof, in wool-
len or in linen, or any thing of skin,
wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fret-
ting leprosie; it shall be burnt in *s* fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and
behold, the plague be not spread in
the garment, either in the warp, or
in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command
that they wash *the thing* wherein the
plague *is*, and he shall shut it up
seven days more.

55 And the priest shall look on the
plague after that it is washed: and
behold, if the plague have not chang-
ed his *t* colour, and the plague be not
spread, it *is* unclean, thou shalt
burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward,
whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and be-
hold the plague *be* somwhat dark after
the washing of it: then he shall rend
it out of the garment, or out of the
skin, or out of the warp, or out of
the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the gar-
ment, either in the warp or in *s* woof,
or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spread-
ing *plague*: thou shalt burn that
wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp,
or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin
it be, which thou shalt wash, if the
plague be departed from them, then
it shall be *u* washed the *x* second time,
and *shall be* clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of
leprosie in a garment of woollen or
linen, either in the warp, or woof, or
any thing of skin, to pronounce it
clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signs of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper,
in the day of his cleansing: he shall
be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out
of the camp; and the priest shall
look, and behold, if the plague of le-
prosie be *a* healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to
take for him that is to be cleansed,
two birds *b* alive, *and* clean, *c* and
cedarwood, *c* and scarlet, *c* and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that
one of the birds be killed in a *d* ear-
then vessel, over *t* running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall
take it, and the cedar-wood, and the
scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip
them *&* the living bird in *b* the blood
of the bird that was killed over the
running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him
that *e* is to be cleansed from the lepro-
sie, *f* seven times, *&* shall *k* pronounce
him clean, and shall let the living
bird *l* loose into the *m* open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall
wash his clothes, and shave off all his
hair, and *n* wash himself in water, that
he may be clean: and after *y* he shall
come into the camp, and shall tarry
abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day,
that he shall shave *o* all his hair off his
head, and his beard, and his eye-
brows, even all his hair he shall have
off: he shall wash his clothes,
also he shall wash his flesh in water,
and he shall *p* be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall
take *q* two he-lambs without *r* blem-
ish, and one ew-lamb of *s* first year
without blemish, and three tenth deals
of fine flour for a meat-offering, min-
gled with *s* oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the priest that maketh *him*
clean, shall present the man that is to
be made clean, & those things be-
fore the LORD, *at* the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-
lamb, and offer him for a *u* trespass-
offering, and the log of oyl, and
wave them for a wave-offering before
the LORD.

13 And he shall slay *s* lamb in *s* place
x where he shall kill the sin-offering,
& the burnt-offering, in *s* holy place:
for as the sin-offering *y* is the priests,
so *is* the trespass-offering: it *is* most
holy.

14 And the priest shall take *some* of
the blood of the trespass-offering, and
the priest shall put *it* upon the *z* tip of
the right ear of him that is to be
cleansed, and upon the thumb of his
right hand, and upon the great toe
of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of
the log of oyl, and pour *it* into the
palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right
finger in the oyl that *is* in his left
hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl
with his finger, seven times before
the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is*
in his hand, shall the priest put upon
the tip of the right ear of him that is
to be cleansed, and upon the thumb
of his right hand, and upon the great
toe of his right foot *a* upon the blood
of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the *b* oyl that
is in the priests hand, he shall pour
upon the head of him that is to be
cleansed: and the priest *c* shall make an
atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall *d* offer the sin-
offering, and make an atonement for
him that *is* to be cleansed from his
uncleanness; and afterward he shall
kill *e* the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the
burnt-offering, & the *f* meat-offering
upon the altar: and the priest shall
make an atonement for him, and he
shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and *g* cannot get
so much; then he shall take one lamb
for a trespass-offering to *be* waved, to
make an atonement for him, and one

r Lev. 13. 46.
s Heb. 9. 19.
t Lev. 15. 13.
u Heb. 9. 10.
x Lev. 6. 27.
y Num. 18. 9.
z Exo. 29. 20. Lev. 8. 24.
2 Cor. 7. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 14, 15.
a v. 14.
b 1 Joh. 2. 20.
2 Cor. 1. 21.
c Exo. 30. 26.
1 John 2. 1, 2.
d Heb. 10. 8, 9.
e Lev. 1. 4.
f Lev. 2. 1.
g ver. 22, 30, 32. Lev. 27. 8.
h 2 Sa. 9. 7.
i 1 Jo. 3. 3.
k Lev. 1. 3.
l Exo. 12. 5.
m Heb. 9. 13.
n Exo. 19. 10. Num. 8. 7.
o 1 Co. 6. 11.
p Ephe. 5. 26.
q Lev. 6. 26, 27.
r Exo. 29. 1. Lev. 1. 10.
s Lev. 7. 1. Heb. 13. 11.
t Lev. 6. 28.
1 Cor. 9. 13.
u Exo. 29. 20. Lev. 8. 24.
2 Cor. 7. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 14, 15.
x Lev. 4. 24. Heb. 13. 11.
y Lev. 6. 26.
1 Cor. 10. 18.
Heb. 9. 14.
1 John 1. 7.
2 Cor. 13. 4.
Heb. 12. 24.
2 Cor. 4. 7.
2 Kin. 5. 10.
Psalm 51. 2.
z Lev. 13. 36. Isa. 53. 4.
a Heb. 9. 13.
b Exo. 19. 10. Num. 8. 7.
1 Jo. 3. 3.
c Lev. 1. 3.
d Exo. 12. 5.
2 Co. 1. 21, 22.
e Ephe. 5. 26.
f Isai. 53. 10.
g Lev. 1. 11. 7 Lev. 6. 26, 27.
1 Cor. 9. 13.
2 Exo. 29. 20. Lev. 8. 24.
2 Cor. 7. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 14, 15.
a v. 14, 28.
b 1 Jo. 2. 20.
2 Cor. 1. 21.
c Exo. 30. 26.
1 John 2. 1, 2.
d Isai. 53. 10.
e Lev. 2. 1.
Heb. 10. 8, 9.
Rom. 12. 1.
f Lev. 2. 1.
g ver. 22, 30, 32. Lev. 27. 8.

tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, & a log of oyl.

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumb of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyl that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to h cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie and scall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Mens uncleanness in their issues.* 13 *Their cleansing.* 19 *Womens uncleanness in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, & be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And

---

h Ezek. 3. 4. Deut. 28. 30.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
8 And if he chance the issue, g spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, & be unclean until the even.
9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, h hath issue, shall be unclean.
10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and i bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
12 And the k vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.
13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.
14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.
15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, for his l issue.
16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.
17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.
18 The woman also, with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.
19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be m put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.
20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.
21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sate upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.
24 And if any man n lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.
25 ¶ And if a woman have an issue of her blood o many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run p beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean.
26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: & whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean as the uncleanness of her separation.
27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in a water, and be unclean until the even.
28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self q seven days, & after that she shall be clean.
29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, & bring them unto the priest, to the r door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make s an atonement for her before t the Lord, for the issue of her uncleanness.
31 Thus shall ye u separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; v they x die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.
32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;
33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, & of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

g Lev. 14. 8.
h Hag. 1. 26. Ezek. 23. 42.
i Lev. 11. 25. 40. & 16. 26. 28. & 17. 15. Num. 19. 7. 8. 21.
k Lev. 6. 28. & 11. 33. & 15. 12.
l Lev. 12. 2. 5.
m Ezek. 18. 6. & 22. 10.
n Lev. 18. 19. & 20. 18.
o Mat. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.
p Ezek. 36. 25. 29. & 37. 23. Zech. 13. 1.
q Lev. 12. 5.
r John 19. 34. 1 Lev. 17. 3. 4. Heb. 10. 19. Ephes. 2. 21. 22.
s Lev. 1. 4. & 4. 20. 26. 31. & 5. 6. 10. 13. 16. 18. & 6. 7. & 19. 22. & 23. 28. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Joh. 1. 7. 9. & 2. 1. 2. & 4. 10.
t Lev. 16. 30. Psalm 130. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 22. Psalm 132. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Lev. 1. 3. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Heb. 5. 1. 2. & 7. 28. Acts 20. 28. 1 Tim. 3. 4. Gen. 7. 2. 3 Lev. 8. 3. 9. Prov. 16. 33. Josh. 18. 10. 1 Sam. 14. 41. 1 Jon. 1. 7.
u Lev. 20. 25. Deut. 14. 3. Ezra 6. 21. Ezek. 44. 23.
v Num. 5. 3.
x Lev. 22. 9. Num. 18. 32.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high priest must enter in the holy place.* 11. *The sin-offering for himself.* 15 *and for the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses a after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died;
2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he b come not at all times into the c holy place within the vail d before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.
3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: e with a young bullock for a sin-offering, & a ram for a burnt-offering.
4 He shall put on the f holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his g flesh, & shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he h wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.
5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a i sin-offering, and one ram for k a burnt-offering.
6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is l for himself, and make an atonement for himself, m and for his house.
7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at n the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
8 And Aaron shall o cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.
9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.
10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make q an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.
11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering which is for r himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offer-

a Lev. 10. 1. 2.
b Exo. 20. 10. Heb. 9. 6. 7. 8.
c Lev. 17. 27.
d Exo. 25. 22.
e Heb. 9. 7. 8. 13.
f Exod. 29. 4.
g Ezek. 44. 17. 18. 2 Cor. 5. 19.
h Heb. 10. 22. Psalm 132. 9. 2 Co. 5. 21.
i Lev. 4. 21.
k Lev. 1. 3. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Heb. 5. 1. 2. & 7. 28. Acts 20. 28. 1 Tim. 3. 4. Gen. 7. 2. 3 Lev. 8. 3. 9. Prov. 16. 33. Josh. 18. 10. 1 Sam. 14. 41. 1 Jon. 1. 7.

ring, which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a ᵉ censer ᶠ full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet ᵍ incense beaten small, and bring *it* ʰ within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before ⁱ LORD, that ᵏ the cloud of the incense may cover the ˡ mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the ᵐ blood of the bullock, & ⁿ sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat, eastward; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger ᵒ seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering ᵖ *that is* for the people, and bring his blood ᵍ within the vail, and do with that blood ʳ as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement ˢ for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleannesses.

17 And there shall be ᵗ no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and ᵘ put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesses of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of ʷ reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live-goat.

21 And Aaron shall ˣ lay both his hands upon the head of the live-goat, & ʸ confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, ᶻ putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of a ᵃ fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land ᵇ not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the ᶜ wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy ᵈ place, and shall ᵉ leave them there.

24 And he shall ᶠ wash his flesh ᵍ with water in the ʰ holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and ⁱ offer his burnt-offering, & the burnt-offering of ᵏ the people, & make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the ˡ fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let ᵐ go the goat for the ⁿ scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe ᵒ his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for a sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in ᵖ to make an atonement in ᵍ holy *place*, shall one carry forth ʳ without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And ˢ this shall be a ᵗ statute for ever unto you: *that* in the ᵘ seventh month, on the ˣ tenth day of the month, ye shall ʸ afflict your souls, and do ᶻ no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall ᵃ *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of ᵇ rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute forever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall ᶜ consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments:

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting ᵈ statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, ᵉ for all their sins, ᶠ once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

37. ᵃ Acts 20. 28. ᵉ Heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slain beasts must be offered at the door of the tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to devils.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them. This *is* the thing which the ᵃ LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the ᵇ door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD, ᶜ before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood, & that man shall be ᵈ cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, ᵉ which they offer in the ᶠ open field, even ᵍ that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto ᵍ the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, & offer them *for* peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall ʰ sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, & burn the fat for ᵇ a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto ⁱ devils, after whom they ᵏ have gone: a whoring. This shall be a statute forever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or ˡ sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the ᵐ door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there is* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *a* is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls, for *b* it is *c* blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers *d* sojourn among you, *e* which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even *f* pour out the blood thereof, and *g* cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which *h* died of *it self*, or that which was *i* torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawful marriages. 23 and unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *a* I *am* the LORD *b* your God.

3 After the doings of the land of *c* Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of *d* Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye *e* walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do *f* my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall *g* live in them: I *am* *h* Lord.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their i* nakedness: I *am* *k* LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy *l* father, or the nakedness of thy mother, thou shalt not uncover: she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy father's *m* wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy *n* father's nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wives daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy *o* daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy *p* brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her near kinswoman: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife *q* to her sister, to *q* vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt *r* not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is *s* put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not *t* lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy *u* seed pass through *the fire* to *x* Molech, neither shalt thou *y* profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not *z* lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou *a* lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these *b* nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I *do* *c* visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land *it self* *d* vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger *e* sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land *f* spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be *g* cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine *h* ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall *a* be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep *b* my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 *c* Turn ye not unto *d* idols, nor make to your selves *e* molten gods: I *am* the *f* LORD your God.

5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of *g* peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be *h* burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the

n Gen. 38. 28.
o Mat. 22. 24.
p Mal. 19. 8.
q 1 Sa. 1. 6.
r Lev. 12. 2.
s Eze. 18. 6.
t Lev. 20. 10.
u Deut. 18. 10.
x 2 Kin. 16. 3.
Psalm 106. 37.
y Am. 2. 7.
z Gen. 19. 5.
a 1 Kin. 15. 12.
Acts 7. 42.
b 2 Kin. 21. 2.
Neh. 13. 15.
c Rom. 1. 24.
d Lev. 18. 25.
Jerem. 9. 19.
e Lev. 18. 26.
Rev. 21. 8.
Heb. 13. 4.
Amos 6. 8.
Zeph. 1. 8.
f Lev. 18. 28.
Num. 33. 52.
g Gen. 17. 14.
Exod. 31. 14.
Lev. 7. 20.
Deut. 22. 24.
1 Cor. 5. 13.
Gen. 19. 5.
Jude 7.
a Lev. 20. 26.
Rom. 12. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 15.
16.
b Prov. 1. 8.
c Lev. 23. 32.
d Deut. 30. 17.
e 1 Cor. 8. 4.
Psalm 97. 7.
f Lev. 26. 1.
g Lev. 3. 1.
h Lev. 7. 15.

thereof, this thy *a* sin is *abominable*: it shall
24. 16. not be accounted.
k Lev. 19. 10. 24 Therefore *c every one* that eateth it
5. 7. shall bear *k* his iniquity, because he
l Lev. 19. hath profaned the hallowed thing of
23. 22. the LORD: and that soul shall be cut
m Deu. off from among his people.
23. 20. 9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest
n Num. of your land, thou shalt *l* not wholly
18. 12. reap the corners of thy field; neither
Deut. shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy
24. 17. harvest.
o Acts 10 Thou shalt not glean thy
5. 3. vineyard; neither shalt thou gather
p Jam. *m* every grape of thy vineyard: thou
4. 2. shalt *n* leave them for the poor and
Exod. stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
20. 7. 11 Ye shall not steal, neither *o* deal
q Mat. falsly, neither lie one to another.
5. 34. 12 And ye shall not swear by my
r 1 Th. name *p* falsly, neither shalt thou pro-
4. 6. phane the *q* name of thy God: I *am*
s Jam. the LORD.
5. 4. 13 Thou shalt not *r* defraud thy
t Rom. neighbour, neither rob him: the *s* wages
12. 19. of him that is hired shall not abide
u Rom. with thee all night until the morning.
14. 13. 14 Thou shalt *t* not curse the deaf,
x Pial. nor *u* put a stumbling-block before the
82. 2. blind, but shalt fear thy God: I *am*
y Prov. the LORD.
18. 5. 15 Ye shall do no *x* unrighteousness
z Pro. in judgment: thou shalt not *y* respect
11. 13. the person of the poor, nor honor the
a Ezec. person of the mighty: *but* in righteous-
22. 9. ness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.
b Matt. 16 Thou shalt not go up and down
5. 43. as *z* a rate-bearer among thy people:
† Or, neither shalt thou *a* stand against the
that thou bear not false witness against thy brother. blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.
17 Thou shalt *b* not hate thy bro-
ther in thine heart: thou shalt in any
wise rebuke thy neighbour, † and not
c Rom. suffer sin upon him.
13. 9. 18 Thou shalt *c* not avenge, nor bear
d 2 Sa. any *d* grudge against the children of thy
13. 22. people, but thou shalt love thy neigh-
e Gal. bour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.
2. 16. 19 Ye shall keep my statutes:
and. Thou shalt not let thy *e* cattel gender
3. 9, 10, with a diverse kind: thou shalt not
11. sow thy field with mingled seed: nei-
Deut. ther shall a garment mingled of linen
22. 9. and *f* woollen come upon thee.
f Deut. 20 And whosoever lieth *g* carnally
22. 11. with a woman that is a bond-maid
g Lev. betrothed to an husband, and not at
18. 22. all redeemed, nor freedom given her,
h Deut. she shall be scourged; they shall not be
22. 24. put to death, because she was *h* not free.
21 And he shall bring his trespass-
offering unto the LORD, unto the door
of the tabernacle of the congregation,
even a ram for a trespass-offering.
22 And the priest shall make an
atonement for him with the ram of the
trespass-offering before the LORD,
for his sin which he hath done: and
the sin which he hath done, shall be
forgiven him.
i Num. 23 And when ye shall come into the
12. 17. *k* Pro. land, and shall have planted all manner
27. 18. Eccles. of trees for food, then ye shall count
11. 1, 2. the fruit thereof as uncircumcised:
l 1 Sam. three years shall it be as uncircumcised
14. 32. unto you, it shall not be eaten of.
m 1 Sa. 24 But in the fourth year all the fruit
21. 6. thereof shall be *i* holy to praise the
2 Kin. LORD *withal*.
17. 17. 25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat
of the fruit thereof, that it may yield
n Deu. unto you the *k* increase thereof: I *am*
18. 10. the LORD your God.
Isai. 26 Ye shall not eat *any thing l* with
2. 6. the blood, neither shall ye use *m* in-
o Lev. chantment, nor *n* observe times.
21. 5. 27 Ye shall not *o* round the corners of

your heads, neither shalt thou *p* mar
the corners of thy beard.
28 Ye shall not make any *q* cuttings in
your flesh for the *r* dead, nor print
any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.
29 Do not prostitute thy daugh-
ter, to cause her to be a whore: lest
the land fall to whoredom, and the
land become full of wickedness.
30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and
s reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the
LORD.
31 Regard not them that have
familiar spirits, neither seek after
y wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am*
the LORD your God.
32 Thou shalt rise up before the
hoary head, and honour the face of
the *a* old man, and fear thy God: I *am*
the LORD.
33 And if *b* a stranger sojourn with
thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.
34 *But* the stranger *c* dwelleth with
you, shall be as *c* one born amongst
you, and thou shalt love him as thy self;
for ye were strangers in the land of
Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.
35 Ye shall do no unrighteous-
ness in judgment, in *d* mete-yard, in
weight, or in measure.
36 *e* Just balances, just weights, a just
ephah, and a just hin shall ye have:
I *am* the LORD your God, which
brought you out of the land of Egypt.
37 Therefore shall ye observe all my
statutes, and all my judgments, and
do them: I *am* the LORD.

1 Tim. 3. 16, 17. Mat. 7.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
2 Again, thou shalt say to the
children of Israel, Whosoever *be he* of
the children of Israel, or of *a* stran-
gers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth
any of his seed unto *b* Molech, *c* he
shall surely be put to death: the people
of *d* land shall stone him with stones.
3 And I will *e* set my face against that
man, and will cut him off from among
his people: because he hath given of his
seed to Molech, *f* to defile my sanc-
tuary, *g* to profane *g* my holy name.
4 And if the people of the land do
any ways *h* hide their eyes from the
man, when he giveth of his seed un-
to Molech, and kill him not:
5 Then I will set *i* my face against that
man, and against his *k* family, and will
l cut him off, and all *g* go a whoring
after him, to commit whoredom with
Molech, from among their people.
6 And *m* the soul that turneth after
such as have familiar spirits, and af-
ter wizards, to go a whoring after
them, I will even set my face against
that soul, and will cut him off from
among his people.
7 *o* Sanctifie your selves therefore, *n*
and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD
your God.
8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and
do them: I *am* the LORD which
sanctifie you.
9 For every one that *p* curseth his
father or his mother, shall be surely
put *q* to death: he hath cursed his fa-
ther or his mother, his *r* blood *shall be*
b. upon him.
10 And the man that committeth
adultery with *another* mans wife, *even*
he that committeth adultery with
his neighbours wife, *s* the adulterer

the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife, hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their *u* blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man *x* lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, & see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness, it *is a* wicked thing; & they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having *b* her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered *c* the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be *d* cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it *is an* unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness, they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *e* spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with *f* milk and honey: *I am* the LORD your God, which have *g* separated you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put a difference between *h* clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make *i* your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated for you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for *k* I the LORD *am* holy, and have *l* severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

u Lev. 18. 29.
x Gen. 38. 24.
y Lev. 18. 22.
z Lev. 18. 17.
a Lev. 18. 12.
b Lev. 18. 19.
c Lev. 12. 7.
d Gen. 17. 14. Exod. 12. 15. 19. Lev. 7. 20. 21. 23. 27. 29. Num. 15. 30. 19. 13. 20.
e Lev. 18. 25. 28.
f Exod. 3. 8. 17. Num. 13. 27. Deut. 6. 3. Jer. 11. 5. Ezek. 20. 6. 15.
g Lev. 20. 26.
h Gen. 7. 2. Lev. 11. 47. Deut. 14. 6. Ezek. 22. 26. 44. 23.
i Lev. 11. 43. 44. Deut. 32. 46. Mark 7. 15. Luke 11. 39. Acts 10. 14. 15. 28. 11. 8. 9. Rom. 14. 14. 20. 1 Cor. 8. 7. 10. 25. 27. Heb. 9. 13. 10. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 15. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 20. Rev. 21. 27. 22. 15.
k Lev. 11. 44. 45. 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
l Lev. 20. 24. Num. 8. 14. 16. 1 Kings 8. 53. Isa. 56. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Tit. 2. 14.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the priests mourning.* 5 *Of their baldness.* 6 *Of their separation.* 7 *Of their marriages.* 16 And the LORD said unto Moses,

A Speak unto the *a* priests, the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be *b* defiled for the dead *c* among his people.

2 But for his *d* kin, that is near unto him, that *is* for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* he shall not defile himself, *being a* chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they *e* shave off the *b* corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not *g* profane the name of their God: for the *h* offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a *i* whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman *k* put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt *l* sanctify him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which *m* sanctify you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest *n* among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall *o* not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes;

11 Neither shall he *p* go in to any dead body, nor defile himself, for his father or for his mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: *q* for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: *I am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her *r* virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or an* harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of *s* his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for *t* I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any *u* blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: *a* blind man, or a *x* lame, or he that hath *a* flat nose, or any thing *b* superfluous,

19 Or a man that is *c* broken-footed, or *d* broken-handed,

20 Or a crook-backed, or a *e* dwarf, or that hath a *g* blemish in his eye, or be *h* scurvy, or *i* scabbed, or hath his *k* stones broken;

21 No man that hath a *l* blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the Lord made by fire: he hath a blemish; he

a Exod. 19. 22. 24. Lev. 1. 5. 2. 1-4. *b* Num. 19. 14. 19. 13. 20. *c* Num. 6. 6. 7. 11. *d* Lev. 18. 6. *e* Lev. 19. 27. *f* Lev. 10. 6. *g* Lev. 18. 21. 19. 12. *h* Lev. 21. 6. 8. 17. 21. 22. *i* Lev. 19. 29. *k* Deut. 24. 1. *l* Lev. 22. 9. *m* 1 Thes. 4. 3. 5. 23. *n* Exod. 29. 6. *o* Lev. 10. 6. *p* Num. 6. 7. *q* Exod. 29. 6. Lev. 8. 9. *r* Lev. 19. 29. *s* Exod. 2. 16. *t* Lev. 20. 8. *u* Lev. 22. 20. *x* Isa. 35. 6. Matt. 15. 30. 21. 14. Acts 3. 2. 14. 8. *y* Mal. 2. 7. Isa. 56. 10. *z* Gal. 2. 14. 1 Kings 18. 18. *a* Matt. 16. 23. Phil. 3. 2. *b* Tit. 1. 10. *c* Gal. 1. 16. *d* 1 Tim. 3. 3. *e* 1 Tim. 3. 6. *f* Phil. 3. 2. *g* Mat. 7. 3. 4. 1 Tim. 4. 2. *h* 2 Cor. 2. 17. 2 Pet. 2. 12. *i* 1 Tim. 6. 4.

3, 2, 3. Heb. 9. 14.

he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

4 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

Heb. 9. 6. 5 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

6 And Moses told it unto Aaron and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they a separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my b holy name, *in those things* which they c hallow unto me: *I am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the d holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his e uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: *I am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is a* leper, or hath a f running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean by the dead, or a man whose g seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever toucheth any h creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he i wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his k food.

8 That which *dieth* of itself, or is l torn with *beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: *I am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear m sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* n soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be *married* unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a o widow, or divorced, and p have no child, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her q youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the r fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 Or s suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his *x* vows, and for all his *y* free-will-offerings, *z* which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering;

19 *Ye shall offer a* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth *b* a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in *c* beeves, or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted; there shall be *d* no blemish therein.

22 *b* Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall *e* not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath *any* thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, *that* mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD *that which is* bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from *f* a stranger's hand shall ye offer *the* bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow or ewe, ye shall not kill *it* and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of g thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it *g* until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye *h* profane my holy name; but *i* I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD *which* t hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

1. c. and d. 11. John 17.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 *The sabbath.* 4 *The passover.* 9 *The sheaf of first-fruits.* 15 *Of Pentecost.* 23 *The feast of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feast of tabernacles.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the a feasts of the LORD, which ye shall b proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts.

3 ¶ Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* a sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do c no work therein: it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your d dwellings.

4 These are the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their e season.

5 In the fourteenth *day* of the *b* first month at even *is* the LORD'S

f passover.

8 And on the fifteenth day of the same month, *is* the feast of *k* unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

9 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no *l* servile work therein.

10 ¶ But ye shall offer an *m* offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: In the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then *n* ye shall bring a sheaf of *o* the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

13 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be *q* accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

14 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of *r* the first year, for a burntoffering unto the LORD.

15 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth-deals of *s* fine flour mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

16 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor *t* green ears, until the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

17 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the *u* wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be compleat:

18 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number *x* fifty days, and ye shall offer a *a* new meatoffering unto the LORD.

19 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of *b* two tenthdeals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with *c* leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

20 And ye shall offer with the bread *d* seven lambs without blemish, of the *e* first year, and one young bullock, & two rams: they shall be for a burntoffering unto the LORD with their meat-offering and their *f* drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

21 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for *g* a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

22 And the priest shall *h* wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the *i* priests.

23 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, *that* it may be an *k* holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

24 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the *m* seventh month, in the first *day* of the month shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of *n* blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

27 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh month, *there shall be* a day of *o* atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall *p* afflict your souls, & offer an *q* offering made by fire unto the LORD.

30 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

31 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in the same day, he shall be *r* cut off from among his people.

32 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

33 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

34 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the month at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

35 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

36 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the *s* feast of tabernacles for *t* seven days unto the LORD.

37 On the first day *shall be* a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

38 Seven days ye shall offer *x* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the *y* eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* † a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

39 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, *a* a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

40 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, & beside your *b* gifts, & beside all your *c* vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

41 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the *d* fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

42 And ye shall take you on the first day the *e* boughs of *f* goodly trees, *g* branches of palm-trees, and the *h* boughs of thick trees, & willows of the brook: and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven days.

43 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

44 Ye shall *i* dwell in booths seven days, all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

45 That your generations *m* may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell

8. 16. Levit. 23. 42. Genes. 33. 17. Job 27. 18. *m* Exod. 12. 37. Deut. 31. 10, 13. Neh. 8. 18.

w 1 Kl. 8. 2. 2 Chr. 5. 3. *x* Ezra 3. 11. 1 Chr. 15. 28. Numb. 10. 2. Hab. 3. Ephes. 4. 14. Luke 4. 19. Numb. 10. 2. Levit. 23. 24. Mark. 1. 12. 2 Levit. 6. 32. *y* Levit. 16. 29. *q* Num. 29. 7. *r* Gen. 17. 14. Levit. 16. 29. *s* John 7. 2. Deut. 16. 13. John 1. 14. *t* Rev. 7. 9. Zach. 14. 16. *t* Luke 1. 75. *u* Deut. 31. 10. Neh. 8. 18. *x* Nu. 29. 12. *y* John 7. 37. † Heb. *a day of restraint*. Num. 28. 17. Hab. 3. 17. *a* Num. 28. 15. *b* Deut. 16. 17. *c* Deut. 12. 6. *d* Exo. 23. 16. *e* Neh. 8. 16. Matth. 21. 8. *f* Neh. 8. 15. *g* Rev. 7. 9. Psalm 72. 13. Song 7. 7, 8. *h* Isa. 41. 19. Zach. 1. 8. Ps. 118. 27. Neh. 8. 15. *i* Deut. 16. 13. Judg. 9. 46. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 16. 1 Kl. 12. 32. Neh. 8. 14.

dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *The oyl for the lamps.* 5 *The shew-bread.* 10, 13, 23 *Touching blasphemy.* 17 *murder,* 18 *and dammage.*

a Exo. 27. 20.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they *a* bring unto thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause *b* the lamps to burn *c* continually.

b 1 Sa. 3. 3.
c Zac. 4. 6, 11, 12.

3 *d* Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall *f* Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it shall be a* statute *for* ever in your generations.

d Heb. 9. 3.
e Exod. 27. 21.
f Rev. 4. 5.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the *g* pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

g Exo. 25. 31.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake *h* twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

h Acts 26. 7. Gal. 6. 16. 1 Cor. 5. 7.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the *i* pure table, before the LORD.

i Exod. 25. 30.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for *k* a memorial, *even* an offering *made* by fire unto the LORD.

j Exod. 25. 24.
k Lev. 2. 2. Genes. 9. 14. 43. 16. 1 Sam. 6. 15. Song 3. 6.

8 *m* Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* of from the children of Israel by an *n* everlasting covenant.

l Ch. 23. 28.
m Neh. 10. 32.
n Lev. 24. 8. Eph. 2. 12.

9 And it shall be *p* Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

o Exod. 28. 43. Num. 18. 10.
p Lev. 6. 16.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish woman's son *q* blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they *r* brought him unto Moses (and his mother's name was *s* Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.)

q Exod. 20. 7. Lev. 24. 16.
r Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the Lord.*
s Num. 1. 2, 3.

12 And they put him in ward, *t* that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

t Num. 15. 34.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed *u* without the camp, and let all that heard him *v* lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

u Deu. 13. 9. *&* 17. 7.
v Lev. 1. 4.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall *x* bear his sin.

w Num. 15. 30. Deu. 17. 12.
x Lev. 5. 1.

16 And *w* he that blasphemeth the *y* name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

y Num. 20. 12. *&* 27. 14. Exod. 3. 15.

17 And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. *smiteth the life of.*

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him;

20 *a* Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

a Exod. 21. 18, 19, 21. Num. 35. 31. *&* Mat. 5. 38, 39.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it; and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and *b* stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

b Deu. 17. 5.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sabbath of the seventh year.* 8 *The year of jubile.* 14 *Of oppression,* 35 *Compassion on the poor.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses † in mount Sinai, saying,

† Or, *by.*

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into *a* the land which I give you, then shall *b* the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

a Gen. 12. 1.
b Exo. 23. 10, 11.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a *c* sabbath of rest unto the *d* land, a sabbath for the LORD: Thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

c Exo. 23. 11.
d Deu. 15. 1.

5 That *e* which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather *f* the grapes of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.

e Heb. *the sprout of thy harvest.*
f Lev. 19. 10.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof *g* be meat.

g Joe. 2. 22.

8 And thou shalt number *h* seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

h Deu. 16. 9.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile *i* to sound, on the *k* tenth *day* of the seventh moneth: in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound, throughout all your land.

i Num. 10. 10.
k Lev. 16. 29. *&* 23. 27.

10 And ye shall *l* hallow the fiftieth year, *&* *m* proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be *n* a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man *o* unto his family.

l Isa. 61. 1.
m Jer. 34. 8, 15, 17. Ezek. 46. 17.
n Ver. 11, 12, 13, 15, 28, 31, 33, 40, 41, 50, 54.
o Ver. 41.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it shall be *p* holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof *q* out of the field.

p Ver. 10.
q Exo. 23. 11.

13 In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not *r* oppress one another:

r Lev. 19. 33.

15 *s* According to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

s Ver. 50.

16 According to *t* multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according to* the number *of the years* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

t Heb. *fulness.*

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; *u* & ye shall dwell in the land *x* in safety.

u Deu. 12. 1.
x Jer. 23. 6. *&* 32. 37.

19 And

19 And the land shall *r* yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, *s* What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will *t* command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit *u* until the ninth year; until her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land *x* is mine, for ye *are* strangers and *y* sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and *z* if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if a man have none to redeem it, and *a* himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his *b* possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages, which have no wall round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the *year* of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it *is* their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: *yea, though he be a* stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD *c* your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bondservant:

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of jubile:

41 And then shall he *d* depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my *e* servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with *f* rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the *g* heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a possession; they shall be your bondmen forever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax *h* rich by thee, & thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, & sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the ‡ stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may *a* redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the † time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many *years behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according *h* unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year *b* of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants; they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: *I am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Idolatrie. 2 Religious duties. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curse to the breakers.

YE shall make you no idols nor *a* graven *a* image, neither rear you up *b* a standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* *c* image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for *c* I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep *d* my sabbaths, and *e* reverence my sanctuary: *I am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye *f* walk in my statutes, and *g* keep my commandments, & do them;

4 Then *h* I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto

to the *t* vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the *k* full and dwell in your land *l* safely.

6 And I will give *m* peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make *n* you afraid: and I will rid *o* evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall *p* before you by the sword.

8 And *q* five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you *r* fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth *s* old because of the new.

11 And I will *t* set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will *u* walk among you, and will be *x* your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their *y* bond-men, & I have broken *z* the bands of your yoke, & made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will *a* not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall *b* despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you *c* terror, consumption, and the *d* burning ague, that shall *e* consume your eyes, and *f* cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your *g* enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be *h* slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall *i* reign over you, and ye shall flee when *k* none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet *l* for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the *m* pride of your power: and I will make your heaven as *n* iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent *o* in vain: for your land shall not yield her *p* increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will *q* not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send *r* wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattel, and make you few in number, and your *s* high-ways shall be *t* desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed *u* by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I also *x* walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you: & ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the *y* staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by *z* weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury: and I, *a* even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the *b* flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and *c* cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and *d* my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your *e* cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into *f* desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will *g* scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land: *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it *g* shall rest: because it did *h* not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send *i* a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a *k* shaken leaf shall chase them, and they shall flee, *as* fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall *l* perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall *m* pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands: and also in the iniquities of their *n* fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall *o* confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their *p* uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I *q* remember my covenant with Jacob, & also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember: and I will remember *r* the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: *s* because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will *t* not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to *u* destroy them utterly, & to break my covenant with them: *x* for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will *y* for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These

---

f Lev. 25. 18. *m* Psal. 120. 7. *n* Jer. 30. 10. *o* 2 Kl. 17. 25. *p* Num. 24. 8. *q* Jos. 23. 10. Deut. 32. 30. *r* Exo. 1. 7. Neh. 9. 23. *s* Lev. 25. 22. *t* Rev. 21. 3. *u* Rev. 21. 3. *x* Gen. 17. 7. *y* John 8. 34. *z* Psal. 36. 1. *a* Deu. 28. 15. *b* 2 Kl. 17. 15. *b* Psal. 78. 33. Jer. 11. 8. *c* Deut. 28. 22. Luke 4. 38. John 4. 38. *d* 1 Sa. 2. 33. *e* Jer. 34. 25. *f* Jer. 15. 8. *g* Judg. 2. 14. *b* Psal. 106. 41. *i* Psalm 81. 5. *k* Jer. 2. 30. *l* Ezek. 7. 24. *m* Jer. 14. 1. *n* Psal. 129. 3. *o* Hag. 1. 10. *p* Jer. 5. 3. 2 Kl. 17. 24. *r* Lam. 1. 4. Mich. 3. 11. *s* Amos 4. 8, 9. *t* Psal. 78. 60. *u* Jos. 7. 12. *x* Rev. 6. 6. 6. *y* Rev. 18. 7. *z* Ezek. 4. 16. 17. 7 Ezek. 6. 14.

46 These

CHAP. XXVII.

Concerning vows. 28 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular a vow, the b persons shall be for c the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old: even thy estimation shall be d fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the e sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be f thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old, even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from g a moneth old, even unto five years old: then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from h sixty years old, and above: if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation: then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his i ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD: all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast: then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any k unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD: then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add l a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall m sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD: then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad, as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie n unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession: then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an ‡ homer of barley-seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from o the year of jubile: according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the p jubile: and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it: then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the q field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field †devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is*, not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of r thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field s shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty ‡ gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS †firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep, t it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no u devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* x most holy unto the LORD.

29 y None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be z redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And all ‡ the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS; it *is* a holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will b at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever c passeth under the rod, the d tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel, in e mount Sinai.

a Lev. 22. 18. Deut. 23. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. b Lev. 27. 2. Num. 6. 2. c Lev. 27. 9. Deut. 12. 6. Ezek. 20. 40. d Lev. 5. 15. e Exod. 30. 13. Lev. 5. 15. f Lev. 5. 6. g Num. 18. 15. h Lev. 12. 6. i Lev. 5. 7. k Lev. 11. 4. Deut. 14. 7. l Lev. 5. 16. m Lev. 22. 21. n Lev. 27. 20. o Lev. 25. 10. Luke 4. 18. p Lev. 25. 28. q Lev. 25. 28. † Heb. *a field of devotion.* v. 28. r Lev. 25. 29. Num. 18. 14. Deut. 7. 2. *and* 20. 17. Num. 21. 2. s v. 12. 25. t Ephe. 2. 13. ‡ That is, *about two pence three farthings.* Num. 3. 47. *and* 18. 16. † Heb. *firstborn.* Exod. 13. 2. *and.* 20. 29. u Jer. 31. 27. x Num. 18. 9. x Lev. 6. 17. y Jos. 6. 17. Deut. 25. 19. z 1 Sam. 15. 3. Num. 21. 2. 3. a Mal. 1. 14. † That is, *the four sort.* b Deut. 12. 5. 6. Deut. 14. 24. 25. c Lev. 27. 32. d Exo. 30. 13.

The fourth book of MOSES, called

NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1. 17. *Men of war numbered.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of a Sinai, in the b tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the c second month, in the second year d after they were come out of the land of Egypt, 16. 2.

Num. 1. 2. and 26. 62. 64. § Gen. 49. 27. 2. 32. 38. § Num. 26. 7. b Deut. 34. 5. a Chr. 26. 11. † Heb. master. 1 Tim. 6. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 7. † That is, a cutter down. Judg. 6. 11. § Num. 2. 14. & Num. 2. 29. / Num. 16. 2. and 29. 6. Exod. 5. 14. m Num. 11. 17. n Job 12. 23. o Exod. 18. 21. Judg. 6. 15. Mich. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6. Psalm 33. 16. 17. Psalm 44. 3. 72 8. 44. 10.

1 Take ye the ſ ſum of all the congregation of the ſ children of Iſrael, after their ſ families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll;

2 From twenty years old and upward, all that are *b* able to go forth to war in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall † number them by their armies.

3 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

4 And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: Of *the tribe* of Reuben, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

5 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

6 Of Judah: Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

7 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

8 Of Zebulun: Eliab § ſon of Helon.

9 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

10 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſon of ‡ Gideoni.

11 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

12 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

13 Of Gad: Eliaſaph § ſon of / Deuel.

14 Of Naphtali: Ahira § ſon of Enan.

15 Theſe *were* the ſ renowned of the congregation, *m* princes of the tribes of their fathers, *n* heads of *o* thouſands in Iſrael.

16 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names:

17 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt *day* of the ſecond month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward by their poll.

18 *p* As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbered them in the wilderneſs of Sinai.

19 And the children of Reuben, Iſrael's eldeſt ſon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all *q* were able to go forth to war;

20 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and ſix thouſand & five hundred.

21 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbered of them, according to § number of the names, by their polls, every *q* male from twenty years old and upward, all that were *r* able to go forth to war.

22 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of / Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

23 ¶ Of the children of † Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of § names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

24 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty *u* & five thouſand ſix hundred & fifty.

25 ¶ Of the children of *x* Judah by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

26 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* † threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* ‡ threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and four hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of / Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* ≈ fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of *a* Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of § names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were b* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the *c* children of Joſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to § number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were d* forty thouſand & five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of *e* Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all § were able to go forth to war;

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were f* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of *g* Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to § number of the names from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were h* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of † Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of § names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* ‡ threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of / Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of § tribe of Aſher, *were* ≈ forty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of *n* Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael,

bring

twelve men, each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old, and upward, all that were able to goforth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were *p* six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the *q* Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over *r* the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall *s* bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle *t* setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall *u* set it up: and the *n* stranger that cometh nigh, shallbe *x* put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own *y* standard throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be *z* no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: & the Levites shall keep the *a* charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to *b* all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

Theorder of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his *a* own standard, with *b* the ensign of their fathers house: *c* far off *d* about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be e* captain of the children of *f* Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, & those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of *h* Reuben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in *i* the second rank.

17 Then the *k* tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they *l* encamp, so shall they set forward: every man *m* in his place by their standards.

18 On the west-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of *n* Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of *o* Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of *p* Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of *q* Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* † an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in *r* third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of *s* camp of Dan *shall be on* the north-side by their armies: and *t* captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer, *u* son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp *x* by him *shall be* the tribe of *y* Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those *z* were numbred of *a* children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those *b* were numbred of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* *c* six hundred thousand & three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel *d* did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they *e* pitched by their

f Num. 10. 18. *g* Psa. 46. 6. Song. 3. 7, 8. Num. 10. 17. *i* Num. 2. 38. *and* 10. 14. *m* 1 Co. 14. 40. Col. 2. 5. Psalm 122. 3. *k* 1 Kin. 10. 5. Gal. 6. 16. Psal. 50. 23. Psal. 112. 5. *n* Gen. 48. 14. 20. Psal. 80. 2. *o* Judg. 6. 15. *p* 1 Sa. 9. 1. 2. Philip. 3. 5. *q* Num. 1. 7. † The *least number, & eight hundred thousand fewer than Judah* v. 9. *r* Gen. 30. 6. *and* 49. 16. *s* Eccl 4. 10. Rom. 15. 1. Phil. 1. 27. *t* v. 1. Num. 1. 15. v. 29. *u* Mat. 10. 2. 3, 4. Mark 3. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 18. Acts 1. 26. *x* Num. 1. 48. Exod. 12. 37. Genes. 46. 26. Exod. 1. 12. *y* Exo. 39. 42. Psalm 19. 6. Luke 5. 6.

11. The sons of Aaron. 5. The Levites are given for the service of the tabernacle, 11. instead of the first-born.

THese also *are* the *a* generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the *b* first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he *c* consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu *d* died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the *e* sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his *f* charge, and the charge of the *g* whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to *h* do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt *i* give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they *are* wholly given *k* unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their *l* priests office: and the *m* stranger *n* cometh nigh, shall be *o* put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the *o* first-born that *p* openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; *for* on the day that *q* I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: *r* I *am* the LORD.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of *s* Levi, after *t* house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou *u* number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to the word of the LORD, as he commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons *x* of Levi, by their names, Gershon and *y* Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; *z* Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, *a* Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, & *b* family of the Shimites: these *are* *c* families of *d* Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all *e* males, from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle *f* west-ward.

24 And the chief of the *g* house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the *h* charge of the sons of Gershon, in the *i* tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the *k* tent, the *l* covering thereof, and the *m* hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the *n* hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the *o* sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle *p* south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of *q* Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary, wherewith they minister, & the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of *r* Levites, *and have* *s* oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all *t* males from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall *u* pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And *under* the *x* custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that *y* serveth thereto,

37 And the *z* pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* *a* Moses and Aaron, and his sons keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for *b* the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and *c* Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* *d* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, *e* Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the num-

number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites *u* for me; (*I am* the LORD) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel: and the cattel of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, *were* x twenty and two thousand two hundred threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites *y* instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel: and the cattel of the Levites instead of their cattel; and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites,

47 Thou shalt even take z five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel *is* twenty *a* gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the *b* redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of *y* sanctuary.

51 And Moses *c* gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

1 The age and time of the Levites service, 17 The office of the priests.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of *a* Kohath, from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From *b* thirty years old and upward, even until *c* fifty years old, all that enter into the ‡ host, to do the *d* work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most *e* holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp *f* setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the *g* covering-vail, and cover the ark of *h* testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of *i* badgers skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put *in* the *k* staves thereof.

7 And upon the *l* table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the *m* continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, & cover the candlestick of the *n* light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it. *n* Psal. 119. 105.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the *o* golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof. *o* Exod. 1. 6.

12 And they shall take all the *p* instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar. *p* Exo. 1. 14.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the *q* vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it: *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it. *q* Exo. 27. 3. *r* Num. 3. 28. 1 Cor. 3. 13. Acts 7. 45. Rom. 16. 25. Revel. 4. 2.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of *r* covering *s* sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward: after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to *s* bear *it*: but they shall *t* not touch *any* holy thing, *u* lest they die. These things *are* the burthen of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation. *and* 11. 19. *s* Num. 7. 9. 2 Sam. 6. 6, 7.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing *x* oyl, *and* the overfight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. Num. 15. 12. *t* Exod. 19. 12. Heb. 12. 18. *u* 1 Ch. 13. 10.

17 ¶ And the LORD *y* spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying, *and* 15. 12. *x* Exo. 29. 38. Numb. 32. 32.

18 ≈ Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites. 1 Per. 2. 25. Luke 4. 18.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may *a* live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burthen. John. 1. 16. 1 Tim. 2, 5.

20 But they shall not go in *b* to see when the holy things are *c* covered, *d* lest they die. 1 John 2. 27.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Matt. 28. 20. ≈ Lev. 10. 1. Jer. 38. 23. *a* Deut. 33. 6. *b* Exo. 19. 21. 1 Sam. 6. 19. *c* Psal. 131. 1. *d* Num. 16. 32. Heb. 10. 31.

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty years old and upward, until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in ‡ to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burthens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins *y* is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve. *to wit the warfare.* e Num. 10. 21.

27 At the appointment of Aaron

k Exod. 25. 5. *l* Exod. 25. 30. *m* Lev. 24. 8.

Ex. 33. and his sons shall be all the service of
Matth. the sons of the Gershonites, in all their
28. 20. burthens, and in all their service: and
1 Cor. ye shall appoint unto them in charge all
12. 5, 6. their burthens.
Titum 1. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 3. and. 3. 1, 15. 33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

g Exo. 26. 18. 34 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

Numb. 7. 8. b Exo. 38. 27. 35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the service, to do the

i Exo. 27. 10. work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

k Matt. 3. 17. Luke 19. 17. 36 And this *is* the charge of their burthen, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the *g* boards of the tabernacle, and the

l 1 Ch. 28. 11. bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and *h* sockets thereof,

John 1 c. 3. m Mat. 3. 38. 37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their *i* sockets, and their *k* pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: *&c* I by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burthen.

1 Tim. 1. 1. † Heb. *multiplied.* 38 This *is the m* service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

1 Cor. 10. 3. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 5. 1 Cor. 9. 24. n 2 Ch. 23. 26. Gen. 41. 46. 39 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation † numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

2 Sam. 5. 4. Luke 1. 35. o Num. 3. 22. p Deut. 12. 8. 40 From *n* thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

Matth. 28. 20. q v. 34. 41 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were *o* two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

42 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation: which Moses and Aaron did number, *p* according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

Heb. 5. 4. Col. 4. 17. Acts 20. 28. r Num. 8. 26. Psalm 103. 12, 13. 43 And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of the *q* sons of Gershon, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

s Num. 3. 22. t Isai. 56. 11. Matth. 9. 38. 44 Even those that were numbred of them were two thousand & six hundred & thirty.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

1 Cor. 12. 28. Luke 10. 2. 46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the *s* chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty years old & upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the *t* burthen in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbred of them were *u* eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 *a* According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and *b* according to his burthen: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4, 10, 11. 2 Tim. 2.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The trial of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev. 13. 2 Lam. 3. 29. Rom. 2. Lev. 20. Josh. 26. Sam. 22. Prov. 7. Gen. 26. Mag. 7. Isa. 16. Deut. 14. Mal. 5. 33. John 7. Heb. 11 Sam. 12. Cor. 16. Heb. Gal. 19. Lev. 17. Ezek. 5. 2 Cor. 10. *and* 11. 6.

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put *a* out of the camp every *b* leper, & every one that hath an *c* issue, & and whosoever is defiled by the *d* dead:

3 Both *e* male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they *f* defile not their camps in the midst whereof I *g* dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit *h* any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall *i* confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the *k* fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside the *m* ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every *n* offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring *p* unto *q* priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, & say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, & commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and she be kept close, and she be defiled, & *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the *r* spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the *s* priest, and he shall bring her offering

offering for her, the *a* tenth part of an
ephah of *b* barley meal: he shall pour
no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense
thereon, for it is an offering of jealou-
sie, an offering of memorial, bringing
iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her
near, and *c* set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take *d* holy wa-
ter in an earthen vessel, and of the *e* dust
that is in the floor of the *f* tabernacle
the priest shall take, and put *it* into
the water.

18 And the priest shall set the wo-
man before the LORD, and *h* uncover
the womans head, and put the offer-
ing of memorial in her hands, which
is the jealousie offering: and the priest
shall have in his hand the *i* bitter water
that *k* causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her
by an oath, and say unto the woman,
If no man hath lien with thee, and if
thou hast not gone aside to uncleans-
ness *with another* instead of thy hus-
band, be thou free from this bitter
water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to*
another instead of thy husband, and
if thou be defiled, and some man hath
m lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall *n* charge the
woman with an oath of cursing, and
the priest shall say unto the woman,
The LORD make thee *o* a curse and
an oath among thy people, when the
LORD doth make thy thigh to *p* rot,
and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the
curse shall go into thy bowels, to
make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh
to rot: And the woman shall say,
q Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these
curses in *r* a book, and he shall *s* blot
them out with the bitter water.

24 And he shall cause the woman to
drink the bitter water that causeth the
curse: & *t* water that causeth the curse
shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the je-
lousie-offering out of the womans
hand, and shall wave the offering before
the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an
handful of the offering, *even* the me-
morial thereof, and burn *it* upon the
altar, and afterward shall cause the
woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to
drink the water, then it shall come to
pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have
done trespass against her husband, that
the water that causeth the curse shall
enter into her, *and become* bitter, and
her belly shall swell, and her thigh
u shall rot: and the woman shall be a
curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled,
but be clean: then she shall be free,
and shall† conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies,
when a wife goeth aside *to* † *another*, in-
stead of her husband, and *is* defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie
cometh upon him, and he be jealous
over his wife, and shall set the woman
before the LORD, and the priest shall
execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless
from iniquity, and the woman shall
w bear her iniquity.

and 13. 38.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The*
form of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, *a* Rom.
and say unto them, When either man 1. 1.
or woman shall *a* separate *themselves* to Heb.
b vow a vow of a *c* Nazarite, to separate 7. 26.
themselves *d* unto the LORD: *b* Lev.

3 He shall separate *himself* from 27. 2.
e wine, and *f* strong drink, and shall Num.
drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of 3. 4.
strong drink, neither shall he drink *c* Judg.
any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist 13. 5.
grapes, or dried. Lam.

4 All the days of his separation shall 4. 7.
he eat nothing that is made of *g* vine- Amos
tree, from *h* the kernels even to the husk. 2. 11.

5 All the days of the vow of his se- Acts
paration, there shall no † razor come 21. 23.
upon his head: until the days be ful- *d* 1 Sa.
filled in the which he separateth *him-* 1. 11.
self unto the LORD, he shall be holy, 27. 28.
and shall let the *k* locks of the hair of Amos
his head grow. 2. 11.

6 All the days that he separateth *e* Prov.
himself unto the LORD, he shall come 31. 5.
at no *l* dead body. Ephes.

7 He shall not make himself unclean 5. 18.
for his father, or for his mother, for Song.
his brother, or for his sister, when they 1. 3.
die: because the consecration of his *f* Lev.
God *is* upon his head. 10. 7.

8 All the days of his separation he *g* 1 Ti.
is holy unto the LORD. 6. 11.

9 And if any man die very suddenly *h* 1 Ti.
by him, and he hath defiled the head of 5. 22.
his consecration, then he shall *m* shave Jude
his head in the day of his cleansing, v. 23.
on the seventh day shall he shave it. *i* Judg.

10 And on the eighth day he shall 13. 5.
bring two turtles, or two *n* young *k* Isai.
pigeons to the priest, to the door of 7. 20.
the tabernacle of the congregation. 1 Ti.

11 And the priest shall offer the one 5. 6.
for a sin-offering, and the other for a Rom.
burnt-offering, and make an atonement 12. 1.
for him, for that he *o* sinned by *y* dead, *m* Phil.
and shall hallow his head that same day. 3. 8.

12 And he shall *p* consecrate unto the *n* Lev.
LORD the days of his separation, 15. 14.
and shall bring a lamb of the first year *o* Jam.
for a trespass-offering: but the days 3. 2.
that were before shall be *q* lost, because 1 John
his seperation was desiled. 2. 1.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Na- *p* Rom.
zarite: when the days of his separa- 6. 1.
tion are fulfilled, he shall be *r* brought *q* Gal.
unto the door of the tabernacle of the 3. 10.
congregation. *r* Acts
21. 26.

14 And he shall offer his offering
unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the
first year without blemish, for a burnt-
offering, and one ew-lamb of the first
year without blemish, for a sin-offer-
ing, and one lamb without blemish,
for *s* peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, *s* 1 Co.
cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, 4. 4.
& *t* wafers of unleavened bread anoint- Gal. 2.
ed with oyl, and their meat-offering, 15, 16.
and their *u* drink-offerings. *t* Lev.
7. 12.

16 And the *x* priest shall bring *them* *u* Joel
before the Lord, and shall offer his sin- 1. 9. 13.
offering, and his burnt-offering. *x* Rom.
3. 20.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a Ephes.
sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the 2. 18.
LORD, with the basket of unleaven- *and*
ed bread: the priest shall offer also his 3. 12.
y meat-offering, & his drink-offering. *y* Lev.

18 And the Nazarite shall *z* shave the 7. 14.
head of his separation, at the door of *z* Acts
the tabernacle of the congregation, 21. 23.
and shall take the hair of the head of *a* 1 Co.
his separation, and put *it* in the *a* fire 3. 13.
which *is* *b* under the sacrifice of the *b* Mat.
peace-offerings. 4. 11.

19 And the priest shall take the *c* sod- Ephe.
den shoulder of the ram, and one un- 1. 6.
leavened cake out of the basket, and cv. 7.
one unleavened wafer, and shall put 32.
them upon the hands of the Nazarite, af-

a Heb. ter the hair of his separation is shaven.
13. 15.
e Psal. 20 And the priest shall d wave them
5. 7. for a wave-offering before the LORD;
f Jam. this is holy for the priest, with the
1. 23. wave-breast, and heave-shoulder; and
g 1 Ch. after that, g Nazarite may drink wine.
23. 13. 21 This is the law of the Nazarite,
Luke who hath vowed, and of his offering
24. 50. unto the LORD e for his separation,
and besides that his hand shall get:
1. 21, according to the vow which he vowed,
22. so he must do after the law of his se-
b Eph. paration.
1. 3. 22 ¶ And the LORD f spake unto
i Psal. Moses, saying,
121. 7. 23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his g
John sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless
17. 11. children of Israel, saying unto them;
k Psal. 24 The LORD h bless thee, and i keep
4. 6. thee:
Prov. 25 The LORD make k his face shine
16. 15. upon thee, and be l gracious unto thee:
l John 26 The LORD m lift up his counte-
1. 17. nance upon thee, and give thee n peace.
Ephes. 27 And they shall put my name
2. 7, 8. upon the children of Israel, and o I will
m 2 Sa. bless them.
2. 22.

n Ephes. 2. 14, 15. Rom. 5. 1. o Psalm 115. 13.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The princes offering at the dedication of the tabernacle;* 10 *at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.*

a Exo. AND it came to pass a on the day
40. 17. that Moses had fully set up the
b Exo. tabernacle, and had b anointed it, and
30. 23. sanctified it, and all the instruments
Matth. thereof, both the altar and all the ves-
23. 17. sels thereof, and had anointed them,
c Gen. and c sanctified them;
2. 3. 2 That the princes of Israel, d heads
Exod. of the house of their fathers (who were
13. 2. the princes of the tribes, & e were over
Levit. them that were numbred) offered:
8. 10. 3 And they brought their offering
Num. before f LORD, six f covered wagons,
7. 1. and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of
1 Kin. the princes, and for each one an ox: &
8. 64. they brought them before f tabernacle.
d Num. 4 And the LORD spake unto Mo-
1. 16. ses, saying,
e Num. 5 Take it of them, that they may be
1. 5. to g do the service of the tabernacle of
Exod. the congregation, and thou shalt give
35. 27. them unto the Levites, to every man
1 Chr. according to his service.
29. 6. 6 And Moses took the wagons and the
f Isai. oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.
66. 20. 7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave
f Psal. unto the sons of Gershon, according
16. 2, 3. to their service.
h Num. 8 h And four wagons and eight oxen
4. 31. he gave unto the sons of Merari, ac-
and cording unto their service, i under the
3. 36. hand of Ithamer the son of Aaron
i Num. the priest.
4. 28. 9 But unto the sons of Kohath he
k Num. gave none: because the service of the
4. 5. k sanctuary belonging unto them, was
l Num. that they should bear upon l their
4. 15. shoulders.
2 Sam. 10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedi-
6. 3, 7. cating m of the altar, in the day that it
m 2 Ch. was anointed, even the princes offered
7. 5, 9. their offering before the altar.
Ezra. 11 And the LORD said unto Mo-
6. 16. ses, They shall offer their offering, each
prince on his day, for the dedicating
n Num. of the altar.
2. 3. 12 ¶ And he that offered his offering
o Exo. n the first day, was Nahshon the son of
28. 29. Amminadab of the tribe of Judah.
p Gen. 13 And his offering was one silver
20. 16. o charger, the weight thereof was an
q Zec. hundred and p thirty shekels, one silver
14. 20. q bowl of seventy shekels, after the she-
kel of the sanctuary, both of them r full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a s meat-offering:
14 One spoon of ten t shekels of gold, full of u incense:
15 One young v bullock, one x ram, one lamb of the y first year for a burnt-offering:
16 One kid of the z goats for a sin-offering:
17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.
19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of a incense:
21 One young bullock, one b ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
22 One c kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:
23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two d oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.
25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of e fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering;
26 One golden f spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
27 One g bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
28 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:
29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two h oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.
31 His offering was one silver k charger of an hundred & thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering;
32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, l full of incense;
33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb m of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
34 One kid of the goats, for a n sin-offering:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.
37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine

flour

flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour ꝑ mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of ‡ peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hegoats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a ꝑ meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the ‡ sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, ꝑ weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the ‡ sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the † eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, ſ full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the *t* dedication of the *u* altar (in ꝑ day when it was *x* anointed) by ꝙ princes of Israel, twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold.

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* *z* two thousand and four hundred

r Exo. 29. 38.
Numb. 3. 32.
1 Per. 2. 5.
Luke 4. 18.
and 24. 45.
1 Tim. 2. 5.
Ephes. 5. 26.
27.
1 Cor. 5. 7.
John 7. 39.
1 John 2. 27.
† Heb. on the days of the eleventh day.
v. 78.
ſ Dan. 9. 27.
Isa. 66. 20.
Rom. 15. 16.
Psalm 141. 2.
Phil. 4. 18.
Hebr. 13. 15.
t Acts 26. 6.
Isa. 63. 7, 10.
Revel. 21. 24.
Neh. 7. 70.
1 Chr. 29. 6.
u v. 10.
Exod. 27. 1.
Levit. 1. 11.
Heb. 7. 13 and 13. 10.
Revel. 6. 9.
and 8. 3.
x Exo. 29. 36.
and 30. 26.
y Judg. 5. 9.
Neh. 7. 3.
Eccl. 10. 19.
z Ezra 8. 25, 26.

deed *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 The golden spoons *were* twelve, *c* full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* a piece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

26 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of *d* first year twelve, with their *a* meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for a sin-offering, twelve.

27 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the *b* peace-offerings, *were* twenty & four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

28 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak *e* with him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the *d* mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two *e* cherubims: & he *f* spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 4 *The consecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou *a* lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the *b* candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* beaten work: according unto the *c* pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the *d* Levites from *e* among the children of Israel, and *f* cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle † water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their *g* clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the *h* children of Israel shall *i* put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall *k* offer the Levites before the LORD, for an *l* offering of the children of Israel, that they may *m* execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for a* sin-offering, and the other *for a* burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make *n* an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall *o* be mine.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and *q* offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as *r* open every womb, *even instead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, *s* I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as a* gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel; *a* to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be *x* no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh to the *y* sanctuary.

20 And *z* Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were † purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron *a* made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is* it that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from *b* twenty and five years old, and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall † cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passover again commanded.* 6 *A second passover allowed for the unclean, or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the *a* wilderness of Sinai, in the *b* first moneth of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep *c* the passover at his *d* appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth *e* at even ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the † rites of it, and according to all the † ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the *f* dead body of man, that they could not keep the passo-

passover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer *g* an offering of ¶ LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear *h* what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall *be* unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey *i* afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and *k* eat it with *l* unleavened bread and *m* bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it *n* unto the morning, *o* nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and *p* forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be *q* cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear *r* his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall *t* sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to ¶ *u* manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was *x* reared up, ¶ *y* cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the *z* tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the *a* appearance of fire, until ¶ morning.

16 So it was alway: the *b* cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then *c* after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, & *d* at the commandment of ¶ LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud *e* tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a moneth, or a year that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 *f* At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the *g* hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 33. *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two *a* trumpets of silver; of an *b* whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the *c* journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are d* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an *e* alarm, then the camps that lie on the *f* east parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then ¶ camps ¶ lie on the *g* south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation *is* to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that *h* oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with *i* the trumpets; & ye shall *k* be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your *l* gladness, and in your *m* solemn days, and in the *n* beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow *o* with the trumpets over your *p* burnt-offerings, & over the sacrifices of your *q* peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the *r* second moneth, in the *s* second year, that ¶ *t* cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of *u* Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wilderness of *x* Paran.

13 And they first took their journey according to the *y* commandment of the LORD by the *z* hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children *a* of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nathaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was *b* taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, *c* bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of *d* Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the

a Num. son of Deuel.

4. 5. 7. 21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the *c* sanctuary; and *the other* 2 Chr. 17. did set up the tabernacle against they 18. came.

Mal. 5. 12. 21 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Mal. 5. 8. the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies; and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammiud.

and 23 And over the host of the tribe of 5. 12. the children of Manasseh, *was* Gama- † Heb. liel the son of Pedazur. these.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan Num. the son of Gideoni. 2. 9.

Psal. 25 ¶ And the standard of the camp 80. 2. of the children of Dan set forward, Num. *which was* the *f* rereward of all the 10. 25. camps throughout their hosts: and Psal. over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of 68. 2. Ammishaddai. 8. 9.

Col. 26 And over the host of the tribe of 2. 5. the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the Num. son of Ocran. 24. 5.

27 And over the host of the tribe of Song the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira 6. 10. the son of Enan.

g Exo. 28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the 3. 1. and children of Israel according to their 18. 7. armies, when they set forward.

b Judg. 29 ¶ And Moses said unto *g* Hobab, 1. 16. *and* the son of Raguel the Midianite, Mo- 11. 17. ses' father in law, We are journeying Jer. unto the place of which *y* LORD said, 31. 2. I will give it you: come thou with us, 1 Sam. and we will do thee good; for the Lord 15. 6. hath spoken good concerning Israel. † Job

30 And he said unto him, I will *h* not 29. 15. go; but I will depart to mine own Zach. land, and to my kindred. 2. 8.

Galat. 31 And he said, Leave us not, I 4. 15. pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest & Exo. how we are to encamp in the wilder- 3. 1. ness, and thou mayest be to us in- Exod. stead of *i* eyes. 3. 18.

1 Cor. 32 And it shall be, if thou go with 15. 4. us, yea it shall be, that what goodness Rom. the LORD shall do unto us, the same 4. 25. will we do unto thee. Luke

13. 23. 33 ¶ And they departed from the Rom. *k* mount of the LORD *l* three days 5. 1. journey: and the ark of the covenant m Exo. of the LORD went before them in the 13. 21, three days journey, to search out a 22. resting place for them. n Psal.

34 And the *m* cloud of the LORD *was* 105. *n* upon them *o* by day, when they went 39. out of the camp. o Neh.

9. 12. 35 And it came to pass when the ark Psal. set forward, that Moses said, *p* Rise up, 68. 1. *q* Acts 9. 4. r Psal. 2. 9.

LORD, & let *q* thine enemies be *r* scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CAAP. XI.

1 The fire quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people loathing Manna, lust for flesh. 31 Quails are given in wrath.

a Num. 10. 33. b Exo. 16. 7. c 2 Kin. 1. 12. d Psal. 78. 34, 38. † That is, *burning*. Num. 33. 16. e Exod. 12. 38.

AND *when* the people *a* complained, it *b* displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*, and his anger was kindled; and the *c* fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was *d* quenched.

3 And he called the name of that † place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the *e* mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a lusting: and the f Num. children of Israel also wept again, and 11. 20. said, *f* Who shall give us flesh to eat? *g* Num. 11. 5 We remember the fish which we did 5. eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, 10. and the melons, and the leeks, and the Psal. onions, and the *g* garlick: 106. 14.

6 But now our soul is *h* dried away; Psal. *there is* nothing at all, besides this man- 3. 19. na, *i* before our eyes. 22. 15.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander- 13. 4. seed, and the colour thereof as the Exod. colour of *k* bdellium: 16. 14.

8 *And* the people went about, and Gen. gathered *it*, and *l* ground *it* in mills, 2. 12. or beat *it* in a morter, and baked *it* in Job pans, and made *m* cakes of it: and the 38. 7. taste of it was as the taste of *n* fresh oyl. Gen.

9 And when the dew *o* fell upon the 18. 4. camp in the night, the manna fell *n* Psal. upon it. 119.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the peo- 103. ple weep throughout their families, *o* Num. every man in the door of his tent: and 11. 9. the anger of the LORD was kindled Jer. greatly; Moses also was displeased. 31. 2.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, *p* Gen. Wherefore hast thou *p* afflicted thy ser- 18. 5. vant? and wherefore have I not *q* found Deut. favor in thy sight, that thou layest *r* the 1. 9. burthen of all this people upon me? *q* Exo.

12 Have I conceived all this peo- 33. 12. ple? have I begotten them, that thou Num. shouldest say unto me, Carry them in 11. 15. thy *s* bosom, as a *t* nursing father bear- *r* Deut. eth the sucking child) unto the land 1. 12. which thou swarest to their fathers? *s* Num.

13 *y* Whence should I have flesh to 11. 12. give unto all this people? for they Isai. weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, 40. 11. that we may eat. John

14 I am not able to bear all this people 21. 15. alone, because *it is* too heavy for me. *t* 1 Kin.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, 19. 4. kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I Jer. have found favour in thy sight; and let 20. 7. me not see my *z* wretchedness. *u* Gen.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mo- 46. 5. ses, Gather unto me *a* seventy men of Deut. the elders of Israel, whom thou know- 16. 18. est to be the elders of the people: and *b* 1 Tim. officers over them: & bring them unto 3. 15. the tabernacle of the congregation, Gen. that they may stand there with thee. 11. 5.

17 And I will come *c* down and talk 41. 42. with thee there: and I will *d* take of the 2 Kin. spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put 2. 15. *it* upon them; and they shall *e* bear the Josh. burthen of the people with thee, that 2. 22. thou bear *it* not thy self alone. Psal.

18 And say thou unto the people, San- 11. 15. ctifie your selves against to morrow, John & ye shall eat flesh: (for you have 7. 37. *f* wept in the ears of the LORD, say- Acts ing, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for 6. 3. it was well with us in Egypt;) there- 2 Tim. fore the Lord will give you flesh, and 2. 21. ye shall eat. and

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two Prov. days, nor five days, neither ten days, 21. 2. nor twenty days;

20 *But* even a whole moneth, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised *g* Lord which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people a- *g* Num. mongst whom I *am*, are *g* six hundred 1. 46. thousand footmen, and thou hast said, Exod. I will give them flesh that they may 12. 37. eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be Gen. slain for them, to suffice them? or shall 15. 5. all the fish of the sea be gathered to- *h* Job gether for them, to *h* suffice them? 6. 7.

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is

is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my words shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people of the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy *k* men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the Lord came down in a *l* cloud, and spake unto him, & *m* took of the spirit which *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that* when the spirit rested upon them, they *n* prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: & the spirit rested upon them (& *they were* of them *y* were *o* written, but went *p* not out unto *y* tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, *q* forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, *r* Envieth thou for my sake? *s* would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would *t* put his spirit upon them.

30 ¶ And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth *u* a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, as it were a days journey on this side, and as it were a days journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he *y* gathered least, gathered *x* ten homers: and they spread *them y* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh † *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, & the LORD smote the people with *z* a very great plague.

34 And he *a* called the name of that place, Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried *y* people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto *b* Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

k the graves of lust. *b* Nu. 33. 17. Deut. 1. 1.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.*

AND Miriam & Aaron *a* spake against Moses, because of *y b* Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also *c* by us? and the LORD *d* heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* very *e* meek, *f* above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD *g* spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come *h* out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD *i* came down in the pillar of the *k* cloud, & stood in *y* door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and

g Psa. 64. 7. *h* Psal. 76. 9. *i* Gen. 11. 5. Psal. 99. 7.

Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a *l* prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a *m* vision, *and* will speak unto him in a *n* dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithful in all *o* mine house.

8 With him will I speak *p* mouth to mouth, even *q* apparently, and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak *r* against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became s* leprous, *white* as snow, and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the *t* sin upon us, wherein we have done *u* foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one *x* dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but *y* spit in her face, should she not be ashamed *z* seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was *a* shut out from the camp seven days: and the people *b* journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instructions.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the *a* LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *b* Send thou men, that they may *c* search *y* land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the *d* commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were c* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, ‡ Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti, the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, ‡ Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nabbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which

l Gen. 20. 7. *m* Job 4. 13. *n* 1 Ki. 3. 5. *o* 1 Ti. 3. 15. *p* 2 Jo. 1. 12. Hebr. 3. 5, 6. *q* 1 Ti. 6. 6. *r* 2 Pet. 2. 10. *s* 2 Kin. 5. 27. Heb. 3. 3. *t* Num. 18. 32. *u* Psal. 38. 5. *x* Num. 5. 2. *y* Isai. 50. 6. Job 30. 10. *z* Lev. 13. 4, 5. *a* Lev. 14. 8. 2 Chr. 26. 20. *b* Mic. 6. 4. *a* Deu. 1. 22. *b* Deu. 1. 22. *c* Deu. 1. 33. Ezek. 20. 6. *d* Num. 9. 18. *e* Exod. 18. 25.

‡ That is, *hearty*. Josh. 14. 7. Col. 3. 23.

‡ *His name in numbers is* 666. Rev. 13. 18.

c Judg. 1. 15. Psalm 126. 4. Josh. 15. 3. Acts 13. 22. d Num. 14. 40. Deut. 1. 44. b 2 Ki. 2. 19. e Neh. 9. 23, 25. Ezek. 34. 14. a Num. 34. 3, 4. f Josh. 19. 28. m Josh. 13. 5. n Gen. 32. 18. Josh. 14. 9, 10. o Josh. 15. 14. p Judg. 1. 10. q Gen. 28. 33. Deut. 1. 28. r Psal. 17. 14. s Psal. 78. 12. Mal. 19. 11. † That is, a cluster of grapes. Judg. 16. 4. x Act 1. 3. y Gen. 14. 6. z Deu. 1. 19. a Deu. 1. 25. b Deut. 9. 1. & 7. 5. Dial. 127. 2. Jer. 5. 10. c Deut. 9. 2. d Exo. 17. 8. e Gen. 15. 19. f Judg. 1. 21. g Num. 14. 6, 7. h Num. 14. 30. Josh. 14. 7. Rom. 8. 31. i Num. 14. 6. k Pro. 10. 18. Mal. 3. 14. l Nu. m Am. 2. 9. n Mal. 40. 22. o 1 Sam. 17. 42.

which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan: and said unto them, Get you up this way f southward, and go up into the g mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be h good or bad, and what cities they be i they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be l fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of k Zin, unto m Rehob, as men come to m Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto n Hebron, where o Ahiman, Sheshai, & p Talmai, q the children of Anak were (now Hebron was r built seven years before s Zoan in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the brook of † Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch, with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and they brought of the pomgranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty x dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of y Paran, to z Kadesh, & brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and a honey, and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are b walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of c Anak there.

29 The d Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the e Hittites, and the Jebusites, & the Amorites dwell in the f mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And g Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possess it, for h we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the i men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against k people, for they are stronger than we.

32 And they brought up l an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone, to search it, is a land that m eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it are n men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: & we were in our own sight as o grasshoppers, & so we were o in their sight.

14 And all the congregation lifted up a their voice, and b cried, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured c against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, d Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore e hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, † Let us make a captain, and let us f return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron g fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that h searched the land, i rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an k exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are l bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is m with us, fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bad n stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD o appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people p provoke me? and how long will it be ere they q believe me, for all the r signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the s pestilence, and disinherit them, and will t make of thee a greater nation, and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, then the Egyptians shall hear it (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou Lord art u seen face to face, and that thy cloud u standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD y was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is z long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, & by a no means clearing the guilty, b visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even c until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have d pardoned according to thy word.

21 But

CHAP. XIV.

1 The people murmur at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 13 Moses obtaineth pardon.

Deut. 1. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

32 But *as* ᵉ truly as I live, all the earth shall be ᶠ filled with the glory of the LORD.

33 Because all those men which have seen ᵍ my glory, & my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkned to my voice;

34 † Surely they shall not see ʰ the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

35 But my ſervant ⁱ Caleb, becauſe he had ᵏ another ſpirit with him, and hath † followed me fully, him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his ſeed ſhall ˡ poſſeſs it.

36 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) ᵐ To morrow turn you, & get you into the wilderneſs, by the way of the ⁿ Red-ſea.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

38 ᵒ How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmur againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmur againſt me.

39 Say unto them, *As truly as* ᵖ I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine ears, ſo will I do to you:

40 Your carcaſes ſhall ᵍ fall in this wilderneſs; and all that were ʳ numbred of you according to your whole number from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

41 Doubtleſs ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which † I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

42 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

43 But as for you, your carcaſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſs.

44 And your children ſhall wander in the wilderneſs ˢ forty years, and bear your ᵘ whoredoms, until your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſs.

45 After the number of the days in which ye ſearched the land, *even* forty days ˣ (each day for a year) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, and ye ſhall know my ʸ breach of promiſe.

46 † I the LORD have ſaid, ᶻ I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſs they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

47 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned and made all the congregation to murmur againſt him, by bringing up a ᵃ ſlander upon the land:

48 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague ᵇ before the LORD.

49 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, ᶜ lived *ſtill*.

50 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people ᵈ mourned greatly.

51 ¶ And they ᵉ roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, ᶠ we *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

52 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſs the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

53 Go not up, for the LORD *is* ᵍ not among you: that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

54 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

55 But they ʰ preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſs, the ⁱ ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

56 Then the Amalekites came down, and the ᵏ Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and ˡ diſcomfited them, even unto ᵐ Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat and drink-offering: 14, 29 Of the ſtranger.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your ᵃ habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, ᵇ a burnt-offering or a ᶜ ſacrifice, in † performing a vow, or in a ᵈ free-will-offering, or in your ᵉ ſolemn feaſts, to make a ᶠ ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring ᵍ a meat-offering of ʰ a tenth deal of flour mingled with ⁱ the fourth part of an hin of oyl:

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for a ram, or one for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country ſhall do theſe thing, after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; as ye do, ſo ſhall he do.

15 ᵏ One ordinance *ſhall be both* for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance ˡ forever in your generations: as ye *are*, ſo *ſhall* the ſtranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat

g Deut. 1. 42. Hoſ. 9. 12.
h Heb. 3. 4.
i Num. 9. 15.
k Deut. 5. 44.
l Deut. 1. 44. Iſai. 63. 10.
m Nu. 21. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 11.

a Ley. 23. 10. Ezek. 20. 34. 35, 36.
b Ley. 1. 3, 4. Ezek. 45. 17. Heb. 9. 14. and 10. 8.
c Exo. 15. 12. Lev. 17. 5, 8 and 23. 37. Deut. 12. 27.
d Heb. ſeparating. Lev. 22. 21.
e Lev. 7. 16.
f Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9. Matt. 3. 17.
g Lev. 2. 1. Eph. 5. 2.
h Exo. 29. 40. Lam. 3. 20.
i Num. 15. 4. Mal. 1. 11.
k Num. 28. 5. Lev. 19. 34. Matt. 26. 28. Philip. 2. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 6.
l Exo. 12. 49. Lev. 19. 14. Gen. 17. 7.

w Ifa. 28. 28. Num. 18. 10. Rom. 11. 16. Ezek. 44. 30. y Exo. 23. 19. Lev. 23. 22. Num. 18. 26. 1 Cor. 5. 7. z Deu. 13. 16. a Neh. 10. 37. Deut. 8. 3. Rom. 11. 16. b Lev. 4. 2. verſ. 24. 30. c Lev. 4. 2. † Heb. from the eyes. d Lev. 4. 14. e Lev. 4. 21. f Heb. 9. 11. g Rom. 3. 29. h Lev. 4. 27. † Heb. daughter of her year. † Heb. with a high hand. i 2 Ki. 19. 22. k Acts 3. 23. l Prov. 23. 13. m Mar. 7. 9. n Lev. 22. 9. o Lev. 24. 12. p Exo. 31. 4. and 35. 2. q Exo. 21. 12. r Acts 7. 58. s 1 Kin. 21. 13. Heb. 13. 11. and 4. 3. t 2. 23. u Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18.

m of the m bread of the land, ye ſhall offer
n up an heave-offering unto ỽ LORD.
20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the
o firſt of your y dough, for an heave-
offering: as ye do the heave-offering
of the q threſhing-floor, ſo ſhall ye
heave it up.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall
give unto the Lord, an heave-offering
in your r generations.
22 ¶ And if ye have ſerred, and not
obſerved all theſe commandments ỽ
the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes;
23 Even all that the LORD hath
commanded you by the hand of Mo-
ſes, from the day that the LORD
commanded Moſes, and henceforward
among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be com-
mitted s by ignorance † without the
knowledge of the congregation; that
t all the congregation ſhall offer one
x young bullock for a burnt-offering,
for a ſweet ỽvour unto the LORD,
with his meat-offering, and his drink-
offering, according to the manner,
and one kid of the goats for y a ſin-
offering.
25 And the prieſt ſhall make an a-
tonement for all the congregation of
the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be
forgiven them, for it is ignorance:
and they ſhall bring their offering, a
ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD,
and their ſin-offering before the
LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the
congregation of the children of Iſrael,
and the z ſtranger that ſojourneth a-
mong them; ſeeing all the people
were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And if a any ſoul ſin through igno-
rance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat
of the † firſt year for a ſin-offering.
28 And ỽ prieſt ſhall make an atone-
ment for the ſoul ỽ ſinneth ignorantly,
when he ſinneth by ignorance before
the LORD, to make an atonement for
him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.
29 You ſhall have one law for him
that ſinneth through ignorance, both
for him that is born among the chil-
dren of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger
that ſojourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the ſoul that doth ought
preſumptuouſly † (whether he be born
in the land, or a ſtranger) the ſame b re-
proacheth the LORD, and that ſoul
ſhall be c cut off from among his peo-
ple.
31 Becauſe he hath d deſpiſed the
word of the LORD, and hath e broken
his commandment, that ſoul ſhall
utterly be cut off, his f iniquity ſhall
be upon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſ-
rael were in the wilderneſs, they
found a man that gathered ſticks upon
the ſabbath-day.
33 And they that found him gather-
ing ſticks, brought him unto Moſes
& Aaron, & unto all the congregation.
34 And they put him g inward, be-
cauſe it was not h declared what ſhould
be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid unto Mo-
ſes, The man ſhall ſurely be put to
death: all the congregation ſhall i ſtone
him with ſtones k without the camp.
36 And all the congregation brought
him without the camp, and ſtoned
him with ſtones, and he died, as the
LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto
Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speak unto the children of Iſ-
rael, and bid them that they make
them l fringes in the borders of their

garments throughout their generati-
ons, and that they put upon the fringe
of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it ſhall be unto you for a
fringe, that ye may look upon it,
& m remember all the commandments
of the LORD, and do them: and that
ye n ſeek not after your own heart, &
your o own eyes, after which ye uſe to
go a p whoring:
40 That ye may remember and do
all my commandments, and be holy
unto your God.
41 I am the LORD your God, which
brought you out of ỽ land of Egypt, to
be your God, I am the LORD q your
God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 31 *The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others.*

NOw a Koreh the ſon of Izhar, the a
ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, and
Dathan & Abiram the ſons of b Eliab,
and On the ſon of Peleth, c ſons of
Reuben, took *men*.
2 And they roſe up before Moſes,
d with certain of the children of Iſrael,
two hundred and fifty princes of the
aſſembly, † famous in the congregation,
men of renown.
3 And they gathered themſelves to-
gether againſt Moſes and againſt Aa-
ron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too
much upon you, ſeeing all the con-
gregation e are holy every one of them,
and the LORD is among them: where-
fore then lift you up your ſelves above
the congregation of the LORD?
4 And when Moſes heard it, he f fell
upon his face.
5 And he ſpake unto Korah and
unto all his company, ſaying, Even
g to morrow the LORD h will ſhew i
who are his, and who is holy, and will
cauſe him to come near unto him:
even him whom he hath choſen will
he cauſe to k come near unto him.
6 This do, take you l cenſers,
Korah, and all his company;
7 And put fire therein, and put in-
cenſe in them before the LORD to
morrow: and it ſhall be, that the man
whom ỽ Lord doth m chooſe, he ſhall
be n holy: o ye take too much upon
you, ye ſons of Levi.
8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear,
I pray you, ye ſons of Levi.
9 Seemeth it but a p ſmall thing unto
you, that the God of Iſrael hath q ſe-
parated you from the congregation of
Iſrael, to bring you near to himſelf,
to do the r ſervice of the tabernacle of
the LORD, and ſ to ſtand before the
congregation, to t miniſter unto them?
10 And he hath brought thee near
to him, and all thy brethren the ſons
of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the
prieſthood alſo?
11 For which cauſe both thou, and
all thy company are gathered together
u againſt the LORD: and x what is
Aaron that ye murmur againſt him?
12 ¶ And Moſes y ſent to call Dathan
and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which
ſaid, We will not come up.
13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt
brought us up out of a land that flow-
eth with milk and honey, to kill us
in the wilderneſs, except thou make
thy ſelf altogether z a prince over us?
14 Moreover, thou haſt a not brought
us into a land that floweth with milk
and honey, or given us inheritance of
fields, and vineyards: wilt thou † put
out the eyes of theſe men? we will not
come up.
15 And

3. 5. y Prov. 25. 9. z Pſal. 35. 11. a Exo. 3. 8. † Heb. dig out.

Num. 15 And Moses was very *b* wroth, and said unto the LORD, *c* Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken *d* one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before *f* LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers: thou also and Aaron each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered *e* all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the *f* glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 *g* Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them *h* in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the *i* God of the spirits of *k* all flesh, shall *l* one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan & Abiram; and the *m* elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and *n* touch nothing of theirs, *o* lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and *p* stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine *q* own mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make *r* a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they *g* down quick into the *s* pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and *t* swallowed them up, and their *u* houses, and *x* all the men *y* *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth *y* closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them, fled at the *z* cry of them: for they said, *a* Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out *b* a fire from the LORD, & consumed *y* *c* two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire *d* yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these *e* sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be *f* a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, that *g* no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not *h* as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said *i* to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the *k* morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, *l* Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, *y* they looked toward the tabernacle of *y* congregation: and behold, *y* cloud covered it, & *m* the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 *n* Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they *o* fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, & put on *p* incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an *q* atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he *r* put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood *s* between the dead & the living, and the *t* plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the *u* door of the tabernacle of *y* congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them *a* a rod according to *y* house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of *b* Levi: for *c* one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, *d* before the testimony, *e* where I will meet with you.

d Rev. 8. 5.
e 1 Co. 15. 23. Gen. 13. 13.
f Num. 17. 10. Ezek. 14. 8.
g 1 Kin. 2. 23. Prov. 20. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6.
h Num. 1. 51. Deut. 12. 6. 2 Sa. 6. 6, 7. 2 Chr. 26. 18.
i v. 29. 30. Jude v. 11.
k Psal. 106. 37.
l Psal. 109. 3.
m Num. 12. 5. v. 21. 31. 1 Ch. 21. 16. v. 22.
n Rev. 8. 3.
o Rom. 5. 11.
p Deut. 33. 10. Isai. 53. 12.
q Eccl. 9. 5, 6. 1 Joh. 2. 2. 4. 10.
r Num. 25. 8. Jam. 5. 16.
s 2 Sa. 24. 25. 1 Chr. 21. 26.
t Psal. 106. 17.
u Prov. 11. 4.
x Num. 26. 11.
y Psal. 96. 15.
z Jer. 49. 21.
a Pro. 21. 11.
b Lev. 10. 1. Psal. 106. 16, 17.
c v. 2. 18. 36.
d Exo. 25. 16.
e Exod. 25. 22. and 30. 36.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod whom I shall choose, *e* Deut. 33. 11. shall *f* blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, † for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and *g* rod of Aaron *was* among their rods. † Heb. *a rod for one prince.*

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in *h* tabernacle of witness. *a rod for one prince.*

8 And it came to pass that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold, the rod *g* Gen. 40. 10. of Aaron for the house of Levi, was budded, and brought forth *g* buds, and Exek. 17. 24. blossomed blossoms, and yielded *h* almonds.

h Eccl. 12. 5. 9 And Moses brought out all the rods from *i* before *k* LORD unto all Jerem. 1. 11. the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

i 1 Kin. 8. 9. 10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again, *i* before *k* Exo. the testimony, to be *k* kept for a token 16. 32. against the † rebels, & thou shalt quite † Heb. take away their murmurings from me, *sons of rebellion.* that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

l Rom. 7. 9. 10 12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, *l* we die, *m* Psal. 82. 5, 6. we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be *m* consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the priests, and Levites.* 9 *The priests,* 21 *and Levites portion.*

n Num. 17. 13. Heb. 2. 15. *b* Lev. 5. 1. *c* Gen. 29. 34. Isa. 56. 3, 6. *d* Num. 16. 9. 2 Ch. 29. 16 Heb. 9. 2, 3. *f* Num. 16. 40. Lev. 10. 1, 2. *g* Num. 3. 12. † Heb. 9, 3, 6. Exod. 27. 20. † Heb. *gift.* Isa. 66. 20. Rom. 3. 24. *and* 8. 32. *m* Nu. 26. 40. *n* 1 Co. 9. 13.

AND the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou & thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the *b* sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, & *d* minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall *f* keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the † charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and *g* a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the *h* sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no *i* wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have *k* taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, & *l* within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you, as a* † service of gift: & the *m* stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have *n* given thee the charge of mine heave-offrings, of all *o* hallowed things of the children of Israel: unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance forever. *o* Lev. 2. 3. *p* Lev. 22. 10.

9 This shall be thine of the *q* most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every *r* meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons. *q* Lev. 2. 3. *r* Lev. 6. 26.

10 *In* the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every *r* male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee. *s* Exo. 29. 37. Heb. 9. 3, 7. Neh. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 9. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

11 And this *is* thine; the *u* heave-offering of their gift, with all the *x* wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy *y* daughters with thee by a statute forever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it. *t* Lev. 7. 11. *u* Lev. 22. 12. *x* Lev. 7. 30. *y* Lev. 22. 13. *z* Neh. 10. 37. *a* Lev. 22. 3. *b* Lev. 27. 28. *c* Exo. 13. 2. 47. Pe. 1. 18. *e* Exo. 13. 13. *f* Lev. 27. 6.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the *z* first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall *a* eat of it.

14 Every thing *b* devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that *c* openeth the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely *d* redeem: and the firstling of *e* unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from *f* a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which *is* twenty gerahs.

17 But *g* the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt *h* not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. *g* Exo. 34. 19. *h* Deu. 15. 19. *i* Mal. 1. 10. 2 Cor. 2. 15. *k* Num. 31. 47. Neh. 13. 10.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the wave-breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the *i* heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a *k* covenant of salt forever, before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, *l* Thou shalt have no *m* inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any *n* part among them: I *am* thy *o* part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. *l* Num. 26. 62. *m* Josh. 13. 14. *n* Psal. 16. 5. *o* Deut. 10. 9. 18. 1. Lam. 3. 24. Ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all *p* the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. *p* Heb. 7. 5. Josh. 13. 14. Job. 38. 12. 16. Deut. 14. 22.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth *q* come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die. *q* Deut. 14. 22. Lev. 27. 34.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of *r* congregation, & they shall bear *r* their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance. Neh. 10. 37. Num. 16. 9. Gal. 5. 6. *r* Heb. 18. 4.

24 But the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as *s* an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given *s* Heb. 7. 4. to

to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offring shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the t fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the Lords heave-offering u to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your x gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the y best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it y in every place, ye and your households: for it is your z reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it, neither shall ye a pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

t 2 Tim. 4. 16. Lev. 19. 7, 9.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

A And the a LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer b without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which c never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto d Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his e finger, and f sprinkle of her blood directly before the g tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And h priest shall take i cedar-wood, and k hyssop, & l scarlet, & cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall m wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the n ashes of the heifer, & lay them up without the camp in a o clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of p separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute forever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be q unclean seven days.

12 He shall r purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut s off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every t open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a u sword in the v open fields, or a dead body, or a y bone of a man, or a z grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of a burnt heifer of purification for sin, and a running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall b sprinkle upon the unclean on the c third day, & on the seventh day: & on the d seventh day he shall purifie himself, and e wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath f defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall g wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person h toucheth, shall be unclean: & the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Israelites come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmur for water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah.*

THen came the children of Israel, even the a whole congregation, into the desert of b Zin, in the c first moneth: and the people d abode in e Kadesh; and Miriam f died there, & was buried there.

2 And there was g no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people h chode with Moses, and spake, saying, i Would God that

a Acts 7. 38.
b Num. 33. 36.
c Exod. 16. 1. Num. 33. 3.
d Num. 13. 26. Deut. 1. 46.
e Num. 20. 1. 33. 36. Deut. 32. 51.
f Num. 27. 14. Deut. 32. 51.
g Exod. 17. 1. Num. 20. 2.
h Exod. 17. 2. i Num. 14. 2.

t Num. 16.49. that we had died when k our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattel should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomgranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from u Rev. 12. 14. the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they o fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD p appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto q Exo. 17. 5. Moses, saying,

8 Take thy q rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and r speak ye unto the rock r Psal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. before their eyes, and it shall s give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took q rod t from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, u Hear now, ye x rebels, y must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out z abundantly, and the a congregation drank, & their b beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye c believed me not, to d sanctifie me in the e eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of f Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was g sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of h Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers i went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a k long time, & the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers:

16 And when we cried unto l the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an m angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through m thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the waters of the wells: we will go by the kings n high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the highway: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will o pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel p turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, & came unto q mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be r gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my words at the waters of Meribah.

25 Take s Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And t strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all u congregation.

28 And Moses x stripped Aaron of his garments, & put them y upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron died there in the z top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron a was dead, they mourned for Aaron z thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

18. x Gen. 22. 2. Luke 23. 33. Deut. 34. y Num. 33. 38. z Gen. 50. 10.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Canaanites destroyed.* 4 *The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents:* 7 *but repenting, are healed by a brasen serpent.*

AND when a king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the b south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the c spies; then he fought against Israel, & took d some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel e vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will f utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD g hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities: and he called the name of the place h Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-sea, to i compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much k discouraged because of the l way.

5 And the people spake m against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this n light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery o serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have p sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses q prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a r fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall s live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of t brass, and put it upon a u pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he x beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in a Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at b Ije-Abarim, in the wilderness which is before c Moab, toward

f Num. 20. 13. Exod. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 51. g Num. 20. 12. Deut. 32. 51. h Num. 14. 45. i Gen. 46. 6. k Exo. 12. 40. l Exod. 3. 2. m Deu. 2. 6, 7. n Deu. 2. 30. o Heb. found us. p Jud. 11. 18. Deut. 2. 5.

toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of *d* Zared.

13 From thence they removed and pitched on the other side of *e* Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coast of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red-sea, and in *f* the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer, that *is* the well whereof ℣ LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I *g* will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel *h* sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

18 The *i* Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of the k* lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel *m* sent messengers unto Sihon, king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *n* Let me pass thorow thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon *o* would not suffer Israel to pass through his border, but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to *p* Jahaz, & fought against Israel.

24 And *q* Israel smote him with ℣ edge of the sword, & possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto ℣ children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: And Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak *r* in proverbs, say, *s* Come into Heshbon, let ℣ city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there *is t* a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of *u* Sihon: it hath *x* consumed Ar of Moab, *and y* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 ℣ Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O *a* people of Chemosh: *b* he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto *c* Dibon, & we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto *d* Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land *e* of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out *f* Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned, and went up by the way of Bashan: & *g* Og the king of *h* Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: & they *k* possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam is refused.* 15 *His second message obtaineth him.* 22 *An angel would have slain him, but he is saved by his ass.*

AND the children of Israel *a* set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And *b* Balak the son of Zippor *c* saw all that Israel had done to ℣ Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore *d* afraid of the people, *e* because they *were* many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company *f* lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the gras of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto *g* Balaam ℣ son of Beor, to *h* Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt; behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 *i* Come now therefore, I pray thee, *k* curse me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he *m* whom thou blessest, *is* blessed, and he whom thou curssest, *is* cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with *n* the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here *o* this night, and I will bring you word again *p* as the LORD shall speak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And *q* God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, *r* curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt *r* not curse the people; for they *t are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak: Get you into your land: for the LORD *u* refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam *x* refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honorable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great

a Num. 33. 48. *b* Mic. 6. 5. Judg. 11. 25. *c* Psal. 37. 12. 13. Prov. 24. 22. *d* Exod. 15. 15. *e* Psal. 53. 5. Deut. 2. 9. *f* Num. 24. 17. Jer. 48. 38. *g* 2 Pet. 2. 16. *h* Num. 23. 7. *i* Num. 22. 41. and 23. 9. *k* Mat. 11. 21. *l* Psal. 105. 24. *m* Acts 13. 10. Psal. 119. 28. Prov. 16. 25. *n* 2 Pet. 2. 15. *o* Num. 12. 6. *p* v. 12. *q* Gen. 20. 3. Matt. 24. 24. *r* Lev. 24. 11. *s* Rom. 4. 6. 7. *t* Rom. 11. 29. Gen. 27. 33. Num. 24. 10. Deut. 23. 5. *u* v. 12. Acts 16. 27. Revel. 22. 19. *x* v. 13. 15, 16.

a Deut. 1. 3. 10. *b* Deut. 32. 14.

y Matt. 4. 8. 9. z 1 Ki. 18. 19. a Tit. 1. 16. b Job 2. 11. c Pſal. 12. 2. d v. 12. Gal. 1. 8, 9. e Ezek. 14. 2, 3. f 1 Pe. 2. 8. g Pſal. 33. 10. h Pſal. 79. 4, 5. Pro. 16. 19. i Pſal. 36. 6. k Gen. 48. 16. l 1 Cor. 2. 14. m 1 Ch. 21. 16. n Jer. 8. 7. o 2 Pet. 2. 16. p v. 27. Rom. 2. 1. q Jer. 48. 43. r Pſal. 47. 12. s Pſal. 48. 18. t Jam. 1. 20. u v. 28. w 2 Pet. 2. 16. x Pſal. 78. 34. y v. 20. z Gen. 18. 7.

ſoever I ſhall ſay unto thee, that do. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14.

7 And they departed, the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian, with the rewards of divination in their hand, and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſon of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, ſaying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curſe me them; peradventure I ſhall be able to fight againſt them, and drive them out.

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 And Balak ſent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſs or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and ſaid unto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe up, and go with them; but yet the word which I ſhall ſay unto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaddled his aſs, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And God's anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an adverſary againſt him. Now he was riding upon his aſs, and his two ſervants were with him.

23 And the aſs ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and the aſs turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſs to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſs ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt herſelf unto the wall, and cruſhed Balaam's foot againſt the wall: and he ſmote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the aſs ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he ſmote the aſs with a ſtaff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſs, and ſhe ſaid unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid unto the aſs, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſs ſaid unto Balaam, Am not I thine aſs, upon which thou haſt ridden ever ſince I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do ſo unto thee? And he ſaid, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand; and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſs theſe three times? Behold, I went out to withſtand thee, becauſe thy way is perverſe before me.

33 And the aſs ſaw me, and turned from me theſe three times: unleſs ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlain thee, and ſaved her alive.

34 And Balaam ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I have ſinned; for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: Now therefore if it diſpleaſe thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend unto thee to call thee? Wherefore cameſt thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee, have I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came to Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and ſheep, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to paſs on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the utmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven oxen, and ſeven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to me: and whatſoever he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he ſaid unto him, I have prepared ſeven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and ſaid, Return unto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt-ſacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, ſaying, Come, curſe me Jacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hills I behold him: lo the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and

and the princes of Moab with him.
And Balaam said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?
18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor.
19 God *is* not a man, that he should *g* lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?
20 Behold, I have received *commandment to bless*: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.
21 He hath not *h* beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: † LORD *his* God *is* with him, and † shout of a king *is* among them.
22 God *i* brought them out of Egypt; *he hath as it were* † the strength of an unicorn.
23 Surely *there is* no enchantment against Jacob, neither *is there any* divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!
24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great *o* lion, and † lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the *q* prey, and drink the blood of the slain.
25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither *r* curse them at all, nor bless them at all.
26 But Balaam answered & said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?
27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.
28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the *t* top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.
29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.
30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

a Num. 23. 19. *b* Num. 23. 21. *c* Gen. 49. 10. *d* Rev. 2. 17. *e* Heb. 1. 2. *f* Matt. 2. 2. *g* Gen. 49. 10. *h* Rev. 3. 7. *i* Heb. 11. 29. † Heb. *myal.* *k* Isai. 63. 1, 6. *l* Dan. 8. 22. *m* Rev. 17. 14. *n* Jude. 14. *o* Num. 23. 24. *p* Isai. 60. 12. *q* Psal. 2. 9. *r* Jer. 50. 9. *s* Gen. 49. 9. *t* Rev. 6. 15. *u* Job 27. 23. *v* Isai. 48. 19. *w* Pro. 11. 18.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, prophesieth Israels happiness. 10 Balak dismisseth him. 15 The Star of Jacob.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other times, † to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.
2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the *b* spirit of God came upon him.
3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said:
4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, *c* falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:
5 How goodly are thy *d* tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!
6 As the valleys are they *e* spread forth, as gardens by the *f* rivers side, as the trees of *b* lign-aloes which the LORD *i* hath planted, *and* as *k* cedar-trees beside the waters.
7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, & *m* his seed *shall be* in many waters, & his king shall be higher then

a Num. 22. 18. *b* Num. 31. 16. *c* Gen. 49. 1. *d* Rev. 3. 7. *e* Heb. 1. 2. *f* Matt. 2. 2. *g* Gen. 49. 10. *h* Rev. 3. 7. † Heb. *myal.* *i* Isai. 63. 1, 6. *k* Isai. 14. 25. *l* 1 Ti. 6. 15. *m* Exo. 17. 8. *n* Jude. 1. 16. *o* Job 20. 18. † Heb. *Kain.* † Or, *how long shall he be ere Ashur carry thee away captive.*

Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.
8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall *g* eat up the nations his enemies, and shall *r* break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his *s* arrows.
9 He *t* couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: *u* who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.
10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he *x* smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.
11 Therefore now *y* flee thou to thy place. I thought to promote thee unto great honour: but lo, the LORD hath *z* kept thee back from honour.
12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,
13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, *a* I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, *that* will I speak?
14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, *and* I will advertise *b* thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the *c* latter days.
15 ¶ And he took up his parable and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:
16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most high, *which saw* the vision of the Almighty, *falling into a trance*, but having his eyes open:
17 I shall *d* see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but *e* not nigh: there shall come *f* a Star out of Jacob, and a *g* sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the *h* corners of Moab, and † destroy all the children of Sheth.
18 And *i* Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do *k* valiantly.
19 Out of Jacob shall come *l* he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.
20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable and said, Amalek *was* the *m* first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be* that he perish forever.
21 And he looked on the *n* Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy *o* nest in a rock.
22 Nevertheless, the † Kenite shall be wasted, until Ashur shall carry thee away captive.
23 And he took up his parable and said, Alas! who shall live when God doth this?
24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish forever.
25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

a Num. 22. 18. *b* Num. 31. 16. *c* Gen. 49. 1. *d* Rev. 1. 7. *e* Psal. 104. 16. *k* Psal. 1. 3. *l* Isa. *m* Rev. 17. 13. *n* Num. 24. 21. *o* Obad. 3. *p* Num. 24. 24. *q* Ecc. 7. 26. *r* 1 Ki. 11. 14.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.

AND Israel abode in *a* Shittim, and the *b* people began to commit *c* whoredom with the *d* daughters of Moab.
2 And they *e* called the people unto the

a Num. 33. 49. *b* Deut. 4. 3. *c* Rev. 2. 14.

...Orpheus, their gods? and the people did eat, & bowed down to their gods.

f 1 Co. 10. 18. g 1 Co. 10. 20. † Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joined unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

h Ezek. 9. 4.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

i + Ch. 21. 22. Num. 16. 50.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

k Deu. 4. 3. l Cor. 10. 8. † 2 Co. 11. 2.

9 And those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.

l Exo. 20. 5. m Mal. 2. 5. Heb. 7. 16, 17. n Heb. 7. 11. Judg. 20. 28. Jerem. 33. 17, 18.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

o Zac. 8. 14. Gal. 4. 18. p Jos. 7. 1, 12. Prov. 16. 14. q Nu. 31. 2. verse 9. Jer. 14. 29. Rev. 2. 14.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, & made an atonement for the children of Israel.

r Rev. 2. 14. Num. 31. 2. and 25. 1, 2. Exod. 20. 5. Psal. 106. 29.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, & smite them:

s Num. 25. 9. t Num. 1. 3. ‡ This was the third time. Num. 1. 2. u Num. 22. 1. and 33. 48.

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 25 The law of dividing the inheritance of the land.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, & unto ‡ Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the † children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan, near Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people* from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

a Num. 25. 9. b Num. 1. 3. ‡ This was the third time. Num. 1. 2. c Num. 22. 1. and 33. 48.

5 Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; *e* Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the *f* Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were *h* forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when *i* company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred & fifty men: and they became a † sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of *k* Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin the family of the Jaminites: of *l* Jachin, the family of the Jachinites.

13 Of *m* Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of *n* Shaul, the family of the Shaulites:

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, *o* twenty & two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of *p* Gad, after their families: of *q* Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of *r* Ozni, the family of the Ornites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of *s* Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli *t* family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, *u* forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er, and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan:

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sons of *x* Pharez were; of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according † to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of *y* Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of *z* Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of *a* Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, ‡ threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of *b* Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, ‡ threescore thou-

d Gen. 46. 13. ‡ Increased 9900. e Num. 26. 29. ‡ Increased 31000.

thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of *b* Joseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of *i* Manasseh: of *k* Machir the family of *l* Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead; of *m* Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but *n* daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and *o* Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, † fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah the family of the Shuthelites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of *p* Eran, *q* family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, *r* thirty & two thousand, & five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of *s* Bela, the family of the Belaites: of *t* Ashbel, the family of the Asbelites: of *u* Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the *x* Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their *y* families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* † forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbred of them, *were z* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berilites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbred of them; *who were a* fifty & three thousand & four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they *b* were numbred of them, *were c* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These *were* the numbred of the children of Israel, † six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 *d* Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt *e* give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided *f* by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 † According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ And these *are* they that were numbred of the *g* Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the *h* Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the *i* Muthites, the family of the *k* Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was l* Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt, and she bare unto Amram, Aaron & Moses, & Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron *i* was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu *k* died, when they offered strange fire before † Lord.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were *l* twenty & three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall *m* surely die in the wilderness: and there was *n* not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

14. 28. 1 Cor. 10. 5, 6. Deut. 31. 16. 11. 22. 2 Chr. 25. 2. *n* Exod. 12. 90. 3. 5.

CHAP. XXVII.

6 *The law of inheritance.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, useth for a successor.* 18 *Joshua is appointed.*

THen *a* came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the *a* names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father *b* died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah

a Ezr. 47. 22. Gen. 12. 2, 7 Rom. 8. 29. 1 Pet. 1. 2, 3. Rev. 21. 27. Rev. 5. 10. Dan. 7. 27. Psal. 49. 14. Matt. 5. 5

b Num. 32. 33. Josh. 17. 14. *c* Num. 35. 17. Prov. 18. 18. Acts 8. 17. *and* 26. 18. Col. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 3. *Heb. at the mouth of the die.* 1 Cor. 15. 4. Rom. 11. 7. *d* Exo. 6. 16. Num. 35. 2, 3 *e* Num. 3. 19. *f* Num. 3. 20. *g* Num. 6. 1 *h* Exo. 2. 1, 2. *i* Num. 3. 2. *k* Lev. 10. 1, 2 *l* Num. 3. 39. *m* Num. 26. Rom. 37. Pl.

c Num. 16. 1, 2, 3.
d Pfal. 109. 13.
Exod. 32. 11. Prov. 23. 9.
‡ These five like the five wife virgins c Num. 15. 34. Exod. 25. 22.
f Pfal. 68. 5. g Jof. 17. 4. Gal. 3. 28.
h Lev. 18. 6.
i Num. 35. 29. k Nu. 33. 47. l Deut. 32. 49.
m Gen. 15. 15. n Nu. 20. 14. o Deut. 32. 51. Levit. 22. 2. Num. 30. 12.
p Exo. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 51. q Nu. 16. 22. r Deut. 4. 21. Eccl. 10. 17.
s Deut. 28. 6. 1 Chr. 24. 19.
t Matt. 9. 36. u Deu. 34. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 7. John 3. 34.
x Deu. 31. 7. y 1 Ch. 29. 23. Heb. 3. 2.
† Heb. may hear. Josh. 1. 16, 17. 2 Per. 1. 16, 17.
z Exo. 28. 30. a 1 Sa. 23. 9, 11, 12.

a Korah, but died for his own sin, and had no sons.
b Why should the name of our father d be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? ‡ Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.
c And Moses brought their e cause before the LORD.
6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
7 The daughters of Zelophehad f speak right: thou shalt surely g give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.
8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.
9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.
10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.
11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his h kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel i a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.
12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount k Abarim, & I see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.
13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be m gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.
14 For ye n rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation to o sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.
15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,
16 Let the LORD the God of the p spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,
17 Which may q go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not r as sheep which have no shepherd.
18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the u spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.
19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him x a charge in their sight.
20 And thou shalt put y some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.
21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of ☜ Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word shall they come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.
22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.
23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings to be observed. 3 The continual burnt-offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 a Command the children of Israel, & say unto them, My b offering, and my c bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour unto me shall ye observe to offer unto me in their d due season.
3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the e offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year f without spot g day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.
4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;
5 And a tenth h part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl.
6 It is a continual burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.
8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
9 ¶ And on the m sabbath-day, two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.
10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.
11 ¶ And in the n beginnings of your ‡ moneths, ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot.
12 And o three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ram,
13 And a several p tenth-deal of flour mingled q with oyl, for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.
14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the year.
15 And one kid of the goats for a r sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.
16 And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth is the s passover of the Lord.
17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.
18 In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of t servile work therein.
19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two u young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.
20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram.
21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou offer

seven lambs:

23 And one goat for a *x* sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

24 Ye shall offer these *y* beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

25 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the *z* seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 ¶ Also in the day of the *a* first fruits, when ye bring a *b* new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

28 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young *d* bullocks, one seven ram, lambs of the first year:

29 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

30 ¶ A several tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

31 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an *e* atonement for you.

32 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without *f* blemish) and their drink-offerings.

Exod. 12. 15.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight days of the feast of tabernacles.

AND in the *a* seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, it is a day of *b* blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a *c* sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, *&* seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth-deal for *f* one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, to make an *g* atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the *h* moneth, and his *i* meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, *&* his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the *k* tenth *day* of this seventh moneth an holy convocation; and ye shall *l* afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A several *m* tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs.

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, *n* beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the *o* fifteenth day of the seventh moneth ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; *p* thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams.

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* ‡ twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, *q* after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish.

24 Their *r* meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the *s* continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot.

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their

‡ *In every day of this feast one bullock is abated* ver. 20, 23, 32, &c.

x Lev. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13.

y Deut. 14. 16. Ezek. 45. 23. Ezra 3. 4. 2 Chron. 8. 13.

z Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13.

a Exod. 23. 16. Lev. 23. 15. Num. 28. 26. Deut. 16. 9. 2 Chron. 31. 5. Neh. 10. 35. Ezek. 44. 30. Rom. 11. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 3. Rev. 14. 4.

b Lev. 23. 24. Num. 29. 1. Psal. 81. 3.

c Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9. Num. 15. 3. 28. 2. 29. 13. Ezek. 20. 41.

d Num. 28. 11. Lev. 23. 18. Psal. 66. 15.

e Lev. 16. 24. Ezek. 45. 17.

f Exod. 12. 5. Lev. 22. 19. Ezek. 43. 22. 46. 4. Amos 6. 1. Mal. 1. 14.

g Lev. 16. 10. John 11. 50. Rom. 5. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 18. 19. Heb. 2. 17.

h Num. 28. 14. Psal. 81. 3.

i Lev. 23. 37. Num. 29. 39. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33.

k Lev. 16. 29. 23. 27. Psalm 35. 13. Isa. 58. 3. Dan. 10. 3. Acts 27. 9.

l Lev. 16. 29. 31. 23. 27. 32. Num. 29. 7. Psal. 35. 13. Isa. 58. 3. 5. Dan. 10. 3. Acts 27. 9.

m Num. 15. 4. 28. 13. 29. 4. Ezra 6. 9. Ezek. 46. 5. 7. 11. Amos 8. 5.

n Lev. 16. 3. 6. 11. 24. Ezra 6. 17. Ezek. 43. 19. 25. 45. 22. 46. 20. Heb. 5. 3. 7. 27. 9. 7. 13. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 John 1. 7. 2. 2. 4. 10.

o Lev. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13. Neh. 8. 14. Ezek. 45. 25. John 7. 2. Zech. 14. 16.

p Deut. 16. 13. Zech. 14. 16. Ezek. 45. 23. Ezra 3. 4. Neh. 8. 18.

q 1 Chron. 15. 15. Amos 8. 14. Deut. 12. 8. Lev. 7. 14. Num. 15. 15. Gen. 35. 14.

r Lev. 23. 37. Joel 1. 9. 13. Psal. 16. 4. Exod. 29. 40. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Acts 24. 16. Heb. 7. 3. and 13. 15. Rom. 2. 7. John 8. 31. Acts 13. 43. 1 Tim. 2. 15. Gal. 2. 5.

s Lev. 23. 37. Num. 29. 39. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33.

Heb. 10. 10.

their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ ‡ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of † a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do *u* unto the LORD in your *x* set feasts, besides your *y* vows, & your *z* free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, & for your drink-offerings, & for your *a* peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

x Isai. 8. 20. *y* Lev. 7. 16. *z* Lev. 22. 23. *a* Deut. 16. 10.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vow,* 6 *Of a wives,* 9 *Of a widows, or her that is divorced.*

AND Moses spake unto † *a* heads of the tribes, *b* concerning † children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man *c* vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an *d* oath to *e* bind his soul with a bond; he shall † not break his word, he shall do according to *f* all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, *g* shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, *h* shall stand; and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her huband *k* disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is *m* divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath † utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to *n* afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband † altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall † bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD *o* commanded Moses, between a man and his *p* wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.* 48 *The voluntary oblation unto the treasure of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *a* Avenge the children of Israel of the *b* Midianites; afterward shalt thou be *c* gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and *d* avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand *of every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them & *e* Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the *f* holy instruments, & the *g* trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of *h* Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five *k* kings of Midian: *l* Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, & the *m* prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *near* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to *n* meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the † host, *with* the captains

a Num. 14. 16. Rev. 2. 1. *b* Exo. 3. 21. *c* Lev. 7. 10. *d* Jud. 27. 2. Deut. 27. 21. 22. Gen. 28. 20. *d* Lev. 5. 1. 24. Psal. 66. 12. Pro. 7. 14. † Heb. *not profane* Psal. 15. 20. *f* Matt. 14. 9. Acts 23. 14. *g* ver. 7. 8. *h* Gen. 23. 17. Prov. 19. 21. *i* ver. 7. 8. *k* Heb. *her vows upon her.* *k* Gen. 3. 16. *l* Luke 2. 37. 1 Cor. 7. 4. *m* Lev. 21. 7.

over

thousand, and seventy, were
[illegible] which came from the battel,
18 And Moses said unto them, Have
ye saved all the women alive?
19 Behold, these caused the children
of Israel through the a counsel of Ba-
lam, to commit trespass against the
LORD in the matter of Peor, and
there was a plague among the congre-
gation of the LORD.
20 Now therefore kill every male
among the little ones, and kill every
woman that hath known man by lying
with him.
21 But all the women children that
have not known a man by lying with
him, keep alive for yourselves.
22 And do ye abide without the camp
seven days: whosoever hath killed
any person, and whosoever hath
touched any slain, purifie both your-
selves and your captives on the third
day, and on the seventh day.
23 And purifie all your raiment, and
all that is made of skins, and all work of
goats hair, & all things made of wood.
24 ¶ And ye shall wash your clothes on
the seventh day, and ye shall be clean,
and afterward ye shall come into the
camp.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
26 Take the sum of the prey that
was taken, both of man and of beasts,
thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the
chief fathers of the congregation:
27 And divide the prey into two
parts; between them that took the war
upon them, who went out to battel,
and between all the congregation:
28 And levy a tribute d unto the
LORD of the men of war which went
out to battel: one soul of five hundred,
both of the persons, and of the beeves,
and of the asses, and of the sheep.
29 Take it of their half, and give
it unto e Eleazar the priest, for an
heave-offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Israels
half, thou shalt take one portion of
fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of
the asses, and of the flocks, of all man-
ner of beasts, and give them unto the
Levites, which f keep the charge of the
tabernacle of the LORD.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest
did as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 And the booty, (the rest of the
prey which the men of war had taken)
was six hundred thousand and seventy
thousand and five thousand sheep,
33 And threescore and twelve thou-
sand beeves,
34 And threescore and one thou-
sand asses,
35 And thirty and two thousand
persons in all, of women that had not
known man by lying with him.
36 And the half, which was the
portion of them that went out to war,
was in number three hundred thousand
and seven and thirty thousand and five
hundred sheep:
37 And the LORDS tribute of the
sheep was six hundred and threescore
and fifteen.
38 And the beeves were thirty and six
thousand, of which the LORDS tri-
bute was threescore and twelve.
39 And the asses were thirty thousand
and five hundred, of which the LORDS
tribute was threescore and one.
40 And the persons were sixteen
thousand, of which the LORDS tri-
bute was thirty and two persons.
41 And Moses gave the tribute
which was the LORDS heave-offering, unto
Eleazar the priest, as the LORD
commanded Moses.
42 ¶ And of the children of Israels
half, which Moses divided from the men
that warred
43 (Now the half that pertained unto
the congregation, was three hundred
thousand, & thirty thousand, and seven
thousand and five hundred sheep,
44 And thirty & six thousand beeves,
45 And thirty thousand asses and
five hundred,
46 And sixteen thousand persons:)
47 Even of the children of Israels
half, Moses took one portion of fifty,
both of men and of beasts, and gave
them unto the Levites, which kept the
charge of the tabernacle of the LORD:
as the LORD commanded Moses.
48 ¶ And the officers which were
over thousands of the host, the cap-
tains of thousands, and captains of
hundreds came near unto Moses:
49 And they said unto Moses, Thy
servants have taken the sum of the men
of war which are under our charge, and
there lacketh not one man of us.
50 We have therefore brought an
oblation for the LORD, what every
man hath gotten, of jewels of gold,
chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings,
rings, and tablets, to make an atone-
ment for our souls before the LORD.
51 And Moses and Eleazar the
priest took the gold of them, even all
wrought jewels.
52 And all the gold of the offering
that they offered up to the LORD, of
the captains of thousands, and of the
captains of hundreds, was sixteen thou-
sand seven hundred and fifty shekels.
53 (For the men of war had taken
spoil, every man for himself.)
54 And Moses and Eleazar the
priest took the gold of the captains
of thousands, and of hundreds, and
brought it into the tabernacle of the
congregation for a memorial for the
children of Israel before the LORD.

a Prov. 3. 6.
b Rom. 13. 7.
Matth. 22. 21. & Luke 20. 25.
1 Cor. 6. 20.
1 Cor. 9. 10.
Deut. 10. 8.
Num. 3. 6.
Gal. 6. 10.
Luke 16. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 17.
Heb. 7.
12.
Pro. 23. 28.
Num. 3. 46.
Pro. 13. 22.
Pro. 28. 8.
Heb. 13. 16.
Num. 20. 16.

Exod. 4. 22. & Exod. 30. 12. m Gen. 20. 16. n Jom. 4. 7. & Psal. 115. 1.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance in that side Jordan.

NOw the children of a Reuben, and
the children of b Gad had every
great c multitude of cattel: and when
they saw the land of d Jazer, and the
land of e Gilead, that behold, the place
was a place for cattel;

a Num. 21. 24.
b Deut. 3. 12.
Josh. 13. 8.
c Gen. 13. 6.
d Num. 21. 32.
e Gen. 31. 21.

2 The children of Gad, and the chil-
dren of Reuben, came and spake unto
Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and
unto the princes of the congregation,

a Num. 21. 24.
b Deut. 3. 12.
Josh. 13. 8.
c Gen. 13. 6.
d Num. 21. 32.
e Gen. 31. 21.
f Mic. 7. 14.

3 Saying, Ataroth, and b Dibon, and Jazer, and c Jogbehah,
4 Even the countries which the
LORD m smote before the congregation,

f Josh. 16. 2. & 18. 13.
g Num. 21. 24.
h Josh. 13. 25.
i Josh. 13. 27.
k Josh. 13. 17.
l Josh. 13. 15.
m Josh. 21. 39. & Num. 21. 24. & Josh. 12. 1. & 13. 10. & Psal. 135. 11. & 136. 19.
n Deut. 2. 33. & Psal. 44. 3. & 78. 55.

of Israel, a land flowing with milk and honey; and this is their possession, saith the Lord GOD.

27 And they said, Therefore if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

28 Wherefore Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 ¶ And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Two and forty Journeys of Israel.
50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese are the journeys of the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had slain among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And

Num. 26. 55. + Heb. heritage. ‡ Heb. heart. ‖ Deut. 1. 28. Deut. 2. 14. Num. 13. 23. ‖ Num. 13. 24. Deut. 1. 24. † Num. 14. 3. † Heb. fainted. ‡ Heb. heart. ‖ Josh. 14. 8. Judg. 2. 19. Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 9. Num. 26. 64. Deut. 1. 26. † Mat. 1. 20. Matth. 4. 22. Joh. 4. 22. Gen. 13. 10. Deut. 14. 12. 2 Kin. 17. 6. 1 Chr. 5. 26. Josh. 4. 13. Num. 2. 32. Judg. 3. 22. 1 Sam. 28. 17. Josh. 4. 12. Num. 18. 24. Num. 18. 24. Judg. 11. 22. 2 Sa. 8. 28. Deut. 3. 18. 2 Sam. 22. 38. Gen. 44. 34. Isa. 59. 12. 1 Kin. 8. 46. Gen. 4. 7. Num. 20. 8. Deut. 22. 25. Matth. 15. 18.

Num. 32. 26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy servants will † pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 ¶ And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Two and forty Journeys of Israel.
50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese are the ‖ journeys of the children of Israel which went forth out of † the land of Egypt with their armies under the ‡ hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses ‖ wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the ‡ commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an † high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which ‡ LORD had ‖ slain among them: upon their † gods also the LORD executed judgments.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And

33 And they departed from Jotbah, and pitched in Ebronah, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

34 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber, which is before Red-sea. And they departed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

35 And they departed from before Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

36 And they went from Hor, and encamped at Zalmonah.

37 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

38 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

39 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

40 And they departed from Ije, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

41 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

42 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

43 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

44 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

45 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

46 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

47 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plack down all their high places:

48 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

49 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

50 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

51 Moreover it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan; (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof:)

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin, and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from

f Num. 20. 23. g Num. 20. 24. h Num. 33. 37. i Num. 33. 38. k Deut. 32. 50. l Num. 33. 39. m Num. 33. 40. n Num. 33. 41. o Num. 33. 42. p Num. 33. 43. q Num. 33. 44. r Num. 33. 45. s Num. 33. 46. t Num. 33. 47. u Num. 33. 48. x Num. 22. 1. y Num. 26. 3. z Num. 33. 49. a Josh. 13. 32. b Num. 26. 63. c Deut. 32. 49. d Josh. 13. 32. e Num. 22. 41. f Num. 23. 28. g Num. 21. 20. h Josh. 13. 15. i Num. 26. 30. k Josh. 17. 1. l Num. 26. 29. m Num. 26. 31. n Josh. 17. 2. o Josh. 17. 3. p Num. 26. 32. q Josh. 17. 7. r Num. 26. 33. s Num. 26. 34. t Josh. 17. 8. u Num. 26. 35. x Josh. 16. 5. y Josh. 16. 8. z Num. 26. 36. a Num. 26. 37. b Josh. 15. 9. c Josh. 15. 10. d Num. 26. 38. e Josh. 15. 11. f Num. 26. 39. g Josh. 15. 12. h Josh. 15. 13. i Josh. 15. 14. k Josh. 15. 15. l Josh. 15. 16. m Josh. 15. 17. n Josh. 15. 18. o Josh. 15. 19. p Josh. 15. 20. q Josh. 15. 21. r Josh. 15. 22. s Josh. 15. 23. t Josh. 15. 24. u Josh. 15. 25. x Josh. 15. 26. y Josh. 15. 27. z Josh. 15. 28. a Josh. 15. 29. b Josh. 15. 30. c Josh. 15. 31. d Josh. 15. 32. e Josh. 15. 33. f Josh. 15. 34. g Josh. 15. 35. h Josh. 15. 36. i Josh. 15. 37. k Josh. 15. 38. l Josh. 15. 39. m Josh. 15. 40. n Josh. 15. 41. o Josh. 15. 42. p Josh. 15. 43. q Josh. 15. 44. r Josh. 15. 45. s Josh. 15. 46. t Josh. 15. 47. u Josh. 15. 48. x Josh. 15. 49. y Josh. 15. 50. z Josh. 15. 51. a Josh. 15. 52. b Josh. 15. 53. c Josh. 15. 54. d Josh. 15. 55. e Josh. 15. 56. f Josh. 15. 57. g Josh. 15. 58. h Josh. 15. 59. i Josh. 15. 60. k Josh. 15. 61. l Josh. 15. 62. m Josh. 15. 63. n Josh. 16. 1. o Josh. 16. 2. p Josh. 16. 3. q Josh. 16. 4. r Josh. 16. 5. s Josh. 16. 6. t Josh. 16. 7. u Josh. 16. 8. x Josh. 16. 9. y Josh. 16. 10. z Josh. 17. 1. a Josh. 17. 2. b Josh. 17. 3. c Josh. 17. 4. d Josh. 17. 5. e Josh. 17. 6. f Josh. 17. 7. g Josh. 17. 8. h Josh. 17. 9. i Josh. 17. 10. k Josh. 17. 11. l Josh. 17. 12. m Josh. 17. 13. n Josh. 17. 14. o Josh. 17. 15. p Josh. 17. 16. q Josh. 17. 17. r Josh. 17. 18. s Josh. 18. 1. t Josh. 18. 2. u Josh. 18. 3. x Josh. 18. 4. y Josh. 18. 5. z Josh. 18. 6. a Josh. 18. 7. b Josh. 18. 8. c Josh. 18. 9. d Josh. 18. 10. e Josh. 18. 11. f Josh. 18. 12. g Josh. 18. 13. h Josh. 18. 14. i Josh. 18. 15. k Josh. 18. 16. l Josh. 18. 17. m Josh. 18. 18. n Josh. 18. 19. o Josh. 18. 20. p Josh. 18. 21. q Josh. 18. 22. r Josh. 18. 23. s Josh. 18. 24. t Josh. 18. 25. u Josh. 18. 26. x Josh. 18. 27. y Josh. 18. 28. z Josh. 19. 1. a Josh. 19. 2. b Josh. 19. 3. c Josh. 19. 4. d Josh. 19. 5. e Josh. 19. 6. f Josh. 19. 7. g Josh. 19. 8. h Josh. 19. 9. i Josh. 19. 10. k Josh. 19. 11. l Josh. 19. 12. m Josh. 19. 13. n Josh. 19. 14. o Josh. 19. 15. p Josh. 19. 16. q Josh. 19. 17. r Josh. 19. 18. s Josh. 19. 19. t Josh. 19. 20. u Josh. 19. 21. x Josh. 19. 22. y Josh. 19. 23. z Josh. 19. 24. a Josh. 19. 25. b Josh. 19. 26. c Josh. 19. 27. d Josh. 19. 28. e Josh. 19. 29. f Josh. 19. 30. g Josh. 19. 31. h Josh. 19. 32. i Josh. 19. 33. k Josh. 19. 34. l Josh. 19. 35. m Josh. 19. 36. n Josh. 19. 37. o Josh. 19. 38. p Josh. 19. 39. q Josh. 19. 40. r Josh. 19. 41. s Josh. 19. 42. t Josh. 19. 43. u Josh. 19. 44. x Josh. 19. 45. y Josh. 19. 46. z Josh. 19. 47. a Josh. 19. 48. b Josh. 19. 49. c Josh. 19. 50. d Josh. 19. 51. e Josh. 20. 1. f Josh. 20. 2. g Josh. 20. 3. h Josh. 20. 4. i Josh. 20. 5. k Josh. 20. 6. l Josh. 20. 7. m Josh. 20. 8. n Josh. 20. 9. o Josh. 21. 1. p Josh. 21. 2. q Josh. 21. 3. r Josh. 21. 4. s Josh. 21. 5. t Josh. 21. 6. u Josh. 21. 7. x Josh. 21. 8. y Josh. 21. 9. z Josh. 21. 10. a Josh. 21. 11. b Josh. 21. 12. c Josh. 21. 13. d Josh. 21. 14. e Josh. 21. 15. f Josh. 21. 16. g Josh. 21. 17. h Josh. 21. 18. i Josh. 21. 19. k Josh. 21. 20. l Josh. 21. 21. m Josh. 21. 22. n Josh. 21. 23. o Josh. 21. 24. p Josh. 21. 25. q Josh. 21. 26. r Josh. 21. 27. s Josh. 21. 28. t Josh. 21. 29. u Josh. 21. 30. x Josh. 21. 31. y Josh. 21. 32. z Josh. 21. 33. a Josh. 21. 34. b Josh. 21. 35. c Josh. 21. 36. d Josh. 21. 37. e Josh. 21. 38. f Josh. 21. 39. g Josh. 21. 40. h Josh. 21. 41. i Josh. 21. 42. k Josh. 21. 43. l Josh. 21. 44. m Josh. 21. 45. n Josh. 22. 1. o Josh. 22. 2. p Josh. 22. 3. q Josh. 22. 4. r Josh. 22. 5. s Josh. 22. 6. t Josh. 22. 7. u Josh. 22. 8. x Josh. 22. 9. y Josh. 22. 10. z Josh. 22. 11. a Josh. 22. 12. b Josh. 22. 13. c Josh. 22. 14. d Josh. 22. 15. e Josh. 22. 16. f Josh. 22. 17. g Josh. 22. 18. h Josh. 22. 19. i Josh. 22. 20. k Josh. 22. 21. l Josh. 22. 22. m Josh. 22. 23. n Josh. 22. 24. o Josh. 22. 25. p Josh. 22. 26. q Josh. 22. 27. r Josh. 22. 28. s Josh. 22. 29. t Josh. 22. 30. u Josh. 22. 31. x Josh. 22. 32. y Josh. 22. 33. z Josh. 22. 34. a Josh. 23. 1. b Josh. 23. 2. c Josh. 23. 3. d Josh. 23. 4. e Josh. 23. 5. f Josh. 23. 6. g Josh. 23. 7. h Josh. 23. 8. i Josh. 23. 9. k Josh. 23. 10. l Josh. 23. 11. m Josh. 23. 12. n Josh. 23. 13. o Josh. 23. 14. p Josh. 23. 15. q Josh. 23. 16. r Josh. 24. 1. s Josh. 24. 2. t Josh. 24. 3. u Josh. 24. 4. x Josh. 24. 5. y Josh. 24. 6. z Josh. 24. 7. a Josh. 24. 8. b Josh. 24. 9. c Josh. 24. 10. d Josh. 24. 11. e Josh. 24. 12. f Josh. 24. 13. g Josh. 24. 14. h Josh. 24. 15. i Josh. 24. 16. k Josh. 24. 17. l Josh. 24. 18. m Josh. 24. 19. n Josh. 24. 20. o Josh. 24. 21. p Josh. 24. 22. q Josh. 24. 23. r Josh. 24. 24. s Josh. 24. 25. t Josh. 24. 26. u Josh. 24. 27. x Josh. 24. 28. y Josh. 24. 29. z Josh. 24. 30. a Josh. 24. 31. b Josh. 24. 32. c Josh. 24. 33. d Josh. 24. 34. e Josh. 24. 35. f Josh. 24. 36. g Josh. 24. 37. h Josh. 24. 38. i Josh. 24. 39. k Josh. 24. 40. l Josh. 24. 41. m Josh. 24. 42. n Josh. 24. 43. o Josh. 24. 44. p Josh. 24. 45. q Josh. 24. 46. r Josh. 24. 47. s Josh. 24. 48. t Josh. 24. 49. u Josh. 24. 50. x Josh. 24. 51. y Josh. 24. 52. z Josh. 24. 53. a Josh. 24. 54. b Josh. 24. 55. c Josh. 24. 56. d Josh. 24. 57. e Josh. 24. 58. f Josh. 24. 59. g Josh. 24. 60. h Josh. 24. 61. i Josh. 24. 62. k Josh. 24. 63. l Josh. 24. 64. m Josh. 24. 65. n Josh. 24. 66. o Josh. 24. 67. p Josh. 24. 68. q Josh. 24. 69. r Josh. 24. 70. s Josh. 24. 71. t Josh. 24. 72. u Josh. 24. 73. x Josh. 24. 74. y Josh. 24. 75. z Josh. 24. 76. a Josh. 24. 77. b Josh. 24. 78. c Josh. 24. 79. d Josh. 24. 80. e Josh. 24. 81. f Josh. 24. 82. g Josh. 24. 83. h Josh. 24. 84. i Josh. 24. 85. k Josh. 24. 86. l Josh. 24. 87. m Josh. 24. 88. n Josh. 24. 89. o Josh. 24. 90. p Josh. 24. 91. q Josh. 24. 92. r Josh. 24. 93. s Josh. 24. 94. t Josh. 24. 95. u Josh. 24. 96. x Josh. 24. 97. y Josh. 24. 98. z Josh. 24. 99. a Josh. 24. 100.

from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

5 And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

6 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you a mount Hor.

7 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad:

8 And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your north border.

9 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-Enan to Shepham:

10 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward:

11 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

12 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

13 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance:

14 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward, toward the sun rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The forty and eight cities given to the Levites.* 6 *Six of them to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The laws of manslaughter.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred,

of him by lying in wait, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and flee into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

The manner of the war. The exemption of some persons from war.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is there that hath planted a vine, and hath not eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

The manner of the atonement for the murder of one slain. The law of a woman taken in war. Of the first-born. Of a stubborn son. Of him that is hanged on a tree.

IF one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eaten nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried:

6 And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

Of restoring a brother's goods. Of the confusion of sexes. Of a bird's nest. Of building battlements. Of mingled seed. Of mingled cloth. Of fringes. Of a new married man. Of a damsel falsely accused. Of a damsel ravished. Of adultery. Of fornication. Of incest.

THOU shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment; for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 If a bird's nest chance before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

Who shall be excluded from the congregation. Of the Ammonites and Moabites. Of the Edomites and Egyptians. Of the camp. Of a servant that flieth. Of whoredom. Of usury. Of vows. Of eating in another's field.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free will offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

Of divorcement. Of a new married man. Of a pledge. Of man-stealing. Of the leprosy. Of pledges. Of hired servants. Of the punishment of sin. Of the poor. Of gleaning.

WHEN a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; (for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it:) lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

Of the punishment of stripes. Of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Of marrying a brother's wife. Of the shameful woman. Of false weights. Of the Amalekites.

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

Of the first-fruits. Of the tithes. Of the profession of the faithful.

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of my house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them:

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of the stones of the law. Of the altar. Of the curses.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are passed over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin:

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Of the blessings of obedience. Of the curses of disobedience.

AND it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou comest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou comest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand to do, for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope in the noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in; for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

Of the covenant in Horeb. Of the mercies of God. Of the punishment of idolaters. Of the secret things of God.

THESE are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxed old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxed old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the trib

and we journied and went to-
ward the LORD, but the LORD would
not hearken to your voice, nor give
ear unto you.

7 So ye abode in Kadesh many days,
according unto the days that ye abode
there.

CHAP. II.

The Lord is continually teaching the Israelites. 9 *The Moabites,* 12 *the Zamzummims,* 14 *and Sihon the Amorite.*

THen we turned, and took our
journey into the wilderness by
the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD
spake unto me: and we compassed
mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me,
saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain
long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people,
saying, Ye are to pass through the
coast of your brethren the children of
Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they
shall be afraid of you: take ye, good
heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not
give you of their land, *p* no not so much
as a foot-breadth, because I have given
mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall *q* buy meat of them for
money, that ye may eat; and ye shall
also *r* buy water of them for money,
that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bless-
ed thee in all the works of thy hand:
he knoweth thy walking through this
great wilderness: these forty years the
LORD thy God *hath been* with *thee*;
thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we *s* passed by from our
brethren the children of Esau, which
dwelt in Seir, through the way of the
plain from Elath, and from Ezion-
gaber, we turned and passed by the
way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me,
t Distress not the Moabites, neither
contend with them in battel: for I will
not give thee of their land *for a* pos-
session; because I have given *it* Ar unto
the children of Lot *for a* possession.

10 The *u* Emims dwelt therein in
times past, a people great, and many,
and tall, as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted
giants, as the Anakims; but the Mo-
abites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir
beforetime; but the children of Esau
x succeeded them, when they had
destroyed them from before them, and
dwelt in their stead, *y* as Israel did unto
the land of his possession, which the
LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you
over the brook *z* Zered: and we went
over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came
from Kadesh-barnea, *a* until we were
come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty
and eight years; until all the genera-
tion of the men of war were wasted
out from among the host, as the
LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the *b* hand of the
LORD *was* against them, *c* to destroy
them from among the host, until they
were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the
men of war were consumed and dead
from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me,
saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through
Ar, the coast of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou comest nigh over
against the children of Ammon, distress
them not, nor meddle with them: for
I will not give thee of the land of the
children of Ammon *any* possession;
because I have given it unto the chil-
dren of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land
of giants: giants dwelt therein in old
time; and the Ammonites call them
a Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and
tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD
destroyed them before them; and they
b succeeded them, and dwelt in their
stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau
which dwelt in Seir, when he destroy-
ed the † Horims from before them: and
they succeeded them, and dwelt in their
stead even unto this day:

23 And the *c* Avims which dwelt in
Hazerim, even unto *d* Azzah, the Caph-
torims which came forth out of
Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt
in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey,
and pass over the river Arnon: behold,
I have given into thy hand *e* Sihon the
Amorite king of Heshbon, and his
land: begin to possess *it*, and contend
with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put the
f dread of thee and the fear of thee
upon the nations *that are* under the
whole heaven, who shall hear report
of thee, and shall tremble, and be in
g anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of
the wilderness of Kedemoth unto
Sihon king of Heshbon with words of
peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land:
I will go along by the high way, I
will neither turn unto the right hand,
nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for
money, that I may eat; and give me
water for money, that I may drink:
only I will pass through on my feet;

29 (As the children of *h* Esau which
dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which
dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall
pass over Jordan into the land which
the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon
would not let us pass by him: for the
LORD thy God *i* hardened his spirit,
and made his heart obstinate, that he
might deliver him into thy hand, as *at*
this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Be-
hold, I have begun *k* to give Sihon and
his land before thee: begin to possess,
that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us,
he and all his people, *to* fight at *l* Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliver-
ed him before us; and we smote him,
and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that
time, and utterly destroyed the men,
and the women, and the little ones, of
m every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a
prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of
the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the
brink of the river of *n* Arnon, and from
the city that *is* by the river, even unto
Gilead, there was not one city too
strong for us: the LORD our God
delivered all unto us.

37 Only unto the land of the chil-
dren of Ammon thou camest not, nor
unto *any* place of the river Jabbok,

21. 15. *r* Psal. 44. 3. / Num. 21. 24.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, only ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and bought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance:

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else beside him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sunrising;

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

Deu. 30. 19.
Deu. 30. 1.
Heb. 12. 25.
Num. 14. 33.
Jer. 16. 13.
Gen. 31. 29.
Jer. 34. 20.
Ezek. 11. 18.
Jer. 44. 4.
Neh. 1. 9.
Jer. 29. 12.
Hos. 5. 15.
Deut. 4. 30.
Hos. 3. 5.
Joel 2. 12.
Judg. 13. 22.
Gen. 3. 22.
Exod. 33. 20.
Deut. 22. 8.
Exod. 7. 4.
Exod. 19. 9.
Mat. 3. 17.
Deut. 9. 10.
Phil. 2. 13.
Exod. 24. 16.
Deut. 5. 24.
Deut. 9. 15.
1 Cor. 10. 1.
Exod. 13. 21.
Deut. 14. 19.
Deut. 3. 20.
Deut. 28. 9.
Josh. 2. 11.
Ephes. 6. 3.
John 14. 15.
Tit. 2. 10.
Mat. 5. 33.
Jer. 44. 26.
2 Cor. 4. 10.
Num. 35. 14.
Josh. 20. 7.
Ex. 21. 13.
Deut. 19. 4.

Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 And these are the testimonies, and the statutes, & the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river of Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

The covenant in Horeb is rehearsed. Moses reciteth the law from God.

5 AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that you may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for you were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when you heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire) that you came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders,

24 And you said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when you spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well spoken all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that you may live, and that it may be well with you, and that you may prolong your days in the land which you shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

The end of the law is obedience.

An exhortation thereto.

NOw these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 ¶ Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD:

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you;

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

A destruction upon the nations to be forbidden. 4 For fear of idolatry.

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people:

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I; how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

25. 10. 1 Num. 10.6. & Gen. 36. 27.

...the river of Euphrates, even unto the utmost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that you shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

Rom. 2. 13. † Hist. xiii. 6.

CHAPTER XII.

Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. The place of God's service is appointed. 15 Lev. 17. 13 Blood is forbidden.

THESE are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which you vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God:

Deut. 15. 21. Lev. 22. 20. Mal. 1. 8. Deut. 17. 1.

Deut. 12. 27. Lev. 1. 5. Heb. 9. 22.

Deut. 12. 21. Lev. 17. 3. Deut. 14. 23. Lev. 22. 20. Deut. 15. 21.

Deut. 12. 2. Jer. 2. 20. Ezek. 6. 13. Hos. 4. 13.

Deut. 13. 14. Ezra 4. 12. Deut. 17. 4.

Deut. 13. 6. Exod. 22. 20. Deut. 17. 2.

Deut. 13. 12. Judg. 20. 12. Deut. 17. 4.

Deut. 13. 15. Josh. 6. 21. Deut. 20. 16.

Deut. 13. 16. Josh. 8. 28. Jer. 49. 2. Hos. 10. 14.

Deut. 13. 17. Josh. 6. 18. Deut. 7. 26.

Deut. 13. 18. Exod. 15. 26. Deut. 12. 28.

Deut. 14. 1. Jer. 16. 6. Ezek. 7. 18. Mic. 1. 16.

Deut. 14. 2. Exod. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6. Psal. 135. 4. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

Deut. 14. 3. Exod. 23. 19. Lev. 11. 1. Deut. 12. 15.

Deut. 14. 4. Lev. 11. 2.

Deut. 14. 5. Lev. 11. 3.

Deut. 14. 6. Lev. 11. 4.

Deut. 14. 7. Lev. 11. 5.

Deut. 14. 8. Lev. 11. 6.

Deut. 14. 9. Lev. 11. 9.

Deut. 14. 10. Lev. 11. 10.

Deut. 14. 11. Lev. 11. 13.

Deut. 14. 12. Lev. 11. 14.

Deut. 14. 13. Lev. 11. 15.

Deut. 14. 14. Lev. 11. 15.

Deut. 14. 15. Lev. 11. 16.

Deut. 14. 16. Lev. 11. 17.

Deut. 14. 17. Lev. 11. 18.

Deut. 14. 18. Lev. 11. 19.

Deut. 14. 19. Lev. 11. 20.

Deut. 14. 20. Lev. 11. 21.

Deut. 14. 21. Exod. 22. 31. Lev. 17. 15. Ezek. 4. 14. Exod. 23. 19. Deut. 12. 21.

Deut. 14. 22. Exod. 23. 16. Lev. 27. 30. Num. 18. 21. 2 Chron. 31. 5. Neh. 10. 37. Mal. 3. 8.

Deut. 14. 23. Deut. 12. 5. 11. 17. 18. 21. 26.

Deut. 14. 24. Deut. 12. 21.

Deut. 14. 25. Exod. 13. 5. Deut. 11. 29.

Deut. 14. 26. Deut. 12. 7. 18.

Deut. 14. 27. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. 12. 12. 18. 14. 29. 18. 1. Josh. 13. 14. 33.

Deut. 14. 28. Deut. 26. 12. Amos 4. 4.

Deut. 14. 29. Deut. 16. 11. 14. 24. 26. 12. 18. 19. Psal. 146. 9. Jer. 7. 6. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.

Deut. 15. 1. Deut. 31. 10. Neh. 10. 31.

Deut. 15. 2. Exod. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 39. Jer. 34. 14.

Deut. 15. 3. Deut. 14. 21. 23. 20.

Deut. 15. 4. Deut. 7. 13. 28. 8. 30. 16. Psal. 67. 6. 85. 12. Mal. 3. 10.

Deut. 15. 5. Deut. 6. 3. 12. 28. 13. 18. 26. 19. 27. 9. 28. 1. 15.

Deut. 15. 6. Deut. 28. 12. 44. Psal. 37. 26. Prov. 19. 17. 22. 9. 28. 27.

Deut. 15. 7. Lev. 25. 35. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 37. 21. 112. 5. Prov. 19. 17. 28. 8. Luke 6. 34. 35.

Deut. 15. 8. Lev. 25. 35. Deut. 22. 1. 4. Prov. 3. 27. 28. Luke 6. 30. 1 John 3. 17.

Deut. 15. 9. Exod. 22. 23. Psal. 41. 1. Prov. 28. 27. Luke 6. 34. 35.

Deut. 15. 10. Psal. 37. 21. 112. 5. Prov. 19. 17. 28. 8. Luke 6. 34. 35.

Deut. 15. 11. Matt. 26. 11. Mark 14. 7. John 12. 8. Deut. 24. 14. 15. Prov. 3. 28. 30. 14. Amos 8. 4. Gal. 6. 10. 1 John 3. 17.

Deut. 15. 12. Exod. 21. 2. Jer. 34. 14.

Deut. 15. 13. Exod. 21. 26.

Deut. 15. 14. Deut. 8. 18. Psal. 105. 37.

Deut. 15. 15. Deut. 5. 15. 24. 18. 22. 16. 12. Ezek. 20. 6. 15.

Deut. 15. 16. Exod. 21. 5.

Deut. 15. 17. Exod. 21. 6.

Deut. 15. 18. Deut. 24. 14. 15. Prov. 3. 28. 30. 14. Amos 8. 4. Gal. 6. 10. 1 John 3. 17.

Deut. 15. 19. Exod. 13. 2. 12. 12. 22. 29. 34. 19. Num. 3. 13. 18. 15. Luke 2. 23.

Deut. 15. 20. Deut. 12. 7. 18. 14. 23. 26. 1. Luke 2. 41.

Deut. 15. 21. Lev. 22. 20. Deut. 17. 1. Mal. 1. 8.

Deut. 15. 22. Lev. 17. 13. Deut. 12. 16. 24. 1 Sam. 14. 32. 33. Ezek. 33. 25.

Deut. 15. 23. Lev. 17. 10. 14. Deut. 12. 16. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 32. 33. Ezek. 33. 25.

Deut. 16. 1. Exod. 12. 2. 13. 4. 23. 15. 34. 18. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2. 28. 16.

Deut. 16. 2. Exod. 12. 21. 2 Chron. 30. 15. 35. 1. 6. 11. Ezra 6. 20.

Deut. 16. 3. Exod. 12. 8. 34. 25. Lev. 7. 15. 22. 30. Num. 9. 11. 28. 18. Deut. 12. 27. 1 Cor. 5. 7. 8. 11. 23.

Deut. 16. 4. Exod. 12. 19. 13. 7. 23. 15. 34. 25. Deut. 12. 16. 23.

Deut. 16. 5. Exod. 12. 6. 22. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3. 5. 28. 16.

Deut. 16. 6. Exod. 12. 6. 22. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3. 5. 28. 16.

Deut. 16. 7. Exod. 12. 22. 2 Chron. 35. 13.

Deut. 16. 8. Exod. 12. 15. 16. 13. 6. 23. 15. 34. 18. 25. Lev. 23. 6. 8. Num. 28. 17. 18. 25. Deut. 15. 19. 2 Chron. 30. 21. Ezra 6. 22. Ezek. 45. 21. 23. 25.

Deut. 16. 9. Lev. 23. 15. Num. 28. 26.

Deut. 16. 10. Exod. 34. 22. Lev. 23. 15. Num. 28. 26.

Deut. 16. 11. Deut. 12. 7. 12. 14. 26. 1. Luke 2. 41.

Deut. 16. 12. Deut. 5. 15. 15. 15. 24. 18. 22. 16. 12. Ezek. 20. 6. 15.

Deut. 16. 13. Exod. 23. 16. 34. 22. Lev. 23. 34. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 31. 10. Neh. 8. 14. Zech. 14. 16.

Deut. 16. 14. Deut. 12. 7. 12. 14. 26. 1. Luke 2. 41.

Deut. 16. 15. Lev. 23. 40. Deut. 12. 7. 12. 14. 26. 1. Luke 2. 41.

Deut. 16. 16. Exod. 23. 14. 17. 34. 23. Deut. 31. 10. 11. Luke 2. 41. 42.

Deut. 16. 17. Deut. 12. 6. 11. 17. 26. 2. 1 Cor. 16. 2.

Deut. 16. 18. Exod. 18. 21. 22. 25. 2 Chron. 19. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

Deut. 16. 19. Exod. 23. 2. 6. 8. Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. 24. 17. 27. 25. Prov. 17. 23. 18. 5. 24. 23. 28. 21. Isa. 5. 23. 10. 2. Amos 5. 12.

Deut. 16. 20. Deut. 32. 4. Psal. 119. 137. 142. 145. 172. Isa. 45. 19. 21. 23. 13. Rom. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 8.

Deut. 16. 21. Judg. 6. 25. 26. 28. 2 Kings 17. 10. 16. 23. 14. 2 Chron. 14. 3. 31. 1. 34. 3. 4. 7. Isa. 17. 8. 27. 9. Jer. 17. 2. Ezek. 6. 4. 6. Mic. 5. 13. 14.

Deut. 16. 22. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 7. 5. 25. 12. 27. 15. Isa. 40. 19. 20. 44. 9. 10. 46. 6. 7. Jer. 10. 3. 4. 5. 14. 51. 17. 18. Hos. 8. 4. 6. 13. 2. Hab. 2. 18. 19. Acts 17. 29. Rom. 1. 23. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 10. 19. 12. 2. 1 John 5. 21.

Deut. 17. 1. Deut. 15. 21. Lev. 22. 20. Mal. 1. 8.

Deut. 17. 2. Deut. 13. 6. 12. 14. Exod. 22. 20. Deut. 17. 5. Num. 35. 16. 1 Kings 16. 2 Chron. 17. 10.

God shall chuse,
and thou shalt come unto the
Priests the Levites, and unto the
Judge that shall be in those days, and
enquire; and they shall shew thee the
sentence of judgment:
10 And thou shalt do according to
the sentence which they of that place
which the LORD shall chuse, shall
shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do
according to all that they inform thee:
11 According to the sentence of the
law which they shall teach thee, and
according to the judgment which
they shall tell thee, thou shalt do:
thou shalt not decline from the sentence
which they shall shew thee, to the
right hand nor to the left.
12 And the man that will presume
to do *wilfully*, & will *a* not hearken unto the
Priest that *b* standeth to minister there
before the LORD thy God, or unto the
Judge, even that man shall die: *c* and
thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.
13 And all the people shall hear and
fear, and do no more presumptuously.
14 When thou art come unto the
land which the LORD thy God
giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and
shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I
will set a king over me, like as all
the nations that are about me;
15 Thou shalt in any wise set him
king over thee whom the LORD thy
God shall chuse: one from among thy
brethren shalt thou set king over
thee: thou mayest not set a stranger
over thee, which is not thy brother.
16 But he shall not multiply horses
to himself, nor cause the people to
return to Egypt, to the end that he
should multiply horses: forasmuch as
the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall
henceforth return no more that way.
17 Neither shall he multiply wives
to himself, that *d* his heart turn not
away: neither shall he greatly multiply
to himself silver and gold.
18 And it shall be when he sitteth
upon the throne of his kingdom, that
he shall write him a copy of this law
in a book, out of *that* which is before
the Priests the Levites.
19 And it shall be with him, and he
shall read therein all the days of his
life: that he may learn to fear the
LORD his God, to keep all the words
of this law and these statutes, to do
them:
20 That his heart be not lifted up
above his brethren, and that he turn
not aside from the commandment to
the right hand, or to the left: to the
end that he may prolong his days in
his kingdom, he, and his children
in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The portion of the priests and Levites. 3 The priests dues. 6 The Levite coming to the place which God shall chuse, may minister there. 9 The abominations of the heathen. 15 Christ the prophet promised.

1 THE Priests the Levites, *and* all
the tribe of Levi, shall have no part
nor inheritance with Israel: they
shall eat the offerings of the LORD
made by fire, and his inheritance.
2 Therefore shall they have none
inheritance among their brethren: the
LORD is their inheritance, as he
hath said unto them.
3 And this shall be the priest's due
from the people, from them that offer
a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep;
and they shall give unto the priest the
shoulder, and the two cheeks, and
the maw.
4 The *e* first-fruit also of thy corn,
of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the
first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt
thou give him.
5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen
him out of all thy tribes, to stand to
minister in the name of the LORD,
him and his sons for ever.
6 And if a Levite come from any
of thy gates out of all Israel, where
he sojourned, and come with all the
desire of his mind unto the place
which the LORD shall chuse;
7 Then he shall minister in the
name of the LORD his God, as all his
brethren the Levites do, which stand
there before the LORD.
8 They shall have like portions to
eat, beside that which cometh of the
sale of his patrimony.
9 ¶ When thou art come into the
land which the LORD thy God giveth
thee, thou shalt not learn to do after
the abominations of those nations.
10 There shall not be found among
you *any one* that maketh his son or
his daughter to pass through the fire,
or *f* useth divination, or an observer
of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,
11 Or a charmer, or a counsulter
with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a
necromancer.
12 For all that do these things are
an abomination unto the LORD:
and because of these abominations the
LORD thy God doth drive them
out from before thee.
13 Thou shalt be perfect with the
LORD thy God.
14 For these nations which thou
shalt possess hearkened unto observers
of times, and unto diviners: but
as for thee, the LORD thy God hath
g not suffered thee so to do.
15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise
up unto thee *h* a Prophet from the
midst of thee, of thy brethren, like
unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.
16 According to all that thou de-
siredst of the LORD thy God in Ho-
reb in the day of the assembly, saying,
Let me not hear again the voice of the
LORD my God, neither let me see
this great fire any more, that I die not.
17 And the LORD said unto me,
They have well spoken that which
they have spoken.
18 I will *i* raise them up a Prophet
from among their brethren, like unto
thee, and will *k* put my words in his
mouth, and he shall speak unto them
all that I shall command him.
19 And it shall come to pass, that
whosoever will not hearken unto my
words which he shall speak in my
name, *l* I will require it of him.
20 But the prophet which shall
presume *m* to speak a word in my name,
which I have not commanded him to
speak, or *n* that speak in the name of
o other gods, even that prophet shall die.
21 And if thou say in thine heart,
How shall we know the word which
the LORD hath not spoken?
22 When a prophet speaketh in the
name of the LORD, if the thing
follow not, nor come to pass, that is
the thing which the LORD hath not
spoken, but the prophet hath
spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt
not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 14 The landmarks not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses required. 16 The punishment of false witnesses.

WHEN God of the nations, whose land
the LORD thy God giveth thee, and
thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their
cities, and in their houses;
2 Thou *shalt*

Num. 35. 30. Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28. 1 John 5. 7. Rev. 11. 3. Deut. 13. 14. & 17. 4. & 22. 26. Num. 35. 20. Deut. 19. 11. Gen. 37. 18. Exod. 1. 16. Num. 16. 37. 38. Deut. 19. 12. Josh. 20. 4. Deut. 19. 6. Num. 35. 12. Deut. 19. 13. & 21. 8. Gen. 9. 5. Rom. 13. 4. 1 Kings 2. 31. Psal. 94. 21. Prov. 28. 17. Num. 35. 27. Job 24. 2. Psal. 78. 54. Num. 35. 25. Deut. 19. 12. Josh. 20. 6. Deut. 19. 3. Exod. 21. 13. Deut. 19. 10. Jer. 7. 6. & 22. 3. Deut. 19. 13. & 21. 9. Deut. 19. 14. Prov. 22. 28. & 23. 10. Deut. 27. 17. Hos. 5. 10. Exod. 23. 1. Deut. 5. 20. Prov. 19. 5. & 21. 28. Deut. 17. 7. 2 Deut. 13. 11. & 17. 13. & 19. 20. & 21. 21. Num. 15. 30. Deut. 13. 5. & 17. 7. & 19. 19. & 21. 21. & 22. 21. & 22. 24. & 24. 7. 1 Cor. 5. 13.

Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's land mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong;

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD before the priests, and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, but life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation, encouraging the people to battle.* 5 *How men are to be used in the camp, that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 10 *The manner of dealing with cities.* 16 *The Canaanites to be destroyed.* 19 *Fruit trees not to be cut down.*

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That

that they † teach you not to do
after all their abominations, which they
have done unto their gods; so should
ye sin against the LORD your God.
19 When thou shalt besiege a city
a long time, in making war against it
to take it, thou shalt not destroy
the trees thereof by forcing an axe
against them: for thou mayest eat
of them, and thou shalt not cut them
down (for the tree of the field is man's
life) to employ them in the siege.
20 Only the trees which thou
knowest that they be not trees for
meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them
down; and thou shalt build bulwarks
against the city that maketh war with
thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

The expiation of voluntary murder. 5 *The first-born are to be distinguished.* 15 *Children are not to be punished for the sins of their parents.* 18 *Rebellious children are to be put to death.* 22 *He that is hanged is accursed of God.*

1 If a man be found slain in the land
which the LORD thy God giveth
thee to possess it, lying in the field, and
it be not known who hath slain him:
2 Then thy elders and thy judges
shall come forth, and they shall
measure unto the cities which are
round about him that is slain.
3 And it shall be, that the city which
is next unto the slain man, even the
elders of that city shall take an heifer
which hath not been wrought with,
and which hath not drawn in a yoke.
4 And the elders of that city shall
bring down the heifer unto a rough
valley, which is neither eared nor sown,
and shall strike off the heifer's neck
there in the valley.
5 And the priests the sons of Levi
shall come near (for them the LORD
thy God hath chosen to minister unto
him, and to bless in the name of the
LORD; by their † word shall every
controversy and every † stroke be tried.)
6 And all the elders of that city that
are next unto the slain man shall † wash
their hands over the heifer that is
beheaded in the valley.
7 And they shall † answer and say,
Our hands have not shed this blood,
neither have our eyes seen it.
8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy
people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed,
and lay not innocent blood unto
the people of Israel's charge. And
the blood shall be forgiven them.
9 So shalt thou put away the guilt
of innocent blood from among you,
when thou shalt do that which is
right in the sight of the LORD.
10 When thou goest forth to war
against thine enemies, and the
LORD thy God hath delivered them
into thine hands, and thou hast taken
them captives,
11 And seest among the captives
a beautiful woman, and hast a delire
unto her, that thou would'st have
her to thy wife;
12 Then thou shalt bring her home
to thine house, and she shall † shave
her head, and pare her nails.
13 And she shall put the raiment
of her captivity from off her, and
shall remain in thine house, and bewail
her father and her mother a full
month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband,
and she shall be thy wife.
14 And it shall be, if thou have no
delight in her, then thou shalt † let her
go whither she will; but thou shalt not
sell her at all for money, thou shalt
not make merchandise of her, because
thou hast † humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one
beloved and another hated, and they
have born him children, both the
beloved and the hated; and if the
first-born son be his that was hated:
16 Then it shall be, when he maketh
his sons to inherit that which he hath,
that he may not make the son of the
beloved first-born before the son of the
hated, which is indeed the first-born:
17 But he shall acknowledge the son
of the hated for the first-born, by giving
him a double portion of all that he hath:
for he is the beginning of his strength;
the † right of the first-born is his.
18 If a man have a stubborn and
rebellious son, which will not obey
the voice of his father, or the † voice
of his mother, and that when they
have chastened him, will not hearken
unto them:
19 Then shall his father and his
mother lay hold on him, and bring
him out unto the elders of his city,
and unto the † gate of his place;
20 And they shall say unto the elders
of his city, This our son is † stubborn
and rebellious, he will not obey our
voice; he is a † glutton & a drunkard.
21 And all the men of his city shall
stone him with stones, that he die:
so † thou put away evil from
among you; and all Israel shall hear
and † fear.
22 And if a man have committed a sin † worthy of death, and he be
to be put to death, and thou hang him
on a tree:
23 His body shall not remain all
night upon the tree, but thou shalt in
any wise bury him that day; (for he
that is hanged is † accursed of God)
that thy land be not defiled, which
the LORD thy God giveth thee for
an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

Of humanity. 5 *Of decency.* 6 *Of mercy.* 8 *Of building.* 9 *Of mixtures.* 11 *Of woollen and linen.* 12 *Of fringes.* 13 *Of adultery.* 23 *Of rape.* 28 *And of fornication.* 30 *Of incest.*

1 Thou shalt not see thy brother's
ox or his sheep go astray, and hide
thyself from them; thou shalt in any
case † bring them again unto thy
brother.
2 And if thy brother be not nigh
unto thee, or if thou know him not,
then thou shalt bring it unto thine
own house, and it shall be with thee
until thy brother seek after it, and
thou shalt † restore it to him again.
3 In like manner shalt thou do with
his ass, and so shalt thou do with his
raiment, and with all lost things of
thy brother's, which he hath lost, and
thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise:
thou mayest not hide thyself.
4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's
ass or his ox fall down by the way,
and hide thyself from them: thou
shalt surely help him to † lift them up
again.
5 The woman shall not wear that
which pertaineth unto a man, neither
shall a man put on a woman's garment:
for all that do so are abomination
unto the LORD thy God.
6 If a bird's nest chance to be before
thee in the way in any tree, or on the
ground, whether they be young ones,
or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the
young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam
with the young:
7 But thou shalt in any wise let the
dam go, and take the young to thee;
that it may be well with thee, and
that

pawn his cloke, and sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER XXV.

Stripes not exceeding forty. 4 The ox not to be muzzled. 13 Of weights and measures.

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thine eyes.

4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember that which Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 The offering of the first fruits. 5 A confession to be made. 12 Of the third year's tithing.

AND it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of my house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them:

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The law to be written upon plaister. 4 Of the altar to be built of whole stones. 9 Moses and the priests exhort to obedience. 11 The curses to be pronounced upon Mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandment which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are passed over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin:

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Blessings upon obedience. 15 Curses upon disobedience.

AND it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto, and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope in the noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in; for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth to obedience. 10 The covenant renewed. 18 Of the punishment of idolaters. 29 Secret things belong to God.

THESE are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxed old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Moses promiseth the return of the captivity upon repentance. 11 The commandment is not hard. 15 Life and death set before them. 19 Heaven and earth witnesses against them.

AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou should say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou should say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth Joshua. 9 The law is delivered to the priests. 14 Moses and Joshua appear in the tabernacle. 16 God foretelleth the idolatry of the people. 19 Moses commandeth them a song.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto their land; whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land flowing with milk and honey, which I sware unto their fathers, that they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Moses exhorteth to hearken to his song. 7 He commandeth them to remember God's benefits. 15 Israel's ingratitude. 19 God's anger against it. 34 His vengeance against his enemies. 44 Moses maketh an end of his song. 48 God commandeth Moses to go up into mount Nebo. 50 He foretelleth his death.

GIVE ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in which they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

39 See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel:

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you; because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mount Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Moses blesseth the tribes. 26 The happiness of Israel.

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7 And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that couched beneath,

I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on *r* the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt *s* set thee great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them *t* all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, *u* a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be come over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount *v* Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build *b* an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of *w* whole stones: and thou shalt offer *x* burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer *m* peace-offerings, and shalt *n* eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon *y* stones all the words of this law, very *o* plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the *p* people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and *q* do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount *z* Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse: *s* Reuben, *t* Gad, and Asher, *u* Zebulun, *x* Dan & Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the *y* Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 *z* Cursed *be* the man that maketh any *a* graven or molten image, *b* an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the *c* craftsman, and putteth *it* in a *d* secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be he* that *e* setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be he* that removeth his neighbours *f* land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be he* that maketh the *g* blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be he* that *h* perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be he* that lieth with his fathers wife; because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be he* that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be he* that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be he* that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be he* that *i* smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed *be he* that taketh reward *k* to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed *be he* that *l* confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, *m* Amen.

18. 24. *m* Num. 5. 22.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to pass, if thou *a* shalt *a* hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments *b* I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will *c* set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, *and c* overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 *d* Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the *e* fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy *f* basket and thy store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be *h* smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee *k* seven ways.

8 The LORD shall *l* command the blessing upon thee in thy *m* store-houses, and in all that thou *n* settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land *o* the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall *o* establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all the people of the earth shall see that *p* thou art called by the name of the LORD and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good *r* treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his *s* season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: & thou shalt *t* lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the *u* head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be *x* above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do *them*.

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of *y* words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day: that all these curses shall come upon thee and overtake thee.

16 *z* Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy *a* store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the *b* fruit of thy body,

r v. 4. Mos. 9. 13.

a Ver. 4. dy, & the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, & the flocks of thy sheep.
Lev. 26. 16.
Isa. 55. 13.
d Mal. 2. 2.
19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.
e Deu. 7. 23.
20 The LORD shall send upon thee *a* cursing, *e* vexation, & *f* rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.
Jer. 16. 10.
1 Sam. 14. 20.
f Psal. 80. 16.
21 The LORD shall make *g* the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.
g Jer. 14. 12.
22 The LORD shall smite thee with *h* a consumption, & with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, & with *i* the sword, and with *k* blasting, and with *l* mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.
h Lev. 26. 16.
i Or, drought
k Hag. 2. 17.
l Amos 4. 9.
23 And thy *l* heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.
Lev. 26. 19.
24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land *m* powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.
m 2 Kin. 19. 26.
25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.
n Lev. 26. 17.
26 And thy *n* carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.
n Isai. 5. 24.
o Deu. 7. 33.
27 The LORD will smite thee with the *o* botch of Egypt, & with *p* the emerods, and with the scab, & with the itch, whereof thou *q* canst not be healed.
o Exo. 9. 9.
p 1 Sam. 5. 9.
q Exo. 15. 26.
28 The LORD shall smite thee with *r* madness, & blindness, and *s* astonishment of heart.
r Deu. 28. 34.
s Isai. 42. 19.
29 And thou shalt *u* grope at noon-days, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall *x* save *thee*.
t Jer. 4. 9.
u Acts 17. 17.
x 2 Sam. 22. 42.
30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall *y* lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.
y Isai. 65. 22.
† H. b. make it common.
31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, & thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.
Deut. 20. 6.
32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and *z* fail with *longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be a* no might in thy hand.
z Psal. 119. 82.
a Mic. 2. 1.
33 The fruit of thy land, & all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: & thou shalt be only oppressed, and crushed always:
b Jer. 5. 17.
c v. 67.
Gal. 3. 12.
34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the c sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.
d Rev. 16. 2.
35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with *d* a sore botch *b* cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.
Job 2. 7.
e 2 Ki. 17. 6.
36 The LORD shall *c* bring thee, & thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation *e* which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve *g* other gods, wood and stone.
f Isai. 24. 9.
g Jer. 44. 8.
37 And thou shalt become *h* an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.
h Psal. 44. 14.
38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.
39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the *k* worms shall eat them.
k Isai. 14. 11.
40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oyl: for thine olive shall cast *its fruit*.
41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.
† H. they shall not be to thee.
42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the † locust consume.
43 The *m* stranger that *is* within thee, shall get up above thee † very high; & thou shalt come down very low.
m Deu. 28. 13.
† H. upon thee.
44 He shall *n* lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.
n Psal. 37. 26.
45 *o* Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, & overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.
o Deu. 28. 15.
46 And they shall be upon thee for a *p* sign, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.
p Isai. 8. 18.
47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness and with *q* gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;
q Psal. 100. 2.
48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put *r* a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.
r Jer. 28. 14.
49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;
50 A nation of † fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:
† H. strong of face.
51 And he shall eat the † fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.
† Or, offspring.
52 And he shall besiege thee *x* in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.
x 2 Kin. 25. 1.
53 And thou shalt eat *y* the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, & in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:
y Lam. 2. 20.
54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye shall be *z* evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his *b* bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:
z Prov. 23. 6.
b Mic. 7. 5.
55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall *c* eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.
c Lam. 4. 10.
56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adven-

adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which he shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear *e* this glorious & fearful *f* Name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues *g* wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all *h* diseases of *h* Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, & they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, *i* is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as *k* the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you *l* to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD *m* will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; & ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the *others*, and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find *n* no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a *o* trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and *p* sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: & at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes & thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into *q* Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

An exhortation to obedience. 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of *a* Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in *b* Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, & said unto them, Ye have *c* seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great *d* temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath *e* not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old *f* upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten *g* bread, neither have you drunk *h* wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that *i* I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battel, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, & gave it for an inheritance unto the *k* Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy *m* stranger that *n* is in thy camp: from the *n* hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into *o* his oath, which the LORD *p* thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to *q* day for a *p* people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a *q* God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with *him* that *is r* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and *s* stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose *t* heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth † gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to pass when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‡ imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD ‡ Or, and his *u* jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall *x* lie upon him, and the LORD shall *y* blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, *z* out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and *a* salt, *and* burning,

c Mal. 6. 9, 10, Ezek. 20. 26.
d Mat. 13. 9. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
e Deut. 8. 4.
f Psal. 28. 58.
g Deut. 28. 27.
h Psal. 78. 45.
i Num. 21. 21.
k Nu. 32. 33.
l 1 Ki. 2. 3.
m Exo. 12. 38.
n Josh. 9. 21, 27.
o Neh. 10. 29.
p Deut. 7. 6.
q Gen. 17. 7.
r Acts 2. 39.
s Jer. 10. 3.
t Deut. 29. 18. Heb. *Koph.* Acts 8. 23. Heb. 12. 25. Hos. 10. 4. Amos 6. 12. Deut. 32. 39. Jer. 9. 15.
u Psal. 79. 5.
x Jer. 25. 11. *and* 17. *and* 24. 9.
y Psal. 109. 13.
z Deut. 7. 6. 14. 2. 26. 18. 1 John 2. 19.
a Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 32. 32. Jer. 17. 6.

Deut. 10. 8. *a* Psal. 10, 34.

b Rev. 9. 4.
c Gen. 19. 25.
d Jer. 20. 16.
e Jer. 22. 8.

ning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any *b* grass groweth therein, like the *c* overthrow of Sodom, & Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his *d* anger, and in his wrath;
24 Even all nations shall say, *e* Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?
25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.
26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they *f* knew not, and † *whom* he hath not given unto them.
27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it *g* all the curses that are written in this book.
28 And the LORD *h* rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.
29 The *i* secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are *k* revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised unto the repentant.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

f Gal. 4. 8.
g Deut. 29. 20, 27.
h Jer. 24. 6. and 42. 10.
i Deut. 29. 29.
k Isai. 8. 20.

AND it shall come to pass when all these things are come upon thee, the *a* blessing and the curse, *b* I have set before thee, and thou shalt *c* call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,
2 And shalt *c* return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul:
3 That then the LORD thy God will *d* turn thy captivity, and have *e* compassion upon thee, and will return and *f* gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.
4 If *any* of thine *be* *g* driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.
5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers *h* possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.
6 And the LORD thy God will *i* circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed *k* to love the LORD thy God, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.
7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.
8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.
9 And the LORD thy God will make thee *l* plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again *m* rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers;
10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD, thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of

a Rev. 9. 4.
b Deut. 4. 29, 30.
c 1 King. 8. 46. Luke 15. 17.
d Lam. 3. 40. John 6. 35. Rom. 10. 10.
e Psal. 69. 19. Ephes. 4. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 19, 20.
f Luke 3. 22. Matt. 9. 36.
g Jer. 31. 10.
h John 7. 37. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
i Psal. 69. 36. Col. 2. 11.
k Rom. 13. 10.
l 1 Tim. 4. 8.
m Luke 15. 6, 7. Isai. 62. 5. Jerem. 32. 41.

the Law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.
11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is it* far off.
12 It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, *p* Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?
13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall *q* go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?
14 But *r* the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest *s* do it.
15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;
16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to *t* keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply, and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.
17 But if thine heart *u* turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;
18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely *x* perish, *and* that ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possess it.
19 *y* I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore *z* chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:
20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* *a* thy life, and the length of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD *b* sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people,* 9 *and Joshua.* 9 *He delivereth the Law to the priests,* 10 *to read it in the seventh year to the people.*

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.
2 And he said unto them, I *am* an *a* hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more *c* go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, *c* Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
3 The LORD thy God, *d* he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* *e* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did unto Sihon, & to Og, kings of the *f* Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.
5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have *g* commanded you.
6 *h* Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go *k* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fa-

p Rom. 10. 6.
q Job 11. 9.
r Rom. 10. 8.
s Ezek. 33. 31, 32.
t Psal. 119. 4.
u Heb. 3. 12.
x Deut. 4. 26. and 30. 18.
y Deut. 4. 26. and 30. 19.
z Josh. 24. 15.
a Deut. 30. 20.
b Gen. 26. 3.

a Deut. 34. 7.
b Num. 27. 18.
c Deut. 3. 27. and 4. 22.
d Deut. 9. 3.
e Num. 27. 18.
f Deut. 3. 21.
g Josh. 1. 7.
h Josh. 1. 6, 9.
k Heb. 13. 5.

ver to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the *m* priests the sons of Levi, which *n* bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD; and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every p* seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the *r* feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall *s* chuse, thou shalt *t* read this law before all Israel in their *u* hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and *x* children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates; that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may *z* give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lord appeared in the tabernacle in a *a* pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy *b* fathers, and this people will rise up, and go *a* a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, & they shall be *c* devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey, and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen *b* fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for *I* know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, & said, *a* Be strong and of a good courage: for *y* thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the *m* Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the *n* side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy *o* stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and *q* call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that *r* after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the *s* way which I have commanded you: and *t* evil will befal you in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel *y* the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, setting forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 48 God sendeth him to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will *a* speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall *b* drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as *c* the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the *d* showers upon the grass.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: *a* ascribe ye greatness to our God.

4 *He is* the *e* rock, his *f* work is perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth and *g* without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not *the spot b* of his children: *they are a* perverse & crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus *k* requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he your father *that* hath *h* bought thee? hath he not made thee, and *i* established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will *l* shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most high *o* divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he *p* set the bounds of the people, according to the number of *q* children of Israel.

9 For *r* LORDS *q* portion *is* his people, Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 *r* He found him in a desart land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the *t* apple of his eye.

11 As an *u* eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her *w* wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So *x* LORD *y* alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the *a* high

2. 8.

n Exo. 19. 4. *x* Isa. 40. 11. *y* Isa. 43. 12. *z* Psal. 78. 14. *a* Deu. 1. 28. Isa. 58. 14.

a Psal. 49. 1. Isa. 1. 2. *b* Mic. 1. 2. *c* Psal. 72. 6. *d* Jude 5. *e* Psa. 92. 15. *f* Psal. 111. 7. *g* Psal. 92. 15. *h* Gal. 3. 19. *i* Isai. 43. 1. *k* Psal. 116. 12. *l* Psa. 78. 3. *m* Nu. 4. 15. 10. 21. 1 Chr. 15. 2. *n* 2 Ki. 22. 8. *o* Isai. 48. 4. Exod. 32. 9. Acts 7. 51. *p* Deu. 29. 19. Acts 20. 30. Josh. 24. 31. *q* Deu. 4. 26. *r* Lev. 26. 15. Deu. 28. 15. *s* Deu. 9. 12. *t* Acts 7. 41. 1 Kings 13. 34. Ephes. 5. 6. *u* Exo. 19. 4. *v* Num. 20. 29. *w* Psal. 91. 4. *x* Deu. 4. 35. *y* 1 Kings 8. 60. *z* Deu. 33. 29. *a* Job 22. 12.

places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 But Jesurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousie with those which are not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the sucking also, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted?

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

39 See now that I, even I am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and I will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood (and my sword shall devour flesh) and that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoyce, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land and to his people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you; because it is your life: and through this thing you shall prolong your days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sit down

thy feet ; every one shall
receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even
the inheritance of the congregation
of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when
the heads of the people and the tribes
of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die;
and let not his men be few.

7 And this is the blessing of Ju-
dah : and he said, Hear, LORD, the
voice of Judah, and n bring him unto
his people: let his hands be o sufficient
for him, and be thou an help to him
from his enemies.

8 And of Levi he said, Let thy
Thummim and thy Urim be with thy
holy one, whom thou didst prove at
Massah, and with whom thou didst
strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father and to
his mother, I have not seen him,
neither did he acknowledge his bre-
thren, nor knew his own children :
for they have observed thy word, and
kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judg-
ments, and Israel thy law : they shall
put incense before thee, and whole
burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and
accept the work of his hands : smite
through the loins of them that rise
against him, and of them that hate
him, that they rise not again.

12 And of Benjamin he said, The
beloved of the LORD shall dwell in
safety by him ; and the LORD shall
cover him all the day long, and he
shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed
of the LORD be his land, for the
precious things of heaven, for the
dew, and for deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought
forth by the sun, and for the precious
things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the
ancient mountains, and for the
precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the
earth and fulness thereof, and for
the good will of him that dwelt in
the bush: let the blessing come upon the
head of Joseph, and upon the top of
the head of him that was separated
from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling
of his bullock, and his horns are like
the horns of unicorns: with them he
shall push the people together, to the
ends of the earth : and they are the
ten thousands of Ephraim, and they
are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 And of Zebulun he said,
Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out;
and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto
the mountain ; there they shall offer
sacrifices of righteousness : for they
shall suck of the abundance of the
seas, and of hid treasures in the sand.

20 And of Gad he said, Blessed be
he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth
as a lion, and teareth the arm with the
crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part
for himself, because there, in a portion
of the lawgiver, was he seated ; and
he came with the heads of the people,
he executed the justice of the LORD,
and his judgments with Israel.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan is a
lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he said, O
Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and
full with the blessing of the LORD:
possess thou the west and the south.

24 And of Asher he said, Let Asher
be blessed with children ; let him be
acceptable to his brethren, and let
him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass;
as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 There is none like unto the
God of Jesurun, who rideth upon the
heaven in thy help, and in his excel-
lency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge,
and underneath are the everlasting
arms : and he shall thrust out the
enemy from before thee, and shall say,
Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety
alone; the fountain of Jacob shall be
upon a land of corn and wine ; also
his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy are thou, O Israel: who
is like unto thee, O people saved by
the LORD, the shield of thy help,
and who is the sword of thy excellency!
and thine enemies shall be found liars
unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon
their high places.

66. 12. Josh. 10. 24, 25.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 9 *Joshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went up from the plains
of Moab, unto the mountain of
Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is
over against Jericho: and the LORD
shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of
Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the
land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the
valley of Jericho, the city of palm-
trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This
is the land which I sware unto Abra-
ham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I
have caused thee to see it with thine
eyes, but thou shalt not go over thi-
ther.

5 So Moses the servant of the LORD
died there in the land of Moab, ac-
cording to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley
in the land of Moab, over against
Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of
his sepulchre unto this day.

7 And Moses was an hundred and
twenty years old when he died: his
eye was not dim, nor his natural
force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for
Moses in the plains of Moab
thirty days: so the days of weeping
and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Joshua the son of Nun was
full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses
had laid his hands upon him: and the
children of Israel hearkened unto him,
and did as the LORD commanded
Moses.

10 And there arose not a prophet
since in Israel like unto Moses, whom
the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders,
which the LORD sent him to do in
the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and
to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and
in all the great terror which Moses
shewed in the sight of all Israel.

The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.* 5,9 *Gods promise to assist him.*

NOw after the death of Moses
a the servant of the LORD, it
came to pass, that the LORD
b spake unto Joshua the son of
Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now
therefore arise, go over this Jordan,
thou, and all this people, unto the land
which *c* I do give to them, *even* to the
children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your
foot shall tread upon, that have I given
unto you, *d* as I said unto Moses.

4 From the *e* wilderness and this
f Lebanon, even unto the great river,
the river *g* Euphrates, all the land of
the Hittites, and unto the *h* great sea,
toward the going down of the sun, shall
be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able
to stand † before thee all the days of
thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will
be with thee: I will *i* not fail thee, nor
forsake thee.

6 *k* Be strong and of a good courage:
for unto this people shalt thou divide
for an inheritance the land which I
sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very
courageous: that thou mayest observe
to do according to *l* all the law which
Moses my servant commanded thee:
turn not from it to the *m* right hand or
to the left, that thou mayest ‡ prosper
whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not de-
part out of *n* thy mouth, but thou shalt
o meditate therein day & night, that
thou mayest observe to do according
to all that is written therein: for then
thou shalt make thy way prosperous,
and then thou shalt have good success.

9 *p* Have not I commanded thee? Be
strong and of a good courage, be not
afraid, neither be thou dismayed: *q* for
the LORD thy God *r* is with thee, whi-
thersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the
officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and com-
mand the people, saying, *s* Prepare
you victuals; for within three days ye
shall pass over this Jordan, to go in
to possess the land which the LORD
your God giveth you to possess it.

12 And to the Reubenites, and to
the Gadites, and to half the tribe of
Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Mo-
ses the servant of the LORD com-
manded you, saying, The LORD
your God hath given you rest, and
hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and
your cattel shall remain in the land
which Moses gave you on this side
Jordan; but ye shall pass before your
brethren ‡ armed, all the *t* mighty men
of valour, and help them;

15 *u* Until the LORD have given
your brethren rest, as *he hath given*
you, and they also have possessed the
land which the LORD your God
giveth them: then ye shall return un-
to the land of your possession, and
enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS
servant gave you on this side Jordan
toward the sun-rising.

16 And they answered Joshua, say-
ing, *x* All that thou commandest us, we
will do, and whithersoever thou sendest
us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkned unto
Moses in all things, so will we hearken
unto thee: *y* only the LORD thy God
be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel
against thy commandment, and will
z not hearken unto thy words, in all
that thou commandest him, he shall
be put to death: only *a* be strong and
of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab conceraleth the two spies.* 8 *The covenant between her and them.*
22 *Their return and relation.*

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent
out of *a* Shittim two men to spie
† secretly, saying, Go view the land,
even Jericho: and they went, and
came into *b* an harlots house, named
Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And *c* it was told the king of Jericho,
saying, Behold, there came men in
hither to night of the children of Is-
rael, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto
Rahab, saying, *d* Bring forth the men
that are come to thee, which are entred
into thine house: for they be come to
search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men,
and *e* hid them, and said thus, There
came men unto me, but *f* I wist not
whence they *were*:

5 And it came to pass *about the time*
of shutting of the gate, when it was
dark, that the men were out: whither
the men went, I wot not: *g* pursue af-
ter them quickly, for ye shall overtake
them.

6 But she had brought them up to
the *h* roof of the house, and hid them
with the *i* stalks of flax, which she had
laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them
the way to Jordan, unto the fords: *k*
& as soon as they which pursued after
them were gone out, they *l* shut the
gate.

8 And before they were laid down,
she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know
that the LORD hath given you the
land, and that your *m* terror is fallen
upon us, and that all the inhabitants
of the land † faint because of you.

10 For we have *n* heard how the
LORD dried up *y* water of the Red
sea for you, when ye came out of
Egypt, and what you did unto the *z*
two kings of the Amorites that *were*
on the other side Jordan, Sihon and
Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard *these*
things, our hearts did melt, neither
did there † remain any more courage
in any man, because of you: for the
LORD your God, he *is* God in
heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare
unto me by the LORD, *q* since I have
shewed you kindness, that ye will also
shew kindness unto my *r* fathers house,
and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my
father, and my mother, and my bre-
thren, and my sisters, and all that they
have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, † Our
life for yours, if ye utter not this our
business. And it shall be when the
LORD hath given us the land, that
we will *s* deal kindly & truly with thee.

15 Then she † let them down by a cord
through the window: for her house
was upon the town-wall, and she
dwelt upon the wall.

16 And

16 And *w* he said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelves there three days, until the purſuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We *will be x* blameleſs of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſwear:

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt bring thy father, & thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall *y* go out of the doors of thy houſe into the ſtreet, *z* his blood *ſhall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltleſs: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſs, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made us to ſwear.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in *a* window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the purſuers were returned: and *b* purſuers ſought *them* throughout all *b* way, *c* but found *them* not.

23 So the two men returned and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and told him all things that befel them;

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truly *d* the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint becauſe of us.

CHAP. III.

1 *Joſhua cometh to Jordan.* 7 *The Lord encourageth him.* 11 *The waters of Jordan are divided.*

AND Joſhua *e* roſe early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſs after *f* three days, that the officers went through the hoſt;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the *g* ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites bearing it, then ye ſhall *h* remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a *i* ſpace between you and it; about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, *k* Sanctifie your ſelves: for *l* to morrow the LORD will do *m* wonders among you.

6 And Joſhua ſpake unto the prieſts, ſaying, *n* Take up the ark of the covenant, & paſs over *k* before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day will I begin to *o* magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that *m* as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of Jordan, ye ſhall *n* ſtand ſtill in Jordan.

9 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and *p* hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joſhua ſaid, *q* Hereby ye ſhall know that the *q* living God *m* among you, and that he will without fail *r* drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Jebuſites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the *ſ* LORD of all the earth paſſeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye *t* twelve men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man;

13 And it ſhall come to paſs *u* as ſoon as the ſoles of the feet of the prieſts that bear the ark of *ſ* LORD, the LORD of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan ſhall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they ſhall *x* ſtand upon an heap.

14 And it came to paſs when the people removed from their tents, to paſs over Jordan, and the prieſts bearing the *y* ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the *z* feet of the prieſts that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for *a* Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harveſt.)

16 That the waters which came down from above, ſtood *and b* roſe up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beſide *c* Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plain, *even* the *d* ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed over *e* right againſt Jericho.

17 And the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſtood firm on dry ground *f* in the midſt of Jordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed over on dry ground, until all the people were paſſed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The twelve ſtones taken for a memorial out of Jordan.* 9 *Twelve other ſtones ſet up in the midſt of Jordan.* 20 *The twelve ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to paſs when all the *a* people were clean paſſed over Jordan, that the *b* LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you *c* twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, *d* Take you hence out of the midſt of Jordan, out of the place where the prieſts *d* feet ſtood firm, twelve *e* ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Joſhua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Paſs over before the ark of the Lord *f* your God into the midſt of Jordan, & take ye up every man of you a ſtone upon his ſhoulder, according unto the number of *g* tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a *g* ſign among you, *that* when your children aſk *h* their fathers *i* in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then ye ſhall anſwer them, That the waters of Jordan were *k* cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it paſſed over Jordan, *ſo* the waters of Jordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a *k* memorial

b Pſal. 77. 10, 11. *and* 111. 2. *c* Joſh. 3. 16. *k* Gen. 13. 15. Pſal. 103. 2.

a Deu. 27. 2. Joſhua 3. 17. *b* Num. 9. 16. *c* Deu. 1. 23. Jer. 10. 10. 1 Theſ. 1. 9. *d* Deu. 7. 1, 2. Pſalm 44. 2. *e* Mic. 6. 5. Zech. 14. 5. *f* Joſh. 4. 22. 3. Num. 34. 8. *g* v. 15. *h* Pſal. 114. 3. *i* Pſal. 7. 47. *k* Iſai. 26. 6. Mal. 4. 3. *a* 1 Ch. 12. 15. Jer. 49. 19. *b* Pſal. 29. 10. *and* 77. 19. *c* 1 Ki. 4. 12. *d* Gen. 14. 3. *e* Deu. 2. 1. *f* Dan. 3. 23. *g* Gen. 14. 29.

a Deu. 27. 2. Joſhua 3. 17. *b* Joſh. 3. 12. *c* Acts 1. 23. *d* Joſh. 3. 7. Pſalm 111. 2. *e* Gen. 28. 22. Joſhua 24. 27. Job 22. 28. *f* Exo. 20. 2. Pſalm 33. 12. *g* v. 7. *h* Deut. 6. 20. Heb. 1. *i* Exod. 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Heb. 1. *k* Joſh. 3. 16.

over the children of Israel for ever.

9 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the *t* midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they *are* there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests *u* bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, *w* until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that *w* Moses commanded Joshua: and the people *o* hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in ỹ presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed † before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand † prepared for war, passed over *z* before *a* LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 On that day the LORD *q* magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they *n* feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the *s* ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, † Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, † as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of *n* the first moneth, and encamped in *x* Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before ỹ you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the *y* Red-*z* Jer- sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *a* mighty; that ye might *z* fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Circumcision renewed.* 10 *The passover kept in Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.*

AND it came to pass when all the kings of the *a* Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of *b* Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel until we were passed over, that their *c* heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee † sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And *d* Joshua made him sharp knives, & circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *even* all the men of war *e* died in the wilderness by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were *f* born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD *g* sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

7 And their children *whom h* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were *i* uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places, in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt *k* from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‡ Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel *m* encamped in Gilgal, and *kept m* the passover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in ỹ plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of *n* the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and † parched *corn* in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the *o* manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, *p* he † lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there *q* stood a man over against him, with his *r* sword drawn in his hand: & Joshua went unto him, & said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, *s* Nay, but *as* ‡ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua *t* fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said *u* unto him, What saith my LORD unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, *x* Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest *is* † holy: & Joshua did so.

† Heb. *bollnes?* 2 Pet.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho shut up.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab saved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho cursed.*

NOw Jericho † was straitly shut up, *a* because of the children of Israel: none went out, & none came in.

2 And

1 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

2 And ye shall *e* compass the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six days.

3 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of *f* rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city *g* seven times, and the priests *h* shall blow with the trumpets.

4 And it shall come to pass that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven *k* priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that *l* is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 And it came to pass when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on *m* before the LORD, and *n* blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the ‡ rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the *o* day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua *p* rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And *q* seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on *r* continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 And the city shall be † accursed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because she *s* hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep *your selves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel † curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down *u* flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they † utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, *as* ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kindred, and left them *x* without the camp of Israel.

24 And they *a* burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua *b* saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she *c* dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay † foundation thereof in his *d* firstborn, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his *e* fame was *noised* throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 16 *Achan is taken by lot.* 12 *His confession.* 22 *His punishment.*

BUT the *a* children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: & the *b* anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside *c* Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and *d* view the country. And the men went up and *e* viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither, for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled *f* before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people *g* melted, & became as water.

6 And Joshua *h* rent his clothes, and *i* fell to the earth upon his face † before the ark of the LORD, until the even-tide, he and the *k* elders of Israel, and *l* put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O LORD GOD, *m* wherefore hast thou at all

u v. 5. Revel. 18. 21.
x Deu. 2. 34. Revel. 18. 20. 1 Kin. 20. 42.
y Jos. 2. 14. Psalm 15. 4.
z Deu. 21. 10. Num. 31. 19. Acts 2. 47.
a Rev. 17. 16.
b Judg. 1. 24. Josh. 11. 20.
c Mat. 1. 5. Luke 3. 32.
d 1 Ki. 16. 34. e Mat. 14. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Ruth 4. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 9.

a Judg. 12. 7. Jos. 22. 20.
b Exo. 4. 24. c Jos. 12. 9. Gen. 12. 8. 13. 3. d Heb. counterey. e Matt. 16. 28.
Prov. 28. 1. f Isai. 24. 6. Lev. 26. 37. g Jos. 14. 8. Psalm 22. 14.
h Gen. 37. 29. i Rev. 7. 11. k Lam. 2. 10. l Neh. 9. 1. m Job 21. 7.

m Josh. 2. 3, 4. Psalm 116. 11.
brought us a people over Jordan, *n* to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

† Heb. *In me Lord.*

8 O † LORD, what shall I say, † when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and *p* cut off our name from the earth: and *q* what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 And the LORD said unto Joshua, *r* Get thee up, wherefore *s* liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 *t* Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed *u* my covenant, which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also *x* stolen, & dissembled also, and they have *y* put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel *z* could not stand before their enemies, but turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, *a* sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD *b* taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households, and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that *is c* taken with the accursed thing, shall be *d* burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly *e* in Israel.

16 So Joshua *f* rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, & *g* tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of *g* Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of *g* tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, *h* My son, give, I pray thee, *i* glory to the LORD God of Israel, and *k* make confession unto him; & tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When *l* I saw among the spoils a goodly † Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then *m* I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are *n* hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in the *o* tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the † wedge of gold, and his *p* sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and *q* all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou *r* troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great *s* heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of † Achor unto this day.

is, trouble v. 25. Hosea 2. 15. Isai. 65.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encouragerh Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 pronounceth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, *a* Fear not neither be thou dismayed: *b* take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, *c* I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, & his city, & his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, *as* thou didst unto *d* Jericho and her king: only the *e* spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city *f* behind it.

3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out *g* thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie † in wait against the city, *even* behind *h* city, go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will *i* flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they *k* will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from *l* ambush, and seize upon the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, *I* have commanded you.

9 Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up *m* early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war *that were* with him went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And

a Josh. 2. 24. *b* Heb. *seeing that Israel hath turned the neck.* Josh. 1. 5. *c* Psal. 83. 4. *d* Exo. 22. 20. Num. 14. 3. Mark 6. 9. Psalm 106. 37. *e* Ezra 10. 2, 3. *f* Prov. 21. 3. 1 Sam. 15. 22. 1 Sa. 1. 22. Lev. 4. 23. 2 Sa. 24. 25. *g* Exo. 20. 5. Josh. 6. 18. *h* Acts 5. 1, 2. *i* Het. 7. 52. *k* Num. 25. 11. *l* Deu. 32. 15. *m* Exo. 20. 5. *n* Psal. 1. 18. *o* Nu. 32. 20. *p* 1 Ti. 2. 25. *q* Psal. 51. 3. *r* Prov. 28. 13.

s Jos. 2. 10. *t* Heb. *a hundred shekels of silver.* *u* Gen. 20. 10. *w* Pro. 28. 13. *x* Jos. 20. 15. *y* Eccl. 5. 13.

30 ¶ Then Joshua *c* built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in *e* mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of *f* law of Moses, an altar of *f* whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon *g* burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed *h* peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there *i* upon the stones *k* a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges stood on *l* this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount *m* Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should *n* bless *o* people of Israel.

34 And afterward he *p* read all the words of the law, the blessings and curfings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the *q* women, and little ones, and the *r* strangers that were conversant among them.

c Gen. 8. 20. 2 Chr. 20. 25. Psalm. 149. 6. *f* Exo. Deut. 11. 29. *and* 27. 5. *g* Judg. 9. 6. *h* Exo. 20. 24. *i* Exo. 34. 1. *k* Deu. 17. 3. *l* Deu. 11. 29. *m* Deu. 27. 11. *and* 31. 10. *n* Deu. 27. 14. Neh. 8. 1. *o* Deu. 31. 2. Neh. 8. 2. *p* v. 33.

CHAP. IX.

The kings combine against Israel.
The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league: 16 for which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were on a* this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the *b* great sea over against Lebanon, the *c* Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*;

2 That they *d* gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of *e* Gibeon *f* heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work *g* wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry *&* mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at *b* Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: now therefore make ye *i* a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the *k* Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and *how* shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy *m* servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the *n* name of *y* Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the *o* two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all

d Josh. 5. 1. *e* Josh. 9. 3. *and* 10. 1. Rev. 19. 17. *f* Josh. 2. 9. *g* Gen. 37. 18. *h* Josh. 9. 6. *i* Exo. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 2. *and* 34. 12. *k* Exo. 23. 23. *l* Josh. 3. 10. *m* Exo. 7. 4. Deut. 20. 11. *n* Psal. 83. 12. Exo. 17. 14. Exod. 15. 14. *o* Psal. 135. 10. Josh. 12. 2. *and* 13. 12. Rev. 1. 11. *and* 2. 1. *and* 3. 1. *and* 16. 5. *p* Mat. 10. 16. *q* Josh. 10. 6. *r* Exo. 12. 38. Num. 11. 4. Neh. 13. 3. Jer. 25. 20. Rom. 11. 25. *s* Josh. 11. 19. *t* Exo. 34. 12. Deut. 7. 2. *u* Josh. 10. 1. Rev. 19. 17. *x* Josh. 8. 26. *y* Josh. 7. 26.

the inhabitants of our country, make a league with us. 12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and is mouldy. 13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey. 14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD. 15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them. 16 And it came to pass at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them. 17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim. 18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes. 19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. 20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them. 21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promised them. 22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you? when ye dwell among us. 23 Now therefore ye are accursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God. 24 And they answered Joshua and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give unto you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing. 25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do. 26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. 27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war against Gibeon.* 6 *Joshua rescueth it.* 12 *The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.*

NOw it came to pass, when Adonizedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; 2 That they it feared greatly, because it was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty. 3 Wherefore Adonizedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, 4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel. 5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it. 6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us. 7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour. 8 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand, there shall not a man of them stand before thee. 9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night. 10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. 11 And it came to pass as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones, than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword. 12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon. 13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. 14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel. 15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal. 16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah. 17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And

19 And Joshua said, *x* Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay you not *y but* pursue after your enemies; and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none *z* moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, *y* king of Jarmuth, *y* king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass when they brought out these kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come near, † put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for *a* thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and *b* hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid *c* great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, he utterly destroyed them, and † all the souls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah; as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto *d* Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him unto *e* Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 Then Horam king of *f* Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 And from Lachish Joshua passed unto *g* Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto *h* Hebron, and they fought against it:

37 And † they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to *i* Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so did he to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed † all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from *k* Kadesh-barnea, even unto *l* Gaza, & all the country of *m* Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because § Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua † returned, & all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

x Jos. 10. 18.
y Deut. 20. 16.
z Exod. 11. 7.
Judg. 11. 35.
a Jos. 8. 1. & 10. 8. & 11. 6. Psalm 118. 7.
b Deut. 21. 22. Josh. 8. 29. & 10. 26.
c Josh. 8. 29. & 10. 27.
d Josh. 10. 29.
e Josh. 10. 31.
f Josh. 16. 3. & 21. 21.
g Josh. 10. 34.
h Josh. 10. 36.
i Josh. 10. 38.
k Gen. 14. 7.
l Gen. 10. 19.
m Jos. 11. 16.
† This was seven years after their entrance into the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Meiom. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to pass, when Jabin *a* king of *a* Hazor had heard *those things*, that *b* he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of *c* Shimron, and to the king of *d* Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the *e* plains † south of *e* Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the *f* borders of Dor, on the west:

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under *g* Hermon, in the land of *h* Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even *i* as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt † hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him against them, by the waters of Merom *l* suddenly, and they fell upon them.

a Jos. 15. 22.
b Josh. 12. 19.
c Josh. 19. 15.
d Jos. 12. 20.
e Jos. 12. 3.
f Duke 7. 1.
g Deut. 3. 9.
h Gen. 31. 49.
i Rev. 20. 8.
Psalm 2. 1, 2.
Isai. 8. 9, 10.
Psalm 20. 8.
k Deut. 17. 16.
Judg. 7. 2.
l 2 Sam. 5. 24. 1 Chron. 14. 15.

§ And 2 Sam. 8. 4. 1 Chron. 18. 4.

9 And the LORD delivered them
unto the hand of Israel, who smote
them, and chased them unto great
m Gen. 10. 15. Zidon, *&* unto ‡ Misrephoth-maim,
Zach. 9. 2. and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-
ward, and they smote them until they
‡ *Some read* warm waters. left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the
LORD bad him: he houghed their
horses, and *n* burnt their chariots
with fire.

10 And Joshua at that time
turned back, and took *o* Hazor, and
smote the king thereof with the
sword: for Hazor before time was the
head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that
were therein with the edge of the
sword, utterly destroying *them*: there
was not any left to breathe: and he
burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings,
and all the kings of them did Joshua
take, and smote them with the edge
of the sword, *and* he utterly destroy-
ed them, *p as* Moses the servant of the
LORD commanded.

15 But as for the cities that stood
still in their strength, Israel burned
none of them, save Hazor only, *that*
Josh. did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities,
and the cattel, the children of Israel
took for a prey unto themselves: but
every man they smote with the edge
of the sword, until they had destroyed
them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 As the LORD commanded
Moses his servant, so did Moses com-
mand Joshua, and so did Joshua: he
left nothing undone of all that the
LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the
hills, and all the south countrey, and
all the land of *s* Goshen, and the valley,
‡ Or, the bald mountain. and the plain, and the mountain of
Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from the ‡ mount Halak,
that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad,
in the valley of Lebanon, under
mount Hermon: and all their kings
he took, & smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war ‡ a long time with
all those kings.

19 There was not a city that *t* made
peace with the children of Israel, save
the Hivites, the inhabitants of
Gibeon; all *other* they took in battel.

20 For it was of the LORD to o-
u Exo. 4. 21. Rom. 9. 18. barden their hearts, that they should
come against Israel in battel, that
he might destroy them utterly, *and*
that they might have no favour, but
that he might destroy them, as the
1 King 12. 15. LORD commanded Moses.

21 And at that time came Joshua,
Psalm 69. 35. Jer. 3. 23. Amos 9. 2, 3. and cut off the Anakims from the
mountains, from Hebron, from
Debir, from Anab, and from all the
x mountains of Judah, & from all the
mountains of Israel, Joshua destroy-
ed *them* utterly with their cities.

y Num. 26. 53. Judg. 3. 2. 2. Josh. 24. 29. Psalm 46. 9. 22 There was none of the Anakims
left in the land of the children of Is-
rael: only in Gaza, in Gath, and
in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land,
according to all that the LORD said
unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for
an inheritance unto Israel, *y* accord-
ing to their divisions by their tribes;
and the land *z* rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countrey Moses took and dispersed.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land
which the children of Israel smote,
and possessed their land on the other
side Jordan, toward the rising of the
sun: from the river *a* Arnon unto
mount Hermon, and all the plain on
the east.

2 *b* Sihon king of the Amorites, who
dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from
Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of
the river of Arnon, and from the mid-
dle of the river, and from half Gilead
unto the river *c* Jabbok, *which is* the
border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of
d Cinneroth on the east, and unto the
sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea on
e east, the way to *e* Beth-jeshimoth, &
from the south, under Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Ba-
shan, *which was* of the *f* remnant of
the *g* giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth,
and at Edrei.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon,
& in *h* Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto
the border of the *i* Geshurites, and the
k Maachathites, and half Gilead, the
border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of
the LORD, and the children of Israel
smite: and Moses the servant of the
LORD gave it for a possession unto
the *l* Reubenites and Gadites, and the
half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these *are* the kings of the
countrey which Joshua and the chil-
dren of Israel smote on this side Jor-
dan on the west, from Baal-Gad in
y valley of Lebanon, even unto the
mount Halak, that goeth up to *m* Seir,
which Joshua gave unto the tribes of
Israel for a possession, according to
their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the val-
leys, & in the plains, & in the springs, *n* and
in the wilderness, and in the
south countrey: the Hittites, the
Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Pe-
rizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 The king of *o* Jericho one: the
king of *p* Ai, *k is* beside Beth-el, one:
10 The king of *q* Jerusalem, one: the
king of Hebron, one:
11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the
king of Lachish, one:
12 The king of Eglon, one: the king
of *r* Gezer, one:
13 The king of *s* Debir, one: the king
of *t* Geder, one:
14 The king of *u* Hormah, one: the
king of *x* Arad, one:
15 The king of *y* Libnah, one: the
king of *z* Adullam, one:
16 The king of *a* Makkedah, one: the
king of *b* Beth-el, one:
17 The king of *c* Tappuah, one: the
king of *d* Hepher, one:
18 The king of *e* Aphek, one: the
king of *f* Lasharon, one:
19 The king of *g* Madon, one: the
king of *h* Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-meron,
one: the king of Achshaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the
king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Ked-sh, one: the
king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coast of
Dor, one: the king of the nations of
Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the
kings thirty and one.

11. 1. *b* Josh. 21. 10.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices, are the Levites inheritance.*
22 *Balaam slain.*

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken
in years, *and* the LORD said unto
him, Thou art old *and* stricken in
years, and there *d* remaineth yet very
much

much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the ‖ Philistims, and all *the borders* of the ‖ Geshuri,

3 From *a* Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which* is *b* counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistims; the Gazathites, & the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, ‖ Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the ‖ Giblites, and all *c* Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from *b* Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto *d* entering into Hamath.

6 All the Inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto *e* Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now *f* therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which *Moses gave them*, beyond Jordan eastward, *even as* *g* Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of *a* Medeba unto *b* Dibon;

10 And all the cities of *c* Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And *d* Gilead, and the borders of the Geshurites, and ‖ Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah.

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the ‖ giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not ‖ Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; *e* the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from *f* Aroer, that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba;

17 *g* Heshbon, & all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, & ‡ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And *a* Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And ‖ Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and *c* Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom *h* Moses smote, with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 *i* Balaam also the son of Beor *c* Num. the ‖ soothsayer did the children of 24. 25. Israel slay with the sword, *k* among *l* Th. them that were slain by them. 2. 8.

23 And the border of the children Rev. of Reuben was Jordan and the border 2. 14. *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of *l* 2 Pet. the children of Reuben after their fa- 2. 15. milies, ‖ cities, & the villages thereof. *g* Nu.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* un- 32. 1. to the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the *b* Nu. children of Gad according to their 32. 1. families. Joshua

25 And their coast was *h* Jazer, and 13. 25. all the cities of Gilead, and ‖ half the *i* Num. land of the children of Ammon, 21. 26. unto Aroer that *is* before ‖ Rabbah; Deut. 26 And from Heshbon unto *i* Ramath- 2. 19. mizpeh, and Betonim; and from *m* Judg. Mahanaim unto *k* border of *n* Debir; 11. 15. 27 And in the valley, *o* Beth-aram, 2 Sa. and *p* Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and 24. 5. Zephon, the rest of the kingdom of *l* Josh. Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and 20. 8. *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the *m* Gen. sea of Cinnereth, on the other side 32. 22. Jordan east-ward. *n* Josh.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the 15. 45. children of Gad after their families, *o* Num. the cities, and their villages. 32. 36.

29 And Moses gave *inheritance* *f* Nu. unto the half tribe of Manasseh: 32. 3. and *this was the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh *by* their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the *q* 1 Ch. kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and 2. 21, all the towns of *q* Jair, which *are* in 22. Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and *r* Ashtaroth, Num. and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of 32. 42. Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto *r* Jos. the children of Machir the son of Ma- 21. 27. nasseh, *even* to the ‖ one half of the *s* Num. children of Machir by their families. 32. 39.

32 These *are the countries* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.

33 But unto the *t* tribe of Levi Mo- *t* Josh. ses gave not *any* inheritance: the 13. 7. LORD God of Israel *was* their in- 18. 20. heritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are the countreys* which *a* Psal. the children of Israel ‖ inherited in 44. 3. the land of Canaan, which *a* Eleazar *a* Num. the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, 34. 19. and the heads of the fathers of the 1 Cor. tribes of the children of Israel distri- 7. 20. buted for inheritance unto them. Heb.

2 *b* By lot *was* their inheritance, as 5. 4. the LORD commanded by the hand *b* Num. of Moses for the nine tribes, and for 26. 55. the half tribe. Prov.

3 For Moses had given the inheri- 18. 18. tance of *two* tribes, and a half *and* tribe on the other side Jordan: but 16. 33. unto *c* the Levites he gave none inhe- *c* Josh. ritance among them. 21. 3.

4 For the children of Joseph were *d* 1 Ch. *d* two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: 5. 1. therefore they gave no part unto the *e* Num. Levites in the land, save ‖ cities to 35. 2. dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their Jos. cattel, and for their substance. 21. 9.

5 As the LORD commanded Mo- *f* Num. ses, so the children of Israel did, and 14. 24. they divided the land. Deut.

6 ¶ Then the children of *f* Judah 1. 36. came unto Joshua in *g* Gilgal: and *g* Jos. Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Ke- 15. 1. nezite said unto him, Thou knowest *h* the thing that the LORD said unto Moses, *b* Jud. the *h* man of God, concerning me and 13. 6. thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

Num. 13. 7. and 14. 11. 18. & Nu. 13. 31. † Heb. fulfilled after the Lord. Num. 14. 24. Rev. 14. 5. 18. 3. 34. and 60. 12. Rom. 8. 31. Phil. 4. 13. 1 Sam. 14. 6. Num. 21. 23. 1 Joh. 2. 2. Rev. 12. 11. Joh. 6. 37. Song 6. 8. 1 Jos. 21. 11. 1 Jos. 10. 37. 1 Gen. 23. 2. Jos. 14. 15. 1 Jos. 21. 23.

years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people † melt: but I † wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses † sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandred in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced:) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua b blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh † Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore q became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before was r Kiriath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Caleb portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel's reward.* 18 *Achsah requesteth.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

THis then was the a lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the b border of Edom; c the wilderness of Zin south-ward, was d uttermost part of south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the d salt sea, from the bay that looketh south-ward:

3 And it went out to the south side to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto e Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, & fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan; and their border in the north quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up f to Bethhoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of g Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the h valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward i Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the k son of Hinnom unto the south side of the l Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom west-ward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill, unto the fountain of the water of m Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount n Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is o Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, & passed on to p Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of q Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount r Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto s Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb t drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And u he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah x my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the y son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came z unto him, that she b moved him to ask of her father a field: and she c lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a d blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the e upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 ¶ This is the inheritance of the f tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 ¶ And the uttermost cities of the g tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom south-ward were

Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and g Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And h Kedesh, & i Hazor, & Ithnan,

24 k Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor i Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and l Shema, & m Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And n Hazar-shual, and o Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and p Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and q Hormah,

31 And r Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and s Ain,

19. 2. *m* Josh. 19. 2. *n* Josh. 19. 2
21. 14. Josh. 19. 2. *p* Josh. 19. 2.
1. 17. *q* 1 Sam. 27. 6.

s Ain, and *t* Rimmon, all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *u* And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and *u* En-gannim, *s* Tappuah, and Enam,

35 *y* Jarmuth, and *z* Adullam, Socho, and *a* Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and *b* Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 *c* Lachish, and Bozkath, and *d* Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, & *e* Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 *f* Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iphtah, and Ashnah, & Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and *g* Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* near Ashdod, *h* their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, *i* Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the *k* river of Egypt, and the *l* great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 And in the mountains, *m* Shamir, and *n* Jattir, and Socho,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, & Anim,

51 And *o* Goshen, and Holon, and *p* Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and *q* Kirjath-arba, (which *is* Hebron) and Zior; nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, *r* Carmel, and *s* Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And *t* Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, *u* Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and *x* Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 *y* Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and *z* Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, *a* Beth-arabah, Middin and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and *b* Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah *c* could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at *d* Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The general borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of ‡ Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel,

2 And goeth out from *a* Beth-el to *b* Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of *c* Archi; to *d* Ataroth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of *e* Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to *f* Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to *g* Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Tanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah;

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth and to *h* Naarah, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah westward, unto *i* the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the *k* separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they *m* drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THERE was also *a lot* for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the *b* first-born of Joseph) *to wit*; for *c* Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had *e* Gilead and *f* Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the *g* rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But *h* Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the ‡ commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher, to *k* Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of *l* Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim;

9 And the coast descended unto the *river* Kanah, southward of the river: these *cities* *m* Jos. 15. 45. 47. Judg. 1. 18. 19. 27. 33. *a* Num. 32. 3. 38. 34. 13. 28. 1 King. 9. 15.

a Gen. 48. 22. *b* Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20. Deut. 21. 17. *c* Gen. 50. 23. Num. 26. 29. 32. 39. *d* Deut. 3. 12. 13. *e* Num. 32. 1. 1 Kin. 4. 13. *f* Gen. 50. 23. Num. 26. 29. *g* Num. 26. 30. and 27. 1. *h* Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2. ‡ Heb. mouth. *i* Acts 7. 45. *k* Jos. 16. 6. *l* Jos. 15. 17. and 16. 8. ‡ Heb. *the* tongue. *m* Jos. 16. 9. Judg. 1. 29. ‡ Heb. these *cities*. Jos. 16. 8.

their city of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh.

9 The coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10 Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo & her towns: even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass when the children of Israel were waxed strong, that they put the Canaanites to tributes; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-countrey, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, & of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: & thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, & though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described,* 10 *and divided by lot.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east side, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north side, and went up through the mountains west-wards, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah. This was the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel.

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against Going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: this was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side: This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, & the valley of Keziz,

22 And

12 And *z* Beth-arabah, and *c* Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

13 And Aviim, and Parah, *d* and Ophrah,

14 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and *e* Gaba: twelve cities with their villages,

15 *f* Gibeon, & *g* Ramah, & *h* Beeroth,

16 And *i* Mizpeh, and *k* Chephirah, and Mozah,

17 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

18 And *l* Zelah, Eleph, and *m* Jebus, which *n* is Jerusalem, Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *o* is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin *p* according to their families.

z Jer. 2. 27. Joſ. 9. 17. *i* Joſ. 11. 3. 1 Sam. 7. 12. *k* 2. 25. Joſ. 9. 17. *l* 2 Sam. 21. 14. *m* Joſ. 15. 8. *n* Act. 17. 26.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon.* 10 *of Zebulun.* 17 *of Iſſachar.* 24 *of Aſher.* 32 *of Naphtali.* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Iſrael give an inheritance to Joſhua.*

A Nd the ſecond lot *a* came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was *b* within *c* the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, *d* & Sheba, *and* Moladah,

3 And *e* Hazar-ſhual, *and f* Balah, and Azem,

4 And *g* Eltolad, & Bethul, & *h* Hormah,

5 And *i* Ziklag, and *k* Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And *l* Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 *m* Ain, *n* Remmon, and *o* Ether, and *p* Aſhan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about theſe cities, to *q* Baalath-beer, *r* Ramath of the ſouth: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of *s* the children of Judah was *t* too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the *u* third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the ſea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the river that *x* is before *y* Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eaſtward, toward the ſun-riſing unto the border of *z* Chiſloth-tabor, & then goeth out to *a* Daberath, & goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the eaſt to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out *b* to Remmon-methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the north-ſide to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el:

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and *c* Shimron, and Idalah, and *d* Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *e* is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities *f* & their villages.

17 *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the children of Iſſachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was towards *g* Jezreel, & Cheſulloth, & *h* Shunem,

19 And Haphraraim, and Sihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and *i* En-gannim, and *k* En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to *l* Tabor, and Shahazimoth, and *m* Beth-themeſh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: ſixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *n* is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher, according to their families.

25 And their border was *o* Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and *p* Miſheal; and reacheth to *q* Carmel weſtward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the ſun-riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-ſide of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to *r* Cabul on the left hand,

28 And *s* Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and *t* Kenah, *even* unto *u* great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to *x* Ramah, and to the ſtrong city † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the out-goings thereof are at the ſea, from the coaſt to *y* Achzib.

30 Ummah alſo, and *z* Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *a* is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 The ſixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and *b* the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coaſt turneth weſtward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the ſouth-ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the weſt ſide, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the ſun-riſing.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and *c* Hammath, Rakkath, and *d* Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and *e* Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-ſhemeſh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *f* is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 *And* the ſeventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was *g* Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Ir-ſhemeth,

42 And Shaalabbin, & *h* Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and *i* Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Elteken, and *k* Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and *l* Gath-rimmon,

46 And *m* Me-jarkon, and the border before Japho.

y Joſ. 11. 1. *z* Jud. 1. 31. *a* Joſ. 15. 13. *b* Joſ. 21. 36. *c* 1 Chr. 6. 60. *d* Chr. 6. 59. *e* Hali. 33. 6. *f* Gen. 35. 27. *g* Heb. 49. 20. *h* Jud. 1. 35. *i* 1 Sam. 14. 31. *k* Jud. 14. 1. *l* Jud. 14. 1. *m* 1 Kin. 4. 9.

46 And Me-jarkon, and the border before Japho.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight againſt Leſhem, and took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end to divide the land for inheritance by their coaſts, the children of Iſrael gave an inheritance to Joſhua the ſon of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the Lord they gave him the city which he aſked, even Timnath-ſerah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 *These are* the inheritances, which Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diſtributed for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

n Joſ. 17. 14. *o* Joſ. 19. 24. *p* 1 Chr. 7. 30. *q* Joſ. 19. 26. *r* Joſ. 19. 27. *s* Joſ. 19. 34. *t* Jud. 1. 34. *u* 1 Sam. 10. 10. *x* Joſ. 21. 36. *y* 1 Ch. 6. 60. *z* Chr. 6. 59. *a* Hali. 33. 6. *b* Joſ. 21. 36. *c* 1 Ch. 6. 60. *d* Chr. 6. 59. *e* Hali. 33. 6. *f* Heb. 49. 20. *g* Jud. 13. 25. *h* Joſ. 19. 42. *i* Joſ. 19. 43. *k* Joſ. 19. 44. *l* Joſ. 19. 45. *m* 1 Kin. 4. 9.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 7 *Kedeſh.* 8 *Bezer.* 8 *Ramoth.* 8 *Golan.*

THE Lord alſo ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

2 Speak to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake unto you by the hand of Moſes:

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they ſhall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of theſe cities ſhall ſtand at the entering of the gate of the city, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the ears of the elders of that city, they ſhall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliver the ſlayer up into his hand; becauſe he ſmote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he ſhall dwell in that city, until he ſtand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe days: then ſhall the ſlayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own houſe, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they appointed Kedeſh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho eaſtward, they aſſigned Bezer in the wilderneſs upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, that whoſoever killeth any perſon unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he ſtood before the congregation.

a Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6. Deut. 4. 41. 19. 2. *b* Num. 35. 12. Deut. 19. 6. *c* Num. 35. 25. *d* Num. 35. 28. *e* Num. 35. 25. *f* Num. 35. 32. Deut. 19. 21.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The cities given to the Levites.* 43 *The land and reſt given to Iſrael.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the prieſt, and unto Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael;

2 And they ſpake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, The Lord commanded by the hand of Moſes to give us cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Iſrael gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the Lord, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the prieſt, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gave by lot unto the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as Lord commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are called by their names,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: for their's was the firſt lot.

11 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron, in the hill country of Judah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh for his poſſeſſion.

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the prieſt Hebron with her ſuburbs, to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Jattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs,

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs,

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Juttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs; nine cities out of theſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the prieſts, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Taanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their ſuburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 And unto the children of Gerſhon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manaſſeh they gave Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhion with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, En-gannim with her ſuburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſheal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkath with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 And unto the families of the children of Merari, the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jaazer with her ſuburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari according to their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael *were* forty and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 *These* cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus *were* all theſe cities.

43 And the Lord gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers; and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the Lord gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers: and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not aught of any good thing which the Lord had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael; all came to paſs.

g Num. 35. 6. *h* Num. 35. 7. *i* Num. 35. 8. *k* Num. 35. 2. *l* 1 Chr. 6. 54. *m* Gen. 23. 2. *n* Num. 13. 22. *o* Num. 18. 8. *p* Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. *q* Num. 18. 24. *r* Num. 18. 21. *s* Num. 18. 24. *t* Num. 18. 21. *u* Num. 18. 24. *x* Num. 18. 21. *y* Num. 18. 24. *z* Num. 18. 21. *a* Num. 18. 24. *b* Num. 18. 21. *c* Num. 18. 24. *d* Num. 18. 21. *e* Num. 18. 24. *f* Num. 18. 21. *g* Num. 18. 24. *h* Num. 18. 21. *i* Num. 18. 24. *k* Num. 18. 21. *l* Num. 18. 24. *m* Num. 18. 21. *n* Num. 18. 24. *o* Num. 18. 21. *p* Num. 18. 24. *q* Num. 18. 21. *r* Num. 18. 24. *s* Num. 18. 21. *t* Num. 18. 24. *u* Num. 18. 21. *x* Num. 18. 24. *y* Num. 18. 21. *z* Num. 18. 24. *a* Num. 18. 21. *b* Num. 18. 24. *c* Num. 18. 21. *d* Num. 18. 24. *e* Num. 18. 21. *f* Num. 18. 24. *g* Num. 18. 21. *h* Num. 18. 24. *i* Num. 18. 21. *k* Num. 18. 24. *l* Num. 18. 21. *m* Num. 18. 24. *n* Num. 18. 21. *o* Num. 18. 24. *p* Num. 18. 21

a Or, Ajah. 29 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border † before Japho.

b Or, Jehud. 30 And the coast of the children of b Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the † edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

c Jud. 18. 29. Gen. 49. 17. † Heb. mouth.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, their cities with their villages.

49 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, † among them:

† Heb. by the mouth of the LORD.

50 According to the † word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even d Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

d Jud. 2. 9.

51 h These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

h Nu. 34. 17. John. 14. 2.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commanding, 6 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE a LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

a Exo. 25. 14.

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you b by the hand of Moses:

b Num. 35. 6. Deut. 19. 2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person † unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

† Heb. through error.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall c stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

c Exod. 21. 14. 1 Kin. 2. 34. Job 31. 34. Jerem. 38. 7.

5 And if the avenger of blood † pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

† Heb. gather him

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

d John 20. 7. Num. 35. 25. † Heb. sanctified.

7 And they † appointed e Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and e Shechem in mount Ephraim, and f Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the g mountain of Judah.

e Deut. 4. 43. f Gen. 23. 2. g Jos. 15. 54.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned h Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and i Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and k Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

h Deut. 4. 43. i 1 Ch. 6. 80. k Deut. 4. 43. 1 Ch. 6. 80.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God giveth them rest.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the a heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

a Num. 1. 4.

2 And they spake unto them at b Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the c hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

b Jos. 18. 1. c Num. 35. 2.

3 And the children of Israel d gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the † commandment of the LORD, these cities and suburbs.

d Lev. 25. 32. † Heb. mouth.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the e Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had f by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, g thirteen cities.

e 1 Ch. 6. 54. f Jos. 19. 1. g Jos. 18. 24.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, h ten cities.

h Jos. 19. 45.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, i thirteen cities.

i Jos. 19. 31.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, k twelve cities.

k Jos. 19. 10.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites, these cities with their † suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

† Heb. borders.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them the city of l Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

l Jos. 14. 15.

12 But the m fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

m Jos. 14. 14.

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and n Libnah with her suburbs,

n Jos. 15. 42.

14 And o Jattir with her suburbs, and p Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

o Jos. 15. 48. p 1 Ch. 6. 57.

15 And q Holon with her suburbs, and r Debir with her suburbs,

q Jos. 15. 51. r Jos. 15. 49.

16 And s Ain with her suburbs, and t Juttah with her suburbs, and u Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

s Jos. 15. 32. t Jos. 15. 55. u Jos. 15. 10.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, x Gibeon with her suburbs, y Geba with her suburbs,

x Jos. 18. 25. y Jos. 18. 24.

18 z Anathoth with her suburbs, and a Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

z Jos. 21. 18. a 1 Ch. 6. 60.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot

out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them a Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities;

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, *b* Elteke with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 *c* Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites out of the other half tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, *d* Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, *e* Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, *f* Abdon with her suburbs,

31 *m* Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, *g* Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 And unto the families of the children of Merari *y* the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, *s* Bezer with her suburbs, and *t* Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and *u* Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, *x* Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were* by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* forty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 And the LORD *a* gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *b* There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

The two tribes and half are sent home. 10 *They build the altar of testimony, in their coasts.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have *c* not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto *d* your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But *e* take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to *f* love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua *g* blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: *i* divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of *k* Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came unto *l* the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an *l* altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 And the children of Israel *m* heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel *n* gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to *o* war against them.

13 And the children of Israel *p* sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, & to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, *q* Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one *was* an head of the house of *their* fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad,

a Num. 32. 20. Deut. 1. 8. & 31. 3. 1 Sam. 2. 30. c Psa. 132. 14. Heb. 4. 8. d Num. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 13. Jos. 1. 15. e Deut. 32. 46. f Psa. 119. 6. g Gen. 47. 7. Luke 24. 50. Exod. 39. 43. 2 Sam. 6. 18. i Num. 31. 27. 2 Sam. 19. 30. 1 Kin. 3. 28. Psa. 68. 12. Prov. 1. 13. Eccl. 2. 26. Isa. 33. 23. Luke 12. 13. k Deut. 3. 15. l Heb. *Gilliah* Jos. 18. 17. l Lev. 17. 8. Deut. 12. 5, 7. Exod. 20. 24. m Lev. 17. 8. Deut. 13. 13. n Jud. 20. 1. 21. 20. Rev. 2. 18. o Gal. 4. 18. Acts 11. 1, 3. p Jud. 20. 12. Prov. 25. 9. Matt. 18. 15. q Num. 25. 7. Prov. 24. 13. Psalm 118. 5.

Gad,

1. 37.
1 Cor. 3. 10.
Jer. 10. 10.
v. 20.
1 Sam. 15. 23.
2 Chron. 29. 6.
1 Cor. 10. 22.
2 Pet. 2. 20.
1 Tim. 4. 2.
Heb. 3. 13.
Exod. 32. 21.
Deut. 13. 14.
Deut. 4. 27.
2 Mac. 6. 34.
v. 24.
28.
Isai. 22. 13.
1 Cor. 15. 32.
Jos. 18. 1.
Jos. 7. 1.
Jos. 18. 1.
Jos. 7. 1.
1 Cor. 10. 6.
2 Pet. 2. 6.
Prov. 25. 12.
Jam. 1. 19.
Prov. 18. 13.
1 Pet. 3. 15.
Acts 11. 4.
Deut. 20. 17.
1 Tim. 5. 16.
Rev. 20. 16.
Pſal. 82. 1.
Jos. 22. 19.
Heb. 4. 13.
v. 16.
Heb. one of cord.
Gen. 18. 19.
Acts 20. 28.
29.
2 Cor. 12. 14.
Pſal. 44. 1.
Heb. to morrow. ver. 18.
2 Sam. 20. 1.
1 Sam. 26. 19.
v. 10.
26.
John 7. 24.
Gen. 21. 22.
Jos. 24. 27.
v. 34.

half of the tribe of Manaſſeh unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſs is this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turn away this day from following the Lord, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day againſt the Lord?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleanſed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that you muſt turn away this day from following the Lord? and it will be, ſeeing ye rebel to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be unclean, then paſs ye over unto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among us: but rebel not againſt the LORD, nor rebel againſt us, in building you an altar, beſide the altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſon of Zerah commit a treſpaſs in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered, and ſaid unto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſave us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelf require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, ſaying, In time to come your children might ſpeak unto our children, ſaying, What have you to do with the Lord God of Iſrael?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the Lord.

26 Therefore we ſaid, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for ſacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witneſs between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the ſervice of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore ſaid we, that it ſhall be, when they ſhould ſo ſay to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may ſay again, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it is a witneſs between us and you.

29 God forbid that we ſhould rebel againſt the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehas the prieſt, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, it pleaſed them.

31 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, ſaid unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, becauſe ye have not committed this treſpaſs againſt the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the Lord.

32 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to go up againſt them in battel, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar: Ed: for it ſhall be a witneſs between us, that the LORD is God.

1 Kin. 18. 39. Matt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joſhua exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promiſes, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to paſs, a long time after that the LORD had given reſt unto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Joſhua was old and ſtricken in age.

2 And Joſhua called for all Iſrael, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and ſaid unto them, I am old, and ſtricken in age.

3 And ye have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all theſe nations, becauſe of you; for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great ſea weſtward.

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſs their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moſes, that ye turn not aſide therefrom, to the right hand or to the left.

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſwear by them, neither ſerve them, nor bow your ſelves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: but as for you, no man hath been able to ſtand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

11 Take

Deut.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise, *a* go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; but they shall be *b* snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed down to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

Joshua assembleth the tribes, reciteth God's benefits, and he reneweth a covenant between them and God.

1 And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to *a* Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and *b* multiplied his seed, and *c* gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the *d* Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, *e* which dwelt on the other side Jordan, and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and *f* warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still; so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho *g* fought against you, *h* Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the *i* hornet before you which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and *k* cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 Now *l* therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in *m* sincerity & in *n* truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people; even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD, for he *is* an *o* holy God; he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye *p* forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore *q* put away, said he, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua *r* made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua *s* wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, & *t* set it up there, under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And

k Deut. 31. 16. *l* Gen. 2. 23. Jos. 4. 3.

† That is, par-doned Judg. 11. 25. John 10. 33. *f* Num. 22. 5. Deut. 23. 4. *g* v. 9. Joshua 2. 7. *h* Exo. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20. *i* Gen. 48. 22. Pſal. 78. 55. *k* Deut. 6. 10. and Neh. 9. 25. Hoſea 1. 5. *l* Pro. 13. 22. Eſther 8. 7. Dan. 7. 25. Mat. 5. 5. *m* Josh. 11. 23. *n* Exo. 34. 6. Ezra 9. 13. Pſal. 86. 11. *o* Gen. 17. 1. *p* Kin. 20. 32. *q* Josh. 4. 23. *r* Exod. 20. 13. *s* Rom. 12. 2. † Or, *ye will not be able to serve* v. 21. Mat. 6. 24. [Heb. *ye cannot do as for* Lam. 3. 44. *ye are* witnesses *against your selves* Gen. 20. 13. Exod. 23. 1. *t* Deut. 31. 19. *u* Ezek. 33. 31. Mark 6. 20. Luke 19. 48. *v* Gen. 35. 4. Judg. 9. 6. *w* Josh. 7. 6. *x* Kin. 12. 29. 1 Sam. 15. 21. *y* Kin. 11. 17.

w Jos. 24. 26. Deut. 27. 2. x Isai. 8. 2. Deut. 31. 19. Psal. 78. 5. Luke 16. 29. y Jos. 24. 22. z Deut. 23. 21. Psal. 50. 14. a Jos. 24. 29. b Num. 27. 21. c Gen. 49. 8. Revel. 19. 11. d Dan. 7. 14. Psal. 72. 8. e Jos. 19. 1. f Psal. 2. 8. g Dan. 8. 4. h Jam. 2. 13. Isai. 33. 1. Lovit. 24. 20. Pfal. 37. 37. i Mat. 7. 21. 1 Sam. 25. 33. Revel. 13. 10. Rom. 1. 24. Revel. 21. 8. m Jos. 19. 47. n Jos. 20. 7. o Jos. 21. 11. p That is, Kirjath-arba. q That is, Hebron. r Kirjath-sepher. s That is, Debir. t Or, the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher. u Or, for the driest land. x Or, gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. y Heb. 9. 11. Psal. 33. 17. z 1 Sam. 16. 11. a Gen. 49. 10. b Jos. 1. 2. c Jos. 15. 13. d Jos. 14. 6. e Jos. 14. 14. f Jos. 15. 14. g Jos. 15. 15. h Jos. 15. 16. i Jos. 15. 17. k Jos. 15. 18. l Jos. 15. 19. m Jos. 15. 20. n Jos. 15. 21. o Jos. 15. 63. p Jos. 16. 10. q Jos. 17. 12. r Jos. 17. 16. s Jos. 17. 18. t Jos. 18. 1. u Jos. 18. 11. x Jos. 18. 16. y Jos. 18. 21. z Jos. 18. 28. a Jos. 19. 1. b Jos. 19. 9. c Jos. 19. 10. d Jos. 19. 17. e Jos. 19. 18. f Jos. 19. 24. g Jos. 19. 25. h Jos. 19. 26. i Jos. 19. 27. k Jos. 19. 28. l Jos. 19. 29. m Jos. 19. 30. n Jos. 19. 31. o Jos. 19. 32. p Jos. 19. 33. q Jos. 19. 34. r Jos. 19. 35. s Jos. 19. 36. t Jos. 19. 37. u Jos. 19. 38. x Jos. 19. 39. y Jos. 19. 40. z Jos. 19. 41. a Jos. 19. 42. b Jos. 19. 43. c Jos. 19. 44. d Jos. 19. 45. e Jos. 19. 46. f Jos. 19. 47. g Jos. 19. 48. h Jos. 19. 49. i Jos. 19. 50. k Jos. 19. 51. l Jos. 20. 1. m Jos. 20. 2. n Jos. 20. 3. o Jos. 20. 4. p Jos. 20. 5. q Jos. 20. 6. r Jos. 20. 7. s Jos. 20. 8. t Jos. 20. 9. u Jos. 21. 1. x Jos. 21. 2. y Jos. 21. 3. z Jos. 21. 4. a Jos. 21. 5. b Jos. 21. 6. c Jos. 21. 7. d Jos. 21. 8. e Jos. 21. 9. f Jos. 21. 10. g Jos. 21. 11. h Jos. 21. 12. i Jos. 21. 13. k Jos. 21. 14. l Jos. 21. 15. m Jos. 21. 16. n Jos. 21. 17. o Jos. 21. 18. p Jos. 21. 19. q Jos. 21. 20. r Jos. 21. 21. s Jos. 21. 22. t Jos. 21. 23. u Jos. 21. 24. x Jos. 21. 25. y Jos. 21. 26. z Jos. 21. 27. a Jos. 21. 28. b Jos. 21. 29. c Jos. 21. 30. d Jos. 21. 31. e Jos. 21. 32. f Jos. 21. 33. g Jos. 21. 34. h Jos. 21. 35. i Jos. 21. 36. k Jos. 21. 37. l Jos. 21. 38. m Jos. 21. 39. n Jos. 21. 40. o Jos. 21. 41. p Jos. 21. 42. q Jos. 21. 43. r Jos. 21. 44. s Jos. 21. 45. t Jos. 22. 1. u Jos. 22. 2. x Jos. 22. 3. y Jos. 22. 4. z Jos. 22. 5. a Jos. 22. 6. b Jos. 22. 7. c Jos. 22. 8. d Jos. 22. 9. e Jos. 22. 10. f Jos. 22. 11. g Jos. 22. 12. h Jos. 22. 13. i Jos. 22. 14. k Jos. 22. 15. l Jos. 22. 16. m Jos. 22. 17. n Jos. 22. 18. o Jos. 22. 19. p Jos. 22. 20. q Jos. 22. 21. r Jos. 22. 22. s Jos. 22. 23. t Jos. 22. 24. u Jos. 22. 25. x Jos. 22. 26. y Jos. 22. 27. z Jos. 22. 28. a Jos. 22. 29. b Jos. 22. 30. c Jos. 22. 31. d Jos. 22. 32. e Jos. 22. 33. f Jos. 22. 34. g Jos. 23. 1. h Jos. 23. 2. i Jos. 23. 3. k Jos. 23. 4. l Jos. 23. 5. m Jos. 23. 6. n Jos. 23. 7. o Jos. 23. 8. p Jos. 23. 9. q Jos. 23. 10. r Jos. 23. 11. s Jos. 23. 12. t Jos. 23. 13. u Jos. 23. 14. x Jos. 23. 15. y Jos. 23. 16. z Jos. 24. 1. a Jos. 24. 2. b Jos. 24. 3. c Jos. 24. 4. d Jos. 24. 5. e Jos. 24. 6. f Jos. 24. 7. g Jos. 24. 8. h Jos. 24. 9. i Jos. 24. 10. k Jos. 24. 11. l Jos. 24. 12. m Jos. 24. 13. n Jos. 24. 14. o Jos. 24. 15. p Jos. 24. 16. q Jos. 24. 17. r Jos. 24. 18. s Jos. 24. 19. t Jos. 24. 20. u Jos. 24. 21. x Jos. 24. 22. y Jos. 24. 23. z Jos. 24. 24. a Jos. 24. 25. b Jos. 24. 26. c Jos. 24. 27. d Jos. 24. 28. e Jos. 24. 29. f Jos. 24. 30. g Jos. 24. 31. h Jos. 24. 32. i Jos. 24. 33. k Jos. 24. 34. l Jos. 24. 35. m Jos. 24. 36. n Jos. 24. 37. o Jos. 24. 38. p Jos. 24. 39. q Jos. 24. 40. r Jos. 24. 41. s Jos. 24. 42. t Jos. 24. 43. u Jos. 24. 44. x Jos. 24. 45. y Jos. 24. 46. z Jos. 24. 47. a Jos. 24. 48. b Jos. 24. 49. c Jos. 24. 50. d Jos. 24. 51. e Jos. 24. 52. f Jos. 24. 53. g Jos. 24. 54. h Jos. 24. 55. i Jos. 24. 56. k Jos. 24. 57. l Jos. 24. 58. m Jos. 24. 59. n Jos. 24. 60. o Jos. 24. 61. p Jos. 24. 62. q Jos. 24. 63. r Jos. 24. 64. s Jos. 24. 65. t Jos. 24. 66. u Jos. 24. 67. x Jos. 24. 68. y Jos. 24. 69. z Jos. 24. 70. a Jos. 24. 71. b Jos. 24. 72. c Jos. 24. 73. d Jos. 24. 74. e Jos. 24. 75. f Jos. 24. 76. g Jos. 24. 77. h Jos. 24. 78. i Jos. 24. 79. k Jos. 24. 80. l Jos. 24. 81. m Jos. 24. 82. n Jos. 24. 83. o Jos. 24. 84. p Jos. 24. 85. q Jos. 24. 86. r Jos. 24. 87. s Jos. 24. 88. t Jos. 24. 89. u Jos. 24. 90. x Jos. 24. 91. y Jos. 24. 92. z Jos. 24. 93. a Jos. 24. 94. b Jos. 24. 95. c Jos. 24. 96. d Jos. 24. 97. e Jos. 24. 98. f Jos. 24. 99. g Jos. 24. 100. h Jos. 24. 101. i Jos. 24. 102. k Jos. 24. 103. l Jos. 24. 104. m Jos. 24. 105. n Jos. 24. 106. o Jos. 24. 107. p Jos. 24. 108. q Jos. 24. 109. r Jos. 24. 110. s Jos. 24. 111. t Jos. 24. 112. u Jos. 24. 113. x Jos. 24. 114. y Jos. 24. 115. z Jos. 24. 116. a Jos. 24. 117. b Jos. 24. 118. c Jos. 24. 119. d Jos. 24. 120. e Jos. 24. 121. f Jos. 24. 122. g Jos. 24. 123. h Jos. 24. 124. i Jos. 24. 125. k Jos. 24. 126. l Jos. 24. 127. m Jos. 24. 128. n Jos. 24. 129. o Jos. 24. 130. p Jos. 24. 131. q Jos. 24. 132. r Jos. 24. 133. s Jos. 24. 134. t Jos. 24. 135. u Jos. 24. 136. x Jos. 24. 137. y Jos. 24. 138. z Jos. 24. 139. a Jos. 24. 140. b Jos. 24. 141. c Jos. 24. 142. d Jos. 24. 143. e Jos. 24. 144. f Jos. 24. 145. g Jos. 24. 146. h Jos. 24. 147. i Jos. 24. 148. k Jos. 24. 149. l Jos. 24. 150. m Jos. 24. 151. n Jos. 24. 152. o Jos. 24. 153. p Jos. 24. 154. q Jos. 24. 155. r Jos. 24. 156. s Jos. 24. 157. t Jos. 24. 158. u Jos. 24. 159. x Jos. 24. 160. y Jos. 24. 161. z Jos. 24. 162. a Jos. 24. 163. b Jos. 24. 164. c Jos. 24. 165. d Jos. 24. 166. e Jos. 24. 167. f Jos. 24. 168. g Jos. 24. 169. h Jos. 24. 170. i Jos. 24. 171. k Jos. 24. 172. l Jos. 24. 173. m Jos. 24. 174. n Jos. 24. 175. o Jos. 24. 176. p Jos. 24. 177. q Jos. 24. 178. r Jos. 24. 179. s Jos. 24. 180. t Jos. 24. 181. u Jos. 24. 182. x Jos. 24. 183. y Jos. 24. 184. z Jos. 24. 185. a Jos. 24. 186. b Jos. 24. 187. c Jos. 24. 188. d Jos. 24. 189. e Jos. 24. 190. f Jos. 24. 191. g Jos. 24. 192. h Jos. 24. 193. i Jos. 24. 194. k Jos. 24. 195. l Jos. 24. 196. m Jos. 24. 197. n Jos. 24. 198. o Jos. 24. 199. p Jos. 24. 200. q Jos. 24. 201. r Jos. 24. 202. s Jos. 24. 203. t Jos. 24. 204. u Jos. 24. 205. x Jos. 24. 206. y Jos. 24. 207. z Jos. 24. 208. a Jos. 24. 209. b Jos. 24. 210. c Jos. 24. 211. d Jos. 24. 212. e Jos. 24. 213. f Jos. 24. 214. g Jos. 24. 215. h Jos. 24. 216. i Jos. 24. 217. k Jos. 24. 218. l Jos. 24. 219. m Jos. 24. 220. n Jos. 24. 221. o Jos. 24. 222. p Jos. 24. 223. q Jos. 24. 224. r Jos. 24. 225. s Jos. 24. 226. t Jos. 24. 227. u Jos. 24. 228. x Jos. 24. 229. y Jos. 24. 230. z Jos. 24. 231. a Jos. 24. 232. b Jos. 24. 233. c Jos. 24. 234. d Jos. 24. 235. e Jos. 24. 236. f Jos. 24. 237. g Jos. 24. 238. h Jos. 24. 239. i Jos. 24. 240. k Jos. 24. 241. l Jos. 24. 242. m Jos. 24. 243. n Jos. 24. 244. o Jos. 24. 245. p Jos. 24. 246. q Jos. 24. 247. r Jos. 24. 248. s Jos. 24. 249. t Jos. 24. 250. u Jos. 24. 251. x Jos. 24. 252. y Jos. 24. 253. z Jos. 24. 254. a Jos. 24. 255. b Jos. 24. 256. c Jos. 24. 257. d Jos. 24. 258. e Jos. 24. 259. f Jos. 24. 260. g Jos. 24. 261. h Jos. 24. 262. i Jos. 24. 263. k Jos. 24. 264. l Jos. 24. 265. m Jos. 24. 266. n Jos. 24. 267. o Jos. 24. 268. p Jos. 24. 269. q Jos. 24. 270. r Jos. 24. 271. s Jos. 24. 272. t Jos. 24. 273. u Jos. 24. 274. x Jos. 24. 275. y Jos. 24. 276. z Jos. 24. 277. a Jos. 24. 278. b Jos. 24. 279. c Jos. 24. 280. d Jos. 24. 281. e Jos. 24. 282. f Jos. 24. 283. g Jos. 24. 284. h Jos. 24. 285. i Jos. 24. 286. k Jos. 24. 287. l Jos. 24. 288. m Jos. 24. 289. n Jos. 24. 290. o Jos. 24. 291. p Jos. 24. 292. q Jos. 24. 293. r Jos. 24. 294. s Jos. 24. 295. t Jos. 24. 296. u Jos. 24. 297. x Jos. 24. 298. y Jos. 24. 299. z Jos. 24. 300. a Jos. 24. 301. b Jos. 24. 302. c Jos. 24. 303. d Jos. 24. 304. e Jos. 24. 305. f Jos. 24. 306. g Jos. 24. 307. h Jos. 24. 308. i Jos. 24. 309. k Jos. 24. 310. l Jos. 24. 311. m Jos. 24. 312. n Jos. 24. 313. o Jos. 24. 314. p Jos. 24. 315. q Jos. 24. 316. r Jos. 24. 317. s Jos. 24. 318. t Jos. 24. 319. u Jos. 24. 320. x Jos. 24. 321. y Jos. 24. 322. z Jos. 24. 323. a Jos. 24. 324. b Jos. 24. 325. c Jos. 24. 326. d Jos. 24. 327. e Jos. 24. 328. f Jos. 24. 329. g Jos. 24. 330. h Jos. 24. 331. i Jos. 24. 332. k Jos. 24. 333. l Jos. 24. 334. m Jos. 24. 335. n Jos. 24. 336. o Jos. 24. 337. p Jos. 24. 338. q Jos. 24. 339. r Jos. 24. 340. s Jos. 24. 341. t Jos. 24. 342. u Jos. 24. 343. x Jos. 24. 344. y Jos. 24. 345. z Jos. 24. 346. a Jos. 24. 347. b Jos. 24. 348. c Jos. 24. 349. d Jos. 24. 350. e Jos. 24. 351. f Jos. 24. 352. g Jos. 24. 353. h Jos. 24. 354. i Jos. 24. 355. k Jos. 24. 356. l Jos. 24. 357. m Jos. 24. 358. n Jos. 24. 359. o Jos. 24. 360. p Jos. 24. 361. q Jos. 24. 362. r Jos. 24. 363. s Jos. 24. 364. t Jos. 24. 365. u Jos. 24. 366. x Jos. 24. 367. y Jos. 24. 368. z Jos. 24. 369. a Jos. 24. 370. b Jos. 24. 371. c Jos. 24. 372. d Jos. 24. 373. e Jos. 24. 374. f Jos. 24. 375. g Jos. 24. 376. h Jos. 24. 377. i Jos. 24. 378. k Jos. 24. 379. l Jos. 24. 380. m Jos. 24. 381. n Jos. 24. 382. o Jos. 24. 383. p Jos. 24. 384. q Jos. 24. 385. r Jos. 24. 386. s Jos. 24. 387. t Jos. 24. 388. u Jos. 24. 389. x Jos. 24. 390. y Jos. 24. 391. z Jos. 24. 392. a Jos. 24. 393. b Jos. 24. 394. c Jos. 24. 395. d Jos. 24. 396. e Jos. 24. 397. f Jos. 24. 398. g Jos. 24. 399. h Jos. 24. 400. i Jos. 24. 401. k Jos. 24. 402. l Jos. 24. 403. m Jos. 24. 404. n Jos. 24. 405. o Jos. 24. 406. p Jos. 24. 407. q Jos. 24. 408. r Jos. 24. 409. s Jos. 24. 410. t Jos. 24. 411. u Jos. 24. 412. x Jos. 24. 413. y Jos. 24. 414. z Jos. 24. 415. a Jos. 24. 416. b Jos. 24. 417. c Jos. 24. 418. d Jos. 24. 419. e Jos. 24. 420. f Jos. 24. 421. g Jos. 24. 422. h Jos. 24. 423. i Jos. 24. 424. k Jos. 24. 425. l Jos. 24. 426. m Jos. 24. 427. n Jos. 24. 428. o Jos. 24. 429. p Jos. 24. 430. q Jos. 24. 431. r Jos. 24. 432. s Jos. 24. 433. t Jos. 24. 434. u Jos. 24. 435. x Jos. 24. 436. y Jos. 24. 437. z Jos. 24. 438. a Jos. 24. 439. b Jos. 24. 440. c Jos. 24. 441. d Jos. 24. 442. e Jos. 24. 443. f Jos. 24. 444. g Jos. 24. 445. h Jos. 24. 446. i Jos. 24. 447. k Jos. 24. 448. l Jos. 24. 449. m Jos. 24. 450. n Jos. 24. 451. o Jos. 24. 452. p Jos. 24. 453. q Jos. 24. 454. r Jos. 24. 455. s Jos. 24. 456. t Jos. 24. 457. u Jos. 24. 458. x Jos. 24. 459. y Jos. 24. 460. z Jos. 24. 461. a Jos. 24. 462. b Jos. 24. 463. c Jos. 24. 464. d Jos. 24. 465. e Jos. 24. 466. f Jos. 24. 467. g Jos. 24. 468. h Jos. 24. 469. i Jos. 24. 470. k Jos. 24. 471. l Jos. 24. 472. m Jos. 24. 473. n Jos. 24. 474. o Jos. 24. 475. p Jos. 24. 476. q Jos. 24. 477. r Jos. 24. 478. s Jos. 24. 479. t Jos. 24. 480. u Jos. 24. 481. x Jos. 24. 482. y Jos. 24. 483. z Jos. 24. 484. a Jos. 24. 485. b Jos. 24. 486. c Jos. 24. 487. d Jos. 24. 488. e Jos. 24. 489. f Jos. 24. 490. g Jos. 24. 491. h Jos. 24. 492. i Jos. 24. 493. k Jos. 24. 494. l Jos. 24. 495. m Jos. 24. 496. n Jos. 24. 497. o Jos. 24. 498. p Jos. 24. 499. q Jos. 24. 500. r Jos. 24. 501. s Jos. 24. 502. t Jos. 24. 503. u Jos. 24. 504. x Jos. 24. 505. y Jos. 24. 506. z Jos. 24. 507. a Jos. 24. 508. b Jos. 24. 509. c Jos. 24. 510. d Jos. 24. 511. e Jos. 24. 512. f Jos. 24. 513. g Jos. 24. 514. h Jos. 24. 515. i Jos. 24. 516. k Jos. 24. 517. l Jos. 24. 518. m Jos. 24. 519. n Jos. 24. 520. o Jos. 24. 521. p Jos. 24. 522. q Jos. 24. 523. r Jos. 24. 524. s Jos. 24. 525. t Jos. 24. 526. u Jos. 24. 527. x Jos. 24. 528. y Jos. 24. 529. z Jos. 24. 530. a Jos. 24. 531. b Jos. 24. 532. c Jos. 24. 533. d Jos. 24. 534. e Jos. 24. 535. f Jos. 24. 536. g Jos. 24. 537. h Jos. 24. 538. i Jos. 24. 539. k Jos. 24. 540. l Jos. 24. 541. m Jos. 24. 542. n Jos. 24. 543. o Jos. 24. 544. p Jos. 24. 545. q Jos. 24. 546. r Jos. 24. 547. s Jos. 24. 548. t Jos. 24. 549. u Jos. 24. 550. x Jos. 24. 551. y Jos. 24. 552. z Jos. 24. 553. a Jos. 24. 554. b Jos. 24. 555. c Jos. 24. 556. d Jos. 24. 557. e Jos. 24. 558. f Jos. 24. 559. g Jos. 24. 560. h Jos. 24. 561. i Jos. 24. 562. k Jos. 24. 563. l Jos. 24. 564. m Jos. 24. 565. n Jos. 24. 566. o Jos. 24. 567. p Jos. 24. 568. q Jos. 24. 569. r Jos. 24. 570. s Jos. 24. 571. t Jos. 24. 572. u Jos. 24. 573. x Jos. 24. 574. y Jos. 24. 575. z Jos. 24. 576. a Jos. 24. 577. b Jos. 24. 578. c Jos. 24. 579. d Jos. 24. 580. e Jos. 24. 581. f Jos. 24. 582. g Jos. 24. 583. h Jos. 24. 584. i Jos. 24. 585. k Jos. 24. 586. l Jos. 24. 587. m Jos. 24. 588. n Jos. 24. 589. o Jos. 24. 590. p Jos. 24. 591. q Jos. 24. 592. r Jos. 24. 593. s Jos. 24. 594. t Jos. 24. 595. u Jos. 24. 596. x Jos. 24. 597. y Jos. 24. 598. z Jos. 24. 599. a Jos. 24. 600. b Jos. 24. 601. c Jos. 24. 602. d Jos. 24. 603. e Jos. 24. 604. f Jos. 24. 605. g Jos. 24. 606. h Jos. 24. 607. i Jos. 24. 608. k Jos. 24. 609. l Jos. 24. 610. m Jos. 24. 611. n Jos. 24. 612. o Jos. 24. 613. p Jos. 24. 614. q Jos. 24. 615. r Jos. 24. 616. s Jos. 24. 617. t Jos. 24. 618. u Jos. 24. 619. x Jos. 24. 620. y Jos. 24. 621. z Jos. 24. 622. a Jos. 24. 623. b Jos. 24. 624. c Jos. 24. 625. d Jos. 24. 626. e Jos. 24. 627. f Jos. 24. 628. g Jos. 24. 629. h Jos. 24. 630. i Jos. 24. 631. k Jos. 24. 632. l Jos. 24. 633. m Jos. 24. 634. n Jos. 24. 635. o Jos. 24. 636. p Jos. 24. 637. q Jos. 24. 638. r Jos. 24. 639. s Jos. 24. 640. t Jos. 24. 641. u Jos. 24. 642. x Jos. 24. 643. y Jos. 24. 644. z Jos. 24. 645. a Jos. 24. 646. b Jos. 24. 647. c Jos. 24. 648. d Jos. 24. 649. e Jos. 24. 650. f Jos. 24. 651. g Jos. 24. 652. h Jos. 24. 653. i Jos. 24. 654. k Jos. 24. 655. l Jos. 24. 656. m Jos. 24. 657. n Jos. 24. 658. o Jos. 24. 659. p Jos. 24. 660. q Jos. 24. 661. r Jos. 24. 662. s Jos. 24. 663. t Jos. 24. 664. u Jos. 24. 665. x Jos. 24. 666. y Jos. 24. 667. z Jos. 24. 668. a Jos. 24. 669. b Jos. 24. 670. c Jos. 24. 671. d Jos. 24. 672. e Jos. 24. 673. f Jos. 24. 674. g Jos. 24. 675. h Jos. 24. 676. i Jos. 24. 677. k Jos. 24. 678. l Jos. 24. 679. m Jos. 24. 680. n Jos. 24. 681. o Jos. 24. 682. p Jos. 24. 683. q Jos. 24. 684. r Jos. 24. 685. s Jos. 24. 686. t Jos. 24. 687. u Jos. 24. 688. x Jos. 24. 689. y Jos. 24. 690. z Jos. 24. 691. a Jos. 24. 692. b Jos. 24. 693. c Jos. 24. 694. d Jos. 24. 695. e Jos. 24. 696. f Jos. 24. 697. g Jos. 24. 698. h Jos. 24. 699. i Jos. 24. 700. k Jos. 24. 701. l Jos. 24. 702. m Jos. 24. 703. n Jos. 24. 704. o Jos. 24. 705. p Jos. 24. 706. q Jos. 24. 707. r Jos. 24. 708. s Jos. 24. 709. t Jos. 24. 710. u Jos. 24. 711. x Jos. 24. 712. y Jos. 24. 713. z Jos. 24. 714. a Jos. 24. 715. b Jos. 24. 716. c Jos. 24. 717. d Jos. 24. 718. e Jos. 24. 719. f Jos. 24. 720. g Jos. 24. 721. h Jos. 24. 722. i Jos. 24. 723. k Jos. 24. 724. l Jos. 24. 725. m Jos. 24. 726. n Jos. 24. 727. o Jos. 24. 728. p Jos. 24. 729. q Jos. 24. 730. r Jos. 24. 731. s Jos. 24. 732. t Jos. 24. 733. u Jos. 24. 734. x Jos. 24. 735. y Jos. 24. 736. z Jos. 24. 737. a Jos. 24. 738. b Jos. 24. 739. c Jos. 24. 740. d Jos. 24. 741. e Jos. 24. 742. f Jos. 24. 743. g Jos. 24. 744. h Jos. 24. 745. i Jos. 24. 746. k Jos. 24. 747. l Jos. 24. 748. m Jos. 24. 749. n Jos. 24. 750. o Jos. 24. 751. p Jos. 24. 752. q Jos. 24. 753. r Jos. 24. 754. s Jos. 24. 755. t Jos. 24. 756. u Jos. 24. 757. x Jos. 24. 758. y Jos. 24. 759. z Jos. 24. 760. a Jos. 24. 761. b Jos. 24. 762. c Jos. 24. 763. d Jos. 24. 764. e Jos. 24. 765. f Jos. 24. 766. g Jos. 24. 767. h Jos. 24. 768. i Jos. 24. 769. k Jos. 24. 770. l Jos. 24. 771. m Jos. 24. 772. n Jos. 24. 773. o Jos. 24. 774. p Jos. 24. 775. q Jos. 24. 776. r Jos. 24. 777. s Jos. 24. 778. t Jos. 24. 779. u Jos. 24. 780. x Jos. 24. 781. y Jos. 24. 782. z Jos. 24. 783. a Jos. 24. 784. b Jos. 24. 785. c Jos. 24. 786. d Jos. 24. 787. e Jos. 24. 788. f Jos. 24. 789. g Jos. 24. 790. h Jos. 24. 791. i Jos. 24. 792. k Jos. 24. 793. l Jos. 24. 794. m Jos. 24. 795. n Jos. 24. 796. o Jos. 24. 797. p Jos. 24. 798. q Jos. 24. 799. r Jos. 24. 800. s Jos. 24. 801. t Jos. 24. 802. u Jos. 24. 803. x Jos. 24. 804. y Jos. 24. 805. z Jos. 24. 806. a Jos. 24. 807. b Jos. 24. 808. c Jos. 24. 809. d Jos. 24. 810. e Jos. 24. 811. f Jos. 24. 812. g Jos. 24. 813. h Jos. 24. 814. i Jos. 24. 815. k Jos. 24. 816. l Jos. 24. 817. m Jos. 24. 818. n Jos. 24. 819. o Jos. 24. 820. p Jos. 24. 821. q Jos. 24. 822. r Jos. 24. 823. s Jos. 24. 824. t Jos. 24. 825. u Jos. 24. 826. x Jos. 24. 827. y Jos. 24. 828. z Jos. 24. 829. a Jos. 24. 830. b Jos. 24. 831. c Jos. 24. 832. d Jos. 24. 833. e Jos. 24. 834. f Jos. 24. 835. g Jos. 24. 836. h Jos. 24. 837. i Jos. 24. 838. k Jos. 24. 839. l Jos. 24. 840. m Jos. 24. 841. n Jos. 24. 842. o Jos. 24. 843. p Jos. 24. 844. q Jos. 24. 845. r Jos. 24. 846. s Jos. 24. 847. t Jos. 24. 848. u Jos. 24. 849. x Jos. 24. 850. y Jos. 24. 851. z Jos. 24. 852. a Jos. 24. 853. b Jos. 24. 854. c Jos. 24. 855. d Jos. 24. 856. e Jos. 24. 857. f Jos. 24. 858. g Jos. 24. 859. h Jos. 24. 860. i Jos. 24. 861. k Jos. 24. 862. l Jos. 24. 863. m Jos. 24. 864. n Jos. 24. 865. o Jos. 24. 866. p Jos. 24. 867. q Jos. 24. 868. r Jos. 24. 869. s Jos. 24. 870. t Jos. 24. 871. u Jos. 24. 872. x Jos. 24. 873. y Jos. 24. 874. z Jos. 24. 875. a Jos. 24. 876. b Jos. 24. 877. c Jos. 24. 878. d Jos. 24. 879. e Jos. 24. 880. f Jos. 24. 881. g Jos. 24. 882. h Jos. 24. 883. i Jos. 24. 884. k Jos. 24. 885. l Jos. 24. 886. m Jos. 24. 887. n Jos. 24. 888. o Jos. 24. 889. p Jos. 24. 890. q Jos. 24. 891. r Jos. 24. 892. s Jos. 24. 893. t Jos. 24. 894. u Jos. 24. 895. x Jos. 24. 896. y Jos. 24. 897. z Jos. 24. 898. a Jos. 24. 899. b Jos. 24. 900. c Jos. 24. 901. d Jos. 24. 902. e Jos. 24. 903. f Jos. 24. 904. g Jos. 24. 905. h Jos. 24. 906. i Jos. 24. 907. k Jos. 24. 908. l Jos. 24. 909. m Jos. 24. 910. n Jos. 24. 911. o Jos. 24. 912. p Jos. 24. 913. q Jos. 24. 914. r Jos. 24. 915. s Jos. 24. 916. t Jos. 24. 917. u Jos. 24. 918. x Jos. 24. 919. y Jos. 24. 920. z Jos. 24. 921. a Jos. 24. 922. b Jos. 24. 923. c Jos. 24. 924. d Jos. 24. 925. e Jos. 24. 926. f Jos. 24. 927. g Jos. 24. 928. h Jos. 24. 929. i Jos. 24. 930. k Jos. 24. 931. l Jos. 24. 932. m Jos. 24. 933. n Jos. 24. 934. o Jos. 24. 935. p Jos. 24. 936. q Jos. 24. 937. r Jos. 24. 938. s Jos. 24. 939. t Jos. 24. 940. u Jos. 24. 941. x Jos. 24. 942. y Jos. 24. 943. z Jos. 24. 944. a Jos. 24. 945. b Jos. 24. 946. c Jos. 24. 947. d Jos. 24. 948. e Jos. 24. 949. f Jos. 24. 950. g Jos. 24. 951. h Jos. 24. 952. i Jos. 24. 953. k Jos. 24. 954. l Jos. 24. 955. m Jos. 24. 956. n Jos. 24. 957. o Jos. 24. 958. p Jos. 24. 959. q Jos. 24. 960. r Jos. 24. 961. s Jos. 24. 962. t Jos. 24. 963. u Jos. 24. 964. x Jos. 24. 965. y Jos. 24. 966. z Jos. 24. 967. a Jos. 24. 968. b Jos. 24. 969. c Jos. 24. 970. d Jos. 24. 971. e Jos. 24. 972. f Jos. 24. 973. g Jos. 24. 974. h Jos. 24. 975. i Jos. 24. 976. k Jos. 24. 977. l Jos. 24. 978. m Jos. 24. 979. n Jos. 24. 980. o Jos. 24. 981. p Jos. 24. 982. q Jos. 24. 983. r Jos. 24. 984. s Jos. 24. 985. t Jos. 24. 986. u Jos. 24. 987. x Jos. 24. 988. y Jos. 24. 989. z Jos. 24. 990. a Jos. 24. 991. b Jos. 24. 992. c Jos. 24. 993. d Jos. 24. 994. e Jos. 24. 995. f Jos. 24. 996. g Jos. 24. 997. h Jos. 24. 998. i Jos. 24. 999. k Jos. 24. 1000. l Jos. 24. 1001. m Jos. 24. 1002. n Jos. 24. 1003. o Jos. 24. 1004. p Jos. 24. 1005. q Jos. 24. 1006. r Jos. 24. 1007. s Jos. 24. 1008. t Jos. 24. 1009. u Jos. 24. 1010. x Jos. 24. 1011. y Jos. 24. 1012. z Jos. 24. 1013. a Jos. 24. 1014. b Jos. 24. 1015. c Jos. 24. 1016. d Jos. 24. 1017. e Jos. 24. 1018. f Jos. 24. 1019. g Jos. 24. 1020. h Jos. 24. 1021. i Jos. 24. 1022. k Jos. 24. 1023. l Jos. 24. 1024. m Jos. 24. 1025. n Jos. 24. 1026. o Jos. 24. 1027. p Jos. 24. 1028. q Jos. 24. 1029. r Jos. 24. 1030. s Jos. 24. 1031. t Jos. 24. 1032. u Jos. 24. 1033. x Jos. 24. 1034. y Jos. 24. 1035. z Jos. 24. 1036. a Jos. 24. 1037. b Jos. 24. 1038. c Jos. 24. 1039. d Jos. 24. 1040. e Jos. 24. 1041. f Jos. 24. 1042. g Jos. 24. 1043. h Jos. 24. 1044. i Jos. 24. 1045. k Jos. 24. 1046. l Jos. 24. 1047. m Jos. 24. 1048. n Jos. 24. 1049. o Jos. 24. 1050. p Jos. 24. 1051. q Jos. 24. 1052. r Jos. 24. 1053. s Jos. 24. 1054. t Jos. 24. 1055. u Jos. 24. 1056. x Jos. 24. 1057. y Jos. 24. 1058. z Jos. 24. 1059. a Jos. 24. 1060. b Jos. 24. 1061. c Jos. 24. 1062. d Jos. 24. 1063. e Jos. 24. 1064. f Jos. 24. 1065. g Jos. 24. 1066. h Jos. 24. 1067. i Jos. 24. 1068. k Jos. 24. 1069. l Jos. 24. 1070. m Jos. 24. 1071. n Jos. 24. 1072. o Jos. 24. 1073. p Jos. 24. 1074. q Jos. 24. 1075. r Jos. 24. 1076. s Jos. 24. 1077. t Jos. 24. 1078. u Jos. 24. 1079. x Jos. 24. 1080. y Jos. 24. 1081. z Jos. 24. 1082. a Jos. 24. 1083. b Jos. 24. 1084. c Jos. 24. 1085. d Jos. 24. 1086. e Jos. 24. 1087. f Jos. 24. 1088. g Jos. 24. 1089. h Jos. 24. 1090. i Jos. 24. 1091. k Jos. 24. 1092. l Jos. 24. 1093. m Jos. 24. 1094. n Jos. 24. 1095. o Jos. 24. 1096. p Jos. 24. 1097. q Jos. 24. 1098. r Jos. 24. 1099. s Jos. 24. 1100. t Jos. 24. 1101. u Jos. 24. 1102. x Jos. 24. 1103. y Jos. 24. 1104. z Jos. 24. 1105. a Jos. 24. 1106. b Jos. 24. 1107. c Jos. 24. 1108. d Jos. 24. 1109. e Jos. 24. 1110. f Jos. 24. 1111. g Jos. 24. 1112. h Jos. 24. 1113. i Jos. 24. 1114. k Jos. 24. 1115. l Jos. 24. 1116. m Jos. 24. 1117. n Jos. 24. 1118. o Jos. 24. 1119. p Jos. 24. 1120. q Jos. 24. 1121. r Jos. 24. 1122. s Jos. 24. 1123. t Jos. 24. 1124. u Jos. 24. 1125. x Jos. 24. 1126. y Jos. 24. 1127. z Jos. 24. 1128. a Jos. 24. 1129. b Jos. 24. 1130. c Jos. 24. 1131. d Jos. 24. 1132. e Jos. 24. 1133. f Jos. 24. 1134. g Jos. 24. 1135. h Jos. 24. 1136. i Jos. 24. 1137. k Jos. 24. 1138. l Jos. 24. 1139. m Jos. 24. 1140. n Jos. 24. 1141. o Jos. 24. 1142. p Jos. 24. 1143. q Jos. 24. 1144. r Jos. 24. 1145. s Jos. 24. 1146. t Jos. 24. 1147. u Jos. 24. 1148. x Jos. 24. 1149. y Jos. 24. 1150. z Jos. 24. 1151. a Jos. 24. 1152. b Jos. 24. 1153. c Jos. 24. 1154. d Jos. 24. 1155. e Jos. 24. 1156. f Jos. 24. 1157. g Jos. 24. 1158. h Jos. 24. 1159. i Jos. 24. 1160. k Jos. 24. 1161. l Jos. 24. 1162. m Jos. 24. 1163. n Jos. 24. 1164. o Jos. 24. 1165. p Jos. 24. 1166. q Jos. 24. 1167. r Jos. 24. 1168. s Jos. 24. 1169. t Jos. 24. 1170. u Jos. 24. 1171. x Jos. 24. 1172. y Jos. 24. 1173. z Jos. 24. 1174. a Jos. 24. 1175. b Jos. 24. 1176. c Jos. 24. 1177. d Jos. 24. 1178. e Jos. 24. 1179. f Jos. 24. 1180. g Jos. 24. 1181. h Jos. 24. 1182. i Jos. 24. 1183. k Jos. 24. 1184. l Jos. 24. 1185. m Jos. 24. 1186. n Jos. 24. 1187. o Jos. 24. 1188. p Jos. 24. 1189. q Jos. 24. 1190. r Jos. 24. 1191. s Jos. 24. 1192. t Jos. 24. 1193. u Jos. 24. 1194. x Jos. 24. 1195. y Jos. 24. 1196. z Jos. 24. 1197. a Jos. 24. 1198. b Jos. 24. 1199. c Jos. 24. 1200. d Jos. 24. 1201. e Jos. 24. 1202. f Jos. 24. 1203. g Jos. 24. 1204. h Jos. 24. 1205. i Jos. 24. 1206. k Jos. 24. 1207. l Jos. 24. 1208. m Jos. 24. 1209. n Jos. 24. 1210. o Jos. 24. 1211. p Jos. 24. 1212. q Jos. 24. 1213. r Jos. 24. 1214. s Jos. 24. 1215. t Jos. 24. 1216. u Jos. 24. 1217. x Jos. 24. 1218. y Jos. 24. 1219. z Jos. 24. 1220. a Jos. 24. 1221. b Jos. 24. 1222. c Jos. 24. 1223. d Jos. 24. 1224. e Jos. 24. 1225. f Jos. 24. 1226. g Jos. 24. 1227. h Jos. 24

the Canaanites? A would dwell in that land.

29 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to l tribute, and † did not utterly drive them out.

30 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in m Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

31 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of n Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

32 ¶ Neither did o Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of p Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of q Rehob:

33 But the Asherites r dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

34 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Bethanath became tributaries unto them.

35 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

36 But the Amorites would dwell in s mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

37 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

Israel weep. x Jos. 15. 2, 3.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 Their wickedness after the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pity toward them.

1 And an † angel of the LORD came up from a Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be *as* thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people b lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place † Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had † let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in † Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were c gathered unto their fathers: † and there arose another generation after them, which d knew not the LORD, nor yet the e works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the f sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and g bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of spoilers, that h spoiled them, and he h sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 i Whithersoever they went out, the k hand of the LORD was against them for evil, l as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD g raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would † hearken unto their judges, but they went *a* a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: (for it † repented the LORD because of their m groanings by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 I also will n not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may o prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations to prove Israel. 5 Israel committeth idolatry with them. 9 Othniel. 12 and Ehud destroyeth them.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to a prove Israel by them, (*even* as many of *Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know *b* to teach them war, at the least such as before † knew nothing thereof;)

3 Name-

---

l Jos. 24. 30.

m Jos. 16. 10. 1 Chr. 7. 28.

n Jos. 19. 15.

o Jos. 19. 28.

p Jos. 11. 8.

q Jos. 19. 28.

r Jos. 19. 30. Judg. 1. 31.

s Jos. 19. 42. 1 Kin. 4. 9.

t Jos. 17. 13. Judg. 1. 28.

u Jos. 19. 38. Judg. 1. 33.

x Jos. 19. 47. Judg. 18. 29.

y Jos. 15. 3. Num. 34. 4.

z Jos. 15. 10. 2 Chr. 28. 18. Isa. 9. 1.

a Jos. 15. 1. Num. 34. 3. Josh. 18. 12. Ezek. 47. 19. 48. 28.

b Jos. 15. 6. 18. 19. Judg. 1. 3. 17.

c Jos. 24. 31. Judg. 2. 7.

d Exod. 5. 2. Judg. 2. 10. 1 Sam. 2. 12. Job. 21. 14. Hos. 4. 6.

e Deut. 11. 2. 7.

f Num. 32. 13. Judg. 3. 7. 1 Kings 11. 6. 16. 25. 33. 2 Kings 17. 17.

g Judg. 2. 16. 18.

h Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. Judg. 2. 14. 3. 8. 4. 2. 6. 1. 10. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 9. Neh. 9. 27. Psal. 44. 11. 78. 59. 106. 41. Isa. 50. 1. Jer. 15. 4. Ezek. 39. 23.

i Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 15. Josh. 23. 15. 1 Sam. 12. 15. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ezra 8. 22.

k Lev. 26. 37. Deut. 2. 15. Judg. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 7. 13. 12. 15. 2 Chr. 20. 29. Ezra 4. 4. Psal. 78. 31. Isa. 63. 10. Lam. 2. 4. Amos 4. 10.

l Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15. Josh. 23. 15. 1 Sam. 12. 15. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ezra 8. 22.

m Exod. 2. 23. 24. 3. 7. 9. Judg. 10. 10. Psal. 12. 5. 79. 11. 102. 20. Isa. 63. 9. Jer. 31. 18. Lam. 3. 56. Hos. 5. 15. Amos 3. 2. Zech. 1. 15.

n Deut. 31. 17. Judg. 6. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 22. Psal. 74. 1. 9. Jer. 14. 9. Ezek. 20. 3. 31. Hebrew *hearkened not.* Mic. 3. 4.

o Exod. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 16. Judg. 2. 22. 1 Kings 10. 1. 2 Chr. 32. 31. Psal. 66. 10. 81. 7. Jer. 6. 27. Dan. 11. 35. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 3. Jam. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 7.

a Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. 1 Sam. 2. 25. 2 Chr. 25. 16. Psal. 81. 12. Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 7. 24. 26. 3. Ezek. 3. 7. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

b Deut. 11. 19. 31. 13. Psal. 78. 5. Prov. 22. 6. Eph. 6. 4.

c Deut. 7. 22. Josh. 23. 4. 7. 12. 13. Judg. 2. 3. 21. 22. 1 Kings 11. 11. 2 Kings 17. 34. 41. Psal. 106. 34. Jer. 5. 22. Dan. 9. 11. Hos. 2. 6. Amos 3. 3. Zech. 11. 14. Gen. 34. 2. Exod. 34. 12. Deut. 7. 2. 3. Josh. 9. 7. 11. 19. 1 Kings 11. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 14. Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 13. 3. 23. 25. Mal. 2. 11.

d Exod. 23. 33. 34. 12. Deut. 7. 16. Judg. 8. 27. Psal. 106. 36. Jer. 16. 19. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 9. 20.

e Exod. 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16. Judg. 2. 17. 8. 27. 33. 1 Chr. 5. 25. 2 Chr. 21. 11. 13. Psal. 73. 27. Jer. 3. 1. Ezek. 16. 15. 23. 5. Hos. 1. 2. 4. 12. 5. 4. 9. 1. Rev. 17. 2. 4. 18. 3.

f Deut. 32. 17. 1 Cor. 10. 20. 21. Rev. 9. 20.

g Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. 2 Kings 5. 7. Psal. 68. 20. Hos. 6. 1. 13. 14. Deut. 32. 36. Psal. 135. 14. Heb. 10. 30.

h Judg. 2. 14. 3. 8. 10. 7. 1 Sam. 12. 9. Psal. 44. 12. 78. 62. 106. 41. Isa. 50. 1. Jer. 34. 17. Ezek. 39. 23.

i Gen. 39. 9. Exod. 32. 31. 2 Sam. 12. 13. 24. 10. 17. 1 Kings 8. 47. 2 Chr. 6. 37. Psal. 51. 4. Dan. 9. 5. 8. 20. Hos. 4. 7. Mic. 7. 9.

k Lev. 26. 41. Deut. 32. 43. 2 Chr. 12. 6. 7. Ezra 9. 13. Neh. 9. 33. Psal. 119. 75. 137. Jer. 12. 1. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 7. 14. 16.

l Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 22. 60. Judg. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 5. 6. 7. 7. 12. 15. Psal. 32. 4. 38. 2. Isa. 30. 30. Jer. 5. 3. 14. 12. 21. 5. 32. 37. 42. 18. 44. 13. Ezek. 5. 15. 6. 12. 7. 15. Amos 4. 10. Hag. 1. 11. 2. 17.

m Exod. 3. 7. 9. Judg. 10. 16. Psal. 12. 5. 79. 11. 102. 20. Isa. 63. 9. Jer. 31. 18. Lam. 3. 56. Hos. 5. 15. Amos 3. 2. Zech. 1. 15.

n Jer. 4. 27. 5. 10. 18. 30. 11. 46. 28. Amos 9. 8.

o Deut. 8. 2. 16. Judg. 2. 22. 1 Kings 10. 1. 2 Chr. 32. 31. Psal. 66. 10. 81. 7. Jer. 6. 27. Dan. 11. 35. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 3. Jam. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 7.

a Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. 1 Sam. 2. 25. 2 Chr. 25. 16. Psal. 81. 12. Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 7. 24. 26. 3. Ezek. 3. 7. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

b Deut. 11. 19. 31. 13. Psal. 78. 5. Prov. 22. 6. Eph. 6. 4.

c Deut. 7. 22. Josh. 23. 4. 7. 12. 13. Judg. 2. 3. 21. 22. 1 Kings 11. 11. 2 Kings 17. 34. 41. Psal. 106. 34. Jer. 5. 22. Dan. 9. 11. Hos. 2. 6. Amos 3. 3. Zech. 11. 14. Gen. 34. 2. Exod. 34. 12. Deut. 7. 2. 3. Josh. 9. 7. 11. 19. 1 Kings 11. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 14. Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 13. 3. 23. 25. Mal. 2. 11.

d Exod. 23. 33. 34. 12. Deut. 7. 16. Judg. 8. 27. Psal. 106. 36. Jer. 16. 19. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 9. 20.

e Exod. 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16. Judg. 2. 17. 8. 27. 33. 1 Chr. 5. 25. 2 Chr. 21. 11. 13. Psal. 73. 27. Jer. 3. 1. Ezek. 16. 15. 23. 5. Hos. 1. 2. 4. 12. 5. 4. 9. 1. Rev. 17. 2. 4. 18. 3.

f Deut. 32. 17. 1 Cor. 10. 20. 21. Rev. 9. 20.

g Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. 2 Kings 5. 7. Psal. 68. 20. Hos. 6. 1. 13. 14. Deut. 32. 36. Psal. 135. 14. Heb. 10. 30.

h Judg. 2. 14. 3. 8. 10. 7. 1 Sam. 12. 9. Psal. 44. 12. 78. 62. 106. 41. Isa. 50. 1. Jer. 34. 17. Ezek. 39. 23.

i Gen. 39. 9. Exod. 32. 31. 2 Sam. 12. 13. 24. 10. 17. 1 Kings 8. 47. 2 Chr. 6. 37. Psal. 51. 4. Dan. 9. 5. 8. 20. Hos. 4. 7. Mic. 7. 9.

k Lev. 26. 41. Deut. 32. 43. 2 Chr. 12. 6. 7. Ezra 9. 13. Neh. 9. 33. Psal. 119. 75. 137. Jer. 12. 1. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 7. 14. 16.

l Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 22. 60. Judg. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 5. 6. 7. 7. 12. 15. Psal. 32. 4. 38. 2. Isa. 30. 30. Jer. 5. 3. 14. 12. 21. 5. 32. 37. 42. 18. 44. 13. Ezek. 5. 15. 6. 12. 7. 15. Amos 4. 10. Hag. 1. 11. 2. 17.

m Exod. 3. 7. 9. Judg. 10. 16. Psal. 12. 5. 79. 11. 102. 20. Isa. 63. 9. Jer. 31. 18. Lam. 3. 56. Hos. 5. 15. Amos 3. 2. Zech. 1. 15.

n Jer. 4. 27. 5. 10. 18. 30. 11. 46. 28. Amos 9. 8.

o Deut. 8. 2. 16. Judg. 2. 22. 1 Kings 10. 1. 2 Chr. 32. 31. Psal. 66. 10. 81. 7. Jer. 6. 27. Dan. 11. 35. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 3. Jam. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 7.

4 Judg. 1. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 1. 2. 2 Deu. 3. 7. 3 Deut. 7. 9. 4 Deu. 8. 2. John 2. 24.

3 Namely, 4 five lords of the Philistins, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwele in 5 mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, 6 to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

b Exo. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. 6 And they b took their daughters to be their wives, & gave their daughters to their sons, & served their gods.

11 Ki. 11. 2, 3. 7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was 7 hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim 8 eight years.

9 ¶ And n when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a 9 deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim.

11 And 9 land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: & the LORD 1 strengthned Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of 2 Ammon and Amalek and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of 3 palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel 4 served Eglon 5 king of Moab eighteen 6 years.

15 But when the children of Israel 7 cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had 8 two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the 9 quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a 10 summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a 11 message from God unto thee. And he 7 arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, & 7 thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the 7 dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he 4 covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he 6 blew a trumpet in the 7 mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, & he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the 7 LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the 8 fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valor; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was 9 Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistins six hundred men with an 8 ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel.* 23 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel 1 again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD 2 sold them into the hand of 3 Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in 4 Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in 5 Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; & 6 twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And 7 Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of 8 Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, 9 Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, 10 Go, & draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of 9 the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And 11 I will draw unto thee to the river 12 Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, 13 If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And he said, I will surely go with

1 Judg. 2. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 1. 2. 2 Deu. 3. 7. 3 Deut. 7. 9. 4 Deu. 8. 2. John 2. 24.

b Exo. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. 6 Judg. 2. 14. Mat. 10. 28. ver. 14. Jud. 2. 3. Levit. 26. 18. 7 Psal. 78. 34. 8 Heb. Dual. num. 1 Tim. 4. 16. 9 Jude 1. 19. 2 Job. 31. 27. Esther 9. 22. 9 Psal. 78. 31. Hosea 6. 4. 1 John 1. 9. Psal. 140. 8. 1 Psal. 83. 7. 2 Deu. 9. 3. 3 Deu. 28. 47. 4 Psal. 70. 1. 5 Heb. mouths Psal. 140. 6. 6 Or, years. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Heb. sword from Elisha. 1 Thess. 5. 21. Almighties, Gen. 17. 1. hence shall are called Elim. 9 Quarries. 10 Parlour of cooling. 11 Burden. 12 Or, stones. 13 Judg. 3. 22. Ps. 25. 7. 8. Zech. 2. 7.

1 Or, sold. 2 Judg. 3. 8. 3 Psal. 83. 9. 4 Josh. 11. 1. 5 Heb. of the nations. 6 Judg. 3. 14. 7 Heb. Deborah. 8 Josh. 19. 37. 9 Judg. 5. 15. 10 Heb. go and draw. 11 Judg. 5. 21. 12 Heb. river of Kishon. 13 Gen. 24. 8. 1 Sam. 1. 22.

thou rise, my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the ‡ horse hoofs broken, by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel

H 2 of

3. 17. ‡ Psal. 45. 4. Revel. 17. 14. 77. 16. 18 Psal. 33. 17.

of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Midianites oppress Israel. 7 A prophet reproves them. 11 The angel calls Gideon. 17 Gideon's offering is consumed by fire. 25 He destroys his father's idol. 33 He gathers an host against the Midianites. 36 He requires a sign of God. 40 God grants it.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And it was so, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I made you to come up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and cast them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O LORD God! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had spoken unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideon's army is reduced. 9 He is encouraged by a dream. 16 He overthrows the Midianites. 24 Ephraim takes Oreb and Zeeb.

THEN Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Ephraimites are pacified. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideon. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 18 Gideon slays them. 22 He refuses to be king. 24 He makes an ephod. 28 Midian is subdued. 33 Israel returns to idolatry.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech slays his brethren. 7 Jotham's parable. 22 Abimelech's reign. 26 Gaal's conspiracy. 30 Zebul's message. 34 Abimelech's victory. 46 He burns the men of Shechem. 50 He is slain by a woman.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again and said, See there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people were come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith, and made that their strong hold.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judges Israel. 3 Jair judges Israel. 6 Israel's idolatry. 7 They are delivered into the hands of the Philistines and Ammonites. 10 They repent. 16 God delivers them.

AND after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair, a Gilead-ite, and judged Israel two and twenty years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our own God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jephthah is called to be captain. 4 He fights against the Ammonites. 12 He sends messengers to the king of Ammon. 29 He vows a vow. 34 He performs it.

NOW Jephthah the Gilead-ite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when they came up from Egypt, and Israel walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and should we possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? so whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gilead-ite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites are slain. 7 Jephthah judges Israel. 8 Ibzan judges Israel. 11 Elon judges Israel. 13 Abdon judges Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into mine hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gilead-ites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gilead-ites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gilead-ite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 And after him Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Manoah's wife is promised a son. 8 The angel appears to her again. 15 Manoah entertains the angel. 19 He offers a sacrifice. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. How shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why asketh thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would at this time have told us such things as these.

24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Samson's marriage. 5 He slays a lion. 8 He eats honey out of the lion's carcase. 10 He makes a feast. 12 He puts forth a riddle. 19 He slays thirty men of Ashkelon. 20 His wife is given to another man.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw

...LORD, saying, Ye have slain ...
...hereto, saith they came ...
...not to the help of the LORD, to the
...help of the Lord against the mighty.
...e blessed above women shall Jael
...the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed
...fell shall she be above women in the
...tent.
...He asked water, *and* she gave
...him milk; she brought forth butter in
...a lordly dish.
...She put her hand to the nail, and
...her right hand to the workmans ham-
...mer, and with the hammer she smote
...Sisera, she † smote off his head, when
...she had pierced and stricken through
...his temples.
...At her feet he bowed, he fell,
...he lay down: at her feet he bowed,
...he fell: where he bowed, there he fell
...down † dead.
...The mother of Sisera look'd
...out at a window, and cried through
...the lattice, Why is his chariot so long
...in coming? why tarry the wheels
...of his chariots?
...Her wise ladies answered her,
...yea, she returned answer to her self,
...Have they not sped? have they
...not divided the prey; to every man a
...damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of
...divers colours, a prey of divers co-
...lours of needle-work, of divers co-
...lours of needle-work on both sides,
...meet for the necks *of them that take*
...the spoil?
...So let all thine enemies perish,
...O LORD! but *let* them † *that* love him,
...*be* as the sun when he goeth forth in
...his might. And the land had rest
...forty years.

CHAP. VI.

The Israelites oppressed, 8 are re-buked by a prophet.

AND the children of Israel did evil
in the sight of the LORD: and the
LORD delivered them into the hand
of † Midian seven years.
2 And the hand of Midian prevailed
against Israel: and because of the Mi-
dianites the children of Israel made
them the † dens which are in mountains,
and caves, and strong holds.
3 And *so* it was when Israel had
sown, that the Midianites came up,
and the † Amalekites, and † the children
of the east, even they came up a-
gainst them;
4 And they encamped against them,
and † destroyed the increase of the
earth, till thou come unto † Gaza, and
left no sustenance for Israel, neither
sheep, nor ox, nor ass.
5 For they came up with their cat-
tel, & their † tents, & they came *as*
grasshoppers for multitude; for both
they and their camels were † without
number: † and they entred into the
land to destroy it.
6 And Israel was greatly impoverish-
ed because of the Midianites: and † the
children of Israel † cried unto † the Lord.
7 And it came to pass when the
children of Israel cried unto the
LORD, because of the Midianites,
8 That the LORD sent † a prophet
unto the children of Israel, which said
unto them, Thus saith the LORD God
of Israel, I brought you up from E-
gypt, and brought you forth out of
the † house of bondage;
9 And † delivered you out of the
hand of the Egyptians, and out of the
hand of all that oppressed you, and
† cast them out from before you, & gave you their land;
10 And I said unto you, I *am* the
LORD your God; † fear not the † gods
of † Amorites in whose land ye dwell:
but ye have not obeyed my voice.
11 ¶ And there came an † angel of
the LORD, & † sat under an oak which
was in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto
Joash the † Abi-ezrite: and his son Gi-
deon threshed wheat by the wine-pres,
to † hide it from the Midianites.
12 And the † angel of the LORD ap-
peared unto him, and said unto him,
The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty
man of valour.
13 And Gideon said to him, † Oh
my LORD, if the LORD be with us,
why then is all this befallen us? and
† where be all his miracles which our
fathers told us of, saying, Did not the
LORD bring us up from Egypt?
but now the LORD hath forsaken us,
and delivered us into the hands of
the Midianites.
14 And the LORD † looked upon
him, and said, *Go* in this thy might,
and thou shalt save Israel from the
hand of the Midianites: *have* not I
sent thee?
15 And he said to him, Oh my
LORD, † wherewith shall I save Israel?
behold my † family *is* poor in Ma-
nasseh, and I *am the* † least in my
fathers house.
16 And the LORD said unto him,
Surely I will be † with thee, and thou
shalt smite the Midianites as one man.
17 And he said unto him, If now I
have found grace in thy sight, then
shew me a † sign † that talkest with me.
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee,
until I come unto thee, and bring
forth my † present, and set *it* before
thee. And he said, I will tarry until
thou come again.
19 And Gideon went in, and made
ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of
an ephah of flours the flesh he put in
a basket, and he put the broth in
a pot, and brought *it* out unto him
under the oak, and presented *it*.
20 And the angel of God said un-
to him, Take the flesh, and the unlea-
vened cakes, and lay *them* upon
this rock, and † pour out the broth.
And he did so.
21 Then the angel of the LORD
put forth the end of the staff that
was in his hand, and touched the flesh,
and the unleavened cakes: and there
rose up † fire out of the rock, & con-
sumed the flesh and the unleavened
cakes: then the angel of the LORD
† parted out of his sight.
22 And when Gideon perceived that
he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon
said, Alas, O LORD God! for
because I have seen an angel of the
LORD † face to face.
23 And the LORD said unto him,
† Peace *be* unto thee; fear not, thou
shalt not die.
24 Then Gideon † built an altar there
unto the LORD, and called it Jeho-
vah-shalom: unto this day it *is yet* †
in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.
25 ¶ And it came to pass the same
night, that the LORD said unto him,
Take thy † fathers young bullock,
even the † second bullock of seven years
old, and † throw down the altar of Baal
that thy father hath, and cut down
the grove that is by it:
26 And build an altar unto the
LORD thy God upon the top of this
rock in the ordered place, and take
the † second bullock, and offer a burnt-
sacrifice with the wood of the grove
which thou shalt cut down.
27 Then Gideon took ten men of
his † servants, and † did as the LORD
had † said unto him: † and so it was,
because he feared his father's † house-
hold,

and

men of the city, that he could
do it by day, † he did it by night,
that when the men of the city
arose early in the morning, behold,
the altar of Baal was cast down, and
the grove was cut down that *was* by
it, and the second bullock was offered
upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another,
Who hath done this thing? And when
they enquired and asked, they said,
Gideon the son of Joash hath done
this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said
unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that
he may die: because he hath cast
down the altar of Baal, and because he
hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood
against him, Will ye plead for Baal?
will ye save him? he that will plead
for him, let him be put to death,
whilst it is *yet* morning: if he *be a*
god, let him plead for himself, because
one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called
him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal
plead against him, because *he* hath
thrown down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites and
the Amalekites, and the children of
the east were gathered together, and
went over, and pitched in the valley
of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came
upon Gideon, and he blew a trum-
pet, & Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers
throughout all Manasseh, who also was
gathered after him, and he sent mes-
sengers unto Asher, and unto Zebu-
lun, and unto Naphtali, and they
came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God,
If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand,
as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of
wool in the floor: *and* if the dew be
on the fleece only, and it be dry
upon all the earth *beside*: then shall
I know that thou wilt save Israel by
mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up
early on the morrow, and thrust the
fleece together, and wringed the dew
out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let
not thine anger be hot against me, and
I will speak but this once: let me
prove, I pray thee, but this once with
the fleece; let it now be dry *only*
upon the fleece, and upon all the
ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for
it was dry upon the fleece only,
and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

Gideon arm'd. 16 *His stratagem.*

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon),
and all the people that *were* with
him, rose up early, and pitched beside
the well of † Harod: so that the host
of the Midianites were on the north-
side of them by the hill of Moreh, in
the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gi-
deon, The people that *are* with thee
are too many for me to give the Mi-
dianites into their hands, lest Israel
vaunt themselves against me, saying,
Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in
the ears of the people, saying, Who-
soever is fearful and afraid, let him
return, and depart early from mount
Gilead. And there returned of the
people twenty and two thousand,
and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gi-
deon, The people *are* yet too many:
bring them down unto the water,
and I will try them for thee there:
and it shall be, *that* of whom I say
unto thee, This shall go with thee,
the same shall go with thee, and of
whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall
not go with thee, the same
shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people
unto the water: and the LORD said
unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth
of the water with his tongue as
a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by
himself, likewise every one that bow-
eth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lap-
ped, *putting* their hand to their
mouth, were three hundred men: but
all the rest of the people bowed down
upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon,
By the three hundred men that lap-
ped will I save you, and deliver the
Midianites into thine hand: and let
all the other people go every man unto
his place.

8 So the people took victuals in
their hand, and their trumpets: and
he sent all the rest of Israel, every
man unto his tent, and retained those
three hundred men: and the host of
Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same
night, that the LORD said unto him,
Arise, get thee down unto the host;
for I have delivered it into thine hands.

10 But if thou fear to go down,
go thou with Phurah thy servant down
to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they
say; and afterwards shall thine hands be
strengthened to go down unto the host.
Then went he down with Phurah his
servant, unto the outside of the ar-
med men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the
Amalekites, and all the children of
the east, lay along in the valley like
grasshoppers for multitude; and their
camels *were* without number, as the
sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, be-
hold, *there was a* man told a
dream unto his fellow, and said, Be-
hold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a
cake of barley bread tumbled into the
host of Midian, and came unto a tent,
and smote it that it fell, and overturned
it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said,
This is nothing else save the sword
of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of
Israel: for into his hand hath God
delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Gideon
heard the telling of the dream, and
the † interpretation thereof, that he
worshipped, and returned into the
host of Israel, and said, Arise, for
the LORD hath delivered into your
hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hun-
dred men into three companies, and
he put a trumpet in every man's
hand, with † empty pitchers, and
lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look
on me, and do likewise: and behold,
when I come to the outside of the
camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet,
I and all that *are* with me, then blow
ye the trumpets also on every side of
all the camp, and say, The sword of

* Mat. 13. 12. Rev. 17. 14. † Heb. Psal. 11. 1.

the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

The Ephraimites pacified. 18 *Zebah and Zalmunna.* 33 *The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 And he went up thence, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Go up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whore-

whoring after it; which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

27 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

28 And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

29 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

30 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

31 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

32 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

Judges 9. 5. 16. 17. 24. 56.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech made king. 7 Jotham's parable. 22 Gaal's conspiracy.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to a Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and b communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

3 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore & ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone & your flesh.

4 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

5 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired d vain and light persons, which followed him.

6 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and e slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

7 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, & † made Abimelech king, by the † plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of f mount Gerizzim, & lift up his voice and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, g God may hearken unto you.

8 The h trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, & go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, i which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my k shadow: and if not, let k fire come out of the bramble, and devour the l cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the † son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, then rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, † let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away & fled, and went to † Beer, & dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then † God sent an m evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem † dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the † cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set † liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem † put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made † merry, and went into the n house of their god, and did eat and drink, & cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, & who is o Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the † son of Jerubbaal and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And † would to God this people were under my hand: then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of

a Deut. 32. 15. and 17. 20.
b Psal. 104. 14.
c Dan. 4. 12.
d Jud. 11. 3. 1 Sam. 15. 9.
e 2 Kin. 14. 9.
f 1 Chr. 5. 8.
g Heb. 6. 10. 1 Sam. 15. 22. Psal. 66. 18. Prov. 28. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Rev. 8. 3.
h Jud. 8. 22. 1 Sam. 8. 5. 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Kings 12. 28. and 22. 22. 2 Chr. 18. 21. 1 Sam. 8. 11. Isa. 30. 2. Rev. 17. 12.
i Psal. 104. 15.
k Jud. 8. 31.
l Mat. 23. 35. Jud. 8. 21.
m Jud. 12. 6.
n Am. 6. 13.
o Isa. 9. 14.
p Jud. 16. 23. 1 Sam. 25. 36. 1 Kings 20. 16.
q Jud. 8. 31.
r Gen. 34. 25.
s Dan. 4. 30.
t Jud. 6. 11. 1 Sam. 15. 4.
u Deut. 29. 4.
v 1 Kings 20. 13.
w Num. 1. 30.

† Heb. did carry. heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled, with craft: 31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee. 32 Now therefore up by night, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field: 33 And it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion. 34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. 35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait. 36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men. 37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, & another company come along by the plain of Meonenim. 38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them. 39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. 40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded even unto the entering of the gate. 41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem. 42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech. 43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them. 44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them. 45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt. 46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith. 47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. 48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he & all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women. 50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. 51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower. 52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. 53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a † milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull. 54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that a men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. 55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place. 56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his threescore and ten brethren. 57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: & upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel.* 3 *Jair sam.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. 2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir. 3 And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years. 4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asses colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. 5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon. 6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him. 7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon. 8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. 9 Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed. 10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And

11 And the LORD ſ ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, *Did* not *I deliver* you from the Egyptians and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtins?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſs you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have t forſaken me, and ſerved other gods: wherefore I will u deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, We have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever x ſeemeth good unto thee: deliver us x only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the x ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD: and his ſoul was grieved for the y misery of Iſrael.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves together, and encamped in a Mizpeh.

18 And the people and b princes of Gilead ſaid, one to another, c what man is he that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall be d head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

ſ Jud. 2. 1. t Deut. 31. 16. u Jud. 10. 13. x 1 Sam. 3. 18. y Jud. 2. 18. a 1 Sam. 7. 5. b Jud. 5. 3. c Jud. 10. 18. d Jud. 10. 18.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jephthah covenant with Gilead. 12 His treaty with Ammon.

NOw a Jephthah the b Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſon of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſons; and his wives ſons grew up, and they thruſt out Jephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſon of a c ſtrange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of d Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to paſs in proceſs of time, that the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they ſaid unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, e that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's houſe? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in diſtreſs unto me?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, f Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with us, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, The LORD be witneſs between us, g if we do not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Jephthah, Becauſe h Iſrael took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from i Arnon even unto k Jabbok, & unto Jordan: now therefore l reſtore thoſe *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah ſent meſſengers m again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Jephthah, n Iſrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon,

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſs unto the Red-ſea, and came o to Kadeſh;

17 Then Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſs through thy land: but the king of Edom p would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they ſent unto the king of Moab: but he would not conſent: & Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderneſs, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the eaſt-ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, but r came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon; and Iſrael ſaid unto him, Let us paſs, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael to paſs through his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, & pitched in Jahaz, & fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael delivered Sihon & all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they poſſeſſed t all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſs even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſs it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſs that x which Chemoſh thy God giveth thee to poſſeſs? ſo whomſoever the LORD our God ſhall drive out from before us, them will we poſſeſs.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael, or did he ever fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to war againſt me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon y hearkened not unto

e Num. 21. 21. f Deut. 2. 26. g Gen. 31. 50. h Num. 21. 23. i Num. 21. 13. k Deut. 3. 16. l Num. 20. 17. m Deut. 2. 26. n Num. 20. 14. o Deut. 1. 46. p Num. 20. 21. q Deut. 2. 29. r Num. 21. 13. s Deut. 2. 36. t Num. 21. 24. u Num. 21. 29. x 1 Kin. 11. 7. Jer. 48. 7. Judg. 10. 11. y Jer. 27. 12. *Heb. hearkened not to the voice of.*

the words of Jephthah which he spake unto him.

10 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD'S, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites know by Shibboleth, are slain.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan.* 11 *Elon.* 13 *And Abdon judgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they to him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass-colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The Philistines oppress Israel.* 2 *An angel appears to Manoah and his wife.* 15 *Manoah sacrifices.* 24 *Samson born.*

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not, but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him

---

Ps. 5. Psal. 119. 109.

6.2. k 1 Sa. 7. 13. 2 Sa. 8. 1. r Jos. 14. 6. 1 Sa. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 11. m 1 Ti. 2. 9.

him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: How shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines; 12 his marriage feast. 29 He spoileth thirty Philistines.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And

a Gen. 28. 12. Josh. 14. 10. b Jud. 13. 25. Exod. 6. 20. Deut. 7. 3. c Josh. 13. 3. and 23. 12. d Gen. 24. 27. e Gen. 34. 14. Exod. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. f Exo. 3. 22. Psal. 115. 3. g Jud. 13. 4. h Jud. 13. 5. † Heb. a young lion roaring in his meeting. i 1 Sa. 17. 34. k Zech. 4. 6. l Mat. 1. 20. m John. 2. 9. n 1 Sa. 25. 36. o Ge. 29. 22. p Heb. drink of the feast. q Jud. 14. 20. r Gen. 31. 7. Jud. 15. 7. s Pro. 16. 3. Job 31. 37. t Jud. 16. 5. Heb. answer. u Jud. 16. 15. Exod. 8. 26. v Gen. 20. 7. † Or, thirty companions. w Jud. 15. 6. x Jud. 15. 11. y Mat. 26. 15. Luke 22. 5. † Heb. fill. z Jud. 16. 16. Heb. pressed.

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while the feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife † was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samson's wife is married him.* 3 *He burneth the Philistines corn with fire-brands.* 7 *He smiteth the Philistines.* 14 *He killeth them with a jaw-bone.*

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will a go in to my wife into the b chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore c I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take, I pray thee, d her instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them e displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned f tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, g and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them h hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock i Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched k in Judah, and spread themselves in l Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To m bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that n Philistines are o rulers over us? what is this thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, p that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but sure we will not slay thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, and the Philistines q shouted against him, and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands r loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and s slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called the place † Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and t called on the LORD, and said, u Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I v die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, w his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the x name thereof † En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he y judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samson carries the gates of Gaza.* 4 *Delilah entereth with him, and overcometh him.* 21 *The Philistines put out his eyes.* 22 *He pulleth down the house on them, and dieth.*

THEN went Samson to Gaza, and a saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told,* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they b compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay *only* till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the c gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he d loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was † Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, e Entice him, and see wherein his great strength liveth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and f we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 ¶ And Delilah said unto Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength liveth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

1 Then the lords of the Philistines
fought up to her seven green withs,
which had not been dryed, and she
bound him with them.
2 Now there were men lying in
wait, abiding with her in the chamber.
And she said unto him, The Philistines
be upon thee, Samson. And he brake
the withs, as a thread of tow is broken
when it toucheth the fire: so his
strength was not known.
10 And Delilah said unto Samson,
Behold, thou hast mocked me, and
told me lies: now tell me, I pray
thee, wherewith thou mightest be
bound.
11 And he said unto her, If they bind
me fast with new ropes that never
were occupied, then shall I be weak,
and be as another man.
12 Delilah therefore took new ropes
and bound him therewith, and said
unto him, The Philistines be upon
thee, Samson. (and there were liers
in wait abiding in the chamber.) And
he brake them from off his arms like
a thread.
13 And Delilah said unto Samson,
Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and
told me lies: tell me wherewith thou
mightest be bound. And he said unto
her, If thou weavest the seven locks
of my head with the web.
14 And she fastened it with the pin,
and said unto him, The Philistines be
upon thee, Samson. And he awaked
out of his sleep, and went away with
the pin of the beam and with the web.
15 And he said unto him, How
canst thou say, I love thee, when thine
heart is not with me? thou hast
mocked me, these three times, and
hast not told me wherein my great
strength lieth.
16 And it came to pass, when she
pressed him daily with her words,
and urged him, so that his soul was
vexed unto death;
17 That he told her all his heart,
and said unto her, There hath not
come a razour upon mine head; for I
have been a Nazarite unto God from
my mothers womb: if I be shaven,
then my strength will go from me,
and I shall become weak, and be like
any other man.
18 And when Delilah saw that he
had told her all his heart, she sent and
called for the lords of the Philistines,
saying, Come up this once, for he
hath shewed me all his heart. Then
the lords of the Philistines came up unto
her, & brought money in their hand.
19 And she made him sleep upon her
knees; and she called for a man, and
she caused him to have off the seven
locks of his head, & she began to afflict him, & his strength went from him.
20 And she said, The Philistines be
upon thee, Samson. And he awoke
out of his sleep, and said, I will go
out as at other times before, and
shake myself. and he wist not that
the LORD was departed from him.
21 But the Philistines took him,
and put out his eyes, & brought him
down to Gaza, and bound him
with fetters of brass; and he did
grind in the prison house.
22 Howbeit the hairs of his head began
to grow again after that he was shaven.
23 Then the lords of the Philistines
gathered them together, for to offer
a great sacrifice unto Dagon their
god, and to rejoice: for they said,
Our god hath delivered Samson our
enemy into our hand.
24 And when the people saw him,
they praised their god: for they said,
Our god hath delivered into our
hands our enemy, and the destroyer of
our country, & slew many of us.
25 And it came to pass when their
hearts were merry, that they said,
Call for Samson, that he may make us
sport. And they called for Samson
out of the prison-house, and he made
them sport: & they set him between
the pillars.
26 And Samson said unto the lad
that held him by the hand, Suffer me
that I may feel the pillars whereupon
the house standeth, that I may lean
upon them.
27 Now the house was full of men
and women, and all the lords of the
Philistines were there: and there were
upon the roof about three thousand
men and women, that beheld while
Samson made sport.
28 And Samson called unto the
LORD, and said, O LORD GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistins for my two eyes.
29 And Samson took hold of the
two middle pillars upon which the
house stood, and on which it was born
up, of the one with his right hand, and
of the other with his left.
30 And Samson said, Let me die
with the Philistins: and he bowed
himself with all his might; and the
house fell upon the Lords, & upon all
the people that were therein. So the
dead which he slew at his death were
more than they & he slew in his life.
31 Then his brethren, and all the
house of his father, came down and
took him, and brought him up, and
buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah
his father: and he judged Israel
twenty years.

Heb. 2. 14. Jud. 13. 2. 1 Jud. 15. 20.

CHAP. XVII.

Micah restoring the stolen money to his mother, is keeth him a gods.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.
2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred sickels of silver that thou
wast taken from me, about which thou
cursedst, and spakest of also in my
mine ears, behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.
3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred sickels of silver to his
mother, his mother said, I had wholly
dedicated the silver unto the Lord, of
my hand for my son, to make a graven image, & a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.
4 Yet he restored the money unto
his mother, and his mother took two hundred sickels of silver, and gave
them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten
image: and they were in the house of Micah.
5 And the man Micah had an house
of gods, and made an ephod, and
teraphim, & consecrated one of his
sons, who became his priest.
6 In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that
which was right in his own eyes.
7 And there was a young man out
of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.
8 And the man departed out of the

Heb. 2. 1. and 21. 25. Gen. 36. 31. Deut. 12. 8. Pro. 14. 12. 2 K. 20. 3. Jude 19. 19.

Jud. 19. 1. Ruth 1. 1. 1 Sam. 22. 3. Jud. 17. 9.

city from Beth-lehem-Judah, to
Jos. 13. sojourn ‖ where he could find a place;
Rom. and he came to mount Ephraim to
26. 28. the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? and he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father, and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, & thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites seek an inheritance.* 7 *They search Laish.*

IN those days there was a no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites b sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had c not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from d Zorah, and from Eshaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the e house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they f knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath g hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go, shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: ‖ before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to i Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ‖ secure, and there was no magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing; and they were far from k Zidonians, & had no business with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: & are ye ‖ still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people ‖ secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 And there ‖ went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in l Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day, behold, it is ‖ behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the ‖ house of Micah.

14 Then ‖ answered the five men that went to spie out ‖ the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in ‖ these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore ‖ consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and ‖ saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took ‖ the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with the weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest to them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the ‖ priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, & ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took ‖ that which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, & they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel, howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 And

30 And all they that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite entertained and abused by his wife's whoredom: 29 He dividing her into twelve pieces and sending them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to pass in those days, when there was a no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him b a concubine out of b Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore c against him, and went away d from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak f friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did e eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he arose to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, f Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be f merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried f until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against g Jebus (which *is* Jerutalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine *also was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the h Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his i work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of k place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, *We are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the l house of the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, m Peace *be* with thee; howsoever n let all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they o washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain p sons of p Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may q know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is r come into mine house, do not this s folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and t humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man, do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they u knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and x fell down at the door of the man's house, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but y none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

a Judg. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 21. 25.
b Judg. 17. 7. & 19. 1.
c Lev. 19. 29. Prov. 30. 23.
d Gen. 38. 11. Ruth 1. 8.
e Gen. 18. 8. & 24. 33. & 31. 54. & 43. 32. Exod. 2. 20. Judg. 6. 19. & 13. 15. 1 Sam. 9. 13. & 16. 11. & 20. 5. 2 Sam. 12. 20. Job 42. 11. Ezek. 24. 17. Dan. 10. 3. Hos. 9. 4. Mic. 3. 7.
f Heb. speak to the heart. Gen. 50. 21. Ruth 2. 13. Psal. 10. 17. Isa. 40. 2. Hos. 2. 14.
g Josh. 15. 63. & 18. 28. 2 Sam. 5. 6. 1 Chron. 11. 4. Judg. 1. 8.
h Gen. 10. 16. Josh. 15. 63. Judg. 1. 21. 2 Sam. 5. 6. 1 Chron. 11. 4.
i Heb. from his work. Gen. 46. 34. Exod. 1. 14. Psal. 104. 23.
k Josh. 18. 25. 1 Chron. 8. 29. & 9. 35.
l Heb. house of my God. Judg. 18. 31.
m Judg. 18. 20.
n Heb. lodge not upon thy heart. Gen. 24. 23.
o Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2. & 24. 32. & 43. 24. Judg. 4. 19.
p Heb. sons of Belial. Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 20. 13. 1 Sam. 2. 12. & 10. 27. & 25. 17. 2 Sam. 16. 7. & 20. 1. & 22. 5. 1 Kings 21. 10. 2 Chron. 13. 7.
q Heb. that we may have to do with him. Gen. 19. 5.
r Heb. this man is entered. Gen. 19. 8. Judg. 18. 7.
s Gen. 34. 7. Deut. 22. 21. Josh. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6. 2 Sam. 13. 12.
t Heb. do to them the good in your eyes. Gen. 19. 8. Judg. 11. 37.
u Gen. 4. 1. & 19. 5. Judg. 20. 5.
x Gen. 19. 9. Ruth 1. 14. Rom. 16. 19.
y Gen. 19. 8. Prov. 7. 7. Gen. 34. 7. 2 Sam. 13. 12. Judg. 19. 23. Gen. 19. 8.
z Gen. 22. 3. Judg. 19. 28.

§ Or, *together*. ‖ *to her bones*. into twelve pieces, and sent one into all the coasts of Israel.

bowed.

Deut. 21. 22.

Josh. 4. 18.

Sa. 2. 28.

Josh. 9. 14.

Jud. 20. 18. 1 Sam. 10. 22. Pro. 16. 10.

CHAP. XX.

The Levite declares his wrong. 11 *The Benjamites warring against Israel, 18 twice beat them.* 35 *At last are all destroyed, except six hundred.*

a ver. 12. 13. b Ver. 8. 11. 1 Sam. 11. 7. c Jer. 30. 9. d Josh. 18. 1. e Jer. 49. 28. 1 Sam. 7. 5. 2 Kin. 21. 12. Jer. 40. 3. † Heb. woman. e Gen. 19. 8. Prov. 5. 19. f Jud. 19. 30. Prov. 5. 23. † Heb. the man. g Deut. 13. 13. † Heb. the Levite. h Jud. 19. 1. i Jud. 19. 29. k Josh. 18. 28. 1 Sam. 10. 26. 2 Sa. 21. 6. l Jud. 19. 22. m Jud. 19. 25. n Jud. 19. 22. o Jud. 19. 23. p Gen. 34. 7. q Deut. 13. 14. r Jud. 19. 23. s Jud. 19. 30. t Deut. 21. 22. u Jud. 19. 6. 1 Cor. 5. 1. v Prov. 21. 3. w Josh. 7. 15. 1 Sa. 14. 2. x Jud. 1. 1. y Deut. 13. 12. z Jud. 20. 10. Rom. 12. 18. a Sa. 20. 21. b Jud. 19. 22. c Deut. 13. 13. d Sa. 2. 22. e Job 34. 36. Rom. 12. 17. f Jud. 20. 13. Revel. 18. 4. g Jud. 20. 26. h Jud. 20. 47. i Jud. 20. 15.

4 And the † Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I, and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to slay me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed *g* lewdness & folly in Israel.

7 Behold, *b* ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice & counsel.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, † We will not any of *us* go to his tent, neither will we any of *us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will go up* by lot against it.

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribes of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore † deliver us the men, † children of † Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, *p* twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men † left-handed; every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 And *the* children of Israel arose, and went up to the † house of God, and † asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and † destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel † encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept *x* before † LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and † destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men: all these drew the sword.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, & came unto the † house of God, and wept, and † sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings & peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And † children of Israel † enquired of the Lord, (for † ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 And † Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, *a* stood before it in those days) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? and the LORD said, Go up: for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set *b* liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of † people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose

of their place, and pat them in array as at the battel at the first in the wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high ways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty & five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword; as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

they set fire on all the cities that were found.

CHAP. XXI.

The desolation of Benjamin bewailed.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women & the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do: Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, & to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, on the east side of the high way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, & on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance

dance, then come ye out of the vineyards, and every man his wife of the daughters of Shilah and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at the same time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

Luke 16.

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech dying in Moab, 6, 14 Ruth accompanieth Naomi home.*

NOw it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a a famine in the land: and a certain man of b Beth-lehem-Judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, d he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion: e Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-Judah: & they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband f died, & she was left & her two sons.

4 And h they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about k ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them: and the woman was l left of her two sons & her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had m visited his people, in giving them n bread.

7 Wherefore p she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her and q they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, go, return each to her r mothers house: s the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt t with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may u find rest, each of you, in the house of her husband. Then she x kissed them; and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return y with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: z why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again my daughters, go your way, for I am a too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, if I should have a husband also so night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the b hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: & Orpah c kissed her mother in law, d but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, e thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto f her gods: g return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, h intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and i thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she k left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So l they two went until they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to pass when they were come to m Beth-lehem, all the city was moved about them, and they said, n Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty o hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath p testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with her, which q returned out of the r country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of s barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 8 *Boaz sheweth her favour.*

AND Naomi had a a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and b glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And c behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, d The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was e set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that f came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab.

7 And she said, g I pray you let me glean, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came,

and

and hath b overlooked even from the morning until now, that she carried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in c another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my d maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, e go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she f fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest g take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, and said unto her, It hath fully been h shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast i left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, & art come unto a people k which knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD l recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me find favor in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, m At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers, and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, & was sufficed and b left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, & reproach her not.

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field e until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had f reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath n not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of o our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is p good my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they p meet thee not in any other field.

23 ¶ So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean q unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomies instruction, Ruth goeth to Boaz. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, a shall I not seek b rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our c kindred, with whose d maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the e threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore and f anoint thee, & put thy g raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: but make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he h lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, & uncover his i feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had k eaten and l drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, & uncovered his feet, & laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‡ turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine m handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou art a near n kinsman.

10 And he said, o Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the p latter end, than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know, that thou art a q virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am r a near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman s nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the t morning, that if he will perform unto thee u the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when he held it, he measured x six measures of barley, and laid it on her, and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me: for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, y Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be at rest, until he have z finished the thing this day.

CHAP.

---

a Ruth 1. 9. b 2 Kin. 4. 6. c Ruth 2. 1. d Ruth 2. 8. e Gen. 24. 19. f Gen. 18. 2. g Luke 7. 44. h Josh. 2. 9. Psal. 48. 13. i Ruth 1. 16. k Pro. 31. 25. l Deut. 10. 18. m Ruth 2. 14. n Psal. 37. 25. Pro. 11. 24. o Deut. 28. 3. Luke 1. 42. p Pro. 11. 24. q Deut. 28. 30. Ruth 2. 22. r Pro. 31. 10. Luke 1. 28. s Deut. 25. 5. Ruth 4. 1. t Psal. 119. 62. Pro. 3. 24. u Deut. 25. 7. Ruth 4. 1. x Isa. 17. 5. y Pro. 19. 2. z Psal. 37. 3.

1 Ch. 2. 16. Mat. 1. 5. Heb. 11. 31. Jam. 2. 25. a Ruth 1. 9. b Ruth 1. 9. c Ruth 2. 1. d Ruth 2. 8. e Ruth 2. 14. f Ruth 2. 3. g Deut. 21. 13. h Deut. 31. 6. i Ruth 3. 4. k Ruth 2. 14. l Ruth 3. 7. m Ruth 3. 9. n Ruth 2. 20. o Ruth 2. 12. p Ruth 1. 8. q Ruth 2. 1. r Ruth 2. 20. s Ruth 3. 12. t Ruth 4. 1. u Ruth 4. 6. x Ruth 4. 8. Deut. 25. 5. z Psal. 119. 106. a Ruth 4. 6. b Deut. 25. 7. c Ruth 4. 8. d Ruth 4. 12. e Gen. 38. 29. f Ruth 4. 12. g Pro. 31. 31. h Josh. 2. 1. Phil. 4. 3. i Ruth 3. 12. k Gen. 38. 30. l Ruth 4. 11. m Num. 24. 17. n Psal. 60. 8. o Ruth 4. 12. p Gen. 38. 29. q Ruth 4. 18. r Mat. 1. 3. s Ruth 4. 21. t 1 Chr. 2. 11. u Ruth 4. 22. x Mat. 1. 6. y 1 Sam. 16. 1. z Psal. 89. 20. a Psal. 78. 70. b Ruth 4. 11. c Ruth 4. 12. d Ruth 4. 18. e Ruth 4. 21. f Ruth 4. 22. g Mat. 1. 5. h Luke 3. 32. i Ruth 4. 17. k Ruth 4. 22. l 1 Chr. 2. 15. m Ruth 4. 21. n Ruth 4. 22. o Ruth 4. 17. p Ruth 4. 22. q Mat. 1. 5. r Luke 3. 32. s Ruth 4. 21. t Ruth 4. 22. u Mat. 1. 6. x Luke 3. 31. y Ruth 4. 21. z Ruth 4. 22. a Mat. 1. 6. b Luke 3. 31. c Ruth 4. 21. d Ruth 4. 22. e Mat. 1. 6. f Luke 3. 31. g Ruth 4. 21. h Ruth 4. 22. i Mat. 1. 6. k Luke 3. 31. l Ruth 4. 21. m Ruth 4. 22. n Mat. 1. 6. o Luke 3. 31. p Ruth 4. 21. q Ruth 4. 22. r Mat. 1. 6. s Luke 3. 31. t Ruth 4. 21. u Ruth 4. 22. x Mat. 1. 6. y Luke 3. 31. z Ruth 4. 21. a Ruth 4. 22. b Mat. 1. 6. c Luke 3. 31. d Ruth 4. 21. e Ruth 4. 22. f Mat. 1. 6. g Luke 3. 31. h Ruth 4. 21. i Ruth 4. 22. k Mat. 1. 6. l Luke 3. 31. m Ruth 4. 21. n Ruth 4. 22. o Mat. 1. 6. p Luke 3. 31. q Ruth 4. 21. r Ruth 4. 22. s Mat. 1. 6. t Luke 3. 31. u Ruth 4. 21. x Ruth 4. 22. y Mat. 1. 6. z Luke 3. 31. a Ruth 4. 21. b Ruth 4. 22. c Mat. 1. 6. d Luke 3. 31. e Ruth 4. 21. f Ruth 4. 22. g Mat. 1. 6. h Luke 3. 31. i Ruth 4. 21. k Ruth 4. 22. l Mat. 1. 6. m Luke 3. 31. n Ruth 4. 21. o Ruth 4. 22. p Mat. 1. 6. q Luke 3. 31. r Ruth 4. 21. s Ruth 4. 22. t Mat. 1. 6. u Luke 3. 31. x Ruth 4. 21. y Ruth 4. 22. z Mat. 1. 6. a Luke 3. 31. b Ruth 4. 21. c Ruth 4. 22. d Mat. 1. 6. e Luke 3. 31. f Ruth 4. 21. g Ruth 4. 22. h Mat. 1. 6. i Luke 3. 31. k Ruth 4. 21. l Ruth 4. 22. m Mat. 1. 6. n Luke 3. 31. o Ruth 4. 21. p Ruth 4. 22. q Mat. 1. 6. r Luke 3. 31

1 Boaz calleth unto judgment the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance.

THen went Boaz up to the a gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the b kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's:

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou will not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this was the manner in former time in Israel concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

75. 6. and 115.

The first book of SAMUEL, otherwise called,

The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. 1.

1 Elkanah and his two wives. 9 Hannah's prayer.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions:

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was *d* no more *sad*.

19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go* up until the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish thy word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 And when he had weaned him, he took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

Hannah's song. 12 *The sin of Eli's sons.* 18 *Samuel's ministry.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there any* rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is a* God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests' custom with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all Israel that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give *it* me now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 But Samuel ministered before the LORD, *being* a child, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for *it is* no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people to transgress.

25

a Luke 1. 53.
b Ruth 1. 21.
c Ps. 113. 7.
d Deu. 32. 39.
e 1 Sam. 6. 11.
f Ps. 75. 7.
g Ruth 4. 11.
h Job 5. 11.
i Ps. 113. 7, 8.
k Job 36. 7.
l Ps. 107. 40.
m Job 12. 21.
n Ps. 9. 7.
o Job 34. 22.
p Ps. 18. 46.
q Ps. 89. 27.
r Ps. 132. 17.
s Ps. 18. 28.
t Deu. 33. 11.
u Ps. 10. 15.
v Gen. 21. 1.
w Job 5. 19.
x Ps. 34. 7.
y Ps. 107. 41.
z Luke 1. 52.
a Mat. 26. 28.
b Exo. 29. 27.
c Lev. 7. 31.
d Ps. 50. 5.
e Lev. 3. 3, 4.
f Deu. 12. 5.
g Gen. 10. 8.
h Exo. 28. 4.
i 2 Sam. 6. 14.
k Gen. 21. 1.
l Exo. 38. 8.
m Exo. 28. 40.
n Gen. 14. 19.
o Ruth 1. 21.
p Luke 2. 40.
q Mal. 2. 9.
r 1 Thes. 2. 15.
s 1 Sam. 3. 13.

a Nu. 14. If one man sin against another,
15. 20. the judge shall judge him: but if a
1 Sa. man sin against the LORD, who shall
3. 14. entreat for him? Notwithstanding
y Prov. they hearkened not unto the voice of
15. 20. their father, y because the LORD
A Chr. would slay them.
25. 16. 26 (And the child Samuel z grew on
z Pro. and was in favor both with the
3. 4. LORD, and also with men.)
Luke 27 And there came a a man of God
2. 30. unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus
and saith the LORD, Did I plainly ap-
2. 32. pear unto the b house of thy father,
Act. when they were in Egypt in Pha-
7. 17. raohs house?
d Jud. 28 And did c I chuse him out of all
13. 5. the tribes of Israel to be my priest,
e Pet. to offer upon mine altar, to burn
3. 31. incense, to wear an ephod before me?
1 Sam. and did I give unto the house of thy
6. 11. father d all the offerings made by fire
f Exo. of the children of Israel?
6. 23. 29 Wherefore e kick ye at my sacri-
g Nu. fice, and at mine offering, which I
14. 7. have commanded in my f habitation,
2 Sam. and g honourest thy sons above me,
12. 7. to make yourselves fat with the
h Lev. chiefest of all the offerings of Israel
7. 34. my people?
i Jeut. 30 Wherefore the LORD God of
33. 11. Israel saith, k I had indeed said that thy
k Psal. house, and the house of thy father
132. 12. should walk before me for ever: but
13. now the LORD saith, l Be it far from
l Lev. me; for them that honour me, I will
10. 3. honour, and they that despise me,
m Exo. shall be lightly esteemed.
28. 43. 31 Behold, the days come that I will
n Cho. cut off thine † arm, and the arm of
15. 2. thy fathers house, that there shall
o 1 Ge. not be an old man in thine house.
20. 21. 32 And thou shalt see an enemy in
p Psal. my habitation, in all the wealth
91. 8. which God shall give Israel: and
q Job there shall not be an old man in thine
21. 7. house for ever.
Col. 33 And the man of thine, whom I
37. 17. shall not cut off from mine altar, shall
m 2 Sa. be to consume thine eyes, and to
4. 11. grieve thine heart: and all the increase
r 1 Sa. of thine house shall die in the flower
4. 11. of their age.
s 1 Ki. 34 And this shall be a s sign unto
13. 3. thee, that shall come upon thy two
t 1 Sa. sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; t in
4. 11. one day they shall die both of them.
u Acts 35 And I will u raise me up a faith-
3. 22. ful priest, that shall do according to
Jer. that which is in my heart, and in
23. 5. my mind: and I will build him a sure
x 1 Ch. house, and he shall walk before mine
29. 27. x anointed for ever.
† Heb. 36 And it shall come to pass that
y Salth every one that is left in thine house,
Jud. shall come and y crouch to him for a
piece of silver, and a morsel of bread,
Hab. and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, in-
22. 23. to one of the priests offices, that I may
1 Kin. eat a piece of bread.
2. 36.
f Psal. 2. 2. t Psal. 110. 4. u 1 Ki. 2. 27.

CHAP. III.

The word of the Lord revealed to Samuel.

1 1 Sa. AND the child Samuel ministred
2. 11. unto the LORD a before Eli: and
b Psal. the word of the LORD was b precious in
74. 9. those days; there was no open vision.
Amos 2 And it came to pass at that time,
7. 11. when Eli was laid down in his place,
† Heb. and his eyes † began to wax dim, that
broken he could not see;
Judg. 3 And ere the lamp of God c went
2. 15. out in the temple of the LORD,
c 1 Sa. where the ark of God was, and Samuel
4. 15. was laid down to sleep;
d Gen.
48. 10. c Exo. 27. 21, Lev. 24. 3. 2 Ch. 13. 11.

4 Then the LORD d called Samuel:
and he answered, Here am I.
5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here
am I, for thou calledst me. And he
said, I called not; lie down again.
And he went and lay down.
6 And the LORD called yet again,
Samuel. And Samuel arose and went
to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou
didst call me. And he answered, I
called not, my son; lie down again.
7 Now Samuel did not yet know
the LORD, neither was the word of
the LORD yet revealed unto him.
8 And the LORD called Samuel
again the third time. And he arose
and went to Eli, and said, Here am I,
for thou didst call me. And Eli per-
ceived that e the LORD had called a child.
9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel,
Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he
call thee, that thou shalt say, f Speak
LORD, for thy servant heareth. So
Samuel went and lay down in his place.
10 And the LORD came, and stood
and called as at other times, Samuel,
Samuel. Then Samuel answered,
Speak, for thy servant heareth.
11 And the LORD said to Sa-
muel, Behold, g I will do a thing in Is-
rael, at which both the ears of every
one that heareth it, shall † tingle.
12 In that day I will perform against
Eli all things which h I have spoken
concerning his house: when I begin,
I will also make an end.
13 For I have i told him, that I will
i judge his house for ever, for the ini-
quity which he knoweth; because his
sons † made themselves vile, and he
restrained them not.
14 And therefore I have sworn unto
the house of Eli, that the iniquity
of Elies house shall k not be purged
with sacrifice nor offering for ever.
15 And Samuel lay until the
morning, and opened the doors of the
house of the LORD. And Samuel l fea-
red to shew Eli the vision.
16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said,
Samuel my son. And he answered,
Here am I.
17 And he said, What is the thing
that the LORD hath said unto thee?
I pray thee hide it not from me:
m God do so to thee, and more also,
if thou hide any thing from me, of
all the things that he said unto thee.
18 And Samuel told him every
whit, and hid nothing from him. And
he said, It is the LORD: n let him do
what seemeth him good.
19 And Samuel grew, and the
LORD was with him, and did let
none of his words fall to the ground.
20 And all Israel from o Dan even
to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was
o established to be a prophet of p the Lord.
21 And the LORD appeared again
in Shiloh: (for the LORD revealed
himself to Samuel in Shiloh, r by the
word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines. 10 The ark is taken, and Elies sons slain. 12 Elies death.

1 AND the s word of Samuel t came to
all Israel. Now Israel went out a-
gainst the Philistins to battel, and u
pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the
Philistins pitched in x Aphek.
2 And the Philistins put themselves
in aray against Israel: and y when they
† joyned battel, z Israel was smitten
before the Philistins: and they slew
of the army in the field about four
thousand men.
3 And when the people were come
into the camp, the elders of Israel

Sam.

neither did the regard the child.

8 And the Philistines said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you? quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people: and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter in law, Phinehas's wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

The ark brought into the house of Dagon. Dagon fallen down before it. The men of Ashdod smitten with emerods.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

the ark of the LORD, and set it upon the stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

1 Sam. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 1 Chron. 13. Psal. 132.

CHAP. VII.

The Israelites repent at Mizpeh.
Samuel praying, the Philistines are discomfited.

1 And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder

that day upon the Philistines: and they discomfited them, and they were beaten down before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house; and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

The Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying, is comforted. 10 Their ambitious suit.

1 And it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beersheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make him instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

Saul departing to seek his father's asses, is counselled by Samuel; 18 to whom, instructing him, Saul at the first

1 Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith surely cometh to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring to the man of God? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus

the spake. Come, and let us go to the
Seer: for he that is now called a
6 Nu. prophet was before time called a Seer.)
12. 8. 10 Then said Saul to his servant,
Amos Well said, come, let us go. So they
7. 12. went unto the city where the man of
1 Sam. God was. And as they went up the hill
9. 11. to the city, they found young maidens
30. 10 going out to draw water, and said
2 Job unto them, Is the seer here?
31. 15. 11 And they answered them, and
Eccl. said, He is: behold, he is before you:
4. 9 also. make haste now, for he came to day
1 Cor. to the city; for there is a sacrifice of
10. 27. the people to day in the high place:
1 Sam. 12 As soon as ye be come into the
7. 9. city, ye shall straightway find him, be-
Gen. fore he go up to the high place to
31. 14. eat: for the people will not eat until
1 Kin. he come, because he doth bless the sa-
3. 2. crifice; and afterwards they eat that
Deu. be bidden. Now therefore get you up;
8. 10. for about this time ye shall find him.
13 And they went up into the city:
and when they were come into the
city, behold, Samuel came out against
them, for to go up to the high place.
Jer 5. 14 Now the LORD had told
15. 1. Samuel in his ear a day before Saul
came, saying,
16 To morrow about this time I will
send thee a man out of the land of
Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him
to be captain over my people Israel,
1 Sa. that he may save my people out of
18. 12. the hand of the Philistins: for I
have looked upon my people, because
16. 1. their cry is come unto me.
16. 8. 17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the
12. LORD said unto him, Behold the
Heb. man whom I spake to thee of! this
keep. same shall reign over my people.
Isaiah. 18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel
or, Roe in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray
Jesiah. thee, where the seer's house is.
Num. 19 And Samuel answered Saul, and
13. 18. said, I am the seer: go up before me
Neh. unto the high place; for ye shall eat
28. 19. with me to day: and to morrow I
24. will let thee go, and will tell thee all
2 Sa. that is in thine heart.
8. 11. 20 And as for thine asses that were
12. lost three days ago, set not thy mind
and on them; for they are found. And
16. 21. on whom is all the desire of Israel? is
v. 4. it not upon thee, and upon all thy father's
Jud. house?
20. 46. 21 And Saul answered and said,
48. 1. Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest
2 Jud. tribe of Israel, and my family the
21. least of all the families of the tribe of
2 Sam. Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou
43. 29. so to me?
24 Sa. 22 And Samuel took Saul and his
1. 5. servant, and brought them into the
2 Levi. parlour, and made them sit in the
9. 22. chief place among them that were
39. bidden, which were about thirty persons.
4 Sa. 23 And Samuel said unto the cook,
10. 5. Bring the portion which I gave thee,
Dan. of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.
6. 10. 24 And the cook took up the shoulder,
Acts and that which was upon it, and set it
10. 9. and set it before Saul. And Samuel
2 Pet. said, Behold that which is left! set
20. 8. it before thee, and eat: for unto this
2 Sam. time hath it been kept for thee, since
15. 2. I said, I have invited the people. So
Mat. Saul did eat with Samuel that day.
10. 27. 25 And when they were come
Heb. down from the high place into the
2. 4. city, Samuel communed with Saul
Acts upon the top of the house.
10. 9. 26 And they arose early: and it came
Neh. to pass about the spring of the day,
3. 10. that Samuel called Saul to the top of
Jer. the house, saying, Up, that I may
19. 25. have send thee away. And Saul arose, and

they went out both of them, he and
Samuel, abroad.
27 And as they were going down to
the end of the city, Samuel said to
Saul, Bid the servant pass on before
us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou
still a while, that I may shew thee
the word of God.

CHAP. 10.

1 Saul anointed and confirmed by prediction of three signs. 9 He turneth himself into another man. 14 He is demanded by his uncle. 17 He is chosen by lot. 26 Nahash besieged Jabesh.

THEN Samuel took a vial of oil,
and poured it upon his head, and
kissed him, and said, Is it not because
the LORD hath anointed thee to be
captain over his inheritance?
2 When thou art departed from me
to day, then thou shalt find two men
by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of
Benjamin at Zelzah, and they will
say unto thee, The asses which thou
wentest to seek are found: and, lo, the
father hath left the care of the asses,
and sorroweth for you, saying, What
shall I do for my son?
3 Then shalt thou go on forward
from thence, and thou shalt come to
the plain of Tabor, and there shall
meet thee three men going up to God
to Beth-el, one carrying three kids,
and another carrying three loaves of
bread, and another carrying a bottle
of wine:
4 And they will salute thee, and give
thee two loaves of bread, which thou
shalt receive of their hands.
5 After that thou shalt come to the
hill of God, where is the garrison of
the Philistins: and it shall come to
pass, when thou art come thither to
the city, that thou shalt meet a com-
pany of prophets coming down from
the high place, with a psaltery, and a
tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before
them, and they shall prophesy:
6 And the spirit of the LORD will
come upon thee, and thou shalt
prophesy with them, and shalt be
turned into another man.
7 And let it be when these signs are
come unto thee, that thou do as occa-
sion shall serve thee; for God is
with thee.
8 And thou shalt go down before
me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come
down unto thee, for to offer burnt-
offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of
peace offerings: seven days shalt
thou tarry, till I come to thee, and
shew thee what thou shalt do.
9 And it was so, that when he had
turned his back to go from Samuel,
God gave him another heart: and all
those signs came to pass that day.
10 And when they came thither to
the hill, behold a company of
prophets met him; and the Spirit of
God came upon him, and he prophe-
sied among them.
11 And it came to pass, when all that
knew him before time saw that, be-
hold, he prophesied among the pro-
phets, then the people said one to
another, What is this that is come
unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also
among the prophets?
12 And one of the same place
answered and said, But who is their
father? therefore it became a proverb,
Is Saul also among the prophets?
13 And when he had made an end to
prophesying, he came to the high place.
14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto
him and to his servant, Whither went
ye? And he said, To seek the asses:

and Gods uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.
16 And Saul said unto his uncle, he told us plainly the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.
17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together y unto the Lord to z Mizpeh;
18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, a I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.
19 But ye have this day rejected your God, b who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your c thousands.
20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin d was taken.
21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.
22 Therefore they e enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.
23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people he was f higher than any of the people from his shoulders & upward.
24 And Samuel said to all the people, g See ye him m whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.
25 Then Samuel told the people the h manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.
26 ¶ And Saul i went home to i Gibeah & there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.
27 But the children of k Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash the Ammonite, 4 Moveth the men of Jabesh-Gilead, 14 causeth them to renew the kingdom to Saul.

1 THEN Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, & we will serve thee.
2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your a right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.
3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.
4 Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.
5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they

6 And the b spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those things, and his c anger was kindled greatly.
7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the d fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out e with one consent.
8 And when he numbered them in f Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.
9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.
10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow will we come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.
11 And it was so unto the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the g morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and they which remained were scattered, so that h two of them were not left together.
12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul i reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.
13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.
14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, & let us go to k Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.
15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel (in repute), 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

1 AND Samuel said unto all Israel, a Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.
2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am b old and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: & I have walked before you from my child-hood unto this day.
3 Behold, c here I am, witness against me before the LORD, & before his anointed: whose d ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any e bribe to f blind mine eyes therewith? & I will restore it you.
4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.
5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.
6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced

stones: and Samuel took a stone, and set it up between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake, because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

Saul's selected band. 5 *The Philistines rise.* 8 *Saul sacrificeth.* 13 *Samuel reproveth him.*

SAUL reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to

while the army with him drew away.
9 If they say thus, Stand still until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.
10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hands: and this shall be a sign unto us.
11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.
12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will tell you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.
13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.
14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.
15 And there was a trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.
16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.
17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.
18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel).
19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.
20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.
21 Moreover the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.
22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.
23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.
24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.
25 And all they of the land came

to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground.
26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.
27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, and he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.
28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.
29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.
30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not now been a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?
31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.
32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.
33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.
34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.
35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.
36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they answered, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.
37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.
38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.
39 For, as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.
40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.
41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.
42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.
43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.
44 And Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.
45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.
46 Then Saul went up from following after the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.
47 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.
48 And he gathered a host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.
49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:
50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.
51 And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.
52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.
15 Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.
2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.
3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.
4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.
5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.
6 And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye showed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.
7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.
8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.
9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.
10 Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,
11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.
12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.
13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.
14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?
15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.
16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.
17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?
18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.
19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?
20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.
21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.
22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.
23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.
24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.
25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.
26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.
27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.
28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.
29 And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.
30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.
31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.
32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.
33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.
34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.
35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.
16 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.
2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.
3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.
4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?
5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.
6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.
7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.
8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.
11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.
12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.
13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.
14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.
15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.
16 Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.
17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.
18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.
19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.
20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.
21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.
22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.
23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.
17 Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.
2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.
3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.
4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.
5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.
6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.
7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.
8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.
9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.
10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.
11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.
12 Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.
13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.
14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.
15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehem.
16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.
17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;
18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.
19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.
20 And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.
21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.
22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.
23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.
24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.
25 And the men of Israel said, Have you seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.
26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?
27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.
28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.
29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?
30 And he turned from him toward another, and said the same word: and the people answered him again after the former manner.
31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.
32 And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.
33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.
34 But David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:
35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.
36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.
37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.
38 And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.
39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.
40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.
41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him.
42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.
43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.
44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.
45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.
46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.
47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.
48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.
49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.
50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.
51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.
52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.
53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.
54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.
55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.
56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.
57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.
58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.
18 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.
2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.
3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.
4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.
5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.
6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.
7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.
8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?
9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.
10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.
11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. But David avoided out of his presence twice.
12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.
13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.
14 And David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.
15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.
16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.
17 And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the battles of the LORD. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.
18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?
19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.
20 And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.
21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in the one of the twain.
22 And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.
23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a man poor, and lightly esteemed?
24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.
25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.
26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired.
27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.
28 And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Saul's daughter loved him.
29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.
30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.
19 And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David:
2 And Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:
3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.
4 And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good:
5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?
6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.
7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan showed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.
8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.
9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.
10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.
11 Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.
12 So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.
13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.
14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.
15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.
16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.
17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?
18 So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.
19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.
20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.
21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.
22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.
23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.
24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?
20 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?
2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will show it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.
3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.
4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee.
5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even.
6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.
7 If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.
8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why should you bring me to your father?
9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?
10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?
11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.
12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third day, and, behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and show it thee;
13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will show it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.
14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live show me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:
15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.
16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of David's enemies.
17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.
18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.
19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.
20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.
21 And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.
22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.
23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.
24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.
25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.
26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.
27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?
28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem:
29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.
30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?
31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.
32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?
33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.
34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.
35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.
36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.
37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?
38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.
39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.
40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.
41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.
42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed, for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.
21 Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?
2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business wherein I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.
3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.
4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.
5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.
6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.
7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.
8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.
9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou will take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.
10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.
11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?
12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.
13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scribbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.
14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?
15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?
22 David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.
2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.
3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.
4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they abode with him all the while that David was in the hold.
5 And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.
6 When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;)
7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;
8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that showeth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or showeth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?
9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.
10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.
11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.
12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord.
13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?
14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?
15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.
16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.
17 And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not show it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.
18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and

26 people: and, behold, the honey
15. 27. dropped; but no man put his hand to
1 Or. his mouth: for the people feared their
honey oath.
flowed. 27 But Jonathan heard not when
his father charged the people with the
3. 4. oath: wherefore he put forth the
4 1 Sa. end of the rod that was in his hand,
30. 12. and dipped it in a honeycomb, and
7 Heb. put his hand to his mouth; and his
lightened eyes were enlightened.
28 Then answered one of the peo-
ple, and said, Thy father straitly
8 Heb. charged the people with an oath, say-
ing, Cursed be the man that eateth any
food this day. And the people were faint.
29 Then said Jonathan, My father
hath troubled the land: see, I pray
you, how mine eyes have been en-
lightened, because I tasted a little of
this honey?
30 How much more, if haply the
people had eaten freely to day of
the spoil of their enemies which they
19. 6. found? for had there not been now
2 Chr. a much greater slaughter among the
12. 10. Philistines?
31 And they smote the Philistines
that day from Michmash to Aijalon:
3. 17. and the people were very faint.
17. 20. 32 And the people flew upon the
1 Lev. spoil, and took sheep, and oxen,
7. 27. and calves, and slew them on the
and ground: and the people did eat them
19. 26. with the 9 blood.
Deut. 33 Then they told Saul, saying,
12. 16. Behold, the people sin against the
9. 21. Lord, in that they eat with the blood.
9 Gen. And he said, Ye have 9 transgressed:
2. 17. roll a great stone unto me this day.
Mat. 34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves
7. 8. among the people, and say unto
Rev. 9. them, Bring me hither every man his
34. 20. ox, and every man his sheep, and
1 Gen. slay them here, and eat; and sin not
9. 20. against the LORD in eating with the
Josh. blood. And all the people brought
10. 26. every man his ox with him that night,
2 Sam. and slew them there.
7. 12. 35 And Saul built an altar unto
1 Heb. the LORD: the same was the first al-
That tar that he built unto the LORD.
he built 36 And Saul said, Let us go
Gen. down after the Philistines by night,
12. 7. & spoil them until the morning light,
Judg. and let us not leave a man of them.
6. 24. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth
27. 22. good unto thee. Then said the priest,
Eccl. Let us draw near hither unto God.
5. 1. 37 And Saul asked counsel of God,
1 Sam. Shall I go down after the Philistines?
14. 41. wilt thou deliver them into the hand
w. 18. of Israel? But he answered him not
20. that day.
1 Sam. 38 And Saul said, Draw ye near
26. 6. hither all the chief of the people: and
1 Heb. know and see wherein this sin hath
corners been this day.
Judg. 39 For, as the LORD liveth, which
20. 6. saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan
2 Sam. my son, he shall surely die. But there
18. 2. was not a man among all the people
Psal. that answered him.
46. 9. 40 Then said he unto all Israel,
2 Sam. Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan
2. 23. my son will be on the other side. And
1 Sam. the people said unto Saul, Do what
20. 2. seemeth good unto thee.
41 Therefore Saul said unto the
LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect
lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken:
but the people escaped.
42 And Saul said, Cast lots between
me and Jonathan my son. And Jona-
than was taken.
43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell
16. 13. me what thou hast done? And Jona-

than told him, and said, I did but
taste a little honey with the end of the
rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must
44 And Saul answered, God do so
and more also: for thou shalt surely
die, Jonathan.
45 And the people said unto Saul,
Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought
this great salvation in Israel? God
forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall
not one hair of his head fall to the
ground; for he hath wrought with
God this day. So the people rescued
Jonathan, that he died not.
46 Then Saul went up from follow-
ing the Philistines: and the Philistines
went to their own place.
47 So Saul took the kingdom
over Israel, and fought against all his
enemies on every side, against Moab,
and against the children of Ammon,
and against Edom, and against the
kings of 1 Zobah, and against the Phi-
listines: and whithersoever he turned
himself, he vexed them.
48 And he gathered an host, and
smote the Amalekites, and delivered
Israel out of the hands of them
that spoiled them.
49 Now the sons of Saul were Jo-
nathan, and 1 Ishui, and Melchishua:
and the names of his two daughters
were these; the name of the first-born
Merab, and the name of the young-
er Michal:
50 And the name of Saul's wife
was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahi-
maaz: and the name of the captain
of his host was Abner the son of Ner,
Saul's uncle.
51 And Kish was the father of
Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was
the son of 2 Abiel.
52 And there was sore war against
the Philistines all the days of Saul:
and when Saul saw any strong man,
or any valiant man, he took him
unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Saul is sent to destroy Amalek. 8 Saul spareth Agag. 13 Samuel's displeasure.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, The
LORD sent me to anoint thee to
be king over his people, over Israel:
now therefore hearken thou unto
the voice of the words of the LORD.
2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I
remember that which Amalek did to
Israel, how he laid wait for him in the
way, when he came up from Egypt.
3 Now go and smite Amalek, and
utterly destroy all that they have, and
spare them not; but slay both man and
woman, infant and suckling, ox and
sheep, camel and ass.
4 And Saul gathered the people
together, and numbered them in 1 Te-
laim, two hundred thousand footmen,
and ten thousand men of Judah.
5 And Saul came to a city of A-
malek, and laid wait in the 2 valley.
6 And Saul said unto the 3 Kenites,
Go, depart, get you down from
among the Amalekites, lest I destroy
you with them: for ye shewed kind-
ness to all the children of Israel, when
they came up out of Egypt. So the
Kenites departed from among the A-
malekites.
7 And Saul 4 smote the Amalekites
from 5 Havilah, until thou comest to
Shur, that is over against Egypt.
8 And he took Agag the king of the
Amalekites alive, and utterly de-
stroyed all the people with the edge
of the sword.

1 Or, Tilam. 2 Heb. Gibeah. 3 Gen. 36. 12. 4 Heb. smote. 5 Gen. 25. 18.

and the fat of the lambs, and all that is good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It *repenteth* me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, *wast thou* not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great a* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For *a* rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

29 And also the ‡ Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely ‖ the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

Samuel sent by God, under pretence of sacrifice, cometh to Bethlehem. 13 He anointeth David.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are these all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And

Samuel

1 Pet. 5. 5. stand and serve him. 22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

Gen. 39. 4. 23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Exod. 7. 20. Psal. 78. 44. Amos 9. 7. Mat. 3. 16. Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32. Acts 10. 38. Lam. 4. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 14. Rev. 19. 20.

CHAPTER XVII.

The slaughter of the Philistines and their overthrow by David.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at a Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and b Azekah, in c Ephes-dammim.

2 Sam. 17. 28. 2 Judg. 13. 25. Mark 5. 2. Acts 16. 16. 1 Sam. 16. 14. 2 Sam. 23. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 14. 1 Sam. 17. 28. 2 Judg. 13. 25. Acts 16. 16. 1 Sam. 16. 18. Acts 7. 10. 1 Sam. 16. 16. 2 Sam. 23. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 14. Rev. 19. 20. 1 Sam. 16. 23. 2 Sam. 23. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 14. Rev. 19. 20. 1 Sam. 16. 14

...ed, and ...
...ed, and ...
...ed, and ...

any thing that they have, let them give
it me, and whatsoever cometh to hand,
that will I give you: only there is
bread under mine hand, but there is
holy bread; if the young men have kept
themselves at least from women.
5 And David answered the priest, and
said unto him, Of a truth women have
been kept from us about these three days,
since I came out, and the vessels of the
young men are holy, and the bread is in
a manner common, yea, though it were
sanctified this day in the vessel.
6 So the priest gave him hallowed
bread: for there was no bread there but
the shewbread, that was taken from
before the LORD, to put hot bread in
the day when it was taken away.
7 Now a certain man of the servants
of Saul was there that day detained
before the LORD, and his name was Je-
oeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of
the herdmen that belonged to Saul.
8 And David said unto Ahimelech,
And is there not here under thine hand
spear or sword? for I have neither
brought my sword nor my weapons
with me, because the king's business
required haste.
9 And the priest said, The sword of
Goliath the Philistine, whom thou
slewest in the valley of Elah, behold,
it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the
ephod: if thou will take that, take it:
for there is no other save that here.
And David said, There is none like that;
give it me.
10 And David arose and fled that
day for fear of Saul, and went to
Achish the king of Gath.
11 And the servants of Achish said
unto him, Is not this David the king
of the land? did they not sing one to
another of him in dances, saying,
Saul hath slain his thousands, and
David his ten thousands?
12 And David laid up these words
in his heart, and was sore afraid of
Achish the king of Gath.
13 And he changed his behaviour
before them, and feigned himself mad
in their hands, and scribbled on the
doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall
down upon his beard.
14 Then said Achish unto his servants,
Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore
have ye brought him to me?
15 Have I need of mad men, that ye
have brought this fellow to play the
mad man in my presence? shall this
fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 David commendeth his parents to the king of Moab.
6 Saul complaineth of his servants.
11 Ahimelech and the priests are slain.
20 Abiathar escapeth to David.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and
escaped to the cave Adullam:
and when his brethren and all his
father's house heard it, they went
down thither to him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David obtaineth refuge at Mizpeh.

THen David departed thence, and
escaped to the cave Adullam:
and when his brethren and all his
father's house heard it, they went
down thither to him.
2 And every one that was in distress,
and every one that was in debt, and
every one that was discontented, gath-
ered themselves unto him; and he be-
came a captain over them: and there
were with him about four hundred men.
3 And David went thence to Mizpeh
of Moab, and said unto the king of
Moab, Let my father and my mother,
I pray thee, come forth and be with you,
till I know what God will do for me.
4 And he brought them before the king
of Moab: and they abode with him all
the while that David was in the hold.
5 And the prophet Gad said unto
David, Abide not in the hold; depart,
and get thee into the land of Judah.
Then David departed, and came into the
forest of Hareth.
6 When Saul heard that David was
discovered, and the men that were with
him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under
a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his
hand, and all his servants were stand-
ing about him;)
7 Then Saul said unto his servants
that stood about him, Hear now, ye
Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give
every one of you fields and vineyards,
and make you all captains of thousands,
and captains of hundreds;
8 That all of you have conspired
against me, and there is none that
sheweth me that my son hath made a
league with the son of Jesse, and there
is none of you that is sorry for me, or
sheweth unto me that my son hath stir-
red up my servant against me, to lie in
wait, as at this day?
9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite,
which was set over the servants of Saul,
and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming
to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.
10 And he inquired of the LORD for
him, and gave him victuals, and gave
him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.
11 Then the king sent to call Ahime-
lech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and
all his father's house, the priests that
were in Nob: and they came all of them
to the king.
12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son
of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am,
my lord.
13 And Saul said unto him, Why have
ye conspired against me, thou and the
son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him
bread, and a sword, and hast inquired
of God for him, that he should rise
against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?
14 Then Ahimelech answered the king,
and said, And who is so faithful among
all thy servants as David, which is the
king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy
bidding, and is honourable in thine
house?
15 Did I then begin to inquire of God
for him? be it far from me: let not the
king impute any thing unto his servant,
nor to all the house of my father: for
thy servant knew nothing of all this,
less or more.
16 And the king said, Thou shalt
surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy
father's house.
17 And the king said unto the footmen
that stood about him, Turn, and slay the
priests of the LORD; because their hand
also is with David, and because they
knew when he fled, and did not shew it
to me. But the servants of the king would
not put forth their hand to fall upon the
priests of the LORD.
18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn
thou, and fall upon the priests. And
Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell
upon the priests, and slew on that day
fourscore and five persons that did wear
a linen ephod.
19 And Nob, the city of the priests,
smote he with the edge of the sword,
both men and women, children and
sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and
sheep, with the edge of the sword.
20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech
the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar,
escaped, and fled after David.
21 And Abiathar shewed David that
Saul had slain the LORD's priests.
22 And David said unto Abiathar,
I knew that day, when Doeg the Edom-
ite was there, that he would surely tell
Saul: I have occasioned the death of all
the persons of thy father's house.
23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for
he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life:
but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David delivereth Keilah.
7 Saul pursueth him.
14 David is in the wilderness of Ziph.
19 The Ziphites betray him.
24 He escapeth to Maon.
26 Saul is called away by the Philistines.

THen they told David, saying, Be-
hold, the Philistines fight against
Keilah, and they rob the threshingfloors.
2 Therefore David inquired of the
LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these
Philistines? And the LORD said unto
David, Go, and smite the Philistines,
and save Keilah.
3 And David's men said unto him,
Behold, we be afraid here in Judah:
how much more then if we come to
Keilah against the armies of the Philis-
tines?
4 Then David inquired of the LORD
yet again. And the LORD answered him
and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for
I will deliver the Philistines into thine
hand.
5 So David and his men went to Keilah,
and fought with the Philistines, and
brought away their cattle, and slew them
with a great slaughter. So David saved
the inhabitants of Keilah.
6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar
the son of Ahimelech fled to David to
Keilah, that he came down with an
ephod in his hand.
7 And it was told Saul that David was
come to Keilah. And Saul said, God
hath delivered him into mine hand; for
he is shut in, by entering into a town
that hath gates and bars.
8 And Saul called all the people toge-
ther to war, to go down to Keilah, to
besiege David and his men.
9 And David knew that Saul secretly
practised mischief against him; and he
said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither
the ephod.
10 Then said David, O LORD God of
Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard
that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to
destroy the city for my sake.
11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me
up into his hand? will Saul come down,
as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God
of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant.
And the LORD said, He will come down.
12 Then said David, Will the men of
Keilah deliver me and my men into the
hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They
will deliver thee up.
13 Then David and his men, which
were about six hundred, arose and de-
parted out of Keilah, and went whither-
soever they could go. And it was told
Saul that David was escaped from Keilah;
and he forbare to go forth.
14 And David abode in the wilderness
in strong holds, and remained in a moun-
tain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul
sought him every day, but God delivered
him not into his hand.
15 And David saw that Saul was come
out to seek his life: and David was in the
wilderness of Ziph in a wood.
16 And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and
went to David into the wood, and strength-
ened his hand in God.
17 And he said unto him, Fear not:
for the hand of Saul my father shall not
find thee; and thou shalt be king over
Israel, and I shall be next unto thee;
and that also Saul my father knoweth.
18 And they two made a covenant
before the LORD: and David abode in the
wood, and Jonathan went to his house.
19 Then came up the Ziphites to Saul
to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide
himself with us in strong holds in the
wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is
on the south of Jeshimon?
20 Now therefore, O king, come down
according to all the desire of thy soul to
come down; and our part shall be to
deliver him into the king's hand.
21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the
LORD; for ye have compassion on me.
22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and
know and see his place where his haunt
is, and who hath seen him there: for it is
told me that he dealeth very subtilly.
23 See therefore and take knowledge
of all the lurking places where he hideth
himself, and come ye again to me with
the certainty, and I will go with you:
and it shall come to pass, if he be in the
land, that I will search him out throughout
all the thousands of Judah.
24 And they arose, and went to Ziph
before Saul: but David and his men were
in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain
on the south of Jeshimon.
25 Saul also and his men went to seek
him. And they told David: wherefore he
came down into a rock, and abode in the
wilderness of Maon. And when Saul
heard that, he pursued after David in the
wilderness of Maon.
26 And Saul went on this side of the
mountain, and David and his men on that
side of the mountain: and David made
haste to get away for fear of Saul; for
Saul and his men compassed David and
his men round about to take them.
27 But there came a messenger unto
Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come;
for the Philistines have invaded the land.
28 Wherefore Saul returned from pur-
suing after David, and went against the
Philistines: therefore they called that
place Sela-hammahlekoth.
29 And David went up from thence,
and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 David commendeth his parents to the king of Moab.
6 Saul complaineth of his servants.
11 Ahimelech and the priests are slain.
20 Abiathar escapeth to David.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and
escaped to the cave Adullam:
and when his brethren and all his
father's house heard it, they went
down thither to him.

and every one that was in distress, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; & he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father & my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him; Hear now, ye Benjamites, Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy father's house.

17 And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

David enquiring of the LORD, relieveth Keilah.

1 Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, & they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, & brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy it for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whither they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; & he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Saul hearing Dauid is in Gath,* 3 *seeketh no more for him.* 5 *Dauid requesteth Ziklag of Achish.*

1 AND David said in his heart, I shall *a* now perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, *b* than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he *c* passed over with the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, *d* Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought *e* no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the *f* country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistins, was a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the *h* Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the *i* Amalekites: for those nations *were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a *k* road to day? And David said, Against the *l* south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner all *m* while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistins.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achish for confidence in David,* 3 *Saul forsaken of God, seeketh* 7 *to the witch of Endor.* 15 *He denounceth his ruin sadly.*

1 AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistins gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, *n* know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely *a* thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, *even* in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had *b* familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistins gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistins, he was *c* afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul *d* enquired of the LORD, the LORD *e* answered him not, neither by *f* dreams, nor by *g* Urim, nor by *h* prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, *i* Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is a* woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul *k* disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul *l* sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw *m* gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that *n* Samuel *was* he, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistins make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, *o* that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done *p* to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistins: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistins.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten nothing all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Wherefore now, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou may have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they arose, and went away that night.

---

a 1 Sam. 25. 37.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

David marching with the Philistines, is dismissed by the princes.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the servant of Saul king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favor thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

The Amalekites spoil Ziklag, and David pursueth them.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14 We made a raid upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said unto him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and

out

30 And to *them* which were in Hormah, and to *them* which were in Chorashan, and to *them* which were in Athach,
31 And to *them* which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself, and his men used to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul having lost his army, and his sons, slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves.

NOw the Philistins fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistins, and fell down † slain in mount Gilboa.
2 And the Philistins followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistins slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, & Malchishua, Sauls sons.
3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers a hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.
4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, & thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.
5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.
6 So Saul died, & his three sons, and his armour-bearer, & all his men that same day together.
7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; & the Philistins came & dwelt in them.
8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistins came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And they & cut off his head, & stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistins round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.
10 And they put his armour in the house of † Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the w wall of Bethshan.
11 And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistins had done to Saul;
12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and g burnt them there.
13 And they took their bones, and g buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

¶ *The second Book of* SAMUEL, *otherwise called*

The second Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite bringing tidings of the overthrow, and accusing himself of Saul's death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan.

NOw it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode † two days in Ziklag;
2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and † it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.
3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.
4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; & Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.
5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul & Jonathan his son be dead?
6 And the young man that told him, said, † As I happened by hap upon mount † Gilboa, behold, Saul *stood* leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.
7 ¶ And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered,

an Amalekite. 14 And David said unto him, How
was it thou wast not afraid to stretch forth
thine hand to destroy the LORD'S
anointed? 15 And David called one of the young
men, and said, Go near, and fall upon
him. And he smote him that he died.
16 And David said unto him, Thy
blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth
hath testified against thee, saying, I
have slain the LORD'S anointed.
17 ¶ And David lamented with this
lamentation over Saul and over Jo-
nathan his son: 18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book of Jasher.)
19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon
thy high places: how are the mighty
fallen! 20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not
in the streets of Askelon; lest the
daughters of the Philistines rejoyce,
lest the daughters of the uncircum-
cised triumph.
21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there
be no dew, neither let there be rain upon
you, nor fields of offerings: for
there the shield of the mighty is vilely
cast away, the shield of Saul, as though
he had not been anointed with oyl.
22 From the blood of the slain, from
the fat of the mighty, the bow of
Jonathan turned not back, and the
sword of Saul returned not empty.
23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely
and pleasant in their lives, and in
their death they were not divided:
they were swifter than eagles, they were
stronger than lions.
24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over
Saul, who clothed you in scarlet,
with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.
25 How are the mighty fallen in
the midst of the battel! O Jonathan,
thou wast slain in thine high places.
26 I am distressed for thee, my bro-
ther Jonathan: very pleasant hast
thou been unto me: thy love to me was
wonderful, passing the love of women.
27 How are the mighty fallen, and
the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *David made king of Judah.* 4 *He is also anointed king over Israel.* 8 *Abner slayeth Asahel.* 12 *Joab and Abner fight.* 26 *Abner maketh peace with David.* 28 *Joab slayeth Abner.* 31 *David lamenteth him.*

AND it came to pass after this, that
David *a* enquired of the LORD,
saying, Shall I go up into any of the
cities of Judah? And the LORD said
unto him, Go up. And David said,
Whither shall I go up? And he said,
Unto *b* Hebron.
2 So David went up thither, and his
two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezree-
elitess, and Abigail Nabals wife the
Carmelite.
3 And his men that were with him,
did David bring up, every man with
his household: and they dwelt in the
cities of Hebron.
4 And the men of Judah came, and
there they anointed David king over
the *c* house of Judah. And they told
David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-
gilead were they that buried Saul.
5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto
the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said un-
to them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD,
that ye have shewed this kindness unto
your lord, *even* unto Saul, and
have buried him.
6 And now the LORD shew *b* kindness
and truth unto you: and I also will re-
quite you this kindness, because ye
have done this thing.
7 Therefore now let your hands be
strengthened, and be ye valiant: for
your master Saul is dead, and also the
house of Judah have anointed me
king over them.
8 ¶ But *b* Abner the son of Ner, cap-
tain of Sauls host, took *c* Ishbosheth
the son of Saul, and brought him
over to *d* Mahanaim;
9 And he made him king over Gi-
lead, and over the Ashurites, and
over *e* Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and
over Benjamin, and over all Israel.
10 Ishbosheth Sauls son was forty
years old when he began to reign
over Israel, and reigned *e* two years. But
the house of Judah followed David.
11 ¶ And the time that David was
king in Hebron over the house of Ju-
dah, *was* seven years and six months.
12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and
the servants of Ishbosheth the son of
Saul, went out from Mahanaim to
f Gibeon.
13 And *f* Joab the son of Zeruiah, and
the servants of David went out, and
met together by the pool of Gibeon:
and they sate down, the one on the
one side of the *g* pool, and the other
on the other side of the pool.
14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the
young men now arise, and play before
us. And Joab said, Let them arise.
15 Then there arose, and went over
by number twelve of Benjamin, which
pertained to Ishbosheth the son of Saul,
and twelve of the servants of David.
16 And they caught every one his
fellow by the head, and thrust his
sword in his fellows side; so they fell
down together: wherefore that place
was called Helkath-hazzurim, which
g is in Gibeon.
17 And there was a very sore battel
that day: and Abner was *f* beaten and
the men of Israel, before the servants
of David.
18 ¶ And there were three sons of
Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and
Asahel: and Asahel *was* as light
of foot as a wild roe.
19 And Asahel pursued after Abner;
and in going he turned not to the
right hand nor to the left from fol-
lowing Abner.
20 Then Abner looked behind him,
and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he
answered, I *am*.
21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee
aside to thy right hand or to thy left,
and lay thee hold on one of the
young

[illegible] make for his [illegible]
[illegible] Abner would turn us to
[illegible] following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him: and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then the people had not gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

Gen. 36. 46. Exod. 3. 15. 1 Sam. 3. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 During the war, David waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons born to him in Hebron. 12 Abner revolteth to David. 22 Joab killeth Abner.

NOw there was a long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, unto his brethren, and unto his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan, even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, *that is*, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you:

18 Now then do it: for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and all that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said to David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 And, behold, the servants of David, and Joab, came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab

Gen. 7. Phil. 3. 2 Sam. 2. 32. 2 Sam. 2. 22. 1 Sam. 26. 8. 2 Sam. 16. 21. 2 Mar. 6. 29. 2 Sam. 4. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 7. Deut. 25. 5. 1 Sam. 25. 44. 2 Sam. 21. 8. 1 Sam. 18. 20. 2 Sam. 6. 16. Josh. 18. 28. Rom. 12. 18. 2 Sam. 2. 32. 2 Sam. 5. 3. 1 Kings 2. 5. Num. 25. 12. Prov. 16. 7. 1 Sam. 18. 30. 2 Sam. 2. 13. 1 Chr. 12. 38. 2 Sam. 2. 17. Phil. 2. 21.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.

A Gain, David *a* gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, *b* thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from *c* Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, *d* whose name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, *e* that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon *f* a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in *g* Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the *h* house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel *i* played *k* before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And when they came *to* Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled *m* against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* *n* error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was *o* displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, Perez-uzzah unto this day.

9 And David was *p* afraid of the LORD that day, and said, *q* How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into *r* the city of David; but David carried it aside into *s* the house of Obed-edom *t* the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three months: and the LORD *u* blessed Obed-edom, and all his houshold.

12 And it was told king David, saying, *x* The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David *y* with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that *z* bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, *a* he sacrificed oxen and fatling.

14 And David danced before the Lord with all his might; and David *was* girded with a linen *b* ephod.

15 So David and *c* all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with *d* shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, *e* Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she *f* despised him in her heart.

17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the tabernacle that David had *g* pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he *h* blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as

1 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years, and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

4 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the *w* Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away *x* the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever *y* getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of David's soul, *he shall be* chief and captain: wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into *y* house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about, from *z* Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* *a* with him.

11 And *b* Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom *c* for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took *him* *d* more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 But when the Philistines *e* heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistins came up *f* to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and *g* went down to the hold.

18 The Philistins also came and spread themselves in the valley of *h* Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of *i* LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistins? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistins into mine hand.

20 And David came to *k* Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of the place, Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men *l* burnt them.

22 And the Philistins came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of *m* a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistins.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistins from *n* Geba, until thou come to *o* Gazer.

	2 Sa. 5. 1. 2. 1 Ch. 13. 1.
a Josh. 15. 10.	
b Lev. 24. 11.	
2 Kings 8. 15.	
c Psal. 80. 1.	
d Num. 4. 14. *and* Deut. 12. 5.	
e Exod. 25. 22.	
f Mat. 28. 20.	
g 1 Sam. 7. 1.	
h 1 Sa. 7. 1.	
i 2 Kings 3. 15.	
k v. 2.	
l 1 Ch. 13. 9.	
m Num. 4. 15.	
n v. 3.	
Levit. 10. 1.	
o Num. 4. 15.	
1 Sa. 6. 19.	
p 1 Ch. 15. 2. 27.	
q Psal. 119. 120.	
Prov. 32. 3.	
r Josh. 9. 14.	
Mat. 7. 7.	
Jam. 1. 5.	
s 1 Ch. 15. 18.	
t Josh. 21. 24.	
u Mat. 6. 33.	
x 1 Ch. 16. 43.	
y v. 3.	
z 1 Ch. 15. 26.	
2 Sa. 6. 13.	
a 1 Ch. 15. 26.	
b 1 Ch. 15. 27.	
c 2 Sa. 3. 14.	
d 1 Co. 14. 40.	
e 2 Sa. 21. 8.	
f Judg. 16.	
g 1 Sa. 17. 54.	
h 1 Ki. 8. 14.	
i 1 Ch. 15. 1.	
k 1 Ch. 14. 11.	
l Deut. 7. 5. 25.	
m 2 Sa. 5. 24.	
n 1 Ch. 14. 16.	
o Josh. 16. 3.	

f v. 18. Gen. 28. 19. Josh. 24. 15. Pſal. 101. 2. *g* v. 17. Mar. 12. 34. *h* John 1. 12. Pſal. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 6. v. 14. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 10. 3. *k* 1 Sa. 9. 16. and 10. 1. 2 Sa. 7. 12. *m* Acts 13. 45. 46. *n* Mat. 1. 25. 1 Sam. 15. 35.

CHAP. VII.

1 *David purpoſe to build God an houſe, is forbidden him.* 12 *Gods promiſe.*

o 1 Ch. 17. 1. *p* 2 Sa. 5. 11. *q* Heb. 1. 13. *r* 1 Co. 16. 2. *s* 1 Ch. 17. 4. 1 Kim. 3. 2. 5. 10. 1. *t* 2 Sa. 7. 6. *u* 1 Ch. 17. 5. 6. 2 Sa. 6. 2. *x* 1 Sa. 12. 3. 26. 13. Pſal. 78. 70. *y* 2 Sa. 8. 6. 14. 2 Sa. 5. 10. *m* Pſal. 113. 7. *n* 2 Sa. 3. 1. Job 1. 21. *o* Deu. 28. 8. 9. *p* Jud. 2. 16. *q* Pſal. 127. 1. 2 Kin. 2. 14. *r* Acts 13. 36. 1 Kin. 8. 20. 26. 1. *s* 1 Co. 15. 25. Act. 13. 22.

NOw it came to paſs, when the king *a* ſat in his houſe, and the LORD had *b* given him reſt round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king ſaid unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an *c* houſe of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within *d* curtains.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Go, *e* do all that *is* in thine heart; for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 And it came to paſs that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Go and tell my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD, *f* Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any houſe *g* ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have *h* walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael ſpake I a word with any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded *i* to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar?

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the ſheep-cote, from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

9 And I was *k* with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy ſight, & have made thee *l* a great name, like unto the name of the great *m* men *n* are in the earth.

10 Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither ſhall the *o* children of wickedneſs afflict them *p* any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded *q* judges *to be* over my people Iſrael, and have caſted thee to reſt from all thine enemies) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will *r* make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And when *s* thy days be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up *t* thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdom.

13 He ſhall *u* build an houſe for my name, and I will *x* eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be *y* his father, and he ſhall be my ſon: if *z* he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him *a* with the rod of men, & with the ſtripes of *b* children of men:

15 But my mercy ſhall *c* not depart away from him, as I took it from *d* Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdom ſhall be eſtabliſhed *e* for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed *f* for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, *g* Who *am* I O LORD God? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And *h* this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O LORD God; but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervant's houſe for a *i* great while to come, & *is* this the *k* manner of man, O LORD God?

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou, LORD *l* God, knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy *m* words ſake, and *n* according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God *o* beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what *p* one nation in *q* earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou *r* redeemeſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thyſelf thy *s* people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou LORD, art become *t* their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, *u* eſtabliſh *it* for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy *x* name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant *y* found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and *z* thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſs unto thy ſervant:

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſs the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

t Ex. 6. 7. 29. 45. Lev. 26. 12. Deu. 29. 13. Jer. 7. 23. 24. 7. 30. 22. 31. 1. 33. 24. Ezek. 11. 20. 14. 11. 34. 24. 30. 22. 36. 28. 37. 23. 27. Hoſ. 1. 10. 2. 23. Zech. 8. 8. 13. 9. 2 Co. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3. 7. *u* 1 Kin. 5. 5. 8. 19. 1 Ch. 22. 10. 28. 6. *x* Heb. 1. 5. *y* Act. 13. 22. *z* 1 Kin. 8. 20. 26. 1. 2 Ch. 6. 10. Rom. 3. 4. Heb. 10. 17. 1 John 5. 10.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Philiſtines and Moabites ſubdued.* 3 *Hadadezer and the Syrians ſmitten.* 10 *Davids officers.*

AND after this it came to paſs, that David *a* ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David *b* took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezar the son of Rehob king of *o* Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand *chariots*, & seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David *p* houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them *for an* hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians *i* two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became *k* servants to David, & brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from *m* Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 When Toi king of *n* Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistins, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David *got him* a name, when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the *q* valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder.

17 And *r* Zadok the son of *y* Ahitub, & Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were the* priests, & Seraiah *was* the scribe.

18 And *s* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the *b* Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Davids sons were *c* chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David sendeth for Mephibosheth.* 7 *and restoreth him all that was Saul's.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his farmer.*

AND David said, Is there yet any *t* left of *y* house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness *a* for Jonathans sake?

2 And *t* there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may *u* shew the kindness of God unto him? & Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is* lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is he*? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in *z* Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when ‡ Mephibosheth *y* son of Jonathan *y* son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, & did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 And David said unto him, Fear not, for I will surely shew thee kindness, for Jonathan thy *y* fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat *a* bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such *b* a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy *z* masters son all that pertained to Saul, & to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till *y* land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, & twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, *a* so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* † Micha: and † all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids messengers are villanously intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites are overcome.* 18 *Shobach slain.*

AND it came to pass *a* after this that the king *a* of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will *b* shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon, said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their *a* beards, & cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their *c* buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them; because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at *f* Jericho until your beards be grown, & then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they *g* stank before David, the children of Ammon sent & *h* hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and *i* Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men,

a 1 Sa. 20. 14.
b 2 Sa. 4. 4.
d 2 Sa. 17. 27.
e Called Merib-Baal. 1 Chr. 9. 34.
f Gen. 50. 21. 1 Sam. 25. 9.
Dan. 5. 13.
g Mat. 6. 11.
h 1 Sa. 24. 15. 2 Sam. 3. 8. *and* 16. 9. 1 v. 12.
2 Sam. 19. 26. 1 Ki. 2. 8. 19. 36. 37.
1 Ch. 8. 34. 35. *and* 9. 40. 41.
† Heb. *all the whole dwelling of the house.* Phil. 2. 21. Mich. 7. 5. Psal. 41. 9.

a 1 Sa. 11. 1. 1 Chr. 19. 1.
b Deu. 23. 6. 1 Sam. 22. 4.
c 1 Co. 13. 7. *d* Lev. 19. 27. 1 Kin. 12. 14. Mat. 5. 39.
e Isa. 20. 4. Psal. 109. 4.
f Josh. 6. 24. 1 Ki. 16. 34.
g Gen. 34. 30. Exod. 5. 21.
1 Sam. 13. 4. *and* 27. 12.
h 1 Ch. 19. 6.
2 Sa. 8. 5.

and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.
7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, & all the host of y mighty men.
8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put y battel in array at the entring in of the *n* gate: & the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah *were* by themselves in y field.
9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put *them* † in array against the Syrians.
10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.
11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.
12 ¶ Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for y cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.
13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto y battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.
14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.
15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.
16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam, and y Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.
17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, & David slew *the men* of r seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, & ſ forty thousand horsmen, & smote Shobach y captain of their host, who died there.
19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made t peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians u feared to help the children of x Ammon any more.

a 1 Kil. 8. 9. 10. m 2 Sa. 23. 8. Isa. 13. 2, 3. n 1 Ch. 19. 7. † Heb. *in the meeting of Syria* so. v. 10. 17. † Heb. *be an helper.* Neh. 4. 20. Rom. 11. 1 o 2 Ch. 32. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 13. p Neh. 4. 14. q 1 Ch. 19. 16. † Heb. *more head.* r 1 Ch. 19. 18. † That is, *men in a chariot* which make up the number of 7000. r Chr. 19. 18. 2 Sam. 8. 4. ſ Pſal. 18. 38. *and* 33. 16. 34 Sa. 4. 9. t Pſal. 48. 4. 76. 6. Revel. 18. 19. x Isa. 26. 11.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rabbah besieged.* 2 *David committeth adultery.* 14 *Uriah is slain.*

† Heb. *with the return of the year.*

AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired, *a* at y time when kings go forth *to battel*, that David sent Joab and his servants *w* him, and all Israel, and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David b tarried still at Jerusalem.
2 And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his c bed, & walked upon the roof of y kings house: & from y d roof he saw a woman ſ washing her self; & the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.
3 And David g sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the h Hittite?
4 And David i sent messengers, and took her; & she came in unto him, and he k lay with her; (for she was purified from her uncleanness:) and she returned unto her house.
5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and t told David, and said, I am with child.
6 And David sent to Joab, *saying*, m Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.
7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him, how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.
8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him n a mess *of meat* from the king.
9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house, with all y servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.
10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didſt thou not go down unto thine house?
11 And Uriah said unto David, The o ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and p my lord Joab, & y servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? q as thou livest, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not do this thing.
12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.
13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.
14 And it came to pass in the morning, † David r wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.
15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, † Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hotteſt battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.
16 And it came to pass when Joab observed the city, that he s assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that † valiant men *were*.
17 And the men of the city went out, and fought w Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.
18 Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war;
19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,
20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?
21 Who smote Abimelech the ſon of Jerub-besheth? did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then ſay thou, Thy ſervant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.
22 So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.
23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.
24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.
25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab,

b 2 Sa. 10. 14. Mat. 5. 28. c 2 Sa. 22. 24. d Levit. 19. 17. Gen. 39. 7. Pr. 6. 25. e Job 31. 9, 10, 11. f Pro. 22. 13. Lev. 15. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 2, 3. g Jam. 1. 14. Mat. 5. 28. h 2 Sa. 23. 34. i Levit. 20. 10. k Deut. 22. 22. l Job 31. 1. Gen. 6. 2. Pſal. 119. 37. m 2 Sam. 12. 9. n Deut. 22. 8. o Deu. 32. 15. p 2 Sa. 2. 8. 10. 7. q 1 Sa. 1. 26. r 2 Sa. 12. 25. s Deut. 24. 5. t Jud. 20. 44. 46. u 2 Sa. 20. 10. w 2 Sa. 20. 21.

Let me this thing † displeased these for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the city, and * overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, † & fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, displeased the LORD.

gathered here Judg. 19. 15.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathan parable. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin.

AND the LORD sent *a* Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, *b* There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding *c* many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his *d* bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a *e* traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man, & he said to Nathan, *As* the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall † surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb † fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, *f* Thou *art* the man; thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *g* I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy * masters house, & thy masters wives into thy *h* bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah: and *if that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such *i* and such things.

9 Wherefore *m* hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to *be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the *n* sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, *o* I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have † sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath † put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD * to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD † strook the child that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore *p* besought God for the child, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice, how will he then vex himself, if we tell him, that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, & washed, and * anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into *q* the house of the LORD, & *b* worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 And David *c* comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she *d* bare a son, and he *e* called his name † Solomon, and the LORD *f* loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 And Joab *g* fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, & have taken *the h* city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, & it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against *it*, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was i* a talent of gold, with the † precious stones) and it was *set* on David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth *k* the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and † under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass † thorow the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

2 Samuel 12. 1. Zach. 3. 4. Amos 7. 8. Prov. 28. 13. *1* Prov. 19. 13. Mich. 7. 18. Prov. 23. 13. v. 10.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon ravisheth Tamar.* 15 *He thrusteth her away.* 23 *Absalom slain.*

AND it came to pass after this, that *a* Absalom the son of David had *b* a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar, & Amnon the son of David *b* loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed *c* that he fell *c* sick for his sister Tamar; for he was *d* a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had *d* a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was a e* very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings son, lean from day to day? will thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, *f* Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, & eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, & make me a couple of *g* cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was *b* laid down) and she took flour and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, *h* Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, *i* he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for *k* no such thing ought to be done in *m* Israel: do not thou this *n* folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the *o* fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for *p* he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not *q* hearken unto her voice; but being stronger than she, *r* forced her, & lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her: & Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause; this evil in sending me away, *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* a garment *s* of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours *s* that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath † Amnon thy brother been with thee? but *t* hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brothers Absaloms house.

21 But when King David heard of all these things, *u* he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither *x* good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass *a* after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in *y* Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold, now thy servant hath *c* sheep-shearers; *d* let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit, he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let *e* my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon, and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had *f* commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart *is* merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be † valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and *g* tare his garments, & *h* lay on *y* earth; & all his servants stood by *z* their clothes rent.

32 And *i* Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men *y* kings sons, for Amnon only *is* dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been *k* determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom *l* fled: And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, and went to *m* Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur,

a 2 Sa. 3. 3. and 18. 10, 11. *b* Gen. 34. 2, 3. *c* 1 Ki. 22. 4. *d* Mic. 7. 5. Prov. 27. 6. and 29. 23. *e* Jer. 4. 22. Psalm 58. 5. *f* Jer. 19. 17. Psalm 50. 18. Prov. 19. 27. *g* Gen. 18. 6. Prov. 31. 13. *h* v. 9. Esth. 5. 10. *i* Jos. 31. 1. Psalm 14. 1. *k* Gen. 39. 12. Prov. 7. 13. Rom. 1. 27. *l* Lev. 18. 9. D ut. 27. 20. *m* Gen. 34. 7. Psalm 93. 5. *n* Pro. 7. 7. *o* Pro. 19. 29. and 23. 9. *p* 2 Ki. 18. 9, 11. *q* Pro. 18. 2. Eccl. 2. 14. 1 Co. 12. 10. † Heb. *with great hatred greatly.* Rom. 1. 21. and. 6. 21. Jud. 6. 18. Luke 11. 17. *r* Heb. 21. 14. and 22. 13. Gen. 34. 2, 3. *s* Gen. 37. 3. Judg. 5. 30.

a 2 Sa. 14. 23. *b* Gen. 37. 3. *c* Jer. 31. 20. *d* Num. 10. 29. *e* Gen. 45. 28. *f* Ps. 4. 4. *g* Jer. 41. 5. *h* Jos. 7. 6. *i* Jud. 14. 16. *k* Deut. 22. 21. *l* Gen. 31. 27. *m* Jos. 12. 5. 1 Sa. 27. 8. *n* Gen. 16. 6. *o* Ps. 9. 17. *p* Ps. 34. 18. *q* Ps. 147. 3. Isa. 61. 1. *r* Ps. 69. 20. Jer. 20. 7. *s* Gen. 37. 23. 2 Sa. 1. 24. *t* Ps. 4. 4. *u* Gen. 4. 5. *x* Lev. 19. 17. Deut. 19. 11. *y* Jos. 15. 9. *z* Gen. 44. 13. *a* Gen. 38. 12. *b* Num. 32. 38. *c* 2 Sa. 3. 2. *d* Gen. 31. 54. *e* 2 Sa. 3. 3. *f* Ps. 37. 8. *g* Ps. 112. 10. *h* Ps. 35. 14. *i* Ps. 38. 6. *k* Ps. 42. 9. *l* Ps. 43. 2. *m* Ps. 55. 15. *n* Ps. 69. 22. *o* Ps. 73. 19. *p* Ps. 78. 49. *q* Ps. 79. 10. *r* Ps. 83. 15. *s* Ps. 88. 7. *t* Ps. 89. 46. *u* Ps. 90. 7. *x* Ps. 94. 1. *y* Ps. 102. 10. *z* Ps. 106. 32. *a* Ps. 109. 29. *b* Ps. 119. 53. *c* Ps. 120. 5. *d* Ps. 123. 3. *e* Ps. 124. 7. *f* Ps. 129. 5. *g* Ps. 137. 7. *h* Ps. 140. 5. *i* Ps. 141. 4. *k* Ps. 142. 3. *l* Ps. 143. 4. *m* Ps. 144. 7. *n* Ps. 144. 11. *o* Ps. 147. 3. *p* Ps. 147. 6. *q* Ps. 147. 17. *r* Ps. 147. 18. *s* Ps. 147. 19. *t* Ps. 149. 8. *u* Ps. 149. 9. *x* Ps. 150. 2. *y* Ps. 150. 4. *z* Ps. 150. 5. *a* Ps. 150. 6. *b* Ps. 150. 6. *c* Ps. 150. 6. *d* Ps. 150. 6. *e* Ps. 150. 6. *f* Ps. 150. 6. *g* Ps. 150. 6. *h* Ps. 150. 6. *i* Ps. 150. 6. *k* Ps. 150. 6. *l* Ps. 150. 6. *m* Ps. 150. 6. *n* Ps. 150. 6. *o* Ps. 150. 6. *p* Ps. 150. 6. *q* Ps. 150. 6. *r* Ps. 150. 6. *s* Ps. 150. 6. *t* Ps. 150. 6. *u* Ps. 150. 6. *x* Ps. 150. 6. *y* Ps. 150. 6. *z* Ps. 150. 6. *a* Ps. 150. 6. *b* Ps. 150. 6. *c* Ps. 150. 6. *d* Ps. 150. 6. *e* Ps. 150. 6. *f* Ps. 150. 6. *g* Ps. 150. 6. *h* Ps. 150. 6. *i* Ps. 150. 6. *k* Ps. 150. 6. *l* Ps. 150. 6. *m* Ps. 150. 6. *n* Ps. 150. 6. *o* Ps. 150. 6. *p* Ps. 150. 6. *q* Ps. 150. 6. *r* Ps. 150. 6. *s* Ps. 150. 6. *t* Ps. 150. 6. *u* Ps. 150. 6. *x* Ps. 150. 6. *y* Ps. 150. 6. *z* Ps. 150. 6.

Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of King David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

Heb. his soul. Psal. 34. 1. & 2 Sa. 14. 1. 37. 34. & 38. 12. & 38. 12. 23.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A widow ancleaves the king to fetch home Absalom. 25 Absaloms beauty. 27 , hair, and children.

NOw Joab the son of *a* Zeruiah perceived that the *b* kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to *c* Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and *d* anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for a dead

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so *f* Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoah spake to *g* king, she *g* fell on her face to the ground, and *h* did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the *i* king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, I am indeed a widow-woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, & they two strove together in the field, & *there was k* none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold *l* the whole family is risen against thy handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall *m* quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name *nor* remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge *n* concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, *o* the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the *p* king and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said he, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to y earth.

12 Then woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou *r* thought such a thing *s* against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, *x* in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must *y* needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; *z* neither doth God *a* respect any person: yet doth he *b* devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king, it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: *c* for as an angel of God, so *d* is my lord the king, *e* to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is* not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bad me, and he put all these words in y mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise according to the wisdom of an angel of God, *f* to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and *g* thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to *d* Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, & let him not *e* see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel *f* there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: *g* from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head *h* at two hundred shekels *b* after the kings *i* weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born *k* three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, & *l* saw not *m* Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and *l* set fire on it: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told

a Lev. 20. Acts 12. 22. 23. *b* 2 Sa. 19. 27. *c* Heb. *blessed, d* 2 Sa. 13. 37. *e* Gen. 43. 3. & 44. 23. 26. Prov. 31. 30. *f* 1 Kin. 3. 28. *g* Psal. 45. 12. *h* Heb. *so was so because* &c. *i* Or, *Jerusalem much to be praised.* *k* Job. 1. 6. *l* That is, four pounds, and two ounces. *a* Gen. 20. 16. Lev. 19. 36. Deut. 25. 13. *b* Heb. *according to the kings stone.* Gen. 20. 16. Lev. 19. 36. Deut. 25. 13. 1 Sa. 18. 18. Job 18. 19. Jer. 22. 30. Ezek. 14. 22. Ex. 24. *c* 2 Sa. 13. 28. *d* 1 Sa. 16. 13. *e* Gen. 20. 7. Jer. 5. 16. Prov. 28. 13. Psal. 32. 5. Job 31. 33. Gen. 3. 10. Mat. 25. 46.

r Gen. 50. 1. Joab's kindness. when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king s kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 10 *He maketh a conspiracy.* 13 *David fleeth from Jerusalem.* 32 *and carrieth Ahithophel counsel.*

s Pro. 18. 24. 1 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom t prepared him chariots, & horses, & fifty men to run before him.
2 Sam. 14. 33. 2 And Absalom u rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.
Pro. 4. 16. Mat. 27. 1. Prov. 12. 23. Pol. 12. 2. Rev. 13. 11. 3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are c good and righteous: but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.
2 Jud. 9. 29. Prov. 20. 28. Exod. 4. 10. 12. 4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were d made a judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice.
e Prov. 27. 2. f Prov. 11. 9. Gen. 31. 20. 5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.
6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom f stole the hearts of the men of Israel.
g 1 Sa. 16. 13. h Mat. 2. 8. i 2 Sa. 13. 37. 38. k 1 Kal. 2. 15. Jer. 9. 3. 26. Gen. 28. 20. 22. l 2 Sa. 17. 23. and m 2 Sa. 19. 10. n 1 Sa. 9. 13. and 16. 5. o Mat. 10. 16. Prov. 1. 4. 14. 15. p Pal. 55. 12. 21. Mich. 7. 5. q Josh. 15. 51. r 2 Sa. 12. 20. s Pal. 31. 1. t v. 6. Pal. 42. 9. u 1 Kin. 1. 5. 11. Exodus 23. and 24. 11.
7 ¶ And it came to pass g after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, h I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.
8 For my servant vowed a vow while I abode at i Geshur in Syria, saying, If k the Lord shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will l serve m the Lord.
9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose & went to Hebron.
10 ¶ But Absalom n sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the o trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom p reigneth in Hebron.
11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were q called, & they went in their o simplicity, and they knew not any thing.
12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, r Davids counsellor, from his city, even from s Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the t conspiracy was strong; for the people u increased continually with Absalom.
13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, t The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.
14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, & let us x flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.
15 And the x kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.
16 And the king went forth, and all his houshold after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

Rev. 13. 6. 14. x John 6. 66. 69. Exodus 23. 2. 2 Sam. 19. 38. 1 Sam. 16. 21. and 22. 11.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.
18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the z Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came a after him from Gath, passed on before the king.
19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the b Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a c stranger, and also an exile.
20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: d mercy & truth be with thee.
21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely e in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or in life, even there also will thy servant be.
22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.
23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook f Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the g wilderness.
24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, h bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar went up, i until all the people had done passing out of the city.
25 And the king said unto Zadok, k Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favor in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, & shew me both it, & his l habitation.
26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good m unto him.
27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou n a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.
28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certifie me.
29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar o carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.
30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head p covered, and he went q barefoot: and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.
31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, r turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.
32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the s top of the mount where he t worshipped God, behold, Hushai the u Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, & earth upon his head:
33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.
34 But if thou x return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat y counsel of Ahithophel.
35 And z hast thou not there with thee Zadok & Abiathar the priests? there-

fore

fore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

28 Behold, they have a there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, and Jonathan Abiathars son: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids c friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba's, false suggestion: 5 Shimei curseth David. 9 David abstaineth and refraineth others from revenge. 22 Ahithophels counsel.

AND when David was a little past the a top of the hill, behold, b Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a c couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? and Ziba said, The asses *be* for the kings household to d ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for e he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, f thine *are* all f pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to g Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei, the son of Gerah: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand, & on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, † thou bloody man, and thou man of † Belial:

8 The LORD hath h returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered y kingdom into the hand of Absalom my son: and behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this i dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because ‡ LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my † life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine † affliction, and that the LORD will k requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And *it came to pass*, when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindness to thy l friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but q whom the LORD, and his people, & all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, & with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should* I not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, r Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, s Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath t left to keep the house: and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall u hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the x top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in y the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he had counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at z oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David, and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushai. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David a this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* b weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, and I will smite the king only.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: so all the people shall be c in peace.

4 And the saying d pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also: and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, *is* e not good f at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father & his men, that they *be* mighty men, & they † be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he † is hid now in some g pit, or in some *other* place: & it will come to pass, when some † of them be overthrown at y first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter

† Heb. *dasheth him with dust.* Jer. 8. 5.

f Prov. 17. 17. v. 16. g 1 Sa. 16. 13.

r Exo. 4. 10. f Gen. 6. 4. 2 Sam. 13. 7. 1 Sa. 15. 16. t 2 Sa. 11. 2. x 2 Sa. 12. 11. y 12. Isai. 3. 9. Num. 25. 6. † Heb. *words.*

a Prov. 4. 16. Rom. 3. 15. b Deu. 25. 18. Mat. 4. 2. 2 Sam. 16. 14. c Isai. 57. 20. Job 21. 9. d 1 Sa. 23. 21. Est. 5. 14. Rom. 1. 32. e Prov. 3. 5. f Eccl. 3. 1. † Heb. *bitter in soul.* Judg. 18. 25. g 1 Sa. 22. 1. *and* 23. 23. † Heb. *some among them fall.*

among me people that follow Absalom.
7 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly b melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they c be with him are valiant men.
11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, d from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that e by the sea for multitude, and that in thou go to † battel in thine own person.
11 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.
13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring g ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small h stone found there.
14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the † good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that † Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.
15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel: and thus and thus have I counselled.
16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily † pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.
17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz i stayed by k En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David.
18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, & came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had l a well in his court, whither they went down.
19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.
20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought, and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.
21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.
22 Then David † arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there m lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.
23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and n put his household in order, and o hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.
24 Then David came to p Mahanaim: And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and q all the men of Israel with him.
25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son whose name was Ithra e an Israelite, that d went in to e Abigail † daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.
26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.
27 ¶ And it came to pass when David was come to Mahanaim, † Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and g Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and h Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,
28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentils, and parched pulse,
29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine † for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, & weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies, giveth charge of Absal. m. 9 Absalom is slain. 19 Tidings is brought to David.

AND David a numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.
2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of b Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of c Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.
3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will d not care for us: neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou † succour us out of the city.
4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the † gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.
5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, e Deal gently for my sake with † young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.
6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the f wood of Ephraim;
7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the † servants of David, and there was there † a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.
8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day, than the sword devoured.
9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David: and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his g head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.
10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.
11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, & why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, & a girdle?
12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king: for in our hearing † king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.
13 Other-

12 Otherwise I should have wrought falshood against mine own † life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldst have *m* set thy self against *me*.

13 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the *n* heart of Absalom, while he *was* 9 yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and 9 people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and † cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great 9 heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a † pillar, which *is* in the kings dale: for he said, I have † no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his *enemies*.

20 And Joab said unto him, † Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to † Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the † two gates: and the watch-man went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watch-man cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And 9 watch-man saw another man running, and the watch-man called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And 9 watch-man said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is a* good man, & cometh 9 good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well, and he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath *x* delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man, Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, & *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king: for 9 LORD hath 9 avenged thee this day of all them 9 rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: & as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: † would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

Jam. 5. 17. 1 Cor.

CHAP. XIX.

1 David ceaseth mourning: 9 His return: 11 He wanns the priests to incite Iudah, 18 Shimei is pardoned.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, 9 king weepeth & mourneth for Absalom. 2 And the † victory that day was turned into *a* mourning unto all 9 people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king *b* covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast ashamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, & the lives of thy sons, & of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou † regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by 9 LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry *a* one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the † gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: *y* (for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were † at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistins, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom *b* we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to † Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye † the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring the king back?

13 And say ye to *m* Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the *n* room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart*

m 2 Sam. 17. 25. *n* v. 5, 6. 2 Sam. 3. 39. and 18. 14.

† Heb. *was wise*, or, *O that any would give.*
2 Sam. 18. 33.
Gal. 1. 17.
1 Ti. 1.

† Heb. *Salvation.*
Psal. 3. 8.
2 Eccl. 3. 1, 12.
Neh. 8. 9.
Prov. 16. 15. *and* 19. 12.
1 Sam. 15. 30.
† Heb. *that princes & servants are nothing with thee.*
2 Ga'. 6. 1.
Prov. 19. 10.
† Heb. *to the heart.*
Gen. 34. 3.
2 Ki. 2. 23.
1 Ki. 18. 28.
* Ruth 4. 11.
† 2 Ki. 25. 6.
Jer. 52. 9.
† 1 Sam. 8. 22.
Rom. 6. 22.
Gen. 3. 15, 19.
b Ho. 6. 9. 41
† Heb. *are still quiet, silent.*
Judg. 18. 9.
Rom. 12. 17, 19.
† 2 Co. 2. 5, 10.
2 Sam. 8. 29.
* Mat. 5. 36.
1 Cor. 10. 31.
1 Pet. 2. 21.
Phil. 3. 17.
2 Thef. 3. 7.
† 2 Sa. 5. 1.
x 2 Sam. 3. 39. and

one man; so that they were
unto the king, Return thou and
servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to
Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal,
to go to meet the king, to conduct the
over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera,
Benjamite, which was of Bahurim,
hasted, and came down with the men
Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men
Benjamin with him, and Ziba the
servant of the house of Saul, and his
fifteen sons, and his twenty servants
him, and they went over Jordan
before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat
carry over the king's household, and
do † what he thought good: & Shi-
mei the son of Gera fell down before
the king as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not
my lord impute iniquity unto me,
neither do thou remember that which
thy servant did perversly the day
my lord the king went out of Jerusalem,
that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that
I have sinned: therefore behold, I am
come the first this day of all the
house of Joseph, to go down to meet
my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah
answered and said, Shall not Shimei
be put to death for this, because he
cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to
do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that
ye should this day be † adversaries
unto me? shall there any man be put to
death this day in Israel? for do not I
know this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shi-
mei, Thou shalt not die: and the
king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of
Saul came down to meet the king,
and had neither dressed his feet, nor
trimmed his beard, nor washed his
clothes, from the day the king departed,
until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass when he was
come to Jerusalem to meet the king,
that the king said unto him, Wherefore
went not thou with me, Mephibo-
sheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O
king, my servant deceived me: for thy
servant said, I will saddle me an ass,
that I may ride thereon, and go to the
king, because thy servant is lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy ser-
vant unto my lord the king; but my
lord the king is as an angel of God: do
therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my father's house were
but dead men before my lord the
king: yet didst thou set thy servant
among them that did eat at thine own
table: what † right therefore have I
yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why
speakest thou any more of thy mat-
ters? I have said, Thou and Ziba
divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the
king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch
as my lord the king is come again in
peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite
came down from Rogelim, and went
over Jordan with the king, to conduct
him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged
man, even fourscore years old: and
he had provided the king of sustе-
nance while he lay at Mahanaim; for
he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai,
Come thou over with me, and I will
feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king,
† How long have I to live, that I should
go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore years old:
and can I discern between good and
evil? can thy servant taste what I eat
or what I drink? can I hear any
more the voice of singing-men and
singing-women? wherefore then should
thy servant be yet a burthen unto my
lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way
over Jordan with the king: and why
should the king recompense it me
with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn
back again, that I may die in mine
own city, and be buried by the grave
of my father and of my mother: but
behold thy servant Chimham; let him
go over with my lord the king; and do
to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chim-
ham shall go over with me, and I will
do to him that which shall seem good
unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt
require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jor-
dan: and when the king was come
over, the king kissed Barzillai, and
blessed him, and he returned unto
his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal,
and Chimham went on with him: and
all the people of Judah conducted the
king, & also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel
came to the king, and said unto the
king, Why have our brethren the men
of Judah stolen thee away, and have
brought the king and his houshold, &
all David's men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah an-
swered the men of Israel, Because the
king is near of kin to us: wherefore
then be ye angry for this matter?
have we eaten at all of the king's cost?
or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered
the men of Judah, and said, We have
ten † parts in the king, and we have
also more right in David than ye: why
then did ye † despise us, that our ad-
vice should not be first had in bring-
ing back our king? And the † words of
the men of Judah were fiercer than
the words of the men of Israel.

12. 1. 2. 9 Acts

CHAP. XX.

1 *Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 4 *Amasa is slain.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba to Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head.*

AND there happened to be there a
Man of Belial, whose name was
Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite,
and he blew a trumpet, and said, We
have no part in David, neither have
we inheritance in the son of Jesse:
every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up
from after David, and followed Sheba
the son of Bichri: but the men of
Judah clave unto their king, from
Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house
at Jerusalem, and the king took the
ten women his concubines, whom he
had left to keep the house, and put
them in ward, and fed them, but
went not in unto them: so they were
shut up unto the day of their death,
living in widowhood.

4 Then

a Sa. 16. 22. b Gen.

4 Then said the king to *f* Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present. 5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men* of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. 6 And David said to *g* Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us. 7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the *m* Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 8 When they *were at* the great stone *n* which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: & Joab's garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastned upon his loins in the sheath thereof, & as he went forth it fell out. 9 And Joab said to Amasa, † *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right *f* Luke hand to *g* kiss him. 22. 47. 10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *q* rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. 11 And one of Joab's men stood by him & said, *r* He that favoreth Joab, & he *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab. 12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. 13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, & to *s* Beth-maachah, and all the *t* Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. 15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they † cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab battered the wall to throw it down. 16 Then cried *u* a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee. 17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. 18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely † ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*. 19 I *am one* † *of them that* † *are* peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD? 20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up, or destroy. 21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name), hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, † his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. 22 Then the woman went unto all the people *a* in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, & they † retired from the city, every man to his tent. & Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king. 23 Now *b* Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and *c* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites: 24 And Adoram *was* over the *d* tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* *e* recorder: 25 And *f* Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the *g* priests: 26 And Ira also the *g* Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

s 16. *t* 1 Ki. 4. 6. *a* 1 Ki. 4. 3. *b* 2 Sam. 17. *f* Num. 3. 32. *g* Jud. 10. 4.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The famin ceaseth.* 2 *The bones of Saul and Jonathan buried.*

Then there was *a* a famin in *b* days of David *b* three years, year after year; and David *c* enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for his *d* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites. 2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the *e* remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them *f* in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.) 3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that *g* ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD? 4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have *h* no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you. 5 And they answered the king, The man that † consumed us, & that † devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel, 6 Let *k* seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up *l* unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse: And the king said, I will give *them*. 7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of *m* the LORD's oath that *was* between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. 8 But the king took the two sons of *n* Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: 9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the † hill *o* before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first *days*, in the beginning of † barley-harvest. 10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, until water dropped upon them out of heaven, & suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. 11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And David went and took the

c Exod. 9. 18. *d* Heb. *were* guilty. Prov. 28. 10. Num. 16. 2. Prov. 24. 21. *e* 2 Sam. 15. 10. *f* 1 King. 12. 28. *g* 2 Sa. 8. 16. *h* 2 Sa. 8. 11. *i* Lev. 26. 16. *k* 1 Ki. 17. 1. *and* 18. 1. 2. *l* Num. 27. 21. *m* 1 Sa. 22. 16. Josh. 7. 1. 2. Rev. 6. 10. *n* Josh. 9. 7. *o* Gal. 3. 19. Deut. 7. 16. *p* 1 Sam. 14. 44. *q* Exo. 21. 24. 1 Sa. 3. 13. *r* 1 Sam. 29. 7. *s* Deut. 3. 29. Mat. 7. 7. *t* Josh. 9. 24. *u* 1 Ki. 9. 10. *x* Deu. 21. 22. *y* 1 Sa. 18. 3. *and* 20. 8. *and* 24. 21. *z* 2 Sa. 3. 7. *a* Jud. 7. 22 *b* 2 Sa. 6. 17. *c* Pro. 21. 30. Num. 7. 14. *d* Rut. 1. 17. *e* Deut 21. 23.

bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistims had hanged them, when the Philistims had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land.

15 Moreover, the Philistims had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistims: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, & smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battel with the Philistims at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philistims, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim a Bethlehemite slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, & on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number, & he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

a 2 Sa. 13. 3. b Jer. 9. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this a song, in the day that b the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of c Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD is my rock, & my fortress, & my d deliverer:

3 The God of my rock, in him will I e trust: he is my † shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my f saviour: thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled, the foundations of heaven moved & shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, & came down: & darkness was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, & the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, & scattered them; lightening, & discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuke of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his † nostrils.

17 He sent from on above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgments were before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, & have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD: and thy Lord will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For

a Exo. 15. 1. b Psal. 34. 19. c 1 Sa. 19. 10. d Psal. 18. 2. e Pro. 18. 10. f Gen. 16. 11. g Mat. 1. 21. h Psal. 18. 5. i Psal. 116. 3. k 1 Sa. 18. 21. l Acts 12. 7. m Jon. 2. 2. n Jud. 5. 20.

a Psal. 97. 2. b Psal. 144. 5. c Psal. 68. 4. d Psal. 18. 9. e Psal. 104. 3. f Heb. 1. 14. g Psal. 103. 20. h Psal. 18. 15. i Psal. 29. 3. k Psal. 74. 2. l Heb. 1. 14. m Psal. 144. 7. n Psal. 69. 2. o Psal. 40. 2. p Psal. 7. 3, 4. Ephes. 2. 2. q Psal. 119. 3. r Psal. 18. 20. s Psal. 119. 120. t Psal. 1. 6. u Mat. 18. 5. x Psal. 7. 7. y Mat. 5. 8. z Psal. 18. 24. a Psal. 18. 30. b Deut. 32. 4. c Psal. 18. 32. d Gen. 49. 24. e Psal. 18. 34. f Deut. 32. 39. g Psal. 18. 35. h Psal. 18. 36. i Psal. 18. 37. k Psal. 18. 38. l Psal. 18. 39. m Ephes. 1. 19. n Psal. 110. 1. Mat. 22. 44. Rev. 19.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They z looked, but there was none to save; even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be c head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall † submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that d avengeth me, & that bringeth down the people under me:

49 And that e bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, f among the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his g anointed, unto David, and to b his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

a David professeth his faith in God's promises, to be beyond sense or experience.

NOw these be the a last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet b psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The c spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, † He that ruleth over men must be just, † ruling in the fear of God:

4 And he shall be as the d light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the e tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although f my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an g everlasting covenant, b ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it † not to grow.

6 But the sons of † Belial shall be all of them as h thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken w hands:

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 These be the names of i the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in † seat, chief among the captains (the same was Adino the Eznite) he lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was m Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they n defied the Philistins that were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistins, until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him was o Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistins were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistins.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistins: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of p Adullam: and the troop of the Philistins pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in q an hold, and the garison of the Philistins was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistins, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but r poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And s Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three. And he lift up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honorable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of u Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a † goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him x with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: & David set him † over his guard.

24 y Asahel the † brother of Joab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the z Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the a Anethothite, Mebunnai the b Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai † son of Ribai out of c Gibeah of the children of Benjamin.

30 Benaiah the d Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of e Gaash,

31 Abialbon the f Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet

---

40 z Psal. 18. 41. a Psal. 21. 12. b Psal. 18. 39. c Psal. 18. 43. d Psal. 18. 47. e Psal. 18. 48. f Psal. 18. 49. g Psal. 89. 3. 4. 28. 29. 35. 36. 132. 11. 12. † Heb. servant. 1 King. 8. 66. † Heb. servants. 2 Sam. 22. 45. † Heb. sons of the stranger. 1 King. 20. 32. d Psal. 18. 20. Psal. 94. 1. e Psal. 18. 48. f Rom. 15. 9. g Psal. 2. 6. b Jer. 30. 9.

a Gen. 49. 1. b Am. 6. 5. c 2 Pet. 1. 21. 2 Or. there shall be a ruler over men righteous. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Isai. 11. 1. † Heb. arising Isai. 11. 1, 2. Psalm 72. 8. Mich. 5. 1. d Psal. c. 19. John 8. 12. e Psal. 72. 6. and 110. 3. f 2 Sa. 7. 8. † Heb. my house. g Isai. 55. 3. † Luke 19. 14. h Luke 19. 27. i Jos. 11. 21. Ch. 11. 21. n Judg 12. 5. 28.

k Isai. 4. 2. and 11. 1. Rom. 3. 3. l Ch. 11. 22. m Judg 12. 5. 28.

2 Sa. 24 Eliphelet the ſon of Ahaſbai the
23. 34. ſon of the Maachathite, Eliam the
2 Sa. ſon of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
9. 2.
2 Sa. 35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai
23. 35. the Arbite,
2 Sa. 36 Igal the ſon of Nathan of Zo-
23. 36. bah, Bani the Gadite,
1 Chr. 11. 38. 37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai
2 Sa. the *b* Beerothite, armour-bearer to
12. 9. Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,
1 King 15. 5. Mat. 1. 6. 38 *c* Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 A Uriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Joab numbreth the people.* 14 *David of three plagues chuſeth the peſtilence.* 16 *The plague ſtayeth.*

2 Sa. 21. 1. † That is, *the Lord.* AND *a* again *b* anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he moved David againſt them to ſay, Go number Iſrael and Judah.

1 Chr. 21. 1. 2 For the king ſaid to Joab the captain of the hoſt, which *c* was with him, *d* Go now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, and number ye the people, that *e* I may know the number of the people.

2 Sam. 24. 10. Gen. 45. 5. Acts 4. 28. *b* Joſh. 9. 14. *c* Hab. 2. 4. Deut. 8. 13. 14. *d* Acts 7. 29. Exod. 3. 17. *e* Deu. 2. 30. Joſh. 11. 16. † Num. 32. 13. *f* Joſh. 19. 47. Judg. 18. 29. *g* Joſh. 18. 29. 1 Chr. 21. 2. 2 Sam. 24. 5. 6. *h* Pſalm 51. 16. *i* Pro. 28. 13. 1 John 1. 9. 1 Mic. 7. 8. *k* Sam. 12. 13. *m* 1 Sa. 22. 5. *n* 2 Sa. 12. 25.

3 And Joab ſaid unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord *f* king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab, and againſt the captains of the hoſt: and Joab and the captains of the hoſt *g* went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in *h* Aroer, on the right ſide of the city that *lieth* in the midſt of the river of Gad, and toward *i* Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodſhi; and they came to *k* Dan-jaan, & about to *l* Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites; & they went out to the ſouth of Judah, *even* to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine months & twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the ſum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart *m* smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have *n* ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, *i* take away *p* iniquity of thy ſervant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet *m* Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Go and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; *q* chuſe thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and ſaid unto him, *r* Shall ſeven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three days peſtilence in thy land? now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtraight: *s* let us fall now into the *t* hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are *u* great) and let me not fall into the hand *p* of man.

15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, *q* ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is *r* enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the *s* Jebuſite.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD, when he *u* ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, & ſaid unto him, *x* Go up, rear an altar unto *y* LORD, in the threſhing-floor of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up *y* as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that *z* the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as a* king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God *b* accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floor and the oxen, for *c* fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was *d* intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

The firſt Book of the KINGS, *commonly called The third Book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth David.* 5 *Adonijah uſurpeth the kingdom.* 32 *Solomon is anointed.*

1 Sa. 4. 4. Pſalm 90. 10. *a* Gen. 20. 8. NOw king David was *a* old, *and* ſtricken in years, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his *a* ſervants ſaid unto him, Let there be ſought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her *b* ſtand before the king, and let her cheriſh him, & let her lie in thy *c* boſom, that my lord the king may get *d* heat.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag *e* a Shunamite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſel *was* very fair, and *f* che-

cherished the king, and ministred unto him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then *b* Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, *c* I will be king: and he prepared him chariots, and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *d* his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And he *e* conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with *g* Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the *h* mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah *i* slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan *q* spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, † let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine † own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou my lord, O king, *r* swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall *s* sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunamite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou *t* swarest by † LORD *u* thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly *x* Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall *sit* on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord † king shall † sleep with *y* his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou *z* hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bathsheba: and she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, † *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul *a* out of all distress,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live *b* for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon *c* mine own mule, and bring him down to *d* Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet *e* anoint him there king over Israel: and *f* blow ye with the trumpet, and say, † God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; † for he shall be king *in* my stead: and I have *g* appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over *h* Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, *i* Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king *k* say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne *l* greater than † throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl *m* out of the tabernacle, & † anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and *n* rejoyced with great joy, so that *y* earth *n* rent with the sound of them.

41 And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him heard it as they had made *o* an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, *q* he said, Wherefore *w* this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest *r* good tidings.

43 And

† Heb. *let king Adonijah live.* v. 34. Revel. 13. 4. 2 Sa. 7. 2. † Heb. *the Lord liveth.* Judg. 8. 18. 1 King. 17. 1. 2 Sam. 12. 5. a Psal. 34. 19. b Neh. 2. 3. Dan. 6. 21. c 2 King. 9. 13. d 2 Chron. 33. 14. e 1 Sam. 16. 3. f Psal. 97. 1. 2 King. 9. 13. † Heb. *let King Solomon live.* Psalm. 72. 1. g 1 Chr. 22. 9. h 2 Sa. 5. 2. 19. 41. i 1 King. 1. 36. k Gen. 1. 3. Psalm. 33. 9. l Psal. 72. 8. Dan. 7. 14. 2 King. 2. 9. m Psa. 89. 20. Exod. 30. 25. † That is, *the first time*, or, *the second.* 1 Chr. 29. 22. Song. 3. 11. n Psal. 97. 1. Revel. 11. 16. 17. o Rev. 21. 3. p Jer. 50. 46.

14. 13. q Act. 21. 31, 32. r 1 Ki. 22. 8. 12. 6. *and* 2. 32. 2 King. 25. 8. 2 Chr. 1 King. 12. 7.

and said unto Bathsheba, Sit down with me, and I will not cause thee to be ashamed. Then she said, Let king Adonijah be given unto Abishag the Shunamite to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunamite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be slain to-day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the LORD God before

of Jeruiah the Gilonite, and hanged them to death that were at the table for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel, were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, & thirty & three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, & is become my brother's: for it was his by the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, & bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; & she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunamite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunamite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also, (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be slain to-day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the LORD God be-

...my father, and because ... of Aram, and died in all wherein my father was afflicted.

37 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD, that he might ᵉ fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in ᶠ Shiloh.

38 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had ᵍ turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) that Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the ʰ horns of the altar.

39 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and ⁱ fall upon him, & bury him; that thou ᵏ mayest take away the innocent blood ˡ which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood ᵐ upon his own head, who fell upon two men more ⁿ righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof*, *to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their ᵒ blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be ᵖ peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the ᵍ wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king ʳ put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host, and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for ˢ Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house ᵗ in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be ᵘ in the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook ᵛ Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: ʷ thy blood shall *be* upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying ˣ is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto ʰ Achish son of ʸ Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and ᶻ went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, ᵃ Did I not make thee to ᵇ swear by ᶜ the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the ᵈ oath of the LORD, & the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, ᵉ Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that ᶠ thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall ᵍ return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* ʰ blessed, and the throne of David ⁱ shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the ᵏ kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.
5 His choice.

AND Solomon made ᵃ affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ᵇ took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the ᶜ city of David, until he had made an end ᵈ of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, & the ᵉ wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in ᶠ high places, because there was ᵍ no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Solomon ʰ loved the LORD, ⁱ walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* ᵏ the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in ˡ a dream by ᵐ night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee ⁿ in truth and in ᵒ righteousness, & in ᵖ uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept ᵠ for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, ʳ thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am but* ˢ a little child: I know not how *to* go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast ᵗ chosen, a great people, that ᵘ cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 ᵛ Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart; ʷ to judge thy people, that I may ˣ discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked ʸ for thy self ᶻ long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, ᵃ I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee ᵇ a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was ᶜ none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any rise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that ᵈ thou hast ᵉ not asked, both riches, & honour:

f Job 12. 12. Prov. 1. 2. *g* Col. 2. 3. 4. 29. *h* Mat. 6. 33. Eph. 3. 20.

m Exod. 8. 2. Ezek. 17. 19. *n* John 8. 8. Rom. 2. 15. *o* 2 Sa. 16. 5. *p* v. 23. Prov. 1. 22. *q* Num. 25. 11. *r* Psal. 109. 8. *s* Prov. 33. 4.

a 1 Ki. 7. 8. *b* John. 2. 9. *c* 2 Ki. 2. 10. *d* 1 Ki. 7. 1. *e* 2 Ki. 9. 15. *f* 1 Ki. 22. 43. *g* Deut. 12. 5. *h* 2 Co. 4. 14. *i* 1 Ki. 2. 3. *k* 1 Ch. 16. 39. *l* Gen. 28. 12. *m* 1 Ch. 1. 7. *n* Mat. 7. 7. *o* 2 Ki. 20. 3. *p* Psal. 48. 14. *q* Psal. 15. 2. *r* 2 Sa. 7. 15. *s* Dan. 2. 23. *t* 1 Kin. 14. 21. *u* Num. 27. 17. *v* Deut. 7. 7. *w* Gen. 16. 10. *x* Jam. 1. 5. *a* Psal. 72. 1. *b* Heb. 5. 14. *c* Jam. 4. 3. *d* Psalm 4. 6. *e* Heb. many days. *f* 2 Chron. 1. 12. Prov. 16. 31. *g* Mat. 7. 7. *h* 1 John 5. 14. *i* 1 King

shall not be cut off among the kings like unto thee, all thy days.

24 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes & my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

25 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, & stood before *n* the ark of the covenant of the LORD, & offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 *b* Then came there two women that were *p* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, *q* O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose *r* at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child *s* suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: and this said, No, but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and *t* in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the *u* wisdom of God *was* in him to *y* do judgment.

CHAP. IV.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelve officers. 20, 24 The peace and largeness of his kingdom. 29 His wisdom.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the *b* princes *w* he had; Azariah *x* son † of Zadok, *y* priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, *z* scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder:

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the king's *a* friend.

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the *c* tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, *b* which provided victuals for the king & his houshold: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: The son of Hur, in *f* mount Ephraim.

9 The son of Deker, in *g* Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The son of Hesed, in *h* Aruboth; to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of † Hepher.

11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of † Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to him *pertained i* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by *m* Zartanah beneath *n* Jezreel, from † Beth-shean to † Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond *q* Jokneam.

13 The son of Geber in *r* Ramoth-gilead; to him *pertained* the *s* towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead; to him *also pertained* the *t* region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had u* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri, *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* the country of † Sihon king of the Amorites, and of † Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 Judah and Israel *were* many, as the † sand which is by the sea in multitude, *x* eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought *b* presents, & served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomon's † provision for one day *was* † thirty measures of fine flour, and † threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from † Tiphsah even to *d* Azzah, *e* over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel *f* dwelt safely, every man *g* under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalls for horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, & for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses & dromedaries brought they unto the place *where the officers were*, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And *c* God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding, exceeding much, and † largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all † children of the † east-

coun-

---

w 2 Sa. 8. 15. 1 Chr. 18. 14. *x* 1 Kin. 10. 15. 2 Chr. 9. 14. *y* 1 Chr. 6. 10. *z* 2 Sa. 8. 17. 1 Chr. 18. 16. *a* Exo. 33. 11. Num. 12. 7. 2 Chr. 20. 7. Isa. 41. 8. Jam. 2. 23. *b* 1 Kin. 10. 25. 2 Chr. 9. 24. *c* Gen. 41. 38. Exo. 31. 3. Deut. 34. 9. Isa. 11. 2. Dan. 1. 17. *d* Gen. 10. 19. *e* Psal. 72. 8. *f* Lev. 25. 18. 1 Kin. 5. 5. Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3. 10. *g* Gen. 49. 11. Deut. 8. 8. Judg. 9. 10. 1 Kin. 5. 5. Isa. 36. 16. Jer. 5. 17. Zech. 3. 10. *h* Josh. 19. 45. *i* Josh. 17. 11. Judg. 1. 27. 1 Kin. 9. 15. *k* Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Judg. 10. 4. *l* Josh. 21. 25. *m* Josh. 19. 21. *n* Josh. 17. 16. *o* Josh. 19. 18. *p* Gen. 18. 8. Judg. 6. 19. 1 Sam. 28. 24. *q* Josh. 19. 33. *r* Gen. 19. 2. Ruth 3. 8. *s* Heb. *the breasts of her womb.* *t* Heb. *were moved.* Jer. 31. 20. *u* Gen. 43. 30. 1 Kin. 3. 26. *x* Gen. 22. 6. Psal. 36. 6. *y* Deut. 30. 10. 1 Sam. 12. 24. *z* Deut. 1. 16. Jer. 36. 12. *a* 1 Sam. 18. 22. *b* Judg. 5. 30. Psal. 72. 10. Isa. 60. 6. *c* Exo. 28. 3. Deut. 34. 9. 1 Kin. 3. 12. *d* Heb. *the river.* *e* Psal. 72. 11. *f* Lev. 26. 5. Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3. 10. *g* 2 Kin. 18. 31. Isa. 36. 16. Zech. 3. 10. *h* Gen. 15. 18. Deut. 11. 24. Josh. 1. 4. *i* Psal. 72. 10. Isa. 60. 6. *k* Heb. *eating and drinking.* *l* Heb. *were multiplied.* *m* Heb. *the east.*

countrey. & all the wisdom of ‖ Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men, than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand *a* proverbs: and his *b* songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of *c* all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, proffereth him timber to build the temple.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father:) for Hiram † was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not *e* build an house *d* unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the *e* wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them *f* under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the *g* name of the LORD my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me *h* cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the ‖ Sidonians.

7 And it came to pass, *m* when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, & said, Blessed *be* the Lord this day, who hath given unto David a wise son, over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedars, concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from *n* Lebanon unto the sea: & I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*, and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my *o* household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand ‖ measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he *p* promised him: & there was peace between Hiram & Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 And King Solomon raised *q* a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, *and* two months at home: ‖ and Adoniram *was* over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that ‡ bare burdens, and fourscore thousand ‡ hewers in the mountains;

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, *which* ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* ‖ hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‡ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

a 2 Chr. 9. 23.
b 1 Kin. 4. 32.
c 1 Kin. 10. 24. 2 Chr. 9. 23.
d 2 Sam. 7. 5. 1 Chr. 22. 8. & 28. 3.
e 1 Chr. 14. 8. & 22. 8. & 28. 3.
f Psal. 8. 6. & 110. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 2. 8. & 10. 13.
g 1 Kin. 8. 17. 2 Chr. 2. 1. & 6. 7. Psal. 132. 5.
h 1 Kin. 5. 6. 2 Chr. 2. 8.
i Gen. 10. 15. Josh. 19. 28. Judg. 18. 28. 2 Sam. 24. 6. 1 Kin. 17. 9. Ezek. 27. 8.
k Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31. 1 Kin. 6. 7.
l 2 Sam. 5. 12. 1 Kin. 10. 9. 2 Chr. 9. 8.
m 1 Kin. 10. 1. 2 Chr. 9. 1.
n 2 Chr. 2. 16. Ezra 3. 7.
o Psal. 104. 14.
p 1 Kin. 8. 56.
q 1 Kin. 9. 15.

‖ Or, *Egyptians.*
‖ Or, *measures.*
‖ Or, *was the overseer of the levy.*
‡ Or, *Geblites.*
‖ Or, *wrought.*
‡ Or, *stone-squarers.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple.*
11 *Gods promise unto it.*

AND *a* it came to pass in the four hundred and fourscore year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomons reign over Israel, in the month *b* Zif, which *is* the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was d* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the *e* porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made *f* windows of narrow lights.

5 And against the wall of the house he built *g* chambers round about, *against* the wall of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the *h* oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built *i* of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither *k* hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the *l* third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house with *m* beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my *n* judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will *o* dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

a 2 Chr. 3. 1.
b Exod. 12. 2. & 23. 15.
c Exod. 25. 8. Num. 15. 41. 1 Kin. 8. 10. 2 Chr. 5. 13. & 7. 1. Ezek. 43. 10.
d Exod. 26. 15. 1 Kin. 6. 16. & 7. 2. 2 Chr. 3. 4. & 4. 1.
e John 10. 23. Luke 1. 10. Acts 3. 11. & 5. 12.
f Isai. 60. 8. John 1. 9. 1 Cor. 12. 4. Song 2. 9.
g 1 Chr. 28. 11. Neh. 10. 37.
h Lev. 16. 2. Exod. 30. 6. 1 Prov. 24. 27. 1 Kin. 8. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
i 1 Cor. 1. 2. Eph. 4. 16. Isai. 49. 2. 3.
k Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31. 1 Kin. 6. 7. Isai. 41. 7. Rev. 21. 16.
l 2 Chr. 4. 9.
m Song 1. 17. 1 Kin. 9. 2. and 11. 9. 1 Kin. 2. 3. 1 Chr. 22. 13. 2 Chr. 7. 17.
n Lev. 26. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
o Rev. 21. 3.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, † both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: *and* he covered *them* on the in-side with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the † most holy *place*.

17 And the house, *that is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved ‖ ‡ knops, & open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the ¶ height thereof: & he overlaid it with r pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by ſ chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole t altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two *u* cherubims of † olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits; both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they *x* stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within & without.

31 And for the entring of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* ‡ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The two doors also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of ſ fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the *x* inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the moneth † Bul, † which *is* the eighth moneth, was the house ‖ finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he *b* seven years in building it.

f Hab. from the floor of the house to the walls of the roof. *g* Heb. holy of holyes. *h* Exod. 26. 33. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 18. 10. *i* 2 Chr. 3. 8. *k* Chr. 6. 49. *l* 2 Chr. 3. 8. *m* Ezek. 41. 3. *n* Or, wild gourds. *o* 2 King. 4. 39. *p* Ezek. 40. 24. 37. *q* 2 Ch. 3. 4. *r* 2 Ch. 3. 14. 16. *s* Exod. 30. 1. *u* Gen. 3. 24. Exod. 25. 18. 36. 8. 35. *x* 2 Chr. 3. 8. *t* Heb. most holy of all. Exod. 25. 18. Neh. 8. 16. *y* Exo. 26. 31. 36. 35. *z* 2 Chr. 3. 10. *a* Psalm 17. 8. and 36. 7. *b* Heb. 31. 20. *c* Heb. flowers of opening. v. 32. *d* Or, *four* square ver. 16. 22. 34. Ezek. 41. 21. 24. *e* 1 Kings 7. 8. *f* 2 Ch. 4. 9. Rev. 11. 2. ver. 3.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomon's houses.

BUt Solomon was building his own house † thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and light *was* against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the c throne where he might judge, even a porch of judgment: and it *was* covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Solomon made also an house *d* for Pharaohs daughter, (whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All these *were* of e costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And *f* above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the g inner court of the house of ſ LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and h fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was a* man of Tyre, a worker in brass, and he was i filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 ¶ For he k cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

g 1 Kings 6. 36. *h* 2 Chr. 2. 13. *i* Exod. 31. 3. 35. 31. *k* 2 Chr. 3. 15. 17. 15. *l* Jer. 52. 21. 22. *m* 2 Chr. 4. 12. 13. *n* Or, *pommels*. 2 Kings 25. 17. Jer. 52. 22. 23. *o* Or, *net-work*. Gen. 37. 3. Exod. 28. 4. 39. 29. *p* Or, *cords*. 1 Kings 6. 18. 2 Chr. 4. 12. 13. *q* Jer. 52. 23. *r* 2 Chr. 4. 13. *s* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *t* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *u* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *x* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *y* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *z* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *a* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *b* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *c* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *d* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *e* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *f* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *g* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *h* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *i* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *k* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *l* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *m* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *n* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *o* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *p* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *q* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23. *r* Or, *pillars*. 2 Kings 25. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 23

16 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top, with pomgranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars had pomgranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomgranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, & called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops, compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an handbreadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had under-setters: under the laver were under-setters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels and the axle-trees of the wheels were joyned to the base, & the height of a wheel was a cubit & half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, & their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four under-setters to the four corners of one base, and the under-setters were of the base it self.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits, and upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house, eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, & the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomgranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomgranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and all the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, were of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread was;

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, & the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The temple dedicated,* 12, 54 *and blessed.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And

---

a Exo. 37. 17. and 35. 31, 37. 2 Ch. 4. 8. 2 Sam. 8. 7. 1 Ch. 18. 7. 1 Ki. 7. 15. Exod. 25. 18. 2 Chr. 3. 10. Gen. 3. 24. 1 Kin. 6. 17. Psalm 18. 10. 1 Chr. 28. 18. Dan. 9. 21. b Exo. 30. 18. 2 Chr. 4. 6. Lev. 8. 11. 2 Ch. 4. 8. † Heb. upon the face of the floor. c Lev. 2. 4. d 2 Ch. 4. 17. e Gen. 33. 17. f Joh. 2. 14. g 1 Ch. 28. 12. h Exod. 27. 3. i 2 Ch. 4. 11. k Lev. 24. 6. † Heb. the things which David his father had consecrated, even the silver, & the gold, &c.

CHAP. VIII.

a 1 Ch. 15. 25. b 1 Ki. 3. 15. c 2 Sa. 6. 12. d Deu. 16. 13. e 2 Chr. 5. 3.

1 Ch. 15. 2. 14. 2 Chr. 1. 4. *f* Exo. 36. 8. *g* Num. 4. 15. *h* 2 Sa. 6. 13. *i* Deut. 34. 9. *k* Exo. 26. 33. 34. *l* Exo. 37. 4. 25. *m* Exo. 25. 15. Num. 4. 6. *n* 2 Ch. 5. 9. *o* Heb. 9. 4. Deut. 10. 2. 5. *p* Exo. 16. 33. *q* 1 Co. 13. 2. *r* Exo. 40. 33. Col. 1. *s* Num. 9. 15. Deut. 4. 11. *t* 2 Sa. 7. 13. *u* 2 Chr. 6. 2. *x* Nu. 6. 23. Luke 2. 28. 50. *y* 2 Pal. 11. 17. 18. *z* Luk. 1. 70. 2 Cor. 1. 20. *a* Deu. 12. 11. Pſal. 132. 13. 14. *b* 2 Sa. 7. 3. *c* 2 Co. 8. 12. *d* 2 Sam. 7. 11. *d* 1 Ki. 5. 3. 2 Sam. 7. 12. *e* 1 Ch. 28. 5. *f* Deu. 31. 26. *g* 2 Ch. 6. 12. *h* 1 Ti. 2. 8. Exe. 9. 5. Job 11. 13. Pſal. 63. 4. Iſa. 1. 15. *i* Exo. 35. 11. Pſal. 145. 3.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the *e* priests took up the ark.
4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, & the *f* tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did *g* the priests and the Levites bring up.
5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were assembled unto him, *were* *h* him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, & oxen, *b* *i* could not be told nor numbered for multitude.
6 And the *i* priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto *k* his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.
7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the *l* staves thereof above.
8 And they *m* drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the *n* holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.
9 *There was* *o* nothing in the ark save *p* two tables of stone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of *q* land of Egypt.
10 And it came to pass when *r* priests were come out of the holy place, that *s* *p* cloud *q* filled *r* house of *q* Lord:
11 So that the priests could *t* not ſtand to miniſter, because of the cloud: for the *s* glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.
12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon, The LORD *t* ſaid that he would dwell in the thick darkneſs.
13 I have surely built *u* thee an house to dwell in, *x* ſetled place for thee to abide in for ever.
14 And the king turned his face about, and *x* bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael: (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)
15 And he ſaid, *y* Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which *z* ſpake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying,
16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no city out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an house, that *a* my name might be therein, but I choſe David to be over my people Iſrael.
17 And it was *b* in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.
18 And the LORD ſaid unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou *c* didſt well that it was in thine heart:
19 Nevertheleſs, *d* thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon that ſhall come forth out of thy loins, he ſhall build the house unto my name.
20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen up in the room of David my father, & ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the Lord *e* promiſed, & have built an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.
21 And I have ſet there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the *f* covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.
22 ¶ And Solomon *g* ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and *g* ſpread *h* forth his hands toward heaven:
23 And he ſaid, LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God *i* like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy ſervants, that *k* walk before thee with all their heart:
24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* *l* this day.
25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, There ſhall *i* not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:
26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.
27 But will God indeed *m* dwell on the earth? behold the *n* heaven, and heaven of heavens *o* cannot contain thee, how much leſs this houſe *p* I have builded?
28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the *q* prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:
29 That thine *q* eyes may be open toward this houſe night & day, *even* toward *r* place of which thou haſt ſaid, *r* My name ſhall be there: *s* thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make *t* towards this place.
30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, & of *s* thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray *t* towards this place: & hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: & when thou heareſt, *u* forgive.
31 If any man *x* treſpaſs againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cauſe him to ſwear, & the oath come *y* before thine altar in this houſe:
32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, *x* condemning *y* wicked, to bring *z* his way upon his head, & juſtifying *y* righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſs.
33 When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have *b* ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſs thy name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee in this houſe:
34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.
35 ¶ When heaven is *c* ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, & confeſs thy name, and turn from their ſin, when *d* thou afflicteſt them:
36 Then hear thou in heaven, and *e* forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou *e* teach them the *f* good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.
37 If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, miſdew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar, if their enemy beſiege them in the *g* land of their cities; whatſoever ſore, whatſoever ſickneſs *there be*:
38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, *h* which ſhall know every man his *h* plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:
39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whoſe heart thou knoweſt,

(for thou, *even* thou *f* only knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may *k* fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning *l* a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a *m* far country, for thy names sake;

42 † For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy *n* strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm) when he shall come & pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: † *o* all people of ϒ earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house ϑ I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 If thy people go out *p* to battel against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *r* toward the house that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (*for there* is no man that *s* sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 *Yet* if they shall *t* bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickedness:

48 And so return unto thee *u* with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and *x* maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and *y* give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of *z* the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst *a* separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine *b* inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O LORD God.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto ϒ LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD from *c* kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and *d* blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath given rest unto his people Israel, *e* according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be *f* with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may *g* incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, *h* be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at † all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That *i* all the people of the earth may know that *k* the LORD is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore *l* be perfect with ϒ LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 And the king, and all Israel ϑ him, offered sacrifice *m* before ϒ LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, *n* two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did *o* the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held *p* a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of *q* Hamath, unto ϒ *r* river of Egypt, before ϒ LORD our God, † seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 On the † eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

7. 7. † Lev. 23. 34. *q* Num. 13. 22. 15. 18. *r* 2 Chr. 7. 9. Lev. 23. 34. 35. 26. † 2 Chr. 7. 10.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God's covenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 25 *His sacrifices.*

A Nd it came to pass when Solomon had *a* finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons *b* desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the *c* second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have *d* heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and *e* mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk *f* before me, as David thy father walked, *g* in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, *h* as I promised to David thy father, *i* saying,

f Gen. 8. 21. Heb. 13. 5. Gen. 21. 22. *and* 26. 24. Deut. 31. 6. 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Chr. 28. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 7. *g* Jer. 10. 23. Joh. 15. 3. Isa. 33. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5. *h* Mal. 3. 16. † Heb. *The word of the day in his day.* Exod. 5. 13. Lev. 23. 37. Exod. 16. 4. Dan. 1. 1. † Pfal. 67. 2. 1 Kings 4. 34. 39. † 2 Ki. 20. 3. Phil. 3. 12. *m* Lev. 3. 1. *n* 2 Ch. 17. 11. Mich. 6. 7. *o* 2 Ch. 7. 7. *p* Gen. 21. 8. *q* 1 Chr. 13. 5. *r* 2 Kings 14. 25. *a* Luke 11. 9. *b* Pfal. 10. 17. *and* 65. 12. Dan. 9. 23. *c* Prov. 15. 3. 1 Kings 8. 29. *f* Gen. 17. 1. *g* Pfal. 15. 2. *h* 2 Sa. 7. 12, 13.

saying; There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments, and my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, & they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king six score talents of gold.

15 And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer, & burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsmen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, & his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsmen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.*

AND when a queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, & the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment & justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of almug-trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty: so she turned, and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threescore & six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchants

men

men, & of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings x of Arabia, and of the governours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the house of the forest of y Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great z throne of † ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* † pure gold, none were of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at a sea a navy of a Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and † apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon *b* exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And *c* all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate *d* year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon *e* gathered together chariots, and horsmen; and he had a *f* thousand & four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made *g* silver *to be* in Jerusalem as *h* stones, & cedars made he *to be* as the *i* sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had *k* horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the *l* linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred & fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, & for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

Ezek. 27. 7.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives & concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatrie.*

BUt king Solomon *a* loved *b* many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD *c* said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will *d* turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives *e* turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was ‡ old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: & his heart was not perfect *with* the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil *f* in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And ℣ LORD was angry with Solomon, because ℣ his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel which had appeared unto him *h* twice,

10 And had *i* commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and I will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, *k* for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give *l* one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And ℣ *m* LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad ℣ Edomite: he *was* of ℣ kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass when David was in *n* Edom, & Joab the captain of ℣ host was gone up to bury ℣ slain, after he had smitten *o* every male in Edom:

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a † little child.

18 And they arose out of *p* Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, & appointed him † victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found † great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Taphenes the ‡ queen.

20 And the sister of Taphenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Taphenes † weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, ℣ behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit *q* let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the son of Eliadah, which *r* fled from his lord Hadadezer king of *u* Zobah:

2 Chron. 9. 3.

‡ That is, between 50. and 60. years.

1 Kin. 14. 21. and 6. 1. and 9. 10. v. 42. Gen. 35. 7. & 2 Tl. 4. 10. Prov. 4. 23. Rom. 11. 8. b 1 Ki. 3. 5. 1 Ki. 6. 12. and 9. 6. k 2 Sa. 7. 13. 1 Chr. 28. 5, 6. l 1 Ki. 12. 21. m 1 Ch. 5. 26. 1 Sam. 26. 19. 1 King 12. 15. n 2 Sa. 8. 14. o Deu. 20. 13. p Gen. 44. 20. 1 King 3. 7. q Num. 22. 4. Gen. 25. 3. † Heb. bread. Mat. 6. 11. † Heb. greatly grace in the eyes. Gen. 18. 3. ‡ The word properly is the chief woman of the household, as mistress. 1 Kin. 15. 13. Jerem. 13. 18. and 29. 2. r Gen. 21. 7. s 2 Ki. 8. 20. 22. t 2 Sa. 8. 3. Psalm 60. tit. u 1 Sa. 14. 47. 2 Chron. 8. 3.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David x slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel y all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 And z Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of a Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he b lift up his hand againſt the king.

27 And this was the cauſe that he lift up his hand againſt the king; Solomon built c Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the young man that he was induſtrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the houſe of Joſeph.

29 And it came to paſs at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jeruſalem, the d prophet Ahijah the e Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himſelf with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and f rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes unto thee:

32 (But he ſhall have one tribe for my ſervant Davids ſake, and for Jeruſalems ſake, the city which I have choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael)

33 Becauſe that they have forſaken me, and have worſhipped Aſhoreth the goddeſs of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, & have not walked in g my ways, to do h which is b right in mine eyes, & to keep my ſtatutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, † I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my ſervants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my commandments and my ſtatutes.

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his ſons hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto i his ſon will I give one tribe, that David my ſervant may have a † light k alway before me in Jeruſalem, the city which I have choſen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reign according to all l thy ſoul deſireth, and ſhalt be king over Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my ſight, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, as David my ſervant did, that I will be l with thee, and build thee m a ſure houſe as I built for David, and will give Iſrael unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of David, but † not for ever.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam aroſe and fled into Egypt, unto n Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſdom, are they not written in the o book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael, was p forty years.

43 And Solomon q ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and r Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, 6 He refuſing the old mens counſel, 16 ten tribes revolt. 26 Jeroboams Idolatry.*

AND Rehoboam went to a Shechem; for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to paſs when Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who was yet b in Egypt, c heard of it, (for he was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent, and called him. and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake unto Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke d grievous: now therefore, make thou the grievous ſervice of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam e conſulted with the f old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that I may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be g a ſervant unto h this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak i good words to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the k young men that were grown up with him, and which ſtood before him:

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſel give ye, that we may anſwer this people who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, l My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſook the old mens counſel that they gave him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father alſo chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people: for † the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by † Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſay-

ing, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the ſ cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent q Adoram, who was over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel r rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſ sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah t only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were u warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto x Shemaiah the y man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, & to the z remnant of ϸ people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 Then Jeroboam built a Shechem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therein, & went out from thence, & built b Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam c said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do d sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah; and they shall e kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king f took counsel, and made g two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is b too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in f Bethel, and the other put he in h Dan.

30 And this thing became a i sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made m an house of high places, and made priests of r the lowest of the people, which were ſ not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained t a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is u in Judah, and x he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had y devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast

unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, & burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand withereth,* 7 *The prophet departeth from Bethel.*

AND behold, there came a a man of God b out of Judah, c by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar d to burn incense.

2 And he c cried ſ against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, ſ O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, b Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave i a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, ϸ he k put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, l dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign ϡ the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, m Intreat now the face of the LORD n thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God o besought the LORD, and the kings hand was p restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, & † refresh thy self, & I will give thee q a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me r half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so it was ſ charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, t Eat no bread, nor drink water, u nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, & returned not by the way ϡ he came to Beth-el.

11 Now there dwelt an old x prophet y in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the z ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him a sitting under an oak, and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of ϸ LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and b an angel spake

a 1 Ki. 12. 22.
b 2 Ch. 11. 22. & ver. 2.
c Mat. 7. 15.
d 1 Ki. 12. 32.
e Isai. 58. 1. f Jer. 22. 29. & Isai. 29. 1.
h 2 Ki. 23. 1, 2. and 23. 15. f Jer. 28. 9.
k Acts 12. 1. Amos 7. 10. 11. l Acts 13. 8. 2 Cor. 10. 6.
m Exo. 8. 8. n Jon. 1. 6.
o Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20.
p Jam. 5. 16. † Heb. under. prop. Gen. 18. 14. Judg. 13. 5. Psalm 105. 15.
q 2 Ki. 5. 15.
r Num. 22. 18. ſ Job 22. 12. t 1 Joh. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 11.
u 2 Ki. 19. 28. x 1 Ki. 18. 28. Jer. 2. 8. Ezek. 13. 2. Num. 23. 7. y 2 Ki. 23. 18. 1 Kin. 16. 24.
z Nu. 22. 21. a Judg. 4. 6.
b Num. 22. 35.

unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he *c* lied unto him.

19 So he *d* went back with him, & did eat bread in his house, & drank water.

20 And it came to pass as they sat at table, that the word of the LORD came unto the *e* prophet that brought him back:

21 And he *f* cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast *g* disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy *h* carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to pass after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion *i* met him by the way, and *k* slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the *l* lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when ϒ prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass: & they saddled *him*.

28 And he went, and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and ϒ lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn *m* the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to *n* mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to pass after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the *o* sepulchre, wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the ϒ houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of *q* Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing Jeroboam *r* returned not from his evil way, † but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he ϒ consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became *s* a sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to *t* cut *it* off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

a Mat. 7. 15. Jerem. 5. 31. Tit. 2. 2. *d* v. 9. Gal. 1. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 19. *e* Num. 23. 5. John 11. 51. Mat. 9. 22. 23. *f* ver. 2. *g* verſ. 9. 17. Gal. 1. 8. *h* 2 Ch. 21. 20. 1 Kin. 14. 13. Isa. 14. 19. 20. Jerem. 22. 19. *and* 36. 24. *i* 1 Ki. 20. 36. 2 King 9. 24. *k* 1 Pet. 4. 17. Ezek. 14. 24. *l* Dan. 6. 22. Lev. 20. 2. 3. ϒ Heb. *broke it.* Pſal. 9. 11. Eccl. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 6. 7. 1 Cor. 11. 30. 2 Chr. 25. 2. *and* 12. 2. *and* 24. 20. Pſalm 71. 9. 11. Levit. 26. 15. *m* Job 38. 11. *n* 1 Ki. 14. 13. *o* 2 Ki. 23. 17. *p* Lev. 26. 30. *q* 1 Ki. 16. 24. *r* v. 26. Jerem. 5. 8. ϒ Heb. *returned and made.* 1 King 12. 31. 32. *s* Exo. Genes. 28. 41. Levit. 7. 37. *t* 1 Kin. 12. 26. 11. 4.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 17 *Abijah dieth and is buried.*

AT *a* that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam *b* fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and *c* disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to *d* Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which *e* told me that I should be king over this people.

3 And *f* take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And *g* the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in thou *h* wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with *i* heavy *tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I *k* exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And *l* rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee, *and yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that *m* only which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done evil *n* above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images to provoke me to anger, and hast *o* cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, *p* I will bring evil upon the *q* house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that *r* pisseth against the wall, and him that *s* is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away *t* dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall ϒ *u* dogs eat: and him ϒ dieth in the field, shall ϒ *x* fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found *y* some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, ϒ LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? *z* even now.

15 For ϒ LORD shall smite *a* Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall *b* root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, & shall scatter them beyond the *c* river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall *d* give Israel up, because

a 1 Ki. 13. 31. *b* 1 Kin. 15. 29. 16. 3. 4. 9. 2 King 15. 8. 1 Kin. 13. 2. *c* 1 Sa. 28. 8. *Hand for his* 2 Kin. 4. 29. *d* Josh. 18. 1. *e* 1 Ki. 11. 31. 12. 15. *f* 1 Sa. 9. 8. 2 King 5. 5. 8. 1 Kin. 13. 7. *Hand for his* Gen. 27. 1. Eccl. 9. 2. Acts 14. 16. *g* Prov. 21. 14. *h* Pſal. 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 6. Jerem. 23. 14. Ezek. 13. 22. Pſalm 75. 6. 1 Sa. 11. 3. *i* 1 Ki. 15. 5. Pſalm 50. 15. *k* 1 Ki. 16. 2. 1 Sa. 15. 17. 1 Kin. 16. 2. *and* 21. 21. *l* Dan. 2. 21. 1 Ki. 11. 31. 34. 36. *m* 1 Ki. 15. 5. *n* Exo. 20. 3. *o* Neh. 9. 26. Pſalm 50. 17. *p* 1 Ki. 21. 21. 2 King 9. 8. *q* 1 Ki. 15. 29. *r* 1 Sa. 25. 22. 34. 1 Kin. 16. 11. *and* 21. 21. *s* Deut. 32. 36. 1 Kin. 14. 10. *t* 2 Kin. 9. 37. Jerem. 16. 4. *u* 1 Ki. 16. 4. Jerem. 15. 3. *x* Rev. 19. 17. Eccl. 6. 3. *y* Pſalm 4. 22. 1 Sa. 2. 26. 1 Ki. 17. 13. *z* 1 Ki. 18. 29. *a* 2 Ki. 17. 6. 18. 11. *b* Pſalm 52. 5. *c* Deut. 29. 28. *and* 30. 4. *d* 2 Ki. 15. 29. *and* 17. 6. *e* Isa. 42. 24.

1 Sam. 12. 25. *b* Pſalm 52. 5. *c* Deut. 29. 28. *and* 30. 4. *d* 2 Ki. 15. 29. *and* 17. 6. *e* Isa. 42. 24.

cause of the sins of Jeroboam, who did *f* sin, and who *g* made Israel to sin.

17 And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to *b* Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to *h* word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah *h* propher.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam how he *i* warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty years; and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam *was k* forty & one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an *l* Ammonitess.

22 And *m* Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD; & they provoked him to *n* jealousie with their sins which they had committed, *o* above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also *p* built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, & under *q* every green tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And it came to pass *in h* fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* *r* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the *t* treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: & he took away all the shields *u* of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made *in* their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the + gard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went unto the house of the LORD, that the gard bare them, and brought them back into the gard-chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was *x* war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam *y* all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam *z* slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the *a* city of David: & his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And *b* Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign.* 7 *Asa succeedeth.* 23 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned *a* Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* *b* Maachah, *h* daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was *c* not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, *d* for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was *i* right in the eyes of the LORD, & turned not aside *f* from any thing that he commanded him *g* all the days of his life, *b* save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was *i* war between Rehoboam & Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam *k* slept with his fathers, & they buried him in *h* city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was *l* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the *m* Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that *n* his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah *o* his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an *p* idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook *q* Kidron.

14 But *h* *r* high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had *s* dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

16 And there was war between Asa & Baasha king of Israel *t* all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel *u* went up against Judah, and built *x* Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver, and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of *y* Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at *z* Damascus, saying,

19 *There is a* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver & gold; *b* come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad *c* hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and *d* Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in *e* Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; (none *was* exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with *f* them Geba of Benjamin, and *g* Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, & all his *h* might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa *k* slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and *l* Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 And

1 Mac.

f 1 Kal. 119. 6
Luke 1. 6.
g Rev. 2. 10.
Acts 13. 36.
2 Tim. 4. 7, 10.
h 2 Sa. 11. 4. *and* 12. 9.
i 1 Ki. 14. 30.
k 1 Ki. 2. 10, 11.
Deut. 31. 6. *&* 2 Ch. 16. 7, 10. 12.
m 1 Ki. 14. 24.
n 1 Pet. 1. 18. Ezek. 20. 18. 1 King 11. 7. *and* 14. 23.
o Deu. 33. 9. Zech. 13. 3.
p 2 Ch. 15. 6.
q Exo. 32. 10.
r Lev. 26. 30. Deut. 12. 5, 8, 11.
s Lev. 5. 15.
t 2 Ch. 14. 1.
u 2 Ch. 16. 1.
x Josh. 18. 25.
y 1 Ki. 11. 23.
z 1 Ki. 11. 23.
a Jud. 2. 2. 1 King 11. 25.
b Isai. 31. 1. Phil. 4. 8. Col. 4. 5.
c 1 Ti. 6. 10.
d 2 Sa. 20. 15. *e* 1 Kin. 14. 17.
f Josh. 21. 17.
g Josh. 18. 26.
h 2 Ki. 14. 15, 28.
i Eccl. 12. 2.
2 Chr. 16. 12, 13.
k 1 Ki. 20. 10. Acts 7. 60.
l Mat. 1. 8.

m 1 Ki. 11. 6.
n Psal. 1. 1.
1 King 16. 19.
2 Chr. 17. 3.
2 King 22. 2.
1 Sam. 8. 3.
Epher. 6. 1.
o 1 Ki. 11. 29.
p Josh. 21. 23. *and* 19. 44.
q 1 Ki. 16. 15.
r 1 Ki. 14. 10.
s Josh. 18. 6, 9.
t King 13. 14.
t 1 Ki. 12. 26.
u 1 Ki. 14. 16.
x 1 Ki. 14. 19.
y v. 20.
1 Kin. 16. 8.
z 1 Ki. 14. 16.
y v. 26.
1 King 12. 28. 29. *and* 13. 33.
a 2 Ch. 19. 2. *and* 20. 34.
b Ch. 16. 7.
1 Chr. 25. 4.
c Dan. 2. 21.
1 Kin. 14. 21.
d 1 Sa. 2. 8.
e 1 Ki. 15. 16.
f 1 Ki. 14. 10.
g 1 Ki. 15. 29.
b Psal. 50. 22.
i 1 Ki. 15. 23.
k 1 Ki. 14. 17.
l 1 Kin. 14. 6.
† Heb. *eyes.* v. 19.
30.
1 King 21. 20.
m Hos. 1. 5.
n 1 Ki. 15. 29.
2 Kin. 9. 7.
o v. 10.
p Dan. 5. 30.
q Sam. 13. 30.

15 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did *m* evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the *n* way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 And Baasha the son of *o* Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at *p* Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistims, (for Nadab, and all Israel *q* laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass when he reigned, that he smote *r* all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the *t* sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made *u* Israel sin, by his provocation, wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the *x* book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Abijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, *y* twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and *z* in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1,7 *Jehu his prophesie against Baasha.* 8 *Zimri his conspiracy.*

THen the word of the LORD came to *a* Jehu the son of *b* Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I *c* exalted *d* thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in *e* the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to *f* provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, & the posterity of *g* his house; and will make thy house like *h* the house of *g* Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and *i* him that dieth of his *in the* fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and *i* his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in *k* Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the † sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the *m* work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because *n* he killed him.

8 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah *o* two years.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, *p* drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and *q* reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when he began to reign, as soon as he *r* sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that *s* pisseth against a wall, neither of his † kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy *t* all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Jehu the prophet;

13 For *u* all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their *x* vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign *y* seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistims.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made *z* Omri *y* captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and *a* burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the *b* way of Jeroboam, & in his sin & he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided † into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, *d* Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and *e* did worse than all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, & *f* in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and *g* his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri *b* slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned

over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

16.13. Jer. 17.2. 2 1 Ki 18.10, 22 and and 21. 20. 4 Josh. 1. 20.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah prophesieth against Ahab: 17 He raiseth the widows son.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick: and his sickness was so sore, that there was † no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, † What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, & carried him up into a † loft where he abode, & laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I † sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, & he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

7. 9. Acts 20. 10. Mat. 26. 44. 12. 35.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Elijah meeteth Obadiah. 17 He reproveth Ahab, and convinceth Baals prophets. 44 He obtaineth rain.

AND it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab; and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the † governour of his house. (now Obadiah greared the LORD greatly.

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not

Elijah fed by ravens. He meeteth Obadiah.

† 2 Ch. 20. 20. 9 v. 7. Gen. † Heb. soul. 7. 2. Gen. Job 27. 3. † Heb. what is to me and thee. Jo. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 16. 10. Judg. 11. 12. 1 Ki. 13. 1. Deut. 33. 1. 1 Sam. 9. 6. 8. Judg. 16. 13. Psalm 90. Heb. Acts 9. 40. Exo. 14. 19. 2 King 2. 12. Psal. 22. 2. Job 2. 10. 1 v. 9. Prov. 14. 21. Joel. Heb. 11. 35.

a Luke 4. 25. Jam. 5. 17. b 1 Ki. 17. 7. 15. c Deut 28. 12. 23. 24. d Lev. 26. 4. e 1 Ki. 16. 24. f Gen. 39. 4. † Phil. 2. 20. g Rev. 17. 14. † Heb. 13. 5. Gen. 39. 4. h Job 8. 12. i Gen. 18. 8. k Gen. 19. 2. l Ti. m 2 Ki. 1. 8. n Gen. 17. 3. Josh. 5. 14. o 1 Ti. 1. 15. p Joh. 9. 36. q v. 12. r 1 Ki. 18. 29.

f 2 Kl. 2. 16. Acts 8. 39.
f v. 7.
1 Kin. 18. 12.
g Gen. 2. 2. Pſal. 24. 9. *x* Acts 7. 10. Matt. 11. 18.
y Acts 24. 13. *z* Mat. 24. 4. Ezek. 2. 8.
2 Sam. 12. 7. Acts 2. 36. *a* 1 Kl. 25. 31. *b* Jcſh. 19. 26. *c* 2 Pet. 2. 1. *d* 1 Kl. 16. 33. *e* 18. 46. 6. *f* v. 22.
1 King 22. 6. *g* Mat. 6. 24. *and* 20. 30. 2 Cor. 6. 14. *h* Exo. 20. 2. *i* Rev. 3. 15. *k* 1 Kl. 19. 10, 14. 20. Rev. 9. 2.
1 King 22. 6. Jerem. 26. 8. *m* Lev. 9. 24. *and* 6. 12. 1 Chr. 21. 26. 2 Chr. 7. 1. *n* Pſal. 115. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 2. *o* Eccl. 11. 9. 1 King 22. 15. *p* Pſal. 4. *q* Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1. *r* Exek. 16. 36. Mich. 6. 7.

there, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſs, *as ſoon as* I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall *f* carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I *g* thy ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 *Was* it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of *h* LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, *As* the *i* LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him *k* to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: & Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to paſs when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, *Art* thou he *l* that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, *y* I have not troubled Iſrael, but *m* thou & *n* thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael unto mount *b* Carmel, & the *c* prophets of Baal four hundred & fifty, & the prophets of the *d* groves four hundred, *o* *e* eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the *f* prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long *g* halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD *h* *be* God, follow him: but if *i* Baal, *then* follow him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, *k* I, *even* I only remain a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are i* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dreſs the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God *y* anſwereth *m* by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, It is well ſpoken.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſs *it* firſt; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, ſaying, O Baal, hear us. But *there was* *n* no voice, nor any *y* anſwered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſs at noon, that Elijah *o* mocked them, and ſaid, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god; either he is talking, or he is purſuing, or he *is* in a journey, *or* peradventure he *p* ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelves after their *q* manner with knives, and lancets, till *r* the blood guſhed out upon them.

29 And *it* came to paſs, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied until the *time* of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice; that *there was* nei-

ther voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any that *z* regarded.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took *t* twelve ſtones, according to the *u* number of the tribes of the ſons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, *x* Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar *y* in the name of the LORD: & he made a trench about *y* altar † as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood *z* in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and ſaid, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the *a* third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the *b* trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſs at the time of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and ſaid, *c* LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, & of Iſrael, *d* let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and that I *am* thy ſervant, and that I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 *e* Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* *f* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then *g* the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, *h* The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, *i* Take the prophets of Baal, & let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and *k* Elijah brought them down to the brook *m* Kiſhon, and *n* ſlew them there.

41 And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, *o* Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* a ſound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top *p* of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and *q* put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, *r* Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up, & looked, & ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Go again *ſ* ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſs at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſs in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds & wind, & there was *t* a great rain: & Ahab rode, & went *u* to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah: and he *x* girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of *y* Jezreel.

z Num. 25. 8. *u* Joſ. 19. 18. *x* 1 Pet. 1. 13. *y* 1 Ki. 19. 1.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatned by Jezebel, is comforted by an angel.* 12 *Eliſha followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel *a* all that Elijah had done, and withal, how he had

a 1 Ki. 18. 19.

b Kl. had slain *b* all ¶ prophets ‖ the sword.
13. 19. 2 Then Jezebel *c* sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, *d* So let the gods
18. 18. *do to me*, and more also, if I make
d Acts not thy life as the life of one of them,
23. 12. by *e* to morrow about this time.
e Rom. 3 And when he saw *that*, he arose
2. 11. and went *f* for his life, and came to
Prov. Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Ju-
4. 16. dah, and left his servant there.
f 2 Cor. 4 But he himself went a days
12. 7. journey into the wilderness, and came
g Jon. and sat down under a juniper-tree:
4. 3. and he requested for himself that he
Job might die, and said, *It is* enough,
6. 8. 9. now O LORD, *g* take away my life: for
Phil. *I am* not better than my fathers.
1. 23. 5 ¶ And as he lay & *h* slept under a
Num. juniper-tree, behold then, *i* an angel
11. 15. touched him, & said unto him, Arise
Gen. *&* eat.
18. 8. 6 And he looked, and behold, *there*
Heb. *was* a cake baken on the coals, and a
13. 14. cruse of water at his head: and he did
and eat & drink, & † laid him down again.
13. 7. 7 And the angel of the LORD came
Heb. again the second time, and touched
turned him, and said, Arise, *and eat*, because
again the journey *is* ‖ too great for thee.
and 8 And he arose, and did eat and
laid drink, & went *l* in the strength of that
himself meat *m* forty days and forty nights,
down. unto *m* Horeb the mount of God.
h Phil. 9 And he came thither unto *o* a
4. 13. cave, and lodged there; and behold,
i Prov. the word of the LORD *came* to him,
10. 22. Heb. and he said unto him, What dost
3. 17. thou here, Elijah?
18. Dan. 1. 10 And he said, I have been very ¶ je-
14. lous for the LORD God of hosts: for
m Exo. the children of Israel have forsaken
34. 28. thy covenant, thrown down thine al-
Mat. tars, and *q* slain thy prophets with the
4. 2. sword; and *r* I, *even* I only am left,
n Exo. and they seek my life to take it away.
3. 1. 11 And he said, Go forth, and stand
o Exo. upon the mount before the LORD.
33. 21, And behold, the LORD passed by,
22. and a great and strong wind rent the
p Num. mountains, and brake in pieces the
12. 11. rocks before the LORD; *but* the
John LORD *was* not in the wind: and af-
1. 17. ter the wind an earthquake; *but* the
Psalm Lord *was* not in the earthquake:
69. 10. 97. 1 Kl. 12 And after the earthquake a fire;
18. 4. *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire:
q Rom. and after the fire a still small voice.
11. 3. 13 And it was so, when Elijah heard
1 King. *it*, that he *r* wrapped his face in his
18. 22. mantle, and went out, and stood in the
r Exo. entering in of the cave: and behold,
3. 6. *there came* a voice unto him, and said,
Jn. 6. 2. What doest thou here, Elijah?
Exod. 14 And he said, I have been very jea-
33. 23. lous for the LORD God of hosts: be-
Gen. cause the children of Israel have for-
14. 15. saken thy covenant, thrown down thine
2 Kl. altars, and slain thy prophets with the
8. 13. sword; and I *even* I only am left, and
s Kl. they seek my life to take it away.
4. 27. 15 And the LORD said unto him,
t Luke Go, return on thy way to the *t* wilder-
9. 21. ness of Damascus: & when thou comest,
u Luke anoint *u* Hazael to be king over Syria:
4. 27. 16 And *x* Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt
2 Kl. thou anoint to be king over Israel:
8. 12. and *y* Elisha the son of Shaphat of *z*
2 Kl. Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint *to be*
10. 32. propher in thy room.
and 17 And it shall come to pass, *that*
13. 3. him that escapeth ¶ sword of *a* Hazael,
2 Kl. shall *b* Jehu slay: and him that escapeth
9. 24. from ¶ sword of Jehu, shall *c* Elisha slay.
2 Kl. 18 Yet I have *d* left me seven thou-
18. 4. sand in Israel, *e* all the knees which
Jerem. have not bowed unto Baal, and every
1. 10. mouth which hath not *f* kissed him.
Amos
2. 12.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was g* plowing with twelve yoke of *oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his *h* mantle upon him.

20 And he *i* left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, *k* kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for *k* what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and *l* gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad besiegeth Samaria. 13 By direction of a prophet the Syrians are slain.

AND *a* Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were b* thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he *c* sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 *d* Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, *e* I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders *f* of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh *g* mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied † him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, *h* nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And ¶ messengers departed, & brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, *i* The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the *k* dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, *l* Let not him that girdeth on *his harness* boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when *Benhadad* heard this message (*as he was m* drinking, he & the kings in ‖ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set *your selves* in *array*: and they set *themselves in array* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there *n* came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith ¶ LORD, Hast thou seen all this o great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day: & thou shalt *p* know ¶ I *am* the LORD.

g Amos 7. 14.
h 2 Kl. 2. 8.
i Mat. 4. 20.
k Mat. 8. 22. Luke 9. 62.
l Luke 5. 29.
a 1 Kl. 15. 20. 2 King 8. 15.
b Josh. 12. 7. Gen. 24. 1. *c* Isai. 36. 2, 3. 2 v. 5. Exod. 15. 9. 2 ver. 7. Judg. 2. 35. † Heb. *desireable.* 2 Sam. 24. 14. *f* 1 Ki. 8. 1. Prov. 11. 4. Lev. 4. 15. *g* Prov. 1. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 10. † Heb. *I kept not back from him*, vers. 4. *h* v. 6. *i* 1 Ki. 19. 2. *k* Isai. 36. 12. † Heb. *are at my feet.* Exod. 11. 8. Judg. 4. 10. *l* Eccl. 7. 8. 9. 11. 1 Sam. 14. 6. Prov. 21. 30. *m* v. 16. 1 Kin. 16. 9. Dan. 5. 1, 2. *n* Psal. 46. 1. *o* v. 1. Mal. 3. 9, 10. *p* v. 28. Psalm. 9. 16.

d Rom. 11. 4. ver. 10. *e* Psa'. 95. 6. 31. 27. Hos. 13. 2. Gen. 41. 40.

24 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the *q* young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, who shall order the battel? And he answered, *r* Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out ‡ at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself *t* drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of § princes of the provinces went out first, & Benhadad sent out, & they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war, *u* take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew ‡ every one his man: and the Syrians *x* fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, & slew the Syrians *w* a great slaughter.

22 And *y* the Prophet came to the king of Israel, & ‡ said unto him, Go *a* strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the *b* return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the *c* hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, *d* Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army ¶ thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in § plain, & surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkned unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up *e* to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids, but the Syrians *f* filled the countrey.

28 And there came *g* a man of God, & spake unto the king of Israel, & said, Thus saith § LORD, *b* because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other § seven days: and so it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians *k* an hundred thousand foormen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, † into an inner chamber.

31 And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of § house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, *l* put sackcloth on our loins, & ropes upon our heads, & go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded *a* sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes upon their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, *m* Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother *Benhadad*. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from *n* thy father, I will restore, & thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 And a certain man of the *o* sons of the prophets, said unto his neighbour in § word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ? refused to ‡ smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed *q* the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, *r* a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and ‡ disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto § king: & *s* he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, *t* So *shall* thy judgment *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, & the king of Israel discerned him o the *was* of § prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, † a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore *x* thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and *y* displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab is denied Naboths vineyard.* 5 *Jezebel causeth Naboth to be condemned.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgment against Ahab and Jezebel.*

AND it came to pass *a* after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in *b* Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy *c* vineyard, § I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto mine house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, *d* The LORD forbid it me, that I should give *e* the § inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, *e* heavy

---

q Jud. 7. 2.
r 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28.
r 2 Sa. 19. 2.
§ v. 12.
‡ 1 Ki 16. 9. Prov. 31. 4, 5.
t Psal. 78. 65.
u 1 Sam. 2. 3.
‡ That is, to the number of 7232
u v. 18.
x Psal. 33. 16.
y v. 13.
z 2 Ki. 6. 8, 9.
a Prov. 20. 18. Psalm 27. 1. Rom. 5. 3.
b 1 Chr. 21. 1.
c 2 Sam. 21. 1. 2 Chr. 26. 10. Isai. 26. 11.
d 1 Ki. 14. 24. Isai. 42. 8.
e Prov. 21. 30. Job 5. 13. 14.
f Josh. 13. 4. and 19. 35. Judg. 1. 31.
g v. 30. *f* Judg. 6. 5. Jerem. 17. 5.
g verſ. 13. 22.
h v. 23. Isai. 27. 29. and 42. 8.
i Josh. 6. 15.
† Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.
k 1 King. 22. 25.
Dan. 4. 37.
l Gen. 37. 34.

m 2 Ki. 8. 9.
Psal. 72. 15.
n 1 Ki. 20. 34.
o 1 Ki. 20. 35.
p Prov. 1. 7. Mat. 16. 24.
‡ Smiting here is not killing, as ver. 36. Exod. 21. 15, 18.
Prov. 23. 13. ver. 27. 9 v. 35. 1 Sam. 15. 22, 23.
q 1 Ki. 13. 21.
† Heb. found ver. 42. Exod. 21. 23.
u Lut. 19. 27. John 11. 48. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Job 15. 6.
† Heb. the man of my curse or ban. Deut. 7. 2.
x 1 Ki. 22. 34.
y 1 Ki. 22. 3.

a 1 Ki. 18. 39.
b 1 Ki. 20. 29. and 21. 1.
c Lev. 25. 23. Num. 36. 7. Ezek. 46. 18.

heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel *f* his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for mony; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now *g* govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give *h* thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters *in* Ahabs *i* name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the *k* elders, and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim *l* a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set *m* two men, sons *n* of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst † blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and *o* stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and *r* stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for mony: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the *s* word of the LORD came to *s* Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, *x* Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O *y* mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast *z* sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will *b* bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that *c* pisseth against the wall, and him that is *d* shut up, and left in Israel:

22 And will make thine house like the house of *e* Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of *f* Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the *g* dogs shall eat: & him *y* dieth in the field, shall *y* fowls of the air eat.

25 But there was *b* none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife *i* stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the *k* Amorites, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put *l* sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went *m* softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came *n* to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth *o* himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* in his *p* sons days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced, is slain at Ramoth-Gilead. 41 Jehoshaphat, reign. 45 and acts. 51 Ahaziahs evil reign.

AND they continued *a* three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in *b* the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that *c* Ramoth in Gilead *is d* ours, and we *be* still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt *e* thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-Gilead? and Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, *I am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, *g* Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the *h* prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for *i* the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* k yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom *l* we may enquire of the LORD: but *m* I hate him, for he doth not prophesie *n* good concerning me, but *o* evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on *p* their robes in a void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets *q* prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the *r* son of Chenaanah made him *s* horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these

L 7 *thou*

a 1 Ki. 15. 29. *b* 2 Ki. 14. 11. *b* 1 Ki. 16. 33. *c* 2 King 23. 25. *d* Gen. 37. 34. *m* 1 Ki. 22. 8. *n* 1 Ki. 17. 1. *o* Psal. 78. 36, 37. *p* 2 Ki. 9. 15. *e* 1 Ki. 20. 34. *and* 16. 29. *b* verf. 44. 51. *c* Deu. 4. 43. *d* 1 Ki. 20. 34. *e* 2 Ch. 17. 10. *f* 2 Ki. 3. 7. *g* 2 Chr. 8. 3, 4. *and* 18. 2. *h* Prov. 13. 20. *i* Jud. 1. 2. 1 Sam. 23. 2. *k* 1 Ki. 19. 19. *l* Exek. 13. 7. *and* 20. 26. *m* 1 King 18. 4. *and* 19. 10. Rev. 2. 10. *l* Jer. 42. 6. *and* 43. 2, 3. *m* 1 Ki. 20. 43. *and* 21. 20. Gal. 4. 16. *n* Jer. 38. 4. Mich. 2. 11. *o* Isa. 58. 1. *p* Acts 12. 21. *q* 2 King 3. 13. *r* Jer. 29. 21. *s* Jer. 27. 2.

there shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with *u* one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, *x* that will I speak.

15 So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? & he answered him, *y* Go and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, *z* I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, *a* as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: *b* I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, & all *c* the host of heaven *d* standing by him, on his right hand & on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth *e* a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be *f* a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, *g* Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: *h* go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, *i* the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, & the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the *k* cheek, & said, Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt *m* see in the day, when thou shalt go *n* into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the *o* governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with *p* bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath *q* not spoken by me. And he said, *r* Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will *s* disguise my self, & enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes: and *s* king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains, that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with *u* small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel, And they *x* turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat *y* cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived *y* it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe *z* at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of *y* harnes: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, & carry me out of *y* host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increased that day: & the king was *a* stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went *b* a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his *c* city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king *d* died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in *e* Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed *his* armour, according *f* unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all *g* he did, & the *h* ivory house which he made, & all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of *y* kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab *g* slept with his fathers, & Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And *b* Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned *i* twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and *k* his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked *l* in all the ways of Asa his father, he turned not aside from doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless *m* y high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat *n* made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and all his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the *o* book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the *p* Sodomites which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then *q* no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made *r* ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at *s* Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat *r* would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat *u* slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of

---

2 Chro. 20. 36. *f* 1 Kin. 9. 26. *g* 2 Chr. 37. *h* 1 Kin. 22. 39.

---

u Jer. 16. 6
x v. 34.
2 Chr. 18. 31.
Prov. 13. 20.
y 1 Ki. 17. 20.
2 King 2. 12.
Exod. 14. 25.
2 Chr. 18. 31.
2 Ch. 18. 33.
† Heb. strong
sick, or wounded.
z 2 Ch. 18. 16.
a 2 Ch. 18. 34.
b 2 Ch. 18. 34.
c 1 Ki. 12. 16.
d 1 Ch. 18. 34.
e 1 Ki. 16. 24.
f 1 Ki. 21. 19.
† Heb. The house of the tooth.
1 King 11. 41. and 14. 19.
g 1 Ki. 22. 40.
h 2 Ch. 20. 31.
i 2 Ki. 8. 17. and 16. 2.
k 1 Ki. 14. 21. and 15. 10.
l 2 Ch. 17. 3. and 15. 10.
m Lev. 26. 30.
1 King 15. 14.
n 2 Co. 6. 14.
2 Chr. 19. 2. Heb. 11. 31.
o 1 Ki. 14. 27.
p 2 Sa. 8. 14.
2 King 8. 20. Gen. 27. 40.
q 1 Ki. 22. 47. and 22. 48.
r 1 Ki. 10. 22.
s 1 Ki. 9. 26.

of Judah, and reigned *x* two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and *y* walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin. 53 For he ſerved *z* Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according unto all that his fathes had done.

x Jud. 2. 11.
y 1 Kin. 16. 22. Hoſ. 2. 16, 17.

¶ *The ſecond book of the* KINGS, *commonly called, The forth book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah ſendeth to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah. 10 Elijah bringeth fire from heaven on Ahaziahs meſſengers.

THen *a* Moab *b* rebelled againſt Iſrael, after *c* y death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattes in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of *e* Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to *f* Elijah the Tiſhbite, *g* Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a god in Iſrael, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD; Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on *h* which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah *i* departed.

5 And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a god in Iſrael *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on *k* thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, *He was* an hairy *l* man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king *k* ſent unto him *l* a captain *m* of fifty, with his fifty: & he went up to him, (and behold, he ſat on the top of an *n* hill) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of *o* God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then *p* let fire come down from *q* heaven, and conſume thee & thy fifty. And there *r* came down fire from heaven, and conſumed him & his fifty.

11 ¶ Again alſo he ſent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he *s* anſwered and ſaid unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king ſaid, Come down *t* quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and conſumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he ſent *u* again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, & came and *x* fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought *y* him, and ſaid unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let † my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſervants be precious in thy ſight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the angel of the LORD *y* ſaid unto Elijah, Go *z* down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not becauſe *there is* no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and *b* Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the *c* ſecond year of Jehoram the ſon of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah: becauſe he had no ſon.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the *d* chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

a 2 Sam. 8. 2.
b 2 Kl. 3. 3, 4.
c 1 Kin. 22. 51. 2 Kl. 3. 1.
d 1 Kl. 22. 34. 1 Chr. 2. 2, 3. 2 Ch. 21. 17. 1 Sam. 4. 10. *f* 1 Kl. 17. 1. *g* 1 Kl. 21. 2. *h* 2 Kl. 4. 25. 1 Kin. 18. 19. *i* 1 Kl. 19. 13. 1 Sam. 28. 14. Mat. 9. 4. *k* Mat. 14. 9. 2 Kin. 19. 1. Acts 23. 23. *l* 2 Kl. 1. 8. 13. 24. *m* Jud. 18. 11. *n* Mar. 27. 29. *o* Luke 5. 5. Acts 5. 5. Revel. 11. 5. *p* Num. 11. 1. 1 Kin. 18. 38. *q* Jam. 5. 17. 1 Cor. 10. 6. † Heb. *let my ſoul be precious.* *r* Num. 11. 4. Pſal. 21. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 19. *s* 1 Kl. 1. 13. 6. *t* Jer. 38. 9. ‖ verſe 11. Jer. 53. *x* Acts 10. 25. 1 Th. 5. 17. † Heb. *ſoul.* Gen. 19. 17.
e Gen. 5. 24. *b* 1 Kl. 19. 21. *c* Joſh. 4. 19. *d* Luke 24. 23. *e* 2 Kl. 2. 1. *f* 2 Kl. 12. 18. *g* 1 Sa. 1. 26. *and* 25. 26. Num. 14. 31. *h* 1 Kl. 18. 4. 20. 35. *i* Neh. 8. 5. Acts 22. 3. Deut. 33. 3. *k* Joſh. 18. 21. 1 Kin. 16. 34. *l* Ruth 1. 15. *m* 1 Kl. 19. 13. *n* Exod. 14. 21. *o* Exod. 14. 22. Joſh. 3. 17.

Elijah.

Elisha, *q* Ask what I shall *q* do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, *r* if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it *shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall* not be *so*.

11 And it came to pass as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a *s* chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into *t* heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he *u* cried, My father, my father, the *x* chariot of Israel, and the horsmen thereof: and he *y* saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, & *z* smote the waters, and said, Where *is* *a* LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and *b* bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some *c* mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him, † till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, & they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* *c* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the *d* water *is* nought, and the ground *e* barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put *f* salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have *g* healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto *h* Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little *i* children out of *k* city, & and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, & *l* cursed them in the *m* Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount *n* Carmel, and from thence he returned to *o* Samaria.

10. 6. *n* 1 Kin. 18. 19. *o* 2 Kin. 3. 11.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehoram reign. 6 Elisha obtaineth water, and promiseth victory.

NOw Jehoram *p* son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *p* eighteenth *a* year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like *b* his father, & *c* and like his mother: for he put away the image *d* of Baal that his father had made.

3 *e* Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins *f* of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesha king of Moab was a *g* sheep-master, & *h* rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab *i* rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and *k* numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: *l* wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? And he said, *m* I will go up: I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? and he answered, The way through the *n* wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the *o* king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compass of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel † that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that *p* the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a *q* prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, *r* The word of the LORD is with him. So *s* king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom *t* went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, † What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *u* As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that *u* I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, † I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a *x* minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, *y* that the *y* hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley † full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see *z* wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your *a* cattel, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall *b* smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall *c* fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And

a 1 Kings 22. 51. *p* 2 Kings 1. 17. *q* 2 Kings 3. 8. 6. *r* 1 Kings 22. 5. *s* 2 Kings 8. 16. *t* 2 Chron. 18. 1. *u* 1 Kings 18. 15. *x* 2 Kings 2. 12. *y* 1 Kings 18. 46. *z* Jer. 5. 12. *a* Exod. 9. 6. *b* 1 Sam. 15. 3.

10 And it came to passe in the morning when *y* a meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was *c* filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, & smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in *f* Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote *it*.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that *g* drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took ‡ his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall, and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl.* 8 *Giveth a son to the good Shunammite:* 28 *Raiseth again her son.*

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the *a* sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant *b* did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be *c* bondmen.

2 And Elisha *d* said unto her, *e* What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand-maid *hath* not any thing in the house, save *f* a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt *h* shut the door upon thee, and upon thy *i* sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she *k* went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she *l* poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were *m* full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyl *n* stayed.

7 Then she *o* came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and *p* pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the *q* rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to *r* Shunem, where *was* a great woman; & she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was *s* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said *t* unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* *u* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, *x* on the wall, and let us set for him there *y* a bed, and a table, and a stool, and *z* a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been *a* careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for *a* to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, *b* I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? and Gehazi answered, Verily he hath *c* no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, call her. And when he had called her, she stood *d* in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman *f* conceived, & bare a son at that season of Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head: And he said to a lad, Carry him to his *b* mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* he died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and *k* shut *the door* upon him, & went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may *l* run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither *m* new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, ‡ *It shall be well.*

24 Then *n* she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount *o* Carmel: and it came to pass when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the *p* feet: but Gehazi came near *q* to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul ‡ is vexed within her: and the LORD hath *r* hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, *s* Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, *t* Gird up thy loins, and take *u* my staff in thine hand, & go thy way: if thou meet any man, *x* salute him not; & if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said,

d 2 Kin. 14. 39. 1 Kin. 18. 29. *e* Ruth. 3. 16. *f* 1 Ki. 6. 33. *g* 1 Ki. 1. 25. 1 Ki. 6. 31. 2 King. 22. *h* 1 Ki. 5. 32. *i* 2 Ki. 2. 3. *k* 2 Ki. 6. 32. *l* 1 Ki. 19. 6. *m* 1 Ki. 18. 28. *n* 1 Ki. 19. 21. *o* Josh. 19. 26. *p* 1 Sam. 9. 7. *q* 1 Sam. 16. 7. 11. Judg. 8. 10. ‡ *the relative* his *may be* reference *to the king of Moab* or, *of Edom.*

a 1 Ki. 20. 22. *b* Psal. 73. 4. Eccl. 9. 2. *c* Mat. 18. 25. *d* Tit. 3. 1. *e* 2 Ki. 2. 9. *f* Jam. 2. 5. *g* 2 Ki. 3. 16. *h* Mat. 6. 6. *i* Mar. 5. 40. *k* 2 Ki. 6. 11. *l* 1 Ki. 17. 16. *m* Mat. 14. 20. *n* John 6. 12. *o* Luke 17. 15. *p* Psal. 37. 23. *q* Eph. 3. 20. *r* 1 Ki. 1. 3. *s* Prov. 30. 10. *t* 1 Pet. 1. 13. *u* Heb. 6. 20. 1 Tim. 3. 2. *x* Josh. 2. 15. *y* Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9. *z* Luk. 10. 40. 1 Thes. 5. 12. 13. *a* 2 Ki. 3. 16. *b* 1 Ti. 6. 8. *c* Gen. 15. 11. *d* Gen. 18. 10. *e* v. 13. *f* Heb. 10. 6. Mat. 1. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 19. *g* Jer. 31. 4. 1 Kin. 8. 13. *h* 1 Ti. 5. 10. 14. *i* Gen. 22. 2. *and* 37. 3. Ezek. 24. 16. 21. *k* Heb. 11. 35. *l* v. 26. Jer. 51. 31. *m* 1 Ch. 23. 31. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Prov. 8. 34. ‡ Heb. *peace.* v. 26. *n* 1 Ki. 13. 23. *o* 1 Ki. 18. 19. *p* Mat. 28. 9. *q* Mar. 5. 23. † Heb. *bitter.* 1 Sam. 1. 10. Prov. 14. 10. *r* 2 Sam. 7. 3. ‡ 2 Kin. 4. 27. *s* Gen. 16. 16. Gen. 30. 1. *t* 2 Ki. 9. 1. *u* Acts 19. 12. *x* 2 Kin. 4. 29. *y* Luke 10. 4.

As the LORD *liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and y followed her.*

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but *there was* neither z voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child *is* a not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon the bed.

33 He went in therefore, and *b* shut the door upon them twain, *c* and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, & *d* lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon him, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and *e* walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child neesed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, *f* Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and *g* fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again *h* to Gilgal, & *there was i* a dearth in the land, and the sons of *y* prophets *were k* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, & seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they *l* knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is m* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he *n* cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for *y* people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from *o* Baal-shalisha, and *p* brought the man of God bread of *y q* first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, *r* What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall *s* eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and *t* left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

2 Naaman is cured of his leprosie. 15 Elisha refuseth Naamans gifts.

NOw Naaman, captain of the host of *y* king of Syria, was *a a* great man with his master, & honourable, because *b* by him *y* LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was c* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, & she *d* waited on Naamans wife.

3 And *e* she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is f* in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said *g* the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, & I will send a letter *h* unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and *i* ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter *is* come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to pass when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, & said, *Am* I God *l* to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh *m* a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to *y* king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a *o* prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and *p* stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent *q* a messenger unto him, saying, Go and *r* wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and *t* went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and *u* strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Parphar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, & said, *x* My father, *If* the prophet had bid thee *do* some great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he said to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 ¶ Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: & his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was *z* clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is a* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take *b* a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will *c* receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* ‡ when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And

on my hand, and I bowed down my self in the house of Rimmon, when I bowed down my self in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy servant in this thing. verse 17.

y 1 Co. 9. 21.
z Mat. 27. 19, 20.
a Isai. 26. 10.
b verse. 4. 5.
c 1 Ki. 17. 20.
d Lam. 3. 17, 18.
d Acts 20. 10.
e 1 Ki. 17. 21.
Rom. 12. 11.
f 1 Ki. 17. 23.
g 2 Ki. 2. 15.
h Acts 10. 38.
2 Kin. 2. 1.
i Ki. 18. 2.
k Acts 22. 3.
2 Kin. 2. 3.
Luke 10. 39.
Prov. 2. 34.
l 1 Ti. 1. 7.
2 Tim. 3. 13.
Mat. 15. 14.
and 23. 32.
m Exo. 10. 17.
n Exo. 15. 25.
o 1 Sa. 9. 4.
p v. 38. Gal. 6. 6.
1 Cor. 9. 11.
q Pro. 3. 9.
Exod. 23. 4.
r John 6. 9.
Luke 9. 13.
s John 6. 11.
t Mat. 14. 20. John 6. 11.

a Exo. 11. 3.
2 Kin. 4. 8.
b Isai. 10. 5.
c 2 Co. 12. 7. Lev. 13. 8.
d Psal. 123. 2.
e 1 Co. 2. 27. 28.
f 1 Kl. 16. 24.

g Job 31. 13.
h 2 Ki. 8. 1.
i Heb. *in his hand.*
1 Sam. 8. 10.
k Judg. 14. 12.
l Gen. 30. 2.
m Deu. 32. 9.
n 1 Ki. 22. 36.
n 2 Kl. 1. 6, 16. and 3. 17, 19.
o Luke 4. 27.
p 2 Ki. 6. 32.
q John 4. 50.
r 2 Ki. 13. 19. John 9. 7.
s v. 18. Judg. 16. 17.
t 1 Co. 3. 7.
u But 3. 12, 16.
t 1 Co. 2. 14.
u Pro. 3. 5. Mat. 18. 24.
1 Cor. 3. 18.
Isai. 55. 8.
x Gen. 41. 43.
2 Kin. 2. 12.
y Job 31. 13.
2. Luke 4. 27.
2 Chr. 20. 20.
a Dan. 2. 47.
b Gen. 33. 11. verse 5.
c Gen. 14. 23.
6. 12. and 10. 32.
d Ge. when my lord worshipped in the house of Rimmon, he bow down himself there and he leaned on my hand, and I bowed down my self in the house of Rimmon, when I bowed down my self in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon my servant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take ſomwhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, & ſaid, *Is* all well?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, *w* two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his ſervants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, Whence *comeſt thou*, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant went no whither.

26 And he ſaid unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *x Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, & oliveyards and vineyards, and ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleave unto thee, and unto thy ſeed *for* ever. And he went out from his preſence a leper *as white* g as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha cauſeth iron to ſwim. 8 He diſcloſeth the king of Syria counſel. 13 and ſmiteth the army with blindneſs. 24 A famin in Samaria.

AND the *a* ſons of the prophets ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we † dwell with thee is too ſtrait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, & let us make us *b* a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Go ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and *c* go with thy ſervants. And he anſwered, I will go.

4 So *d* he went with them: & when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was *e* borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut down *f* a ſtick, and caſt *it* in thither, and the iron did ſwim.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it up to thee: And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and *g* took counſel with his ſervants, ſaying, † In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God ſent unto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſs not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Iſrael *h* ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaved himſelf there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was † ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſervants, and ſaid unto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of us *is* for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſervants ſaid, None, my lord, O king: but Eliſha the prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy † bed-chamber.

13 And he ſaid, Go and *k* ſpy where he *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in *l* Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and chariots, and *m* a great hoſt: and they came by night, and *n* compaſſed the city about.

15 And when the ſervant of the man of God was riſen early, and gone forth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the city, both with horſes and chariots: and his ſervant ſaid unto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we do?

16 And he anſwered, *o* Fear not, for they that *be* with us, *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Eliſha *q* prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he ſaw: and behold, the mountain *was r* full of horſes, and chariots of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came down to him, Eliſha prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with *ſ* blindneſs. And he ſmote them with blindneſs, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This *is* not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeek: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to paſs, when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD open *t* eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And *ſ* LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw; and behold, *they were* in the midſt of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, *t* My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captive with thy ſword, & with thy bow? *u* ſet bread & water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great proviſion for them: and when they had eaten and drunk he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria *x* came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 And it came to paſs after this, that *y* Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went up, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famin *z* in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, until an *a* aſſes head was *ſold* for † fourſcore *pieces* of ſilver, and † the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, *a* If † Lord do not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of † wine-preſs?

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſon, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſon to morrow.

29 So we *b* boiled my ſon, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the

next

d 1 Ki. 6. 10. 2 Ki. 3. 5.

e Jer. 26. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 12. Mat. 5. 4, 14, 16. 1 Cor. 9. 12. f 2 Sa. 9. 29. g Nu. 12. 10. 2 Chr. 26. 19.

a 1 Ki. 18. 4. † Heb. *ſit before thy face.* 2 Kin. 2. 3, and 4. 38. b 1 Ti. 6. 6. c 2 Ki. 2. 16. Judg. 4. 23. 6. 14. 39. 8. † Heb. *how.* e Lev. 6. 5. f Exo. 15. 25. 2 Kin. 2. 21. g Pro. 24. 6. † Heb. *Friend, Almoni.* Ruth 4. 1. h 1 Jo. 4. 1. Acts 27. 11.

w Gen. 24. 53. x 2 Ki. 5. 26. g Exo. 4. 6. Num. 12. 10. 2 Chr. 26. 19. Job 9. 30. Pſal. 51. 7. Iſai. 1. 18.

i Ps. 105. 15. k 1 Sa. 23. 23. l Gen. 37. 17. m Iſai. 8. 9, 10. n 1 Sa. 23. 26.

o Exo. 14. 13. p 2 Ch. 32. 7. Rom. 8. 31. Pſalm 34. 7. q Eze. 36. 37. v. 8. Pſalm 50 15. r Pſal. 68. 17. 2 Kin. 2. 11. s Pſalm 18. 10. ſ Gen. 19. 11. Job 5. 13, 14. Luke 24. 16. Mar. 8. 18. t v. 32. Mat. 21. 15. *and* 27. 22. 2 Kin. 2. 12. u Rom. 12. 20. Prov. 25. 21. v. 23. x 2 Ki. 5. 2. v. 8, 9, 10. 24. y 1 Ki. 20. 1. 42. *and* 22. 34. z Exo. 5. 12. † That is, *ten pound.* 1 Chr. 22. 14. † That is, *a pint.* Lev. 14. 10. a Pſal. 127. 1, 2. b Lev. 26. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Deut. 28. 5.

next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and the hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he *e* rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall; and the people looked, and behold, *he had d* sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, *e* God do so and more also to me, if the *f* head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha *g* sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent *h* a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, *he* said to the elders, See ye how this son of *k* a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door, *is* not the *l* sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this *evil is* of the LORD, what should I *m* wait for the LORD any longer?

m Rev. 16. 9.

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth of incredible plenty in Samaria. 17. The unbelieving lord is trodden to death.

THen Elisha *a* said, Hear ye the word of the LORD. Thus saith the LORD, *b* To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a *c* shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king *d* leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make *e* windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt *g* see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men *h* at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famin *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and *k* if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; & if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the *l* twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of ¶ Syrians *m* to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the *n* Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, & *o* fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, & did eat and drink, & carried thence silver, & gold, and raiment, & went and *p* hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, & went and hid *it*.

9 ¶ Then they said † one to another, We do not well: this day is *q* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some † mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houshold.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city, and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, & said unto his *r* servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And *s* one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city; (behold, they *are as* all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore † two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments & † vessels which the Syrians had cast away in their † haste: and the messengers returned, & told the king.

16 And the people went out, & spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, & two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, & he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people † trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hath her land restored. 7 Hazael succeedeth his master. 25 Ahaziah's wicked reign.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, *a* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and *b* thy houshold, and sojourn *c* wherefoever thou canst sojourn: for ¶ Lord hath *d* called for a famin, and it shall also come upon the land *e* seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went *f* with her houshold, & sojourned in the land of the Philistims seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistims: and she went forth *g* to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king † talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

¶ And

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 ¶ And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The *i* man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto *k* Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and *m* enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, *n* Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him; Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God *o* wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know *p* the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their *q* strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant *r* a dog, that he should *s* do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said unto him. What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me, that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass *u* on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and *x* spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the *y* fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* king, then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the *z* way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the *a* daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did *b* evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, *c* for David his servants sake, *d* as he promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days Edom *e* revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose *f* by night, and *g* smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 *h* Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then *i* Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the *k* book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram *l* slept *m* with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the *n* city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 *o* Two and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, a *p* daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the *q* house of Ahab, and did *r* evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: *s* for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the *t* son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in *t* Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he *was u* sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jehu is anointed.* 11 *He killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain.* 30 *Jezebel eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the † children of the prophets, & said unto him, *a* Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu *y* *b* son of Jehoshaphat, *y* son of Nimshi, & go in, & make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith *y* LORD, I have *c* anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and *d* flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man *y* prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house: and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may *z* avenge the blood of my servants *y* prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, *g* at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab him that *h* pisseth against the wall, and him that is *i* shut up & left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of *k* Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of *l* Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the *m* dogs shall eat Jezebel in the *n* portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto

i Josh. 21. 13.
2 Chr. 21. 10.
k 1 Ki. 14. 29.
l Deut. 31. 16.
m 2 Chr. 21. 19.
n 1 Ki. 11. 43.
o 2 Chr. 22. 1, 2.
p v. 18.
q 1 Ki. 15. 6.
r 1 Ki. 11. 6.
s 2 Co. 6. 14.
t 1 Ki. 4. 13.
u 1 Ki. 22. 34.

† Heb. sons.
a 1 Ki. 18. 46.
b 1 Ki. 16. 1.
† Heb. chamber in chamber.
c 1 Ki. 19. 16.
d Mat. 10. 16.
Psalm 22. 5.
e 1 Ki. 14. 10. and 15. 29.
f Luke 18. 7.
Revel. 18. 20. and 19. 2.
g 1 Kin. 21. 19. 16.
h 1 Ki. 14. 10. and 21. 21.
i Deut. 32. 36. 1 Ki. 14. 10.
k 1 Ki. 16. 3.
l 1 Ki. 21. 22.
m 1 Ki. 21. 23. vers. 36.
n vers. 25.

to him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this *o* mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith ȳ LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and *p* put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was returned to be *q* healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which ȳ Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then *r* let none go forth, *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood *s* a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, †What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi, for he driveth † furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, *u* What peace, so long as the *x* whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her *y* witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram *z* turned his hand and *a* fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bowe with his full strength, & smote Jehoram betweene his armes, & ȳ arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode togeather after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this *b* burden upon him:

26 Surely, I have *c* seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his *d* sons, saith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this place, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite *e* him also in the chariot; *and they did so*, at the going up to *f* Gur, ȳ is by *g* Ibleam: and he fled to *h* Megiddo, & died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the *i* city of David.

29 And in the *k* eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and *l* she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, *Had m* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: & *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, & on ȳ horses: and he *n* trod her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this *o* cursed *woman*, and *p* bury her: for she *is* a *q* kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, & the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is r* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel, shall *s* dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel.

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as *t* dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded.

AND Ahab had *a* seventy sons in Samaria, and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now *assoon* as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, & *there are* with you chariots & horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and *b* set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, *c* two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are *d* thy servants, & will do all ȳ thou bidst us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If *ye be* mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the *e* heads of ȳ men, your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons *being* seventy persons, *were* with the *f* great men of the city, which † brought them up)

7 And it came to pass when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and *g* slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the

o John 20. 20. Acts 26. 24. *and* 17. 18. 2 Cor. 5. 13. Hos. 9. 7. Isai. 59. 15. Jerem. 29. 26. Mark 3. 20. p Mat. 21. 7. q 2 Ki. 8. 29. r Luke 16. 8. Exod. 32. 27. s 2 Ch. 22. 7. 2 Ki. 17. 9. Isai. 21. 5. *and* 62. 6. † Heb. *what is it to thee and peace.* 1 Kin. 17. 18. v. 19. † Heb. *in madness.* 2 Kin. 10. 16. Eccl. 10. 18. Rom. 12. 11. u Heb. 12. 14. 2 Cor. 6. 14. 15. x Rev. 17. 1. Lev. 17. 7. y 1 Ki. 21. 8. Nah. 3. 4. Rev. 18. 23. z 1 Ki. 22. 34. a Amo. 2. 14. Psalm 50. 22. † Heb. *filled his hand with a bow.* Prov. 21. 30. Psalm 50. 21. Eccl. 8. 12. b 1 Ki. 21. 29. c Exo. 3. 7. 2 Chr. 24. 22 24. 16. d 1 Kin. 21. 11. Deut. 2 Chro. 25. 4. e 2 Kin. 9. 24. f Jos. 15. 21 1 Ki. 9. 15 † Chr. 2. 10. 2 Ki. 8. 29. 9. 15. † Jer. 4. 30. Rev. 17. 16. Ezek. 23. 40. 1 Ki. 16. 28. Rev. 16. Mal. 4. 3. 2 Kin. 7. 20. † Pro. 10. 7. Isai. 66. 19. † Ezek. 6. 3. 9 † Ki. 16. 1. † Ki. 21. 23. † Acts 12. 23. Job 31. 3. † Psal. 83. 10. a 1 Ki. 21. 21. b 2 Ki. 5. 6. 1 Deut. 17. 14 1 Sam. 11. 14. d 1 Ki. 2. 25. 1 Ki. 9. 24. 27. Luke 14. 31 Ki 20. 4. † Pro. 15. 17. Exod. 20. 5. Jeh. 7. 24. Deut. 5. 9. 2 Ki. 23. 20. † Heb. *made great.* Isai. 1. 2. † v. 14 Rev. 23.

entering in of the *k* gate, until the morning.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, *Ye be* righteous: behold, *m* I conspired against my master, and slew him, but *n* who slew all these?

9 Know now, that there shall *o* fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD *p* spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

10 So Jehu slew all † remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his † priests, until he left him none remaining.

11 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: *and as he was* at the shearing-house in the way,

12 Jehu met with the *r* brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

13 And he said, *s* Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

14 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on *t* Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him, and he † saluted him, & said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, † It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, & see *u* my zeal for the Lord: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had *x* destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, *y* Ahab served Baal a little: *but* Jehu shall serve him *z* much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the *a* prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for *b* I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it in* † subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, & *c* all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and *d* the house of Baal was full † from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over *y* vestry, Bring forth *e* vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, *f* his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 ¶ And it came to pass *as* soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the *g* guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let *g* none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the *h* images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it *i* a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu *k* destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 *l* Howbeit *from* the *m* sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the *n* golden calves *y* were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And *o* the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast *p* done well in executing *q* which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of *r* fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam *s* which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began *t* to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in *u* Samaria: and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight years.

dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jehosh'eba being saved from Athaliahs massacre,* 12 *is anointed king.*

AND when *a* Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was *b* dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed † royal.

2 But *c* Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons which were slain: and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber *d* from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah *e* did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year *f* Jehoiada sent, & fet the *g* rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and *h* made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; *i* A third part of you that enter in on the *k* sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of

---

22. 1. *a* 1 Kin. 1. 35. *g* 1 Chro. 9. 13. 23. 6. *h* 2 Chro. 15. 12. Ezr. 10. 3. 1. 8. 9. *k* 1 Chr. 9. 25.

g Exek. 9. 5. 6. *h* 1 Ki. 14. 23. 1 Levit. 26. 30. Dan. 2. 5. *and* 3. 29. Ezr. 6. 11. *k* Rev. 13. 21. *and* 17. 16. Hos. 2. 17. *l* v. 28. Mark 6. 20. Hos. 1. 4. *m* 1 Kj. 15. 26. *n* 1 Kj. 12. 28. *o* 1 Ki. 9. 7. *p* Hos. 1. 4. *q* v. 34. 2 Kin. 13. 10. *and* 14. 23. *and* 15. 3. Ezek. 29. 19. *r* Heb. *observed not* Prov. 4. 23. Psalm 39. 1. *s* v. 33. 2 Kin. 8. 2. *t* 1 Ki. 16. 28. *u* Heb. *The were.*

a 2 Ch. 22. 10. 2 Kin. 8. 18. *b* 2 Kl. 9. 27. *c* Heb. *of the king-dom.* Ezek. 16. 44. 2 Chr. 22. 10. Rev. 17. 6. *d* 2 Ch. 22. 11. 2 Prov. 21. 30. 1 Kin. 11. 36. *e* Rev. 17. 17. Psalm 12. 8. Mal. 3. 15. *f* 2 Ch. 23. 1. 2 Chro. *g* Luke

2 Ki. of *f* Sur: and a third part at the gate
15. 35. *w* behind the guard: so shall ye keep
w 2 Ch. the watch of the house that it be not
23. 4. broken down.

5 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

6 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: & he *y* cometh within the ranges, let him be *n* slain: & be ye *b* with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

n Exo. 32. 14. 2 Chr. 25. 11. Psal. 47. 1.

7 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

8 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king *o* David's *y* Heb. *the goings forth.* spears & shields *y* *that were* in the temple.

9 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar & the temple.

o 1 Sa. 22. 9. 2 Ki. 3. 36. *p* 1 Ki. 3. 15. 2 Ch. 23. 11. *f* Psal. 4. 17.

10 And the priest gave to the captains over hundreds *p* spears & shields *f* that *were* in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar & the temple.

† Heb. *let the king live.* Psalm 72. 15. *t* vers. 8. 15. 1 Kin. 6. 36. *u* 2 Ch. 6. 13. *and* 34. 31. 2 Kin. 23. 3. *x* v. 12. 2 King. 18. 17. 2 S. Rom. 2. 1. 3. Mar. 7. 5. *y* 1 Sa. 22. 7. *z* Eze. 30. 5. Revel. 19. 19. 20. *a* Rev. 17. 1. *and* 19. 20. Jud. 1. 7. Mat. 7. 2. *b* Deu. 17. 16. 2 Sam. 23. 5. *c* Rom. 13. 3. 4. Psalm 122. 9. *d* 2 Ki. 10. 26. *e* 2 Ch. 23. 20. *f* Prov. 11. 10.

12 And he brought forth the † king's son, & put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the *g* testimony, & they *r* made him king, & anointed him, & they clapped their hands, & said, God save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the *t* temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a *u* pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, *x* Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the *y* hundreds, the officers of the host, & said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she *a* slain.

17 And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, & *b* the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: *c* between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the *d* house of Baal, & brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, & they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.* 19 *He is slain by his servants:* 21 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IN the *a* seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. & his mother's name was Zibiah of *c* Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was *d* right in the sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the *f* high places were not taken away: the people still *g* sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the † dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money *h* of every one that passeth the *account*, the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that *k* cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his *m* acquaintance, & let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore *n* receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it *p* beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings *q* scribe, and the *r* high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being *s* told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters & builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were *u* not made for the house of the LORD, *x* bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, *y* trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt † faithfully.

16 The *z* trespass money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then *b* Hazael king of Syria *c* went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael *a* set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael

a 2 Ch. 24. 1. *b* 1 Ki. 15. 10.

f 1 Ki. 3. 2. *g* Deu. 12. 11.

h Exo. 30. 13. *k* Lev. 27. 2. 8. Ezra 1. 4. *l* 2 Ch. 24. 5. *m* 1 Ch. 29. 3. *n* 2 Ki. 22. 5. 7. 2 Chr. 24. 5. Ezra 7. 16. *and* 8. 25. 2 Ch. 24. 5. *p* Luke 21. 1. Num. 18. 4. *q* Heb. *three-fold.* Psalm 58. 10. Num. 18. 4. 2 Ki. 19. 9. *r* 2 Ch. 24. 11. 2 Ki. 22. 4. 2 Chr. 34. 9. *s* Num. 18. 4. *t* Heb. *in truth.* Neh. 7. 2. *u* Lev. 1. 1. *x* 1 Ki. 7. 50. *y* Num. 10. 2. † Heb. *in truth.* Neh. 7. 2. *z* Lev. 7. 7. Deut. 12. 26. *a* 2 Ki. 10. 32. *b* 2 Ch. 24. 23. *c* 1 Ch. 20. 6. *d* Luke 9. 51. 2 Chr. 20. 3. Jerem. 42. 15. Ezek. 21. 2. *e* 2 Ki. 13. 3.

Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

10 And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

11 And his servants arose, & made † a conspiracy, & slew Joash in *y* house of *f* Millo, which goeth down to *g* Silla.

12 For *b* Jozachar *y* son of Shimeah, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the *i* city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jehoahaz his wicked reign.* 8 *Joash succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha's death.*

IN the *a* three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 And the anger of the LORD was *b* kindled against Israel, & he *c* delivered them into *y* hand of *d* Hazael king of Syria, & into the hand of *e* Benhadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz *f* besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkned unto him: for *g* he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 ¶ And the LORD gave Israel *h* a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the *i* grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the *k* dust by threshing.

8 Now the *l* rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his *m* might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz *n* slept with his fathers, and they *o* buried him in *p* Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash *y* son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did that which *was* evil *q* in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam *r* sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he *s* died, & Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, *t* my father, *u* the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bowe; & he put his hand upon it: and Elisha *x* put his hands upon *y* kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD'S deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in *y* Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, *z* Smite upon the ground: & he smote thrice, & stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the *a* bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of *w* men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: † & when the man was let down, *b* and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood upon his feet.

22 But Hazael king of Syria *c* oppressed Israel all *y* days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his *d* covenant with *e* Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence *f* as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, *e* and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: *g* three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel

g ver. 18. 19.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Amaziahs good reign:* 5 *His justice on the murtherers of his father.*

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned *a* Amaziah *y* son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned *b* twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which *was c* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things *d* as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the *e* high places were not taken away: as yet *y* people did sacrifice, & burnt incense on *y* high places.

5 And it came to pass as soon as the kingdom was *f* confirmed in his hand, that he *g* slew his servants, which had *h* slain the king his father.

6 But *i* the children of the murtherers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, *k* The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 ¶ He *l* slew of *m* Edom in the *n* valley

M of

† Heb. make thine hand to stir *x* Psal. 127. 1. 2. John 15. 5. Psalm 144. 1. Gen. 49. 24.

y 1 Sa. 4. 1. 1 Kings. 20. 26.

z Isa. 38. 21. Exod. 17. 10. *a* 2 Kin. 5. 2.

† Heb. *and the man went and touched.*

b Matt. 14. 36. Ezek. 37. 10. Revel. 11. 11.

c 2 Kin. 8. 13.

d Exo. 32. 13. Psalm 105. 8.

e Gen. 17. 7. and 26. 34. and 13. 14.

f Amos 4. 6.

g 1 King. 17. 18. 18. 19.

a 2 Chr. 25. 1. Matth. 1. 8.

b v. 19. 2 Chro. 25. 9.

c 2 Chr. 25. 2.

2 King. 12. 2.

d 2 Chr. 24. 25.

e 2 Kin. 12. 3.

f 1 Kin. 2. 12.

g Num. 25. 33. 2 Ki. 12. 20.

h v. 3.

k Deu. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

l 2 Kin. 8. 22.

m 2 Ch. 25. 11.

n 2 Sa. 8. 13.

Gen. 14. 7. Psalm 60. title.

a 2 Chr. 25. 12.
‡ That is, the rock.
Isa. 16. 1.
‡ That is, obedience of God.
2 Chro. 25. 10.
b 2 Sa. 14. 12.
c v. 11. 2 King. 23. 29.
d Judg. 9. 8.
e 1 Kin. 4. 33.
f Hab. 2. 4.
g 2 Chro. 32. 35.
h Luke 14. 31.
i Exo. 14. 10.
k 1 Sam. 2. 25.
l Josh. 21. 16. and 19. 38.
m Pro. 16. 18.
n Neh. 8. 16.
o Zech. 14. 10.
c 1 Kin. 7. 51.
d 2 Kin. 13. 8.
e 1 Kin. 2. 10.

of Sair, a ten thousand, and took ‡ Selah by war, and called the name of it ‡ Jokthеel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, b Come, let us a look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The c thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the d cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and e thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home: for why shouldst thou f meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah g would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, & he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth h to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel i took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the a gate of Ephraim, unto the b corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, & all the k vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, & his d might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash e slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

18 And the f rest of the acts of Amaziah are they not written in the book of the chronicles of ¶ kings of Judah?

19 Now they made g a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to h Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him i on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah, (which was sixteen years old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built k Elah, and l restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in ¶ sight of the LORD: he departed not m from all ¶ sins of Jeroboam ¶ son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He o restored the p coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant q Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD ¶ saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for

f 1 Kin. 14. 10, 19.
g 2 Chr. 25. 14, 27.
h 2 Chr. 11. 9. Isa. 36. 1. Josh. 10. 31.
i 2 Kin. 9. 28.
k 2 Kin. 16. 6. l 2 Kin. 16. 6.
m 2 Kl. 13. 11.
n 1 Kin. 16. 9.
o 2 Kin. 13. 25.
p Num. 34. 8.
q Jon. 1. 1. Matth. 12. 39.
r Joh. 19. 13.
s 2 Kin. 13. 4.

there was not any ‡ shut up, nor any left, nor u any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD ‡ said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by ¶ hand of Jeroboam ¶ son of Joash.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his v great might, how he warred, and how he recovered x Damascus, and y Hamath, which belonged z to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept a with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; & ‡ Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

fourth from Jehu. 2 King. 10. 30.

t 1 Kl. 16. 9.
u Deut. 32. 36.
‡ But
v 2 Kin. 14. 25.
x 2 Kin. 14. 28.
y 2 Sa. 8. 6.
z 1 Kl. 11. 24.
‡ The
a 2 Kin. 10. 35.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reign.* 5 *Jotham succeedeth.* 32 *His good reign.*

IN the a twenty & seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began b Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 c Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned d two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, e according to all ¶ his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the f high places were not removed: g the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD h smote the king, so that he was i a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in † a several house, and Jotham the kings son was over the house, k judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah l slept with his fathers, and they m buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria n six moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, o as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh p conspired against him, and smote him q before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of r chronicles of ¶ kings of Israel.

12 This was r the word of the LORD, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the f fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah: and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from u Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and x reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 Then Menahem smote y Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote

a 2 Kin. 14. 21. 2 Chr. 26. 1.
b Josh. 15. 25. 2 Kin. 14. 21.
c 2 Chro. 26. 3. 2 Kl. 15. 2.
d 2 Chro. 26. 1. 2 Kl. 14. 2.
e 2 Chro. 26. 4.
f 2 Kin. 15. 4.
g 1 Kin. 3. 2. 2 Chr. 33. 17.
h 2 Chr. 26. 20.
i Num. 12. 10.
k Heb. a ruler of the house. Lev. 13. 46. 2 Chr. 26. 21.
l 2 Kin. 15. 7.
m 2 Chr. 26. 23. and 24. 25.
n v. 8. 2 Kl. 10. 30. and 13. 1. and 14. 23.
o 2 Kin. 15. 9.
p 2 Kin. 15. 10.
q 2 Chr. 21. 20.
r 2 Kin. 10. 30. and 15. 12.
s 2 Kin. 15. 13.
t 2 Kl. 15. 16.
u Josh. 12. 24.
x 2 Kin. 15. 14.
y 1 Kin. 4. 24.

house, *it*, and all the *z* women therein that were with child, he ripe up.

17 In the nine and thirteenth year of Azariah king of Judah *a* began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *& reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was *b* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* c Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to d confirm ‖ kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and staid not there in the land.

21 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem e slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* f two years.

24 And he did that which was *g* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But *h* Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieth, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the i rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came *k* Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and took *l* Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and *m* Janoah, and *n* Kedesh, and o Hazor, and *p* Gilead, and *q* Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them r captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of *s* Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, & smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began *t* Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign:

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which *u* was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 Howbeit, the *x* high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 ‖ In those days *y* the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin *y* king of Syria, & *z* Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And ‖ Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

‖ That is, *the Lord is ver. 5. ver. 37.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked.* 10 *He diverteth the brazen altar.* *He spoileth the temple.*

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, a Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned *b* sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the *c* way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made *d* his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the *e* high places, and on the *f* hills, and *g* under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but *h* could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from *i* Elath: & *k* the Syrians came to Elath, & dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to *l* Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am m* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the *n* silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for a* present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and *p* took it: and carried *the people of* it captive to *q* Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus, *r* to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and *s* saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the *t* altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And *u* Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest *x* made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and *y* offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his *z* meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the *a* brazen altar which *was b* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from

1. 10. *y* ver. 10. 2 Tim. 3. 13. *z* Lev. 2. 1. and 3. 1. & 2 Chron. 4. 1. *b* Exo. 40. 29.

z Isa. 10. 5.
a Isa. 7. 1.
2 King 16. 5. Hos. 5. 12, 13, 14. Amos 4. 13.
b 2 Chr. 28. 6. 33. 35.
a 2 Chr. 28. 1.
b 2 Kin. 15. 33.
c Gen. 6. 12. Psalm 1. 1.
d Lev. 18. 21. Psalm 106. 37.
e Lev. 26. 30.
f 1 Kin. 14. 23.
g Deut. 12. 2.
h 1 Kin. 11. 36. Isa. 7. 4. 11.
2 Chro. 7. 16.
i 1 Kin. 14. 22.
k 2 Chr. 28. 5.
l 2 Kin. 14. 2.
m Deu. 28. 13. Jerem. 17. 5.
n 2 Kin. 12. 18. and 18. 16.
o 2 Chr. 28. 21.
p v. 5. Matth. 7. 2. Psalm 7. 15, 16.
q Amo. 1. 5. Isa. 22. 7.
r 2 Chr. 28. 21.
s Jos. 7. 2. Eccl. 2. 14.
t Jer. 2. 9.
u Isa. 8. 2.
2 Tim. 4. 19. Hos. 7. 7.
x Lev. 19. 17. Mal. 2. 7.
Gal. 1. 3.

between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 *c* Thus did Urijah *g* priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz cut off *g* † borders of the bases, and removed *g* laver from off them, and took down the *sea* from off the brazen oxen that *were* under it, and put *it* upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the *d* covert for the sabbath *g* they had built in *g* house, & the kings entry without, turned he from *g* house of the LORD, *e* for *g* king of Assyria.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the *f* city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reign. 5 Samaria for their sins is captivated.

IN the *a* twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but *b* not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 Against him came up *c* Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, & gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy *d* in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in † prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up *e* throughout all *g* land, & went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 In the *f* ninth year of Hoshea, *g* king of Assyria took Samaria, and *g* carried Israel away into Assyria, & placed them in *b* Halah & in Habor, by *g* river of Gozan, & in the cities of the *k* Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had *l* brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared *m* other gods:

8 And walked in the *n* statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, *o* which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did † secretly those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the *p* tower of the watch-men to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up *q* images and *r* groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt *s* incense in all the high places, *as did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away *t* before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD *to* anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all *u* prophets, *& by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye *x* from your evil ways, & keep my commandments, *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but *y* hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became *z* vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should *a* not do like them.

16 And they *b* left all the commandments of the LORD their God, & made them *c* molten images, *even* two calves, & made a grove, & worshipped all *g* host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons & their daughters *f* to pass through the fire, & used divination and inchantments, & sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of *h* his sight: there was none left but the tribe of *i* Judah only.

19 Also Judah *k* kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, & delivered them into *g* hand of *l* spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent *m* Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam, which he did: they departed not from them:

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said *n* by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 And *o* king of Assyria brought men from *p* Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from *q* Ava, & from *r* Hamath, & from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, *s* instead of *g* children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they *t* feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations *g* thou hast removed, & placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the *u* priests whom ye brought from thence; and let him go & dwell there, & let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, & taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, † every nation made

c ver. 11.
1 Thes. 2. 4. Acts 5. 29. Jude v. 11.
† Heb. *shut-ings.*
1 King 7. 27, 28.
d 2 Chr. 28. 24.
e Jer. 2. 11.
f 2 Chr. 28. 27. and 32. 25.
2 King 12. 21.
a 2 Kin. 15. 30. and 18. 9.
b 2 Kin. 3. 2.
c 2 Chr. 15. 29.
d 2 Kin. 24. 20.
† Heb. *am house of binding up.*
2 Chro. 33. 11.
e Exo. 34. 24.
f 2 Kin. 18. 10.
g Lev. 26. 30.
h 2 Kin. 18. 11.
k Gen. 10. 2.
l Exod. 20. 1, 2.
m Gen. 35. 2.
n Jer. 2. 13.
ev. 19. Mich. 6. 16.
1 King 12. 19.
† Heb. *they covered or hid.*
1 Pet. 2. 16.
Ez. k. 8. 12. Revel. 17. 4.
Micr. 7. 14.
o 2 Kin. 18. 34.
p Isa. 37. 13.
q Isa. 11. 9.
r 2 Sam. 8. 9.
s Ezr. 4. 2, 10.
t Exod. 1. 17.
u Exod. 30. 1.
x Lev. 18. 27, 28.
y Exod. 7. 22. and 9. 9.
z Lev. 26. 1.
a Jer. 10. 2.
b Deut. 28. 15. Jer. 44. 23.
c Exo. 32. 8. 2 Kin. 21. 21.
d Jer. 44. 23.
e Exo. 32. 8. 2 Kin. 21. 21.
f 2 Kin. 16. 3. 2 Kin. 21. 6.
g 1 Kin. 22. 53. Jer. 32. 30.
h Deut. 29. 28.
i Heb. *left.*
k Jer. 3. 8. 2 Kin. 13. 5. and 23. 26.
l 2 Kin. 13. 3. and 15. 29.
m 1 Kin. 11. 11.
n 2 Kin. 17. 13. 23.
o 2 Kin. 15. 29.
p Isa. 39. 3.
q Gen. 10. 10.
r Gen. 10. 18.
s Ezr. 4. 2.
t Ezek. 11. 15.
u 2 Kin. 17. 27.
x 2 Kin. 17. 32.
Matth. 8. 28.
y Ver. 6.
z Ezek. 20. 1.
a 2 Kin. 17. 34.
b 2 Chron. 15. 3.
c Ezek. 20. 39.
† Heb. *every nation the gods*

gods of their own, & put them in the houses of the high places, which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, & the Sepharvites burnt *a* their children in fire to Adrammelech, & Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they *b* feared the LORD, & made unto themselves of *c* the lowest of them priests of the high places, *d* which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former *e* manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law, & commandment, which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom *e* he named Israel:

35 With whom the LORD had made *f* a covenant, & charged them, saying, Ye shall *g* not fear other gods, nor bow *h* your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and *i* a stretched-out arm, him shall ye *k* fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the *l* statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall *m* not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So *n* these nations *o* feared the LORD, & *p* served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

a 2 King. 18. 21.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.

NOw it came to pass in the *a* third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah *b* the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign: and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also *was* Abi, the daughter of *c* Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was *d* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that *e* David his father did.

4 He removed *f* high places, & brake the images, and cut down the groves, & brake in pieces the brazen serpent *g* that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it *h* Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was *i* none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he *k* clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was *l* with him, & he *m* prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he *n* rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote *o* the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of *p* watchmen to *q* fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the *r* fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged *it*.

10 And at the end of three years they *s* took it, *even* in *t* the sixth year of Hezekiah (that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in *u* Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they *x* obeyed not *y* voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses *z* servant of the LORD commanded, & would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 Now in the *a* fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all *b* the fenced cities of Judah, & *c* took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to *d* the king of Assyria to *e* Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all *f* the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the* *g* gold *from* the doors of *h* the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars *i* Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, & gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria *k* sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: & they went up, & came to Jerusalem: & when they were come up, they came & stood by the *l* conduit of the upper pool, *m* which *is* in the high-way of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to *n* them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, & Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great *o* king the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest (but *they are but* vain *p* words) I *have* *q* counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the *r* staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, & whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before *this* altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on

m 2 Kin. 16. 7.
n 2 Chr. 28. 18.
o 2 Ki. 17. 3.
p 2 Pet. 2. 9.
q 2 Kin. 17. 6.
r Dan. 9. 6. 9.
s 2 Chr. 32. 1.
t 2 Kin. 19. 28.
u 2 Kin. 14. 19.
x Prov. 29. 25.
ver. 7.
y Prov. 1. 4. Mark 5. 26. 34. ver. 17. 32. 1. 6. 3. 5.
z Psal. 62. 9. ver. 14.
a Isa. 7. 3. and 22. 9.
b Isa. 22. 15.
c Jer. 6. 6.
1. 3. 19. ver. 29.
d Rev. 13. 6.
ver. 36.
e Psal. 42. 3. ver. 5. Psalm 71. 11. Deut. 25. 18. Gen. 3. 1. Matth. 4. 3. Judg. 6. 13. Psalm 78. 19.
† Heb. *words of the lips.*
Psalm 141. 11.
f Prov. 21. 30. Job 30. 13.
g Isa. 26. 6. Ezek. 29. 6. 7.
h 2 Ch. 31. 1.
ver. 4.
i 2 Chr. 32. 22.

Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?
25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the *m* LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.
26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we † understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.
27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee to speak these words: hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may *n* eat their own dung, & drink † their own piss with you?
28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.
29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for o he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand.
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.
31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make † *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, & then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:
32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn & wine, a land of bread, & vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.
33 Hath any of the *q* gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
34 Where *are* the gods of *r* Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of *s* Sepharvaim, Hena, & Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?
35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?
36 But the people † held their peace, and *u* answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.
37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes † rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 8 Sennacherib's blasphemous letter. 14 Hezekiah's prayer.

AND it came to pass when king Hezekiah *a* heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, & covered himself with sackcloth, & went *b* into *y* house of the LORD.
2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, to *c* Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.
3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of *d* trouble & of † rebuke, & *e* blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, & *there is* not *f* strength to bring forth.
4 It may be the LORD *g* thy God will hear all *h* the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach *i* the living God, and will *k* reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the *l* remnant that are left.
5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith *y* LORD, Be not *m* afraid of *y* words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have *n* blasphemed me.
7 Behold, I will send † a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.
8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from *g* Lachish.
9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight *q* against thee: † he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,
10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not *r* thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?
12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which *s* my fathers have destroyed? *as* Gozan, and *t* Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of *u* Eden which *were* in Thelasar?
13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?
14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before *x* the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which *y* dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou *z* alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast *a* made heaven & earth.
16 LORD, bow down *b* thine ear, and hear: *c* open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.
17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have *d* destroyed the nations, and their lands,
18 And have † cast their gods into *y* fire: for they *were* no gods, but *e* the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.
19 Now therefore, O LORD *f* our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out *g* of his hand, that *g* all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.
20 Then *h* Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith *y* LORD God of Israel, That *i* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.
21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The *k* virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken *her* head at thee.
22 Whom hast thou reproached, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the *l* holy *m* One of Israel.

23 By

m 1 Ki. 13. 18. 2 King 19. 15. Isa. 10. 5.
† Heb. *we are hearing.*
Gen. 11. 7.
n Deut. 28. 55. 2 King 6. 25.
† Heb. *the water of their feet.*
o Dan. 3. 15, 17.
John 19. 10, 11. Dan. 7. 25. Revel. 13. 6.
† Heb. *make with me a blessing.* Gen. 33. 11.
p Exod. 3. 8. Job 20. 17. Deut. 32. 13.
q Psal. 115. 3. Deut. 32. 21.
r Jer. 49. 23. *s* 2 Kin. 17. 24, 30, 31.
t Matt. 7. 6.
u Prov. 26. 4.
† Heb. *rent of garments.*
a Isa. 37. 1.
b 2 Chro. 32. 1.
c 2 Chr. 7. 15.
d Jam. 5. 13, 17.
† Or, *reviling.*
e 2 King 3. 23. *f* Isa. 37. 3.
Psalm 123. 3. *e* 2 Kin. 18. 29. *f* Deut. 32. 36.
Hosea 13. 13. Gen. 22. 14. *g* Kin. 1. 17.

23 By thy *e* messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the ‖ multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the *f* tall cedar-trees thereof, *&* the choice fir-trees thereof: & I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *&* *into* the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged, and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that *t* thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of ‖ small power, they were dismayed & confounded, they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the *u* grass on the house-tops, and *as* *corn* blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy *x* abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage *y* against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my ‖ hook in thy nose, and my *a* bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *b* this year such things as grow of *c* themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same, and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of ‖ house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, & bear fruit upward.

31 For out of *d* Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the *f* zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning *g* king of Assyria, He shall ‖ not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it:

33 By the way *b* that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for *i* mine own sake, and for my servant *k* David's sake.

35 And it came to pass *l* that night, that the *m* angel of ‖ LORD went out, and smote in the *n* camp of ‖ Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: & when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at *o* Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch *p* his god, *q* Adrammelech & Sharezer his sons *q* smote him with ‖ sword; & they escaped into ‖ land of Armenia, & ‡ Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah receiving a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.*

IN those days *a* was Hezekiah sick unto death. & the prophet Isaiah *b* son of Amoz came to him, & said unto him, Thus saith ‖ LORD, Set thine *b* house in order: for thou shalt die, & not live.

2 Then he *c* turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember *d* now, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy *e* sight: and Hezekiah *f* wept sore.

4 And it came to pass afore Isaiah was gone out into the *g* middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have *b* heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will *k* heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will *l* add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will *m* deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take *n* a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he ‡ recovered.

8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the *o* sign that the LORD will heal me, & that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou *have* of the LORD, that ‖ LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the ‖ shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light *q* thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet *r* cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which *it* had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 At that time *s* Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent *t* letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah *u* hearkned unto them, and *x* shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was *y* nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from ‖ whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All *a* the things *y* *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures *y* I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be *b* carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons, that shall issue *c* from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *d* *is* the word of the LORD *&* thou hast spoken. And he said, *is it* not *good*, if *e* peace & truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made *f* a pool, and a conduit, and brought *g* water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah *h* slept with his

23. 24. *e* 1 Th. 2, 4. *f* v. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 16. *g* 1 Kl. 6. 8. *b* Psal. 61. 2. *i* Psal. 56. 8. *am* 39. 12. *k* Isai. 38. 21. v. 7. Iv. 24. Job 14. 5. *m* 2 Co. 1. 10. *n* v. 7. Acts 27. 24, 31. 2 King 4. 41. † Heb. *lives.* 2 Kin. S. 8. *o* Mat. 16. 1. *p* Jud. 6. 39. *q* Joh. 10. 13. Hos. 6. 6. *r* Exo. 14. 15. 1 Kin. 18. 42. *s* Isai. 39. 1. *t* 2 Sa. 8. 10. *and* 10. 2. *u* Isai. 39. 2. *x* 2 Ch. 32. 25. *y* 2 Ch. 32. 27. 1 King 8. 46. Eccl. 7. 10. 1 John 1. 8. *z* 2 Kl. 25. *a* Joh. 7. 19. Job 31. 33. *b* 2 Kl. 24. 13. Jerem. 27. 22. *and* 52. 17. *c* 2 Ch. 33. 11. Dan. 1. 3. 2 King 24. 12. *d* 1 Sa. 3. 18. Job 1. 21. Psalm. 39. 9. *e* Zech. 8. 19. Hebr. 12. 14. Rom. 14. *f* 2 Ch. 32. 3, 4. *g* 2 Ch. 32. 30. *h* 1 Kin. 2. 10.

priests, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *Manasseh his great idolatry.* 10 *His wickedness.* 17 *Amon succeedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reign.*

MAnasseh *was a* twelve years old when he began to reign, & reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: & his mothers name *b was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that which was evil *in c* the sight *d* of the LORD, after the abominations *e* of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places, which Hezekiah *f* his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, *as g* did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he *h* built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, *In* Jerusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the *k* two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he made *l* his son pass through the fire, and *m* observed times, & used inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said *n* to David, and to Solomon his son, In this *o* house, & in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the *p* feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: only *q* if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because *r* Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, & hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, *s* *which* were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, *t* I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall *x* tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the *y* line of Samaria, & the plummet of *z* the house of Ahab: & I will wipe Jerusalem, as *a man a* wipeth a dish, wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake the *b* remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that *which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, *c* since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed *d* innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside *e* his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the *f* rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh *g* slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza, & *h* Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty & two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of *i* Jorbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, *k* as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked *l* in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them.

22 And he *m* forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and *n* walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon *o* conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land *p* slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in *q* his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and *r* Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Josiahs good reign.* 15 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

JOsiah *was a* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of *b* Boscath.

2 And he did that *which* *c* was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the *d* right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in *e* the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to *f* Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the *g* keepers of the *h* door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, *i* that have the *k* oversight of *l* the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is in* *m* the house of the Lord, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto *n* carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made *o* with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt *p* faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found *q* the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered *r* money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, *s* that have the oversight of the house of the Lord.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me *t* a book: and Shaphan *u* read it before the king.

11 And

a 2 Ch. 33. 1. 2 King 20. 6. *b* Isa. 62. 4. *c* v. 6. 16. *d* 2 Kl. 20. 3. *e* 1 Kl. 14. 24. *f* 1 Kl. 18. 4. *g* 1 Kl. 16. 32. 33. *h* Jer. 32. 34. *i* 2 Sa. 7. 13. *k* 1 Kl. 6. 36. *l* 2 Kl. 16. 3. Lev. 18. 21. *m* Lev. 19. 26. Deut. 18. 10, 11, 14. *n* 2 Sa. 7. 10. *o* 1 Ki. 8. 29. *and* 9. 3. *p* 2 Kin. 23. 27. *q* 2 Ch. 33. 8. *r* 2 Ki. 18. 11. *s* Jer. 26. 14. *t* Prov. 29. 12. Rev. 2. 20. *u* Lev. 4. 17. John 9. 41. *and* 15. 22. *x* Jer. 15. 4. *y* Mic. 3. 12. Lam. 1. 1. *z* Dan. 9. 12. Jerem. 19. 3. *a* Sam. 3. 1. *b* Amo. 7. 8. Zeph. 1. 6. Hai. 34. 11. *c* Jer. 22. 30. *d* Jer. 26. 9. *e* Am. 2. 5. *f* 1 Kl. 8. 9. *d* Dan. 3. 4. 5.

a 2 Kin. 21. 6. *f* 2 Chr. 33. 3. 15.

b 2 Ch. 33. 20. *c* Mat. 1. 10. *d* Num. 33. 52. Deut. 12. 2. *e* 1 Kl. 15. 26. *f* Jer. 1. 1. *g* 2 Ki. 23. 4. *h* Heb. *strength.* 2 Tim. 2. 2. Neh. 7. 2. Prov. 8. 34. Dan. 3. 26. *i* 2 Ch. 34. 12. *k* 1 Ki. 12. 10. *l* Heb. *truth.* 2 Tim. 2. 2. Neh. 7. 2. Prov. 8. 34. Dan. 3. 26. *m* Jer. 36. 21.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the *n* words of *o* the book of the law, that he *o* rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and *p* Achbor the son of Michaiah, & Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book, that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkned unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the *r* prophetess, *q* wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas keeper of *q* † wardrobe (Now he dwelt in Jerusalem in the † college) and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even *s* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger *t* with all the *u* works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to *v* the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was † tender, & thou hast *w* humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; *x* I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will *a* gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave *b* in peace, & thine eyes shall not see all the evil which *c* I will bring upon this place. And they brought *y* king word again.

n Deut. 17. 19.
o Ver. 27. 37. 39.
p 2 Ch. 34. 20.
q 2 Ch. 34. 22.
r Exod. 15. 20. Neh. 6. 14.
s Ver. 30.
t Jer. 7. 18. 44. 8.
u Deut. 31. 29.
† Or, *soft*.
v 1 King. 22. 7. 2 King. 3. 11.
w 2 Ch. 34. 27.
x Psal. 34. 15.
a Gen. 15. 8.
b Psal. 37. 37.
c Am. 3. 7.
y Josiah destroyeth idolatry.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Josiah causeth the book to be read.* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord,* 4 *and destroyeth idolatry.*

AND the king *a* sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and *b* all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the *c* prophets, and all the people both small, and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the *d* book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 And the king stood by *e* a pillar, and made *f* a covenant *g* before the LORD, to *h* walk after the LORD, & to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people † stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, & the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the *k* vessels that were made for Baal, and for the *l* grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto *m* Beth-el.

5 And he put down the *n* idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also *o* that burn incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, & to all the *o* host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the *p* grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto *q* brook Kidron, & burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the *q* graves of the children of *q* people.

7 And he brake down the houses of *r* the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove ‡ hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the † high places where *s* priests had burnt incense, from *t* Geba to Beer-sheba, & brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places *u* came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they *w* did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled *x* Topheth, which *y* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to *z* Molech.

11 And he took away the *a* horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the *b* top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, & the altars which *c* Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did *y* king beat down, & brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of *d* corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh *y* abomination of the Moabites, & for *e* Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did *y* king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the *f* bones of men.

15 Moreover, the *g* altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God ‡ proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the *h* sepulchre of the

k 2 Kl. 21. 4, 7.
l 1 Kl. 16. 33.
m 1 Kl. 12. 29.
n Hos. 10. 5.
o Zep. 1. 4.
p Hos. 10. 5.
q 2 Ch. 30. 14.
r Deu. 23. 17. 1 King. 14. 24.
‡ Or, *hangings*.
s Acts 19. 24.
† Heb. *houses*.
t Num. 21. 8.
u 1 Kl. 15. 22. Gen. 21. 31.
w 1 Sam. 2. 13. Ezek. 44. 13.
x Isa. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31.
y Josh. 15. 8. Neh. 11. 30. Mat. 5. 22. Mark 9. 43. 2 Kl. 23. 10.
z Lev. 18. 21. 20. 2. Deu. 12. 31. Jer. 19. 13. Zep. 1. 5.
a 2 Kl. 23. 11.
b Neh. 3. 26. Jer. 19. 14. 26. 2. Zep. 1. 5.
c 2 Kl. 21. 5.
d 1 Kl. 11. 7. Neh. 13. 26.
e Lev. 18. 21. Jer. 32. 35.
f Ver. 20.
g 1 Kl. 12. 33.
† *more than* 300. *years before.* 1 King. 13. 2. Isai. 44. 28.
‡ 1 Kl. 13. 32.
h 1 Kl. 13. 30.

man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed t these things ? thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man t move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet ? came out of u Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he † slew o all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep ? ? passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this q book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover, r from ? days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the LORD in ? Jerusalem,

24 Moreover, the workers with ? familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, ? ? were written in the book ? ? Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And ? like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD x with all his heart, & with all his soul, & with all his might, according to all the law of Moses: neither after him arose there any like him.

26 a Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the ? provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove b Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed c Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, d My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In ? his days Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria, to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he ? slew him at Megiddo, when he had g seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, & buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in ? bands at m Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of

Jehoiakim wicked

an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in ? room of Josiah his father, & n turned his name to o Jehoiakim, & took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and ? died there.

35 And Jehoiakim q gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 Jehoiakim was r twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was ? evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Jehoiakim rebelling, procureth his own ruin.* 10 *Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon.*

IN a his days Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon b came up, & Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And c the LORD sent against him ? bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, & bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to d destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his ? servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the Lord came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of f Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the b innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the LORD would ? not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim ? slept with his fathers: & Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came ? not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the m river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, n all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem o three moneths: & his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that ? his father had done.

10 ¶ At q that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers; and the King of Babylon r took him in the eighe year of † his reign.

13 And he carried out thence ? all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

1 Chr. 3. 15. *and Shallum.* Jer. 22. 11.
Mat. 1. 11. b v. 33. 2 Kin. 8. 20. 23. Kin. 16. 2. c 2 Chr. 36. 20. d 2 Ki. 34. 8.

14 And

14 And he carried away all Jerusa-
2 King. 24. lem, and all the princes, and all the
16. mighty men of valour, *even* ten thou-
2 King. 24. 12. sand captives, and all the craftsmen, &
14. none remained, save † the poor-
Jer. 39. 10. est sort of the people of the land.
Jer. 24. 1. 15 And he carried away *t* Jehoiachin
2 King. 24. to Babylon, and the kings mother,
6. and the kings wives, and his officers,
2 Chron. and the mighty of the land, *those* car-
36. 10. Jer. ried he into captivity, from Jerusa-
22. 25. lem to Babylon.
26. 21. 16 And all the *u* men of might, *even*
Ezek. seven thousand, and craftsmen, and
1. 1. smiths a thousand, all † were strong,
Jer. & apt for war, even them the king of
22. 25. Babylon brought captive to Babylon.
26. 20. 17 And the king of Babylon made
2 King. 24. Mattaniah *x* his fathers brother king
17. in his stead, and changed his name to
Jer. 37. 1. Zedekiah.
2 King. 24. 18 Zedekiah *was* † twenty and one
18. years old when he began to reign, *and*
2 Chron. he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem:
36. 11. and his mothers name was ‡ Hamutal
Jer. 52. 1. the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.
Jer. 39. 5. 19 And he did that *which was a* evil
2 King. 24. *in* the sight of the LORD, according
18. 19 King. to all that Jehoiachin had done.
24. 15. 20 For *b* through the anger of the
Jer. 52. 3. LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem
Jer. 39. 5. and Judah, until he had cast them out
Prov. from his presence, that Zedekiah re-
24. 15. belled *c* against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah his sons slain, and his eyes put out.

AND it came to pass in the *a* ninth
2 King. 25. 1. year of his reign, in the tenth
Jer. 39. 1. *b* moneth, in † tenth *day* of the month,
Ezek. 24. 1. that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Ba-
bylon came, he, and all his host, against
Jerusalem, and pitched against it,
and they built *c* forts against it round
about.
2 And the city was besieged unto the
d eleventh year of king Zedekiah.
3 And on the ninth *day* of the
e fourth moneth, the famin prevailed
in the city, and there was † no bread
for the people of the land.
4 And the city was *g* broken up,
& all the *h* men of war *fled i* by night,
by the way of the gate, between two
walls, which *is* by the kings garden,
(now the Caldees *were* against the
city round about:) and *k the king* went
the way toward the plain.
5 And the army of the Caldees *l* pur-
sued after the king, and overtook him
in the plains of Jericho: and all his
army were scattered from him.
6 So they took the king, and brought
him up to the king of Babylon, to
Riblah, and they † gave judgment
upon him.
7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah
before his eyes, & *m* put out the eyes
of Zedekiah, & *n* bound him *w* fetters
of brass, and carried him to Babylon.
8 And in the *o* fifth moneth, on
the seventh *day* of the moneth (which *is*
the nineteenth year of king Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon) *p* came Nebu-
zaradan captain of † guard, a servant
of the king of Babylon unto Jerusalem:
9 And he *p* burnt the house of the
LORD, and the kings house, and all
the houses of Jerusalem, and *q* every
great *mans* house burnt he with fire.
10 And all the army of the Caldees
that were with the captain of the guard
brake down *r* the walls of Jerusalem
round about.
11 Now the rest of the people that
were left in the city, and the *f* fugi-
tives that fell away to the king of
Babylon, with the remnant of the
multitude, did Nebuzaradan the cap-
tain of the guard carry away.
12 But the captain of the guard left
of the † poor of the land, to be vine-
dressers and husbandmen.
13 And the *u* pillars of brass that *were*
in the house of the LORD, and the
bases, and the *x* brazen sea that was in
the house of the LORD, did the Cal-
dees break in pieces, and carried the
brass of them to Babylon.
14 And the *y* pots, and the shovels,
and the snuffers, and the spoons, and
all the vessels of brass, wherewith they
minist red, took they away.
15 And the ‡ fire-pans, and the bowls,
and such things as *were* † of gold, *in*
gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the cap-
tain of the guard took away.
16 The two pillars, one sea, and the
bases which Solomon had made for the
house of the LORD, the brass of all
these vessels was without weight.
17 The height of the one pillar *was*
a eighteen cubits, & the chapiter up-
on it *was* brass: and the height of
the chapiter three cubits: and the
wreathen-work, and pomgranats up-
on the chapiter round about, all of
brass: and like unto these had the se-
cond pillar with wreathen work.
18 ‖ And the captain of the guard
took *b* Seraiah the *c* chief priest, and
Zephaniah the *d* second priest, and
the three keepers of the † door:
19 And out of the city he took an
officer, that was set over the men of
war, and *e* five men of them † were † in
† kings presence, which were found
in the city, and the *f* principal scribe
of the host, which mustered the peo-
ple of the land, and three score men of
the people of the land that were
found in the city.
20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the
guard took these, and brought them to
the king of Babylon, to Riblah.
21 And the king of Babylon *g* smote
them, and slew them at Riblah in the
land of Hamath: so *h* Judah was car-
ried away out of their land.
22 And as for † people † *i* remained
in † land of Judah, whom Nebuchad-
nezzar king of Babylon had left, even
over them he made *k* Gedaliah † son
of Ahikam, the son of Saphan, ruler.
23 And when all the *l* captains of the
armies, they, and their men, heard that
the king of Babylon had made Geda-
liah governor, there came to Gedaliah
to *m* Mizpah: even Ishmael † son of
Nethaniah, & Johanan † son of Careah,
and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the
n Netophathite, & Jaazaniah the son
of a Maachathite, they, and their
men.
24 And Gedaliah *o* ware to them, & to
their men, & said unto them, Fear not
to be the servants of † Caldees: dwell
in the land, and serve the king of Ba-
bylon: and it shall be well with you.
25 But it came to pass in † † seventh
moneth, that Ishmael the son of Ne-
thaniah, the son of Elishama, of the
seed † royal, came, and ten men with
him, and *q* smote Gedaliah, that he
died, and the Jews and the Caldees
that were with him at Mizpah.
26 And all the people both small
and great, and the captains of the
armies rose, and came to *r* Egypt: for
they were afraid of the Caldees.
27 And it came to pass in the 2 King
s seven and thirtieth year of the cap- 24. 8.
tivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in *t* Dan.
the twelfth moneth, on the seven and 5. 12.
twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Prov.
t Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in 21. 2.

the year that he began to reign, did lift up the *u* head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

u Gen. 40. 13.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon:

x Gen. 41. 14.

29 And *x* changed his prison garments: and he did eat *y* bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, *z* a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

y 2 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Kin. 2. 7. 18. 13. 2 Kin. 25. 29. Jer. 52. 33. *z* Jer. 52. 34.

¶ *The first book of the* CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Japheth.* 8 *Ham.* 17 *and Shem.* 24 *The line of Shem to Abraham.*

a Gen. 5. 1, 3. *b* Gen. 4. 26. 5. 9. *c* Jude v. 14. *d* Gen. 10. 1. *e* Gen. 10. 2. *f* Ezek. 38. 6. *g* Gen. 10. 3. *h* Gen. 10. 4. *i* Gen. 10. 29. *k* Gen. 10. 9. *l* Rev. 17. 6. *m* Gen. 10. 13. *n* Gen. 10. 14. *o* Deu. 2. 23. *p* Gen. 10. 15. *q* Josh. 28. 28. *r* Mat. 8. 28. *s* Josh. 9. 17. *t* Ezek. 27. 8. *u* Acts 2. 9. *x* Gen. 10. 24. *y* Gen. 10. 25. *z* Gen. 10. 26. *a* 1 Kin. 9. 28. Job 22. 24. *b* Gen. 11. 10. *c* Gen. 11. 18. Luke 3. 36. *d* Gen. 11. 25. *and* 24. 47. *e* Gen. 17. 5. *f* Gen. 21. 2. *g* Gen. 36. 11. *h* Gen. 25. 13. *i* Gen. 25. 15. *k* 1 Kin. 11. 3. *l* Gen. 18. 1. *m* Isai. 60. 6. *n* Rom. 4. 19. *o* Gen. 36. 9. *p* Gen. 36. 10.

ADam, *a* Seth, *b* Enosh,
2 *c* Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 *d* Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 *e* Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 The *f* sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and *g* Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan; *h* Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 The sons of Ham, *i* Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba and Dedan.
10 And Cush begat *k* Nimrod: he began to be *l* mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat *m* Ludim, and Anamim, & Lehabim, & Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the *n* Philistims) and *o* Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat *p* Zidon his first-born, and Heth
14 The *q* Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the *r* Girgashite,
15 And the *s* Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the *t* Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 The sons of Shem; *u* Elam, & Ashur, & Arphaxad, & Lud, and Aram, & Uz, and Hul, and Gether, & Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat *x* Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* *y* Peleg, (because in his days *y* earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
20 And *z* Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, & Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, & Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And *a* Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.
24 ¶ *b* Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 *c* Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, *d* Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same *e* is Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham, *f* Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 These *are* their generations: the *g* first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, *and* *h* Hadad, and Tema.
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's *i* concubine: *k* she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And *l* sons of Midian, *m* Ephah, & Epher, and Henoch, & Abida, & Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat *n* Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.
35 The sons of *o* Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, & Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of *p* Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kanaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and *q* Mizzah.
38 And the sons of *r* Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and *s* Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori and Homam: & Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah; *t* Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* Jakan. The sons of Dishon; *u* Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any *x* king reigned over the children of Israel: *y* Belah the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Belah was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of *z* Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the *a* Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, *b* Hadad *y* son of Bedad, (*y* smote Midian in *y* field of Moab) reigned in his stead: & *y* name of his city *was* Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when *d* Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the *e* river, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: & *y* name of his city *was* Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 Hadad died also. And the ‡ dukes of Edom were, duke Timnah, duke ‡ Aliah, duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

q Gen. 36. 11. *r* Gen. 36. 20. Deut. 2. 10. *s* Gen. 36. 24. *t* Gen. 36. 26. *u* Gen. 36. 28. *x* Gen. 36. 31. *y* Gen. 36. 32. *z* Gen. 36. 33. *a* Gen. 36. 34. Jerem. 49. 7. Am. 1. 12. *b* 1 Kin. 11. 14. *c* Num. 22. 4. *d* Gen. 36. 37. *e* Gen. 2. 10, 14. ‡ Or, *princes*, Gen. 36. 40. *and* 37. 3. 30. 31. Psal. 83. 9. Psal. 73. 3, 4. 12. 6. Rev. 18. 7. ‡ Or, *Alva*. Gen. 36. 40.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *Caleb's posterity.* 21 *Hezrons posterity.* 25 *Jerahmeels posterity.*

THese *are* the sons of *a* Israel; *b* Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sons of *c* Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the *d* first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And *e* Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.
5 The sons of *f* Pharez; Hezron, & Hamul.
6 And the sons of Zerah, *g* Zimri, and *g* Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.
7 And

a Gen. 32. 28. Exod. 1. 1. *b* Gen. 35. 23. *c* Gen. 38. 29. *and* 46. 12. *d* Gen. 38. 3. *e* Gen. 38. 6. Mat. 1. 3. *f* Gen. 38. 29. Ruth 4. 18. 1 Chron. 9. 4. *g* 1 Kin. 4. 31. Psal. 88. Title.

‡ Or, *Zebul.* *f* Josh. 7. 1. 18.

7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the
troubler of Israel, who transgressed in
the thing *h* accursed.
8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.
9 The sons also of Hezron, that
were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and
Ram, and Chelubai.
10 And Ram begat *i* Amminadab;
and Amminadab begat *k* Nahshon
l prince of the children of Judah.
11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and
Salma begat *m* Boaz,
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed
begat Jesse.
13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born
Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and
Shimma the third,
14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:
16 Whose sisters *were* ¶ Zeruiah and
Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah;
Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.
17 And *n* Abigail bare Amasa. And the
father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron
begat *children* of Azubah *his wife* and
of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher,
Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead,
Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which
bare him Hur.
20 And *o* Hur begat Uri, and Uri
begat † Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron *p* went
in to the daughter of Machir, the fa-
ther *q* of Gilead, whom he married
when he was threescore years old;
and he bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begat *r* Jair, who
had three & twenty cities in the
land of Gilead.
23 And he took *s* Geshur, and Aram,
with the towns of Jair, from them, with
Kenath and the towns thereof, *even*
threescore cities: all these *belonged to* ¶
sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in
Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons
wife bare him Ashur the father of
a Tekoa.
25 And the sons of Jerahmeel the
first-born of Hezron were, Ram the
first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and
Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Jerahmeel had also another wife,
whose name was Atarah; she *was* the
mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the first-
born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and
Jamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sons of Onam were,
Shammai, and Jada. And the sons
of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of
Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare
him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled,
and Appaim: but Seled died without
children.
31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi.
And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And
the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.
32 And the sons of Jada the bro-
ther of Shammai; Jether, and Jona-
than: and Jether died without children.
33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, &
Zaza. These were ¶ sons of Jerahmeel.
34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but
daughters: and Sheshan had a servant,
an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.
35 And Sheshan *b* gave his daighter
to Jarha his servant to wife; and she
bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begat Nathan, and
Nathan begat *c* Zabad.
37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and
Ephlal begat Obed.
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu
begat Azariah,
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and
Helez begat Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begat Sismai, and
Sismai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah,
and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the
brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha
his † first-born, which *was* the father
of *d* Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah
the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah,
and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father
of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon:
and Maon *was* † father of *e* Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Caleb's † concubine
bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez:
and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem,
and Jotham, and Geshan, and Peleth,
and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Caleb's † concubine bare
Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of
f Madmannah; Sheva † father of Mach-
benah, and the father of Gibeah: and
the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the
son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah;
Shobal † † father of *b* Kirjath-jearim,
51 Salma the father of *i* Beth-lehem,
Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-
jearim had sons; † Haroe, *and* half of
the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kirjath-
jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites,
and the Shumathites, and the Mishra-
ites: of them came the Zareathites, and
the Eshtaulites.
54 The sons of Salmah; Bethle-
hem, & the *k* Netophathites, *l* Ataroth,
the house of Joab, and half of the
Manahethites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of the *m* scribes
which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites,
§ Shimeathites, & Suchathites. These
are the *n* Kenites that came of Hemath
the father of the house of *o* Rechab.

1 Chr. 1. 32. 2 Sam. 5. 13. *f* 1 Kin.
g Josh. 15. 35. 37. † That is, *planter*
establisher of the city. 42. *b* Josh.
11 Chr. 4. 4. † Or, *Reajah.* *k* 1 Chr.
9 Sam. 23. 3. *l* Josh. 16. 2. 5.
16. *m* Num. 24. 21. *o* Jer. 35. 2.

CHAP. III.

*1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Ze-
dekiah. 17 The successors of Jeconiah.*

NOw *a* these were † sons of David
which were born unto him in He-
bron; the first-born, *b* Amnon of Ahi-
noam the Jezreelitess: the second, Da-
niel, of Abigail the Carmelitess:
2 The third, *c* Absalom the son of
Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king
of Geshur: the fourth, *d* Adonijah the
son of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the
sixth, Ithream by Eglah *e* his wife.
4 *These* six were born unto him in
f Hebron; and there he reigned seven
years and six moneths: and in Jerusa-
lem he reigned thirty and three years.
5 And *g* these were born unto him
in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab,
and Nathan, and Solomon, four, † of
Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel.
6 Ibhar also, & Elishama, & Eliphelet,
7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eli-
phelet, *h* nine.
9 *These were* all the sons of David,
beside the sons of the † concubins, and
k Tamar their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* *l* Reho-
boam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Je-
hoshaphat his son,

a 1 Ch. 2. 13. *b* 2 Sa. 3. 2. *c* 2 Sa. 3. 3. *d* 2 Sa. 15. 1. *and* 1 Kl. 1. 5. *e* 2 Sa. 3. 5. *f* 2 Sa. 5. 5. *g* 2 Sa. 5. 14. † Or, *Bath-sheba.* *h* 2 Sa. 5. 16. *i* 1 Kl. 11. 3. *k* 2 Sa. 13. 1. *l* 1 Kl. 11. 43.

† *See the Argument of the book.*

11 Jorim his son, Ahaziah his son,
m Joash his son,
12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his
son, Jotham his son,
13 Ahaz his son, *o* Hezekiah his
son, Manasseh his son,
14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.
15 ¶ And the sons of Josiah *were*, the
first-born Johanan, the second Jehoia-
kim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth
Shallum.
16 And the sons of Jehoiakim, Je-
coniah his son, *q* Zedekiah his son.
17 ¶ And the *r* sons of Jeconiah;
‡ Assir, Salathiel his son,
18 Malchiram also, & Pedaiah, & She-
nazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, & Nedabiah.
19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*,
s Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons
of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Ha-
naniah, and Shelomith their sister;
20 And Hazubah, & Ohel, & Berechi-
ah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, four.
21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pela-
tiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephai-
ah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of O-
badiah, the sons of Shechaniah.
22 And the sons of Shechaniah, She-
maiah: and the sons of Shemaiah;
Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and
Neariah, and Shaphat, six.
23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai,
and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*,
Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah,
and Akkub, & Johanan, and Dalaiah,
and Anani, seven.

Matth. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27.

CHAP. IV.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the*
son of Hur. 5 *Of Ashur the posthu-*
mous son of Hezron. 9 *Of Jabez, and*
his prayer. 21 *Shelah's posterity.*

THE sons of Judah; *a* Pharez, Hez-
ron, and Carmi, and Hur, and
Shobal.
2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat
Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai,
and Lahad. These *are* the families of
the *b* Zorathites.
3 And these *were* of the father of
c Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash:
and the name of their sister *was* Haz-
elelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of *d* Gedor, &
Ezer the *e* father of Hushah. These *are*
the sons of Hur, the first-born of
f Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.
5 ¶ And *f* Ashur the father of Tekoa,
had *g* two wives, Helah and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him, Ahuzam,
and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashta-
ri. These *were* the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth,
and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zo-
bebah, and the families of Aharhel,
the son of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was *h* more honourable
than his brethren: and his mother
called his name Jabez, saying, Because
i I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Jabez *k* called on the God of
Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest
bless me indeed, & *l* enlarge my coast,
and that thine hand might be with me,
& *m* thou wouldest keep *me* from evil,
that it may not grieve me. And *n* God
granted him that which he requested.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of
Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the fa-
ther of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha,
& Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of
Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.
13 And the sons of *o* Kenaz; Othniel,
and Seraiah; and the sons of *o* Oth-
niel; Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah:

and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of
the valley of ‡ Charashim, for they were
craftsmen.
15 And the sons of *p* Caleb, the son of
Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam:
and the sons of Elah *were* Kenaz.
16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph,
and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
17 And the sons of Ezra *were*, *q* Jether,
and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and
she bare Miriam, and Shammai; and
Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife ‡ Jehudijah bare Jered
the father of ‡ Gedor, and Heber the
father of ‡ Soco, and Jekuthiel the fa-
ther of Zanoah. And these *are* the
sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pha-
raoh, which Mered took.
19 And the sons of *his* wife, Hodiah
the sister of Naham, the father of
u Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa
the *x* Maachathite.
20 And the sons of *y* Shimon *were*,
Amnon, and Rinnah, Benhanan, and
Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*,
Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of Ju-
dah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and
Laadah ‡ father of *z* Mareshah, and the
families of ‡ house of them ‡ wrought
fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.
22 And Jokim, and the men of
Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who
had the dominion in Moab, and Jashu-
bi-lehem: And *these are* ancient things.
23 These *were* the potters, and those
dwelt among *a* plants & hedges: there
they dwelt *w* with the king for his work.
24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were* ‡ Nemuel,
and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* ‡ Shaul:
25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his
son, Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma; Ha-
muel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei
his son.
27 And Shimei had *c* sixteen sons, & six
daughters; but his brethren had not
many children, neither did all their
family multiply, like to the chil-
dren of Judah.
28 And they dwelt at *d* Beer-sheba,
and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,
29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and
at Tolad,
30 And at *e* Bethuel, and at *f* Hormah,
and at *g* Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and
Hazar-susim, and at Beth-biri, and
at Shaaraim: These *were* their cities
unto the reign of David.
32 And their villages *were*, Etam,
and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and
Ashan, five cities.
33 And all their villages that *were*
round about the same cities, unto
h Baal. These *were* their habitations,
‡ and their genealogy.
34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and
Joshah, the son of Amaziah,
35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Jo-
siah, the son of Seraiah, ‡ son of Asiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and
Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel,
and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,
37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son
of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son
of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.
38 These mentioned by *their* names,
were princes in their families, and the
house of their fathers increased greatly.
39 ¶ And they went to the entrance
of *i* Gedor, even unto the east-side of
the *k* valley, to seek pasture for their
flocks.
40 And they found fat pasture and
good, and the land *was* ‡ wide, and
l quiet, and peaceable; for *they of*
m Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And

p 1 Chr. 6. 56. Josh. 14. 6. & 15. 13.
q 1 Chr. 2. 32.
r 1 Chron. 3. 17.
s Ezra 3. 2. Neh. 12. 1. Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 6. 11. Matth. 1. 12.
t Num. 13. 22. Josh. 15. 14. Judg. 1. 10.
u Josh. 15. 44.
x 1 Sam. 27. 5.
y Josh. 19. 2. 1 Chron. 4. 27.
z Josh. 15. 44. 1 Sam. 23. 5. 2 Chron. 11. 9.
a Jer. 18. 2.
w 1 Chron. 28. 1. 2 Chron. 26. 10.
b Josh. 15. 33.
c 2 Chr. 11. 6.
d ver. 28. Josh. 19. 2.
e 1 Chr. 2. 51.
f 1 Chr. 2. 24.
g ver. 30. Josh. 19. 5.
h ver. 10. Prov. 12. 26. Acts 17. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
i Psalm 51. 5.
k ver. 9. Acts 9. 11. *l* Psalm 118. 5. Prov. 10. 22
m Psal. 65. 2. Matth. 7. 7.
n Num 23. 12. Josh. 15. 17. *o* Judg. 1. 13. 3. 9.
p Josh. 15. 21.
q Josh. 15. 55. 1 Sam. 25. 2.
r Josh. 15. 57.
s Josh. 15. 59.
t Or, craftsmen. Neh. 11. 35. 1 Chron. 4. 14.
u 1 Chron. 2. 19.
x 1 Chron. 2. 24. & 4. 5. Josh. 15. 20.
y 1 Chron. 4. 20.
z 1 Chron. 2. 52.
a Or, *Netaim*. 1 Chron. 4. 23.
b Josh. 19. 8.
c Gen. 46. 10. Exod. 6. 15. 1 Chron. 4. 24.
d Josh. 19. 2. Neh. 11. 27.
e Josh. 19. 4.
f Num. 14. 45. Josh. 15. 30. & 19. 4. 1 Sam. 30. 30.
g 1 Sam. 27. 6.
h Josh. 19. 8.
i Josh. 15. 32. 1 Chron. 4. 31.
k Josh. 19. 9.
l Judg. 18. 7. 27, 28.
m Gen. 9. 24.
n 1 Kin. 11. 13.
o Josh. 15. 17. Judg. 1. 13. & 3. 9.
p Josh. 15. 21.
q Josh. 15. 55. 1 Sam. 25. 2.
r Josh. 15. 57.
s Josh. 15. 59.
t Or, *Netaim*. 1 Chron. 4. 23

41 And these written by name, came *x* in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms, because *there* was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to *o* mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the ‖ rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben unto the captivitie.* 9 *The habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.*

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he *a* defiled his fathers bed, his *b* birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Judah *c* prevailed above his brethren, & of him *came* the ‡ chief ruler, but ‖ *a* birth-right *was* Josephs.)

3 The sons, *I say*, of *e* Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son;

6 Beerah his son, whom *f* Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in *g* Aroer, even unto *h* Nebo, & Baal-meon.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of ‖ wilderness from *i* river Euphrates: because their *k* cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war ‖ with the *k* Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad ‡ dwelt over against them, in the land *l* of Bashan, unto *m* Saleah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, & Jaanai, & Shaphat *n* in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jeroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of ‖ house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in *o* Bashan, & in her towns, and in all the ‖ suburbs of *p* Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of *q* Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of *r* Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skilful in war, *were* four and ‖ forty thousand seven hundred and three score, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with ‖ Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were ‖ helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they *x* cried to God in ‖ battel, and he was intreated of them, because they ‖ put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattel, of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred & fifty thousand, and of *x* asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the *a war was* of God. And they dwelt *b* in their steads *c* until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and *d* Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, *even* Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, ‖ famous men, *&* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they ‖ transgressed against the God of their fathers, & went *e* whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel ‖ stirred up the spirit of *g* Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, *even* the Reubenites, and the Gadites, & the half-tribe of Manasseh, & brought them unto *h* Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

x Gen. 25. 13. Psalm 46. 1.
a Exo. 17. 8. Deut. 25. 17. Josh. 11. 13.
b Num. 32. 1. 2 Chr. 14. 11. 1 King 22. 32.
c Exod. 17. 11. ‖ Psal. 91. 2.
d Gen. 35. 22. and 49. 4. 1 Chron. 5. 1. and 2. 3. 5. 1. Gen. 35. 23. 46. 8. Num. 26. 5. 1 Chron. 2. 1. 42.
e Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 33. 7. ‖ Or, *prince*. 1 Chron. 26. 6. 1 Sam. 18. 18.
f 2 King 15. 29. 1 Chron. 5. 26. 2 Chron. 28. 20.
g Gen. 36. 37. 1 Chron. 1. 48.
h Num. 32. 38. Deut. 32. 49. 34. 1.
i Gen. 15. 18. Deut. 1. 7. 11. 24. Josh. 1. 4.
k Gen. 12. 16. 13. 2. 24. 35. 30. 43. 32. 5. 47. 6. Exod. 9. 3. 10. 26. 12. 32. Num. 32. 1. 26.
‖ Heb. *upon all the face of the taft.*
l Or, *beyond next unto them.* Num. 32. 1. Josh. 13. 11.
m Deut. 3. 10. Josh. 12. 5. 13. 11.
n Deut. 3. 10. Josh. 17. 29. 1 Sam. 31. 10. 1 Chron. 10. 8.
o Josh. 21. 1. 1 Chron. 6. 71.
p 1 Chron. 27. 29.
q 2 King 15. 5. 2 Chron. 26. 21.
r 2 King 14. 23. and 15. 1. 2 Chron. 26. 1. 3. Gen. 36. 35.

1 Chron. 1. 31. 5. 19. 20. 22. Psalm 83. 6.
‡ Heb. *lifted up.*
a Gen. 49. 3. 1 Chron. 5. 1.
b Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chron. 5. 2.
c Gen. 49. 8. 10. 1 Chron. 28. 4.
‖ Heb. *multiplied.*
d Gen. 31. 21. Deut. 3. 10. Josh. 13. 11. 12. 30. 1 Sam. 15. 7. 27. 8. 1 Chron. 2. 23. Psalm 29. 6. Song 4. 1. 6. 5. Jer. 22. 6. Amos 1. 5. Mic. 7. 14. Zech. 11. 2.
e Exod. 34. 15. Lev. 17. 7. 20. 5. Deut. 31. 16. Judg. 2. 17. 8. 27. 33. 1 Chron. 5. 25. 2 Chron. 21. 11. 13. Psalm 106. 39. Jer. 3. 6. Ezek. 23. 30. Hos. 1. 2. 4. 12. 5. 4. 9. 3. Amos 7. 17.
f 1 Chron. 5. 6. 26. 2 Kings 15. 19. 29. 16. 7. 10. 1 Chron. 5. 26. 2 Chron. 28. 20. Isa. 7. 1. 10. 20. Amos 5. 26.
g 2 Kings 15. 29. 16. 9. 1 Chron. 5. 6. 26. 2 Chron. 28. 20. Isa. 7. 1. 10. 20. Amos 5. 26.
h 2 King 17. 6. 18. 11.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.*

THe sons of Levi; *a* Gershon, Kohath, and *b* Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; *c* Aaron, and Moses, and *d* Miriam. The sons also of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ *e* Eleazar begat *f* Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat *g* Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And *h* Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priests office, ‖ in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem.)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat *i* Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat *k* Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And *l* Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Judah, and Jerusalem *m* by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; *n* Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, & Uzziel.

19 The sons of *o* Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of ‖ Levites,

a Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16. Num. 3. 17. 1 Chron. 6. 1. 16. 27.
b Num. 3. 21. 33.
c Exod. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59.
d Exod. 15. 20. Micah 6. 4.
e Num. 20. 28. 25. 7. 11.
f Judg. 20. 28.
g 2 Sam. 15. 27. and 17. 17. and 18. 19. 2 Kin. 11. 17. 2 Chron. 24. 17.
‖ Heb. *in the house.*
1 King 6. 2. Zech. 4. 9. 2 Chron. 23. 18. and 24. 11.
h 2 Kin. 22. 4. 2 Chron. 34. 9. Ezra 7. 1. 5.
i 2 Kin. 22. 4. 8. 12. 14. 18. 26. 37. 2 Chron. 34. 9. 18. 22. Isa. 22. 20. 36. 3. 22. 37. 2.
k 2 Kin. 25. 18. 23. 1 Chron. 6. 14. Jer. 52. 24. Ezra 7. 1.
l 1 Chron. 24. 3. Ezra 3. 2. 8. 5. 10. 18. Neh. 12. 26.
m 2 King 25. 21. *n* 1 Sam. 10. 5. Judg. 14. *o* Exod. 6. 17. *p* Num. 3. 33.

Levites, according to their fathers.
1. 24.
20 Of Gershom, Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,
† Heb. To the hand of the sons of the Lord after the rest of the ark. 2 Sam. 6. 17. 1 Chro. 17. 1 King. 8. 9. 1 Ch. 16. 37. 2 Chr. 23. 18 and ch. 24. † Heb. Keep. Psalm 134. 1 & 2. 1 Chro. 23. 9. 2 Chr. 35. 4. and 15. 17. 19. Exo. 6. 24. ver. 44. 1 King 2. 19. 1 Chr. 15. 19. and 16. 5. 7. Psalm 50. and 73. ult. ver. 39. 2 Or, Speaketh. 1 Chro. 9. 16. and 25. 6. 2 Chro. 31. 15. Psalm 62. and 77. 11. ver. 44. Matth. 12. 47. a Num. 18. 7. 1 Chro. 23. 22. b Lev. 1. 9. Heb. 13. 10. c Rom. 12. 1. Lev. 8. 6. d Exo. 30. 7. and 37. 27. e Luk. 1. 10. Exo. 30. 8. Psa. 66. 15. f Zeph. 3. 11. b John. 21. 13.

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.
22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,
23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,
24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.
25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.
26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,
27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born, Vashni, and Abiah.
29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.
32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
33 And these are they that waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel.
34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea,
40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Melchiah,
41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari stood on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with her suburbs,
58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh, in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.
66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And Jokneam with her suburbs, & Beth-horon with her suburbs,
69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.
70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, & Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, & Ashtaroth with her suburbs.
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,
75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, & Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.
77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.
78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

1 Joc. 14. 2. Chr. 31. 19. Joc. 21. 10. 1 Joc. 21. 12.
Joc. 21. 13.
Joc. 15. 50.
Joc. 21. 15.
Joc. 21. 18.
1 Joc. 21. 20.
Joc. 21. 5.
† Heb. Mishpat of gathering. Deut. 4. 41. 43. Josh. 20. 7. Matth. 11. 28. Numb. 35. 14. Matth. 22. 37. † Heb. Mahaneh. chap. 12. 40. and 26. 32. Jerem. 32. 7. Numb. 18. 20. 1 Kin. 9. 5.
Joh. 21. 22.
Joh. 21. 23.
24.
Joh. 21. 25.
Joh. 21. 27. Deut. 1. 4.
Joh. 21. 28.
Joh. 19. 27.
Joh. 21. 32.
Josh. 22. 34. 35.

29 Bedmoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

30 And out of the tribe of Gad, e Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

31 And d Heshbon with her suburbs, and e Jazer with her suburbs.

21.39. 1 Chron. 26.32.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sons of Issachar.* 6 *of Benjamin,* 13 *and of Naphtali.* 14 *Of Manasseh.* 20. 24. *Of Ephraim.*

NOw the sons of a Issachar *were*, b Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimrom, four.

2 And the sons of Tola, c Uzzi, & Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; whose number *was* in the d days of David two and e twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, f five all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers, g for war, six and thirty thousand men: for h they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 *The sons of* b Benjamin; Bela, and Bechir, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, & Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five heads of i house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher, Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, & Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, & Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, k for to go out for war *and* battel.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 The sons of l Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of l Bilhah.

14 The l sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom he bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitess bare *m* Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had *n* daughters.

16 And Maachah wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh, & the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; o Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare p Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 And the sons of q Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of r Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their s father mourned many days, and his brethren came to t comfort him.

23 And when he u went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Bath-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Rezeph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non his son, x Jehoshua his son.

28 And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the towns thereof, and eastward z Naaran, and westward a Gezer, with b towns thereof, Shechem also, and the towns thereof, unto c Gaza, & the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, d Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach & her towns, e Megiddo and her towns, f Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 The sons of h Asher, Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; i Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the k father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, & Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *were* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother, Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of l Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them *that* were apt to m war *and* to battel, *was* twenty and six thousand men.

6.62, 63.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw a Benjamin begat b Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Ahrah the third,

2 Noah the fourth, & Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela *were*, c Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, & Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and d Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of e Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they f removed them to g Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzzah, and Ahihud.

8 And h Jarib,

f Gen. 47. 32. 48. 19. 20. Numb. 26. 25. *t* Josh. 11. 22. *t* Sam. 5. 8. *u* Gen. *x* Job 2. 13. *y* Gen. 16. 4. *z* Num. 1. 10. *a* Or, *Jesus.* Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8. Numb. 13. 17. Exod. 24. 13. *a* Josh. 16. 17. *b* 1 King 9. 15. *c* Gen. 10. 19. *d* Josh. 17. 11. *e* Josh. 17. 11. *f* Josh. 17. 11. *h* Gen. 46. 17. *i* 1 Chro 7. 32. *k* Or, *Jeremoth* ver. 37. 1 Chr. 5. 24. 2 King 24. 14. *l* Heb. *princes.* Dan. 6. 2. 2 Cor 10. 4. *m* Chr. 1. 18. 1 Cor. 9. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 18. Ephes. 6. 12, 13.

a 1 Chr. 7. 6. 1 King 2. 23. 1 Sam. 9. 1. Acts 13. 21. 2 Chro. 33. 11. *b* Gen. 46. 21. Numb. 26. 38. Gen. 46. 21. Numb. 26. 38. *c* Numb. 26. 38. *d* Num. 26. 39. *e* Gen. 46. 21. *f* Josh. 18. 21. *g* Gen. 46. 21. *h* Judg. 3. 15. *f* Gen. 13. 6. and 36. 16. Josh. 24. 32.

Deut. 7. 8 And Shaharaim begat children in
1 Chro. the country of Moab, after he had
7. 12. sent them away; Hushim and Baara
Gen. were his wives.
24. 60 9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife,
2 Neh. Jobab, & Zibia, and Mesha, & Malcham,
11. 35. 10 And Jeuz, and Shachiah, and
Ezra Mirma. These were his sons, heads of
2. 33. the fathers.
& Josh. 11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub,
19. 42. and Elpaal.
1 Chr. 12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and
7. 21. Misham, & Shamed, who built Ono,
ver. and Lod, with the towns thereof.
14. 13 Beriah also and Shema, who were
Josh. heads of the fathers of the inhabi-
12. 63. tants of k Aijalon, who drove away
Judg. the inhabitants of Gath.
1. 21. 14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth,
† Heb. 15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
Jerusha- 16 And Michael, and Ispháh, and
laim, Joha, the sons of Beriah.
that is, 17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam,
the and Hezeki, and Heber,
double 18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and
Jerusalem. Jobab, the sons of Elpaal,
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, & Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and
Gen. Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi.
24. 18. 22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
‖ Or, 23 And Abdon, and Zichri, & Hanan,
Jehiel 24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and
1 Chro. Antothijah,
9. 35. 25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the
or 1 Chr. sons of Shashak.
9. 35. 26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah,
‖ Or, and Athaliah,
Zecha- 27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and
riah. Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.
1 Chro. 28 These were heads of the fathers,
9. 34. by their generations, chief men.
1 Sam. These n dwelt in † Jerusalem.
9. 1. 29 And at † Gibeon dwelt the father
& Psal. of Gibeon, (whose wives name was
72. 7. Maachah:)
Matth. 30 And his first-born son Abdon, &
7. 2. Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
1 Sam. 31 And Gidor & Ahio, & Zacher:
18. 1. 32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And
‖ Or, these also dwelt with their brethren in
Jehoa- Jerusalem over against them.
dah. 33 And p Ner begat Kish, and Kish
2 Sam. begat Saul, and q Saul begat r Jona-
4. 4. than, and Malchishua, and Abinadab,
† Heb. and Esh-baal.
Merib-baal 34 And the son of Jonathan was †
Merib-baal, & Merib-baal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah were Pi-
thon, and Melech, and Tarea, & Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and
1 Chro. Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azma-
12. 2. veth, & Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,
& Chro. 37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was
14. 8. and his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son:
26. 19. 38 And Azel had six sons, whose names
Mich. 4. are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ish-
13. 16. mael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and
Jerem. Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.
51. 56. 39 And the sons of Eshek his brother
† Heb. were, Ulam s his first-born, Jehush
Mul- the second, and Eliphelet the third.
titude 40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty
sons, men of valour, archers, & † had many
Psalm sons, and sons sons an hundred & fifty.
127. 5. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The original of Israel and Judah's genealogies.

SO all Israel were reckoned by gene-
alogies, and behold, they were
written in the book of the kings of
Israel and Judah, who were carried
away to † Babylon for their a transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the b Nethinims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of c Judah, & of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of d Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 e Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the f Shilonites, Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, & their † brethren, six hundred & ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Sephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, g nine hundred and fifty & six. All these men were chief of the fathers in h house of their fathers.

10 And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And *i* Azariah the son of ‖ Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, k son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God,

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of l Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, & Maasiai, m son of Adiel, n son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and three score; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God,

14 And of the Levites, Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, son of Hashabiah, of o sons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereth, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of p Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son *m* of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the q Netophathites.

17 And the r porters; Shallum, & Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren; Shallum *was* the chief,

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in s the king's gate eastward.) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their t fathers *being* over the host of the LORD *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar *was* the u ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* v with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom w David and x Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the y tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and

were

† Here they were carried four times, ex-cepting dwelt in their possessions in their ci-ties. 2 Chro. 33. 11. Dan. 1. 1, 2. 2 Chron. 36. 9. Jerem. 52. 28. a 2 Chron. 36. 14.

were over the y chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and y opening thereof every † morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the z ministring vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the oyntement of the spices.

31 And Matthithiah one of the Levites, (who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office over things that were made in the a pans.

32 And other of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the b shew-bread, to prepare it every † sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the c chambers were free: for they were imployed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 And in d Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose † wives name was Maachah:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and e Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam, & they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, & Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, & Melech, and Tahrea, and f Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea; & Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: These were the sons of Azel.

y 1 Chron. 24. 1. z Heb. and was upon them. a Exod. 25. 29. b Exod. 25. 30. c Heb. in the chambers. d Josh. 18. 25. e 1 Chron. 8. 33. f Or, Jehoadah. † That is, God hath heard.

CHAP. X.

1 Saul overthrow, and death. 8 The Philistins triumph over him.

NOw the a Philistims fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistims, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistims followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistims slew b Jonathan and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the c archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, & thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and d abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his e three sons, and f all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the g valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled, and the Philistims came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistims came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had h stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistims round about, to carry tidings unto their i idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their k gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all l Jabesh-gilead heard all * the Philistims had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against m the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for n asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it:

14 And o enquired not of the LORD: therefore he p slew him, & q turned † the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

a 1 Sam. 31. 1. b 1 Sam. 14. 49. c Heb. men of the bow. d Judg. 9. 54. e 1 Sam. 31. 6. f Heb. all his house. g Or, plain. h 1 Sam. 31. 8. i 1 Sam. 5. 2. k Judg. 16. 23. l 1 Sam. 11. 1. * Heb. all that the Philistims had done. m 1 Sam. 28. 18. n 2 King. 1. 2. o 1 Sa. 28. 6. p 1 Sa. 15. 28. q 2 Sam. 3. 9. † Heb. turned the kingdom.

Num. 2. 10. † 1 King. 12. 15. q 1 Sa. 13. 14. and 15. 28.

CHAP. XI.

1 David is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion. 10 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

THen all Israel a gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt † feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel:

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to b king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they c anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 And d David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where e Jebusites were, f inhabitants of g land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt h not come hither. Nevertheless David took i castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, k Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the l son of Zeruiah went m first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called † it, n city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater & greater: for o LORD of hosts was p with him.

10 These also are the chief of the q mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in r his kingdom, and with all Israel, to s make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against t three hundred, slain by him at one time.

a 2 Sa. 5. 1. Hos. 1. 11. b 2 Sa. 5. 3. 1 Chr. 11. 3. Psalm 78. 71. c 1 Sa. 16. 13. Psalm 89. 20. 2 Sa. 2. 4. d 1 Chr. 11. 4. e Judg. 19. 10. f Or, Jebusites. g Josh. 15. 63. h Judg. 1. 21. i 2 Sa. 5. 7. 1 Chr. 11. 5. k 1 Chr. 11. 6. l 2 Sam. 2. 18. m 1 Chr. 27. 7. † Heb. called to it. n 2 Sa. 6. 10. o 2 Chr. 1. 1. p 1 Sa. 3. 19. q 2 Sa. 23. 8. r 1 Chr. 12. 38. s Rom. 11. 26. t 2 Sam. 23. 8. † Heb. the kingdom.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pasdammim, when the Philistims were gathered there to battel, and there was a piece of ground full of barley: and the people fled from before the Philistims.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistims: and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam: and the host of the Philistims encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in an hold, and the Philistims garrison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistims, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless David would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

20 And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred slain, he had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two: for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in the time of snow.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies were, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

u 2 Sa. 23. 18. 1 Chr. 11. 20. x 2 Sa. 23. 20. 1 Chr. 11. 22. y 2 Sa. 23. 23. 1 Chr. 11. 25. z 2 Sa. 23. 24. 1 Chr. 11. 26. a 2 Sa. 23. 29. b 2 Sa. 23. 30. c 2 Sa. 23. 31. d 2 Sa. 23. 32. e 2 Sa. 23. 33. f 2 Sa. 23. 34. g 2 Sa. 23. 35. h 2 Sa. 23. 36. i 2 Sa. 23. 37. k 2 Sa. 23. 39. 1 Chr. 11. 41. l 2 Sa. 23. 39. 1 Chr. 11. 41.

mim, & there the Philistins were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people *q* fled from before the Philistins.

14 And they *r* set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, & slew the Philistins, and the LORD *s* saved *them* by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains *t* went down to the rock to David into the cave of *u* Adullam, & the host of the Philistins encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistins *x* garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, † Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three *y* brake through the host of the Philistins, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, & brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to *z* the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men, that have put their lives in jeopardy? for *a* with the *b* jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighties.

20 ¶ And Abishai, the brother of Joab, he was chief of *c* the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and † had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honorable than the two, for he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto *d* the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of *e* Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew *d* two lionlike men of Moab: also he went down & slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, & pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with *f* his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three *g* mighties.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: & David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, *h* Asahel *f* brother of Joab, Elhanan *g* son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the *i* Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of *k* Ikkesh the *l* Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the *f* Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the *m* Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of *n* Gaash, Abiel the *o* Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the *p* Baharumite, Eliahba the *q* Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan *g* son of Shagee *r* Ararite,

35 Ahiam the *s* son of Sacar the *r* Ararite, Eliphal the son of *t* Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 *g* Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the *r* Berothite, the armour-bearer of *f* Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the *u* Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the *x* Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of *y* Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 *z* Uzziah *y* Ashterathite, Shama & Jehiel *y* sons of Hothan the *a* Aroerite,

45 *b* Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 *c* Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and *d* Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.*

NOw these *are* they that *a* came to David, *b* Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul *c* son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the *d* right hand and the left, *in* slinging stones, and *e* shooting arrows out of a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah *f* Gibeathite, & Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the *g* Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, & Jeremiah and Jahaziel, and Johanan, & Josabad the *h* Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, & Joezer, and Jashobeam, the *i* Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of *k* Jeroham of Gedur.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the *l* hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men of war fit for battel, that could handle shield & buckler, whose *l* faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were as* swift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the *m* first month, when it had overflown all his banks, & they put to flight all them of the valleys, both eastward, & toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered & said unto them, If *n* ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, my heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, and he said, Thine *o* are we, David, and on

a 1 Kin. 13. 29. 1 Chr. 20. 7. *b* 2 Sa. 23. 11. *f* Phal. 3. 8. *c* 2 Sa. 23. 13. 19. *d* 1 Sa. 22. 1. *e* 1 Sa. 10. 5. and 23. 23. † *who will give me?* Jerem. 9. 1. Deut. 5. 29. *f* Rom. 16. 4. *g* Jos. 18. 16. † Heb. *it on their souls.* Gen. 49. 6. *h* 2 Sa. 20. 23. † *in*, 2 Sam. 23. 19. 20. *i* 2 Sa. 8. 18. *k* 1 Sa. 22. 20. *l* 1 Sa. 23. 14. 19. *m* 1 Sa. 13. 5. *n* Jos. 22. 22. *o* Judg. 6. 34. *p* 2 Sa. 23. 24. *q* Am. 2. 14. *r* 1 Chr. 4. 4. *s* Gen. 49. 27. *t* Jud. 20. 16. *u* Jos. 15. 35. *x* Gen. 49. 30. *y* Gr. Elnaam. 35. 21. Josh. 13. 25. *z* 2 Sa. 23. 24. *a* 2 Sa. 23. 32. *b* Or. Shaalbonite. *c* 2 Sam. 23. 34. *d* 2 Sam. 23. 36. *e* 2 Sam. 23. 37. *f* Rev. 14. 4.

g Joab. 11. 22. *h* Jos. 15. 36. *i* 1 Chr. 4. 4. *k* 1 Chr. 8. 31. *l* 1 Sa. 22. 4. *m* Jos. 3. 15. *n* 1 Chr. 22. 18. *o* Judg. 5. 30. *p* 1 Chr. 12. 5. *q* 1 Chr. 11. 46. *r* 2 Sa. 23. 37. *s* 1 Chr. 8. 39. *t* 1 Chr. 11. 47. *u* 2 Sa. 23. 29. *x* 2 Sa. 11. 6. *y* 1 Chr. 3. 5. *z* 1 Chr. 2. 16. *a* 1 Chr. 2. 37. *b* 1 Chr. 11. 31. *c* 1 Chr. 8. 30. *d* 1 Chr. 2. 37. *a* Psal. 110. 1. *b* 2 Sam. 1. 2. *c* Jud. 3. 15. 20. 16. 1 Sam. 9. 1. 21. 2. 22. 1. *d* Jud. 20. 16. *e* Judg. 20. 16. 1 Sam. 20. 20. *f* Josh. 15. 58. *g* Josh. 21. 16. *h* Josh. 15. 36. *i* Josh. 15. 34. *k* Josh. 15. 33. 1 Sam. 17. 52. *l* Or. 1 Sam. 22. 4. 23. 14. 19. 24. 22. *m* Josh. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 12. 15. *n* Or. *Our* men. *o* Or. *Thine* are we.

on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them ‖ captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistims against Saul to battel, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistims, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall *x* to his master Saul, to *the jeopardy of* our heads.)

20 As he went to *y* Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty *a* men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, until *it was a b* great host, like *y* host of God.

23 And these *are* the numbers of † bands *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn *c* the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six *d* thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to † war.

25 Of the children of *e* Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of *f* Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And *g* Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the † greatest part of them had kept the ward of † house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name to come & make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had *h* understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: *they were* not of † double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the † other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, ‡ Or. and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, *with*- and on camels, and on mules, and on *als of* oxen, and ‡ meat, meal, cakes of figs, *meale*. and bunches of raisins, and wine, and Levit. oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, 2. 4. 57. *for there was i* joy in Israel. 1 Sam. 25. 18. 2 Sam. 16. 1. *l* Psal. 97. 1. 1 Revel. 14. 17. Jer. 23. 5. 6. Psal. 72. 7. Prov. 27. 2.

CHAP. XIII.

2 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim.

AND David *a* consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader. *a* Eccl. 4. 9. Prov. 11. 14. and 15. 22. and 20. 18. and 24. 6. *b* 2 Kin. 9. 15. *c* 1 Sa. 38. 1. Isai. 37. 4. *d* 1 Sa. 7. 1. and 11. 12. *e* 2 Sa. 6. 1. *f* Josh. 13. 3. 1 Kings. 4. 21. *g* Josh. 15. 9. *h* 2 Kin. 10. 15. *i* 2 Kin. 19. 15. † Heb. *made the ark to rise* Numb. 4. 15. *k* 2. Sa. 1. 7. *l* Prov. 3. 5. Gal. 4. 18. Deut. 12. 8. *m* 2 Ki. 13. 3. *n* Num. 14. 15. Josh. 6. 6. *o* Deut. 4. 24. 1 evit. 10. 2. *p* 2 Sa. 6. 10. 1 Chro. 26. 5. *q* Gen. 39. 5.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it be seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are *c* left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites *which are* in their cities *and* suburbs: that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us, for we *d* enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David *e* gathered all Israel together, from *f* Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from *g* Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to *h* Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belongeth* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that *i* dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza & Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played *k* before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza *l* put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the *m* anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, *n* because he put his hand to the ark: and there he *o* died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-Uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark *p* home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom *q* in his house three moneths. And the LORD *r* blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Hiram kindnesse to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives, and children. 8 His victories over the Philistims.

NOw *a* Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that *b* the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was *c* lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took *d* more wives at Jerus-

d 2 Sam. 5. 13. Deut. 17. 17. 1 King. *r* 2 Sa. *a* 2 Sa. 5. 11. 1 Kings 5. 6. *b* Psal. 75. 6. and 127. 1. *c* 2 Sa. 5. 5. 11. 3.

Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem;
e 1 Chr. 5 e Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,
3. 5. 6 f Ibhar, & f Elishua, & g Elpalet,
f 1 Chr. 3. 6. 7 and Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
g 1 Chr. 3. 8. 8 and Elishama, and h Beeliada, and
h 2 Sa. 5. 16. Eliphalet.
and 1 2 Sa. 5. 17. 9 And when the Philistins heard that i David was anointed king over all Israel, k all the Philistins went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.
k Josh. 15. 8. and 1 Sa. 23. 9. 10 And David m enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistins? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.
m 1 Sa. 23. 2. Revel. 11. 13. 11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, ‡ Baal-perazim.
‡ That is, the Lord of the breaches. 12 And when they had left their n gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.
n 2 Sa. 5. 21. 13 And the Philistins o yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.
o 1 Kin 20. 22. Isai. 28. 21. 14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and p come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.
p 2 Sa. 5. 23. 15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear q a sound of going in the r tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistins.
q Judg. 7. 6. r 2 Chr. 16. 8. 16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistins from Gibeon even to Gazer.
s Psalm 89. 7. Revel. 11. 4. 17 And the s fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the t fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David ordereth the priests and Levites to bring the ark from Obed-Edom: 25 The solemnity.

a 2 Sa. 5. 7. 6. 17. c Num. 4. 2, 5. Deut. 10. 8. Josh. 3. 3. 2 Chro. 35. 3. Exod. 25. 12. 13. d 1 Chr. 13. 5. 2 Sam. 6. 11. e Num. 18. 1. f 2 Chr. 6. 2. g 1 Chr. 16. 1. b Num. 4. 40. i Num. 3. 30. k Exod 6. 17. l Exod. 6. 17.

AND a David made him houses in the b city of David, and prepared a place for the c ark of God, and pitched for it a d tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the e Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David d gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the e children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of f Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of g Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of h Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of i Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of k Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of l Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for m Zadok and m 1 Kin. Abiathar the priests, and for the Le- 4. 4. vites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, She- 2 Esdr. maiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, 19. 10. 12 And said unto them, Ye are the 15. chief of n fathers of the Levites: n sanc- 2 Chro. tifie your selves, both ye & your bre- 29. 5. thren, that you may bring up the ark o of the LORD God of Israel, unto o 1 Chr. the place that I have prepared for it. 13. 7. 13 For because ye o did it not at the p 1 Chr. first, the LORD our God made p a 13. 10. breach upon us, for that we sought q 2 Sam. him not q after the due order. 6. 6. 14 So the priests and the Levites r Num. r sanctified themselves to bring up the 4. 15. ark of the LORD God of Israel. 7 Gen. 15 And the children of the s Levites 35. 2. bare the ark of God upon their Exod. shoulders, with the staves thereon, 19. 14. t as Moses commanded, according to 15. the word of the LORD. 1 Sam. 16 And David spake to the chief of 6. 7. the Levites, to appoint their bre- s Num. thren to be the u singers with instru- 4. 4. ments of musick, psalteries, & harps, t Exod. and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up 25. 14. the voice with joy. u Psal. 17 So the Levites appointed x He- 150. man the son of Joel: & of his bre- 3. 4. 5. thren, y Asaph the son of Berechiah: x 1 Chr. and of the sons of Merari their bre- 6. 33. thren, z Ethan the son of Kushaiah. 2 Chr. 18 And with them their brethren of 6. 39. the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, y 2 Chr. and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Je- 6. 44. hiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, 1 Or. and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and the mu- Elipha leh, and Mikniah, and Obed- sic. edom, and Jeiel the porters. Psalm 19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, 46. th. and Ethan, were appointed to sound The with cymbals of brass. word signifieth vir- 20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and gins, Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Song and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Bena- 1. 3. iah, with psalteries on ‡ Alamoth. and 6. 8. 21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, Psalm and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and 68. 20. Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps on a Psal. the a Sheminith to excel. 6. th. 22 And Chenaniah chief of the Le- † Him vites was † for song: he instructed over about y song, because he was skilful. the 23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were lifting door-keepers for the ark. up. 24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, ver. 17. and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Za- y Psal. chariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the 81. 3. priests, did blow w the b trumpets be- Numb. fore the ark of God: & Obed-edom and 8. 10. Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark. 2 Chr. 25 ¶ So David and the elders of Is- 2. 27. rael, and the captains over thousands, Ezra went to bring up the ark of the co- 6. 16. venant of the LORD, out of the house 2 Sa. of Obed-edom c with joy. 6. 13. 26 And it came to pass when God Psalm helped d the Levites y bare the ark of 110. 3. the covenant of the LORD, that they and offered e seven bullocks & seven rams. 91. 11. 27 And David was clothed with a 1 Chro. robe of fine linen, and all the Levites 12. 10. that bare the ark, and the singers, z Job and Chenaniah the master of the 42. 8. song z with the singers: David also Numb. had upon him an ephod of linen. 23. 3. 28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark 1 Chr. of the covenant of the LORD with 13. 9. shouting, and with a sound of y cornet, 1 Cor. and with trumpets, and with cymbals, 14. 16. making a noise w psalteries and harps. 1 Pet. 29 And it came to pass as the ark 4. 9. of the covenant of y LORD came to Acts the city of David, b Michal the daugh- 2. 13. ter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing, and she c spised him in her heart.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 David's sacrifice. 7 His psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth officers to attend on the ark.

SO they a brought the ark of God, & set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered *b* burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he *c* blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel both man and *d* woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of *wine*.

4 And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to *e* record, and to thank & praise *f g* Lord God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: & Jeiel with psalteries *h* and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests, with trumpets *i* continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day *k* David delivered *k* first *this psalm* to thank *f* Lord, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, *m* make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk *n* you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce *f* seek *f* LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and *o* his strength, seek his *p* face continually.

12 Remember *q* his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the *r* judgments of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of *s* Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his *t* chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgments *are* in all the *u* earth.

15 Be ye *x* mindful always of his covenant, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the y covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

17 And hath *z* confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give *f* land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and *a* strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from *b* nation to nation; and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered *c* no man to do them wrong: yea, he *d* reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine *e* anointed, & do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared *f* above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* Idols: but *f* LORD *g* made *f* heavens.

27 Glory *h* and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD *i* glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be *k* stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the *l* heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce; and let *men* say among *f* nations, The Lord *m* reigneth.

32 Let the sea *f* roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give *o* thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And *f* say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and *q* gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *r be* *f* LORD God of Israel for ever and ever. And all the people said *s* Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as † every days work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah, *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the *t* high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering † continually, morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel;

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical *u* instruments of God. & the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned *x* to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 David is forbidden to build God an house.

NOw it came to pass, as David sat in his *a* house, that David said to Nathan *b* the prophet, Lo, *c* I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark *d* of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do *e* all that *is* in thine heart, for *f* God *is* with thee.

3 And it *g* came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou *h* shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but have gone *i* from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the *k* judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from

a 2 Sa. 6. 17. 1 Chr. 16. 1. 2 Chr. 29. 1. 1 Chr. 33. 7. 2 Chr. 1. 3. 1 Chr. 13. 10. Levit. 10. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 6. 9 Num. 4. 15. Gen. 31. 2. Exod. 19. 24. 1 Sam. 6. 19. b Levit. 1. 9. c Num. 6. 23. d Exod. 12. 3. e 1 Chr. 25. 1. f Psalm 105. 1. g Psal. 105. 1. h Psal. 147. 7. i 2 Chr. 29. 26. k 1 Chr. 16. 7. l Psal. 105. 1. m Psal. 145. 5. and 40. 10. n 2 Ch. 6. 41. Job. 8. 8. o Psal. 26. 12. p Psal. 105. 4. q Rev. 15. 4. r Psal. 105. 5. Deu. 7. 7. 8. Mat. 11. 26. s Rev. 16. 1. t Isai. 43. 25. u Gen. 1. 2. and 16. 3. x Gen. 35. 11. 1 Heb. 11. 13. y Gen. 12. 1. and 13. 3. and 20. 1. z Gen. 18. 26. and 20. 15. a Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3. b Psal. 105. 15. c 1 Co. 6. 1. Jer. 10. 11. Isai. 42. 5. 6. d Psal. 29. 1.

e Psal. 105. 15. f Deut. 4. 35. 39. g Psal. 96. 5. h Psal. 104. 1. i 1 Chr. 29. 11. k Psal. 93. 1. l Rev. 11. 15. m Heb. thundereth. Rev. 14. 7. n Psal. 107. 1. o Hos. 14. 2. p Psal. 106. 1. 1 Chr. 16. 34. q Deut. 30. 3. r 1 Kl. 8. 15. Ephes. 1. 3. s Deut. 27. 15. t Heb. according to the word of the day in its day. 1 Chr. 16. 37. † Heb. in the morning, & even. Exod. 29. 38. u 1 Ch. 15. 22. x v. 2. 2 Sam. 6. 20. y Psalm 105. 8. 42. 1 Chr. 16. 15.

a 2 Sa. 7. 1. b 1 Kl. 1. 8. c H. g. 1. 7. d 1 Kl. 8. 15. e Josh. 9. 14. 1 Ch. 14. 10. f v. 15. g 2 Sa. 7. 4. 1 Chr. 22. 8. h 1 Kl. 8. 4. i 2 Sa. 7. 6. k 2 Sa. 7. 7.

m Psal. 78. 70.
n 1 Sa. 17. 34.
o 1 Sam. 18. 11.
p 2 Ch. 15. 2.
q Exo. 2. 13.
r 1 Ki. 5. 4.
s 1 Chr. 22. 9.
t Psal. 127. 1.
u 1 Ki. 2. 10.
x 2 Sa. 7. 12.
x Luk. 1. 32.
y 2 Sa. 7. 13.
z Mat. 3. 17. Heb. 1. 5.
a Psalm 2. 7.
b 1 Ti. 3. 15.
c 1 Ki. 2. 45. ver. 11, 12.
d Gen. 32. 10.
1 Cor. 15. 8.
e Psalm 8. 4. Job 7. 17.
f Psalm 144. 3.
g 2 Sa. 7. 19.
h Psalm 139. 1. John 21. 16.
i Isai. 49. 6. Mat. 12. 18.
k Eph. 1. 11. Mat. 11. 26. 1 Exo. 14. 1.
l 1 Sam. 2. 2.
m Psal. 44. 1.
n Deu. 33. 29.
o 1 Ti. 3. 16. Acts 20. 28. John 6. 44.
p 2 Sa. 7. 24.
q Eze. 36. 37.
r 2 Sa. 7. 27.
s Heb. 6. 20.

the sheepcote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:
8 And *n* I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, & have *o* cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & have made thee a name like *p* unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.
9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them *q* any more, *q* as at the beginning,
10 And since *r* time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will *r* subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the *s* LORD will build thee an house.
11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, *t* thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed *u* after thee, *v* which be of thy sons, & I will establish *x* his kingdom.
12 He *y* shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne *z* for ever.
13 I will be his *a* father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.
14 But I will settle him in *b* mine *house*, & in my kingdom for ever, & his throne shall be established for *c* evermore.
15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.
16 And David the king came, & sat before the LORD, & said, *d* Who *am* I, O LORD God, & what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?
17 And *yet* this *was a* small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast *e* regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.
18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for *f* thou knowest thy servant.
19 O LORD, for thy *g* servants sake, & *h* according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.
20 O LORD, *there is* i none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have *k* heard with our ears.
21 And what one nation in the earth *l* is like thy people Israel, whom God *m* went to redeem to *be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?
22 For thy people Israel didst thou make *n* thine own people for ever; and thou LORD becamest their God.
23 Therefore now, LORD, o let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.
24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even a* God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.
25 For thou, O my God, *p* hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.
26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast *q* promised this goodness unto thy servant)
27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that *r* it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed *r* for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistims and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.*

NOw after this, it came to pass, that David smote the Philistims, & subdued them, & took Gath & her towns out of the hand of the Philistims.
2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became *b* Davids servants, and brought gifts.
3 And David smote *c* Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river *d* Euphrates.
4 And David took from him a thousand *e* chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but *f* reserved of them an hundred chariots.
5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David *g* slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.
6 Then David put *garrisons* in *h* Syria Damascus; and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD *i* preserved David whithersoever he went.
7 And David took *k* the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, & brought them to *m* Jerusalem.
8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith *n* Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.
9 Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:
10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, *o* to enquire of his welfare, and *p* to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou:) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.
11 Them also king David *o* dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver, and *q* gold, *q* he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, & from the children of Ammon, & from the Philistims, and from *q* Amalek.
12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the *r* valley of salt eighteen thousand.
13 And he put garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
14 So David reigned over all Israel, and *s* executed judgment and justice among all his people.
15 And *t* Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and *u* Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.
16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* *x* priests, & Shausha *was* scribe.
17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun, are villanously entreated.*

NOw *it* came to pass after this, that *b* Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his *c* son reigned in his stead.
2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, *d* because his father shewed kindness

a 2 Sa. 8. 1. 1 Chr. 18. 1.
b 2 Sa. 8. 2.
c 2 Sa. 8. 3.
d Gen. 15. 18. Deu. 11. 24.
e 2 Sa. 8. 4.
f Jos. 11. 6. 2 Sa. 8. 4.
g 2 Sa. 8. 5.
h 2 Sa. 8. 6.
i Psal. 60. 12.
k 2 Sa. 8. 7.
l 1 Ki. 10. 16. 2 Chr. 9. 15.
m 2 Chr. 1. 15.
n 1 Ki. 7. 23. 2 Chr. 4. 2.
o 2 Sa. 8. 10.
p Heb. to ask of him for peace.
q Josh. 6. 19. 1 Ki. 7. 51. 2 Sa. 8. 11. Psal. 72. 10.
r 2 Sa. 8. 13. Psalm 60. tit.
s Gen. 18. 19. Psal. 99. 4.
t 2 Sa. 8. 16. 1 Ki. 4. 4.
u 2 Sa. 8. 16. 1 Ki. 4. 3.
x 1 Ki. 4. 4.
y 2 Sa. 8. 17.
z 2 Sa. 20. 25.
a 1 Ki. 4. 5.
b 2 Sa. 10. 1.
c 1 Ch. 20. 1.
d 2 Sa. 10. 2.

to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, e to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and f to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and g shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their b buttocks, & sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at i Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw ȳ they had made themselvs † odious to David, Hanun & ȳ children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots & horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired k thirty & two thousand chariots, & the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before l Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselvs together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent m Joab, & all the host of the n mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before ȳ gate of ȳ city, & o the kings ȳ were come, were by themselvs in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that the † battel was set against him, before & behind, he chose out of all ȳ choise of Israel, & put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of p Abishai his brother, & they set themselvs in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt † help me: but if ȳ children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 q Be of good courage, and r let us behave our selvs valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto ȳ battel; & they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise s fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw ȳ they were † put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth ȳ Syrians that were beyond the river: and t Shophach the captain of ȳ host of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, & passed over Jordan, & came upon them, & u set the battel in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians, seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, and x forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, & became his a servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon b any more.

a 2 Sa. 10. 19.
b 1 Ch. 19. 17.
Rev. 18. 16.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.

AND it came to pass, that † after the a year was expired, at the time that a kings go out to battel, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. (but David b tarried at Jerusalem) & Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the c crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people ȳ were in it, & cut them with d saws, & with harrows of iron, & e axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of ȳ children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 And it came to pass f after this, that there arose war at g Gezer with the Philistins, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the giant, & ȳ were b subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistins, and Elhanan the son of i Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again k there was war at Gath, where was † a man of great stature, who set fingers and toes were of measure four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he l defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they m fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

a Heb. at the return of the year.
2 Sam. 11. 1.
1 King 20. 22.
a 1 Ki. 20. 22.
b 1 Sa. 11. 23.
c 2 Sa. 12. 30.
d 2 Sa. 12. 31.
Hebr. 11. 37.
e 2 Sa. 21. 15.
f 2 Sa. 5. 25.
g 1 Chr. 21. 5.
b v. 8.
1 Sam. 17. 51.
i 2 Sa. 21. 19.
k 2 Sa. 21. 20.
† Heb. a man of measure.
Num. 13. 33.
l 1 Sa. 17. 10.
m 1 Sa. 17. 50.
2 Sam. 21. 16, 22.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people numbered, 18 David building an altar, the plague stayeth.

AND a Satan stood up against Israel, a Zac. 3. 1.
and b provoked David to number Rev. 12. 10.
Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from c Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD † make his people an hundred times so much more as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 d Nevertheless the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went e throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were f a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted not among them: for the kings word was g abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he h smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have

a Zac. 3. 1.
Rev. 12. 10.
Job 1. 6.
b Mat. 4. 3.
2 Sam. 21. 1.
c Jud. 20. 1.
† Heb. add to require.
Psalm 115.
d v. 4.
Deut. 1. 11.
Isai. 26. 15.
e v. 3.
Gal. 1. 10.
f 2 Sa. 24. 9.
g Rom. 7. 13.
h v. 14.
Josh. 7. 1.

i & Sa. 1. 13. Prov. 28. 13.

i sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

k 1 Sa. 9. 9.

9 And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids *k* seer, saying,

l 1 Ki. 12. 24. *m* Pro. 16. 1. Acts 15. 18.

10 Go and tell David, saying, *l* Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; *m* chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

n Eze. 2. 7. Jer. 1. 6. *o* Lam. 4. 9. *p* 2 Sa. 24. 13. ‡ Or, many. Lam. 3. 22. Psal. 130. 7. *q* Zec. 1. 15. Dan. 47. 6. 2 Chr. 28. 9. *r* Num. 16. 47. 49. and 25. 9. *s* Exo. 32. 14. Judg. 2. 18. *t* Gen. 3. 24. Num. 22. 23. *u* 1 Ki. 21. 21. *x* Nu. 14. 5. Josh. 7. 6. *y* 1 Ki. 22. 17. Psal. 44. 11. Jer. 12. 3. *z* 2 Ch. 3. 1. *a* Acts 10. 5. *b* 1 Co. 11. 23. Mat. 28. 23. *c* Pro. 22. 3. *d* 2 Sa. 24. 23. *e* 2 Sa. 24. 20. *f* 1 Ki. 1. 23. † Heb. Give. 1 Kin. 21. 2.

11 So Gad *n* came to David, & said unto him; Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee,

12 Either three years *o* famin, or three moneths to *p* be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of *q* LORD destroying throwout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great straie: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for ‡ very great *are* his mercies) but let me *q* not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel *r* seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he *s* repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

g 2 Sa. 24. 21.

16 And David lift up his eyes, & saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having *t* a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem: *t* then David and *u* elders of Israel, *who were* *x* clothed in sackcloth, *x* fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these *y* sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

h Rom. 12. 17. Phil. 4. 8.

18 Then the *z* angel of the LORD commanded *a* Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto *y* LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at *b* the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; & his four sons with him *c* hid themselvs. Now Ornan was *d* threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and *e* saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and *f* bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, †Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the *g* threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily *h* buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, *i* six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and *k* called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven *l* by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he *l* put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time, when David saw that the Lord had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed *m* there.

29 For the *n* tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and *o* altar of burnt-offerings *were* at that season, in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was *q* afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

i 1 Ki. 9. 24. 1 Chr. 21. 25. *k* 1 Ki. 18. 38. Psal. 20. 3. *l* 1 Chr. 21. 26. *m* ver. 29. 2 Chr. 1. 3. *n* Exo. 38. 21. *o* Lev. 17. 4. *q* Psal. 119. 120. Ezek. 9. 6.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Davids preparations to build the temple. 6 He instructeth Solomon.

THen David said, *a* This is *y* house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together *the* strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, & he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails, for the doors of the gates: and for the joynings, and brass in abundance *c* without weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the *d* Zidonians, and they *e* of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, *f* Solomon my son *is* *g* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame, and of glory & throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, & charged him to build *an* house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in *k* my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD *l* my God:

8 But the *m* word of the LORD came to me, saying, *n* Thou hast shed blood abundantly, & hast made *o* great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be *and* Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 *p* He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, & I will *q* be his father, & I will *q* establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, *r* the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee *s* wisdom and understanding, & give thee charge concerning Israel, *t* thou mayest keep the law of *y* LORD thy God.

13 *r* Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be

a Deu. 12. 5. 2 Sa. 7. 13. *b* 2 Ki. 12. 12. Ezra 3. 7. *c* 1 Ki. 7. 47. *d* 1 Ki. 5. 6. *e* Mat. 11. 21. *f* 1 Chr. 29. 1. *g* 1 Ki. 3. 7. *k* 1 Ki. 8. 17. *l* 1 Chr. 28. 2. *m* 1 Chr. 28. 3. *n* 1 Chr. 28. 3. *o* 1 Chr. 22. 8. *p* 1 Chr. 28. 6. *q* 2 Sa. 7. 14. *r* Psal. 132. 12. *s* 1 Ki. 3. 9. 2 Chr. 1. 10. *t* 1 Ki. 2. 3. *r* Psal. 122. 6. Pro. 3. 2. 4. 22. 1 Ki. 2. 3.

Strong

strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my *u* trouble, I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brass, and iron, without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now *x* set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore, and *y* build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, *z* to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house *y* is *a* to be built to the name of the LORD.

14. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 5. Phil. 3. 13. Hebr. 3. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 11. Heb. 10 25. *y* 2 Sa. 7. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 16. *and* 5. 3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Levites.*

SO when David was *a* old, and full of days, he *b* made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 And he *c* gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of *d* thirty years and upward: & their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were e* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, & four thousand *f* praised ‡ Lord with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David *g* divided them into † courses among the sons of Levi: *namely*, *h* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the *i* Gershonites *were* ‡ Laadan and Shimei.

8 The *k* sons of Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 The sons of *l* Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of *m* Amram; Aaron and Moses: & *n* Aaron was separated, *y* he should sanctifie *y* most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and *o* to bless his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the *p* man of God, *q* his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the *r* sons of Gershom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of *s* Eliezer *were*; Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sons of *t* Izhar; *u* Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel, Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli & Mushi: the sons of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but *y* daughters, & their brethren the sons of Kish *z* took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 These *were* the sons of *a* Levi, after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the *b* work for *y* service of the house of the LORD, from the age of *c* twenty years, and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given *d* rest unto his people, that they may dwell *e* in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall *f* no *more* carry *y* tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for *y* service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* numbred from twenty years old and above.

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for *y g* service of *y* house of *y* LORD, in the *h* courts, & in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the *i* shew-bread, and for the *k* fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the pan, and for that which is fryed; and for all manner of measures and size:

30 And to stand every *l* morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise *m* at even:

31 And to offer all *n* burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in *y o* new moons, & on the set *p* feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the *q* charge of the *r* tabernacle of *y* congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

p 1 Ki. 8. 4.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 21 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron: *a* The sons of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But *b* Nadab and Abihu died *c* before their father, and had *d* no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both *e* Zadok of *y* sons of Eleazar, & Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their *g* offices in their service.

u 1 Chr. 22. 14. *v* 1 Chr. 28. 20. *w* Deut. 31. 6. Josh. 1. 9. 1 Chr. 22. 13. *x* 2 Chr. 30. 8. ‡ That is, *help at the building.* Jude v. 20. Prov. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 1 Kl.

a 1 Chr. 29. 28. *b* 1 Ch. 28. 5. *c* 1 Ch. 28. 1. *d* Nu. 4. 3. 35. *e* 1 Ch. 26. 29. *f* 2 Ch. 29. 25. *g* Exo. 6. 16. † Heb. *divisions.* 2 Chr. 8. 14. *h* Gen. 46. 11. *i* 1 Chr. 24. 21. ‡ Or, Libni. *k* 1 Ch. 26. 22. † Heb. *did not multiply sons.* 1 Ch. 6. 2. *l* Exo. 6. 20. *m* Heb. 5. 4. Exod. 28. 1. † Heb. *the holiness of holy, &c.*

n Num. 9. 23.

o Num. 28. 17. *p* Lev. 23. 4. *q* Nu. 1. 53. 3. 8. *r* Exo. 28. 1. Num. 26. 60. 61. *s* Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 4. *t* Gen. 11. 28. Lev. 11. 28. 31.

4 And there were more chief men found of the ſons of Eleazar, than of the ſons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided, among the ſons of Eleazar, *there were* ſixteen chief men of the houſe of *their* fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar, according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided *h* by lot, one ſort with another: for the governors of the *i* ſanctuary, & governors *of the houſe* of God, were of the ſons of Eleazar, & of the ſons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſon of Nathanael *k* the ſcribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, & Zadok the prieſt, & Ahimelech the *l* ſon of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the prieſts, and Levites: one † principal houſhold being taken for Eleazar, & one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to *m* Jehoiarib, the ſecond to Jedaiah,

8 The third to *n* Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to *o* Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the *p* orderings of them in their ſervice to come into the houſe of the LORD, *q* according to their manner, under Aaron their father, *r* as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Levi *were the ſe*: of the ſons of Amram; Shubael: of the ſons of Shubael; Jedeiah.

21 Concerning *r* Rehabiah: of the ſons of Rehabiah, *he* firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the ſons of *u* Hebron; Jeriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſons of Uzziel; Michah: of the ſons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſons of Iſshiah; Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were*; Mahli & Muſhi: the ſons of Jaaziah; *x* Beno.

27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, & Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of *y* Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſons.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſon of Kiſh *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi; Mahli and Eder, and Jerimoth: Theſe *were* the ſons of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe *a* caſt lots over againſt their brethren the ſons of Aaron, in the preſence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the prieſts & Levites, † even *y* principal fathers over againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

The number and offices of the ſingers. 3 *Their diviſion into* 24 *ſet by lot.*

MOreover, *a* David & *y b* captains of the hoſt ſeparated to *y* ſervice of the ſons of *c* Aſaph, & of Heman, & of Jeduthun, who ſhould *d* propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, & with cymbals: and *y* number of the † workmen, according to their ſervice, was:

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, and † Joſeph, and Nethaniah, † & Aſarelah, the ſons of Aſaph, under the hands of Aſaph, which *e* propheſied † according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeſhaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the ſons of Heman *f* Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All theſe *were* the ſons of Heman *f* the kings ſeer in the *g* words of God, to *h* lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſons, and three daughters.

6 All theſe *were* under the hands of their father *k* for ſong in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, pſalteries, and harps, for the ſervice of the houſe of God, according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Jeduthun and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the *l* ſongs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was m* two hundred fourſcore and eight.

8 And they caſt lots, ward againſt *n ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholar.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Joſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The ſeventh to Jeſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve

15 The eighth to Jeſhaiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The ſeventeenth to Joſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſons & his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The

h Pro. 16. 33. Joſh. 18. 10.
i 1 Ch. 9. 29.
k 1 Ki. 3. 4.
l 1 Ch. 16. 10.
† Heb. *houſe of the father.*
m 1 Ch. 9. 10.
n Ezra 2. 32. *and* 10. 21. Neh. 3. 11. *and* 10. 5. 27.
o Luke 1. 5. Neh. 12. 4. 2 1 Ch. 24. 10. Col. 4. 14. 2 Cor. 1. 10. Num. 25. 5. 1 Ki. 11. 26.
p Deu. 10. 8. Gen. 7. 5. Exod. 5. 6. *and* 10. 20. Num. 17. 11. Acts 13. 47. Job 42. 9. Exod. 38. 22. Levi. 8. 4.
q 1 Ch. 23. 17.
r 1 Ch. 23. 17.
s 1 Ch. 23. 19.
t 1 Ch. 24. 20.
u 1 Ch. 23. 19.
x 1 Ch. 24. 26.
y 1 Ch. 23. 21.
z 1 Ch. 23. 22.
a v. 18. 1 Chr. 29. 8.
† Heb. *The chief againſt his younger brother.*

b 2 Ki. 25. 19. 1 Ch. 27. 1. 2 Ch. 26. 11.
c 2 Ch. 29. 30.
d v. 3.
† Heb. *were of the ſons of Aſaph, under the hands of Aſaph, which prophecied according to the order of the king.*
e 2 Ch. 29. 30.
† Heb. *by the hand of the king.*
f 1 Ch. 6. 33. *g* 1 Ch. 25. 1. *h* 1 Sa. 2. 1. Pſa. 75. 4. 10. 89. 17. 92. 10. 112. 9. 148. 14.
k Col. 3. 16.
l 1 Ch. 15. 22. 2 Ch. 34. 12.
m 1 Ch. 23. 3.
n 1 Ch. 24. 31. 26. 13.
† Heb. *as the great, ſo the ſmall as the teacher, ſo the ſcholar.*
o 1 Ch. 24. 7.
p 1 Ch. 24. 20. *and* 23. 9.
q 1 Ch. 24. 19.
r 1 Ch. 24. 21.
s 1 Ch. 24. 24. *and* 23. 18.
t 1 Ch. 24. 25.
u 1 Ch. 24. 23.
x 1 Ch. 24. 24.
y 1 Ch. 24. 26.
z 1 Ch. 24. 27.
a 1 Ch. 24. 28.
b 1 Ch. 24. 29.

1 Ch. 24. 18. Num. 2. 32. Exo. 6. 4. 4. 20. and 7. 2. and 11. 16. ‡ *There were just as many companies of musicians as there were of priests. chap. 24. 31. & of the Levites attending on the priests, and helping them. chap. 24. 31. Twice as many as the months in the year.* 1 Cor. 14. 40.

30 The three and twentieth to Maza-hazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The o four ‡ and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot.

1 Ch. 25. 1. 1 Joh. 10. 3. 1 Chr. 9. 17. 1 Ch. 23. 10. 18. 1 Ch. 13. 14. and 15. 18. and 1. 38. Psal. 127. 3. and 128. 1. 1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Kin. 22. 14. 1 Ch. 2. 18. and 21. 3. *b* Exo. 18. 21. Prov. 28. 1. Psal. 27. 1. 1 Ch. 16. 38. *k* Deu. 21. 16. G.n. 4. 7. 1 Ch. 24. 31. and 25. 31. *m* Ch. 24. 31. *n* 1 Ch. 28. 8. *o* 1 Ch. 9. 12. 15. 1 Ch. 24. 7 *p* 1 Ki. 10. 5. and 12. 20. 2 Chr. 9. 4. *r* Neh. 12. 24. *s* Eze. 44. 3. ‡ A Caldee word, and signifieth an overplus. 2 Kin. 23. 11. 1 Ki. 2. 31.

CONcerning the *a* divisions of the *b* porters: of the Korhites *was* Meshelemiah, the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And ‡ sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah ♀ c first-born, Jediael ♀ second, Zebadiah ♂ third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of *d* Obed-edom were Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joath the third, and Sacar the fourth, & Nethaneel ♀ fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God *e* blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their fathers: for they *were f* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael and Obed, *g* Elzabad, whose brethren *were h* strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service: *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also *i* Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet *k* his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were the l* divisions of the porters, even among ♀ chief men, having wards one *m* against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the *n* small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellor) they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward, and to his sons, the house of Asuppim.

16 To *o* Shuppim and Hosah, *p* the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by ♀ causey of the *q* going up, ward against ♀ ward.

17 *s* Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And ‡ Parbar westward, four at the causey. *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the *t* treasures of the house of God, & over the treasures of the *u* dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were*, Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the *x* Amramites, *and* ♀ Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And ♀ Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which *z* David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the *a* spoils won in battels did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that *b* Samuel the seer, and *c* Saul the son of Kish, & *d* Abner ♀ son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing, it was* under ♀ hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons, *were* for the *e* outward business over Israel, for *f* officers & *g* judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, *h* in all business of ♀ LORD, & in ♀ service of ♀ king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth year of ♀ reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at *k* Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the *l* Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter *m* pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for the moneths. 16 The Princes of the tribes.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that *a* served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the year, of every course *were* twenty & four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was b* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the *c* children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, *was* ‡ Dodai *the* Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for ♀ third moneth, *was d* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a ‡ chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty & four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the *e* thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was f* Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was g* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

x 1 Ch. 23. 6. *y* 1 Ch. 23. 16. *z* 1 Ch. 18. 11. 1 Kin. 7. 51. *a* Num. 31. 50. 2 Chr. 24. 24. 26. *b* 1 Sa. 9. 9. 2 Kin. 17. 13. 1 Sa. 11. 11. *and* 15. 5. *and* 17. 52. *d* 1 Sa. 14. 10. *e* Neh. 11. 16. 2 Chr. 34. 13. *f* 2 Ch. 19. 11. *g* Deu. 16. 18. 2 Chr. 17. 8. *and* 19. 11. Psalm 45. 16. *h* 2 Ch. 19. 8. *i* 2 Sa. 5. 4. 1 Chr. 29. 27. *k* Josh. 21. 39. *l* Num. 32. 33. *m* v. 30.

1 The twelve captains for the moneths. 16 The Princes of the tribes.

a 1 Ch. 23. 6. *b* 1 Sam. 2. 30. *b* 1 Ch. 11. 11. 2 Sam. 23. 8. *c* Gen. 46. 12. ‡ Or, *Dodo*. 2 Sam. 23. 9. *d* 2 Sa. 8. 18. ‡ Or, *principal officer*. Heb. *Cohen*. 1 Kin. 4. 2. *e* 2 Sa. 23. 20. *f* 2 Sa. 8. 18. *g* 2 Sa. 2. 18. *and* 11. 26.

b 2 Sa. 23. 25. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, was b Shamhuth the Izrahite: & in his courſe were twenty & four thouſand.

i 2 Sa. 23. 26. ‡ Or, Palrite.
9 The ſixth captain for the ſixth moneth, was i Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

2 Sam. 23. 26. k 1 Ch. 20. 4. l Gen. 48. 12. m 2 Sa. 23. 27. ‡ Chr. 11. 28. n 1 Ch. 27. 11. o Num. 26. 20. Joſh. 7. 17.
10 The ſeventh captain for the ſeventh moneth, was Helez the ‡ Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty & four thouſand.
11 The eighth captain for the eighth moneth was k Sibbekai the Huſhathite, of the l Zarhites: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.
12 The ninth captain for the ninth moneth, was m Abiezer the Anetothite of the Benjamites: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.
13 The tenth captain for the tenth moneth was n Maharai ‡ Netophathite of the o Zarhites: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.
14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh moneth, was p Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and four thouſand.

‡ Or, ſtirred, 1 Chr. 11. 30. and hitched, 2 Sam. 23. 29. q Judg. 3. 9. r 1 Ch. 26. 30. † Heb. over Aaron ſ 2 Sa. 20. 25. and 8. 17. 1 K. n. 1. 8. ‡ Or, Ithai. 1 Sam. 30. 6. t 1 Ch. 12. 40. u 1 Ch. 12. 4. x Joh. 17. 15. Num. 32. 1. Gen. 31. 21. and 37. 25. y 1 Sa. 14. 50. z Nu. 1. 8. a Gen. 22. 17. b 1 Ch. 2. 16. c 1 Ch. 21. 6. d 2 Sa. 24. 15. e 1 Ch. 26. 20. † Heb. over that which came of the vines. f 1 Ki. 10. 27. g Song 2. 1. Iſai. 53. 9.
15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth moneth, was ‡ Heldai the Netophathite, of q Othniel: and in his courſe were twenty & four thouſand.
16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Iſrael: the ruler of t Reubenites was Eliezer the ſon of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſon of Maachah:
17 Of the Levites, r Haſhabiah t ſon of Kemuel: † of the Aaronites, ſ Zadok:
18 Of Judah, ‡ Elihu one of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar Omri the ſon of Michael.
19 Of Zebulun, t Iſhmaiah the ſon of Obadiah: of u Naphtali, Jerimoth the ſon of Azriel:
20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azaziah: of t half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Joel the ſon of Pedaiah:
21 Of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh in x Gilead, Iddo the ſon of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaaſiel the ſon of y Abner.
22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſon of Jeroham: theſe were the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.
23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from z twenty years old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the a ſtars of the heavens.
24 b Joab the ſon of Zeruiah began to number, but he c finiſhed not, becauſe there d fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put in the accompt of t chronicles of king David.
25 And over the e kings treaſures was Azmaveth the ſon of Adiel: and over the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Jehonathan the ſon of Uzziah.
26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground was Ezri the ſon of Chelub.
27 And † over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increaſe alſo of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.
28 And over the olive-trees, and the ſycomore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl was Joaſh.
29 And over the herds that fed in g Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſon of Adlai.
30 Over the b camels alſo, was Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the l aſſes, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.
31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of ſ k ſubſtance which was king Davids.
32 Alſo Jonathan Davids l uncle was a counſellor, a wiſe man, and a ſcribe: and Jehiel the ſon of Hachmoni was with the kings ſons.
33 And m Ahitophel was the kings counſellor, and Huſhai the Archite was the kings n companion.
34 And o after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and p Abiathar: and the q general of the kings army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David exhorteth to fear God: 9,20 encourageth Solomon to build the temple.

A Nd David a aſſembled all ſ princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe, and the captains over the thouſands, and captains over the hundreds, and the b ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of the king, and of his c ſons, with ſ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jeruſalem.
2 Then David ſ king d ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Hear me, e my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in f mine heart to build an houſe of g reſt for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the h foot-ſtool of our God, and had made ready for the building.
3 But God ſaid unto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my name, becauſe thou haſt been a man of war, and haſt ſhed † blood.
4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me i before all the houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael k for ever: for he hath choſen Judah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of l Judah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſons of my father, he liked me to make me king over all Iſrael:
5 And m of all my ſons (for the LORD hath given me many ſons) he hath choſen Solomon my ſon, to ſit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Iſrael.
6 And he ſaid unto me, n Solomon thy ſon, he ſhall build my houſe, and my o courts: for I have choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his father.
7 Moreover, I will eſtabliſh his kingdom for ever, if he be conſtant to do my p commandments and my judgments, as at this day.
8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may poſſeſs this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.
9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my ſon, q know thou the God of thy father, & ſerve him with r a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD ſ ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.
10 Take heed now; for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the t ſanctuary: be ſtrong and do it.
11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſon the u patern of the porch, and of the x houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner par-

a 1 Ch 23. 1. and 26. 31. b 1 Ch 27. 25. c 2 Ch 21. 17. ſ 1 Ki 1. 9. d 1 Ch 29. 20. e Deut. 4. 35. Hoſ. 4. 1. f 2 Ki 20. 3. g Pſal 132. 8. h Pſal 99. 5. i 2 Sam 7. 15. Heb. houſe. k 1 Chr 22. 8. l 2 Sa 2. 4. Heb. Judah. m 1 Chr 28. 4. Deut 12. 5. Luke 1. 33. n 2 Sam 7. 13. Gen 49. 8. Pſalm 78. 68. o 1 Ch 23. 1. and 3. 1. 2 Sa 5. 7. p 1 Ki 3. 14. 6. 36. q 1 Ki 2. 3. r 2 Ch 25. 2. ſ 1 Ch 29. 17. Jer 17. 10. Heb. 4. 13. t 1 Ch 22. 19. u Exo 25. 40. 6. 9.

parlours thereof, and of the place of the y mercy-seat:

12 And the patern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the z treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the a dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of b gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; c silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the d candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of e shew-bread, for every table; & likewise silver for tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the f fleshhooks, and the bowls, & the cups: and for the g golden basons, he gave gold by weight for every bason: and likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight: and gold for the patern of the h chariot of ¶ cherubims that spread out their wings, & covered the ark of the covenant of ¶ LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD ¶ made me understand it in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this patern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, & do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God will be with thee, he will k not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the ‡ courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David causeth the princes and the people to offer willingly: 10 His thanksgiving and prayer.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all ¶ congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet b young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not c for man, but d for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, & the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; e onyx stones, and stones to be set, f glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of g precious stones, & marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have h set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold & silver, which I have given to ¶ house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even ‡ three thousand talents of gold, of ¶ gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of ¶ houses withal.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the l chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of ¶ house of God, of gold ‡ five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brass, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered m willingly, because with n perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: & David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 o Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven & in ¶ earth is thine: thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come p of thee, and thou q relgnest over all; and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But r who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and ‡ of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we are s strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as t a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also my God, that thou y triest ¶ heart, and hast z pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in ¶ uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen w joy thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, & of Israel our fathers, a keep this for ever in ¶ b imagination of ¶ thoughts of the heart of thy people, and c prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And d give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have e made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now f bless ¶ LORD your God: And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even g a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thou-

‡ That is, 11.

‡ Thae is, 18.

a 1 Ki. 3. 4 and lambs, & their drink-offerings, & b 2. 35. sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:
c 1 Sam. 6. 7. Rev. 3. 21. † Heb. gave the hand under Solomon. Psalm 72. 9. 10. Dan. 7. 14. Rev. 21. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 15.

12 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness: & they made Solomon the son of David king d the second time, and anointed him unto † the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.
13 Then Solomon sat on e the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.
14 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.
15 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him *such* † royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.
16 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse f reigned over all Israel.
17 And g the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* forty years. m Seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.
18 And he died in a good old age, n full of days, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.
19 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, *they are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, & in the book of Gad the o seer.
20 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

23. 1. d 1 Sa. 9. 9. e 1 Chr. 29. 23. f 1 Chr. 29. 26. g 1 Ki. 2. 11. m 2 Sa. 5. 4. n Gen. 25. 8. Job 42. 17. 1 Chr. 29. 28. o 1 Sa. 9. 9. 2 Sa. 24. 11. 1 Ki. 1. 8. 2 Chr. 29. 25. Neh. 11. 17. Psalm 99. 6. Jer. 15. 1.

¶ *The second Book of the* CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Solomon offereth at Gibeon. 7 His choice of wisdom is blessed by God.

a 1 Ki. 2. 46. 1 Chr. 29. 25. b Rom. 1. 31. Gen. 21. 22. c Eph. 1. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 15. Philip. 2. 9. d 1 Ch. 28. 1. *and* 29. 1. e 1 Ki. 3. 4. f Lev. 1. 1. Exod. 26. 1. g Josh. 9 17. h Exo. 38. 1. i Lev. 17. 3. k Lev. 1. 3. 5. l 1 Ki. 3. 5. m 1 Ch. 28. 5. n Gen. 22. 16. Psal. 72. 8. Dan. 7. 14. Rev. 11. 15. o Jam. 1. 5. Psalm 72. 1, 2. 1 Kin. 3. 9. p Num. 27. 17. Deut. 31. 2. q Jud. 2. 13. r Psal. 10. 17. s Sam. 7. 27. t Psalm 65. 2. Mat. 7. 7. 1 Ki. 3. 12. u Eccl. 2. 9.

AND Solomon the son of David *a* was strengthned in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was b* with him, *c* and magnified him exceedingly.
2 Then Solomon *d* spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.
3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the *e* high place that *was* at Gibeon; for there was the *f* tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.
4 But the ark of God had David brought up from *g* Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.
5 Moreover, the *h* brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon & the congregation *i* sought unto it.
6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar *k* before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.
7 ¶ In that *l* night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.
8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto *m* David my father, and hast made me to reign *m* in his stead:
9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in *n* multitude.
10 *o* Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may *p* go out and come in before this people; for who can *q* judge this thy people *that is* so great?
11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was *r* in thine heart, & thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, *s* thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:
12 Wisdom & knowledge *s is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches & wealth, and honour, such as † none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.
13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and *u* reigned over Israel.
14 And Solomon x gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.
15 And y king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.
16 And Solomon had z horses brought out of Egypt, and linen-yarn: the kings merchants received the linen-yarn at a price.
17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

v Rev. 11. 17. x 1 Ki. 4. 26. y Psal. 72. 7. Isai. 60. 17. 1 Kin. 10. 27. 2 Chr. 9. 27. z 1 Ki. 10. 28. 2 Chr. 9. 28. † Heb. by *the* hand. Mal. 1. 11.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His ambassage. 11 And Hurams kind answer.

a Mat. 6. 9. ver. 5. 1 Kin. 5. 3. Deut. 28. 58. b 1 Ki. 9. 1. v. 8. c 1 Ki. 5. 15. d 1 Ki. 4. 33. e 1 Ki. 6. 6. v. 18. f 1 Ki. 5. 1. g 1 Ki. 5. 5. *and* 8. 18. h Exo. 29. 38. Lev. 24. 8. i Exo. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5. k 1 Ki. 5. 15. l Psal. 66. 3. m 1 Ki. 5. 6. 2 Chr. 2. 8.

AN Solomon determined to build a an house for the *a* name of the LORD, & an house *b* for his kingdom.
2 And Solomon told out threescore & ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the *d* mountain, and *e* three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.
3 And Solomon sent to *f* Huram king of Tyre, *saying*, As thou didst deal w David my father, & didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*
4 Behold, I build an house to the *g* name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him sweet incense, & for *h* continual shew-bread, & for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is *an ordinance* for ever to Israel.
5 And *i* house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God *k* above all gods.
6 But *k* who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, & † heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice *l* before him?
7 Send me now therefore *m* a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in *n* pur-

n 1 Ki. 7. 14. 2 Chr. 4. 16. Mal. 1. 11. Psalm 139. 15. Jer. 15. 1. † Heb. heavens of heavens. o 1 Ki. 8. 27. Isai. 66. 1. Acts 7. 49. p 1 Ki. 5. 3. 2 Chr. 6. 7. q 1 Ki. 5. 6. 2 Chr. 2. 8. r 1 Ki. 5. 8. 2 Chr. 2. 12. s 1 Ki. 5. 9. 2 Chr. 2. 13.

purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can ſkill *n* to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jeruſalem, whom David my father did *o* provide.

4 Send me alſo *p* cedar-trees, fir-trees, & *q* algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold *r* my ſervants *ſhall be* with thy ſervants,

5 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe *ſ* I am about to build, *ſhall be* † wonderful great.

6 And behold, I will give to thy ſervants, the hewers *t* that cut timber, twenty thouſand †meaſures of beaten wheat, & twenty thouſand meaſures of barley: and twenty thouſand *u* baths of wine, & twenty thouſand baths of oyl.

7 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre, † anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath *x* loved his people, he hath made thee King over them.

8 Huram ſaid moreover, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, that *y* made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wiſe ſon, † endued with prudence and underſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, & an houſe for his kingdom.

9 And now I have ſent a cunning man (endued with underſtanding) of *z* Huram my fathers;

10 The *a* ſon of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, ſkilful to work in gold and in ſilver, in braſs, in iron, in ſtone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen; and in crimſon: alſo to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

11 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend unto his ſervants:

12 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as muchas thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floates by ſea to *b* Joppa, and thou ſhalt carry it up to Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the *c* ſtrangers that *were* in † land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand and three thouſand and ſix hundred.

14 And he ſet threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* *d* bearers of burthens, and fourſcore thouſand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred overſeers to ſet the people awork.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe.* 11 *The Cherubims.*

THen Solomon *a* began to build † houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem in mount *b* Moriah, where *the LORD c* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threſhing-floor of *d* Ornan the Jebuſite.

2 And he began to build in the *e* ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 Now theſe *are the things wherein* Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The *ſ* length by cubits after the *g* firſt meaſure *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the *h* porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the *i* greater houſe he cieled with *k* fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon *l* palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garniſhed the houſe with *m* precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of *n* Parvaim.

7 He overlaid alſo the houſe, the beams, the poſts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved *o* cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made † the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and † breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſix hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the *p* upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy houſe he made two *q* cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 And the *r* wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of † one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing *was likewiſe* five cubits, reaching to † wing of † other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing *was* five cubits *alſo*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of theſe cherubims ſpread themſelves forth twenty cubits: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‡ inward.

14 And he made the *ſ* vail of blue, and purple, and crimſon, and fine linen, & wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe two *t* pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that *was* on † top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, & made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he *u* reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The altar of braſs.* 2 *The ſea.* 6 *The ten layers, candleſticks, and tables.*
10 *The inſtruments of gold.*

MOreover he made an *a* altar of braſs, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and *b* ten cubits the height thereof.

2 Alſo he made a *c* molten ſea of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compaſs, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſs it round about.

3 And under it *was* the ſimilitude of *d* oxen, which did compaſs it round about: ten in a cubit compaſſing the ſea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

a 1 Ki. 6. 1.
b Gen. 22. 2. & 14. 2 Chr. 3. 1.
c 1 Ki. 3. 5. & 9. 2. 2 Chr. 1. 7.
d 1 Ch. 21. 18. 28. 19. 2 Chr. 3. 1.
e 1 Ki. 6. 1.
f Heb. *founded*.
g Exod. 25. 34. 1 Ki. 6. 2. 2 Chr. 3. 3.
h 1 Ki. 6. 3.
i 1 Ki. 6. 17.
k 1 Ki. 6. 15.
l 1 Ki. 6. 18.
m 1 Ki. 10. 2. 1 Chr. 29. 8. 2 Chr. 9. 10.
n 1 Ki. 6. 20. *and* 9. 28. 2 Ki. 6. 23. † Heb. *The houſe of holineſs of holineſſes.*
o 1 Kin. 6. 29. 2 Chr. 3. 7.
p 1 Ki. 6. 23. John 14. 2.
q Gen. 3. 24.
r 1 Ki. 6. 24.
ſ Or, *toward the houſe.* Exod. 25. 20.
t Matt. 27. 51. Exod. 26. 31. 2 Chr. 3. 14.
u 1 Ki. 6. 21. 2 Ki. 7. 15. Jerem. 52. 21.
a 1 Ki. 8. 64. 2 Chr. 4. 1. Ezek. 43. 13. Heb. 13. 10. 1 Kin. 8. 32.
b Lev. 9. 22. Exod. 20. 26.
c 1 Ki. 7. 23. 2 Chr. 4. 2. Jer. 52. 17. 1 Kin. 7. 24, 25.
d 1 Ki. 7. 23. 1 Kin. 7. 24.

e 1 Kl. 7. 26.
f 1 Ki. 7. 38.
g 1 Mal. 4. 4. Zech. 13. 1. Ezek. 40. 38.
h 1 Ki. 7. 26.
i Exo. 25. 49.
k Exo. 25. 31. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 15.
l 1 Ki. 7. 40. Psalm 23. 5.
m 1 Ki. 6. 36.
n 1 Ki. 7. 12.
o 1 Ki. 7. 38, 45.
p 1 Ki. 7. 39.
q 1 Ki. 7. 13, 14.
r Song 4. 13. Psalm 1. 3. and 92. 13.
s 1 Cor. 12. 1, 5.
t 1 Ki. 7. 32.
u 2 Ki. 7. 45.
w Exo. 27. 3. 1 Chr. 28. 17.
† Heb. close earth.
x 1 Kin. 7. 47.
† Heb. not searched.
z 1 Kin. 7. 47.
a 2 Ch. 26. 16, 18.
y Exo. 25. 31, 37. 17.
z 1 Ki. 6. 5.
† Heb. the perfections of gold.
a 1 Ki. 6. 31.

hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup with flowers of lilies: *and* it received and held *c* three thousand baths.

6 He made also *f* ten lavers, & put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they *g* washed in them; but the sea *was* for the *h* priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten *i* candlesticks of gold according to their *k* form, & set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also *l* ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basons of gold.

9 Furthermore, he made the *m* court of the priests, and the *n* great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with *o* brass.

10 And he set the *p* sea on *q* right side of the east end over against the south.

11 And *q* Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred *r* pomgranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomgranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* upon the pillars.

14 He made also *s* bases, and lavers made he upon the bases.

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The *t* pots also, and the shovels, and the *u* flesh-hooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could † not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the *x* golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*,

20 Moreover, the candlesticks *y* with their lamps, that they should burn after *y* manner, before *z* the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the *a* snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: & the *b* entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

1 Kin. 9. 28. *a* 1 Kin. 7. 50. 1 Ki. 6. 31.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The bringing of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God giveth a sign of his favor.*

† Heb. *Fulnesses of David.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of † house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon *a* assembled † elders of Israel, and all the heads of † tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up *b* ark of † covenant of the Lord, out of the city of David, *which is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in *c* feast, *which was* in *c* seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the *d* Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the † holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the *e* priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed *f* sheep & oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the *g* oracle of the house *f* Into the *h* most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the *i* staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the *k* ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* † nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at *m* Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the *n* holy *place*, (for all the priests that were present were *o* sanctified, *and* did not *then* † wait by course:

12 Also the Levites which were the *q* singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being *r* arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, & harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding *w* trumpets.)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* † good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with † a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD:

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: † for *u* the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

a Num. 10. 33. b 2 Ki 8. 2. 4 Mal. 4. 4. c 1 Kin. 8. 2. † Heb. vessels of holy ministry. d Num. 4. 15. e Num. 4. 15. 2 Sam. 6. 3. f Gen. 12. 16. g 1 Ki. 6. 5. h 2 Ki. 6. 27. and 8. 6. i Exo. 25. 20. 1 Ki. 8. 8. k 1 Ki. 8. 8. † Heb. nothing. l Exo. 25. 16. 1 Ki. 8. 9. m Num. 10. 33. Deut. 10. 2, 5. n 1 Ki. 8. 10. o Exo. 19. 10. 1 Chr. 15. 14. Gen. 35. 2. † Heb. kept. p 1 Ch. 24. 2, 3. q 1 Ch. 25. 1. r Rev. 7. 13. and 15. 6. Psalm 132. 9. † Heb. a Mat. 15. 16 Phil. 2. 15. Psal. 136. 1. 1 Mat. 14. 10.

Mat. 19. 17. *t* 1 Ki. 8. 10, 11. *u* Num. Rev. 15. 8.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blessed God.* 12 *Solomons prayer.*

THen a said Solomon, The Lord hath said, that he would dwell in b thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy c dwelling for † ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and d blessed † whole congregation of Israel: (& all † congregation of Israel † stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands *f* fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I *g* chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, † my name might be there, neither chose I any man to

a 1 Kl. 8. 1, 2.
b 1 Ki. 8. 12.
c Psalm 132. 13, 14.
d Deut. 10. 8. † Heb. all the congregation of Israel. † Heb. stood.
e 1 Kl. 8. 15.
f 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Ki. 8. 20.
g Deut. 12. 5, 11. 2 Sam. 7. 6. 1 Ki. 8. 16. Psalm 78. 68. and 132. 13.

† Heb. my name might be there.

to be a ruler over my people Israel.
6 But I have chosen *b* Jerusalem, *y* my name might be there, & have chosen David to be over my people Israel.
7 Now it was *k* in the heart of David my father to build an house for the *l* name of *y* LORD God of Israel.
8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst *m* well in that it was in thine heart:
9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy *n* loins, he shall build the house for my name.
10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on *o* the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.
11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the *p* covenant of the LORD, that he made with *y* children of Israel.
12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread *q* forth his hands:
13 (For Solomon had made *r* a brazen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the *s* court, & upon it he *t* stood, *u* & kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven)
14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is x* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants that *y* walk before thee with all their hearts,
15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.
16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, † There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so, that thy children take heed to *z* their way to walk in *a* my law, as thou hast walked before me.
17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, & thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.
18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, *b* heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built?
19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:
20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place where of thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth towards this place.
21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.
22 If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:
23 Then *c* hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him *d* according to his righteousness.
24 And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, *e* because they have sinned against thee; and shall return, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication before thee in this house:
25 Then hear thou from the heavens, & *f* forgive *g* sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again into the land which thou gavest to them, & to their fathers.
26 When the heaven is *g* shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and *h* turn from their sin when thou dost afflict them:
27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast *i* taught them *y* good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.
28 If there be *k* dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mil-dew, locusts, or caterpillars; *or* if their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness *there be*:
29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:
30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only *l* knowest the hearts of the children of men:)
31 That they may *m* fear thee, to walk in thy ways so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.
32 Moreover, concerning *y* stranger, *y* *n* is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house:
33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, & do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, & may know that † this house which I have built, is called by thy name.
34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they *o* pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:
35 Then hear thou from *y* heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‡ cause.
36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man which *p* sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near:
37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn, and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly:
38 If they return to thee *q* with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest

a Num. 10. 33. & 11. 8. *b* Deut. 12. 11. *c* Num. 4. 15. 1 Kin. 8. 3. *d* Psal. 7. 8. & 18. 20. *e* Lev. 26. 17. 2 Chr. 6. 24. *f* Gen. 12. 16. & 13. 2. & 20. 14. & 24. 35. & 26. 13. & 30. 43. & 32. 5. & 47. 9. Exod. 9. 29. & 10. 28. & 11. 8. Deut. 3. 24. & 11. 2. Josh. 7. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 27. & 9. 6. 1 Kings 13. 1. 2 Kings 1. 9. & 4. 9. & 6. 9. Psal. 105. 15. Jer. 35. 15. Ezek. 28. 2. Dan. 1. 4. *g* Deut. 28. 23. 1 Kings 8. 35. 2 Chron. 6. 26. & 7. 13. *h* Lev. 26. 41. Deut. 4. 29. & 30. 2. 2 Kings 17. 13. 2 Chron. 7. 14. & 15. 4. & 30. 9. Psal. 78. 34. Isa. 55. 7. Jer. 3. 12. & 4. 1. & 18. 8. & 25. 5. & 26. 3. & 35. 15. & 36. 3. Ezek. 18. 21. & 33. 11. Dan. 9. 13. Hos. 12. 6. Joel 2. 12. Zech. 1. 3. *i* Psal. 25. 8. & 32. 8. & 86. 11. & 94. 12. & 119. 33. & 143. 8. Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2. *k* Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23. 1 Kings 8. 37. 2 Chron. 6. 28. & 20. 9. Psal. 105. 16. Hag. 1. 11. *l* Psal. 7. 9. & 44. 21. & 139. 1. Prov. 15. 11. Jer. 17. 9. & 32. 19. Acts 1. 24. & 15. 8. Rev. 2. 23. *m* Deut. 4. 10. & 5. 29. & 6. 2. & 14. 23. & 17. 19. & 28. 58. & 31. 12. Psal. 34. 11. & 86. 11. & 111. 10. & 112. 1. & 128. 1. Prov. 1. 7. & 2. 5. & 3. 7. & 8. 13. & 9. 10. & 10. 27. & 14. 26. & 15. 33. & 16. 6. & 19. 23. & 22. 4. & 23. 17. & 24. 21. Eccl. 5. 7. & 8. 12. & 12. 13. Isa. 8. 13. & 11. 2. & 25. 3. & 29. 23. & 59. 19. Jer. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26. Dan. 9. 4. Mal. 1. 6. & 2. 5. & 3. 5. 16. Luke 1. 50. Acts 10. 2. 22. Rom. 3. 18. Heb. 12. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 14. 7. & 15. 4. & 19. 5. *n* Isa. 56. 3. 6. 7. Jer. 12. 16. Dan. 9. 19. Zech. 8. 22. Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 12. 19. *o* Dan. 6. 10. *p* Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8. *q* Psal. 28. 2. & 63. 4. & 88. 9. & 134. 2. & 141. 2. & 143. 6. Isa. 1. 15. & 65. 2. Lam. 2. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 8.

r Pf. 1. gavest unto their fathers, and toward
51. 4. the city which thou hast chosen, and
s Dan. toward the house which I have built
9. 18. for thy name:
1 King 30 Then hear thou from the heavens,
8. 29. even from thy dwelling place, their
t Pfal. prayer and their supplications, and
132. 8. maintain their cause, and forgive thy
and 37. people ū have sinned against thee.
u 2 Sa. 40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee)
7. 6. thine eyes be open, & let thine ears
2 Chro. be attent unto the prayer that is
28. 2. made in this place.
x Jos. 41 Now therefore arise, O Lord God,
2. 15. into thy rest, thou, & the
y Isai. ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O
61. 10. LORD God, be clothed w salvation,
z Neh. & let thy saints rejoyce in goodness.
9. 25. 42 O LORD God, turn not away
a 1Chr. the face of thine anointed: remember
28. 5. the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer, the people worship him.

a 1Kin. NOw when Solomon had made an
8. 54. end of praying, y fire came down
Dan. from heaven, and consumed the burnt-
9. 20. offering, and the sacrifices; and the
b Lev. glory of the LORD filled the house.
9. 24. 2 And the priests could not enter
2 King into the house of the LORD, because
13. 38. the glory of the LORD had filled the
c Eze. LORDS house.
10. 4. 3 And when all the children of Is-
d Rev. rael saw how the fire came down, & the
15. 8. glory of the LORD upon the house,
e Pſal. they bowed themselves with their
136. 1. faces to the ground, upon the pave-
2. ment, and worshipped, and praised the
2 Chro. LORD, saying, For he is good, for
5. 13. his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Then the king and all the people
offered sacrifices before the LORD.
f Lev. 5 And king Solomon offered f a sa-
3. 1. crifice of twenty and two thousand
Rom. oxen, and an hundred and twenty
12. 1. thousand sheep: so the king and all
the people dedicated the house of God.
g Lev. 6 And the priests g waited on their
1. 2. offices: the Levites also with instru-
2 Chro. ments of musick of the LORD, which
5. 11. David the king had made to praise
the LORD, because his mercy en-
h 2 Chr. dureth for ever, when David praised
5. 12. by their ministry: and the h priests
i 2 Chr. sounded trumpets before them, and
4. 9. all Israel i stood.
k 1 Kin. 7 Moreover Solomon k hallowed the
8. 64. middle of the court that was before
66. the house of the LORD: for there he
l 1 Kin. offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of
8. 86. the peace-offerings, because the brasen
m Gen. altar which Solomon had made, was
13. 21. not able to receive the burnt-offerings,
n Gen. and the meat-offerings, and the fat.
15. 18. 8 Also at the same time Solomon
o Heb. kept l the feast seven days, and all Is-
A pro- rael with him, a very great congre-
phetick gation, from the entering in of m Ha-
day. math, unto the n river of Egypt.
Levit. 9 And in the eighth day they made
23. 36. a ſ solemn assembly: for they kept the
p Num. o dedication of the altar seven days,
7. 10. and the feast seven days.
John 10 And on the p three and twentieth
10. 22. day of the seventh moneth, he sent the
q Lev. people away into their tents, glad and
23. 39. merry in heart, for the goodness that
r 1 Kin. the LORD had shewed unto David, &
9. 1. to Solomon, and to Israel his people.
Pſalm 11 Thus Solomon q finished the house
127. 1. of the Lord, and the kings house: and
r 1 Chr. all that came into Solomons heart to
22. 11. ſ 1 Kin. make in the house of the Lord, & in his
9. 1. own house, he r prosperously effected.
r 1 Kin. 12 ¶ And the LORD ſ appeared to
3. 5. Solomon t by night, and said unto
him, I have heard thy prayer, and
have u chosen this place to my self for
an house of sacrifice.
13 If I x shut up heaven that there
be no rain, or if I y command the lo-
custs to devour the land, or if I send
pestilence among my people:
14 If my people which are called by
my name, shall z humble themselves, &
a pray, and b seek my face, and c turn
from their wicked ways: then will I
hear from heaven, & will forgive their
sin, and will heal their land.
15 Now d mine eyes shall be open, and
mine ears attent unto the prayer
that is made in this place.
16 For now have I e chosen, and sanc-
tified this house: that my name may
be there for ever: and mine eyes and
mine heart shall be there perpetually.
17 And as for thee, if thou wilt f walk
before me, as David thy father walked,
and do according to all that I have
g commanded thee, and shalt observe
my statutes and my judgments:
18 Then will I establish the throne
of thy kingdom, according as I have
covenanted with David thy father, say-
ing: There shall not fail thee a man to
h be ruler in Israel.
19 But if i ye turn away, and forsake
my statutes and my commandments,
which I have set before you, and
shall go and serve other gods, and
worship them:
20 Then will I k pluck them up by
roots out of my land which I have given
them; and this house which I have sanc-
tified for my name, will I cast out of
my sight, & will make it to be a pro-
verb, & a by-word among all nations.
21 And this house which is high, every
shall be an astonishment to every one
that passeth by it; so that he shall say,
l Why hath the LORD done thus un-
to this land, and unto this house?
22 And it shall be answered, Because
m they forsook the LORD God of their
fathers, which brought them forth
out of the land of Egypt, and laid
hold on other gods, and worshipped
them, & served them: n therefore hath
he brought all this evil upon them.

t Gen. 26. 24. 46. 2. Num. 12. 6. u Deu. 12. 5. x Joh 35. 37. y Amos 4. 9. z Jam. 4. 10. a Mat. 7. 7. b Ezek. 36. 37. c Pſal. 34. 6. Lam. 3. 44. d 2 Chr. 6. 40. e 2 Chr. 6. 6. 1 King 9. 3. f Gen. 17. 1. 2 King 20. 3. g 1 Kin. 2. 3. h Lev. 26. 14. 26 Jos. 15. 2. Deut. 28. 15. i Rom. 2. 8. k 1 Kin. 9. 7. Pſalm 44. 14. l Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8. m Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 36. n Jer. 16. 11. Dan. 9. 12. Mich. 7. 9. Lam. 3. 39. 2 Kin. 17. 18. 2 Chro. 36. 15. and 15. 2.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 12 His yearly sacrifices.

AND it came to pass (a at the end of a 1 Kin. twenty years, wherein Solomon 9. 10.
had built b the house of the LORD, b 1 Kin.
and his own house)
2 That the c cities which Huram had c Num.
restored to Solomon, Solomon built 13. 32.
them, and caused the children of Is- 1 Sam.
rael to dwell there. 8. 12.
3 And Solomon went to d Hamath- d 1 Kin.
zobah, and prevailed against it. 9. 18.
4 And he built e Tadmor in the wil- e 1 King.
derness, and all the f store-cities, which 9. 19.
he built in f Hamath. f 1 Chr.
5 Also he built g Beth-horon the up- 18. 3.
per, and Beth-horon the nether, sen- g 1 Kin.
ced cities, with walls, gates, and bars: 9. 17.
6 And h Baalath, & all the store-cities h 1 Kin.
that Solomon had, and all i his chariot- 9. 18.
cities, and the cities of the horsemen, 1 Kin.
& all that Solomon desired to build in 9. 19.
Jerusalem, & in Lebanon, & through- k Heb.
out all the land of his dominion. possession.
7 As for all the people that were k left
left of the Hittites, and l Amorites, Solo-
and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, mon
and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel: desire
8 But of their children who were had
left after them in the land, whom the not
children of Israel consumed not: for them Eccl.

i 2. 10. 1 Kin. 7. 2. k Gen. 10. 15, 18.

them did Solomon make to *l* pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomons officers, even *m* two hundred & fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 And Solomon *n* brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the altar of the LORD, which he had built *o* before the porch:

13 Even after *p* a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, *q* three times in *y* year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the *r* courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to † praise and minister before the priests, as the *s* duty of every day required: the † porters also by their courses, at *y* every gate: for so had David the *u* man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter or concerning the *x* treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of † LORD, and until it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to *z* Ezion-geber, and to *a* Eloth, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And *b* Huram sent him by the hand of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon, to Ophir, and took thence *c* four hundred & fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth Solomons wisdom. 13 His wealth.

AND when † *a* queen of Sheba heard of the *b* fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon † he *c* told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the *d* wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the † sitting of his servants, & the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of † LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true *f* report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: & behold, † the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou † exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 ¶ Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, *g* which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his *h* throne *to be* king for † LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And he gave the king *i* an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was *k* there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the *l* servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees, *m* terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, *n* besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and *o* all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: *p* six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of *q* Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with *r* pure gold.

18 ¶ And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastned to the throne, and stays on † each side of *y* sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps, there was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold; none *were* of silver; it *was not* any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 ¶ For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years † once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon *s* passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the *t* presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, & raiment, harness, & spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thou-

† Heb. *hast added to the fame.*
1 Cor. 2. 9.
† Heb. 3. 11. 2 Psal. 84. 4.
b Isai. 6. 9. Luke 1. 31, 32.
1 Chron. 29. 29.
k Exod. 25. 39.
k 1 Kin. 10. 10.
l 1 Kin. 10. 11. Rev. 12. 17.
Psalm 1. 3.
m 1 Ki. 10. 12.
n 1 Kin. 10. 13.
o Psal. 72. 10. and 66. 29. Jer. 25. 22. Isai. 60. 7, 8.
p Gen. 24. 22.
q 1 Kin. 7. 2.
† Heb. *six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.*
r 1 Kin. 10. 18.
† Heb. *hence and thence.*
† Heb. *that was* 1 King 6. 20.
† *The Hebr. word* שש *ששי* *eth Alsho* *so once, or two time.*
Exod. 30. 10. Josh. 2. 2 King 4. 35. and 6. 10. Job 33. 14.
s 1 Tim 6. 15. Numb. 24. 7. Psal. 89. 27.
t Psal. 16. 11. and 27. 4. Song 5. 10. 16.

u 1 Kin. 10. 26. x Rev. 19. 12. y 2 Tim. 4. 15. Dan. 7. 14. Psalm 72. 8. z Gen. 31. 21. a 1 Kin. 10. 28. b Chro. 1. 16. † Heb. Rehabbam: that is the enlargement of the people. 2 Chr. 12. 13. and 13.

thousand stalls for horses, and *u* chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned *x* over all the kings, from the *y* river, even unto the land of the Philistims, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains in abundance.

28 And they *z* brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah *a* Shilonite, & in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam *b* son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and † Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

7. and 10. 16. and 13. 1.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites about to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation to him: 6 He answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolt.

AND Rehoboam went to *a* Shechem: for to Shechem were *b* all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he *c* fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam *d* returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him; so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke *e* grievous, now therefore ease thou somwhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, *f* Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou *g* be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with *h* the young men *i* were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somwhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, *b* My little *finger* shall be thicker than my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bad, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for † the cause was of God, that † LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam *k* son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in † son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent *k* Hadoram that *was* over † *l* tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel *m* rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

Psalm 19. 14. and 28. 3. and 36. 12. 71. 9. *k* 1 Kin. 12. 18. *l* 1 Kin. 4. 6. 13. 14. *m* Ecc. 2. 19. vers. 14. Rom.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of *a* house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were *b* warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah *c* man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel, *d* in Judah & Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith † LORD, ye shall not go up, to fight against *e* your brethren: return every man to his house, for this *f* thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, & returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and *g* built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even *h* Beth-lehem, and Etam, and *k* Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, & Shoco, & Adullam,

8 *l* And Gath, and *m* Mareshah, and *n* Ziph

9 And Adoraim, and *o* Lachish, and *p* Azekah,

10 And *q* Zorah, and *r* Aijalon, and *s* Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in ever' several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 And the priests, and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah & Jerusalem: for † Jeroboam & his sons had cast them off from † executing the priests office unto the LORD.

15 And

a Gen. 12. 6. b 1 Kin. 12. 1.

c 1 Kin. 11. 40. d 1 Kin. 12. 3.

e 1 Kin. 4. 7. 22. and 5. 18. and 9 22. 2 Chro. 9. 30. 1 King 4. 15. and 10. 7.

f 1 Kin. 12. † Psalm 112. 5. † Heb. for good. Neh. 7. 19. Psalm 86. 17. 1 King 12. 7.

g 1 Kin. 14. 21. 2 Chr. 12. 13.

h 1 Kin. 20. 12.

i Ecc. 10. 16. Isai. 3. 2. 3. 1 King 14. 21. 2 Chr. 13. 7. and 34. 1. † Heb. Mesh-hab. the same with Shoah, that is, a pit. Psalm 81. 12. Rom. 1. 24. Matth. 6. 13. 1 Cor. 10. 13. Matth. 26. 41. John 17. 15. 13. and and 5. 6. 21.

a 1 Kin. 15. 27. b 1 Kin. 12. 21. c Judg. 13. 6. d 1 Kin. 12. 23. e 1 Kin. 12. 24. † Exod. 2. 11. Levit. 10. 6. Rom. 9. 3. Deut. 5. 12. f 1 Kin. 12. 19. Gen. 50. 20. 2 Chr. 14. 6. g Josh. 19. 15. 1 Chr. 4. 31.

h 2 Sa. 14. 2. i 1 Kin. 12. 30. m Josh. 10. 10. 15. 24. n 2 Kin. 14. 19. o Jer. 34. 7. p Josh. 15. 35. q Josh. 19. 41. r Josh. 19. 42. s Gen. 23. 2. t Chr. 13. 9. u Rev. 13. 15.

13 And he ordained him *x* priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for *y* calves which he had made)

16 And *y* after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as *z* set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong *a* three years: for three years they *b* walked in the way of David and *c* Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife; *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took *d* Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his *e* concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt *f* wisely, and *g* dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Judah, and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance: and he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak.

AND it came to pass when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had *a* strengthened himself, he *b* forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (*d* because they had transgressed against the LORD),

3 With twelve hundred *e* chariots, and threescore thousand horsmen: and the people *were* without number *f* came with him out of Egypt; *f* Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took *g* fenced cities *h* pertained to Judah, *g* came to Jerusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, & said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have *h* forsaken me, & therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king *i* humbled themselves, & they said, & The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD *i* saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will *m* not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, & my wrath *n* shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know *o* my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So *p* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had *q* made.

10 In stead of which *r* king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed *them* to the hands of *r* the chief of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: † and also in Judah things went well.

13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one & forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his *s* name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because *t* he prepared not his heart *u* to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of *x* Shemaiah *y* prophet, and of Iddo *y* y seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam *z* slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

z 1 King 14. 31.

CHAP. XIII.

Abijah succeeding, warreth against Jeroboam, 13 and overcometh him.

NOw in the *a* eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* *b* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of *c* Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah & Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of war, *even* *d* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah *e* stood upon mount *f* Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel *g* gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by *h* a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath *i* rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him *k* vain men, the children of *l* Belial, & have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was *m* young and *n* tenderhearted, & could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you *o* golden calves, which Jeroboam *p* made you for gods.

9 Have ye not *q* cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, & have made you priests after *q* manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to *r* consecrate himself *w* a young bullock and / seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

a Jud. 7. 20. *y* ver. 1. *b* 2 Pal. 69. 33. *c* 2 Chr. 11. 1. *d* 1 Kin. 14. 26.

e 2 Chr. 1. 1. *d* 1 Kin. 15. 2.

f Gen. 22. 24. 1 King 11. 3. *f* Deut. 21. 15. 16. (Heb. *heard*. *fools*, and *disper-sed*. *f* vers. 12. Gen. 25. 6. Prov. 28. 19. 2 Chr. 11. 3.

a 2 Chr. 11. 17. *b* Deut. 32. 15. Prov. 2. 13. 2 Tim. 4. 10. Jer. 21. 13. *c* Prov. 29. 12. Matth. 2. 3. 1 King 12. 17. *d* Judg. 2. 13. *e* 1 Chr. 18. 4. *f* Neh. 3. 9. *d* Jer. 46. 9. 2 Chr. 16. 8. *f* Pſal. 78. 34. Mal. 3. 6. *g* 1 Kin. 21. 29. *n* Deut. 28. 6. *g* Jer. 34. 22.

h Deut. 28. 45. Hab. 2. 12. *i* 1 Kin. 18. 44. *k* 2 Chr. 24. 17.

i 2 Chr. 7. 20. *y* ver. 1. *z* 2 Pal. 69. 33. *a* 1 Chr. 29. 27. 2 Chr. 1. 3. *b* 1 Kin. 11. 26.

c Gen. 22. 24. 1 King 11. 3. *d* Deut. 21. 15. 16. (Heb. *heard*. *fools*, and *disper-sed*. *f* vers. 12. Gen. 25. 6. Prov. 28. 19. 2 Chr. 11. 3.

a 2 Chr. 11. 17. *b* Deut. 32. 15. Prov. 2. 13. 2 Tim. 4. 10. Jer. 21. 13. *c* Prov. 29. 12. Matth. 2. 3. 1 King 12. 17. *d* Judg. 2. 13. *e* 1 Chr. 18. 4. *f* Neh. 3. 9. *d* Jer. 46. 9. 2 Chr. 16. 8. *f* Pſal. 78. 34. Mal. 3. 6. *g* 1 Kin. 21. 29. *n* Deut. 28. 6. *g* Jer. 34. 22.

h Deut. 28. 45. Hab. 2. 12. *i* 1 Kin. 18. 44. *k* 2 Chr. 24. 17.

r 1 Kin. 14. 27. † Heb. *also good things in Judah.* Hoſ. 11. 12. Gen. 7. 1. Rom. 12. 2. *s* 1 Kin. 8. 29. *t* Pſal. 10. 17. Prov. 16. 1. Matth. 7. 18. Jer. 31. 13. 2 Chro 29. 3. *u* Matt. 7. 7. *x* 2 Chro 11. 16. *y* 1 Kin. 12. 22. vers. 9. *z* 2 Chr. 9. 29. 2. 10.

a 1 Kin. 15. 1. *b* 2 Chr. 11. 20. *c* Judg. 20. 5. † Heb. *bound on* Pſal. *d* 2 Chr. 14. 9. 17. 14. *e* Rom. 12. 18. Pſalm 72. 7. *f* Joſh. 18. 20. *g* 2 Sa. 7. 12. 1 Chr. 13. 16. *even* 2 Chr. 21. 7. *h* Num. 18. 19. Ezek. 43. 24. *i* 1 Kin. 11. 26. *k* and 12. 16. *k* Judg. 9. 4. *l* Deuter. 13. 13. *m* 2 Ch. 12. 13. Eccl. 10. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 20. Iſal. 3. 4. *n* Eph. 4. 14. 1 Sa. 4. 3, 5. *o* 1 Kin. 12. 28. *p* 2 Chr. 11. 14. *r* 1 King 13. 33. *s* Mich. 6. 7. Mat. 7. 4. Exod. 29. 15. Numb. 23. 1.

g Rom. 8. 31.
10 But as *t* for us, ¶ LORD *is* u our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business:
h 2 Chr. 13. 4.
11 And they *x* burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the *shew*-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.
12 And behold, God *himself is* with us for *our* y captain, & his z priests *with* sounding trumpets, to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against ¶ LORD God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper.
i Deut. 20. 9. k Num. 10. 9.
13 But Jeroboam caused an *a* ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.
l 1 Kin. 22. 32. 2 Chr. 14. 12.
14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behind: and they b cryed unto ¶ Lord, & the priests sounded with the trumpets.
m Psal. 3. 8.
15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that c God smote Jeroboam, and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.
n Heb. *pumbled* Psalm 106. 42. Judg. 8. 28.
16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God *d* delivered them into their hand.
o 1 Chr. 5. 20. Psalm 91. 2, 3. p 1 Kin. 18. 29. Gen. 12. 8. q 1 Sa. 25. 38. Ez. 24. 16. r 2 Sa. 3. 1.
17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel *e* five hundred thousand chosen men.
18 Thus the children of Israel were † brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they *f* relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.
s That is, *my father is Lord.* v. 17.
19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, g Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.
20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: & ¶ LORD *h* stroke him, & he died.
t 2 Sa. 3. 1.
21 ¶ But Abijah *i* waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.
u Heb. *in my name.*
22 And the rest of the acts of ‡ Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in ¶ story of ¶ prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIV.

v 1 Kin. 11. 43. and 15. 11. 2 Chro 13. 2. and 16. 4. w 2 Chr. 13. 19. x 1 Kin. 15. 16. y 2 Kin. 11. 33. and 15. 11. z 2 Chro 31. 1. a Deut. 7. 3. b Lev. 26. 30. 1 King 15. 14. c Josh. 22. 5. 2 Chro. 31. 21. d Josh. 7. 26. e Psal. 127. 2.

1 *Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry.*
SO Abijah *a* slept with his fathers, & they buried him in ¶ city of David, & Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his days ¶ land was quiet *b* ten years.
2 And Asa did ¶ which was *c* good & right in the eyes of the Lord his God.
3 For he took away the *d* altars of the strange *gods*, and the *e* high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:
4 And commanded Judah *f* to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.
5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah *g* the high places, and the images: and the kingdom was *g* quiet before him.
6 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because *h* the LORD had given him rest.
7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.
f Heb. *prosperous.* 2 Chr. 14. 6, 7.
8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets, and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand: and out of Benjamin, ¶ bare shields, & drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.
9 And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of *i* a thousand thousand, & three hundred chariots, and came unto *k* Mareshah.
10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the valley of *l* Zephathah at Mareshah.
11 And Asa *m* cryed unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is n* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and *o* in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not man prevail *p* against thee.
g 1 Chr. 4. 41. h 2 Chron. 20. 29.
12 So the *q* LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.
13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto *r* Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and *p* Asa they carried away very much spoil.
14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the *s* fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.
15 They smote also the *t* tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, & returned *u* to Jerusalem.
i 1 Chr. 4. 41. u 2 Chron. 20. 27.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa maketh a solemn covenant with God.*
AND the *a* spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.
a 2 Pet. 1. 21. b 2 Chr. 14. 8. c Deut. 20. 1.
2 And he went out *b* to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *c* is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye *d* seek him, he will be *e* found of you; but if ye forsake *f* him, he will forsake *g* you.
d Jer. 29. 13. e Isai. 55. 6. f 2 Chr. 12. 5. g Psal. 71. 9.
3 Now for *h* a long season Israel *hath* been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, & without law.
4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, & sought him, he was found of them.
h 2 Chr. 15. 3. i 1 Kin. 9. 19. 2 Chr. 8. 4. k 2 Chr. 12. 13.
5 And in *i* those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon *l* all the inhabitants of the countreys.
l 2 Chr. 14. 10 and 15. 5, 6.
6 And *m* nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.
m 2 Chr. 15. 6.
7 Be ye *n* strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: *o* for your work shall be rewarded.
n Zech. 8. 9. o Isai. 40. 10.
8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the *p* cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the *q* altar of the LORD, that *was* before the *r* porch of the LORD.
p 2 Chr. 13. 19. q 1 Kin. 8. 64. r 1 Kin. 6. 3.
9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and ¶ *s* strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him
s Psalm 54. 3. 2 Chr. 30. 25.

out of Israel in abundance; when they saw that the LORD his God was with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa preventeth the building of Ramah.*

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, & built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver, and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, & of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, & all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims an huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

50. 2. Mar. 16. 1.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoshaphats good reign.*

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, & walked in his commandments, & not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents, & he had riches & honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift up in the ways of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites, and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, & had the book of the law of the LORD with them, & went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistins brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: & men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them

* 20. 8. 9.
a 2 Chr. 14. 13.
b Gen. 15. 13.
c Deut. 13. 9. 2 Deut. 10. 17. d Neh. 10. 29. e 1 Kin. 2. 4.
f 2 Chr. 14. 5. and 34. 7.
g 2 Chr. 15. 16. and 17. 2.
h 2 Chr. 15. 13. and 23. 21. and 16. 1. & 10.
a 1 Kin. 15. 33. b 2 Chr. 11. 5. c Exod 5. 2. 2 Chr. 25. 2.
d 2 Chr. 14. 11.
e 1 Kin. 15. 20. f 1 Kin. 9. 19. g 1 Kin. 15. 22. h 2 Chr. 9. 29. i Isai. 31. 1. Jer. 17. 5. k 2 Chr. 14. 9. l Prov. 15. 3. Zech. 4. 10. Psalm 11. 6. m Psal. 33. 15. 34. 15. Prov. 5. 21. Jer. 32. 19. Zech. 4. 10.
* 2 Sam. 22. 22. Matth. 14. 29.
o Psal. 141. 5. 2 Chro. 26. 5. p Jer. 20. 2. and 29. 26.
q Gen. 9. 21. 22. and 19. 33. 2 Sam. 11. 4. r 1 Chr. 10. 14. ‡ That is, burning. 2 Chr. 14. 15. s ch. Deut. 33. 9. t Gen. 34. 5.
‡ That is, The Lords law.
a 2 Chr. 15. 8. b 2 Chr. 15. 2. Rom. 8. 31. c 2 Sa. 11. 14. d 1 Kin. 12. 28. e Psal. 127. 1. 2 Sam. 7. 25. f 1 Kin. 10. 28. 2 Chro. 4. 24. g John 2. 17. Ezra 10. 4. h 1 Kin. 15. 4. i Isai. 49. 23. k Isai. 60. 13. l Neh. 8. 7. m Mal. 2. 7. Deut. 17. 8. n Isai. 8. 20. o 2 Chr. 14. 14. Gen. 35. 5. p Heb. going. waxed and waxing. great. vet. 8. 11. 13. q 2 Chro. 11. 28. r 2 Chr. 13. 3.

them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who *f* willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with *g* bowe and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and *h* him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat goeth with Ahab against Ramoth-gilead. 33 Ahab slain.

NOw Jehoshaphat had *a* riches and honour in abundance, and *b* joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certain* years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to *c* Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, *d* Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, *e* I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, *f* Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets *g* four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up: *h* for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sate either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, & they sat in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, & all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, *k* Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, & speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, *that* will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, *m* Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did *n* see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the *o* host of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, *p* he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, & another, saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out *p* a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be *q* a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and *q* thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, *r* the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came near, and smote Micaiah *s* upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt *t* see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in *u* prison, and feed him with *x* bread of affliction, & with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD *y* spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will *z* disguise my self, & will go to battel, and put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, & they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel: therefore they *a* compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And

f Psal. 110. 3. Acts 2. 41. and 17. 11. Judg. 5. 9. Psalm 47. 9. and 119. 108. Song 6. 11. Zech. 8. 21. Isai. 42. 8.
g 1 Chr. 12. 2. Psalm 112. 5.
a 1 Sa. 2. 30.
2 Chro. 17. 12. Matth. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
b 2 Kin. 8. 18.
c 1 Chr. 6. 9.
1 King 4. 13.
d 1 Kin. 22. 4.
e 2 Chr. 19. 1.
f Judg. 2. 1.
g 2 Kin. 23. 5.
h Eze. 33. 3.
i Heb. *all his days*
1 Ki. 8. 22. Mich. 2. 11. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Gal. 1. 16.
k Heb. *before their faces.*
l 1 Kin. 21. 30. 2 King 13. 15. Zech. 1. 18, 19.
k Prov. 24. 24. 25.
l Heb. *With one mouth*
Hos. 6. 9. Psalm 50. 18. Rev. 17. 17. Acts 13. 20. Isai. 28. 18.
7. 1. Exod. 23. 2. Revel. 13. 3. Gen.

l Jer. 23. 33. and 42. 4.
1 Cor. 11. 23
m Lu. 4. 21.
Amos 4. 4. 5.
n 1 Kin. 22. 17.
o Psal. 103. 20. 21. and 148. 2. Dan. 7. 10.
p 2 Th. 2. 9, 11. 2 Cor. 12. 7.
q Heb. *a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets*
r Job 12. 16. Isai. 19. 14. Hos. 4. 12. Zech. 13. 2. John 8. 44.
s 2 Th. 2. 11. Psalm 105. 15. Matth. 6. 13. 1 Am. 3. 6. Rom. 1. 24. Judg. 9. 23. 2 Cor. 12. 7. Acts 23. 2. Mark 14. 6. Jerem. 20. 2.
t Rom 7. 23. Matth. 24. 26.
u Jer. 37. 15. Matth. 14. 3.
x Isai. 30. 20. Psal. 80. 5.
1 King 22. 27. Num. 16. 49. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Job 5. 12. 18. 8. 18.
a Psal. 46. 6. Gen. 35. 5. 1 Chr. 14. 17. Exod. 23. 27. 14. 24.

33 And a certain man drew a bow *z* at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harneſs: therefore he ſaid to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increaſed that day: howbeit, the king of Israel ſtayed himſelf upon his chariot againſt the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the ſun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdom.*

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe *a* in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And *b* Jehu the ſon of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the *c* ungodly, and *d* love them that *e* hate the Lord? therefore *f* is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſs, there are *g* good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the *h* groves out of the land, and haſt *i* prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and he went out again through the people, from *l* Beerſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is m* with you in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now, let the *n* fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and do it: for *there is* no *o* iniquity with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the *p* Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the *q* fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between *r* blood and blood, between *ſ* law and commandment, ſtatutes and judgments, ye ſhall even warn them that they treſpaſs not againſt the LORD, and ſo *t* wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſs.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſon of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Judah, for all the kings *x* matters: alſo the Levites *ſhall be y* officers before you. Deal courageouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Jehoſhaphat proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 22 The overthrow of the enemies.*

IT came to paſs after this alſo, that the children of *a* Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came *b* againſt Jehoſhaphat to battel.

2 Then there came ſome that told Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the *c* ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be in d* Hazazon-tamar, which *is e* En-gedi.

3 And Jehoſhaphat *f* feared, and ſet himſelf *g* to ſeek the LORD, and proclaimed *h* a faſt throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themſelves together, to aſk *help* of the LORD: even out of *i* all the cities of Judah they came to ſeek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Judah and Jeruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD, before the *k* new court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou *l* God in heaven? and *m* ruleſt *not* thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there* not power and might, ſo that *n* none is able to withſtand thee?

7 *Art* not thou, our God, who didſt *p* drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaveſt it to the ſeed of Abraham *q* thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee *r* a ſanctuary therein for thy *ſ* Name, ſaying,

9 If when *t* evil is come upon us, *as* the ſword, judgment, or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence, (for thy Name *is* in this houſe) & cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou *u* wouldeſt not let Iſrael invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, I *ſay*, how they *x* reward us, to come to caſt us out of thy poſſeſſion, *ſ* thou haſt given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou *y* not judge them? for we have *z* no might againſt this great company that cometh againſt us: neither know we what to do, but *a* our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah ſtood *b* before the LORD, with their *c* little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ *d* Then upon Jahaziel the ſon of Zechariah the ſon of Benajah the ſon of Jehiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Levite of the ſons of Aſaph, came the *e* ſpirit of the LORD in the midſt of the congregation.

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and thou king Jehoſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD unto you, *f* Be not afraid nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude, for the battel *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down againſt them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye ſhall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderneſs of Jeruel.

17 Ye ſhall *not need* to fight in this *battel*; ſet your ſelves, *g* ſtand ye ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jeruſalem: fear not, nor be diſmayed; to morrow go out againſt them, for the LORD *will be h* with you.

18 And Jehoſhaphat *i* bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites of the children of the *k* Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.

20 And they roſe early in the morning, & went forth into the wilderneſs of *l* Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoſhaphat ſtood and ſaid, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, *m* Believe in the LORD your God, ſo

z 1 Kin. 22. 34.
a 2 Chr. 18. 31. & 19. 1. & 20. 27.
b 1 Kin. 16. 1.
c 2 Chr. 19. 2.
d Pſal. 139. 21.
e Rom. 1. 30.
f 2 Chr. 24. 18. & 32. 25.
g Neh. 9. 8.
h Luke 11. 43.
i 2 Chr. 17. 6.
k Ezra 7. 10.
l 2 Chr. 30. 1.
m Pſal. 82. 1.
n Neh. 5. 15.
o Rom. 9. 14.
p 2 Chr. 17. 8.
q 2 Sa. 23. 3.
r Deut. 17. 8.
ſ Deut. 5. 31.
t Num. 16. 46.
u Exo. 3. 18.
x Deut. 17. 8.
y 2 Chr. 26. 29.

a 2 Chr. 20. 1.
b Pſal. 83. 6, 7.
c Jud. 3. 13.
d Rev. 17. 14.
e 2 Chr. 26. 7.
f Gen. 14. 7.
g Joſh. 10. 42.
h 1 Sam. 14. 24.
i 1 Sam. 20. 41.
k 1 Chr. 6. 22.
l 1 Chr. 4. 17.
m 1 Sam. 2. 25. 2 Chron. 20. 20.

a 2 Chr. 19. 2.
b 1 Kin. 16. 7.
c 2 Chr. 19. 3.
d Pſal. 97. 10.
e Pſal. 139. 21.
f 2 Chr. 24. 18.
g 2 Chr. 19. 3.
h 2 Chr. 17. 6. & 33. 17.
i 2 Chr. 12. 14. & 30. 19.
k 2 Chr. 6. 20.
l 2 Chr. 7. 12.
m 2 Chr. 13. 12.
n 2 Chr. 14. 11.
o Pſal. 62. 11.
p Deut. 9. 4. Pſal. 44. 2.
q Iſa. 41. 8.
r Pſal. 74. 7. 1 Kin. 8. 13.
ſ 1 Kin. 8. 33.
t Deut. 32. 36.
u Num. 20. 17. & 21. 22.
x Pſal. 7. 4.
y 2 Chron. 32. 25. Pſalm 109. 4. Jer. 18. 20.
z 1 Sa. 3. 13.
a Deut. 32. 36.
b 1 Kin. 8. 14.
c Exo. 10. 9.
d 2 Chr. 15. 3.
e Joel 2. 28.
f 2 Chr. 20. 15. Jona 4. 4.
g Exo. 14. 13.
h 1 Sam. 18. 14. Pſalm 46. 7.
i Gen. 24. 26. Exod. 4. 31.
k Exo. 6. 18.
l Num. 2. 2 Chron. 20. 20.
m Exo. 4. 31. 2 Chr. 32. 32. 2 Sa. 14. 22. 2 Chr. 20. 17.

so shall you be *q* established: believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he *r* had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the *s* beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, *t* Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set *x* ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, *y* stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay, and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of † inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were *z* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and † precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of *a* Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the *a* valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † fore-front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them *b* to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the *c* fear of GOD was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his *d* GOD gave him rest round about.

31 And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the *e* way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the *f* high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not *g* prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of *h* Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah *i* joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships *k* to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in *l* Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast *m* joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath *n* broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.

NOw Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of David: and † Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great *a* gifts of silver & of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the *b* first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was *c* risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthned himself, and *d* slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned *e* eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the *f* kings of Israel, like as did the † house of Ahab: for he had † *b* daughter of Ahab to wife: & he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the † house of David, because of the *g* covenant † he had made with David, and as he promised to give a † light to him, & to his sons for ever.

8 In his days the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram *i* went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did *m* Libnah revolt from under his hand, *n* because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made *o* high places in the mountains of Judah, & caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit † fornication, and *q* compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came *r* a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the † ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah:

13 And hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go *r* a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house *s* of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better than thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, & thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy *x* bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 Moreover, *y* the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistins, and of the Arabians, that *were* † near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and *z* brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote

q Isai. 28. 16. *r* 2 Chr. 22. 11. *s* 1 Chr. 16. 29. *t* Exo. 15. 11. *u* Psal. 136. 1. and 118. 1. *x* Ps. 35. 5, 6. *y* 2 King 6. 17. and 19. 35. *y* Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20. *z* Exo. 15. 30. † Heb. *there was no escape.* Psalm 50. 22. † Heb. *vessels of desire.* Prov. 5. 15. 1 Chr. 18. 7. ‡ That is, *of blessing.* Revel. 19. 1, 2. Exod. 18. 1. *a* Joel 3. 2, 12. Revel. 16. 16. † Heb. *Head.* 2 Sam. 6. 15. *b* Neh. 12. 43. *c* 2 Chr. 14. 14. Gen. 35. 5. *d* Job 34. 29. *e* 1 Kin. 15. 26. and 16. 11. and 17. 3. *f* 2 Chr. 17. 6. *g* 2 Chr. 12. 14. and 19. 3. *h* 2 Chr. 16. 1, 7. *i* 2 Chr. 19. 2. 1 King 22. 48. *k* 1 Kin. 9. 26. *l* 1 Kin. 9. 26. *m* Gen. 12. 13. with 20. 2. *n* Psal. 27. 1. *o* Chro.

1 Thes 14. The Lord is exalted. ed v. 4. 6. 12. 2 King 8. 18. and 9. 27. *a* Gen 25. 6. *b* Gen. 25. 31. Deut. 21. 15. and 21. 17. *c* 2 Kin. 8. 16. 17. *d* Judg. 9. 5. *e* 1 Kin. 22. 42. *f* 2 Kin. 16. 3. *g* 1 Kin. 11. 36. 15. 4. † Heb. *Lamp.* 1 King 11. 36. † Heb. *Hand.* 2 Kin. 8. 22. *m* 2 Kin. 8. 22. *n* 2 Chr. 13. 10. and 15. 2. *o* Lev. 26. 30. *p* v. 13. 1 even. 17. 7. and 20. 5. 2 King 9. 22. *q* Rev. 13. 16. *r* 2 Kin. 3. 11. † Isai. 55. 1. † 1 Kin. 15. 26. † Exod. 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16. † Psalm 73. 27. *s* 1 Kin. 16. 31. and 33. *x* verse 18. † 2 Sam. 24. 1. † Heb. *At the hand of the Chaldeans.* Job 1. 17. and

v. 15. smote him in his a bowels with an in-
2 Ch. curable disease.
16. 14. c Joh. 19 And it came to pass that in pro-
20. 14. cess of time, after ỹ end of two years,
1 Kin. his bowels fell out by reason of his
2. 1. sickness: so he died of sore diseases.
2 Kin. And his people made no b burning
13. 14. for him, like ỹ burning of his fathers.
Prov. 20 Thirty and two years old was he
10. 7. when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and c departed † without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 9 *He is slain by Jehu.*

a 2 Ch. AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem
21. 17. a made Ahaziah his youngest son,
Deut. king in his stead: for the b band of
7. 14. men that came with the Arabians to
16. the camp, had slain all the eldest. So
b 2 Ch. Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of
21. 16. Judah reigned.
c 2 Kl. 2 Forty and two years old was Aha-
8. 26. ziah when he began to reign and he
d 2 Ki. reigned c one year in Jerusalem: his
8. 26. mothers name also was Athaliah the
e 2 Ch. d daughter of Omri.
21. 6. 3 e He also walked in the ways of
f 2 Kl. the house of Ahab, for f his mother
8. 22. was his g counsellour to do wickedly.
19. 28. 4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight
h 1. 7. of the Lord, like the house of Ahab:
i 1 Kl. for they were his counsellours after ỹ
12. 14. death of his father to his h destruc-
† Pal. tion.
3. 1. 5 He walked also after their i coun-
k 2 Kl. sel, and went with Jehoram the son of
8. 29. Ahab king of Israel, to war against
l Joh. Hazael king of Syria at k Ramoth-
19. 18. gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.
1 Kin. 6 And he returned to be healed in
4. 12. l Jezreel, because of ỹ wounds ỹ were
† Heb. given him at Ramah, when he fought
treading w Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah
down, the son of Jehoram king of Judah,
or, went down to see Jehoram the son of
trampling upon. Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.
Mal. 7 And the † destruction of Ahaziah
4. 3. m was of God by coming to Joram; for
m 1 Kl. when he was come, he went out with
12. 15. Jehoram against Jehu the son of
n 2 Kl. Nimshi, whom the LORD had n anoi-
9. 6. nted to cut off the house of Ahab.
1 Kin. 8 And it came to pass, that when
19. 7. Jehu was o executing judgment upon
p 2 Kl. the house of Ahab, and found the
9. 22. princes of Judah, and the sons or the
q 2 Ki. p brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred
10. 13. to Ahaziah, q he slew them.
r 2 Ki. 9 And r he sought Ahaziah: and they
10. 13. caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and
s 2 Ki. when they had slain him, they buried
9. 24. him, because (said they) he s is the son
t 2 Ki. of Jehoshaphat, who t sought the Lord
9. 27. with all his heart. So the house of
u 2 Ch. Ahaziah had no power to keep still
11. 21. the kingdom.
12 Ki. 10 But when Athaliah the mother
11. 1. of Ahaziah, u saw that her son was
2 Ki. dead, she arose, and destroyed all the
11. 1. † Heb. seed royal of the house of Judah.
Arose. 11 But u Jehoshabeath the daughter of
x 2 Ki. the king, took Joash the son of Aha-
11. 2. ziah, and stole him from among the
2 Chr. kings sons that were slain, and put
22. 11. him and his nurse in † a bed-chamber.
y 2 Ki. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king
11. 2. Jehoram, the wife of x Jehoiada the
† Pal. priest (for she was the sister of Aha-
22. 10. ziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that
Job 5. she slew him not.
12. 14. Prov. 12 And he was with them y hid in the
21. 30. house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

a 2 Ch. AND in the a seventh year Jehoiada
22. 12. strengthned himself, and took the
and captains of hundreds, Azariah the
24. 1. son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son
b 2 Kl. of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of
11. 4. Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adajah,
c Psal. and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, b into
112. 5. covenant with him.
Matt. 2 And they went about in Judah, and
10. 16. c gathered ỹ Levites out of all the ci-
d 2 Ch. ties of Judah, & the chief of the fathers
15. 17. d of Israel, & they came to Jerusalem.
and 3 And all the congregation made
31. 3. e covenant with ỹ king in the house
e Neh. of God: and he f said unto them, Be-
9. 38. hold, the kings son shall reign, as the
f 2 Sa. LORD hath said of the sons of David.
7. 13. 4 This is the thing that ye shall do,
1 Kin. A third part of you entring on the
2. 4. † Heb. sabbath of the priests and of the Le-
shall be vites, shall be porters of the † doors;
thresh- 5 And a third part shall be at the
olds. kings house, and a third part at the
2 Kin. g gate of the foundation: and all the
12. 9. people shall be in the courts of the
g 2 Ki. house of the LORD.
11. 6. 6 But let none come into h the house
Acts of the Lord, save the priests, and they
3. 2. that minister of the Levites, they shall
h 1 Kl. go in, for they † are holy: but all the
8. 10. people shall keep ỹ watch of the Lord.
† Heb. 7 And the i Levites shall compass
Hol- ỹ king round about, every man with
ness. his weapons in his hand, and whoso-
Num. ever elseth cometh into the house, he
16. 5. shall be put to death: but be you with
Ezra 8. the king when he cometh in, and
28. when he goeth out.
i 2 Kl. 8 So the Levites and all Judah did
11. 7. according to all things that Jehoiada
k v. 1. the priest had commanded, and k took
2 Kin. every man his men ỹ were to come in
21. 9. on the sabbath, with them that were to
‡ Or, go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada
Divi- the priest dismissed not the ‡ courses.
sions. 9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest de-
1 Chr. livered to the captains of hundreds, l
23. 24, spears and bucklers, and shields that
25, 26. had been m king Davids, which were in
Chap. the house of God.
l 2 Kl. 10 And he set all the people (every
11. 10. man having his weapon in his hand)
m 2 Ch. from the right side of the temple, to
22. 11. the left side of the temple, along by
n Psal. the altar and the temple, by the king
89. 40. round about.
and 11 Then they m brought out the kings
132. son, and put upon him n the crown, & gave him the o testimony, and made
18. him king: and Jehoiada and his sons
o Deu. anointed him, & said, † God save the
17. 18. † Heb. king.
Let the 12 Now when Athaliah heard the
king noise of the people running and
live. praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.
1 Kin. 13 And she looked, and behold, the
1. 39. king stood at his p pillar, at ỹ entring
p 2 Kl. in, and the princes and the trumpets
11. 14. by the king: and all the people of the
and land rejoyced, and q sounded w trum-
6. 36. pets: also the singers with instruments
q Num. of musick, and such as taught to sing
10. 8. praise. Then Athaliah rent her
10. cloathes, and said, r Treason, treason.
2 Chr. 14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought
15. 14. out the captains of hundreds that were
r 1 Kl. set over the host, and said unto them,
18. 17. Have her forth of the ranges, and
18. whoso followeth her, let him be slain
Mat. with the sword. For the priest said,
7. 5. Slay her not in the house of the Lord.
Rom. 15 So they laid hands on her, and
1. 2, 3. when she was come to the entring
s Rev. of
14. 3.

t Judg. 1. 6. Mat. 7. 2. u 1 Ki. 11. 17. w Jos. 2. 24. x 2 Ki. 10. 23. z Deu. 13. 9. Song 2. 15. Revel. 19. 20. 1 Kin. 18. 40. Zech. 13. 3. a 1 Ch. 24. 1. b Num. 28. 2. c Ezra 3. 10. 1 Chr. 26. 1. d 1 Ch. 26. 1. e 2 Ki. 11. 9. f Pſal. 55. 10. Eſth. 8. 15.

of the horſe-gate by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between *u* him, & between all the people, and between the king, *x* that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the *y* houſe of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and ſlew *z* Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Alſo Jehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the prieſts the Levites, whom David had *a* diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the *b* law of Moſes, with rejoycing and with ſinging, *as it was ordained* by *c* David.

19 And he ſet the *d* porters at the gates of the houſe of the Lord, that none which was unclean in any thing, ſhould enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the houſe of the Lord: and they came through *e* the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land *f* rejoyced: & the city was quiet, after that they had ſlain Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Joaſh reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada: 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple.

JOaſh *was a* ſeven years old when he began to reign: and he reigned forty years in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Zibeah of Beer-ſheba.

2 And Joaſh did *g* which was *h* right in the ſight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the prieſt.

3 And Jehoiada *i* took for him *k* two wives, & he begat ſons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſs after this, that Joaſh was *l* minded to repair the houſe of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the prieſts and the Levites, and ſaid to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, & gather of *m* all Iſrael money to repair the houſe of your God from year to year, & ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit the Levites haſtened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jeruſalem, the *n* collection *according to the commandment* of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the *o* tabernacle of witneſs?

7 For the ſons of Athaliah that *p* wicked woman, had broken up the houſe of God, & alſo all the *q* dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD did they beſtow upon *r* Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a cheſt, & ſet it without at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jeruſalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moſes the ſervant of God *laid* upon Iſrael in the wilderneſs.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſs, that *s* at what time the cheſt was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they ſaw that *there was* much money: the kings ſcribe and the high prieſts officer came and emptied the cheſt, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired *u* maſons and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought iron and braſs, to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made *o* veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, *even* veſſels to miniſter, and to offer *withal*, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold and ſilver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was *p* full of days when he died; an hundred & thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the *q* city of David *r* among the kings, becauſe he had *ſ* done good in *t* Iſrael, both towards God, & *u* towards his houſe.

17 Now *x* after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkned unto them.

18 And they *y* left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves & idols: and *z* wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſs.

19 Yet he *a* ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they *b* teſtified againſt them: but they would *c* not give ear.

20 And the ſpirit of God came upon Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, & ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſs ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye *d* cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and *e* ſtoned him with ſtones *f* at the commandment of the king in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſs which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, *g* and require *it*.

23 And it came to paſs at the end of the year that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, *h* becauſe they had forſaken the Lord God of their fathers: ſo they *i* executed judgment againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great *k* diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe *are* they that conſpired againſt him; *γ* Zabad the ſon of Shi-

meath

g 1 Ki. 12. 1. † This Joaſh and Jehoahaz his ſabbr. Amaziah his ſon ore left ow. Mat. 1. 8. Prov. 30. 7. h Pſal. 78. 36, 37. i Gen. 24. 4. and 28. 2. k Mat. 19. 4. l 1 Ki. 8. 17. m 2 Ch. 15. 21. and 31. 2. n Exo. 30. 12. and 38. 26. o Exo. 25. and 38. 3. p Nu. 1. 50. q 2 Th. 2. 8. r Lev. 26. 4. s Hoſ. 2. 8. † Heb. a voyce Exod. 36. 6. m 1 Ki. 20. 12.

1 Chron. 11 Zechariah ſtoned.

2 Ki. 12. 19. 2 Or, Commentary. 2 Kin. 13. 8. 2 Heb. The dealing of the work. 2 Heb. in their hand. Neh. 4. 7. 1 Ki. 10. 1 Ki. 7. 50. 2 Geh. 35. 20. 1 Chr. 23. 1. 1 Ki. 10. 10. 2 Chr. 9. 10. Prov. 10. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Heb. 5. 10. 2 Ch. 1. 2. 2 Ch. 3. 18. Exo. 2. 1. 2 Ki. 12. 20. 2 Ch. 24. 25. Nu. 1. 18. 2 Ch. 11. 12. 2 Ch. 13. 3. 1 Ch. 22. 14. Exod. 25. 39. 1 Ki. 10. 1. 1 Ki. 11. 28. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Nah. 1. 26. Zech. 11. 2. 2 Chr. 24. 20. 1 Sa. 17. 3. 1 Ki. 18. 1. Hos. 5. 13. Num. 7. 36. Gen. 4. 4. 1 Ki. 22. 9. Eccl. 11. 9. 2 Ch. 14. 11. Judg. 7. 7. 2 Ch. 9. 8. Prov. 10. 22. Psalm 127. 1. 2 Sa. 19. 42. 2 Ki. 13. 23. 2 Kin. 14. 7. 2 Ch. 20. 20. Psalm. 18. 36. 1 Ki. 9. 17.

of gathering together, 2 Chr. 13. 22.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well.* 5 *Having hired an army of Israelites dismisseth them again.*

AMaziah *was a* twenty & five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but *b* not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he *c* slew his servants, that had *d* killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did as it is* written in the law, in the book of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, *e* The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and *f* captains over hundreds, according to *g* the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah & Benjamin: & numbered them from *h* twenty years old and above, & found them three hundred thousand choise men, *able* to go forth to war, that could *i* handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an *k* hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for *l* an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came *m* a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for *n* the LORD is not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of *o* Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, *p* do *it*, be strong for the battel: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD *r* is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim to go home again: wherefore their *s* anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And Amaziah strengthned himself, and led forth his people, and went to the *t* valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were *u* broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto *x* Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the *y* gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be *z* his gods, & bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the *a* people, which could not deliver *b* their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? *c* forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined *d* to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkned unto my counsel.

17 Then Amaziah king of Judah *e* took advice, & † sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a † wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and *f* thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for *g* it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, *h belonging* to Judah.

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the *i* gate of Ephraim to the † corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God *k* with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the † hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *l* first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish; but they sent to *m* Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his father in the *n* city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah succeeding,* 16 *and invading the priests office,* 19 *is smitten with leprosie,* 22 *and dieth: Jotham succeedeth him.*

THen all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after *a* the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, *b* according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God *c* in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in *d* the visions of God: and *e* as long as he sought the LORD, GOD made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistims, and brake down the wall of Gath, & the wall of Jabneh, & the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, & among the Philistims.

7 And God *f* helped him against the Philistims, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites *g* gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built *h* towers in Jerusalem at the *i* corner gate, and at the *k* valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the *l* desart, and digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, & vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had *m* an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* an army three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and speare, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and *n* slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engins invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, & upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: & his name spread far abroad, for he was *o* marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was *p* strong, *q* his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction, for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the *r* temple of the LORD, to *burn* incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the *s* priest went in after him, and *t* with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It is* not *thine* office, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the *x* priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither *shall it be* for thine *y* honour *z* from the LORD GOD.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had a* censer in his hand, to burn incense, and *a* while he was wroth with the priests, the *b* leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself *c* hasted also to go out, because *d* the Lord had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto *e* the day of his death, and dwelt in *a* a several house, being a leper, for he was *f* cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the kings house, *g* judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did *h* Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah *i* slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial *which belonged to* the kings; for they said, He *is a* leper: & Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites.

JOtham *was a* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was *b* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he *c* entred not into the temple of the Lord. And the people did yet *d* corruptly.

3 He *e* built the *f* high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of *g* Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built *h* castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him *i* the same year, *k* an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand † measures of wheat, & ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he *l* prepared his *l* ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9¶ And † Jotham slept *m* with his fathers, & they buried him in the city of David: & Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syriant. 22 He groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dieth.

AHaz *was a* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, *b* like David his father.

2 For he walked in the *c* ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten *d* images for *d* Baalim.

3 Moreover he burnt incense in the *e* valley of *f* the son of Hinnom, & *f* burnt his children in the fire, after *g* the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the *g* high places, and on the hills, and under every *h* green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD *i* his Goddelivered

y Isay 4. 6. *a* Num. 11. 33. Dan. 4 31.

a 2 Ki. 14. 22.
b 2 Ch. 26. 4.
c Psal. 119. 120. Acts 7. 2.
d 2 Ki. 15. 35.
e 2 Ch. 12. 5.
f 2 Ki. 15. 37.
g Neh. 3. 26. *and* 11. 21.
h 2 Ch. 17. 12.
i 1 Ki. 16. 24.
† Heb. *Cor.*
l 1 Kin. 22. 43.
m 2 Ch. 26. 23.

† That is, *the power of the Lord: called also* Azariah: that is *the Lord hath holpen.*

a 2 Ki. 15. 2.
b 2 Ki. 15. 3.
c Lev. 13. 46. *f* 2 Ki. 15. 5.
g Heb. 1. 1.
b 1 Ki. 2. 10. Acts 7. 60.

a 2 Ki. 16. 2.
b 2 Ch. 28. 1.
c Lev. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2. *f* 2 Ki. 15. 5.
g Heb. *passed through the fire.* 2 Kin. 16. 3.

† That is, *the Lord is present.*

delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah *that was* next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass *is* great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them *to* eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistims also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 And in the time of this distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. but they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

Hezekiah's good reign. 12 *The house of God cleansed.* 20 *Sacrifices offered.*

HEzekiah began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now yourselves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their backs*.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath

O. the

is, he deceived: Or. *go not away*: *men.* 1 Cor. 10. 10. *n* Num. 8. 14. 10. 3.

a 2 Kin. 15. 29. 16. 8. *b* Rev. 16. 14. *c* Tim. 3. 13. Isai. 1. 5. *d* Jer. 5. 7. Prov. 10. 7. *e* 2 Kin. 16. 12. *f* Psal. 115. 3. Hab. 1. 11. Judg. 10. 13. *f* Jer. 44. 17. *g* 2 Kin. 16. 8. *h* Gen. 35. 2.

a Exo. 20. 18. *b* v. 17. John 2. 17. *c* 2 Chr. 28. 24. *d* 2 Kin. 22. 14. *e* Deut. 17. 8. *f* 1 Chr. 15. 12. Exod. 19. 10. *g* Heb. *separation*. Ezra. 9. 11. Isai. 30. 22. *h* 2 Pet. 1. 18. *i* Jer. 2. 27. Ezek. 8. 16. *k* 2 Chr. 28. 24. *l* 2 Kin. 8. 64. Levit. 6. 16. *m* 2 Chr. 28. 5. Isai. 17. 8. *n* Heb. *face*. *turning*. Deut. 28. 24. *o* 1 King. 9. 8. *p* Lev. 26. 7. *q* 1 Kin. 8. 17. *r* 2 Kin. 11. 4. † Or, Azariah. Or. *sons* of Azariah. *s* Deut.

Mi... Ki... Ch... Ki... Ki... Ki

the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahaleleel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of o Elizaphan; Shimri and Jeiiel: and of the sons of p Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the q inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook r Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the s porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the Lord, in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the t vessels thereof, and the u shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did x cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 Then Hezekiah y king rose y early, and gathered y z rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought a seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats for b a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and c sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they d laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, & they made e reconciliation with their blood upon f altar, to make an f atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

25 And he g set the Levites in y house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of h Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the i instruments of David, & the priests k with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon y altar: & when the burnt-offering began, the l song of y LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by m David king of Israel.

28 And all y congregation worshipped, & the y singers sang and y trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made o an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of p Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near & bring q sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, r burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was s threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, & three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so y they could not t flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren y Levites did u help them till y work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for y Levites were more x upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, than the priests.

35 And also y burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the y fat of the peace-offerings, & the z drink-offerings, for y every burnt-offering. So y service of y house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah b rejoyced, and all y people, that God had prepared the people: for y thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover.* 13 *The feast is kept fourteen days.* 27 *The people blessed.*

AND Hezekiah sent to a all Israel & Judah, and wrote letters also to b Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord c at Jerusalem, to keep the d passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had e taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in f the second moneth.

3 For they g could not keep it at that time, h because y priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout i all Israel, from k Beer-sheba even to Dan, l they should come to keep y passover unto y LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, m turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are n escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye o like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore p gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now

o Num. 3. 30. p 1 Chr. 25. 1, 2. q 1 Kin. 6. 33. r Exod 33. 20. 1 King 2. 37. s 1 Kin. 6. 3. t 1 Kin. 7. 48. u Exod 25. 30. Levit. 24. 5. x 2 Chro. 2. 4. x Dan. 5. 3, 4. 2 Chro. 28. 24. y Psal. 119. 60. Jer. 7. 3. Exod. 24. 4. Gen. 22. 3. z 1 Kin. 21. 8. a 1 Chr. 15. 26. b Lev. 4. 14. c Heb. 9. 21. and 10. 10. Leyit. 8. 14. d Lev. 4. 4. and 8. 14. e Isa. 1. 18. f Col. 1. 20. Gal. 3. 13. 1 John 4. 10. Ephes. 1. 10. g Rom. 5. 15. h 1 Chr. 26. 4. and 25. 6. i 1 Chr. 21. 9. and 29. 29. k 1 Chr. 23. 5. l Num. 10. 3. 1 Chr. 15. 24. and 16. 6. m Psalm 116. 1. n 2 Chr. 32. 18. o 2 Chr. 30. 18. p Heb. they gave the song.

a Chr. 28. 20. y Ezek. 20. 18. z Gal.

25 And all the congregation of Judah with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying of idolatrie: 5 In offerings and tithes:

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses: every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things, brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them,

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Conaniah the

a Chr. 19. 3. Jos. 10. 11. Ezra 10. 1, 2. b 2 Kin. 18. 4. 2 Chron. 14. 3.

c 1 Chr. 23. 6. and 24. 1. d Num. 18. 19. e Num. 3. f 1 Chr. 29. 26. 26. and 29. 3. g Exod. 29. 38. h Num. 28. 9. 10. 11. i Lev. 23. 2. k Neh. 13. 10. l 2 Cor. 9. 14. m Matt. 13. 52. Mal. 3. 7. Isai. 8. 20. n Exo. 23. 9. o Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28. † Heb. heaps. Gen. 14. 14. Judg. 15. 16.

p 2 Chr. 15. 10. q Lev. 23. 14. r Gen. 14. 20. s Gen. 43. 34. † Heb. the house of the LORD.

in the habitation of his holiness Psalm 68. 5.

in faithfulness, 2 Kin. 22. 7. 1 King. 6. 1. 2 Kin. 6. 1. † Heb. *in faithfulness*,

Levites were rulers, and shall minister
ver. 20. with them in the service of the house of the LORD, like as their brethren did, the priests the Levites.

15 So Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, were assistants to the priests in the cities of their charge, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, & their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 21 An angel destroyeth the Assyrians.

1 AFter these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, & thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us, than with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, & all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hands, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake of the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, some that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, & precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the

LORD:

10 And he spake unto him, and
they gave him no heed.
11 Wherefore the LORD brought
upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took
Manasseh among the thorns, and
bound him with fetters, and carried
him to Babylon.
12 And when he was in affliction,
he besought the LORD his God,
and humbled himself greatly before
the God of his fathers,
13 And prayed unto him, and he was
intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem, into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.
14 Now after this, he built a wall
without the city of David, on the
west side of Gihon in the valley, even
to the entering in at the fish gate, and
compassed about Ophel, and raised
it up a very great height, and put
captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.
15 And he took away the strange
gods, and the idol out of the house
of the LORD, and all the altars that
he had built in the mount of the
house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.
16 And he repaired the altar of the
LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-
offerings, and thank-offerings, and
commanded Judah to serve the
LORD God of Israel.
17 Nevertheless, the people did
sacrifice still in the high places, but
unto the LORD their God only.
18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God,
and the words of the seers that spake
to him in the Name of the LORD
God of Israel, behold they are written
in the book of the kings of Israel.
19 His prayer also, and how God
was intreated of him, and all his sin
and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up
groves, and graven images, before
he was humbled, behold they are
written among the sayings of the seers.
20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his
fathers, and they buried him in his
own house: and Amon his son
reigned in his stead.
21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty
years old when he began to reign,
and reigned two years in Jerusalem.
22 But he did that which was evil in the
sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh
his father: for Amon sacrificed unto
all the carved images which Manasseh
his father had made, and served them;
23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And

7 And the graven image of the
idol which he had made, in the house
of God, of which God had said to
David, and to Solomon his son, In
this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have
chosen before all the tribes of Israel,
will I put my name for ever.
8 Neither will I any more remove
the foot of Israel from out of the land
which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to
do all that I have commanded them,
according to the whole law, and the
statutes, and the ordinances by the
hand of Moses.
9 So Manasseh made Judah and the
inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and
to do more wicked than the heathen,
whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.
10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they
would not hearken.
11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought
upon them the captains of the host
of the king of Assyria, which took
Manasseh among the thorns, and
bound him with fetters, and carried
him to Babylon.
12 And when he was in affliction,
he besought the LORD his God,
and humbled himself greatly before
the God of his fathers,
13 And prayed unto him, and he was
intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem, into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.
14 Now after this, he built a wall
without the city of David, on the
west side of Gihon in the valley, even
to the entering in at the fish gate, and
compassed about Ophel, and raised
it up a very great height, and put
captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.
15 And he took away the strange
gods, and the idol out of the house
of the LORD, and all the altars that
he had built in the mount of the
house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.
16 And he repaired the altar of the
LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-
offerings, and thank-offerings, and
commanded Judah to serve the
LORD God of Israel.
17 Nevertheless, the people did
sacrifice still in the high places, but
unto the LORD their God only.
18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God,
and the words of the seers that spake
to him in the Name of the LORD
God of Israel, behold they are written
in the book of the kings of Israel.
19 His prayer also, and how God
was intreated of him, and all his sin
and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up
groves, and graven images, before
he was humbled, behold they are
written among the sayings of the seers.
20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his
fathers, and they buried him in his
own house: and Amon his son
reigned in his stead.
21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty
years old when he began to reign,
and reigned two years in Jerusalem.
22 But he did that which was evil in the
sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh
his father: for Amon sacrificed unto
all the carved images which Manasseh
his father had made, and served them;
23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And

CHAP. XXXIII.

Manasseh his wicked reign. 11 *He is carried into Babylon.* 12 *Upon his prayer he is released.*

MAnasseh *was* a twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:
2 But did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.
3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for *a* Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the *b* host of heaven, and served them.
4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.
5 And he built altars for all the *b* host of heaven, in the *c* two courts of the house of the LORD.
6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

a 2 Kin. 21. 3. *b* Deut. 4. 19. *c* 2 Kin. 23. 12. *d* Jer. 7. 18. *e* Deut. 18. 10. *f* 1 Sam. 28. 3. *g* Lev. 19. 26. *h* 2 Kin. 21. 6. *i* Jer. 32. 34. *k* 2 Sam. 7. 10. *l* Matt. 28. 20. *m* 2 Kin. 21. 9. *n* Jer. 11. 7. *o* Neh. 9. 22. *p* 1 Sam. 13. 6. Deut. 28. 36. *q* Psal. 107. 10, 11. *r* v. 10. Mich. 6. 9. Job 36. 8. Luke 15. 16. 17. 18. *s* 1 Kin. 1. 19. *t* 1 Chron. 1. 13. *u* 1 Cor. 6. 11. *x* Dan. 9. 25. Psalm 94. 12. *y* 2 Chr. 32. 5. *z* 1 Kin. 1. 33. *a* Neh. 3. 5. *b* v. 33. 5. 7. Psalm 119. 6. 7. *c* v. 9. Luke 22. 32. *d* 1 Kin. 15. 14. 2 King 3. 2, 3. *e* Deut. 18. 19. *f* 2 Chr. 32. 33. *g* 1 Kin. 1. 10. *h* Thar. 2. 10. *i* Num. 16. Psalm 55. 23. Job 15. 32. 33. *k* 2 Chr. 7. 24. *l* v. 24. 1. *m* Ephes. 6. 11. Ezek. 20. 18. *n* Heb. 12. *o* 2 Tim. 3. 13.

f 2 Kin. 22. 23. against him, and the house of his house.

10 Now after the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, & the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

17 Josiah his good reign. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He repaireth the temple.

g 2 Kin. 22. 1. JOsiah *was* g eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right *b* in the sight of the LORD, & walked in the ways of David his father, and declined *neither* to the *c* right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the ‡ eighth year of his reign, while he was yet *d* young, he began *e* to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to *f* purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, & the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, & the images that *were* on high above them he cut down, and the groves, & the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, & made *g* dust *of them*, and strewed *it* upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the *h* bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the *i* cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten *k* graven images *k* into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan *l* the son of Azaliah, & Maaseiah the *m* governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz *n* recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they *o* delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they *p* put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave *it to* the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the *p* artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did their work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other* of the Levites, all that *q* could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest *r* found a book of the law of the LORD *given by Moses*.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, & have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan † read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he ‡ rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go enquire of the LORD for me, & † for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses *that* are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have ✕ forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to all the anger with all the ✓ works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, & thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, & didst rend thy clothes, and wept before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, & thou shalt be *a* gathered to thy grave *s* in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, & all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, & the priests, and the Levites, & all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the

of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

32 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

33 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

34 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

Josiah keepeth a solemn passover.

1 MOreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctifie yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred small cattel, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings five thousand small cattel and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses, and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings boiled they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, & divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt-offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, & Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkned not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah, and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and they brought him to Jerusalem, & he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first & last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Jehoahaz made king. His reign deposed.

1 THen the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

---

20 16. & Lev. 4. 9. Heb. 9. 21. 2 Chron. 3. 4. 10. † Heb. of the sons of Levi. ver. 5. 7. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Acts 1 Tim. 5. 21.

22 Ki. 23. 31. 1 Jehoahaz *was* twenty & three years old when he began to reign, & he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.
2 Ki. 23. 34. 2 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.
Jer. 22. 11. Psal. 107. 12.
2 Sam. 2. 8. 3 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah & Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz *and*
2 Ki. 23. 34. his brother & carried him to Egypt.
2 Ki. 23. 36. 5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five
e 2 Ki. 24. 1. years old when he began to reign, and
f 2 Ki. 24. 1. he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem,
Jer. 25. 1. & he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.
g 2 Ki. 24. 1. 6 *g* Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, & bound him
2 Ki. 24. 10. Dan. 1. 1. in fetters to carry him *h* to Babylon.
Jer. 22. 18. 19. 7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the *i* vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.
i Dan. 1. 2. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, & his *k* abominations which he did, & that which *was* found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel & Judah: & *l* Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.
2 Kin. 24. 8. *k* 1 Ki. 14. 24.
l Jer. 22. 24. 9 ¶ Jehoiachin *was m* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned
2 Ki. 24. 8. *m* 2 Ki. 24. 8. three moneths and ten days in Jerusalem, and he did that which was
Jer. 22. 24. evil in the sight of the LORD.
n Matth. 1. 11. 10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‡Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem.
2 Kin. 24. 17. *n* Jer. 27. 2.
o Jer. 1. 3. 11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign,
p Jer. 52. 3. & reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.
Ezr. 17. 15. 12 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from
q Acts 7. 51. Deut. 2. 30. the *o* mouth of the LORD.
Exod. 32. 9. 13 And he also *p* rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him
r 2 Kin. 17. 14. *q* swear by God: but he *r* stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.
2 Kin. 17. 14. 14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abo-

2 Chron. Chap. 36. Jerusalem. Ezra.

minations of the heathen, and polluted
s Jer. 32. 34. the house of the LORD *s* which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.
2 Kin. 21. 4. 7. 2 Chron. 33. 4. 7.
t Jer. 7. 25. 15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his *t* messengers,
u 2 Chron. 24. 19. rising up betimes, and sending, because he had *u* compassion on his
Jer. 25. 3. 4. people, and on *y* his dwelling place.
16 But they *x* mocked the messengers
y Psal. 74. 7. of God, and *z* despised his words, and
z Jer. 6. 10. *b* misused his prophets, until the *c* wrath of the LORD arose against his
2 Chron. 24. 18. people, till *there was* † no remedy.
2 Chron. 30. 10. 17 Therefore he brought upon them
x Jer. 52. 13. *y* king of the Caldees, who slew their
Jer. 51. 22. young men *w* the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had *c* no compassion upon a young man or maiden,
b Neh. 9. 26. old man, or him that stooped for
Jer. 22. 3. 4. age: he gave *them* all into his hand.
c Deut. 28. 50. 18 And all the vessels of the house
w Jer. 52. 13. of God, great & small, & the treasures
2 Chron. 29. 7. of the house of the LORD, and the
2 Chron. 21. 18. treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.
Ezra 1. 11. 19 And they burnt the house of
c Psal. 74. 6. Gods, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces
Jer. 52. 13. thereof with fire, and destroyed all
Dan. 5. 2. the goodly vessels thereof.
d Jer. 27. 22. 20 And them that had escaped from
2 Kin. 25. 9. the sword, carried he away to Baby-
e 2 Kin. 25. 21. lon, where they were servants *e* to him and his sons, until the reign of
Jer. 27. 7. the kingdom of Persia:
Dan. 9. 2. 21 To fulfil the word of the LORD
f Jer. 25. 11. by the mouth of *f* Jeremiah, until the land had *g* enjoyed her sabbaths: for
Lev. 25. 4. as long as she lay desolate, she *h* kept
2 Chron. 36. 21. sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.
Dan. 9. 2. 22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus
g Lev. 26. 34. king of Persia (that the word of the
h Lev. 26. 35. LORD, *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the
Jer. 25. 12. LORD *i* stirred up † the spirit of Cyrus
Dan. 10. 1. king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom,
Dan. 6. 25. and *put it* also in writing, saying,
i 1 Esd. 2. 1. 23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia,
Isa. 44. 28. All the kingdoms of the earth hath
k Isa. 45. 1. LORD God of heaven given me, & he hath *m* charged me to build him
2 Chron. 36. 6. an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in
l Ezra 1. 3. 37. Judah: who *is there* among you of
Dan. 1. 2. all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.
m Ezra 2. 21.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 4 The people provide for their voyage.

NOw in the first year of *a* Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word *b* of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be *c* fulfilled) the
a Isa. 44. 28. *b* Luke 1. 70. *c* Dan. 9. 25. *d* Prov. 16. 1. Psalm 105. 46. *e* Rev. 12. 16.
LORD *d* stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made *e* a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,
f Dan. 6. 26. Jer. 25. 12. 2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath *f* charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.
3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, & let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (*g* he *is* the God) which *is* † in Jerusalem.
g 1 Cor. 15. 9. *h* Deut. 32. 31. Mic. 7. 18. Dan. 9. 24. *and* 3. 27. *k* Psal. 48. 8. *l* Rev. 6. 15.
4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let *y* men

of his place † help him with silver, & with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides *y* † free-will offering for
i Heb. the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.
1 Esd. 2. 5. 5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, & the priests and the Levites, with *k* all *them* whose *k* spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of
k John 3. 8. the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.
6 And all *o* they that *were* about them, strengthened their hands with vessels
l Rom. 12. 11. of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was *p* willingly offered.
y Psal. 110. 3. Zech. 14. 14.
7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the
m Dan. 5. 2. LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought *q* forth out of Jerusalem, & had put them in the house of his
n 2 Kin. 24. 13. Dan. 1. 2. *o* Ezra 2. 68. *p* Exod. 35. 21. 29. *q* 2 Kin. 24. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 7. Dan. 1. 2.
r gods:
8 Even those did Cyrus king of
r Dan. 1. 2. Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath *y* treasurer, & numbred them
s Ezra 1. 11. unto *s* Sheshbazzar *y* prince of Judah.
t Ezra 2. 2. 9 And this *is* † the number of them: thirty
Neh. 7. 7. chal-

UM

The number of them that went.

NOw these *are* the *a* children of the
2 province that went up out of
the captivity, of those which had
been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had
carried away unto Babylon, and came
again unto Jerusalem and Judah,
every one unto his city;
2 Which came with Zerubbabel: *b* Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah,
Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai,
Rehum, Baanah: the number of the
men of the people of Israel.
3 The children of Parosh, two thou-
sand an hundred seventy and two.
4 The children of Shephatiah, three
hundred seventy and two.
5 The children of Arah, seven hun-
dred seventy and five.
6 The children of Pahath-moab,
of *c* children of Jeshua & Joab, *c* two
thousand eight hundred and twelve.
7 The children of Elam, *d* a thou-
sand two hundred fifty and four.
8 The children of Zattu, *e* nine
hundred forty and five.
9 The children of Zaccai, *f* seven
hundred and threescore.
10 The children of Bani, *g* six hun-
dred forty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, *h* six hun-
dred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, *i* a thou-
sand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, *k* six
hundred sixty and six.
14 The children of Bigvai, *l* two
thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, *m* four hun-
dred fifty and four.
16 The children of Ater of *n* Hez-
ekiah, *o* ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, *p* three
hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of Jorah, *q* an hun-
dred and twelve.
19 The children of Hashum, *r* two
hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of Gibbar, *s* ninety
and five.
21 The children of *t* Bethlehem, an
hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, *u* fifty
and six.
23 The men of *x* Anathoth, *y* an
hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of Azmaveth, *z* forty
and two.
25 The children of *a* Kirjath-arim,
Chephirah, and Beeroth, *b* seven hun-
dred and forty and three.
26 The children of *c* Ramah and Ga-
ba, *d* six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, *e* an hun-
dred twenty and two.
28 The men of *f* Beth-el and Ai, *g* two
hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of *h* Nebo, fifty &
two.
30 The children of Magbish, an
hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other Elam,
a thousand *i* two hundred fifty & four.
32 The children of *m* Harim, *n* three
hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and
Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of *o* Jericho, *p* three
hundred forty and five.
35 The children of Senaah, *q* three
thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The *r* priests: the children of
Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, *s* nine
hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of *t* Immer, *u* a thou-
sand fifty and two.
38 The children of *x* Pashur, *y* a thou-
sand two hundred forty and seven.
39 The children of *z* Harim, *a* a thou-
sand and seventeen.
40 ¶ The *b* Levites: the children of
c Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children
of Hodaviah, *d* seventy and four.
41 The *e* singers: the children of
Asaph, *f* an hundred twenty & eight.
42 The children of the *g* porters:
the children of *h* Shallum, *i* children
of Ater, the children of Talmon, the
children of Akkub, the children of
Hatita, the children of Shobai, in
all, *k* an hundred thirty and nine.
43 The ‡ Nethinims: the children of
Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the
children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the chil-
dren of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the
children of Hagabah, the children
of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the chil-
dren of Shalmai, *l* children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the chil-
dren of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children
of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the chil-
dren of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the chil-
dren of Mehunim, the children of
Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, *l* children
of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the chil-
dren of Mehida, *l* children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the chil-
dren of Sisera, *l* children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the chil-
dren of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of *m* Solomons ser-
vants: the children of Sotai, *l* children
of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the chil-
dren of Darkon, *l* children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the
children of Hattil, the children of Po-
chereth of Zebaim, *l* children of Ami.
58 All the *n* Nethinims, and the chil-
dren of *o* Solomons servants, *were* three
hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were* they which went up
from *p* Tel-melah, Telharsa, Cherub,
Addan, and Immer: but they could
not shew their fathers house, and
their seed, whether they *were* of
Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the
children of Tobiah, the children of
Nekoda, *q* six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests:
the children of Habaiah, the children
of Koz, *l* children of Barzillai, *r* which took
a wife of the daughters of Barzillai *l* Gil-
eadite, *s* and was called after their name.
62 These sought their register among
those that were reckoned by *l* genea-
logy, but they were not found: there-
fore *t* were they, as polluted, put
from the priesthood.
63 And *u* the Tirshatha said unto them,
that they should not eat of the most
holy things, till there stood up a
priest with *x* Urim and *y* Thummim.
64 The *z* whole congregation toge-
ther *was* forty & two thousand three

is the whole and perfection. Num.
1. & Neh. 7. 66.

a Josh. 24. 32.
b Ezra 3. 2. & Neh. 12. 1.
c Ezra 8. 4.
d Neh. 7. 34.
e Neh. 7. 36.
f Neh. 7. 38.
g 1 Ch. 25. 12.
h Neh. 7. 39.
i 1 Ch. 24. 14.
k Neh. 7. 40.
l 1 Ch. 23. 11.
m Neh. 7. 42.
n 1 Ch. 24. 8.
o Neh. 7. 43.
p 1 Ch. 24. 9.
q Neh. 7. 44.
r Neh. 7. 34.
s Neh. 7. 38.
t 1 Ch. 24. 1.
u Neh. 7. 39.
x 1 Ch. 24. 14.
y Neh. 7. 40.
z 1 Ch. 24. 7.
a Josh. 21. 41.
b 1 Ch. 24. 8.
c Neh. 7. 42.
d 1 Ch. 25. 1.
e Neh. 7. 44. 12.
and 9. 4.
and 10. 9.
f Neh. 7. 45.
g 1 Ch. 26. 1.
h 1 Ch. 9. 17.
l Neh. 7. 48.
‡ That is, *given* or *set-vants*, Jos. 9. 21, 23.
m 1 Kin. 9. 20.
n Neh. 7. 60.
o Josh. 18. 12.
p 1 Esd. 5. 36.
q Neh. 7. 62.
r 2 Sa. 17. 27. Zec. 1. 1.
s Num. 26. 33.
t Heb. *were polluted from the priesthood.* Num. 16. 40.
u Tirshatha, *a Governour.*
x Exod. 28. 30. Lev. 8. 8.
y Deut. 33. 8.
z That *is*, *given*, Num. 3. 9.
a Num. 7. 89.

and their cattle;

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred ‖ singing men & singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work three thousand and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 8 *The foundations of the temple.*

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, & his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; (for fear was upon them because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning & evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set-feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, & oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the priests and the Levites, & all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; & appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, & the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

The building of the temple hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye do; & we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Judah, & troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, build-

ing the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and layned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old times for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded again, & the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, & it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, & that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river; and toll, tribute and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now, that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force & power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

17. 11. & 26. 8, and 32. 23. c Rom. Prov. 4. 16. † Cald. by arm and Zec. 4. 6. d Job 20. 5.

CHAP. V.

1 *The building set forward.* 3 *The enemies could not hinder it.*

THen the prophets, a Haggai & b prophet, & b Zechariah & son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, c in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then d rose up † Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, & † began to build the house of God, which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God e helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, b governour on this side the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, & said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, & to make up this wall?

4 Then said † we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But † the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius, & then they returned answerby letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai governour on this side the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Iudea, to the house of † great God, which is builded with great stones, & timber is laid in the walls, & this work goeth fast on, & prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, † We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was a builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, & carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the a first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the b vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governour;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, & yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, & let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

Ezra 6. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius advanceth the building.* 13 *The temple is finished.*

THen Darius the king a made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a b roll, and therein was a record thus written.

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations

m 2 Ch. 16. 9.
n Phil. 1. 28.
o 2 Ki. 22.
p Ezra 6. 6.
q Ezra 2. 1.
r Deut. 10. 17.
† Gal. James of rolling.
s Num. 28. 4.
t Mat. 18. 31. Psalm 119. 46. Luke 12. 8.
Heb. 4. 14.
u Acts 26. 16.
2 Tim. 1. 8.
Rom. 10. 9, 10.
v 2 Chr. 36. 23. & 1 Kin. 6. 1.
w Hag. 59. 2. 2 Chro. 36. 15.
x 2 King. 21. 14.
2 Chro. 36. 16, 17.
a Ezra 1. 1, 2.
b Dan. 5. 2.
c 2 King. 24. 13.
c Ezra 1. 7.
d Ezra 6. 14.
e Phil. 1. 12.
Prov. 21. 1.
Num. 16. 22.
Isai. 10. 5, 6.
John 19. 11.
Exod. 9. 16.

a Ezra 4. 19.
† Cald. Books.
Ezra 4. 15.
b Psal. 40. 7.

8 Kin. 25. 17. Jer. 52. 21. 16. Ezek. 40. 60. 12. 1 Kin. 6. 36. e Ezra 7. 20. f Ezra 5. 14. g Ezra 7. 18. h Pſal. 76. 10. Jer. 7. 28. i Numb. 22. 18. Prov. 21. 30. k Calde. by way of Excuſe. l Lev. 2. 11. m 1 Chron. 9. 29. and 12. 40. † Calde. veſſels. Gen. 8. 21. n 1 Ti. 2. 2. Neh. 3. 28. o Dan. 3. 28. † Calde. ſervant. Or, Miniſter. 1 Cor. 3. 17. p Dan. 2. 5. and 3. 29. q 2 Kin. 14. 5. Jer. 20. 5. r Pſal. 119. 6. 2 Kin. 17. 34. 35. Eſth. 6. 13. Job 5. 12, 13. s 1 Chr. 14. 7. † Calde. decree. Ezra 1. 1. and 5. 13. and 6. 3. and 7. 21. t 1 Kin. 8. 63. 2 Chr. 7. 5. u John 2. 20. x 1 Chr. 23. to 26. ch. 24 Num. 7. 16. b 1 Kin. 8. 63. c 1 Kin. 8. 31.

of 60 cubits high, and the breadth of it threeſcore cubits; and

d With three rows of great ſtones, & a row of new timber: & let the e expences be given out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſilver f veſſels of the houſe of God, g Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jeruſalem, & brought unto Babylon, be h reſtored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jeruſalem, every one to his place, and place them in the houſe of God.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shether-boznai, and your companions the Apharſachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence;

7 Let the work of this houſe of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I i make a decree what ye ſhall do to the elders of theſe Jews, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto theſe men, that they be not hindred.

9 k And that which they have need of both young bullocks, and rams, & lambs, for the burnt-offerings of † God of heaven, l wheat, m ſalt, n wine, and o oyl, according to the appointment of the prieſts which are at Jeruſalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices of p ſweet ſavours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſons.

11 Alſo I have made a decree, that whoſoever ſhall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his houſe, and being ſet up, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made q a dunghil for this.

12 And the God that hath cauſed r his name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter and to deſtroy this houſe of God which is at Jeruſalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it ſ be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this ſide the river, Shether-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they u proſpered through the propheſying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the ſon of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandment of the God of Iſrael, and according to † the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth x Adar, which was in the y ſixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the z prieſts and the Levites, and the reſt of the children of the captivity, kept the a dedication of this houſe of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, b an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a ſin-offering for all Iſrael, twelve he-goats, according to the c number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the prieſts in their d diviſions, and the Levites in their e courſes, for the ſervice of God, which is at Jeruſalem; as it is written in the book of Moſes.

19 And the children of the captivity kept f paſſover upon the h fourteenth day of the firſt moneth.

20 For the prieſts & the Levites were i purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the paſſover for all the children of † captivity, and for their k brethren, & for themſelves.

21 And the children of Iſrael which were come again out of captivity, and all ſuch as had l ſeparated themſelves unto them, from the m filthineſs of the heathen of the land, n to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, did eat,

22 And kept the feaſt of o unleavened bread ſeven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and p turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria unto them, q to ſtrengthen their hands in the work of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra cometh to Jeruſalem. 11 with commiſſion from Artaxerxes.

NOw after theſe things, in the reign of a Artaxerxes king of Perſia, b Ezra the ſon of Seraiah, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

2 The ſon of c Shallum, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Ahitub,

3 The ſon of Amariah, the ſon of d Azariah, the ſon of Meraioth,

4 The ſon of e Zerahiah, the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Bukki,

5 The ſon of Abiſhua, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of f Aaron the chief prieſt:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was g a ready ſcribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the h hand of † Lord his God upon him.

7 And there went up ſome of † children of Iſrael, and of the prieſts & the Levites, & the ſingers, and the porters, and the i Nethinims, unto Jeruſalem, in the k ſeventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jeruſalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the ſeventh year of the king.

9 For upon the firſt day of the l firſt moneth began he to go up from Babylon, & on the l firſt day of the fifth moneth came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had m prepared his heart to ſeek the law of the LORD, and to n do it, and to p teach in Iſrael ſtatutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe, even a ſcribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, & of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes q king of kings, Unto Ezra the prieſt, a ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are r freewilling of their own free-will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent of the king, and of his ſeven counſellors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of † thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellors have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe ſ habitation is in Jeruſalem,

16 And all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt find x in all the province of

f Jeruſalem: ſ 2 Ki. 12. 13. is written

f Exod. 12. 6. Deut. 16. 2. 2 Chron. 30. 15. Ezek. 45. 21. Luke 22. 7. g 1 Chron. 6. 49. 2 Chron. 29. 5. 34. h Exod. 12. 18. Levit. 23. 5. Numb. 9. 3. and 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1. Joſh. 5. 10. 2 Chron. 30. 15. Ezek. 45. 21. Luke 22. 1. i Numb. 19. 12. 2 Chron. 30. 17. 18. k Neh. 8. 9. 10. 11. l Ezra 6. 21. m Pſal. 93. 5. n Ezra 1. 5. o Exod. 12. 15. 17. Deut. 16. 3. 8. p Ezra 6. 22. q Prov. 21. 1. r Ezra 5. 5. 6. 8.

1 Ezra came to Jeruſalem. a Ezra 4. 7. b Ezra 2. 2. Neh. 7. 7. c 1 Chron. 6. 7. 51. 52. d 1 Chron. 6. 7. 51. e 1 Chron. 6. 6. f Exod. 28. 1. 2. Numb. 25. 11. 1 Chron. 6. 3. 49. 50. g Ezra 6. 11. Neh. 8. 1. 4. 9. 13. h Ezra 8. 22. 31. i Ezra 2. 43. 58. Neh. 3. 26. 31. k Ezra 6. 14. l Ezra 7. 28. m 2 Chron. 19. 3. Pſal. 119. 5. 80. 112. 133. Prov. 16. 3. n Deut. 17. 10. Ezek. 20. 18. o Deut. 33. 10. 2 Chron. 17. 7. 9. Neh. 8. 7. 8. Mal. 2. 7. p Deut. 33. 10. 2 Chron. 17. 7. 9. Neh. 8. 7. 8. Mal. 2. 7. q Ezra 6. 12. r Ezra 8. 36. s Ezra 6. 8. 9. 10. t Ezra 8. 22. 31. u Ezra 8. 18. x Ezra 8. 36.

Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Jerusalem.

16 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Jerusalem.

17 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

18 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

19 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

20 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven shall require of you, it be done speedily,

21 Unto six hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing how much.

22 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king & his sons?

23 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests, and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

24 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

25 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the Lord my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

Phil. 4. 18. Ezra 8. 15.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezra's companions from Babylon.* 15 *Musters them.* 21 *Fasts.* 24 *Offers.*

These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred & fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel: and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai: and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, & Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: & there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people and the priests, & found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, & for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia: that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, & for our little ones, & for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, & ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellors, & his lords, & all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents,

a Neh. 10. 16.
b Ezra 10. 15.
c Ezr. 8. 20.
d Ezra 10. 20.
e Ezra 2. 6.
f Ezra 8. 3.
g Ezra 2. 8.
h Ezra 2. 10.
i Ezra 2. 11.
k Ezr. 8. 20.
l Ezra 2. 12.
m Ezra 2. 13.
n Neh. 10. 15.
o Ezra 2. 14.
p Ezr. 2. 15.
q Psal. 137. 1.
Acts 16. 13.
r Jer. 36. 4. 5.
s Prov. 27. 23.
Acts 20. 28.
1 Pet. 5. 1, 2.
2 Cor. 11. 28.
t v. 2.
Ezra 7. 7.
Revel. 11. 16.
u Ezr. 7. 9.
x Neh. 8. 7.
and in their mouths.
2 Sam. 14. 3.
y Ezr. 7. 25.
and 10. 14.
z Neh. 10. 11.
a Ezra 2. 40.
b 9. 4, 5.
c Neh. 3. 17.
and 12. 8.
d Ezra 2. 41.
e 1 Chr. 25. 1.
f Ezra 36. 37.
g Ezra 20. 3.
h Lev. 26. 29.
i Jer. 58. 3.
k Jer. 16. 20.
l Acts 8. 19.
m Lev. 28. 29.
n 1 Pet. 5. 6.
o Luke 2. 37.
p 1 Cor. 7. 5.
q Matt. 17. 21.
r Psal. 73. 23.
s Ezra 21.
t 1 Chr. 16. 10.
u Psal. 90. 11.
x 2 Chr. 15. 2.
y Mat. 7. 7.
z Ezra 7. 18.

Ezr. 7. 22. Zech. 7.

Deut. 33. 8. e Lev. 5. 15. Num. 4. 4. f Gen. 41. 40. Luke 12. 37. g Rev. 3. 8. Acts 20. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 4. h Gen. 31. 40. Luke 12. 37. i 1 Ki. 6. 5. Neh. 10. 39. and 12. 44. and 13. 4. k Ezra 7. 9. and 8. 31. l Neh. 3. 31. and 10. 6. m Neh. 8. 7. f Rom. 12. 1. n and 6. 13. Luke 1. 74. o Ezra 9. 15. p Heb. layed up. q Revel. 21. 16. Num. 7. 86. 6. Ezra 2. 16. 2 Kin. 10. 6.

22 Also twenty basons of gold of a thousand drams, *and* two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, *m* the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are a* free-will offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Be ye watchful, and keep *them* until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the *o* chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the *p* first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of *q* Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; & with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered *r* burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel; *r* twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: *s* all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river, and *t* they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of their sins.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, & the *a* priests, and the Levites, have *b* not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their *c* abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, *d* Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have *d* taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the *e* holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the *f* princes & rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I *g* rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down *h* astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that *i* trembled at *k* the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, & *l* spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am *m* ashamed, & blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our *n* iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our *o* trespass is grown up *p* unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers *have we been* in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, *q* our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to *r* confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us *t* a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us *r* a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bond-men; yet our God hath *f* not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the *r* sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up *r* the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us *u* a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, *x* what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast *y* commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, *and* with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore *z* give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, *a* nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for *b* an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us *c* less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this;

14 Should we *d* again break thy commandments, and *e* join in affinity with the people of these abominations? *f* wouldest not thou be angry with us till *g* thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as it *is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: *h* for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

Num. 2. 1, 2. 21. Matt. 22. 2. *b* Exod. 34. 16. *c* Deut. 7. 2, 3. *d* Mal. 2. 11. *e* 2 Co. 6. 14. *f* Mal. 3. 9. 13. *g* Gen. 47. 29. *h* Psal. 143. 2. *i* John 21. 33. *k* Hag. 1. 12. 1 Exod. 29. 39. *m* 2 Ki. 19. 4. *n* Psal. 38. 4. *o* Rev. 18. 5. *p* Psal. 78. 38. *q* Dan. 9. 7. *r* Neh. 1. 3. *s* Psal. 106. 6. *t* Isa. 22. 23. *u* Psal. 80. 12. *x* Lam. 3. 39. *y* Deut. 4. 25. *z* Exod. 34. 16. *a* Deut. 23. 6. *b* Psal. 105. 17. *c* Ezra 9. 13. Prov. 13. 22. 20. 7. *d* Lam. 3. 22. Dan. 9. 13. *e* Psal. 106. 35. *f* Deut. 9. 19. *g* Josh. 22. 20. *h* Psal. 130. 3. Rev. 6. 17.

CHAP. X.

2 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had *a* confessed, weeping, and casting himself down *b* before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, & *c* women, & children: *for* the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, we have *d* trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is *e* hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us *f* make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, *g* according to the counsel of my lord,

a Prov. 28. 13. 1 John 1. 9. 10. Dan. 9. 2. Psal. 32. 5. Hos. 14. 2. *b* 1 Ki. 8. 54. 2 Chr. 6. 13. Ezra 9. 5. *c* 1 Cor. 14. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 11. *d* Neh. 13. 23. 27. *e* Jer. 31. 17. *f* Deut. 7. 2. *g* Psal. 105. 44.

55. 10, Lam 3. 41. f Gen 9. 9.

lord, and of our brethren, and his commandments, & our God: and let it be done according to the Law.

a Ch. 22. 26. 4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: *b* be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief of the Priests, the Levites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the *c* chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib, and *when* he came thither, he did *neither* eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they † made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem:

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes & the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself † separated from y congregation of those y had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days: it *was* the *n* ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sat in the *o* street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for the † great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives † to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make *p* confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and *q* do his pleasure: and *r* separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are † many, and *it is* a time of much rain, & we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our *s* rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the *x* Judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan † son of Asahel, & Jahaziah † son of Tikvah, were employed about this matter: & Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them *by their* names, were separated, and

Chap. 7. Nehemiah. 7. Chap.

sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examin the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were *z* found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they *a* gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and *being* *b* guilty, *they offered* *c* a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of *d* Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of *e* Harim, Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of *f* Pashur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the *g* Levites; Jozabad, & Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *h* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib & of porters: *b* Shallum, and Telem, & Uri.

25 Moreover, † of Israel: of the sons of *i* Parosh; Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of *k* Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of *l* sons of *l* Zatu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of *m* Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, & Athlai.

29 And of the sons of *n* Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of *o* Pahath-moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of *p* sons of *q* Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of *r* Hashum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of *s* Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binui; Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 † Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of † Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken *u* strange wives: and some of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

The Book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.*

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the moneth *a* Chisleu, in the *b* twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That *c* Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews *d* had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant *e* are left of the captivity there in the *d* province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also *is* † broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass when I heard these words, *f* I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, & fasted, & *g* prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, *h* O LORD God

---

z Ezra 2. 61. Ezra 2. 62. Ezra 2. 63. Ezra 2. 64. Ezra 2. 65. Ezra 2. 66. Ezra 2. 67. Ezra 2. 68. Ezra 2. 69. Ezra 2. 70. Ezra 3. 1. Ezra 3. 2. Ezra 3. 3. Ezra 3. 4. Ezra 3. 5. Ezra 3. 6. Ezra 3. 7. Ezra 3. 8. Ezra 3. 9. Ezra 3. 10. Ezra 3. 11. Ezra 3. 12. Ezra 3. 13. Ezra 3.

God of heaven, the great and terrible
God, that w keepeth covenant and
mercy for them that love him and
observe his commandments:
6 x Let thine ear now be attentive,
and thine eyes open, that thou mayest
hear the prayer of thy servant, which
I pray before thee now day and
night, for the children of Israel thy
servants, y and confess the sins of the
children of Israel, which we have sin-
ned q against thee: both I and my fa-
thers house have sinned.
7 We have dealt very corruptly a-
gainst thee, & have not kept the com-
mandments, nor the statutes, nor the
judgments which thou commandedst
thy servant Moses.
8 z Remember, I beseech thee, the word
that thou commandedst thy servant
Moses, saying, y if ye transgress, I will
scatter you abroad among the nations:
9 But if ye a return unto me, & keep
my commandments, and do them;
though there were of you a cast out
unto the uttermost part of the heaven,
yet will I gather them from thence,
and will bring them unto the place y
I have chosen to set my name there.
10 Now these are thy x servants, & thy
people, whom thou hast redeemed by
thy great power, & by thy strong hand.
11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now
thine ear be attentive to the prayer
of thy servant, and to the prayer of
thy servants, who desire to x fear thy
name: and b prosper, I pray thee, thy
servant this day, and grant him
mercy in the sight of this man. For
I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness, sendeth him with letters to Jerusalem. 17 The Jews animated to build.

AND it came to pass in the month
Nisan, in y twentieth year of Ar-
taxerxes y king, that wine was before
him: and I took up the wine, and
gave it unto the king. now I had not
been before-time d sad in his presence.
2 Wherefore the king said unto me,
Why is thy countenance sad, seeing
thou art not sick? this is nothing else
but y sorrow of heart. Then I was
f very sore afraid,
3 And said unto the king, g Let the
king live for ever: h why should not
my countenance be sad, when the city,
the place of my fathers sepulchres,
lieth waste, and the gates thereof are
consumed with fire?
4 Then the king said unto me, For
what dost thou make request? So I
i prayed to the God of heaven.
5 And I said unto the king, If it please
the king, and if my servant have found
favour in thy sight, k that thou wouldest
send me unto Judah, unto the city
of my fathers sepulchres, that I may
build it.
6 And the l king said unto me, (the
queen also sitting by him) For how
long shall thy journey be? And when
wilt thou return? So it pleased the
king to send me; & I set him a time.
7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If
it please the king, let y letters be giv-
en me to the governours beyond the
river, that they may convey me over
till I come into Judah;
8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper
of the kings forest, that he may give
me timber to make beams for y gates
of the palace which a pertained to
the house, and for the wall of the city,
and for the house y I shall enter into:
and the king granted me, according to
the good hand of my God upon me.
9 y Then I came to the governours
beyond the river, and gave them the
kings letters: (now the king had sent
captains of the army and horsemen
with me.)
10 When Sanballat the z Horonite, and
Tobiah the a servant the x Ammonite,
heard of it, it y grieved them exceed-
ingly that there was come a man to
seek z welfare of y children of Israel.
11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was
there three days.
12 ¶ And I arose a in the night, I and
some few men with me, neither told I
any man what God had put in my
heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was
there any beast with me, save the beast
that I rode upon.
13 And I went out by night, by the
b gate of the valley, even before the
c dragon-well, and to the d dung-port,
and viewed the walls of Jerusalem,
which were broken down, and the
gates thereof were consumed with fire.
14 Then I went on to the gate of
the e fountain, and to the f kings pool:
but there was no place for the beast
that was under me to pass.
15 Then went I up in the night by
g the brook, and viewed the wall, and
turned back, and entred by the gate of
the valley, and so returned.
16 And the rulers h knew not whi-
ther I went, or what I did, neither had
I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the
priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the
rulers, nor to the rest that did y work.
17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see
the i distress that we are in, how Jeru-
salem lieth waste, and the gates there-
of are burnt with fire: come, and
let us build up the wall of Jerusa-
lem, that we be no more k a reproach.
18 Then I told them of the hand of
my God which was l good upon me;
as also the kings words that he had
spoken unto me. And they said, Let us
rise up and build. So they m strength-
ened their hands for this good work.
19 But when Sanballat the Horonite,
and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite,
and n Geshem y Arabian heard it, they
o laughed us to scorn, and despised us,
and said, What is this thing that ye
do? will ye p rebel against the king?
20 Then answered I them, and said
unto them, The God of heaven, he
will prosper us; therefore we his ser-
vants will arise and build: but you
have no q portion, nor r right, nor a
memorial, in Jerusalem.

a 8. 22. Ezra 8. 31. f Rev 21. 27.

CHAP. III.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen a Eliashib the high priest rose
up with his brethren y priests, &
they built the b sheep-gate; they sanc-
tified it, and set up the doors of it;
even unto y tower of Meah they sanc-
tified it, unto y tower of c Hananeel.
2 And next unto him builded the
men of Jericho: and next to them
builded Zaccur the son of Imri.
3 But the d fish-gate did y sons of Has-
senaah build, who also laid the beams
thereof, & set up the f doors thereof, y
locks thereof, and the bars thereof.
4 And next unto them repaired Me-
remoth the son of g Uriah, the son of
Koz: and next unto them repaired
Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the
son of Meshezabeel: and next unto
them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.
5 And

a 2 Ki. 23. 4. Ezra 10. 6. Neh. 12. 10. 22. b Ezra 3. 1. c Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10. d Zeph. 1. 10. e Neh. 8. 2. and 7. 1. f Ezra 6. 33.

f And I said unto them the *b* Tekoites rejoiced: but their *l* nobles put not *m* their necks to the work of the LORD.

6 Moreover, the *l* old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of *m* Gibeon, and of *n* Mizpah, unto the *o* throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of *p* goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of *one* of the apothecaries, & they fortified Jerusalem unto *q* the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them *q* repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. and next unto him repaired *r* Hattush *s* son of Hashabniah.

11 *t* Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he & his *r* daughters.

13 The *u* valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of *x* Zanoah; they builded it, & set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the *y* dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah *s* son of *z* Rechab, the ruler of part of *a* Beth-haccerem: he builded it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the *b* fountain repaired Shallum the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of *c* Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the *d* city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of *e* Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the *f* pool that was made, and unto the *f* house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, *g* Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of *i* Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of *h* Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired *i* Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of *the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, *k* earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired *m* Meremoth *s* son of Urijah, *s* son of *n* Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the *o* plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin & Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of *the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, & the tower *p* lieth out from *y* kings high house, that *was* by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the *q* Nethinims dwelt in ‡Ophel, unto *the place* over against the *r* water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the *s* horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house. after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, *y* keeper of *y t* east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, *u* repaired the gold-smiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth.* 7 *He setteth a watch.*

BUT it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that *a* we builded the wall, *b* he was wroth, and took great indignation, and *c* mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these *d* feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they *e* revive *y* stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now *f* Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if *g* a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 *h* Hear, O our God, for we are despised, and *i* turn their reproach upon their own head, & give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And *k* cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be *l* blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 *m* So built we the wall; & all the wall was *n* joyned together unto half thereof: for *o* the people had *p* a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the *q* Arabians, and the *q* Ammonites, & the *r* Ashdothites heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were *s* very wroth:

8 And conspired *t* all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, & to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our *u* prayer unto our God, & *x* set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The *y* strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we *z* are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we *a* come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass *that* when the Jews which *b* dwelt by them came

‡ Or, *the tower.*

f Neh. 2. 19. *and* 6. 6. *g* Job 22. 29. *h* Psal. 44. 13. *i* Psal. 79. 12. *k* Psal. 85. 2. *l* Isa. 43. 25. *m* Neh. 6. 15. *n* Eph. 2. 21. *o* Judg. 5. 2. *p* Psal. 110. 3. *q* Neh. 2. 19. *r* Amos 1. 8. *s* Gen. 4. 5. *t* Psal. 2. 2. *u* Psal. 55. 17. *x* Mat. 26. 41. *y* Jer. 30. 7.

Num. 32. 9. & Nu. 13. 31. *a* Psa. 17. 11.

they told unto us ten times, from all places, whence ye shall return unto us, they will be upon you.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, & to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, & your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, & God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of the servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burthen, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, & to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither to us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: & half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us I put off our clothes, ‡ saving that every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage and bondage.*

And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that upon our lands & vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, & I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen: and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, & took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred & fifty of the Jews & rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, & once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The work is finished.* 17 *Secret intelligence between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.*

NOw it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, & that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 Then Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the

UM

a doors and the porters and the singers, and the Levites were appointed.

1 That I gave my brother *b* Hanani, & Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he *was* a faithful man, and feared God above many)

2 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

3 Now the city *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the *c* houses were not builded.

4 ¶ And my God *d* put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

5 *e* These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

6 Who came with *b* Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, *f* Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I *say*, of the men of the people of Israel *was this*:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy & two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of *g* Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of *f* Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of *h* Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of *i* Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of *k* Adonikam six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of *l* Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of *m* Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of *n* Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of *o* Beth-lehem & Netophah, an hundred fourscore & eight.

27 The men of *p* Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

29 The men of *q* Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of *r* Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred

a Neh. 6. 1.
b Ezra 3. 8.
c Exo. 18. 22.
d Rom. 15. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 13. Phil. 2. 20. *and* 3. 14. Ephes. 4. 12.
e Heb. 1. 4. Isai. 58. 12.
f 2 Co. 3. 5.
g Ezra 2. 2.
h Ezra 1. 11. *called also* Shesh-bazzar, *joyfull in Aramite.*
i Ezra 2. 1. *k* 1 Chr. 7. 39. Ezra 2. 7.
l Ezra 2. 16. *and* 8. 14. 18.
m Ezr. 2. 8.
n Ezra 2. 20. *and* 8. 13.
o Ezra 2. 21. 2 Sam. 23. 27. 1 Kin. 4. 18. Isai. 10. 28. 31.
p Ezra 2. 23.
q Neh. 10. 17. Ezra 2. 25. *and* 8. 13.
r Josh. 9. 3. 2 Sam. 2. 12. 1 Kin. 3. 4. Isai. 28. 21. Jere. 31. 15. Zech. 12. 12. Hag. 2. 23.
s Ezra 2. 26.
t Ezra 2. 27. *and* 8. 31. Neh. 3. 11. *and* 12. 14.
u Ezr. 2. 28. Josh. 18. 23.

9. 17. *w* Josh. 18. 25.

plain of *s* Ono. But they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me *h* four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu *i* saith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to *k* rebel, for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be *l* their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed *m* prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: & now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, & let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou *o* feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us *p* afraid, saying, ¶ Their hands shall be weakened from the work *q* it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, *r* strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of *s* Shemaiah the son of *t* Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, who *was* *u* shut up, and he said, Let us meet together in the *x* house of God, within *y* temple, & let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should *z* such a man as I flee? and *a* who *is there*, that *being as* I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? *b* I will not go in.

12 And lo, *c* I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he *d* pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *e* was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and *f* sin, and *g* that they might have *matter for* an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the *h* prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was *i* finished, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that when *k* all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah *l* sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of *m* Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of *n* Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his *o* good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

Psalm 10. 3.

CHAP. VII.

Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani & Hananiah.

NOw it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the

hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of x Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of y Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of z Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ a The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of b Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The c Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of d Solomons servants: the children of Sota, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of e Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the f Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with g Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.

67 Beside their men-servants, and their h maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men, and singing-women.

68 Their horses; seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasures a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers, gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand i drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, & all Israel *k dwelt* in their cities; and when the *l* seventh moneth came, *m* children of Israel *were* in their cities.

1. 17. 1 Tim. 5. 21. Rom. 2. 11. Col. 3. 25. Job 34. 19. c Ezra 2. 69. Neh. 8. 9. d Judg. 1. Zech. 1. 11. 14. e Neh. 8. 31.

CHAP. VIII.

The religious manner of reading and hearing the Law.

AND all the people gathered themselves together *a* as one man, into the street that *was* before the *b* water-gate; and *c* they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought *c* the law before the congregation, both of *d* men and women, and all that could *e* hear with understanding, upon the *f* first day of the *g* seventh moneth.

3 And he *h* read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate *i* from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women; and *k* the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and *l* beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand; and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

5 And Ezra *m* opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he *n* opened it, all the people *o* stood up.

6 And Ezra *p* blessed the LORD the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, amen, with *q* lifting up their hands: and they *r* bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, & Sherebiah, Jamin,

x Nu. 22. 1. Ezra 2. 34. Neh. 7. 37. Mark 10. 46. Luke 18. 35. Heb. 11. 30. y 1 Ch. 24. 7. Ezra 2. 36. Neh. 7. 39. z Ezra 2. 40. Neh. 7. 43. *and* 12. 8. Zech. 6. 10. a Or, Hodaviah. Ezra 2. 40. Neh. 7. 43. Judah 3. 9. Hodevah 3. 9. 1 Ch. 9. 17. *and* 15. 18. *and* 23. 5. *and* 26. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 14. Ezra 2. 42. *and* 10. 24. 1 Ch. 9. 22. 2 Chr. 23. 4. Ezra 2. 43. *and* 8. 17. Neh. 3. 26. *and* 10. 28. *and* 11. 3. b Ezra 2. 55. Neh. 7. 57. c Ezra 2. 58. Neh. 7. 60. d Ezra 2. 55. Neh. 7. 57. e 2 Sam. 17. 27. *and* 19. 31. f Neh. 7. 65. g Lev. 2. 3. 10. *and* 6. 16. *and* 7. 9. 10. *and* 10. 12. 13. *and* 24. 9. Num. 18. 9. 10. h Ezra 2. 61. i Ezra 2. 63. k Num. 27. 21. Ezra 2. 63. l Ezra 3. 1. m Num. 24. 16. n Luke 4. 17. o Neh. 9. 5. p Luke 24. 30. q Psal. 28. 2. 134. 2. 141. 2. r Gen. 24. 26. 48. Exod. 4. 31. 12. 27. 33. 10. 34. 8. Num. 22. 31. Judg. 7. 15. s Ezra 10. 1. Psal. 47. 9. t Ezra 3. 1. u Neh. 9. 4. 5. x Ezra 8. 7. Neh. 9. 4. y Ezra 8. 33. z Ezra 8. 24. a Ezra 3. 1. b Neh. 3. 26. c Lev. 23. 24. Ezra 3. 1. d Deut. 31. 12. Josh. 8. 35. e Lev. 23. 24. f Num. 29. 1. g Deut. 31. 10. h Deut. 31. 11. Josh. 8. 34. i Neh. 9. 3. k Luke 4. 20. Acts 13. 16. l Ezra 9. 5. m Luke 24. 27. n Rev. 5. 5. o Neh. 9. 5. p Psal. 134. 2. 141. 2. q Neh. 8. 6

Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, & the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto your God; mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be you sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, & myrtle branches, & palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths every one upon the roof of his house, & in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

Israel's fast. Their sin and confession. God's goodness, and their wickedness.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of the same month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, & with sackcloths, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, namely, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou are the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham;

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, & hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them, so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; & their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, & in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments;

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and law, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, & promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardned their necks, & hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardned their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations,

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their

Psalm 34. 10.
b Deut. 2. 7.
c Deut. 8. 4.
d Psal. 105. 37.
e Num. 21. 26.
f Gen. 22. 17. & Joh. 14. 2.
g Psal. 44. 3.
h Exo. 20. 6.
i Isai. 22. 9. Hos. 12. 7.
k Exo. 23. 28.
l Psal. 105. 44.
m Deut. 6. 10.
n Psal. 106. 24.
o Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 5. 28.
p Judg. 2. 14.
q Zec. 13. 9.
r Judg. 2. 19. and 3. 9.
s Deut. 22. 15.
t Lam. 3. 22.
u 2 Chr. 36. 15. Hos. 6. 5.
v Luke 16. 29.
w Gal. 5. 14. Rom. 13. 9.
x Ezek. 20. 11.
y Rom. 2. 4.
z 2 Pet. 3. 9.
a Matt. 21. 39.
b Isai. 5. 5. and 42. 24.
c Psal. 106. 7. & 78. 11.
d Jer. 4. 27.
e Exod. 20. 6.
f Mal. 4. 1.
g 2 Kin. 17. 3.
h Deut. 33. 4.
i Dan. 9. 14.
k Psal. 119. 137.
l Dan. 9. 8.

21 Yea forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardst them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, where-

with thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it, & our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

1 *Their names that sealed the covenant.*
28 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 b Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 c Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 d Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 e Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel,

10 And their brethren, f Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 g Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, h Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, i Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, k Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, l Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, m Baanah.

28 And the n rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the o Nethinims, and all they p had q separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their q wives, their sons & their daughters, every one having r knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They s clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a t curse, and into an oath to u walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses v servant of God, and to observe and w do all the commandments of the Lord our God, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would x not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And if the people of the land bring y ware or any victuals on z sabbath-day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we a would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every b debt.

32 Also we made c ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly, with the third part of a shekel, for the d service

a Exod. 23. 10. Lev. 25. 4. b Neh. 5. 7.
c 2 Chr. 24. 5. d Num. 28. 5.

a Deut. 29. 5.
b Deut. 28. 47.
c Neh. 9. 24.
d Deut. 28. 48.
e Neh. 9. 36.
f Heb. as in Ezra 10. 34. a Ezra 4. 8.
g Heb. the chief.
h Ezra 10. 18.
i Neh. 8. 7.
k Ezra 8. 24.
l Ezra 10. 18.
m Ezra 2. 2.
n Neh. 7. 73.
o Ezra 2. 43.
p Ezra 6. 21.
q 2 Cor. 6. 17.
r 1 Chr. 12. 32.
s 1 Kin. 12. 16.
t Num. 5. 21.
u Exod. 24. 7.
v Deut. 28. 15.
w Deut. 8. 11.
x Exod. 34. 16.
y Jer. 17. 21.
z Exod. 20. 10.
a Exod. 23. 11.
b Deut. 15. 2.
c Neh. 13. 31.
d Exod. 30. 13.

the house of our God.

33 For the e shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, for the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set-feasts, and for the holy things: and for y sin-offerings, to make an † atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we † cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for y wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring b the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord:

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattel, (as it is written in the law) and the † firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests, that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the † first-fruits of our dough, & our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might † have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *their names.* 20 *The rest dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the a people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also b cast lots, to bring c one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem d the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that e willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the f province y dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the g Nethinims, and the children of h Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of i Benjamin: Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And k Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zecharian, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight † valiant men.

7 And these are the l sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their m overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: n Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the † ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of y house, were o eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zecharian, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 ¶ And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: & their overseer was Zabdiel † the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the q Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † had y oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of r Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren, & Abdah the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the s holy city, were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that † kept the gates, were an hundred seventy & two.

20 ¶ And the t residue of Israel, of the priests & the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his u inheritance.

21 But the x Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers were y over the business of y house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And z Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah y son of Judah, was at y a kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at b Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at c Hazar-shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at d Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at e Jarmuth,

30 ¶ Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at f Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from b Geba, dwelt at g Michmash, and

Aija,

---

m Gen. 39. 4.
n 1 Chron. 24. 18. and 34. 12. Acts 20. 28.
o 1 Chron. 9. 10, 11. † Or, Duke
p 1 Chron. 9. 11. 2 Chron. 19. 11.
q 1 Chron. 9. 33. † Or, The son of Hasadiah.
r 1 Chron. 9. 14. † Heb. were over.
s Neh. 10. 28. 1 Chron. 26. 29. 2 Chron. 23. 19.
t 2 Chron. 31. 19.
u Josh. 21. 3. and 13. 23.
x Ezra 2. 43. & 8. 20.
y 1 Chron. 9. 22. Neh. 11. 22. † Heb. were over.
z 1 Chron. 4. 22.
a 1 Chron. 18. 17. and 22. 28.
b Josh. 15. 13.
c Josh. 15. 28.
d Josh. 15. 31.
e Josh. 15. 35.
f Josh. 15. 39.
g 1 Sam. 13. 2. & 14. 31.

---

† 1 Chron. 9. 9.

a Josh. 15. 28.
b Gen. 28. 19.
c Josh. 21. 18.
d Josh. 15. 23.
e Josh. 18. 25.
f 2 Sam. 2. 3. & 5. 1 Sam. 13. 18. & 7. 1 Chron. 4. 14.

32 And a Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, b Ramah, c Gittaim,
34 Hadid, d Zeboim, Neballat,
35 Lod, and e Ono, the valley of craftsmen.
36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The priests and Levites which came up.
10 The high priests succession.

NOw these are the a priests and Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of b Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 c Amariah, Malluch, d Hattush,
3 e Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,
4 f Iddo, Ginnetho, g Abijah,
5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,
6 h Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 Sallu, Amok, i Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these were the chief of the priests & of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.
8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, *which was* over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni: their brethren, *were* over against them in the k watches.
10 ¶ And l Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the days of m Joiakim were priests, *the* chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, n Joseph:
15 Of Harim, o Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, p Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of q Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, r Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the † Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in † the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the s man of God, t ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the u threshold of the gates.
26 These *were* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, & in y days of Nehemiah the x governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the † dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with y gladness, both with

a Ezra 2. 1. and 8. 2. 3. 6. 36.
b Ezra 3. 2.
c Ezra 10. 30. 2 Neh. 10. 3.
d Neh. 10. 4. e Neh. 10. 5.
f Ezra 8. 17. & 10. 44.
g Ezra 8. 19. Dieth. 10. 7.
h Neh. 13. 8.
i Neh. 8. 4.
k Neh. 11. 22.
l Ezra 3. 2. m Neh. 12. 26. n Ezra 10. 42.
o Ezra 10. 30.
p Ezra 8. 17.
q Luke. 1. 5.
r Ezra 10. 37.
s 1 Chr. 16. 4. & 25. 1. & 2 Chr. 29. 30. & 35. 15. Neh. 12. 24. 36. Dan. 6. 21.
t 1 Neh. 24. 8. & 26. 12. & 2 Chr. 23. 6. & 35. 15.
u 1 Chro. 9. 14.
x Judg. 3. 6. 2 Chro. 8. 14. & 31. 2 Chr. 25. 8. and 26. 16. & 30. 5. & 34. 30. & 35. 2. & 36. 21.
y Ezra 3. 10. 2 Chr. 29. 25. Neh. 12. 45. 1 Chro. 15. 16. & 25. 6. 2 Chro. 5. 12. & 29. 25. Neh. 12. 27. & 12. 42.

thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of z Netophathi:
29 Also from the a house of Gilgal, & out of the fields of b Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests and the Levites c purified themselves, and purified the people, and the d gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the e wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the f dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And g Azariah, Ezra, & Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And *certain* of the priests sons with h trumpets, *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with i musical instruments of David k man of God; & Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the l fountain-gate, m was over against them, they went up by the l stairs of the city of David, at y going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the n water-gate eastward.
38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the o furnaces, even unto the broad wall:
39 And from above the p gate of Ephraim, and above q the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: and they r stood still in the s prison-gate.
40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers t sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* over-seer.
43 Also that day they offered u great sacrifices, & x rejoyced: for y God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the z wives also, and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 And at that time were some appointed over the a chambers for the treasuries, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, & for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the b law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoyced for the c priests & for the Levites that waited.
45 And both the singers, and the porters kept d ward of e their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.
46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old, there were f chief of the singers, g and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the days of Ze-

z Josh. 15. 54. 1 Chron. 2. 54.
a Deut. 11. 30.
b Josh. 21. 17.
c Gen. 35. 2. Exod. 19. 10. 2 Chro. 29. 15. & 30. 24. Neh. 13. 9. 22. 30.
d Neh. 3. 1. & 13. 22.
e Neh. 2. 13. 14. 15. & 3. 13. 15. Ezra 10. 9. Neh. 3. 26. & 8. 1. & 13. 19. Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.
f Neh. 2. 13. & 3. 13. 14.
g Ezra 7. 6. Neh. 8. 1. 2 Chron. 17. 7. 8. Neh. 10. 36. Josh. 6. 4. 1 Chron. 15. 24. 2 Chron. 5. 12. & 7. 6. & 29. 26. 27. 28. 1 Chron. 16. 42. & 23. 5. 2 Chron. 7. 6. & 29. 27. Neh. 12. 36. 1 Chron. 25. 1. 6. 2 Chron. 29. 30. Neh. 12. 8. 24. 46.
h Neh. 3. 15. & 12. 37.
i 1 Chron. 15. 16. 28. & 16. 42. & 25. 1. 6. 2 Chron. 5. 13. & 29. 25. Neh. 12. 27. 35.
k 1 Chron. 23. 5. 2 Chron. 29. 26. 30. Neh. 12. 24. 36.
l Neh. 3. 15.
m Neh. 3. 26. & 8. 16.
n Neh. 3. 26.
o 2 King. 14. 13. Neh. 3. 11.
p Neh. 3. 6.
q 2 King. 14. 13. Neh. 3. 6.
r Neh. 3. 25. & 12. 39. Jer. 32. 2. & 33. 1. & 37. 21. & 38. 6. 13. 28.
s Neh. 12. 31. 38. 40.
t 1 Chron. 15. 16. 19. 21. 22. 27. & 25. 7. 2 Chron. 20. 19. 21. 22. & 29. 25. 27. 28. 30. Neh. 12. 42.
u 1 King. 8. 63. 2 Chron. 7. 5. & 30. 24. & 35. 7. 8. Neh. 12. 43.
x Deut. 12. 7. 12. 18. & 14. 26. & 16. 11. 14. & 26. 11. & 27. 7. 1 Chron. 29. 22. 1 King. 1. 40. 45. 2 Chron. 7. 8. & 30. 23. Neh. 8. 12. 17. & 12. 43. Esth. 8. 15. 17. & 9. 17. 18. 19. 22. Psal. 16. 9. & 21. 1. & 35. 9. & 43. 4. & 45. 7. & 48. 2. & 51. 8. 12. & 97. 8. & 104. 15. & 122. 1. Prov. 15. 13. 15. 30. & 17. 22. Isa. 9. 3. & 12. 6. & 29. 19. & 35. 10. & 51. 3. 11. & 61. 3. 7. 10. & 65. 18. 19. Jer. 15. 16. & 31. 7. 13. & 33. 11. Lam. 2. 19. Ezek. 36. 5. Dan. 6. 23. Hos. 9. 1. Joel 1. 16. Amos 8. 10. Zeph. 3. 14. 17. Zech. 8. 19. Mat. 2. 10. Luke. 1. 14. 44. & 2. 10. John 3. 29. & 15. 11. & 16. 20. 22. & 17. 13. Acts 2. 46. & 8. 39. & 13. 48. & 15. 3. Rom. 14. 17. 1 Thes. 1. 6. & 3. 9. Heb. 1. 9. Jude 24. Rev. 19. 7.
y 2 Chron. 20. 27. Ezra 6. 22.
z Ezra 2. 65. Neh. 7. 67. Esth. 9. 22. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Rev. 18. 23.
a Neh. 13. 5. 7. 9.
b Deut. 18. 1. 3. 4. 8. Num. 18. 8. 21. 24. 26. 28. Lev. 27. 30. 32. Deut. 14. 22. 28. & 26. 12. 2 Chron. 31. 5. 6. 12. Neh. 10. 37. 38. & 13. 5. 12.
c Neh. 12. 44. & 13. 30.
d 1 Chron. 23. 32. 2 Chron. 13. 11. Neh. 13. 14.
e Neh. 13. 22.
f 1 Chron. 25. 1. 2 Chron. 29. 30. Neh. 12. 24. 36.
g Neh. 12. 24. 36. 46.

rubbabel, and in the days of Ne-
6 Neh. 10. 37. † Heb. word of the day in his day, 2 Kin. 24. 30. Lev. 4. 37. a Num. 18. 21.
miah, gave the z portions of y sing-
ers, & the porters, every † day his por-
tion, and they a sanctified holy things
unto the Levites, & the Levites sanc-
tified them unto † children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.

ON a that day they read in the book
of Moses in the audience of the
people, and therein was found b writ-
ten, that the c Ammonite and the
Moabite should not come into the
congregation of God for ever;
2 Because they d met not the children
of Israel with bread and with water,
but e hired Balaam against them, that
he should curse them: howbeit our
God f turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to pass when they
had g heard y law, that they separated
from Israel all the b mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And h before this, Eliashib the
priest, having the k oversight of the
chamber of the house of our God, was
l allied unto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a
great chamber, where aforetime they
laid the m meat-offerings, the frankin-
cense, and the vessels, and the tithes of
the corn, the new wine, and the oyl
(which was n commanded to be given
to y Levites, and the singers, and the
porters) and the offerings of y priests.
6 But in all this time o was not I at
Jerusalem: for in y p two and thirtieth
year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon,
came I unto the king, and after cer-
tain days obtained I leave of y king:
7 And I came to Jerusalem, and q un-
derstood of the evil that Eliashib did
for Tobiah, in preparing him a cham-
ber in y r courts of the house of God.
8 And it s grieved me sore, therefore
I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of
Tobiah out of the chamber.
9 Then I † commanded, and they
cleansed the chambers: and thither
brought I again the vessels of the
house of God, with the meat offering
and the frankincense.
10 ¶ And I perceived that the t por-
tion of the Levites had not been
given them: for the Levites and the
singers that did the u work, were fled
every one to his field.
11 Then x contended I with the ru-
lers, and said, Why is y house of God
forsaken? and I gathered them toge-
ther, and set them in their place.
12 Then brought all Judah the tithe
of the corn, and the new wine, and
the oyl, unto the treasuries.
13 And I made z treasurers over the
treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and
Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites,
Pedaiah: and next to them was Ha-
nan the son of Zaccur, the son of
Mattaniah: for they were counted
a faithful, and their office was to di-
stribute unto their brethren.
14 b Remember me, O my God,
concerning this, and wipe not out
my † good deeds, that I have done
for the house of my God, and for the
offices thereof.
15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah
some treading wine-presses on y c sab-
bath, and bringing in d sheaves, and
lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and
figs, & all manner of e burthens, which
they brought into Jerusalem on the
sabbath day, & I testified against them
in the day wherein they sold vi-
tuals.
16 There dwelt men of f Tyre also
therein, which brought fish, and g all
manner of ware, and sold on the sab-
bath unto the children of Judah, and
in h Jerusalem.
17 Then I contended with the no-
bles of Judah, and said unto them,
What evil thing i is this that ye do,
and profane the sabbath day?
18 Did not k your fathers thus, and
did not our God bring all this evil
upon us, and upon this city? yet ye
† bring more wrath upon Israel by
profaning the sabbath.
19 And it came to pass, that when
the gates of Jerusalem began to be
dark before the sabbath, I command-
ed that the gates should be shut, and
charged that they should not be open-
ed till after the sabbath, and some of
my servants set I at the gates, that
there should no burthen be brought
in on the sabbath day.
20 So the merchants and sellers of
all kind of ware, lodged without Je-
rusalem once or twice.
21 Then I testified against them,
and said unto them, Why lodge ye a-
bout the wall? if ye do so again, I will
lay hands on you. From that time
forth came they no more on y sabbath.
22 And b I commanded the Levites,
that they should c cleanse themselves,
and that they should come and d keep
the gates to sanctifie the sabbath day.
Remember me, O my God, concern-
ing this also, and spare me according
to the greatness of thy mercy.
23 ¶ In those days also saw I e Jews
that † had married wives of Ashdod,
of Ammon, and of Moab:
24 And their children spake half
in the speech of f Ashdod, and could
not speak in the Jews language, but
according to the language of each
people.
25 And I contended with them, and
g cursed them, and smote certain of
them, and h plucked off their hair, and
made them i swear by God, saying, Ye
shall not give your daughters unto
their sons, nor take their daughters
unto your sons, or for yourselves.
26 Did not k Solomon king of Israel
sin by these things? yet among many
nations was there l no king like him,
who was m beloved of his God, and
God made him king over all Israel:
nevertheless, even him did out-
landish women cause to sin.
27 Shall we then hearken unto you
to do all this great evil, to trans-
gress against our God, in marrying
strange wives?
28 And one of the sons of Joiada,
the son of Eliashib the high priest,
was son in law to n Sanballat y Horo-
nite: therefore I chased him from me.
29 o Remember them, O my God,
because they have defiled the priest-
hood, and the p covenant of y priest-
hood, and of the Levites.
30 Thus cleansed I them from all
strangers, and appointed the wards
of the priests and the Levites, every
one in his business;
31 And for y q wood-offering at times
appointed, and for the first-fruits.
r Remember me, O my God, for good.

a Exo. 20. 10. d Exo. 34. 21.

¶ The Book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast.

NOw it came to pass in ¶ days of a Ahasuerus (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over *b* an hundred & seven & twenty provinces)
2 *That* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus *c* sat on ¶ throne of his kingdom, which was in *d* Shushan ¶ palace,
3 In the third year of his reign, he made *e* a feast unto all his princes, and his ſ servants; ¶ g power of Persia and Media, the *h* nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him:
4 When he *i* shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his *k* excellent Majesty, many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.
5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days in the court of the garden of the kings palace,
6 *Where were* white, green and blue *hangings*, fastned with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: ¶ *l* beds *were* of gold & silver, upon *m* a pavement of red, & blue, and white, and black marble.
7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royal wine *n* in abundance, according to the state of the king.
8 And the drinking *was* according to ¶ law, none did ‡ compel: for so the king had *o* appointed to all ¶ officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.
9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, in the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.
10 On the seventh day, when the heart of ¶ king was ? merry & wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, & Abagtha, Zether, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,
11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her ? beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.
12 But ¶ queen Vashti *r* refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very ſ wroth, & his *s* anger burned in him.
13 ¶ Then the king said to the *t* wise men, which *x* knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew ſ law and judgment:
14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, *x* the seven princes of Persia, and Media, which *saw* the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom;)
15 What shall *b* we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?
16 And Memucan answered † before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done *c* wrong to ¶ king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.
17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall *d* despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.
18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.
19 If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti *e* come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.
20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands ſ honor, both to great & small.
21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:
22 For he sent letters unto all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should *g* bear of his rule in his own house, and † that it should be *b* published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen.* 8 *Esther is preferred.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he *a* remembred Vashti, & what she had done, & what was *b* decreed against her.
2 Then said the *c* kings servants that ministred unto him, Let there *d* be fair young virgins sought for the king:
3 And let the king appoint officers in *e* all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hegai the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their ‡ things for purification be given *them*.
4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king ſ be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.
5 Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain *g* Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:
6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity ¶ had been carried away with *h* Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.
7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter: for she had neither *i* father nor mother, and ¶ maid *was* fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father & mother were dead) took for his *k* own daughter.
8 ¶ So it came to pass when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.
9 And the maiden pleased him, and the

---

a Ezra 4. 6. Dan. 9. 1.
b Pſal. 37. 35. *and* 37. 14.
c Prov. 16. 12.
d Neh. 1. 1. Dan. 4. 27.
e 1 Ti. 4. 4. Prov. 15. 15.
f 1 Ki. 9. 22.
g Pſal. 36. 9.
h Luke 14. 13.
i Luke 5. 29.
k Pſal. 35. 9.
l Eſt. 7. 8. Amos 6. 4. Jer. 28. 41. John 13. 23.
m 1 Ki. 7. 9.
† Heb. *wine of the kingdom.*
n John 2. 6. 7. 8. 9.
‡ Or, *Refraſhment.* Dan. 1. 9.
o John 2. 8.
p 2 Sa. 13. 28. Eccl. 10. 9. ¶ Pro. 20. 1.
r Col. 3. 13.
ſ Prov. 16. 20. Jam. 1. 20. Eph. 4. 27.
t Jon. 4. 9.
w Mat. 2. 1. Jer. 10. 7. Iſa. 29. 14. Dan. 2. 12.
x 1 Ch. 12. 32. 2 Ti. 3. 8.
1 Ki. 22. 32. Eſth. 1. 10. Pro. 8. 14. 15. *c* Ezr. 7. 14. Prov. 11. 14.
a 2 Ki. 25. 27. *b* Mal. 2. 14. † Heb. *before the face of* 1 Cor. 6. 7. 8.
d Eph. 5. 33.
ſ Prov. 18. 13.
f 1 Pet. 3. 7.
† Heb. *was good in the eyes of the king.*
g Eph. 5. 22.
† Heb. *spoke according.*
b Luke 16. 8.
a Eſth. 2. 8.
b Eſth. 1. 16.
c Eſth. 1. 16.
‡ Or, *ornaments.*
d Gen. 24. 16. Exod. 2. 2. Heb. 11. 23.
e Eſth. 1. 1.
‡ Or, *ornaments.*
f Gen. 41. 40. Eſth. 10. 3.
g Eſth. 3. 2. 4. Ezra 2. 2. Neh. 7. 7. Jer. 40. 5. Dan. 2. 25. Acts 22. 3.
h 2 Ki. 24. 15. 16. Jer. 24. 1. 29. 2.
i Job 29. 12. Pſal. 10. 14. 68. 5. Hoſ. 14. 3.
k Exod. 2. 10. Eph. 6. 4.
† Heb. *added.*
ſ Eſth. 1. 19. 2. 17.
a Eſth. 2. 14.
b Eſth. 2. 8.
c Eſth. 2. 3.
d Eſth. 2. 12.
e Eſth. 2. 3.
f Eſth. 2. 14.
g Eſth. 2. 12.
h Eſth. 2. 3.
i Eſth. 2. 15.
k Eſth. 2. 7.
l Eſth. 2. 15.
m Eſth. 2. 3.
n Eſth. 2. 15.
o Eſth. 2. 15.
p Eſth. 2. 15.
q Eſth. 2. 15.
r Eſth. 2. 15.
s Eſth. 2. 15.
t Eſth. 2. 15.
u Eſth. 2. 15.
x Eſth. 2. 15.
y Eſth. 2. 15.
z Eſth. 2. 15.
a Eſth. 2. 15.
b Eſth. 2. 15.
c Eſth. 2. 15.
d Eſth. 2. 15.
e Eſth. 2. 15.
f Eſth. 2. 15.
g Eſth. 2. 15.
h Eſth. 2. 15.
i Eſth. 2. 15.
k Eſth. 2. 15.
l Eſth. 2. 15.
m Eſth. 2. 15

the obtained *l* kindness of him, & he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and he preferred her and her maids, unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had *m* charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked † every day before the court of the womens house, to † know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when † every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after § she had been *n* twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto § king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the *o* urn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required *p* nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was *q* taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in § tenth moneth (*which is* the moneth Tebeth) in the *r* seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther *s* above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour † in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal † crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* t Esthers feast, and he made a release to the provinces, & gave *u* gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did § commandment of Mordecai, like *x* as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of § kings chamberlains, Bigthan & Teresh, of those § kept § door, were wroth, and sought † to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was *z* known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both *a* hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the *b* chronicles before the king.

z Pro. 8. 12. *a* Gen. 40. 19. *b* Est. 6. 1. 2.

CHAP. III.

Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus *a* promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the *b* Agagite, & advanced him, and set his seat *c* above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for § king had *d* so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai *e* bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, *f* Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and *g* he hearkened not unto them, that *h* they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai *i* his matters would stand; for he had told them that he *was k* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman *l* full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought *m* to destroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth *n* Nisan) in § *o* ewelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast *p* Pur, that is, § lot, *q* before Haman, from day to day, & from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, § is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is *r* a certain people *s*cattered abroad, & dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and *t* their laws *are* diverse from all people, neither *u* keep they the kings laws: therefore it *is* not for the *x* kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay *y* ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the busin*e*ss, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his *z* ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the *a* Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, *b* § people also, to do with them as it *c* seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on § thirteenth day of § first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language, in the *d* name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent *e* by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, & to cause to perish *f* all Jews, both young and old, little children & women, *g* in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the ewelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) & *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, § they should be ready against § day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down & drink, but the *i* city Shushan was perplexed.

37. 25. *i* Est. 4. 14. *and* 8. 15.

a Psal. 12. 8. Mal. 3. 15. *b* 1 Sa. 15. 8. *c* Prov. 29. 2. *d* Rev. 13. 2. *e* Psal. 15. 4. *f* Exo. 1. 17. *g* Prov. 19. 27. *h* Eze. 22. 9. *i* Phil. 1. 28. *k* Deu. 6. 13. *l* Dan. 3. 19. *m* Psal. 83. 4. *n* Gen. 7. 11. *o* Esth. 2. 16. *p* Esth. 9. 24. *q* Eze. 21. 21. *r* Exo. 19. 6. *s* Deut. 3. 2. *t* John 18. 36. *u* Jer. 26. 7. *x* Exo. 1. 10. *y* 2 Ch. 22. 14. *z* Esth. 8. 8. Gen. 41. 42. *a* Est. 7. 6. *b* Psal. 2. 2, 3. *c* Jona 19. 10. Psal. 73. 7. Eze. 1. 5. Jerem. 18. 23. *d* 1 Ki. 21. 8. *e* Rom. 3. 15. 2 Chr. 30. 6. *f* Psal. 83. 4. 1 Sam. 22. 18. *g* Psal. 36. 4. Jam. 2. 13. Job 39. 30. *h* John 16. 20. Rev. 11. 10. Mat. 14. 6. Gen. 8. 15.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Great mourning of Mordecai, and the Jews.* 4 *Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai:* 15 *She appointeth a fast.*

a Est. 3. 8, 9, 10. b Joel 2. 13. c Jon. 3. 4. d Josh. 6. 7. e Gen. 37. 34. f Psal. 12. 5. g Zec. 8. 19. h Rom. 2. 7. i Rom. 12. 15. Heb. 13. 3. Job 23. 2. k Tit. 2. 10. l Esth. 3. 9. m Isai. 1. 21. n 1 Thes. 5. 27. 2 Tim. 4. 21. o 1 Ki. 8. 28. p Prov. 16. 15. q Act. 20. 27. Jer. 23. 28. r Isai. 40. 29. s 1 Co. 7. 5. t Esth. 5. 1. u 1 Ki. 3. 16. x Dan. 2. 9. y Esth. 5. z. z 1 Co. 7. 4. 5. x Pro. 29. 25. and 30. 24. a Isai. 49. 23. b Heb. breaking Job 9. 18. Heb. 13. 5. c Zech. 2. 5. 8. d Tit. 1. 2. Gen. 22. 8. e Jud. 5. 23. f Ezek. 1. 16. g Act. 27. 29. h Mat. 16. 24. i Gen. 43. 14.

WHen Mordecai perceived *a* all that was done, Mordecai *b* rent his clothes, & put on *c* sackcloth with *d* ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and *e* cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into ȳ kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was f* great mourning among the Jews, and *g* fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he *h* received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, & gave him a commandment to Mordecai: *i* to know what it *was*, & why it *was*.

6 So Hatach *k* went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the *l* sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at *m* Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to *n* charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make *o* supplication unto him, and to make *p* request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came, & *q* told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ *r* Again, Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants, and the people of ȳ kings provinces do know, ȳ whosoever, whether *s* man or woman, shall come unto ȳ king into the *t* inner court, who is *u* not called, *there is x* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom ȳ king shall hold out ȳ golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these *z* thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in *a* the kings house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace *b* at this time, *then* shall there *c* enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews *c* from another place, but *d* thou & thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and *e* who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and *f* fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: *g* I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and *h* so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and *i* if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and *k* did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.*

NOw it came to pass on the *a* third day, that Esther put on *her b* royal *apparel*, and stood in the *c* inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she *d* obtained favour in his sight: and the king *e* held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew near, and couched the *f* top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, *g* What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to ȳ *h* half of ȳ kingdom.

4 And Esther *i* answered, If it *seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the *k* banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and *l* it shall be granted thee: & what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, *m* My petition and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day *n* joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai *in* the kings gate, that he *o* stood not up, nor moved for him, he was *p* full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman *q* refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and *r* Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the *s* glory of his riches, & the *t* multitude of his children, & all the things wherein ȳ king had *u* promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther ȳ queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and *x* to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet *y* all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said *z* Zeresh his wife, and all *a* his friends unto him, Let *b* a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to *c* morrow speak thou unto ȳ king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: *d* then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he *e* caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 13 *Haman's destiny foretold.*

a Esth. 4. 16. Act. 10. 4. b 1 Pe. 3. 3. 5. c Esth. 4. 11. d Prov. 21. 1. e Est. 4. 11. Psal. 116. 16. Col. 3. 19. f Zec. 1. 18. John 16. 24. and 16. 23. g Mat. 6. 17. 1 Cor. 7. 5. Jam. 5. 13. 1 Co. 7. 5. Mat. 17. 21. Gen. 38. 25. a Lam. 2. 18. Amos 6. 13. b Mat. 10. 26. Psal. 35. 4. p Esth. 3. 2. q 2. 22. r Esth. 6. 13. s Dan. 4. 30. t Esth. 9. 16. u Est. 3. 1. x Pro. 27. 1. y 1 Ki. 21. 4. Psal. 52. 1. z Mat. 6. 24. a 2. 20. 13. 22. b Esth. 7. 7. Job 20. 5. c Rom. 3. 15. d Prov. 7. 14. e Mat. 27. 4.

ON *a* that night could not the king *b* sleep, & he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was *c* found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Tereth two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought *d* to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, *e* What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king *f* to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And ȳ kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto ȳ man † whom the king delighteth to honour (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would ȳ king delight to do honour, more than to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king; For the man *g* whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought, which the king *useth* to wear, and the *h* horse ȳ the king rideth upon, and ȳ crown royal ẅ is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of ȳ kings most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal*, whom the king delighteth to honour, and *i* bring him on horse-back through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate, let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel, and the horse, and *k* arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai *l* came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head *m* covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, *n* every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt *o* not prevail against him, but shalt surely *p* fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto ȳ banquet ȳ Esther had *q* prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her life, and her peoples: 5 She accuseth Haman.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the *a* second day, at ȳ banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: & what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, even to ȳ half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let *b* my life be given me at my petition, & *c* my people at my request.

4 For we are *d* sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for *e* bondmen, & bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther ȳ queen, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The *g* adversary and enemy *is* this *h* wicked Haman. Then Haman was *i* afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his *k* wrath, *went* into ȳ palace-garden: & Haman *l* stood up to make request for his life to Esther ȳ queen: for he saw ȳ there was evil *m* determined against him by ȳ king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; & Haman *was* *n* fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they *o* covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, *p* said before the king, Behold also the *q* gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for ȳ king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, *r* Hang him thereon.

10 So they *s* hanged Haman on the gallows ȳ he had *t* prepared for Mordecai. Then was ȳ kings wrath *u* pacified.

a Job 20. 27. *q* Psal. 73. 19. *r* Pro. 11. 6. *s* Psal. 53. 6. *t* Dan. 6. 24. *u* Ezek. 16. 63.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters.

ON *a* that day did ȳ king Ahasuerus *b* give the house of Haman ȳ Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before ȳ king; for Esther had told what he *was* *c* unto her.

2 And the king took off *d* his ring which he had taken from Haman, & gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai *e* over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away ȳ *f* mischief of Haman the Agagite, & his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king *g* held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, & I *be* *h* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse ȳ letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ẅ he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto *i* my people? or how can I endure to see the *k* destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold I have given Esther the *m* house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because *n* he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings

a v. 17. Rom. 10. 17. *b* Job 5. 4. 9. Psalm 37. 35. *c* Job 27. 16. Prov. 13. 22. *d* Est. 3. 10. Prov. 20. 21. *f* Prov. 8. 12. *g* Esth. 5. 2. *h* Prov. 19. 2. † *Is able what I should see the evil that shall find my people.* Esth. 7. 4. Luke 2. 35. Jer. 9. 1. *i* Luke 2. 35. *k* Josh 19. 39. Neh. 24. 9.

o Dan. 6. 12. Esth. 1. 19. *p* 2 Co. 7. 6. Jer. 30. 17. Psalm 30. 5, 10.

name, and sealed with the kings ring, may *o* no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the *p* third moneth (that is the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language; and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus *q* name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, & sent letters by Posts, on horse-back, and riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and *r* to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people, and province that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* *s* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 *t* Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *u* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, *u* to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment. and the decree was given at *x* Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great *y* crown of gold, & with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan *z* rejoyced, and was glad.

16 The Jews had *a* light and gladness, and *b* joy and *c* honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, *d* a feast, and a good day, and many of the people of the land *e* became Jews; for the *f* fear of the Jews fell upon them.

q Esth. 3. 12. Eccl. 8. 4. Dan. 5. 19. *r* Psal. 94. 16. 1 Kin. 20. 32. Eccl. 9. 5. Job 2. 4. *s* Esth. 9. 10. *t* Judg. 1. 6, 7. Mat. 7. 2. Exod. 15. 9. *u* Psal. 34. 15. *and* 92. 7. *x* Esth. 8. 15. *y* 2 Ch. 4. 17. 1 Sam. 2. 30. *z* Pro. 29. 2. *a* Job 18. 5. *b* Psal. 97. 11. *c* Hal. 43. 4. *d* Psal. 68. 10. *e* Psal. 18. 43. *f* Gen. 35. 5.

CHAP. IX.

The Jews slay their enemies: with the ten sons of Haman.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that *is* the moneth *a* Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in *g* day *y* the enemies of the Jews *b* hoped to have power over them (though it was *c* turned to *y* contrary, *y* the Jews had *d* rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews *e* gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of *y* king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as *f* sought their hurt; & no man could withstand them: for the *g* fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Jews: because the *h* fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed *i* greater and *i* greater.

a Esth. 3. 7. *b* Jeh 13. 20. *c* Psal. 30. 5, 11. *and* 126. 5. *d* Eccl. 9. 12. Psalm 7. 16. *e* Esth. 8. 11. *f* Josh. 11. 20. *g* Exo. 23. 27. Deut. 11. 2. Josh. 20. 9. *h* Gen. 35. 5. 1 Sam. 18. 29. Mark 11. 18. *i* Prov. 4. 18. *k* 2 Th. 1. 6. Deut. 32. 35. *l* Esth. 5. 11. Job 27. 14. Exod. 17. 14. Deut. 25. 17. Job 18. 19. Psalm 21. 10. 2 Col. 4. 5. Esth. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 12. Philip. 4. 8. Rom. 12. 17. Gen. 14. 23. *m* Esth. 5. 4, 8. *n* Esth. 5. 11. Ps lm 109. 8. 2 Sam. 21. 6. Psalm 66. 5. *and* 46. 8. *r* Heb. 11. 33. *s* Hag. 1. 2, 4. Psalm 118. 11. *t* Neh. 8. 10. *u* Heb. *feasts.* Deut. 16. 11, 14. Neh. 8. 10, 11. *u* 2 Co. 1. 11. 2 Chr. 26. 17. Psalm 124. 1, 2. *and* 126 1. Col. 2. 10. *x* Exo. 13. 3. *y* Psal. 9. 2. *and* 34. 1-4. *and* 103. 2. 4. *and* 116. 13. 18. *z* Psal 146. 6. *a* 2 Ch. 29. 1

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, *n* slew they, but on the spoil laid they *o* not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain & destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman, what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? & it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? & it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, *p* If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto this days decree, and let *q* Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it to to be done, & *y* decree was given at Shushan, & they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the *r* other Jews that *were* in *y* kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, & had rest from their enemies, & slew of their foes seventy & five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On *y* thirteenth day of *y* moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of *t* feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar *a day* of gladness and † feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai *u* wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh & far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same *x* yearly:

22 As the days wherein the Jews *y* rested from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned unto them from *z* sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had *a* begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast

† Pur

† Pur (that is) a lot, to consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters † his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should *b* return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days *c* Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all † words of this letter, & of that *d* they had seen concerning this matter, and *e* had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as *f* joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they should keep these two days according to their writing, & according to their *g* appointed time every year;

28 And that these days *should be* *h* remembred, & kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of † peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim *in* their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves and for their *h* seed, the *i* matters of the fastings and their *k* cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

1 John 1. 6. Isai. 63. 8. † Heb. *upon soul.* 2 Cor. 1. 23. *b* Est. 10. 3. *i* Est. *k* Jon. 2. 9.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatness.* 3 *Mordecai his advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the *a* isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was b* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, & *c* accepted of † multitude of his brethren, *d* seeking † wealth of his people, & † speaking peace to all his seed.

a Ezek. 26. 18. Rev. 16. 20.

b Gen. 41. 40. Esth. 8. 2. *c* Esth. 9. 4. *d* Neh. 2. 10.

¶ *The book of* JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holiness and riches of Job.* 6 *Satan obtaineth leave to tempt Job:* 14 *Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was *b* Job, and that man was *c* perfect & upright, and one that *d* feared God, and *e* eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him *f* seven sons and three daughters.

3 His *b* substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, & five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and *f* feasted in *their* houses, every one *g* his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, † to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent & *m* sanctified them, & *n* rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* *o* to the number of them all: for Job said, *p* It may be that my sons have *q* sinned, & cursed God in their *r* hearts. Thus did Job *s* continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when *t* the sons of God came to *u* present themselves before the LORD, and *x* Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, *y* Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From *z* going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, *y* *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one *y* feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, & said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an *a* hedge about him, and about his *c* house, and about all *v* he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the *f* work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will *g* curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is b* in thy power, *i* only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were k* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came *l* a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and *m* I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 *n* While he was yet speaking, There came also another, and said, *o* The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, & said, Thy sons & thy daughters *were* eating & drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came *p* a great wind from the wilderness, † & smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, & I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 *s* Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and *t* fell down upon the ground, & *u* worshipped,

21 And said, *x* Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return

a Psal. 72. 10. Luke 2. 1. † Heb. *Made him great.* Job 32. 8, 9. 2 Chr. 28. 11. *b* Luke 2. 42. 2. 10.

f Psal. 128. 1. Prov. 10. 22. *g* Isai. 8. 21. Mal. 3. 14. *b* Matt. 8. 31. John 19. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 13. Isai. 27. 8. *k* Luke 21. 34. Eccl. 9. 12. *l* Prov. 17. 11. *m* Prov. 12. 26. *n* Prov. 8. 26. Jam. 1. 2. *o* Heb. 12. 29. *p* Eph. 2. 2. † Heb. *touched* Eccl. 9. 1, 2. Deut. 28. 59. John 3. 3. Luke 14. 1, 2. Acts 28. 3. *s* Gen. 37. 34. 2 Sam. 13. 31. *t* Psal. 5. 7. *u* Rom. 12. 12. *x* Eccl. 5. 15.

a Gen. 12. 23. *b* Ezek. 14. 14. *c* Gen. 6. 9. *d* Psal. 15. 2. *e* Prov. 3. 7. *f* Prov. 16. 6. *f* Psal. 128. 3. *b* Matt. 6. 33. 1 Psal. 33. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 31. 2 Cor. 1. 12. *c* Heb. 9. 22. *d* Exod. 19. 10. *e* Rom. 12. 11. *e* Lev. 1. 10. *g* 2 Cor. 11. 2. *g* Job 38. 7. *h* Matt. 25. 19. *i* Gal. 6. 9. *k* Job 38. 7. *l* Psal. 89. 6. *m* Matt. 22. 19. *n* Rev. 12. 10. *o* Rev. 13. 6. *p* Job 1. 19. *q* Psal. 106. 6. *r* Psal. 78. 8. *s* Psal. 51. 4. *t* Gen. 3. 16. *u* Psal. 56. 5. *x* Job 1. 8. *y* Psal. 111. 10. *z* Prov. 1. 7. *a* Psal. 34. 7. *c* Psal. 127. 1.

y Jam. 1. 17.
z Matt. 20. 15.
a Isai. 24. 15.

rare thither: the LORD y gave, and the LORD hath taken away; z blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with boils. 9 Job reproveth his wife.

AGain, there was a day when the sons of God came to a present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he *c* holdeth fast his integrity, although *d* thou movedst me against him, to destroy him *e* without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his *f* bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *g* is in thine hand, but *h* save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with *i* sore boils, from the *k* sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him *l* a pot-sherd to scrape himself withal; and he *m* sat down among *n* the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said *o* his wife unto him, Dost thou *p* still retain thine integrity? *q* curse God, and die.

10 But he said *r* unto her, Thou speakest as one of the *s* foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive *t* good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive *u* evil? In all this did not Job sin with his *v* lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's *w* three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own *x* place; Eliphaz the *y* Temanite, & Bildad *z* the Shuhite, & Zophar *a* the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn *b* with him, and to *c* comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and *d* knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, & sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sate down with him upon *e* the ground seven days & seven nights, and *f* none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *g* his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this *a* opened Job his mouth, and *b* cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let *c* the day perish, wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day *d* be darkness, let not God *e* regard it from above, neither let *f* the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the *g* shadow of death stain it, let a *h* cloud dwell upon it, let *i* the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 As for that night let *k* darkness seize upon it, let it not be *l* joyned unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be *m* solitary, let no *n* joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them *o* curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the *p* stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but have *q* none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of *r* my mother's womb, nor *s* hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from *t* the womb? *why* did I not *u* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had *b* gold, who *c* filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an *d* hidden untimely birth, I had not been; as infants *which* *e* never saw light.

17 There the wicked *f* cease from troubling, & there the *g* weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together; they hear not *h* the voice of *i* the oppressor.

19 The *k* small and great are there, and the *l* servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is *m* light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the *n* bitter *in* soul?

21 Which *o* long for death, but it *cometh* not, and *p* dig for it more than for hid treasures?

22 Which *q* rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find *r* grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is *s* hid, and whom God hath *t* hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh *u* before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that *v* I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job. 7 Gods judgements not for the righteous, but the wicked. 12 His fearful vision.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite *a* answered and said,

2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, will thou *b* be grieved? but who can *c* withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast *d* instructed many, and thou hast *e* strengthned the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that *f* was falling, and thou hast strengthned the *g* feeble knees.

5 But now it is *h* come upon thee, and thou faintest; it *i* toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy *k* fear, thy *l* confidence, thy hope, and the *m* uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the *n* lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of

a Isai. 6. 2. Matth. 19. 10.
b Luke 10. 18.
c Heb. 11. 35.
d Matt. 4. 3.
e John 9. 2.
f Est. 7. 3, 4.
g Psalm 6. 2.
h Matt. 8. 31.
i Isai. 40. 6.
k Job 20. 20.
l Psal. 149. 4.
m Jam. 5. 11.
n Matt. 11. 21.
o Gen. 3. 6.
p Job 2. 15. Mal. 3. 14.
q Matt. 26. 15.
r Matth. 26. 23.
s Job 2. 11.
t Heb. 12. 13.
u Psalm 99. 1.
v Prov. 17. 17.
w 1 Sam. 25. 17.
x Jer. 49. 19. 50. 44.
y Gen. 36. 11.
z Gen. 25. 2. Josh. 13. 4. 1 Sam. 28. 4.
a Josh. 15. 21. b Lam. 4. 7.
c Psalm 77. 4.

d Psal. 106. 33.
e Jer. 20. 14.
f Jer. 20. 14.
d Exod 10. 23.
e Rom. 14. 6.
f Acts 27. 20.
g Psalm 23. 4. 27. 20.

f Psalm 74. 16.
g Job 15. 34.
h Isai. 13. 21. & Jer. 50. 39.
i 2 Kin. 7. 5.
k Judg. 7. 19.
l Psal. 58. 8.
m Job 3. 3. n Eccl. 7. 7.
o Job 22. 28.
p Prov. 11. 2.
q Rev. 6. 13.
r Job 3. 21.
s Psalm 58. 8.
t Lam. 3. 7. Job 19. 8.
u Exod. 5. 6.
v Psal. 49. 20. Col. 3. 4.
w Psal. 56. 13.
x Prov. 31. 6.
y Rev. 9. 6.
z Phil. 1. 21.
a Matt. 3. 44.
b Isai. 43. 17. Lam. 3. 7.
c Job 7. 19.

a Job 3. 1, 2.
b 2 Tim. 4. 3.
c R. v. 10. 17.
d Gen. 18. 19.
e Heb. 12. 12.
f Gal. 6. 1.
g Heb. 12. 12.
h Job 2. 10.
i Job 5. 19.
k Job 1. 1.
l Prov. 3. 26.
m 2 Kin. 20. 3.

n 2 Tim. 4. 17.

of the young lions are broken.
12 The old lion perisheth *o* for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.
13 Now a thing was *p* secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.
14 In thoughts from the *q* visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,
15 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my *a* bones to shake.
16 Then a spirit passed before my face: the *b* hair of my flesh stood up.
17 It stood still, but I could *c* not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was a* silence, and I heard *c* a voice, *saying*,
18 Shall *f* mortal man be *g* more just than God? shall a man be *h* more pure than his maker?
19 Behold, he put *i* no trust in his *k* servants; and his angels he *l* charged with folly:
20 How much less *on* them *y m* dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are *n* crushed before the moth?
21 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.
22 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

o Psalm 34. 10.
p Job 4. 12.
q Gen. 46. 2.
a Psalm 22. 14.
b Heb. 12. 21.
c Gen. 20. 3.
d Jer. 4. 29.
e Psal. 39. 12.
f Psal. 144. 3.
g Job 4. 17.
h Psal. 51. 4.
i Job 15. 15.
k Job 4. 18.
l Prov. 30. 1.
m Job 4. 19.
n Luke 12. 20.

CHAP. V.

1 Of inconsideration. 3 The wickeds end is misery. 6 God is to be regarded. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will *a* answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou *b* turn?
2 For *c* wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen *y* foolish *d* taking root: but *e* suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are *f* far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any *g* to deliver *them*.
5 Whose harvest the *h* hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the *i* dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is *k* born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.
8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:
9 Which *m* doth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.
10 Who giveth *n* rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:
11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be *p* exalted to safety.
12 He disappointeth the *q* devices of the crafty, so that their hands *r* cannot perform *their* enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their *s* own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with *t* darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.
15 But he *u* saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope, and *x* iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, *y* happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:
18 For he maketh sore, and *z* bindeth up: he woundeth, & his hands make whole.

a Psal. 22. 7.
b Heb. 12. 1.
c Gen. 30. 1.
d Jer. 12. 2.
e Psal. 37. 36.
f Psal. 119. 155.
g Psal. 109. 12.
h Psal. 132. 15.
i Amos 3. 6.
k 1 Cor. 10. 13.
l John 15. 26.
m Deut. 32. 4.
n Psal. 135. 7.
p Job 22. 29.
q Psal. 33. 10.
r Psal. 106. 13.
s 1 Cor. 3. 19.
t Deut. 28. 29.
u Psal. 34. 6.
x Psal. 107. 42.
y Psal. 94. 12.
z Deut. 32. 39. Hos. 6. 1.

19 He shall deliver thee *a* in six troubles: yea, in *b* seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In *c* famin he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.
21 *d* Thou shalt be hid from *y* scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.
22 At destruction & famin thou shalt *e* laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and *y f* beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt *g* know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; & thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not sin.
25 Thou shalt know also that *h* thy seed *shall be* great, and thine off-spring as the grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full *i* age, like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.
27 Lo this, we have *k* searched it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou *it is* for *l* thy good.

a Psal. 34. 19.
b 1 Cor. 10. 13.
c Psal. 33. 18.
d Hab. 3. 17.
e Psal. 91. 1.
f Jam. 1. 2.
f Psal. 65. 20.
g Psal. 2. 18.
h Eccl. 8. 5.
i Psal. 128. 2.
k Psal. 111. 2.
l Prov. 9. 10.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jobs complaints are not causeless. 8 He wisheth for death.

BUt Job *a* answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were throughly *b* weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea, therefore my words are *c* swallowed up.
4 For the *d* arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do *e* set themselves in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath *f* grass? or loweth *y* ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is *g* unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?
7 The things *that* my soul *h* refused to touch, are as my *i* sorrowful meat.
8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* the thing that *k* I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to *l* destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden my self in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have *m* not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength, that I should *n* hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength *o* the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brass?
13 Is not *p* my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted *q* pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have *r* deale deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away:
16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, & perish.
19 The troops of *s* Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were *t* confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 For now ye are nothing: *y* ye see *my* casting down, and are *u* afraid.
22 Did I say, *x* Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies'

a Job 4. 2.
b Job 5. 2.
c Exo. 6. 9. Psalm 77. 4.
d Deut. 32. 23.
e Lam. 3. 5. 7.
f Jer. 14. 6. Psalm 104. 10.
g Heb. 12. 11.
h Lam. 4. 5.
i Dan. 10. 3.
k Psal. 102. 9.
l Prov. 25. 25.
m 1 Kin. 19. 4.
n Rom. 1. 18. Acts 20. 20.
o Rom. 4. 18. Job 5. 16.
p Psal. 103. 14. 15.
q 2 Cor. 1. 12.
r Isai. 6. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 29. Prov. 17. 17.
s Psal. 38. 11. and 88. 18.
t Gen. 25. 14.
y Jer. 14. 3.
u Psal. 38. 11.
x 1 Sa. 12. 3.

hand? or redeem me from the hand of the *y* mighty?

24 *z* Teach me, and I will *a* hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are *b* right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagin to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as *c* wind?

27 Yea, ye *d* overwhelm the fatherless, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is *e* evident unto you, if I lie.

29 *f* Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again: my righteousness *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in *g* my tongue? cannot my taste *h* discern perverse things?

y 1 ... 37. 35. z Psal. 32. 9. a Jam. 1. 19. b Eccl. 12. 10. c Eph. 4. 14. Hos. 12. 1. d Psal. 57. 6. Jer. 18. 20. e Psal. 63. 8. f Job 17. 10. g Jam. 3. 13. h Heb. 5. 12.

CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own restlessness, and Gods watchfulness.

a Job 14. 14. b Psal. 38. 5. c 1 Cor. 15. 58. d Psal. 39. 5. Job 29. 2. e Deut. 28. 65. f Psal. 88. 4. g Isai. 14. 11. h Job 37. 4. i Psal. 90. 6. k Psal. 38. 12. l Psal. 103. 15. m Eccl. 1. 4. 5. n Psal. 6. 5. o 2 Sam 12. 23. p Eccl. 12. 5. q Psal. 39. 13. 9. r Job 6. 12. s Lam. 3. 7. t Psal. 41. 3. u Deut. 28. 34. † Heb. *Bones.* Prov. 14. 30. x Psal. 30. 13. y Psal. 8. 4. z Psal. 89. 16. a Psal. 39. 10. b Psal. 32. 3. † Heb. *take away.* or, *lift up.* John 1. 29.

IS *there* not *a* an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his days also like the days of *b* an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *c* the *reward* of his work:

3 So am I made to possess *d* moneths of vanity, and wearisom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the *e* night be gone? and I am full of *f* tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh *is* clothed with *g* worms, and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become *h* loathsom.

6 My days are *i* swifter than a weavers shuttle, and are spent without *k* hope.

7 O remember that my life *is l* wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me *m* no *more*: *n* thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud *is* consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall *o* come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to *p* his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will *q* not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 *r Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou *s* settest a watch over me?

13 When I say *t* My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou *u* scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chuseth strangling, *and* death rather than my † life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: *x* let me alone, for my days *are* vanity.

17 What *is y* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him *z* every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 *a* How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have *b* sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so *c* I am a burthen to my self?

21 And why dost thou not † pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God dealeth with men according to their works.

a Psal. 4. 3. b Job 7. 20. c Deut. 22. 4. d Job 1. 18. e Phil. 3. 1. 4. f Job 22. 23. g Psal. 1. 15. 1 Tim. 2. 8. Jam. 4. 8. h Zec. 4. 10. i Psal. 1. 6. 7. Matth. 13. 12. k Rom. 15. 4. Deut. 4. 32. l Prov. 30. 1. 2. 1 Cor. 13. 12. Heb. 12. 4. m Tit. 1. 16. n Job 11. 19. o Isai. 60. 5. Job 14. 5. 34. Matth. 7. 24. 27. p Psal. 22. 7. q Job 24. 8. r Matth. 13. 20. s Job 20. 22. t Psalm 113. 7. u Hab. 3. 10. x Heb. 6. 5. 13. y Psalm 69. 7.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 *a* How long wilt thou speak *b* these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 Doth God *c* pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy *d* children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest *f* seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *were g* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy *h* beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For *i* enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and *k* know nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall they not *l* teach thee, & tell thee, & utter words out of their heart?

11 Can *m* rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilst it *is* yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down, *n* withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that *m* forget God, and the *n* hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be o* a spiders web.

15 He shall *p* lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is q* green before the sun, & his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 *r* His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he *s* destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, & *t* out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will *u* not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with *x* rejoycing.

22 They *y* hate thee shall be *y* clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job *a* answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth, but how should man be just *b* with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him *c* one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath *d* hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which *e* removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, & the *f* pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which *g* commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars:

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and *h* treadeth upon the waves of the sea:

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, & Pleiades,

a Job 4. 1. b Psal. 143. 2. c Rom. 3. 19. 1 John 3. 20. d Mal. 3. 13. e Chron. 36. 13. f Nah. 1. 5. f Psal. 24. 2. g Psal. 33. 9. h Psal. 93. 3. 4

Pleiades, & *f* the chambers of the south?

10 Which doth great things *k* past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth *l* by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away *m* who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What dost thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the *n* proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I *o* answer him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I *p* not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I *q* had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkned unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, & multiplieth my wounds *r* without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with *s* bitterness.

19 *If I speak* of strength, lo, *he is t* strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

20 If I *u* justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I *x* not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the *y* perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge *z* slay suddenly, he will laugh at *a* trial of the innocent.

24 The earth *a* is given into *b* hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they *b* see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the *c* eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my *d* complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort *my self*:

28 I am *e* afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I *in* vain?

30 If I *g* wash my self with snow-water, & make my hands never so clean:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the *b* ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For *he is* not a *i* man as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgment.

33 Neither is there any *k* daysman betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his *l* fear terrifie me.

35 *m Then* would I speak, and not fear him: *but n it is* not so with me.

m Job 33. 6. *n* vers. 21. 34.

CHAP. X.

Job expostulateth with God of his afflictions. 13 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is *a* weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the *b* bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not *c* condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppress? that thou shouldest despise the *d* work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou *e* eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as mans days,

6 That thou *f* enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 *g* Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can *h* deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me *k* as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not *l* poured me out as milk, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast *m* clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me *n* life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou *o* hid in thine heart; I know *p* this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou *q* markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, *q* wo unto me: and *if I be* righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I *am* full of confusion, therefore *r* see thou mine affliction;

16 For it *f* increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again, thou shewest thy self *t* marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy *u* witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me: *x* changes and war *are* against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou *y* brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and *z* no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 *Are* not my days *a* few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go, *whence* I shall *b* not return, *even* to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death.

22 A land of *c* darkness as darkness it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order; and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

Job reproved. 5 *Gods wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *Repentance a blessing.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the *a* multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou *b* mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For *c* thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the *d* secrets of wisdom, *for they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *e less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto *f* perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can *h* hinder him?

11 For he knoweth *i* vain men: he p 6 seeth

b Job 9. 4. Rom. 9. 19. *i* Psal.

c Rev. 1. 15. *1* Sam. 16. 7. *a* Acts 15. 18. 2 Jer. 3. 8. *g* Jer. 50. 2. *h* Psal. 139. 1, 2. and 26. 1, 2. *i* John 10. 29. *k* 2 Cor. 5. 1. Rom. 9. 21. *l* Acts 17. 28. *m* 2 Cor. 5. 4. *n* Matt. 6. 25. *o* Psalm 22. 10. *p* Psalm 139. 1. *q* Psal. 3. 10. *r* Exod 3. 7. *s* Psal. 27. 8. *t* Job 42. 10. *u* Rut. 1. 21. *x* Psal. 73. 4. *y* Job 3. 11. *z* Job 7. 8. *a* Psal. 39. 1. *b* 2 Cor. 5. 1. *c* Exod 10. 23. Amos 4. 15. Matth. 6. 23.

a Acts 17. 18. Jam. 1. 19. *b* Job 10. 13. *c* Job 9. 22. and 10. 7. and 9. 2, 3. and 6. 10. *d* Eph. 3. 10. Dan. 2. 28. *e* Lam. 3. 22. 29. *f* 1 Cor. 2. 9. Ephes. 3. 18. 19. *g* Eph. 3. 18. and 4. 10. 32. 9.

sound wickedness also, with he not then consider it?

k Rom. 1. 29.

12 For vain man would k be wise, though man be born like a wild asses colt.

l 2 Chr. 12. 14. m 1 Ti. 2. 8.

13 If thou l prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity be m in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

n Job. 3. 21.

15 For then shalt thou n lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

o Psal. 69. 16. p Phil. 2. 15. q Lev. 26. 5. Psalm 4. 8. r Prov. 3. 24. s Lev. 26. 16. Eli. 5. 13. Deut. 28. 17.

16 Because thou shalt o forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt p shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope; yea thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take q thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt r lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the s eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, & their hope shall be as a giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

Job maintaineth himself against his friends: 7 He acknowledgeth the doctrine of God's omnipotency.

a Job 11. 12. Prov. 28. 11. 1 Cor. 4. 8.

AND Job answered and said,

b John 7. 49. c 2 Cor. 11. 5. d Psal. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 7. e Jer. 20. 10. f Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 3, 4. g Rom. 1. 20. Prov. 6. 6, 7. Jerem. 8. 7. h Col. 1. 17. Heb. 1. 3. i Dan. 2. 23. k Job 34. 3. l Job 32. 7. m Jam. 1. 5. n Mal. 1. 9. o Acts 14. 17. p Psal. 29. 1. q Col. 2. 16. r Dan. 5. 21. s Rev. 19. 18. t 2 Sam. 5. 37. u Acts 12. 22. x 1 Cor. 2. 10. Esther 7. 24.

2 No doubt but ye *are* a the people, and wisdom shall die b with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you, I *am* not c inferiour to you; yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* d calleth upon God, & he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready e to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers f prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But g ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that h the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?

10 In whose i hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 Doth not the k ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the l ancient *is* wisdom and in length of days understanding.

13 With him *is* m wisdom & strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be n built again: he shutteth up a man, & there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he o sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* p strength & wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellours q away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He r looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and s overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away t the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth u contempt upon princes, and weakneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth x deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He y increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the z heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where is* no way.

25 They *a* grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

y Gen. 5. 6. and 11. 12. z Rom. 1. 21. a Acts. 19. 11. 2 King 6. 18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends. 14 His confidence. 20 He requesteth to know his sins, and God's purpose.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* a do I know also, I *am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would b speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason w God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all Physicians of c no value.

5 O y you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be d your wisdom.

6 e Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly f for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye g accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man h mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely i reprove you; if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his k dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto l ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and m let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, & put my life n in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, o yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall p not come before him.

17 q Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; r I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I s hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not x two things unto me, then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then x call thou, and I will answer: a or let me speak, & answer thou me.

23 b How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore c hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou d break a leaf driven to & fro? & wilt thou pursue y dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of e my youth.

27 Thou puttest f my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is g moth-eaten.

b Job 13. 3. c Psal. 88. 14. d Isai. 42. 3. e Psal. 25. 7. f Rom. 8. 33. g Jer. 20. 9. Job 32. 17. x Job 9. 34. 35. and 33. 7. y Psal. 22. 4. z Psal. 26. 1. 2. a Psal. 143. 2. b Psal. 19. 12. c Isai. 8. 17. d Matt. 12. 20. e Job 20. 11. f Job 36. 8. g Psalm 102.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The brevity of life, and certainty of death. 7 Job waiteth for his change.

Man

a Psal. 90. 5. Man that is born of a woman, is a of a few days, and full of trouble.
2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also b as a shadow, and continueth not.
b Jam. 4. 14.
3 And dost thou c open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?
c Psal. 143. 2.
4 Who can bring a clean thing out of d an unclean? not one.
d Psal. 51. 5. Rom. 3. 23.
5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee: thou hast appointed his e bounds that he cannot pass.
e Heb. 9. 27.
6 Turn from him that he f may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
f Rev. 14. 13.
7 For there is g hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, & h the tender branch thereof will not cease.
g Eccl. 9. 4.
h 2 Co. 15. 36.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof i die in the ground:
i Isai. 51. 12.
9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, & bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and k where is he?
k Eccl. 10. 19.
11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth, and drieth up:
12 So man l lieth down, & riseth not till the heavens be l no more: they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep
l Job 14. 12. Dan. 12. 2.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me m secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
m Psal. 31. 20.
14 If a man die, shall he n live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
n Mat. 25. 46. John 5. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 53.
15 Thou shalt o call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.
o Job 14. 15. 1 Th. 4. 16.
16 For now thou p numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin?
p Rev. 20. 12.
17 My transgression is q sealed up in a bag, & thou sowest up mine iniquity.
q Job 14. 17. John 5. 28.
18 And surely the mountain falling r cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.
r Hab. 3. 6. s Psal. 139. 23.
19 The waters wear the stones: thou washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the s hope of man.
q Job 14. 26.
20 Thou t prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
t Luke 12. 19. Jerem. 17. 6. 1 Kin. 15. 3. Rev. 17. 14.
21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; & they are brought low, but he u perceiveth it not of them.
u Eccl. 9. 5.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall x mourn.
x Isai. 19. x Job 21. 32.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth the unquietness of wicked men.

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-wind?
a Job 18. 2. Mat. 6. 11.
3 Should he reason with b unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
b Col. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 20. Tit. 3. 9.
4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and c restrainest prayer before God.
c 1 Pet. 3. 7.
5 For thy d mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.
d Job 16. 6.
6 Thine own mouth e condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.
e Luke 19. 22.
7 Art thou the f first man that was born? or wast thou made before f hills?
f Prov. 8. 25.
8 Hast thou heard the g secret of God? and dost thou h restrain wisdom to thy self?
g Rom. 11. 34. h Job 12. 2.
9 What knowest thou that i we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?
i Job 13. 2.
10 k With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder than thy father.
k 1 Co. 8. 2. l Heb. 12. 9.
11 Are the l consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing m with thee?
l 2 Cor. 1. 5. m 1 Kin. 22. 24.
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at?
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteth n such words go out of thy mouth?
n Job 7. 20. and 9. 30. and 13. 26.
14 What is man that he should be o clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
o Prov. 20. 9. p Job 4. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, p the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which q drinketh iniquity like water?
q Psal. 14. 4. 1 Co. 11. 33.
17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have r seen, I will declare:
r Gen. 18. 18.
18 Which wise men have told s from their fathers, and have not hid it:
s Joel 1. 3. Amos 5. 17.
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, & t no stranger passed among them.
t 1 Li. 6. 9. 10. Job 36. 16. x Lev. 26. 36. Prov. 11. 26. Jerem. 23. 6. 7.
20 The wicked man u travelleth with pain all his days: and the number of years is hidden to the oppressour.
21 x A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 He y believeth not that he shall return out of darkness; and he is waited for of the sword.
y 2 Ki. 6. 32. Mat. 27. 64. z Psal. 35. 7. Acts 109. 10. Gen. 4. 12. a 2 Co. 10. 4. b Mal. 3. 13. c Rev. 17. 14. d Psal. 17. 10. e Job 3. 14.
23 He is wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that a day of darkness is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall z prevail against him, as a king ready to the battel.
25 For he b stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengthneth himself against the Almighty.
26 He c runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers.
27 Because he covereth his face with his fat, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in d desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be e rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the g breath of his mouth shall he go away.
f 1 Th. 5. 9. g 2 Th. 2. 8. Rev. 19. 15. h Pro. 11. 4.
31 Let not him that is deceived h trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be i accomplished before his time, & his branch shall not be green.
i Prov. 10. 27.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast k off his flower as the olive.
k 1 Ki. 21. 21.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the l tabernacles of bribery.
l Job 22. 9. m Ex. 23. 8.
35 They m conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.
3. 9. 10. and 7. 2. 10.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends: 7 His pitiful case: 17 His innocency.

Then Job answered and said,
a Job 12. 2. 3.
2 I have heard many a such things: b miserable comforters are ye all.
b Phil. 2. 16. Job 13. 4.
3 Shall

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

c 1 Co. 4. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

4 I also *c* could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should *d* asswage *your grief*.

d Gal. 6. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 4. e Mat. 11. 28. John 16. 33.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I *e* eased?

7 But now he hath made *f* me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

f Ecc. 7. 7. Psalm 88. 15. and 102. 23.

8 And thou hast filled me *g* with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witness to my face.

g Prov. 17. 22.

9 *h* He teareth *me* in his wrath who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth: mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

h Lam. 3. 10. i Job 31. 39. k John 16. 11.

10 They have *i* gaped upon me *k* with their mouth, they have smitten me upon *l* my cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

l Job 1. 11, 12. m Lev. 2. 2.

11 *k* God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was *l* at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, & shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

n Psal. 4. 27. Psalm 2. 7.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth *m* not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

o Psal. 7. 5. p Lam. 2. 11. Psalm 22. 15.

14 He breaketh me with *n* breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my skin, & *o* defiled my horn in the dust.

q Job 3. 24.

16 My face is *p* foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* *q* shadow of death:

17 *q* Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

r Gen. 31. 13.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let *r* my cry have no place.

s Rom. 4. 10.

19 Also now, behold, *s* my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high.

t Rom. 1. 9. u Psal. 119. 28. 1 Jo 2. 1, 2. x Eccl. 32. 5.

20 My friends scorn me: *but* mine eye *t* poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *u* pleadeth for his neighbour.

22 When a few years are come, then I shall *x* go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

Job appealeth from men to God. 6. The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 Jobs hope.

a 2 Tit. 4. 6. Psalm 88. 4. b 1 Sa. 1. 7. c Heb. 7. 22. Rom. 8. 33. d Mat. 11. 25. and 13. 11. e Psal. 52. 4. f 1 Kin. 21. 29. f 2 Sa. 16. 10. g Psal. 6. 7. and 22. 7. h Rom. 11. 36. i Acts 13. 46.

MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, *the* *a* graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their *b* provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in *c* a surety with thee, who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast *d* hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of people; & aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is *g* dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be *h* astonied at this, and the innocent *i* shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be *k* stronger and stronger.

k 2 Sa. 22. 33.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find *l* one wise man among you.

l 1 Co. 6. 5.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* the thoughts of my heart.

12 They *m* change *the* night into day: the light *is* short because of darkness.

m Deu. 28. 67.

13 If I *n* wait, *y* grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

n Job 14. 14.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, Thou *art* my mother, and my sister.

o 2 Co. 1. 10. Psalm 39. 7.

15 And where *is* now *o* my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

Job 5. 16.

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our p* rest together *is* in the dust.

p Job 3. 17.

CHAP. XVIII.

Bildad reproveth Job of presumption. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

a Job 32. 3. b Job 34. 4. and 11. 2, 3.

THen answered *a* Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you *b* make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

c Job 17. 9. 10. Psalm 73. 22. 2 Co. 7. 11. Job 13. 14. Prov. 13. 9. and 20. 20. d Rev. 18. 23. 2 King. 13. 5. e Esth. 3. 9. Job 5. 12. f Job 5. 5. k 2 Pe. 2. 12. Psal. 55. 17. m Psal. 10. 7. n Job 8. 14. o Heb. 2. 15. p Mal. 13. 19. q Psal. 37. 38. r Prov. 10. 7. s Luke 12. 20. t Jer. 22. 30. u Psal. 37. 13. x 2 Th. 1. 8. Tit. 1. 16.

3 Wherefore are we counted *c* as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 *d* He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be *e* put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be *f* dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his *g* own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into *h* a net by his own feet, & he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, & *y* robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, & *k* a trap for him in *y* way.

11 *l* Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hungerbitten, & destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 *m* His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, & it shall bring him to the *o* king of terrors.

15 It shall *p* dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His *q* roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 *r* His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be *s* driven from light into darkness, & chased out of *y* world.

19 He shall neither *have t* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied *u* at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, & this *is* the place of *him that x* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Job complaineth of his friends cruelty, and sheweth his misery.

a Job 18. 2. b Psal. 42. 10.

THen Job answered and said,

2 *a* How long will ye *b* vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 Intreate me sometimes, have ye e reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error d remaineth with my self.
5 If indeed ye will e magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now y f God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me w his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of g wrong, but I am b not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.
8 He hath i fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of k my glory, and taken the crown from my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine l hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as one of m his enemies.
12 His troops come n together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren o far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my q maids count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my r servant, and he gave me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My s breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens sake of mine own body.
18 Yea, t young children despised me: I arose, & they spake against me.
19 All my u inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.
20 x My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have y pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me z as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen, & lead, in the rock for ever!
25 For a I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall b stand at the latter day upon the earth.
26 And though after my skin worms c destroy this body, yet in c my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see d for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why e persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgment.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered a Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, & for this b I make haste.
3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou not this d of old, since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his f head reach unto the clouds:
7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his g own dung: they which have seen him, shall say, Where is he?
8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall h not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more: neither shall i his place any more behold him.
10 k His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall l lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickedness be m sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue:
13 Though he spare it, & n forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth:
14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is o the gall of asps within him.
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall p vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of asps, the q vipers tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall r not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey & butter.
18 That which he laboured for, shall he s restore, and shall not swallow it down: according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoyce therein.
19 Because he hath oppressed, and hath t forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;
20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly: he shall u not save of that which he desired.
21 There shall none of his meat be x left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.
22 In the y fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.
23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall z cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him a while he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the b bowe of steel shall strike him through.
25 It is c drawn, & cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall; terrors are upon him.
26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: d a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.
27 The e heaven shall reveal his iniquity; & the f earth shall rise up against him.
28 The increase of his house shall g depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage h appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

Job sheweth that even in the judgment of man he hath reason to be grieved.

BUt Job answered and said,
2 a Hear diligently my speech, let this be your consolations.
3 b Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.
4 As for me, is my complaint c to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?
5 Mark me, & be d astonished, and lay

a Rev. 17. 7. b Acts 12. 22. Dan. 4. 31. c Ifai. 14. 13. d Pfal. 37. 10. and 37. 36. e 2 Pet. 2. 8. f Rev. 12. 8. g Hab. 2. 19. h Eze. 14. 13. m Prov. 9. 17. n Jer. 17. 23. o Rev. 18. 7. p Mat. 27. 3. Prov. 23. 8. q Prov. 23. 32. r Jer. 17. 6. 2 King 7. 2. s Deut. 28. 31. Pfalm 109. 11. t Jam. 2. 13. u Pfal. 39. 6. Luke 12. 20. Pfalm 49. 7. x Luk. 16. 24. Jer. 17. 11. and 22. 19. y Rev. 18. 7. Luke 13. 19. z Nu. 25. 4. a Nu. 11. 33. b Ifai. 24. 18. c Deut. 32. 41. d Heb. 12. 29. e Rom. 1. 18. f Ifai. 26. 21. 24. 1.

a Jam. 1. 19. b Heb. 13. 22. c 2 Kl. 6. 26. d Pfal. 119. 120.

lay your hand upon your mouth.
6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, & fearfulness hath taken hold on my flesh.
7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, & their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.
13 They spend their days in wealth, & in a moment go down to the grave.
14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
16 Lo, their good is not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out, and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the wind, & as chaff that the storm carrieth away.
19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagin against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? & do ye not know their tokens?
30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth a falsehood?

CHAP. XXII.

Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sins.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?
5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.
10 Therefore snares are round about thee, & sudden fear troubleth thee;
11 Or darkness that thou canst not see, & abundance of waters cover thee.
12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old way, which wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood.
17 Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
19 The righteous see it, and are glad: & the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.
23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, & thou shalt have plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: & the light shall shine upon thy ways.
29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.
30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God is who is invisible, observeth our ways 11 Job's innocency.

THen Job answered and said,
2 Even to day is my complaint bitter;

a Gen. 42. 21. Psal. 31. 10. 38. 2. Lam. 3. 5. b Job 23. 2. c Psal. 5. 1. Luke 6. 45. d Psal. 51. 4. Dan. 9. 7. 16. Mal. 3. 13. e Heb. 10. 22. and 9. 14. f Job 22. 5. 36. 7. b Acts 17. 27. g 1 Pet. 5. 6. 16. h Psal. 44. 24. 66. 10. i Psal. 66. 10. Prov. 2. 10. k Tim. 4. 10. l Psal. 119. 32. John 4. 32. m Rom. 9. 19. n 1 Thes. 2. 3. o Hab. 3. 16. p Isaiah 57. 16.

bitter and my a stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 O if I knew where I might b find him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would c order my cause before him, & fill my mouth with argumentes.

5 I would d know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? e No: but he would put strength in me.

7 f There the righteous might dispute with him, so should I be delivered for ever from my g judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, b but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he k hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath l tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and m not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth, n more than my necessary food.

13 But he is in one mind, and o who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is p appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I q troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart r soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off s before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Wickedness goeth often unpunished:*
17 *There is a secret judgment for the wicked.*

a Gen. 41. 16. Psalm 31. 15. b Deu. 19. 14. Prov. 22. 28. Hos. 5. 10. c Isa. 11. 5. d Pro. 30. 14. e Prov. 4. 16. f Jam. 5. 4. g Deu. 24. 12. h Heb. 11. 37. i 1 Ti. 6. 10. 16. 14. Hos. 4. 2. k Deu. 24. 4. l Jer. 22. 13. m Psal. 72. 12. n Psal. 107. 41. o Prov. 2. 17. Ezek. 8. 11.

WHy, seeing a times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his days?

2 Some b remove the land-marks: they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof.

3 They drive c away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the d poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wild asses in e the desart, go they forth to their work, e rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them, and for their children.

6 They reap every one his f corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the g naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the h rock for want of a shelter.

9 They i pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the k sheaf from the hungry.

11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and l suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded cryeth out: m yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those n rebel against the light, they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and o in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of p adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye q shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time: r they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the r shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: s he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so doth the t grave those which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be u no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the x barren that beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He y draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth, yet z his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the b tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be c not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that men cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 a Dominion & b fear are with him, he maketh c peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his d armies? & upon whom doth not his e light arise?

4 How then can man be f justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not: yea, the stars are g not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, that is h a worm: and the son of man which is a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Job reproving the unthankfulness of Bildad:* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou a helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath b no wisdom? and how hast thou c plentifully declared 6 thing, as it is?

4 d To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, & the inhabitants thereof.

6 e Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He f stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and f hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is g not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back 6 face of his h throne, & f spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with

a Mat. 18. 18. b Rev. 6. 16. c Col. 1. 20. d Gen. 2. 1. e Jam. 1. 17. f Rom. 3. 23. g Rom. 8. 20. h Psal. 22. 6. i John 3. 20. k Eph. 5. 16. l Mat. 5. 27. m Jer. 8. 7. n Gen. 38. 23. o 1 Kin. 21. 1. p Psal. 49. 14. q Prov. 10. 7. Psalm 37. 36. and 104. 35. r 1 Sam. 5. 6. Obad. v. 12. s Esth. 3. 8. Rev. 16. 14. and 17. 2, 3. t Psal. 11. 4. Hab. 1. 13. a Psal. 39. 5. and 37. 2. b Luk. 12. 20. Psalm 55. 23. c 2 Cor. 1. 24.

a Job 38. 8.
b Rev. 21. 1.
c 2 Pe. 3. 10.
d Jer. 9. 23.
e Isai. 27. 1.
f John 16. 12.
g 2 Co. 4. 7.

a Prov. 4. 18.
b Pſal. 9. 4. & 37. 6.
c Acts 17. 25.
d Zeph. 3. 12.
e Gal. 2. 11.
f 2 Co. 1. 12.
g Job 2. 3.
h Acts 24. 16.
i 2 Sam. 18. 32.
k Luke 12. 20.
l Prov. 1. 28.
m Pſal. 78. 34.
n Luke 22. 32.
o Pſal. 7. 2.
p Rev. 6. 17.
q Eſth. 9. 10.
r Prov. 10. 7.
s Pſal. 78. 64.
t Luke 12. 18.
u Hab. 2. 6.
v Prov. 28. 8.
w Mat. 7. 27.
x 2 Ki. 22. 20.
y Pſal. 37. 36.
z Exo. 12. 29.
a Dan. 4. 31.
b Amos 2. 14.
c Judg. 4. 17.
Exod. 14. 25.
d Rev. 18. 20.
e Lam. 2. 15.

a Prov. 23. 4.
b Mat. 6. 33.
c Exo. 36. 1.

with *k* bounds, I until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his *m* reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power, and by his underſtanding he ſmiteth through the *n* proud.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heavens; his hand hath formed the *o* crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe *are* parts of his ways, but how *p* little a portion is heard of him? but the *q* thunder of his power who can underſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope.

MOreover, *a* Job continued his parable, and ſaid,

2 As God liveth *who* hath *b* taken away my judgment, and the Almighty, *who* hath vexed my ſoul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, & *c* the ſpirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeak *d* wickedneſs, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould *e* juſtifie you: till I die, I will *f* not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteouſneſs *g* I hold faſt, and will not let it go: *h* my heart ſhall not reproach me ſo long as I live.

7 Let mine enemies be as the wicked, and he that riſeth up againſt me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God *k* taketh away his ſoul?

9 Will God hear his cry when *l* trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himſelf in the Almighty? will he *m* always call upon God?

11 *n* I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelves have ſeen it; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, & the heritage of *p* oppreſſors, *which* they ſhall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the *q* ſword: and his off-ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 Thoſe that remain of him ſhall be *r* buried in death: and his widows ſhall *ſ* not weep.

16 Though he *t* heap up ſilver as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but *u* the juſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall divide the ſilver.

18 He buildeth his houſe *x* as a moth, & as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie down, but he ſhall *y* not be gathered: *z* he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away *a* in the night.

21 The eaſt-wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a ſtorm *b* hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God ſhall caſt upon him, and not ſpare: he would faln *c* flee out of his hand.

23 Men ſhall *d* clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſs him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of natural things. 12 But wiſdom is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely there is a vein for the ſilver, and a place for gold *where* they *a* fine it.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and *b* braſs is molten *out of the* ſtone.

3 He ſetteth *c* an end to darkneſs, and ſearcheth out all *d* perfection: the ſtones of darkneſs & the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh *e* bread: and under it is turned up as *it were* fire.

6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of *f* Saphirs: and *it* hath duſt of gold.

7 There is *g* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeen.

8 The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion paſſed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He *h* cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye *i* ſeeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is *k* hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But *l* where ſhall wiſdom be found? and where *is* the *m* place of underſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is *it* found in the *n* land of the living.

14 The *o* depth ſaith, It *is* not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It *is* not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for *p* gold, neither ſhall ſilver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious *q* onyx, or the ſaphir.

17 The gold and the cryſtal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not be for r* jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention ſhall be made of coral, or of *ſ* pearls: for the price of wiſdom *is* above rubies.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not equal it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wiſdom? & where *is* the place of underſtanding?

21 Seeing it is *t* hid from the eyes of all living, and kept cloſe from the fowls of the air.

22 Deſtruction & death ſay, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 *u* God underſtandeth *x* way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and *y* ſeeth under the whole heaven;

25 To make *z* a weight for the winds, & he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made *a* a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he ſee it, & *b* declare it; he prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.

28 And *c* unto man he ſaid, Behold, *y* fear of the LORD, that *is* wiſdom, & to depart from evil *is* underſtanding.

c Pſal. 11. 10. Prov. 1. 7.

e Hab. 29. 16.
f 1 Co. 4. 5.
d Eccl. 1. 13.
1 King 4. 33.
g Iſai. 28. 29.
h Exo. 24. 10.
i Job 22. 25. Mat. 20. 19.
b Prov. 10. 4. and 14. 23.
i Prov. 24. 4. Phil. 1. 9, 10.
k Pro. 18. 1. Pſalm 119. 24.
l Rom. 11. 33.
1 Cor. 2. 14.
m Jam. 1. 5, 17.
1 King 3. 9.
n John 11. 15. Pſalm 25. 9.
o Rom. 11. 33.
p Prov. 4. 13. and 8. 11.
q Exo. 28. 20.
r Prov. 25. 11.
ſ Mat. 13. 44.
t Mat. 13. 44.
u Mat. 11. 27.
x Heb. 4. 13.
Prov. 15. 3.
y Amos 4. 13.
z Job 28. 4. 7.
j. remp. 5. 24.
a Rom. 1. 20.
b Pſalm 19. 1.
c Deu. 29. 29.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himſelf of his former proſperity and honour.

MOreover, Job *a* continued his parable; and ſaid,

2 Oh that I were as *in* b moneths paſt, as *in* ſ day when God preſerved me;

3 *When* his candle ſhined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* c darkneſs:

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the *d* ſecret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet *e* with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When

a 1 Pe. 1. 6.
b Heb. 13. 5.

c Pſal. 23. 4.
d Pſal. 25. 14.
e Jude 6. 24.

6 Where I *f* washed my steps with
f Deut. butter, and *g* the rock poured me out
32. 13. rivers of oyl:
g Deut. 7 When I *h* went out to the gate
32. 13. through the city, *when* I prepared
h Ruth my seat in the street.
4. 1.
8 The young men saw me, and *i* hid
i Mat. themselves: and the aged arose, *and*
6. 20. stood up.
k Jam. 9 The princes *k* refrained talking,
1. 19. and *l* laid *their* hand on their mouth.
l Judg. 10 The nobles held *their* peace, and
18. 19. their tongue cleaved to the roof of
m Pro. their mouth.
25. 2.
n Mat. 11 When the ear heard *me*, then it
7. 27. *m* blessed me; and when the eye saw
o Job *me*, *n* it gave witness to me:
11. 17.
p Job 12 Because I delivered the poor that
29. 12. cried, and the fatherless, and *him that*
q 2 Tim. *had o* none to help him.
3. 16.
r Prov. 13 *p* The blessing of him *ready* *q* was ready
31. 8. to perish came upon me: and I caused
s Psal. the widows heart to sing for joy.
132. 9.
t Num. 14 *r* I put on righteousness, and it
15. 38. clothed me: my judgment *was* as a
u Jer. robe and a diadem.
10. 21.
x Mich. 15 I was *s* eyes to the blind, and *t* feet
4. 6. *was* I to the lame.
y Rom. 16 I *was* a father to the poor: and
4. 6. the cause *which* I knew not, *u* I
z Prov. searched out.
28. 9.
a Psal. 17 And I brake the *x* jaws of the
58. 6. wicked, and *y* pluckt the spoil out
b Lam. of his teeth.
4. 21.
c Psal. 18 Then *z* I said, I shall die in my
17. 36. *a* nest, and I shall multiply *my* days
d Psal. as the sand.
30. 6.
e Gen. 19 My root *was* spread out *b* by the
35. 8. waters, and the dew lay all night
f Jer. upon my branch.
17. 7.
g Rom. 20 My *c* glory *was* fresh in me, and
12. 15. my bowe was *d* renewed in mine hand.
h Jam. 21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and *e* waited,
5. 17. 1 King. and kept silence at *f* my counsel.
17. 21.
i Psal. 22 *g* After my words they spake not
40. 31. again, and my speech dropped upon
k Prov. them.
8. 24.
l Prov. 23 And they waited for me, *h* as for
17. 14. the rain, and they opened their mouth
m Job wide *as* for y latter rain.
29. 23.
n Mat. 24 *If* I *i* laughed on them, they *k* be-
17. 11. lieved it not, and the light of my
o Psal. countenance they cast not down.
72. 6.
p Prov. 25 I chose out their way, and sat
29. 9. chief, & dwelt as a king in the army,
q Luke as one *that* comforteth the mourners.
24. 41.

CHAP. XXX.

Job honour turned into contempt.

1 Sam. 2. 21. 2 Sam. 1. 12. *a* Prov. 22. 21. *b* Deut. 32. 24. BUt now they that are younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dog of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the *b* strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For *c* want and famin *they were* solitary: fleeing into the wilderness, in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up *c* mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for their* *f* meat.

5 They were *g* driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they *b* brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their *l* song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they *k* flee far from me, and spare not to *l* spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and *m* afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my *n* right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They *o* mar my path, they *p* set forward my calamity, they *have q* no helper.

14 They *r* came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 *s* Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is *t* poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in *u* the night season: and my sinews *x* take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease* is my *y* garment changed; it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the *z* mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I *a* stand up, and thou *b* regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art become *c* cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my *d* substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring *me to* death, and *to* the *e* house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not *f* stretch out *his* hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not *g* I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When *h* I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My *i* bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction *k* prevented me.

28 I went *l* mourning *m* without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am *n* a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 *o* My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my *p* organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

I Made a covenant with mine *a* eyes; why then should I *b* think upon a maid?

2 For what *c* portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and *a* strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he *d* see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have *e* walked with vanity, or if my *h* foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me be *i* weighed in an even balance, that God *k* may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and *l* mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me *m* sow, & let another eat; yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived *n* by a woman, or *if* I have *o* laid wait at my neighbours door;

10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, & let others *p* bow down upon her.

11 For

m Lev. 16. 16. Matth. 7. 2. *n* Eccl. 7. 26. *o* Jer. 5. 10. *p* 2 Sam. 12. 11.

a Matt. 5. 28. *b* Jer. 13. 27. *c* Heb. 12. 9. *d* Amos 3. 2. Jude ver. 7. *e* 2 Chr. 16. 9. Prov. 5. 21. *f* Eph. 5. 15. *b* Eccl. 5. 1. *i* Psalm 26. 1. *k* Psal. 139. 23. 2 Cor. 10. 18. *l* Eccl. 11. 9. Ezek. 6. 9.

q Gen. 38. 24. r Prov. 6. 33. s 1 Sam. 25. 17.

11 For this *is* an haynous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity, to *be punished* by the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would *r* root out all mine increase.

13 If I did *s* despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he *t* visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make *it* him? & did not one fashion us in the womb?

t Luke 16. 22. u Mal. 2. 10.

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their x* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have *y* eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from *z* my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided *a* her from my mothers womb.)

x Luke 16. 21. y Rom. 12. 13. z 1 Tim. 1. 16. a Isai. 46. 3. b Jam. 1. 27.

19 If I have seen any *b* perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not *c* blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

c Gen. 31. 20.

21 If I have *d* lift up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

d Prov. 20. 7.

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

e Gen. 39. 9. f Phil. 2. 12.

23 For *e* destruction *from* God *was* a *f* terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my *f* confidence:

25 If I *g* rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

g Deut. 8. 13. Psalm 52. 7. Prov. 11. 28. h Eph. 4. 22. Jam. 1. 21. i Rom. 12. 3. k Hos. 13. 6. Mat. 23. 12. l Gen. 37. 9. Rev. 12. 1. m Psal. 89. 37. n Deut. 4. 19. Job 31. 26. o Hos. 13. 2. p Sam. 15. 23. q Matt. 4. 10. r Psal. 34. 15. s Rom. 12. 14. t Psal. 27. 12. u Judg. 19. 21. x Gen. 18. 3. y Gen. 43. 24. z Prov. 28. 13. a Num. 24. 15. b Exod. 32. 27. c Psal. 55. 21. d Matt. 5. 11. e 1 Sam. 2. 16. f Rev. 19. 10. g Prov. 20. 6. h Hab. 2. 11. i Jam. 5. 4. k Job 31. 3.

26 If I beheld *h* the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightness:

27 And *i* mine heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath *k* kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have *l* denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that *q* hated me, or lift up myself when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing *r* a curse to his soul)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of *s* his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The *t* stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, *u* as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity *in* my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the *x* contempt of families terrifie me, that I *y* kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire *is that* the Almighty would *z* answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, & bind it *as a* crown to me.

37 I would *b* declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I *c* go near unto him.

38 If my land *d* cry against me, or *y* furrows likewise thereof complain;

39 If I have *e* eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job *f* are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry. 6 He excuseth the boldness of his youth: 11 He reproveth Job's friends: 16 His zeal.

SO these three men *a* ceased to answer Job, because he *was b* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was *c* kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the *d* Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified *e* himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had *f* condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they *were g* elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was *h* afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, *i* Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach *k* wisdom.

8 But there is *l* a spirit in man: and the *m* inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 *n* Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words, I gave ear to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, *p* I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you *q r* convinced Job, *or* answered his words:

13 Lest ye should *s* say, *t* We have found out wisdom: *u* God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed *his* words against me; neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were *x* amazed, they answered no more: they *y* left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me *z* constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* hath *a* no vent, it is ready to burst like *b* new bottels.

20 I will speak that I may be refreshed: I will *c* open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, *d* accept any mans person, neither let me give *e* flattering titles unto man.

22 For *f* I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing* my maker would soon *g* take me away.

g Acts

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu reasoning with Job, 8 excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness.

WHerefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken *a* to all my words.

2 Behold, now have I *b* opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of the c* uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The *d* spirit of God hath made me, and the *e* breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 Be-

a Job 2. 6. b Job 4. 4. c Gal. 4. 15. d Gen. 22. 21. e Job 35. 2. f Acts 24. 5. g Job 9. 20. and 15. 6. h Job 4. 11. i Jam. 1. 19. k Heb. 5. 12. Job 8. 8. 8. l 1 Cor. 2. 6, 7. m 1 Cor. 3. 20. n Mat. 16. 17. and 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 26. o 1 Cor. 12. 8. p 1 Pet. 4. 10. q Prov. 18. 13. r Acts 18. 28. s Psal. 94. 7. t 1 Cor. 1. 21. u Job 1. 21. x Amos 5. 12. y 1 Cor. 14. 19. z 2 Cor. 5. 14. a Acts 4. 20. b Matt. 9. 17. c Eph. 6. 19. d Lev. 19. 15. e Acts 12. 22. f Matt. 22. 16. 12. 23.

a Acts 10. 33. b Psal. 37. 31. c 1 Thes. 1. 3. d Job 32. 33.

5 Behold, I am according to thy wish
1 Cor. 3. 20. a in Gods stead: I also am formed
Job 9. 34. out of the clay.
Job 9. 34. 7 Behold, b my terror shall not make
Job 13. 21. thee afraid, neither shall my hand be
c Deut. 28. 60. heavy upon thee.
Job 10. 14. 8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine
Job 33. 8. c hearing, and I have heard the voice
Job 13. 6. of thy words, saying,
Job 10. 7. 9 I am b clean, without transgression;
Job 8. 20. I am d innocent, neither is there ini-
Job 10. 17. quity in me.
Job 13. 24. 10 Behold, he e findeth occasions
a Job 13. 27. against me, he f counteth me for
b Job 14. 16. his enemy.
Jam. 5. 2. 11 He puteth m my feet in the
Psal. 119. 3. stocks, he n marketh all my paths.
Hab. 1. 11. 12 Behold, o in this thou art not just:
Psal. 49. 9. I will answer thee, that God is p greater
1 Mark. 2. 17. than man.
Psalm 62. 11. 13 Why dost thou q strive against
c Mich. 6. 9. him? for he r giveth not account of
Num. 12. 6. any of his matters.
Luke 14. 54. 14 For God s speaketh once, yea
1 Psal. 94. 12. twice, yet man t perceiveth it not.
2 Acts 5. 3. 5. 15 In u a dream, in a vision of the
4 Cor. 11. 7. night, when deep sleep falleth upon
b Cor. 11. 32. men, in slumberings upon the bed;
Acts 28. 9. 16 Then he x openeth the ears of
d Psal. 10. 7. men, and y sealeth their instruction,
28. 17 That he may z withdraw man from
Psal. 102. 5. his purpose, & hide a pride from man.
f Psal. 22. 17. 18 He keepeth back his soul from
Psal. 24. 16. the pit, and his life from b perishing
b 1 Cor. 15. 56. by the sword.
Gen. 42. 21. 19 He is c chastned also with pain
Cor. 11. 24. upon his bed, and the multitude of
Mark 9. 43. his bones with strong pein.
Acts 9. 36. 20 So that his life a abhorreth bread,
Psal. 107. 18. and his soul dainty meat.
7. 21 His flesh is e consumed away that
Cor. 11. 32. it cannot be seen, and his bones that
Acts 28. 9. were not seen, f stick out.
Psal. 10. 7. 22 His soul draweth near unto the
28. grave, & his life to the g destroyers.
Psal. 107. 5. 23 If there be h a messenger with
Psal. 22. 17. him, an i interpreter, one among a
Psal. 24. 16. thousand, to shew unto man his k
Cor. 13. uprightness:
Gen. 42. 24 Then he is gracious unto him,
Cor. 11. & saith, Deliver him from going down
Mark 9. 43. to the pit, I have found a ransom.
Acts 9. 36. 25 His flesh shall be fresher than a
Psal. 107. 18. child: he shall return o to the days of
Prov. 13. his youth.
Mark 9. 43. 26 He shall p pray unto God, and he
Acts 9. 36. will be favourable unto him: and he
Psal. 103. 4. shall q see his face with joy: for he will
2 Chr. 32. 12. render unto man his righteousness.
Psal. 4. 6. 27 He looketh upon men, and if any
Sam. 12. 13. say, r I have sinned, & perverted that
Rom. 6. 21. which was right, & it s profited me not:
Psal. 38. 17. 28 He will deliver his soul from
Heb. going into the t pit, and his life shall
and see the light.
Mich. 7. 18. 29 Lo, all these things worketh God
Psalm often times with man,
Prov. 30 u To bring back his soul from the
pit, to be enlightened with the light of
the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto
me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say,
answer me: speak, for I desire to
justifie thee.
33 If not, y hearken unto me: hold thy
peace, & I shall teach thee z wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Elihu accuseth Job. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust.

FUrthermore Elihu answered & said,
2 Hear my words, O a ye wise men,
and give ear & unto me, ye that have
knowledge.
3 For the b ear trieth words, as the
mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let us chuse to us judgment: let us
know among our selves what is d good.
5 For Job hath e said, I am righteous: & f
God hath taken away my judgment.
6 Should g I lie against my right? h
my wound is incurable g without
transgression.
7 What man is b like Job, who drink-
eth up scorning i like water?
8 Which k goeth in company with the
workers of iniquity, and walketh
with wicked men.
9 For he hath l said, It profiteth a
man m nothing, that he should de-
light himself with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye
men of understanding: far be it from
God that he should do n wickedness, & o
from the Almighty, that he should
commit iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall he
p render unto him, and cause every
man to q find according to his ways.
12 Yea, surely God will not do
wickedly, neither will the Almighty
q pervert judgment.
13 Who hath r given him a charge
over the earth? or who hath s disposed
the whole world?
14 If he set his heart upon man, if
he t gather unto himself his spirit & u
his breath;
15 All flesh shall perish together, and
man shall turn again unto x dust.
16 If now thou hast x understanding,
hear this: hearken to the voice of
my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right
y govern? and wilt thou condemn him
that is most just?
18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art
z wicked? & to princes, Ye are un-
godly?
19 How much less to him a that accepteth
not the persons of princes, nor regard-
eth the rich more than the poor? for
they all are the work of his hands.
20 b In a moment shall they die, and
the people shall be troubled c at mid-
night, and pass away: and the mighty
shall be taken away d without hand.
21 For e his eyes are upon the ways of
man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is f no darkness nor shadow
of death, where the workers of ini-
quity may hide themselves.
23 For he will not lay upon man
g more than right, that he should enter
into judgment with God.
24 He shall h break in pieces mighty
men without number, and i set others
in their stead.
25 Therefore he k knoweth their
works, and he overturneth them in
the night, so that they are l destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men
in the m open sight of others:
27 Because they n turned back from
him, and would not consider any of
his ways.
28 So that they cause the o cry of the
poor to come unto him, & he p hear-
eth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth q quietness, who
then can make trouble? and when he
hideth his face, who then can behold
him? whether it be done against a na-
tion, or against a man only:
30 That the hypocrite reign not,
lest the people be r ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said unto
God, I have s born chastisement, I will
t not offend any more.
32 That which u I see not, teach thou
me: if I have done iniquity, I will
do no x more.
33 Should it be according to thy mind?
he will recompense it, whether thou
refuse, or whether thou chuse, & not I:
more

therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, & his words were without wisdom.

36 ‡ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he *y* clappeth *his hands* amongst us, & multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, 9 Many cry in their afflictions, &c.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 a Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousness *is* *b* more than Gods?

3 For thou saidst, *c* What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit shall I have *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 I will *d* answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 *e* Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds *which* *f* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou *g* against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what *h* givest thou him? or what *i* receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may* *k* hurt a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousness *may* *l* profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to *m* cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my † maker, who giveth *n* songs in the night?

11 Who *o* teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but *p* none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty *q* regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt *r* not see him, *yet* *s* judgment *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now, because *t it is* not *so*, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it *u* not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth *x* in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

27. 12.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 God is just. 16 Job's fine hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods works magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that *I have* yet to speak on *a* Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from *b* afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *c* is with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, *f* and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom.

6 He *g* preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth *h* right to *i* poor.

7 He withdraweth not *k* his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the *l* throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And *if they be* bound in *m* fetters, *and* holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their *n* work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He *o* openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they *p* shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall *q* perish by the sword, & they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the *r* hypocrites in heart *r* heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They *s* die in youth, and their life *is* among the *t* unclean.

15 He delivereth the *u* poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so he would have removed thee out of the strait *into* *x* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness, and that which should be set on thy table *should be* *y* full of fatness.

17 But thou hast *z* fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice *a* take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a *b* great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy *c* riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the *d* night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, *e* regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen *f* rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power; who *g* teacheth like him?

23 Who hath *h* enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast † wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou *k* magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may *i* see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we *m* know *him* not; neither can *n* the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh *o* small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distil upon man *p* abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the *q* spreadings of the clouds, *or the* *r* noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he *s* spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them *t* judgeth he the people, he giveth *u* meat in abundance.

32 With *x* clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, *by the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart *a* trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively the *b* noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He *c* directeth it under the whole heaven, & his *d* lightening unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it *e* a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice; *f* great things doth he, which we *g* cannot comprehend.

6 For *h* he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small *i* rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He *k* sealeth up † hand of every man;

‡ Or, *Let my father be tried.* Gen. 22. 1. Acts 13. 11.
† Job 27. 23. and 17. 8.
a Rom. 2. 15.
b Matt. 20. 15.
c Job 9. 20.
d Job 22. 2, 3.
e Psal. 8. 3.
f Job 35. 5.
g Jer. 2. 19.
h Psal. 16. 2.
i 1 Chr. 29. 14.
k Eccl. 9. 18.
l Gen. 6. 18.
m Luke 19. 67.
† Heb. *Maker.*
n Psalm 149. 2.
o Acts 16. 25.
p Psal. 94. 12.
q Prov. 1. 28.
r Psal. 10. 11.
s Psal. 37. 6.
† 2 Kin. 6. 25.
t Ezra 9. 13.
u Job 27. 12.
x 1 Cor. 10. 31.
† 2 Cor. 3. 5.
a Rev. 14. 11.
† 2 Cor. 2. 17.
c Prov. 20. 24.
f Psal. 51. 17.
g 2 Pet. 2. 9.
h Psal. 9. 4.
i Psal. 34. 15.
k Rev. 3. 11.
l Psal. 107. 20.
m 2 Chr. 33. 12.
n Exod. 9.

mans hand, all men *l* may know his work.
8 Then the beasts go into *m* dens, and remain in their places.
9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.
10 By the *n* breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his *o* bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his *p* counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for *q* correction, or for *r* his land, or for *s* mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: *t* stand still, and *u* consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know when God *x* disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the *y* balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in *z* knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he *a* quieteth the earth by the south *wind*?
18 Hast thou *b* with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and as* *c* a molten looking-glass?
19 *d* Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be *e* swallowed up.
21 And now *men* *f* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.
22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore *h* fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* *i* wise of heart.

l Matth. 11. 25.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance.*

THen the LORD *a* answered Job out of the *b* whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this *that* *d* darkneth counsel by *c* words without knowledge?
3 *f* Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.
4 Where wast thou when *g* I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast *h* understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastned? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?
7 When the *m* morning stars sang together, and all the *n* sons of God shouted for joy?
8 Or *who* *o* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the womb?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swadling band for it,
10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*, and *p* set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy *q* proud waves be stayed.
12 Hast thou *r* commanded the morning since thy days? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

m Job 38. 13. and 93. 4. and 124. 6. *n* Isa. 11. *r* Psal. 74. 16. and 148. 5.

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be *s* shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand *t* as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their *u* light is withholden, and the high *x* arm shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the *y* search of the depth?
17 Have the *z* gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.
19 Where *is* the way *where* *b* light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?
21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days is great?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the *c* treasures of the hail,
23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the *d* day of battel and war?
24 By what way is the light *e* parted, *which* scattereth the eastwind upon the earth?
25 Who hath divided *f* a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to *g* rain on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wilderness wherein *there is* no man?
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?
28 Hath the rain *h* a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?
29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the *i* hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the *k* face of the deep is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of *l* Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?
33 Knowest thou the *m* ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the *n* dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the *o* clouds, that *p* abundance of waters may cover thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, & say unto thee, Here we *are*?
36 Who hath put wisdom in the *q* inward parts? or who hath *r* given understanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,
38 When the dust groweth into hardness, & the clods cleave fast together?
39 Wilt thou *s* hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?
41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his *t* young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

s Psalm 104. 35. Exod. 14. 27. *t* Eli. 7. 8. *u* Job 18. 5. *x* Psal. 10. 14. *y* Psal. 77. 19. *z* Psal. 119. 3. *a* Esa. 3. 18. *b* John 3. 8.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats and hinds.* 5 *The asi,* 9 *unicorn,* 13 *peacock, stork and ostrich,* 19 *The horse,* 26 *The hawk,* 27 *The eagle.*

KNowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?
2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time

c Psalm 135. 7. *d* Exo. 9. 18. *e* Job 37. 3. *f* Job 28. 26. *g* Psal. 107. 35. *h* Jer. 14. 22. *i* Exod. 16. 14. Psalm 147. 16. *k* Job 26. 8. *l* Job 9. 9. Amos 5. 8. *m* Psal. 119. 91. *n* Gen. 1. 16. *o* Jam. 5. 17. *p* Job 36. 27. *q* Psal. 51. 7. *r* Pet. 2. 4. Eccl. 2. 26. *s* Jam. 1. 5. *t* Psal. 104. 21. 147. 15. *t* Psal. 147. 9.

a Psal. 104. 18. *b* Psal. 29. 9. *c* Jer. 2. 24.

d Psal. 29. 9.
e Deut. 32. 25.
f Gen. 16. 12. Jam. 5. 7.
g Jer. 2. 24. Psalm 32. 9. 10.
h Phil. 1. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
i Num. 23. 22. Deut. 33. 17.
k Job 31. 38.
l Job 20. 18.
m Deut. 15. 14.
n Heb. *Bowels.*
o Lam. 4. 3.
p Heb. *Made hard.*
q Job 38. 41.
Prov. 7. 23. And 27. 8.
r Exod 14. 13.
s Jer. 9. 6.
t Judg. 5. 22.
u Psalm 19. 5.
x Heb. *laugh-eth.*
Prov. 1. 26. and 10. 24.
Isai. 66. 4.
y Gen. 3. 24.
z Back.
Heb. 2. 2. Judg. 8. 21. Job 39. 19.
Job 41. 5.
a Rom. 16. 18.
b Jer. 49. 16. Obad. 4.
c Heb. *Teeth.*
1 Sam. 14. 4.
d Heb. *Gist of blood.*
e Mat. 24. 28.

time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out *d* their sorrows.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and *e* return not unto them.
5 Who hath sent out the *f* wild ass free? or who hath loosed *g* the bands of the wild ass?
6 Whose house I have made the *h* wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.
8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every *i* green thing.
9 Will the *u* unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou *x* bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou *y* leave thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and *z* gather it into thy barn?
13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks; or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?
14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may † crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.
16 She is *a* hardned against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.
17 Because God hath † deprived her of *b* wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth *y* horse & his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse *c* strength? hast thou clothed his neck with *d* thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.
21 He *e* paweth in the valley, & *f* rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.
22 He † mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth against him, the *g* glittering spear and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of *y* trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, *h* Ha, ha, and he *i* smelleth the battel afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom, *&* stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle *k* mount up at thy command, & make her *l* nest on high?
28 She dwelleth, and abideth on the rock, upon the † crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.
30 Her young ones also † suck up blood, and where the *m* slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himself to God. 6 God sheweth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom.

MOreover the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he *a* that reproveth God, let him answer it.
3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, *b* I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will *c* lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed *e* no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the *f* whirlwind, and said,
7 *g* Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 Wilt thou also *h* disanul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou *i* an arm like God? or canst thou *k* thunder with a voice like him?
10 *l* Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad *y m* rage of thy wrath, & behold every one that *is n* proud, and abase him.
12 *o* Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low, and *p* tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, *and q* bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also *r* confess unto thee, that thine *s* own right hand can save thee.
15 Behold now Behemoth which I made *t* with thee, he eateth grass as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his *u* loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.
17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the † sinews of his stones are wraped together.
18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass, his bones are like bars of iron.
19 He *x* is the chief of the ways of God: he *y* made him, can make his sword to approach *unto him*.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth *y* food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.
22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the *z* willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up *a* Jordan into his mouth.
24 He taketh it with his eyes: *his b* nose pierceth through snares.

a Psal. 1. 2. *b* Gen. 14. 10. *b* Job

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out *a* leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou letrest down?
2 Canst thou put an *b* hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many *c* supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for *d* a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, *f* remember the battel, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down, even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able *g* to stand before me?
11 Who hath *h* prevented me that I should

a Job 13. 3.
b Psal. 32. 9. Isai. 37. 29.
c Exod. 3. 18. 5. 3. 8. 27. 10. 3. 16. Deut. 20. 10.
d Gen. 9. 6. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 7. 23.
e Psal. 51. 4.
f Job 38. 3. 40. 7.
g Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 49. 19. 50. 44.
1 Pet. 4. 2. 3.
f Job 38. 1. 40. 6.
g Job 38. 3. 40. 7.
h Rom. 11. 35.
1 Exod. 15. 16. Deut. 32. 25.
k Psal. 29. 3. 18. 13.
l Psal. 93. 1. *m* Job 21. 30. *n* Dan. 4. 37.
o Ver. 19. 34. Mat. 11. 21.
p Mal. 4. 1. *q* Job 17. 13. Isai. 2. 10.
r Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.
s Psal. 98. 1. *t* Psal. 89. 42. 1 Gen. 1. 21. *u* Eph. 6. 14. Prov. 31. 17. *x* Psal. 104. 24. *y* Psal. 104. 14. 24. 41. 25.
a Psal. 104. 26.
b Hab. 1. 15. 27. 1. and 27. 20. *c* Job 39. 27. 1 King. 20. 32. Job. 9. 9. *d* Gen. 1. 28. and 2. 19. Psalm 8. 6. Isai. 17. 6. Rom. 8. 20. *e* Gen. 17. 14. *f* Job 39. 25. *g* Rev. 6. 17. *h* Rom. 11. 35.

should repay him what he hath done?
11 I will not conceal his parts, nor his strength, nor his comely proportion.
12 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?
13 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.
14 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.
15 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
16 They are joined one to another, they stick together that they cannot be sundered.
17 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
18 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.
19 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.
20 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
21 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.
22 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.
23 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.
24 When he raiseth up himself the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.
25 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.
26 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.
27 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
28 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
29 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.
30 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
31 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.
32 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.
33 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job submitteth himself unto God.* 7 *God reproveth his friends.* 10 *He blesseth Job.*

1 Then Job answered the Lord, and said,
2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be with-held from thee.
3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.
10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.
12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.
13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, even four generations.
17 So Job died, being old and full of days.

The Book of PSALMS.

PSALM I.

The happiness of righteousness. 4 *The wretchedness of the ungodly.*

BLessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

Christ's kingdom. 10 *Kings are exhorted to serve him.*

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, saying,
3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.
4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Dan. 6 Yet have I *b* set my king upon my
7. 24. holy hill of Sion.
1 Tim. 7 I will declare the *b* decree: the
6. 15. LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art*
1 Phil. my son, this day have I begotten thee.
2. 9. 8 *c* Ask of me, & I shall give *thee* the
1 Ioh. heathen for thine inheritance, & the
2. 25. uttermost parts of the earth for
Psalm thy possession.
2. 8. 9 Thou shalt *c* break them with a rod
Rev. 12. of iron; thou shalt dash them in pie-
2. 26. 44. ces like a potters vessel.
& Rev. 10 Be wise now therefore, O *ye* kings:
19. 15. be instructed, *ye* judges of the earth.
24. 14 Heb. 11 *c* Serve the LORD with fear, and
12. 28. rejoyce with trembling.
12 Kiss the son, lest he be angry, and
Iohn *ye* perish from the way, when his wrath
3. 36. is kindled but a little: blessed *are* all
Rev. 6. 16. they that put their trust in him.
Isai. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.

PSALM III.

The ground of David's trust in Him.

A Psalm of David, when he fled
2 Sam. from Absalom his son.
15. 14.
1 LORD, how are they *a* increased that
2 Sam. trouble me? many *are* they that
15. 12. 2 Isai. rise up against me.
37. 21. 2 Many *there be* which say of my
2 Gen. soul, *There is* no help for him in
22. 14. God. Selah.
2 Luke 3 But thou, O LORD, *art* *d* a shield
21. 28. for me; my glory, and the lifter up
Psalm of mine head.
27. 6. 4 I cried unto the LORD with
Lev. my voice, and he *e* heard me out of
26. 6. his holy hill. Selah.
Deut. 5 *f* I laid me down and slept; I awa-
33. 12. kened; for the LORD sustained me.
1 Num. 6 I will not be afraid of ten thou-
10. 35. sands of people, that have *g* set *them-*
Job *selves* against me round about.
29. 27. 7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my
Prov. God: for thou hast smitten all mine
21. 31. enemies *upon* the *h* cheek-bone; thou
Eph. hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.
1. 3. 8 *i* Salvation *belongeth* unto the
Gen. LORD: *a* thy blessing *is* upon thy
3. 8. people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happiness is in God's favour.

To the chief a musician on Ne-
ginoth. A Psalm or David.

Hear me when I call, O God of *a* my
righteousness: thou hast enlarged
me *when* I *was* in distress: have
mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long *will*
ye turn *a* my glory into shame? how
long will ye love vanity, *and* seek
after leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath se-
parated *b* for himself: the
Lord will hear when I call unto him.
4 *c* Stand in awe, & sin not: commune
with your own heart upon your bed,
and be *c* still. Selah.
5 Offer the *b* sacrifices of righteous-
ness, and put your trust in the Lord.
6 *d* There be many that say, Who will
shew us any good? LORD, lift thou
up the light of thy countenance upon
us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my
heart, more than in the time that their
corn and their wine increased.
8 I will both lay me down in peace,
and sleep: for thou, LORD, only
makest me dwell *e* in safety.

1 Pet. 1. 5.

PSALM V.

1 David's prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professeth his faith. 8 &c.

To the chief musician upon
Nehiloth. A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my words, O LORD,
consider my meditation.
2 *a* Hearken unto the voice of my
cry, my king, and my God: for unto
thee will I pray.
3 My voice shalt thou hear in the
b morning, O LORD; in the morning
will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and
will *c* look up.
4 For thou *art* not a God that hath
d pleasure in wickedness, neither shall
evil *e* dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shall *f* not stand in thy
sight: thou hatest all workers of ini-
quity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that
g speak leasing: the LORD will abhor
the bloody and deceitful man.
7 But as *b* for me, I will come *into* thy
house in the multitude of thy mercy:
and in thy fear will I worship toward
thy holy temple.
8 *i* Lead me, O LORD, in thy righ-
teousness, *k* because of mine enemies;
make thy way straight before my face.
9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their
mouth; their inward part *is* very wick-
edness; their throat *l* *is* an open se-
pulchre, they flatter *m* with their tongue.
10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them
fall *n* by their own counsels; cast them
out in *o* the multitude of their transgres-
sions, for they have rebelled against
thee.
11 But let all those that put their
trust in thee, *a* rejoyce: let them ever
shout for joy, because thou *p* defendest
them: let them also that love thy name
be joyful in thee.
12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the
righteous, with favour wilt thou
q compass him as *with* a shield.

Heb. 4. 12. Rom. 3. 13. Psalm 140. 3. Rom. 1. 29. Psalm 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4. Psalm 12. 2. Psalm 12. 3. Psalm 6. 10. Psalm 64. 7. Psalm 7. 12. Zech. 12. 8.

PSALM VI.

1 David complaineth in his sickness. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief musician on Neginoth
upon Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine
anger, neither chasten me in thy
hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for
a I *am* weak: O LORD, *b* heal me, for
my bones are vexed.
3 My soul is also sore vexed: but
thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Return, O LORD, *c* deliver my
soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.
5 For *d* in death *there is* no remem-
brance of thee: in the grave who shall
give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning;
all the night make I my bed to swim;
I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye is *b* consumed because
of grief; it waxeth old because of all
mine enemies.
8 Depart from me all ye workers of
iniquity; for the LORD *e* hath heard
the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplica-
tion; the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed,
and sore vexed: let them return
and be ashamed suddenly.

Psalm 119. 115. Psalm 94. 16. Psalm 6. 5. Psalm 30. 9. Psalm 88. 10. Psalm 6. 8.

PSALM VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 His faith he setteth in the defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

Shiggaion of David, which he
sang unto the LORD, concerning
the words of *a* Cush, the Benjamite.
O LORD my God, in thee do I put
my trust: *b* save me from all

him to mock.

them, or persecute me, & deliver me.

3 Lest he rent my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

4 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

5 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have *f* delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

6 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine *g* honour in the dust. Selah.

7 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, *h* lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast *i* commanded.

8 So shall the congregation of the people *k* compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

9 The LORD shall judge the people: *m* judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

10 O Let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God *p* trieth the hearts, and reins.

11 My defence is of God, which saveth the *q* upright in heart.

12 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

13 If he turn not, he will *r* whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

14 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

15 Behold, he *s* travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

16 He made a pit, and digged it, & *t* is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

17 His mischief shall return upon *u* his own head, & his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

18 I will *x* praise the LORD according to his righteousness: & will sing *praise* to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

God's glory is magnified in the works.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith. A Psalm of David.

1 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *a* is thy name in all the earth, who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the *b* mouth of babes & sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the *c* avenger.

3 When I *d* consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained,

4 What is *e* man, that thou art mindful of him? & the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast *f* crowned him with glory & honour.

6 Thou madest him to have *g* dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

PSALM IX.

David praiseth God, and the prophecy that he should have a glorious kingdom.

To the chief musician upon Muth-labben. A Psalm of David.

I Will *a* praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy *b* marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing *praise* to thy Name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish *c* at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my *f* right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast *g* rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast *h* put out their name for ever & ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to *k* a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall *l* endure for ever; he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world *m* in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be *n* a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge *o* in times of trouble.

10 And they that *p* know thy name, will put their trust in thee: for thou Lord, *q* hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD which *r* dwelleth in Sion: *s* declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, *u* consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that *x* lift'st me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the *y* gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is *a* known by *b* judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. *c* Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that *d* forget God.

18 For the *e* needy shall not alway be forgotten, the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O Lord, let not man prevail: *let* the heathen be judged in thy sight, *o.*

20 Put them, O LORD, in fear: that the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

a Rev. 11, 17. *b* Rev. 15. 3.

PSAL. X.

David complaineth to God of the wicked: 12. He prayeth for remedy.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* *a* hidest thou thy *self* in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* *b* pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked *c* boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: God *is* not *e* in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he *f* puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

a Rev. 11, 7. *d* Rev. 6. 15.

a Isai. 8. 17. *b* Isai. 10. 12 *c* Jer. 48. 30. *d* Prov. 21. 24. *e* Psal. 53. 3. *f* Luke 18. 7, 8. *g* Psal. 73. 6. *h* Prov. 10. 7. *i* 2 Thes. 2. 4. Revel. 13. 6. *k* Rev. 19. 20. *l* Heb. 13. 8. Luk. 1. 33. *m* Psal. 96. 13. *n* Isai. 25. 4. *o* Heb. 4. 16. *p* Psal. 91. 14. *q* 2 Cor. 1. 10. *r* Rev. 14. 1. *s* Isai. 12. 4. *t* Rev. 16. 6. *u* Lam. 1. 21. *x* 2 Cor. 1. 10. *y* Gal. 2. 20. *z* Rev. 14. 8. *a* Rev. 15. 4. *b* Psal. 9. 16. *c* Selah. *d* Job 8. 13.

k Job 38. 40. l Mic. 7. 2. m Psal. 17. 11. 37. Exo. 8. 12. and 9. 9. Psalm 94. 7. n Mic. 7. 9. Deut. 32. 40. o Psal. 74. 10. 94. 3. Ti. 1. 22. p 1 Kin. 4. 30. 1 Hos. 7. 11. 8. 9. r Psal. 37. 17. s Luke 23. 11. t Rom. 8. 26. u Hab. 61. 24. Dan. 9. 20. x 2 Chr. 20. 33. Rev. 13. 18.

5 He sitteth in the k lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murther the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor. 6 He lieth in wait l secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net. 10 He m croucheth, & humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will n never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, o lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 p Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not requite it.

14 Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor q committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the r fatherless.

15 Break thou the s arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 The LORD is t King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt u prepare their heart, thou wilt x cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the y man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSALM XI.

David encouraged himself in God, & the providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

a Rom. 4. 18. b 1 Sa. 20. 11. and 22. 1. c Psalm 64. 3. d Psal. 75. 8.

IN the LORD put I my a trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your b mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked c bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the d foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids e try the children of men.

e Psalm 7. 9. f Lev. 26. 11. g Gal. 3. 13. h Psal. 75. 8. i Psalm 45. 7. and 146. 8.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul f hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain g snares, fire & brimstone, & an horrible tempest: *this shall be the* h portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth i righteousness: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM XII.

David craving help, 3 is comforted with Gods judgments on the wicked.

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

a Mic. 7. 2. Psalm 4. 2. Gen. 6. 11. b Jer. 9. 4. c Rom. 3. 13. d Dan. 7. 25. e Exo. 5. 8.

HELP, Lord, for the a godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* b flattering lips, & with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* c the tongue that speaketh d proud things:

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are ours: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD,) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure

f Psal. 88. 14. Isai. 59. 2. g Psal. 19. 9. and 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5. h Rev. 14. 5. i Psal. 31. 20. k Psal. 33. 11. l Psal. 10. 4. m Psal. 17. 13. n Psal. 33. 13. o John 4. 22. p Rom. 3. 12. q Gen. 18. 20. r Psalm 53. 5. s Job 15. 16. t Psal. 110. 4. u Isai. 53. 12.

words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when *b* the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

David complaineth of delay in help.

5 He breatheth of divine mercy.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? how long wilt thou a hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take b counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the* sleep of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have c prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have d trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation. 6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM XIV.

David describeth a natural mans corruption: 4 and gloryeth in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

a Psalm 14. 1. b Psal. 33. 13. c John 4. 22. d Rom. 3. 12. e Gen. 18. 20. f Psalm 53. 5. g Job 15. 16. h Psal. 110. 4. i Isai. 53. 12.

THE fool hath said a in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.

2 The LORD b looked down from heaven upon the children of men to see if there were any that did understand, *and* c seek God.

3 They are d all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity e no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in f great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have g shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* h out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the i captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalm of David.

a Psal. 2. 6. Rev. 14. 1. b Zech. 8. 16. c Psalm 19. 14. d Psal. 24. 4. Luke 23. 9. e Psa. 10. 6. f 2 Pet. 2. 10.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy a holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and b speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* c backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* d sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: He that e doth these things, shall f never be moved.

PSALM XVI.

David seeketh to God for preservation.

¶ Michtam of David.

a Acts 12. 25. b Psalm 73. 25. c Psal. 142. 5. Jer. 10. 16.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee a do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my LORD: my b goodness *extendeth* not to thee;

3 For so the e saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* hasten after another God: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their f names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my g lot.

6 The g lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me h counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my i right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest k in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine l holy One to see m corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the o path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy p right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *David craveth defence of God against his enemies:* 13 *He prayeth against them.*

A prayer of David. Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth a not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt b find nothing; I am c purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the d destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my foot-steps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: e incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that f savest by thy right hand *them* which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide g me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppress me, *from* my h deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now i compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like as *a* lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: k deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy l sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have their* m portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy n face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 *David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.*

To the chief musician, *A Psalm* of David, the a servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of c Saul: And he said,

I Will b love thee, O Lord my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my c rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the d horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* e worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The f sorrows of death compassed me, and the g floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the h snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and i cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the k earth shook & trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved & were shaken, because he was l wroth.

8 There went up a m smoke out of his nostrils, and n fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, & came down: & darkness *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a o cherub, & did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his p secret *place*: his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness *that was* before him, his thick clouds passed, hail-q*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also r thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; s hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his t arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and u discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at x thy rebuke, O LORD, at the y blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of z many a waters.

17 He delivered me from my b strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my c stay.

19 He brought me forth also into d a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me e according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not f wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also g upright before him: and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure, and with the h froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

28 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.
29 For thou wilt *b* light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.
31 As for God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the LORD *is* tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.
32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? or who *is a* rock, save our God?
33 It *is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
34 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
36 Thou hast also *n* given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.
37 Thou hast *p* enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and *q* overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
39 And I have *r* wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.
40 For thou hast *s* girded me with strength unto battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.
41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he *u* answered them not.
43 Then did I *x* beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
44 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the *y* head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.
45 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers *z* shall submit themselves unto me.
46 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
47 The LORD *a* liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be *b* exalted.
48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.
49 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.
50 Therefore will I *c* give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.
51 Great deliverance giveth he to his king, & sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, & to his seed for evermore.

g Hal. 2. 11. *and* 5. 5. *h* Psalm 101. 5. *i* Job 18. 6. *and* 21. 17. *i* Prov. 30. 5. *k* 2 Sa. 22. 31. Psalm 84. 8. *l* Isai. 58. 14. *m* 1 Sa. 2. 4. *n* Psal. 91. 12. *o* 1 Prov. 15. 23. *p* Job 31. 7. *q* Rev. 19. 19. *r* Psalm 110. 6. *s* Exod. 15. 6. Psal. 18. 32. *t* 2 Chr. 20. 6. *u* Gen. 16. 8. Exod. 23. 27. *x* Mic. 5. 8. *y* 2 Sam. 22. 44. *z* Rev. 3. 9. *a* Deut. 32. 39. Psalm 59. 13. *and* 66. 3. *b* Rev. 6. 10. *c* Jer. 11. 20. *d* Psal. 144. 2. 1. 2.

PSAL. XIX.

The creatures shew forth Gods glory.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE *a* heavens declare the glory of God: and the *b* firmament sheweth his handy-work.
2 Day unto day *c* uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There *is* no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man *to* run a race.
6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.
8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.
9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring *n* for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.
11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned, *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.
12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*; let them not have dominion over me: *then* shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

e Psal. 119. 72. 103. 127. *f* Psalm 119. 9. *g* Psal. 119. 130. *h* Psal. 119. 105. *i* Psal. 119. 128. *k* Psal. 119. 140. *l* Psal. 119. 6. *m* Psal. 119. 11. *n* Psal. 111. 10. *o* Psal. 119. 133. *p* Psal. 119. 13. *q* Psal. 119. 172. *r* Psal. 119. 108. *s* Psal. 54. 6. *and* 116. 17. *t* Psal. 78. 35. *and* 144. 2.

PSALM XX.

The church blesseth the king in his exploits.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE LORD *b* hear thee in the day of trouble, the *c* Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.
2 Send thee help from the *d* sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Zion.
3 Remember all thy offerings, and *e* accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.
5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our *f* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his *h* anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: *but* we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.
8 They are *m* brought down, & fallen: but we are risen, and *n* stand upright.
9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

a Psalm 19. 1. *b* Psal. 46. 1. *c* Psal. 124. 8. *d* Psal. 134. 3. *e* Gen. 8. 20. *f* Num. 2. 2. *g* Psal. 21. 1. *h* Psal. 28. 8. *i* Psal. 33. 16. *k* Psal. 146. 3. *l* Psal. 118. 8. *m* Psal. 20. 8. *n* Psal. 33. 18. *o* Psalm 74. 22.

PSALM XXI.

The king thanksgiveth for victory. The confidence of further success.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in *n* thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!
2 Thou hast given him his *b* heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou *c* prevenest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
4 He asked *d* life of thee, and thou gavest it him, *even* a length of days for ever and ever.
5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: *e* honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.
6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, O LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in Great discouragement. 23 He praiseth God.

To the chief musician, upon Aijeleth Shahar. A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why *art thou so* far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope *when* I *was* upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* near; for *there is* none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as a* ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy Name *a* unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he *b* cried unto him, he heard.

25 *My* praise *shall be* of thee in the *c* great congregation: I will pay my *d* vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat, and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 *e* All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the *b* kingdom *is* the LORD'S: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 *b* A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSALM XXIII.

David's confidence in God's guidance.

A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIV.

1 God's worship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdom.

A psalm of David.

THE earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

David confesseth in the Name of Christ, and professeth sincerity.

A Psalm of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up
my soul.
2 O my God, a I trust in thee: let me
not be ashamed: let not mine enemies
triumph over me.
3 Yea, let none that b wait on thee be
ashamed: let them be ashamed which
transgress c without cause.
4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach
me thy paths.
5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach
me: for thou *art* the God of my sal-
vation; on thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender
mercies and thy loving-kindnesses;
for they *have been* ever d of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth,
nor my transgressions: according to
thy mercy remember thou me, for thy
goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: there-
fore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he e guide in judg-
ment: and the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are*
mercy and truth unto such as keep
his covenant and his testimonies.
11 For thy name's sake, O LORD,
pardon mine iniquity, for it *is* f great.
12 What man is he that feareth the
LORD? him shall he g teach in the
way *that* he shall choose.
13 His soul shall h dwell at ease; and
his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 The secret of the LORD *is* with
them that fear him; and he will shew
them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the
LORD; for he shall pluck my feet
out of the net.
16 Turn thee unto me, & have mercy
upon me; for I *am* desolate & afflicted.
17 The troubles of mine heart are
enlarged: O bring thou me out of
my distresses.
18 Look upon mine affliction and
my pain; and i forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies; for they are
many, & they hate me with cruel hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me:
let me not be ashamed; for I put my
trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness
preserve me; for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God, k out of
all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

David professeth unto God his sincerity of heart and way.

A Psalm of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have
walked in mine b integrity: I have
trusted also in the LORD; therefore
I shall not slide.
2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove
me; try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy loving-kindness *is* be-
fore mine eyes: and I have walked
in thy truth.
4 I have not sat with vain persons,
neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have hated the congregation of evil
doers, and will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash mine hands in innocency:
so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice
of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy
wondrous works.
8 LORD, I have loved the habi-
tation of thy house, and the place
where thine honour dwelleth.
9 Gather not my soul with sinners,
nor my life with bloody men:
10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and
their right hand is full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk
mine m integrity: redeem me, and be
merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even n
place: in the congregations will I
bless the LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

David's faith upheld by his hope in God's salvation, in and by prayer.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my light, and my
salvation; whom shall I fear? the
LORD *is* the strength of my life; of
whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *even* mine ene-
mies and foes, came upon me to
eat up my flesh, they stumbled & fell.
3 Though an host should encamp
against me, my heart shall not fear:
though war should rise against me, in
this will I *be* confident.
4 One thing have I desired of the
LORD, that will I seek after; that I may
dwell in the house of the LORD all the
days of my life, to behold the beauty of
the LORD, & to enquire in his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall
hide me in his pavilion: in the secret
of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he
shall set me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall mine head be lifted
up above mine enemies round about me:
therefore will I offer in his tabernacle
sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I
will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with
my voice: have mercy also upon me,
and answer me.
8 *When thou said*, Seek ye my
face; my heart said unto thee, Thy
face, LORD, will I seek.
9 Hide not thy face far from me; put
not thy servant away in anger: thou
hast been my help; leave me not, nei-
ther forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 When my father & my mother
forsake me, then the LORD will
take me up.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD,
and lead me in a plain path, because
of mine enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the
will of mine enemies: for false wit-
nesses are risen up against me, and
such as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted*, unless I had be-
lieved to see the goodness of the
LORD in the land of the living.
14 Wait on the LORD: be of good
courage, and he shall strengthen thine
heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM XXVIII.

David prayeth against his enemies.

A Psalm of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my
rock; be not silent to me: lest,
if thou be silent to me, I become
like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications,
when I cry unto thee, when I lift up
my hands toward thy holy oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wick-
ed, and with the workers of iniquity,
which speak peace to their neigh-
bours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.
4 Give them according to their
deeds, and according to the wicked-
ness of their endeavours: give them
after the work of their hands; render
to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works
of the LORD, nor the operation of
his hands, he shall destroy them, and
not build them up.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath
heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The

2 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, & he *is* the saving strength of his anointed. 9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

Psalm 40. 14.

PSAL. XXIX.

David inciteth princes to give glory to God; 3 unfoldeth his power, 11 and protection of his people.

A Psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD, O *ye* mighty, give unto the LORD glory and *b* strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the *c* glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 *d* The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon *e* many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerful; the voice of the Lord *is* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh *f* the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and *g* Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD *h* shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of *i* Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the *k* hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his *l* temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon *m* the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth *n* king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

Dan. 2. 44.

PSAL. XXX.

David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

A Psalm *and* song *at the o* dedication of the house of David.

I Will *a* extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes *b* to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast *c* healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast *d* brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, *e* that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his! and give thanks *f* at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his anger *endureth* but *g* a moment; in his *h* favour *is* life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my *i* prosperity, I said, I shall never be moved.

7 Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou *k* didst hide thy face, *&* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made *l* supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into *m* dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

David's confidence in God. 7 His rejoycing in his mercy. 9 His trouble. 14 His trust.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put *a* my trust: let me never be ashamed: deliver me in *b* thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my *c* strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy *d* names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net *e* that they have laid *f* privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand *I* commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 *g* I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my troubles; thou hast *h* known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not † shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in *i* a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: mine eye is *k* consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength *l* faileth because of mine iniquity, and my *m* bones are consumed.

11 I was *a* a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, & a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, *b* fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out *c* of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 *d* My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 *e* Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; *f* which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 *g* O how great is thy goodness, *h* which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *i* for the LORD preserveth the faithful, & plentifully rewardeth the *j* proud doer.

a 1 Chr. 16. 27. b Psalm 29. 1. c 1 Chron. 16. 29. d Psalm 29. 3. e Psalm 77. 19. f Psalm 29. 5. g Deut. 3. 9. h Psalm 29. 8. i Num. 13. 26. k Psalm 29. 9. l Psalm 96. 8. m Psalm 29. 10. n Psalm 93. 1. o 2 Sam. 5. 11. a Psalm 30. 1. b Psalm 41. 11. c Psalm 103. 3. d Psalm 30. 2. e Psalm 88. 3. f Psalm 6. 5. g Psalm 30. 5. h Psalm 5. 12. i Psalm 4. 1. k Psalm 6. 7. l Psalm 38. 10. m Prov. 17. 22. a Psalm 44. 13. b Psalm 64. 8. c Psalm 31. 12. d Psalm 142. 3. e Psalm 119. 135. f Psalm 109. 2. g Psalm 119. 162. h Psalm 34. 8. i Psalm 18. 19. k Psalm 119. 140. l Psalm 145. 20. a Psalm 97. 10. b Psalm 116. 11. c Psalm 119. 19. d Psalm 37. 5. e Jer. 19. 20.

g Psal. 27. 14. g be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM XXXII.

1 Blessedness is enioyed in remission of sins. 2 Confession easeth the conscience. 8 Gods promise bringeth ioy.

‡ A Psalm of David, ‡ Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD *h* imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I *i* kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

God is to be praised for his goodnesse.

REjoice in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is a comely *thing* for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is the nation* whose God *is* the LORD; *and the people whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is a* vain *thing* for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

David praiseth God.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV.

David prayeth for his own safety.

A Psalm of David.

PLead *my cause*, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against

3 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

4 Draw out also the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

5 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

6 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the Angel of the Lord chase them.

7 Let their way be d darke and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

8 For e without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

9 Let f destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very ruine let him fall.

10 And my soul shall be joyfull in the Lord: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

11 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

12 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to g my charge things that I knew not.

13 They rewarded me h evill for good, to the pulling of my soul.

14 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was i of sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

15 I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed downe k heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

16 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves: yea, the l abjects gathered themselves together against me, & I knew it not, they did m rend me, & ceased not.

17 With hypocritical mockers n in feasts they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

18 LORD, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

19 I will give thee thanks in the o great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

20 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: p neither let them a wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

21 For they speak q not peace: but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

22 Yea, they r opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

23 This thou hast s seen (O LORD) t keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me.

24 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my LORD.

25 Judge me, O LORD my God, u according to thy righteousnes, and let them not rejoyce over me.

26 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

27 Let them x be ashamed & brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be y clothed with shame and dishonour, that z magnifie themselves against me.

28 Let them a shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteousnes: yea, let them say continually, Let the Lord be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

29 And b my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnes, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXV.

The prayer of a man of an upright heart.

1 To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, the c servant of the LORD.

2 The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is d no fear of God before his eyes.

3 For he e flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

4 The words of his mouth are f iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

5 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is g not good, he abhorreth not evill.

6 Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heavens, and thy faithfulnes reacheth unto the clouds.

7 Thy righteousnes is like the great mountains, thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

8 How excellent is thy loving kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

9 They shall be h abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house, and thou shalt make them drink of the i river of thy pleasures.

10 For with thee is the k fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

11 O continue thy loving kindnes unto them that know thee, and thy righteousnes to the upright in heart.

12 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

13 There are the l workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, upon the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

1 A psalm of David.

Fret not thy self a because of evill doers, neither be thou envious b against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the c grasse, & wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and d do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 e Delight thy self also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 f Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnes as the g light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from h anger, & forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be i cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall k inherit the earth.

10 For l yet a little while & the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, & it shall be m gone.

11 But the n meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the o just, and p gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall q laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little for a righteous man hath better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSALM XXXVIII.

David worneth God to give him

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink and are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 LORD, all my desire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O LORD, my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

David, in his hot fit, thought

To the chief musician, even to Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, LORD, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

and hands, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.
13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM XL.

The benefit of confidence in God.

1 To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.
6 Sacrifice & offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.
9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.
10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.
11 Withhold not thou, O LORD, thy tender mercies from me, let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me.
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward, and put to confusion, that wish me evil.
15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.
16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.
17 But I am poor and needy, yet the LORD thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLI.

God's care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery.

1 To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.
2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.
3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.
4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.
7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.
8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.
9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.
10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLII.

David, tired with the persecution of his enemies, desireth to come to God in the house of God.

1 To the chief musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.
2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?
3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?
4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.
5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.
6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.
7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindness in the daytime, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?
11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall

shall yee praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.

Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light & thy truth, let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

The faithful remember former favours, & complain of present evils.

1 To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what works thou didst in their days, in the times of old.* 2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them: how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast us off, and put us to shame, and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat, and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSALM XLV.

The worthy excellencies of Christ, and the glory of the church, and the benefits thereof.

1 To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil. A song of loves.

MY heart is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth, and meekness and righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; even the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

13 The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins their companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be the children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

name, to all generations. Therefore shall the people praise thee for ever & ever.

PSALM XLVI.

The churches confidence in God. A glorious acknowledgment to behold in Iesus.

1 To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah. A song upon Alamoth.

2 God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

3 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

4 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

5 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most high.

6 God is in the midst of her, she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

7 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

8 The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

9 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

10 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

11 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

12 The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Psal. 97. 8.

PSALM XLVII.

The heathen are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Christ.

1 To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

2 O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

3 For the LORD most high is terrible; he is a great king over all the earth.

4 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

5 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

6 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

7 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

8 For God is the king of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

9 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

10 The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLVIII.

The greatness and preservation of the church.

1 A song or psalm for the sons of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death.

PSALM XLIX.

An earnest exhortation to build the faith of the resurrection on God.

1 To the chief musician. A psalm for the sons of Korah.

2 HEar this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

3 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

4 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

5 I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

6 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

7 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

8 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

9 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

10 That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

11 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth for others.

12 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

13 Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

14 This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

15 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

16 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

17 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

18 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

19 Though while he lived he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

20 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

a Jam. 1. 19.
b Job 34. 19. Prov. 22. 2.
c Heb. under standing.
d Prov. 1. 6.
e Psal. 56. 5.
f Mat. 24. 12.
g Heb. 9. 12.
h Psal. 10. 6.
i Job 18. 7.
k Psal. 73. 12.
l Psal. 44. 1.
m Luk. 21. 22.
n Isai. 30. 1.
o Deut. 32. 28.
p Psal. 9. 17.
q Rev. 14. 7.
r Rev. 19. 1.
s Rev. 21. 10.
t Rev. 21. 24.
u Psal. 48. 12.
v Psal. 22. 27.
w Psal. 73. 24.
x Psal. 73. 26.
y Hos. 13. 14.
z 1 Cor. 15. 54.
a Psal. 73. 12.
b Luke 12. 19.

10 man *that* is to honour, and understandeth not, *is* like the beasts that perish.

PSALM L.

1 *The majesty of God in the church.* 5 *His order to gather saints.*

A Psalm of Asaph.

THE ᵃ mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion, the ᵇ perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not ᵇ keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very ᵏ tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may ˡ judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made ᵐ a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, to have *them* ⁿ continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:

15 And ᵒ call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth ᵖ to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was ᵍ altogether such an one as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* ʳ none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

1 *David prayeth for remission of sins,* 6 *and for sanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.*

To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had ᵇ gone in to Bathsheba.

1 Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies ᶜ blot out my transgressions.

2 ᵈ Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever ᶠ before me.

4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be ʰ justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth ⁱ in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 ʲ Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 ᵏ Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ˡ a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not the ᵐ holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the ⁿ joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* ᵒ free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from ᵖ blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of ᵍ thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou ʳ desirest not sacrifice, else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are a* broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the ˢ walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of ᵗ righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

ᵇ Rev. 21. 14. ᶜ Eph. 1. 6.

PSALM LII.

1 *David condemning the hypocrisy of Doeg:* 5 *prophesieth his destruction.* 8 *David vows his confidence in God's mercy, giveth thanks.*

To the chief musician, Maschil, A psalm of David, when ᵃ Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY ᵇ boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the ᶜ goodness of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue ᵈ deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest ᵉ evil more than good; *and* ᶠ lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all ᵍ devouring words, O *thou* deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise ʰ destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and ⁱ root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous ʲ also shall see, and fear, and shall ᵏ laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but ˡ trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his wickedness.

15.4.ᶠ Psal. 3. 10. ᵍ Luke

a But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 *b* I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: & I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

David describeth a natural mans corruption. 4 He comforteth the wicked.

1 To the chief musician upon Mahalath Maschil, *a* A psalm of David.

b The fool hath said in his heart,
There is no God.
c Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doth good.

2 God *d* looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity *e* no knowledge? who eat up my people, as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him *f* that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

David complaineth of the Ziphims. 4 He promiseth sacrifice.

1 To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *a* A psalm of David, when the Ziphims came & said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

Save me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For *a* strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have *b* not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *c* is mine helper: the Lord *d* is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall *e* reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy *f* truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O Lord, for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and *g* mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

g Ps. 37. 34. *h* Mal. 3. 7.

PSAL. LV.

David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case. 9 He prayeth against the treachery and wicked deeds of his enemies.

1 To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *a* A psalm of David.

Give ear to my prayer, O God: and *a* hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, & hear me: *b* I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the *c* voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me, and the *d* terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 *Lo then* would I wander far off,

and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would *e* hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *f* and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guil depart not from her streets.

12 *For it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born it: neither *was it he* that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man *of* mine equals, my guide, & mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down *g* quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will *h* call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 *i* Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battel that was against me: *k* for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: because they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath *l* put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *m* The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were they* drawn swords.

22 Cast thy *n* burthen upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody & deceitful men shall *o* not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

e 1 Pet. 5. 7. *f* Job 5. 12. *g* Num. 16. 30. Psal. 9. 17. *h* Dan. 6. 10. *i* Psal. 119. 164. *k* 2 Chron. 32. 7. Psal. 3. 6. *l* 1 Thes. 5. 3. *m* Psal. 12. 2. Prov. 26. 23. *n* Psal. 37. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 7. *o* Psal. 102. 24. Prov. 10. 27.

PSAL. LVI.

David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 His confidence of God's word is the ground of his praise.

1 To the chief musician upon Jonath-Elem-Rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

Be merciful unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most high.

3 What time I *a* am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise *b* his word, in God I have put my trust: I will not fear what *c* flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest *d* my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, *then* shall

a 2. 13. *b* 1 Cor. 4. 11. *c* Mal. 3. 16. 4. 2.

mine enemies turn back: they fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.
6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.
7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.
8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.
9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.
11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.
12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.
13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew forth all thy praises in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.
15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.
16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.
19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.
20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves but men. Selah.

PSALM X.

1 David complaineth of the prosperity of the wicked, 4 and of their atheism, 12 prayeth for help, 15 and comforteth himself in God.

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?
2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.
5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.
7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.
9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.
10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.
12 Arise, O LORD God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.
14 Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.
15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.
16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou preparest their heart, thou causest thine ear to hear:
18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSALM XI.

1 David reproveth the counsel of his friends, 4 declareth the nature of the wicked and their reward, 7 and the righteousness of God.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?
2 For, lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?
4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORD's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.
6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM XII.

1 David complaineth of the decay of godliness, 3 prayeth for help, 5 and comforteth himself in God's promises.

HELP, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.
2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things:
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is lord over us?
5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.
6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.
7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies, 5 trusteth in God.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM XIV.

1 David reproveth the atheism of the wicked, 4 their cruelty, 5 and their fear.

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.
2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.
3 They are all gone aside, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.
5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his refuge.
7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies, 3 trusteth in God.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.
5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

PSALM XVI.

1 David prayeth to be preserved, 2 professeth his faith and love, 5 and comforteth himself in God.

PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.
2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee;
3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.
5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVII.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies, 3 professeth his integrity, 8 prayeth against his enemies, 13 and describeth their estate.

HEAR the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.
3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.
4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.
5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.
7 Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.
8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.
10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.
11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;
12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword:
14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM XVIII.

1 David for his deliverance, 4 setteth forth the dangers, 7 the manner, 16 and the fruits thereof, 20 the reason, 31 and the author of it, 37 his victory, 43 and enlargement, 46 and thanksgiving.

I WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.
2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.
3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.
4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.
5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.
6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.
7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.
10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.
13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.
15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.
17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.
18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye sight.
25 With the merciful man thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself unsavoury.
27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks.
28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.
29 For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.
37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the mire of the street.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people, and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.
44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.
45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.
49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM XIX.

1 The heavens declare the glory of God, 7 the perfection of his law, 12 David's prayer for grace, 14 and acceptance.

THE heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.
6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.
9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.
11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.
12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

PSALM XX.

1 David prayeth for victory, 6 and rejoiceth in God.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee;
2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion;
3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice; Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.
5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.
9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM XXI.

1 David rejoiceth in God's strength, 8 and prophesieth of the destruction of his enemies.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!
2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.
5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.
6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.
8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.
10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.
12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII.

1 David complaining of his grievous distress, 3 encourageth himself in God's former mercies, 6 complaineth of his reproach, 9 prayeth for help, 12 describeth his enemies, 19 prayeth again, 22 vowing thanksgiving, 25 which he performeth, 27 exhorting others to praise God, 30 and prophesying of Christ's kingdom.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.
3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.
7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,
8 He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.
9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.
11 Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.
13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.
21 Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.
22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.
27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations.
29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.
30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

PSALM XXIII.

1 David setteth forth God's providence, 5 and his own felicity.

THE LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSALM XXIV.

1 The earth is the LORD's, 3 who shall ascend into his holy place, 7 and who is the King of glory.

THE earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?
4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.
7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSALM XXV.

1 David prayeth for pardon, 4 for direction, 8 for mercy, 16 for deliverance, 20 for preservation, 22 for the church.

UNTO thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me.
3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.
4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.
5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they have been ever of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it is great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

1 David's integrity, 3 love, 4 and hatred, 6 and prayer.

JUDGE me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.
2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.
4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.
9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:
10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

1 David's confidence in God, 4 his desire, 7 and prayer.

THE LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
9 Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.
13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.
14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM XXVIII.

1 David prayeth against his enemies, 6 blesseth God, 8 and prayeth for the church.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent to me: lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.
4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.
6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM XXIX.

1 David stirreth up to the praise of God, 3 by the consideration of his power, 10 and mercy.

GIVE unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.
3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD is upon many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD is powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.
7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.
8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.
10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.
11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM XXX.

1 David's thanksgiving for his deliverance, 6 his prosperity, 7 his adversity, 8 his prayer, 11 and vow.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.
4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.
5 For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.
6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;
12 To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

1 David's confidence in God, 5 his commendation of his spirit, 9 his misery, 14 his trust, 19 his thanksgiving, 21 his experience, 23 his exhortation.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.
2 Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for a house of defence to save me.
3 For thou art my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.
5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;
8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.
13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear was on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.
15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.
18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed be the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.
22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.
23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM XXXII.

1 David's blessedness, 3 by the confession of his sin, 6 and the fruit thereof, 8 and exhortation.

BLESSED is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.
6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.
7 Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.
10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 The righteous exhorted to praise God, 4 for his word, 6 power, 13 providence, 18 and mercy.

REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.
2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of the LORD is right; and all his works are done in truth.
5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.
6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.
10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.
11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.
12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.
13 The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.
14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.
17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.
18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

1 David's thanksgiving, 3 exhortation, 8 and instruction, 15 the righteous and wicked compared, 19 the afflictions of the one, 22 and redemption of the other.

I WILL bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.
2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.
3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.
4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.
5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.
7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.
15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.
16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.
18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.
19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.
21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.
22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV.

1 David prayeth against his enemies, 11 complaineth of their malice, 17 prayeth for help, 19 and vengeance, 22 and for himself, 27 and for the church, 28 vowing thanksgiving.

PLEAD my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.
3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.
4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.
6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.
7 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.
8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.
9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?
11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.
12 They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul.
13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.
14 I behaved myself as though he had been my friend

...people, ...
...thing that hath made us to drink the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
5 That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.
6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver;
8 Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?
11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.
12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

David feeleth in God's love his former experience.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.
3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.
6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: and his years as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

David professing his confidence in God discovereth his enemies.

1 To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.
2 Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.
3 He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.
4 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.
5 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.
6 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him.
7 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved.
8 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.
9 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.
10 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.
11 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.
12 God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.
13 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

David thirsteth for God. His blessing God. His confidence of his enemies ruin, and his own safety.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

1 O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;
2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.
3 Because thy loving kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:
6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.
7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.
9 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

David prayeth for perseverance, complaining of his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:
3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?
6 They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward mind of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.
7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.
8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.
9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL.

PSALM LXVI.

David exciteth to praise God for his grace.

1 To the chief musician. A psalm *and* song of David.

MAke a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How *a* terrible *art thou* in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies *b* submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall *c* worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 *d* Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in *his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; *his* eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place*.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the LORD will not hear me:

19 But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM LXVII.

A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom, to the joy of the people.

1 To the chief musician on Neginoth. A psalm *or* song.

GOd be merciful unto us, and bless us, *and* cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase: *and* God, even our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

A prayer at the removing of the ark.

1 To the chief musician. A Psalm *or* song of David.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him *that* rideth upon the heavens by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai *this* self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The LORD gave the word: great *was* the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: & she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though

13 Though ye have lien *y* among the pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty *z* scattered kings in it, *it was white as* snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan; an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill *which* God desireth *a* to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the LORD is among them, *as in* Sinai, in the holy *place*.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *with them*.

19 Blessed be the LORD, *who* daily loadeth us with benefits, *even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the LORD *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The LORD said, I will *b* bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the *c* blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the LORD, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their *x* ruler, the princes of Judah *and* their council, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath *y* commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of *d* thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings *b* bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till* every one submit himself *z* pieces of silver: scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of *e* Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out *a* her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were of* old; lo, he doth send out *b* his voice, *and that a* mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength in the clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible *c* out of thy holy places: *the* God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

PSALM LXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He denounceth vengeance to destruction. 30 To the others affliction upon Sion.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

1 Save me, O God; for the *a* waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would cut me off, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O LORD God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach; shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee *b* are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul *c* with fasting, *that* was *d* to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I *was* the song of the drunkards.

13 But *e* as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *f in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for *g* thy loving kindness *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And *h* hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me *i* because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast *k* known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: *l* and I looked for *some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but *m* I found none.

21 They gave me also *n* gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their *o* table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for their welfare, *let it become a* trap.

23 Let their *p* eyes be darkened, that they see not, and make their loins continually to shake.

24 *q* Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their *r* habitation be desolate; *and* let *s* none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him whom* thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 *t* Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into *u* thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the *w* book of the living, and *x* not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation,

3:5. *Phil.* 4. 3. *x* Ez. 13. 9. *y* Matt. 28. 18. *z* Josh. 10. 10. *a* Psal. 68. 31. *b* Psal. 18. 13. *c* Rev. 19. 13. *d* Psal. 132. 13. *e* Isai. 60. 7. *f* Isai. 49. 8. *g* 1 Cor. 15. 9. *h* Luke 24. 39. *i* Psal. 44. 24. *k* John 7. 5. *l* Psal. 142. 4. *m* Matth. 26. 40. *n* Luke 23. 36. *o* Rom. 11. 9. *p* Isai. 6. 10. *q* 1 Thes. 2. 16. *r* Acts 1. 20. *s* Matt. 23. 38. *t* Ezra 9. 6. *u* Rom. 1. 24. *w* Rev. 3. 5. *x* Rom. 11. 3. *y* Rev. 13. 8. *z* Rom. 10. 3. *a* Rev. 16. 18.

a Psal. 22. 2. b Psal. 50. 3. c Psal. 11. 18. d Psal. 46. 6. e Psal. 148. 8. f Psal. 69. 34. g Psal. 28. 8. h Psal. 24. 7. i Psal. 98. 8. k Psal. 22. 23. l Psal. 28. 8. m Psal. 35. 4. n Ezra. 9. 7. o Prov. 14. 17. p Hebr. 11. 32. q Psal. 69. 29. r 2 Cor. 1. 10. s 2 Tim. 4. 18.

salvation. (O God, let me upon high.
2 I will *a* praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.
3 *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
4 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.
5 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not *b* his prisoners.
6 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, *c* and every thing that moveth therein.
7 For God will save *d* Zion, and will build the cities of Judah, *e* they may dwell there, and have it in possession.
8 The *f* seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David desireth the destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

1 To the chief musician. A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.
2 *Make haste*, O God, to deliver me: *a* make haste to help me, O LORD.
3 Let them *b* be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be *c* turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.
4 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, *d* Aha, Aha.
5 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.
6 But I am *e* poor & needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my *f* deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth for himself, against his enemies.

1 In thee, O Lord, do I put *a* my trust, let me never be put to *b* confusion.
2 Deliver me *c* in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.
4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou *art* my hope, O LORD God: thou *art* my trust from my youth.
6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou *art* he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise *shall be* continually of thee.
7 I am as *a* a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.
8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and *b* with thy honour all the day.
9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; *c* forsake me not when my strength faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak against me; & they that lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; *a* for there is none to deliver *him*.
12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, *a* make haste for my help.
13 Let them be confounded *a* and consumed that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.
14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.
15 My mouth shall shew *a* forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for I know not the *b* numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go *a* in the strength of the LORD God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
18 Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.
19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, *a* who is like unto thee!
20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great & sad troubles, shalt *b* quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.
21 Thou shalt *a* increase thy greatness, and comfort me *b* on every side.
22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou *c* holy One of Israel.
23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall *a* talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

David prays the greatness of his Son Christ's kingdom.

1 A psalm for *a* Solomon.
Give the *b* king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.
2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor *a* with judgment.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.
4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save *a* the children of the needy, & shall break in pieces *b* the oppressour.
5 They shall *a* fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.
6 He shall come down *a* like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.
7 *a* In his days shall *the* righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.
8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the *a* ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall *a* lick the dust.
10 The kings of *a* Tarshish & of the isles shall *b* bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea, *a* all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.
12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.
13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.
14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and *a* precious shall their blood be in his sight.
15 And he shall live, & to him shall be given of *a* the gold of Sheba: *b* prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.
16 There shall be *a* an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: & *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
17 His name *a* shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: *b* and *men* shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

a Psal. 40. 5. b Psal. 139. 18. c Psal. 73. 26. d Psal. 28. 8. e Psal. 89. 51. f Psal. 102. 1. g Psal. 143. 12. h Psal. 54. 1. i Psal. 70. 1. k Psal. 35. 4. l Psal. 40. 14. m Psal. 70. 2. n Psal. 35. 4. o 2 Tim. 4. 8. p Psal. 40. 5. q Psal. 40. 5.

a Psal. 71. 15. b Psal. 145. 2. c Psal. 71. 18. d Psal. 71. 9. e Psal. 71. 24. f Psal. 71. 1. g Psal. 71. 12. h Psal. 71. 18. i Psal. 71. 19. k Psal. 71. 20. l Psal. 71. 21. m Psal. 71. 22. n Psal. 71. 23. o Psal. 71. 24. p Psal. 71. 13. q Psal. 71. 24. r Psal. 71. 18. s Psal. 71. 19. t Psal. 71. 20. u Psal. 71. 21. x Psal. 71. 22. y Psal. 71. 23. z Psal. 71. 24. a Psal. 71. 24. b Psal. 71. 20. c Psal. 71. 22. d Psal. 71. 24. e Psal. 71. 13. f Psal. 71. 24. g Psal. 71. 13. h Psal. 71. 24. i Psal. 71. 13. k Psal. 71. 24. l Psal. 71. 13. m Psal. 71. 24. n Psal. 71. 13. o Psal. 71. 24. p Psal. 71. 13. q Psal. 71. 24. r Psal. 71. 13. s Psal. 71. 24. t Psal. 71. 13. u Psal. 71. 24. x Psal. 71. 13. y Psal. 71. 24. z Psal. 71. 13. a Psal. 71. 24. b Psal. 71. 13. c Psal. 71. 24. d Psal. 71. 13. e Psal. 71. 24. f Psal. 71. 13. g Psal. 71. 24. h Psal. 71. 13. i Psal. 71. 24. k Psal. 71. 13. l Psal. 71. 24. m Psal. 71. 13. n Psal. 71. 24. o Psal. 71. 13. p Psal. 71. 24. q Psal. 71. 13. r Psal. 71. 24. s Psal. 71. 13. t Psal. 71. 24. u Psal. 71. 13. x Psal. 71. 24. y Psal. 71. 13. z Psal. 71. 24.

Or, *shall be famed.* Act. 11. 26. Heb. 3.

Lord God, † God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.
19 And blessed *be his* glorious name for ever, & let y whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are z ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 David reasoning in a temptation, 2 between the reason thereof, 4 The wealth given thereto, 6 pride, 8 wickedness, 12 and blasphemy, 15 with difficulty. 21 A prayer.

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 Truly God *a is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are of *b* a clean heart.
2 But as for me, y feet were *c* almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.
3 For I was *d* envious at the foolish, *when* I saw y prosperity of y wicked.
4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.
5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men, neither are they plagued *e* like *other* men.
6 *f* Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain, violence covereth them *as* a garment.
7 Their eyes *g* stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.
8 They are *h* corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak *i* loftily.
9 They *set* their mouth *k* against the heavens: and their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people *l* return hither: and waters of *m* a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
11 And *n* they *say*, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who o prosper in the world; p they increase in riches.
13 Verily, *q* I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and *r* chastened every morning.
15 If *s* I say, I will speak thus: behold, *t* I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painful for me:
17 Until I went into the *u* sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their *x* end.
18 Surely thou didst set them *y* in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they *brought z* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *a* so, O LORD, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was † grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was *b* as a beast before thee.
23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast *c* holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt *d* guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *d to* glory.
25 Whom have I *e* in heaven *f* but *thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart *g* faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my *h* portion for ever.
27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But it *is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

1 The Prophet complaineth to God. 10 A prayer for his help.

Maschil of Asaph.

O God, a why hast thou cast us off *for* ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast *c* purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all that the enemy hath done *d* wickedly in y sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies *e* roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their *f* ensigns *for* signs.
5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon *g* thick trees.
6 But now they break down the *h* carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.
7 They have cast *i* fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy name *i* to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, *k* Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our *l* signs, *there is* no more any *m* prophet, neither *is there* among us any *n* knoweth *n* how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme *o* thy name for ever?
11 Why *p* withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy *q* right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.
12 For God *is* my King of old, *r* working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst *s* divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the *t* dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of *u* leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.
15 Thou didst *x* cleave *y* fountain and flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.
16 The *z* day *is* thine, and the night *is* thine also: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.
17 Thou hast *a* set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.
18 *b* Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that *c* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.
19 O deliver not the soul of thy *d* turtle-dove unto the multitude of *the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.
20 Have respect unto the *e* covenant: for the *f* dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God, 2 promiseth, 3 judge uprightly, 5 rebuketh the proud.

To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalm or song of Asaph.

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy Name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

† Or, When

3 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.
4 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: *a* I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.
5 I said unto the *b* fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, *c* Lift not up the horn.
6 Lift not up your horn on high: *d* speak not with a stiff neck.
7 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.
8 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.
9 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, and drink *them*.
10 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
11 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

g Rev. 19. 12.

PSALM LXXVI.

The salvation of Jerusalem is in the church.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalm or song of Asaph.

1 IN Judah is God *a* known: *b* his name *is* great in Israel.
2 *c* In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion.
3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.
4 Thou *art* more glorious and excellent than the *d* mountains of prey.
5 The *e* stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have *f* found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are *g* cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, *even* thou, *art* to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art *h* angry?
8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose *i* to judgment, to save all the *k* meek of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall *l* praise thee: the *m* remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.
11 *n* Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

a Psal. 46. 6.
b Dan. 4. 37.
c Gen. 14. 18.
d Psal. 75. 4, 5.
e Jer. 50. 32.
f Gen. 49. 27.
g Exod. 15. 4.
h Rev. 6. 17.
i Psal. 9. 7.
k Isa. 11. 4.
l Psal. 22. 23.
m Isa. 9. 19.
n Eccl. 5. 4.

PSALM LXXVII.

The church in her trouble, with diligence

¶ To the chief musician to Jeduthun, A Psalm of Asaph.

1 I CRIED unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and *a* ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remembered God, and *b* was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou *c* holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore?
9 Hath God *d* forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This is my *e* infirmity: *but* I will remember the years of the right hand of the most high.
11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is* so great a God as our God?
14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.
17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses & Aaron.

a Psal. 32. 3.
b Psal. 143. 5.
c Num. 11. 11.
d Exod. 34. 6.
e Psal. 31. 22.
f Psal. 78. 4.
g Exod. 14. 21.
h Exod. 6. 6.
i Psal. 78. 52.
k Psal. 80. 1.
l 1 Cor. 10. 1.
m Psal. 105. 5.
n Psal. 90. 14.
o Psal. 143. 5.
p Num. 14. 22.
q Exod. 14. 11.
r Exod. 6. 6.
s Psal. 106. 8.
t Exod. 15. 5.
u Psal. 106. 9.
x Psal. 78. 13.
y Num. 20. 10.
z Psal. 106. 32.
a Num. 14. 11.
b Psal. 78. 8.
c Exod. 32. 4.
d Psal. 106. 19.
e Psal. 106. 20.
f Psal. 78. 12.
g Exod. 7. 20.
h Psal. 105. 30.
i Exod. 8. 24.
k Psal. 105. 34.
l Exod. 10. 15.
m Psal. 105. 35.
n Exod. 12. 29.
o Psal. 105. 36.
p Exod. 12. 37.
q Psal. 105. 37.
r Exod. 12. 38.
s Exod. 13. 21.

PSALM LXXVIII.

An exhortation to learn God's law.
9. God, mad against the Ephraimites, rejected.
¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 I will *a* open my mouth in *b* a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which we have *c* heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come *d* the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.
5 For he established *e* a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:
6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born; *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:
8 And might not be *f* as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.
10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;
11 And *g* forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of *h* Zoan.
13 He *i* divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.
14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the *n* rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused water *x* to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned *y* yet more against him, by *z* provoking the most high in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their † lust.

19 Yea, they *a* spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he *b* smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he *c* give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD *d* heard *this*, and was *e* wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

22 Because they *f* believed not in God, & *g* trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the *h* doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down *i* manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat † angels food: he sent them *k* meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-wind *l* to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-wind.

27 He rained *m* flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, & were well filled: for he gave them their own desire:

30 They were not estranged from their *n* lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they *o* sinned still: and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume *p* in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he *q* slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock: & the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was † not right with him; neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea † many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were but* † flesh: *a* a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, & *x* grieve him in the desart?

41 Yea, they *y* turned back & tempted God, & *z* limited † the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy:

43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into *a* blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent *b* divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and *c* frogs which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the *d* caterpillar, and their labour unto *e* the locust.

47 He killed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with † frost.

48 He gave up their cattel also to the hail, and their flocks to *f* hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending † evil angels *among them.*

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence,

51 And smote all the *g* first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the *r* tabernacles of *b* Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth *s* like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the *k* sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of *his* sanctuary, *even* to this mountain *which* his *m* right hand had purchased.

55 He *n* cast out the heathen also before them, and *o* divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they *p* tempted and provoked the most high God, and *q* kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully, like *r* their fathers: they were turned aside like *s* a deceitful bowe.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their *t* high places, and moved him to *u* jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of *x* Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

61 And delivered *y* his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto sword: & was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their *z* priests fell by the sword: & their widows made *a* no lamentation.

65 Then the LORD *b* awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he *c* smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of *d* Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he *e* built his sanctuary like high *palaces*; like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the *f* sheep-folds:

71 From following the ewes great with young, he brought him *g* to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by *f* † skilfulness of his hands.

Ezek. 34. 23.

PSAL. LXXIX

Jerusalem's desolation lamented.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into *a* thine inheritance, the *b* holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on *c* heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the

2 ver. 2p. *a* Exod. 7. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 18. *b* Exod. 8. 24. *c* Rev. 16. 13.

a Exod. 10. 13. *c* Rev. 9. 3. 4. † Or, *great hail-stones, a word only here.* Exod. 9. 24. † 2 Sa. 22. 9. † Heb. *messengers.* *angels of evil.* Job 1. 12. 16. *f* Exod. 12. 29. *b* Gen. 20. 6. *i* Psalm 77. 20. *k* Exod. 14. 27. *l* Deut. 11. 11. *m* Psal. 4. 8. *n* Deut. 7. 1. *o* Josh 13. 7. *p* Isai. 26. 10. *q* Deut. 4. 45. *r* Num. 14. 29. *s* Jos. 7. 16. *t* 1 Kin. 11. 7. *u* Exo. 20. 4. *x* Jer. 7. 12. *y* 1 Sa. 4. 11. *z* 1 Sa. 4. 11. *a* 1 Sa. 4. 19. *b* Psal. 44. 23. *c* 1 Sa. 5. 6. *d* 1 Sa. 6. 12. *e* 1 Kin. 6. 1, 2. *f* 1 Sa. 16. 13. Am. 7. 14, 15. *g* Jer. 6. 3. 2 Sam. 5. 2. † Heb. *integrity.* *f* Psal. 78. 72. *drivers of his flock.*

d Pſal. 79. 2. Rev. 19. 17. *e* Eccl. 6. 3. *f* Pſalm 44. 14. *g* Ezek 36 5. *h* Rev. 16. 1. 2 Theſ. 1. 8. *k* Jer. 10. 25. *l* Iſai. 64. 9 *m* Pſal. 41. 1. *n* 2 Ch. 14. 11. *o* Joſ. 7. 9. Pſalm 106. 8. *p* Pſalm 42. 10. *q* Rev. 18. 24. Jer. 51. 36. *r* Pſalm 12. 5. *ſ* Prov. 28. 7. *t* Iſai. 65. 7. *u* Heb. 12. 24. *x* Num. 11. 7. Iſaiah 63. 21.

2 fowls of the heaven the fleſh of thy ſaints unto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they ſhed like water round about Jeruſalem: and *there was* none *e* to bury *them*.

4 We are become *f* a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorn and deriſion to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? ſhall thy *g* jealouſie burn like fire?

6 *h* Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have *i* not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that *k* have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 O remember not againſt us *l* former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily prevent us: for we are brought *m* very low.

9 Help us, O God of *n* our ſalvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our ſins for *o* thy names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay *p* Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the revenging of *q* the blood of thy ſervants which is ſhed.

11 Let the *r* ſighing of the priſoner come before thee: according to the greatneſs of thy power preſerve thou thoſe that are *ſ* appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours ſeven-fold into their *t* boſom, the reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD.

13 So we thy people, and ſheep of thy paſture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will † ſhew forth thy praiſe to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

The Pſalmiſts complaint.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim Eduth. A pſalm of Aſaph.

a John 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 25. *b* Pſal. 77. 20. *c* Pſal. 94. 1. *and* 50. 2. *d* Pſal. 44. 23. *e* Pſalm 4. 6. Num. 6. 25. *f* Pſalm 42. 3. Iſai. 30. 20. *g* Pſal. 79. 4. *h* Jud. 16. 25. Rev. 11. 10. *i* Jer. 2. 21. *k* Pſal. 78. 55. *l* Exo. 23. 28. Joſh. 24. 12. *m* Pſal. 92. 8. *n* Pſalm 5. 5. *o* Rev. 17. 6. *p* Rev. 13. 5. *q* Iſai. 63. 15.

GIve ear, O *a* ſhepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Joſeph like *b* a flock; thou that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, *c* ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manaſſeh, *d* ſtir up thy ſtrength, and come and ſave us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cauſe thy *e* face to ſhine, & we ſhall be ſaved.

4 O LORD God of hoſts, how long wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 ¶ Thou feedeſt them with the *f* bread of tears: and giveſt them tears to drink in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt us *g* a ſtrife unto our neighbours: and our enemies *h* laugh among themſelves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hoſts, & cauſe thy face to ſhine, & we ſhall be ſaved.

8 Thou haſt brought *i* a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt *k* caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou *l* preparedſt *room* before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the ſhadow of it: and the boughs thereof *were like* the goodly cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughs unto the *m* ſea, and her branches unto *n* river.

12 Why haſt thou *then* *o* broken down her hedges, ſo that all they which paſs by the way do pluck her?

13 The *p* boar out of the wood doth waſte it, and the *q* wild beaſt of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſts: look down from heaven, and behold, and viſit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch *that* thou madeſt *r* ſtrong for thy ſelf.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they periſh at the *ſ* rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon *ſ* ſon *t* of man *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hoſts, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

An exhortation to praiſe God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalm of Aſaph.

a Pſal. 149. 3. *b* John 15. 11. 2 Sam. 22. 33. *c* Num. 10. 10. *d* Num. 28. 11. 14. Col. 2. 16. *e* Deut. 16. 16. *f* Pſalm 42. 4. *g* Lev. 23. 24. *h* Acts 7. 38. *i* Exo. 1. 11. *k* Exo. 1. 14. *l* Exo. 14. 19. *m* Pſa. 9. 5. Pſalm 77. 15. *n* Deu. 31. 20. *o* Exo. 15. 26. *p* Exo. 20. 3. *q* Joh. 5. 7. *r* Exo. 32. 1. *ſ* Rom. 1. 26. *t* Iſai. 30. 1. *u* Deu. 5. 29. *x* 2 S. 7. 12. Pſa. 32. 1.

SIng *a* aloud unto God *b* our ſtrength: make a joyful noiſe unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a pſalm, and bring hither ſ timbrel, the pleaſant harp *w* the pſaltery.

3 Blow up the *c* trumpet in the *d* new moon: in the time *e* appointed on our ſolemn *f* feaſt day.

4 For this *was g* a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joſeph *for* a teſtimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I *h* underſtood not.

6 I removed his *i* ſhoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the *k* pots.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I delivered thee; I anſwered thee in the *l* ſecret place of thunder: I proved thee at ſ waters of *m* Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, & I will *n* teſtifie unto thee: O Iſrael, *o* if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There ſhall no *p* ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of ſ land of Egypt: *q* open thy mouth wide, & I will fill it.

11 ¶ But my people would not hearken to my voice, and Iſrael would *r* none of me.

12 So *ſ* I gave them up unto their own hearts luſt: and they walked in their *t* own counſels.

13 *u* O that my people had hearkened unto me, and Iſrael had walked in my ways!

14 I ſhould ſoon have *x* ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their adverſaries.

15 The *y* haters of the LORD ſhould have ſubmitted themſelves unto him: but their time ſhould have endured for ever.

16 He ſhould have fed them alſo with the fineſt of the wheat: and with honey out of the *z* rock ſhould I have ſatisfied thee.

y Rom. 1. 30. *z* Deut.

PSAL. LXXXII.

The pſalmiſt having exhorted the judges, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A pſalm of Aſaph.

a Exo. 15. 3. *b* Joh. 21. 6. *c* Deu. 1. 17. Pſalm 110. 1. Acts 10. 38. Dan. 7. 13.

GOd ſtandeth in the congregation of the *a* mighty: he judgeth among the *b* gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjuſtly, & accept ſ *c* perſons of ſ wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherleſs, *d* do juſtice to the afflicted & needy.

4 *e* Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They *f* know not, neither will they underſtand; they *g* walk on in darkneſs: all the foundations of the earth are *h* out of courſe.

6 I have ſaid, Ye *are* I gods, and all of you *are* children of the moſt high.

7 But ye ſhall die *k* like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe,

k Job 21.

a Gen. 1. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8. *b* 1 Kin. 19. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8.

Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.

¶ A song, or psalm of Asaph.

KEep not thou *a* silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, *b* thine enemies make a tumult: and they that *c* hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy *c* hidden ones.

4 They have said, *f* Come, and let us cut them off from *being* *g* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have *h* consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of *i* Edom, and the *k* Ishmaelites: of Moab, & the *l* Hagarenes.

7 *m* Gebal, and Ammon, & Amalek, *n* Philistins, *o* the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 *n* Assur also is joyned with them: they have *o* holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the *p* Midianites: as to *q* Sisera, as to Jabin at the brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as *r* Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves *s* the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as *t* a stubble before the wind.

14 As the *b* fire burneth the wood, & as the flame setteth *u* mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy *c* tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with *d* shame: that *e* they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may *f* know, that thou, whose name alone *is* *g* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

a Psal. 28. 1. *b* Psal. 2. 1. *c* Psal. 21. 8. *d* Psal. 2. 2. *e* Psal. 10. 4. *f* Psal. 25. 15. *g* Rev. 16. 19. *h* Psal. 2. 2. *i* Gen. 36. 1. *k* Gen. 16. 12. *l* 1 Ch. 5. 10. *m* Psal. 83. 7. *n* Ezra 4. 2. *o* Gen. 19. 37. *p* Judg. 7. 25. *q* Judg. 4. 21. *r* Judg. 8. 21. *s* Psal. 83. 12. *t* Psal. 1. 4. *u* Psal. 97. 5. *f* Deut. 32. 39. *g* Jer. 16. 21. *b* Rev. 8. 7. *c* Psal. 50. 3. *d* Psal. 6. 10. *e* Psal. 83. 16. *f* Rev. 15. 4.

3, 4, 8. and 11. 17. Acts 17. 25.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

The prophet longeth for the communion of the sanctuary.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOw *a* amiable *are* thy tabernacles, HO LORD of hosts!

2 My soul *b* longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart & my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young: *even* thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my king, and my God.

4 *c* Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be *d* still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the *e* ways *of them*:

6 Who passing through the *f* valley of † Baka, make it *g* a well: the *g* rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from *h* strength to strength: *every one* of them in Zion *i* appeareth before God.

8 O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon *k* the face of *k* thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, is better than a thousand: I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is *l* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts *m* blessed is the *n* man that trusteth in thee.

a Psal. 27. 4. *b* Psal. 42. 2. *c* Psal. 144. 15. *d* Psal. 145. 2. *e* Psal. 119. 1. *f* 2 Sam. 23. 13. *g* Psal. 107. 35. *h* Rev. 7. 15. *i* Psal. 42. 2. *k* Psal. 89. 38. *l* Psal. 72. 6. *m* Psal. 112. 1. *n* Prov. 16. 20.

PSAL. LXXXV.

The psalmist, out of experience of God's mercies, prayeth for their continuance.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the *a* captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast *b* covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast *c* turned *thy self* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, & cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us *d* for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not *e* revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD: and grant us *f* thy salvation.

8 I will *g* hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will *h* speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not *i* turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *k* is nigh them that fear him; that *l* glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are *m* met together: righteousness and peace have *n* kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring *o* out of the earth: and righteousness shall *p* look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and *q* our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go *r* before him: & shall set us in *s* the way of his steps.

a Psal. 14. 7. *b* Psal. 32. 1. *c* 2 Cor. 1. 10. *d* Psal. 77. 7. *e* Hab. 3. 2. *f* Luke 2. 30. *g* Hab. 2. 1. *h* Job 34. 29. *i* 2 Pet. 2. 21. *k* Luke 13. 7. *l* John 1. 14. *m* 2 Cor. 3. 18. *n* Luk. 6. 6. *o* Rom. 14. 17. *p* Luk. 2. 14. *o* Heb. 6. 7. *q* Psal. 67. 6. *r* Jam. 1. 17. *s* Psal. 67. 7.

72. 2, 3. *f* Rev. 15. 4.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

David strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his religion.

¶ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: *a* for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* *b* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that *c* trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD: for I cry unto thee *d* daily.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, (O LORD) do *e* I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, LORD, *art* good, and *f* ready to forgive: and *g* plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the *h* voice of my supplications.

7 In the *i* day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is *k* none like unto thee (O LORD) neither *are* there *any works* like unto *l* thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: thou *art* *m* God alone.

a Psal. 6. 2. *b* Psal. 4. 3. *c* 2 Chr. 14. 11. *d* Luk. 18. 1. *e* Psal. 25. 1. *f* Psal. 25. 11. *g* Psal. 130. 7. *h* Jam. 5. 16. *i* Psal. 50. 15. *k* Exo. 15. 11. *l* Psal. 111. 1. *and* 136. 4. *m* Psal. 72. 18. *g* 1 Co. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6.

a Jer. 10. 23. b 2 Co. 1. 12. Eph. 4. 13. c 1 Co. 30. 31. and 6. 20. d Rev. 18. 7. e Heb. Long of nostrils. Exod. 34. 6. f Luke 1. 48. g Luke 11. 30. h Psal. 41. 10.

11 o Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: p unite my heart to fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart: and I will q glorifie thy name for evermore.
13 For great is thy mercy towards me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the r proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.
15 But thou, O LORD, art a God full of compassion, & gracious: † long-suffering, & plenteous in mercy & truth.
16 O turn unto me, & have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, & save the s son of thine handmaid.
17 t Shew me a token u for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

The nature and glory of the church.

¶ A psalm or song for the sons of Korah.

a 2 Ch. 3. 1. b Rev. 21. 12. c Mal. 1. 11. 60. Ch. d 1 Pe. 5. 13. e Act. 2. 9. f Act. 8. 27. g 1 Pe. 1. 23. h Acts 2. 9. i Mat. 16. 18. k Eze. 37. 9. l Rev. 7. 9.

His a foundation is in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the b gates of Zion, more than all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 c Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, & d Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia and e Tyre, with f Ethiopia: this man g was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, h This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall i establish her.
6 The LORD shall count, when he k writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments shall be there: all my l springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a great complaint.

¶ A song or psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of a Heman the Ezrahite.

a 1 Ki. 4. 31. b Exo. 15. 2. c Luke 18. 7. Psal. 86. 3. d Lam. 3. 8. e Psal. 107. 18. f Psal. 31. 12. g Isai. 53. 8. † Heb. darknesses. Psal. 69. 2. h Psal. 42. 7. i Job 19. 13. Psal. 31. 11. k Lam. 3. 7. l Psal. 6. 5. m Psal. 30. 9. † Heb. destruction.

O LORD God of b my salvation, I have cried c day and night before thee.
2 Let d my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life e draweth nigh unto f the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.
5 g Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in † darkness, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with h all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance i far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am k shut up, & I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the l dead? shall the dead arise & praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy m loving kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness † in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the n dark? and thy righteousness in the land of o forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, p why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy † fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily like water: they q compassed me about together.
18 r Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant,

¶ Maschil of a Ethan the Ezrahite.

a 1 Ki. 4. 31. b Psal. 101. 1. c Luke 1. 32. d 2 Sam. 7. 12. e Psal. 132. 11. f Heb. bowels. g 1 Sa. 2. 2. h Psal. 15. 1. i 1 Pet. 1. 4. k Eccles. 34. 22. l Jer. 30. 9. m Heb. 1. 6. n Luke 1. 32. o Phil. 2. 10. Rev. 10. p Rev. 15. 4. q Or, secret, or, counsel. Mat. 13. 11. Rom. 16. 25. Eph. 3. 4. r Rev. 4. 4. s Psal. 92. 12. t Psal. 91. 1. u Job 20. 11. v Job 26. 7. w Num. 6. 25. x Psal. 89. 19. y Luke 1. 35. z Psal. 2. 6. a Psal. 132. 17. b Psal. 18. 50. c Psal. 2. 7. d Psal. 89. 3. e Psal. 132. 11. f Heb. bowels. g 1 Sa. 2. 2. h Psal. 15. 1. i 1 Pet. 1. 4. k Eccles. 34. 22. l Jer. 30. 9. m Heb. 1. 6. n Luke 1. 32. o Phil. 2. 10. Rev. 10. p Rev. 15. 4. q Or, secret, or, counsel. Mat. 13. 11. Rom. 16. 25. Eph. 3. 4. r Rev. 4. 4. s Psal. 92. 12. t Psal. 91. 1. u Job 20. 11. v Job 26. 7. w Num. 6. 25. x Psal. 89. 19. y Luke 1. 35. z Psal. 2. 6. a Psal. 132. 17. b Psal. 18. 50. c Psal. 2. 7. d Psal. 89. 3. e Psal. 132. 11.

I Will b sing of † mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness c to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very d heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my e chosen: I have sworn unto f David my servant.
4 Thy g seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy h throne to all generations. Selah.
5 And the i heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of † saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the † sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?
7 God is k greatly to be feared in the † assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are l about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the m raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken n Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.
11 The heavens are o thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The p north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.
13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy & truth shall go before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know the q joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the † light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the s glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon u one that is mighty: I have exalted x one chosen out of the people.
20 I have found David my servant: with my y holy oyl have I anointed him.
21 With whom z my hand shall be † established: a mine

† Heb. destruction. † Heb. darkness. † Heb. fierce wrath. † Heb. mercies. † Heb. saints. † Heb. sons of the mighty. † Heb. assembly of the saints. † Heb. light of thy countenance. † Heb. established.

a Rev. 17. 13. b Job 3. 34. c Psal.

established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall *a* not exact upon him; nor the *b* son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will *c* beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my Name shall his horn be *d* exalted.

25 I will *e* set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my g* first-born, *h* higher than the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and *i* my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 *k* His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, and *m* his throne as the days of heaven.

30 If *n* his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression *o* the rod, & their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse will I *p* not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulnesse to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, *q* nor alter *r* thing *r* is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by *r* my holinesse, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, & his throne *s* as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *t* as a faithful witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast *u* cast off & abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned *x* his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his *y* hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All *y* pass by the way: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 *a* Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him *b* to stand in the battel.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The *c* days of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 *d* How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember *e* how short my time *is*: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not *f* see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 LORD, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou *g* swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (LORD) the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my *h* bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people,

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord, wherewith they have reproached the *i* footsteps of thine anointed.

52 *k* Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. *l* Amen, and amen.

25. *l* 1 Pſal. 41. 13.

PSAL. XC.

Moſes ſetteth forth Gods providence.

A Prayer of *a* Moſes *b* the man of God.

LORD, thou haſt been our *c* dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before *f* mountains were *d* brought forth, or ever thou haddſt *e* formed the earth and the world, even from everlaſting to everlaſting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to *f* deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Return ye children of men.

4 For *g* a thouſand years in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday when it is paſt, and *as h* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with *i* a flood, they are as aſleep: in the morning *they are* like *k* graſs *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it *l* flouriſheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are *m* conſumed by thine anger, & by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt *n* ſet our iniquities before thee, our ſecret *ſins* in *o* the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our years as *q* a tale *that is told*.

10 The days of our years *are* threeſcore years and ten; and if by reaſon of ſtrength *they be* fourſcore years, *p* yet is their ſtrength labour & ſorrow; for it is ſoon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *ſo* is thy wrath.

12 So teach us *r* to number our days, *ſ* that we may apply our hearts unto wiſdom.

13 Return, (O Lord) how long? & let it *ſ* repent thee concerning thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us *t* early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce, & be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou haſt afflicted us, & *u* the years wherein we have ſeen evil.

16 Let thy *x* work appear unto thy ſervants, & thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the *x* beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, *y* work of our hands *y* eſtabliſh thou it.

14. 31. *x* Zec. 11. 7. 10. Pſalm *y* Mal. 26. 12.

PSAL. XCI.

The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafety,

HE that dwelleth in the *a* ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall abide under the *b* ſhadow of the Almighty.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, He *is* my *c* refuge, and my fortreſs: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely, he ſhall deliver thee from the *d* ſnare of the fowler: and from the noiſom peſtilence.

4 He ſhall cover thee with his *e* feathers, and under his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his truth *ſhall be thy f* ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt *g* not be afraid for the *h* terrour by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flyeth by day;

6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkneſs: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth *i* at noon day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: *but k* it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Only *l* with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold, and ſee the *m* reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the moſt high, thy habitation;

k Kom. 7. 14, 41. 13.

a Nu. 14. 34. b Deu. 33. 1. c Exo. 33. 14. d Job 38. 29. e Gen. 1. 2. f Gen. 3. 19. g 2 Pet. 3. 8. h Mat. 14. 25 i Iſai. 8. 7. k Pſal. 103. 13. l Job 14. 7. m Heb. 2. 15. n Pſal. 50. 21. o Pſal. 19. 13. p Jer. 16. 17. q Pſal. 39. 5. r Num. 27. 7. ſ 2 Kin. 7. 9. ſ Gen. 6. 6. Deut. 30. 36. t Pſal. 5. 3. and 30. 6. u Hab. 3. 2. Pſalm 85. 6. and 149. 9. Num. 27. 4.

a Pſal. 32. 7. and 31. 20. b Pſal. 17. 8. c Pſal. 18. 2. d 1 Pe. 5. 8. e Mat. 23. 39. f Eſth. 6. 10. g Pſal. 112. 7. h Pro. 3. 25. i Jer. 15. 8. k Pſal. 32. 6. l Mal. 1. 5. m Mal. 3. 10.

w Pro. 12. 21. o Mat. 4. 6. Heb. 1. 14. p 2 Ch. 15. 2. q Dan. 6. 22. r Mar. 16. 17. s Deu. 7. 7. t Isai. 33. 16. u Pſal. 9. 10. x Iſai. 41. 2. y 1 Sa. 2. 30.

10 There ſhall *w* no evil befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he ſhall give *o* his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all *p* thy ways.
12 They ſhall bear thee up in *their* hands: leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.
13 Thou ſhalt tread upon the *q* lion and *r* adder: the young lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample under feet.
14 Becauſe he hath ſet *s* his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will ſet him *t* on high, becauſe he hath *u* known my name.
15 He ſhall call upon me, & I will anſwer him: I will be *x* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, & honour him.
16 With *z* long life will I ſatisfie him, and ſhew him my ſalvation.

z Gen. 25. 8.

PSAL. XCII.

God to be praiſed, a for his works.

¶ A pſalm *or* ſong for the *a* ſabbath-day.

a Iſai. 58. 13. b Pſal. 147. 1. c Pſal. 45. 17. d Pſal. 134. 1. e Gen. 1. 31. f Rom. 11. 33. g Pſal. 73. 22. h Pſal. 37. 2. i Pſal. 56. 2. Exod. 18. 11. k Dan. 2. 35. Pſalm 68. 1. l Pſal. 75. 10. m Pſal. 23. 5. n Pſal. 91. 8. o Song 7. 7, 8. Pſal. 52. 9. Hoſ. 14. 12. p Rom. 6. 5. and 11. 17. q Pſal. 1. 3. r Eph. 2. 15. s Deu. 32. 4.

IT is *b* a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to ſing *praiſes* unto thy name, O moſt high:
2 To ſhew forth thy loving-kindneſs in the *c* morning, & thy faithfulneſs *d* every night;
3 Upon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the pſaltery: upon the harp with a ſolemn ſound.
4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad, through thy work: I will triumph in the *e* works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very *f* deep.
6 *g* A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a fool underſtand this.
7 When the wicked ſpring as the *h* graſs, and when all the workers of iniquity do flouriſh: it is that they ſhall be deſtroyed for ever.
8 But thou, LORD, *art i* moſt high for evermore.
9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhall be *k* ſcattered.
10 But my horn ſhalt thou exalt like the *l* horn of an unicorn: I ſhall be anointed with *m* freſh oyl.
11 *n* Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* on mine enemies: and mine ears ſhall hear my *deſire* of the wicked that riſe up againſt me.
12 The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the *o* palm-tree: he ſhall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Thoſe that be *p* planted in the houſe of the LORD ſhall *q* flouriſh in the courts of our God.
14 They ſhall ſtill *r* bring forth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat, & flouriſhing:
15 ¶ To ſhew that the LORD is upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteouſneſs in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majeſty, power, and holineſs of Chriſt's kingdom.

a Rev. 11. 15. b Iſai. 8. 9. c Pro. 8. 22. d Rev. 17. 15. e Eph. 1. 20. f Exo. 15. 10.

THE LORD *a* reigneth, he is clothed with majeſty; the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, *wherewith* he hath *b* girded himſelf: the world alſo is eſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed *c* of old: thou *art* from everlaſting.
3 The *d* floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD *e* on high *is* mightier than the noiſe of many waters, *yea than* the *f* mighty waves of the ſea.
5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: *g* holineſs becometh thine houſe, O LORD, for ever.

g Rev. 21. 27. Zec. 14. 20.

PSAL. XCIV.

The prophet calling for juſtice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety.

a Deu. 32. 35. b Pſal. 7. 6. c Job 20. 5. d Jude v. 15. e Pſal. 10. 8. f Iſai. 10. 13. f Pſal. 92. 6. g Exo. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12. h Iſai. 28. 15. i 1 Co. 3. 20. k Heb. 12. 10. l Job 5. 17. m Epheſ. 1. 16. Eccl. 12. 1. n Heb. 1. 1. o Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. p Eſth. 3. 13. Jer. 44. 28. q Pſal. 124. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 17. r Pſal. 38. 16. s 2 Co. 1. 4. t Rom. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 6. 14. u Iſai. 10. 1. a Pſal. 2. 2. b Pſal. 91. 14. c Prov. 55. 23.

a *An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſs, and goodneſs.*

O Come *a* let us ſing unto *b* LORD: let us make a joyful noiſe to the *b* rock of our ſalvation.
2 Let us *c* come before his preſence with thankſgiving, and make a joyful noiſe unto him with pſalms.
3 For the LORD *is a d* great God, and a great King *e* above all gods.
4 In his hand *are* the deep places of *f* earth: *f* the ſtrength of *f* hills is his alſo.
5 The *g* ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come, let us worſhip, and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord *h* our maker.

7 For

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the *t* sheep of his hand: *k* to day if ye will hear his voice:

8 *l* Harden not your heart, as in the *m* provocation: *and* as in the day of *n* temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers *o* tempted me, proved me: and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is* a people that do *q* err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, *r* they should not enter into my rest.

3. 11. *and* 4. 8, 9, 11.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless *b* his name: shew forth *c* his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory *d* among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, *e* and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared *f* above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the Lord made *g* heavens.

6 *g* Honour & majesty *are* before him: strength & beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 *h* Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory *due unto* his name: bring *i* an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the *k* beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say *l* among the heathen, *that* the LORD *m* reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people *n* righteously.

11 Let the *o* heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice,

13 Before the LORD: for he *p* cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

19. 12.

PSAL. XCVII.

The majesty of God's kingdom.

THE LORD *a* reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the multitude of *b* isles be glad thereof.

2 *c* Clouds & darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the habitation of his throne.

3 *d* A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings *e* enlightened the world: the earth saw and *f* trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the *g* presence of the Lord: at the presence of *h* the LORD of the whole earth.

6 The *i* heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.

7 *k* Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and *m* the daughters of Judah rejoyced: because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou LORD, *art* high *n* above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love *p* LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 *q* Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye *r* righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

32. 11. *and* 31. 1. *and* 30. 4.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, & and Gentiles, to praise God.

¶ A psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done *a* marvellous things: his *b* right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known *c* his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in *y* sight of *y* heathen.

3 He hath *d* remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: *e* all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make *f* a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: *w* the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With *g* trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyful noise before the LORD, *h* the King.

7 Let *y* sea *i* roar, & *y* fulness thereof: the world, & they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together.

9 Before the LORD: for he cometh *k* to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

4. 1. Revel.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth God's kingdom, 5 exhorteth all to worship God.

THE LORD reigneth, ‡ let *y* people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great *a* in Zion, and he *is* high *b* above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and *c* terrible name: *for it is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgment, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his *e* footstool: *for he is f* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, & Samuel among them that *g* call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the *h* cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou *i* tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 *k* Exalt the LORD our God and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his truth.

¶ *A* A psalm of praise.

MAke a joyful noise unto the LORD, *b* all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: *it is he that* hath *c* made us, and not we our selves: *we are* his people, and the *d* sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, & into his *e* courts *w* praise: be *f* thankful unto him, & bless his name.

5 For the LORD *is g* good, his *g* mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

¶ A psalm of David.

I Will ſing of *a* mercy & judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behave my ſelf *b* wiſely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.
3 I will ſet no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them ỹ *c* turn aſide, it ſhall not cleave to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will *d* not know a wicked perſon.
5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an *e* high look, & a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.
6 *f* Mine eyes *ſhall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.
7 He that worketh *b* deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, ſhall not tarry in my ſight.
8 I will early deſtroy all ỹ wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint.

¶ A prayer ‡ of ỹ afflicted when he is *a* overwhelm'd, & poureth out his complaint before the LORD.
HEar my prayer, O LORD; and let my *b* cry come unto thee.
2 *c* Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.
3 For my days are conſumed like *d* ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an *e* hearth.
4 My heart is ſmitten, & withered like *f* graſs: ſo ỹ I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, *g* my bones cleave to my ſkin.
6 I am like *h* a pelican of the wilderneſs: I am like an *i* owl of the deſart.
7 *k* I watch, and am as a ſparrow *l* alone upon the houſe-top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are *m* mad againſt me, are *n* ſworn againſt me.
9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:
10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt *o* lifted me up, and caſt me down.
11 My days *are* like a ſhadow, that declineth: & I am withered *q* like graſs.
12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt *r* endure for ever: and thy *ſ* remembrance unto all generations.
13 Thou ſhalt *t* ariſe, *& u* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the *x* ſet time is come.
14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her *y* ſtones, & favour ỹ duſt thereof.
15 *z* So the heathen ſhall fear the name of the LORD: and *a* all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD ſhall *b* build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.
18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be *c* created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down *d* from the height of his ſanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:
20 To hear the groaning of the priſoner, to looſe thoſe that are *e* appointed to death;
21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Jeruſalem:
22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to ſerve the LORD.
23 He weakned my ſtrength in the way; he *b* ſhortned my days.
24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my days: thy years *are* throughout all generations.
25 *i* Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.
26 They ſhall *k* periſh, but thou ſhalt endure: yea, all of them ſhall wax old like a garment; as a veſture ſhalt thou *m* change them, and they ſhall be changed:
27 But thou *art n* the ſame, and thy years ſhall have no end.
28 The *o* children of thy ſervants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

Pſalm 72. 17.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſs God for his mercy, 15 and for the conſtancy thereof.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.
BLeſs ỹ LORD, O *a* my ſoul: & all ỹ *b* is within me, *bleſs* his holy name.
2 Bleſs the LORD, O my ſoul: and *b* forget not all his *b* benefits.
3 Who *c* forgiveth all thine iniquities: who *d* healeth all thy diſeaſes.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from *e* deſtruction: who crowneth thee with *f* loving kindneſs and tender mercies.
5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things; *ſo that* thy youth is *g* renewed like the eagles.
6 The Lord executeth righteouſneſs & judgment for all that are oppreſſed.
7 He made known his ways unto *g* Moſes, his acts unto ỹ children of Iſrael.
8 The Lord *is h* merciful & gracious, ſlow to anger, & plenteous in mercy.
9 He will *i* not always chide: neither will he keep his *anger k* for ever.
10 He hath not deal't with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven *is* high *l* above the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As far as the eaſt is from the weſt: ſo far hath he *m* removed our tranſgreſſions from us.
13 Like as *n* a father *o* pitieth *his m* children: ſo the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are p* duſt.
15 As for man, his days *are* as *q* graſs: as a flower of ỹ field, ſo he flouriſheth.
16 For the wind paſſeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof *r* ſhall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is ſ* from everlaſting to everlaſting upon them that fear him: and *t* his righteouſneſs unto childrens children:
18 To ſuch as *u* keep his covenant, and to thoſe that remember his commandments to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his *x* throne in the heavens: and his *y* kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bleſs the LORD, ye his angels, *z* that excel in ſtrength, that *a* do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bleſs ye the LORD, all ye his *z* hoſts, ye *b* miniſters of his that do his pleaſure.
22 Bleſs the LORD *c* all his works in all places of his dominion: bleſs the LORD, O *d* my ſoul.

‡ Or, *for.*
a Rev. 15. 3.
b 1 Sa. 18. 14.
c 2 Sam. 22. 7.
d Pſalm 141. 4.
e Mart. 7. 23.
f Rom. 13. 4.
g Rev. 17. 14.
h Rev. 19. 20.
i Ecc. 8. 10. *in the morning.* Jer. 21. 12.
k 2 Sam. 15. 32.
a Pſal. 61. 2.
b Pſal. 5. 2.
c Jer. 16. 13.
d Pſal. 119. 83.
e Pſal. 32. 3.
f Amos 4. 4.
g Prov. 17. 22.
h Zech. 2. 14.
i Job 30. 29.
k Pſal. 77. 4.
l Pſalm 33. 11.
m Acts 26. 11.
n Acts 23. 14.
o Pſalm 30. 7.
p Pſalm 109. 23.
q Iſai. 42. 6.
r Pſalm 90. 2.
ſ Pſalm 135. 5.
t Zech. 2. 11.
u Obed. v. 17.
x Rev. 11. 3.
y Zech. 1. 12.
z Iſai. 60. 1.
a Rev. 21. 24.
b Iſai. 60. 17.
c Iſai. 65. 18.
d Deut. 26. 15.
e Jer. 51. 34.

a Dan. 11. 12.
b Pſalm 116. 12.
c Pſalm 32. 1.
d Exod. 15. 26.
e Iſai. 38. 17.
f Job 33. 24.
g Num. 12. 8.
h Iſai. 49. 13.
i Iſai. 57. 16.
k Jer. 3. 5.
l Prov. 25. 3.
m Mic. 7. 18.
Iſai. 43. 25.
n Mal. 3. 17.
o Pſa. 103. 13.
p Gen. 3. 19.
q 1 Pet. 1. 24.
r Pſalm 37. 36.
ſ Eph. 1. 3. 4.
t 2 Cor. 9. 9.
u 1 Ti. 4. 8.
x Rev. 4. 2.
y 1 Chr. 29. 11.
z Mat. 6. 10.
a Gen. 32. 2.
b Heb. 1. 14.

PSAL. CIV.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, and wonderful providence of God.
BLeſs the Lord, O my ſoul: O Lord my God, thou art very great: thou art *a* clothed with honour & majeſty:

a Pſal. 93. 1. Rev. 19. 12.

2 Who

2 Who coverest thy self with a light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers d in the waters: who maketh the e clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his angels f spirits: his ministers g a flaming fire.

5 Who h laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with k a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at l the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They m go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set n a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11 They give drink to o every beast of the field: the wild asses p quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the q fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth † grass to grow for the cattel, & herb for † service of man: † he may bring forth † food out of the earth:

15 And wine that † maketh glad the heart of man, and oyl to make his face to shine, & bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The r trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats: & the rocks for † s conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for x seasons: † sun † knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest t darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21 u The young lions roar after their † prey, & seek their meat † from God.

22 The † sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his † work, and to his labour until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! † in wisdom hast thou made them all: † earth is † full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: there is that h leviathan whom thou hast made to play therein.

27 These † wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou k openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their † dust.

30 m Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou n renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it † trembleth: † he toucheth the hills, and they q smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD † as long as I live: † will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: † will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be † consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. † bless thou the LORD. O my soul. † Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God.*
2 God's providence over Abraham.

O Give a thanks unto † LORD; call upon his name: b make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: † talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 d Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart e of them rejoyce † seek † Lord,

4 Seek the LORD, and † his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his f marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his b servant: ye children of Jacob his † chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his † judgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word which he l commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which covenant he made m with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the n land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and † strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine q anointed, & do my r prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he † called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole † staff of bread.

17 u He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was x sold for a servant.

18 Whose † feet they hurt † with fetters: he was laid in iron:

19 Until the time † † his word came: the word of the LORD † tried him.

20 The king † sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him c LORD of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

22 To d bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

23 e Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in † land of † Ham.

24 And he † increased his people greatly: and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal † subtilly with his servants.

26 † He sent Moses his servant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his † signs among them, & wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent † darkness, and made it dark: and they m rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their n waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 The † land brought forth o frogs in abundance, in the † chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came † divers sorts of flies, & † lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave them † hail for rain, and

1 Who coverest thy self with a light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain. 2 Cor. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 16. a Psal. 18. 11. b Gen. 1. 6. c Psal. 18. 10. d Amos 9. 6. e Psal. 68. 4. f Heb. 1. 7. g Psal. 104. 4. h Job 38. 4. i Psal. 119. 90. k Psal. 104. 6. l Psal. 18. 13. m Psal. 104. 8. n Jer. 5. 22. o Psal. 104. 11. p Job 39. 5. q Psal. 104. 13. r Psal. 104. 16. s Prov. 30. 26. t Psal. 104. 19. u Psal. 104. 21. x Psal. 104. 20. y Psal. 104. 22. z Psal. 104. 23. a Psal. 104. 24. b Psal. 104. 25. c Psal. 104. 26. d Psal. 104. 27. e Psal. 104. 28. f Psal. 104. 29. g Psal. 104. 30. h Psal. 104. 31. i Psal. 104. 32. k Psal. 104. 33. l Psal. 105. 8. m Psal. 105. 9. n Gen. 15. 18. o Psal. 105. 10. p Gen. 12. 7. q 1 Chron. 16. 22. r Gen. 20. 7. s Psal. 105. 15. t Psal. 105. 16. u Gen. 45. 5. x Gen. 37. 28. y Psal. 105. 17. z Gen. 39. 20. a Psal. 105. 18. b Gen. 41. 40. c Gen. 45. 8. d Psal. 105. 21. e Gen. 46. 6. f Gen. 10. 6. g Exod. 1. 7. h Exod. 1. 9. i Exod. 4. 12. k Exod. 7. 22. 8. 7. l Exod. 10. 22. m Psal. 105. 28. n Exod. 7. 20. o Exod. 8. 3. p Psal. 105. 30. q Psal. 78. 45. r Exod. 8. 17. s Exo. 9. 23.

t Exod. and a flaming fire in their land.
9. 24. 33 He smote their vines also & their figtrees, & brake the trees of their coasts.
u Exod. 10. 4. 34 He spake, and the u locusts came, & caterpillars, and that without number,
x Exo. 10. 15. 35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit
y Gen. 49. 3. of their ground.
z Exod. 12. 29. 36 He smote also all the x first-born in their land: the y chief of all
a Exod. 12. 37. their strength.
b Ethi. 8. 17. 37 He brought them forth also with
c Exod. 13. 21. silver and gold: and there was a not one feeble person among their tribes.
d Neh. 9. 10. 38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for b fear of them fell upon them.
e Num. 11. 1. 39 He spread c a cloud for a covering: & d fire to give light in y night.
f Exo. 16. 1. 40 The people asked, and he brought e quails: and satisfied them with the f bread of heaven.
g 1 Cor. 10. 4. 41 He opened the g rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry
b Num. 20. 11. places like b a river.
i Exod. 2. 24. 42 For he i remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.
k Psal. 106. 43 And he brought forth his people with joy, & his chosen w k gladness;
l Dan. 12. 44 And gave them the l lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.
m Exo. 19. 4. 45 That they might m observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist's exhortation and prayer.
7 The story of the peoples rebellion.

a 1 Th. 5. 18. b 2 Cor. 8. 12. c Psalm 15. 2. d Gal. 6. 9. Acts 24. 16. e Luke 16. 8. Neh. 13. 29. Heb. 4. 16. f Jer. 17. 6. Psalm 27. 4. g Psal. 34. 2. b Lev. 26. 40. Dan. 9. 5. i Exod. 14. 10. k Ezek. 20. 44. l Mark. 8. 26. Nah. 1. 4. m Exo. 15. 5. n Exo. 15. 5. o Exod. 14. 27. p Exo. 15. 1. q Exo. 15. 24. r 1 Cor. 10. 4. s Num. 16. 14. t Isai. 10. 16. u Num. 16. 1. x Num. 16. 32.

PRaise ye the LORD. a O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth b all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that c doth righteousness d at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may f see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation: that I may g glory with thine inheritance.
6 We have b sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but provoked him at the sea, even at y Red sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them k for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He l rebuked the Red sea also & it was dried up: so he led them through m y depths as through the wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 And the waters n covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 Then o believed they his words, they p sang his praise.
13 They q soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsel:
14 But r lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, & s tempted God in t desart.
15 And he gave them their request; but sent u leanness into their soul.
16 They x envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron y saint of the Lord.
17 The z earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.
18 And a fire was kindled in their company: a the flame burnt up y the wicked.
19 They made a calf in z Horeb: & worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their a glory into the similitude of b an ox that eateth grass.
21 They forgat God their Saviour, w had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous works in y land of Ham: and terrible things by the Red sea.
23 Therefore c he said, y he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the d breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.
24 Yea, they despised the e pleasant land: they f believed not his word:
25 But g murmured in their tents, and hearkned not unto h voice of the Lord.
26 Therefore b he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to i scatter them in the lands.
28 They joyned themselves also unto k Baal-peor: and ate the l sacrifices of the m dead.
29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 Then stood up n Phinehas, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him o for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angred him also at the waters of strife, so that it went p ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they q provoked his spirit, so r he spake r unadvisedly w his lips.
34 They did s not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 But were t mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols, which were u a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the x idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works; & went y a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And z he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 a Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked him with their counsel, & were brought low for their iniquity.
44 Nevertheless, b he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.
45 And he c remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also d to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: & let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

1 Chr. 16. 34. 2 Chr. 5. 13. 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11. Psalm 100. 5. 107. 1. 118. 1. 136. 1. Jer. 33. 11.

a Gods providence, 4 over travellers, 10 captives, 17 sicknes, 23 seamen, 33 and other varieties of life.

GIve thanks unto the LORD, for he is a good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

a Psal. 118. 29. 136. 1. Jer. 33. 11.

2 Let the *b* redeemed of the LORD
so, whom he hath redeemed from
the hand of the enemy;

3 And *c* gathered them out of the
lands, from the east, and from the west,
from the north, and from the south.

4 They wandred in the *d* wilderness
in a solitary way, they found no city
to dwell in.

5 *e* Hungry and thirsty, their soul
fainted in them.

6 Then they *g* cried unto the Lord in
their trouble, *and* he delivered them
out of their distresses.

7 And he *h* led them forth by the right
way, that they might go to a *i* city of
habitation.

8 O that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness, and for his wonder-
ful works to the children of men.

9 For he *k* satisfieth *l* longing soul, *&*
filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and in
the *l* shadow of death, being bound
in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled *n* against the
words of God, and *o* contemned the
counsel of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought down their
heart with labour; they fell down, and
there was none to help.

13 Then they *p* cried unto the Lord in
their trouble, *and* he saved them out
of their distresses.

14 He *q* brought them out of dark-
ness, and the shadow of death, and
brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness, and for his wonder-
ful works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the *r* gates of
brass, & cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, *s* because of their trans-
gression, and because of their iniqui-
ties, † are afflicted.

18 Their *t* soul abhorreth all man-
ner of meat, and they draw near unto
the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD
in their trouble; he saveth them out
of their distresses.

20 He sent his *u* word, and healed
them: and delivered *them* from their
destructions.

21 O that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness, and for his wonder-
ful works to the children of men.

22 And let them *y* sacrifice the sacrifi-
ces of thanksgiving, and declare his
works with rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in
ships, *&* do *z* business in great waters:

24 These *a* see the works of the Lord,
and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and *b* raiseth
the stormy wind, which lifteth up
the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven,
they go down again to *c* depths: their
soul is *c* melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to & fro, & stagger like a
drunken man, & care at their wits end.

28 *d* Then they cry unto the LORD
in their trouble: and he bringeth them
out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm *e* a calm, so
that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they
be quiet; so he *f* bringeth them unto
their desired haven.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness, and for his wonder-
ful works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the
congregation of the people, and praise
him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He † turneth rivers into a wil-
derness, and the water-springs into
dry ground;

34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for
g wickedness of them *y* dwell therein.

35 *f* He turneth the *f* wilderness into
a standing water, and dry ground
into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry
to dwell, that they may prepare a city
for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vine-
yards, *w* may *g* yield fruits of increase.

38 He *h* blesseth them also, so that they
are *i* multiplied greatly, and suffereth
not their cattel to decrease.

39 Again, they are *k* minished, and
brought low through oppression, af-
fliction and sorrow.

40 He *l* poureth contempt upon prin-
ces, and causeth them to wander in the
wilderness, *where there is* no way.

41 Yet *m* setteth he the poor on high
from affliction, and maketh *him* fa-
milies like a flock.

42 The righteous shall *n* see *it*, and
rejoyce: and all iniquity shall *o* stop
her mouth.

43 Whoso is *p* wise, and will observe
those things, even they shall understand
the loving kindness of the LORD.

12. 10. Psalm

PSALM. CVIII.

r David encourageth himself to praise God, 5 He prayeth for assistance.

¶ A song or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing & give praise, even with my glory.

2 *a* Awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, *b* a-
mong the people: and I will sing
praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great *c* above the
heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* un-
to the clouds.

5 Be thou *d* exalted O God, above the
heavens: & thy glory above all *r* earth;

6 That thy *e* beloved may be deli-
vered: save *with* thy right hand,
and answer me.

7 God hath spoken *f* in his holiness, I
will rejoyce, I will *g* divide Shechem,
and mete out the valley of *h* Succoth.

8 *i* Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine,
Ephraim also *is* the *k* strength of mine
head: Judah *is* my *l* law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my *m* washpot, over Edom
will I cast out my shoe: over Philli-
stia will I triumph.

10 *o* Who will bring me into *s* strong
city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt not thou*, O God, *who p* hast
cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God,
go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for
vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do *q* valiant-
ly: for he *is it that* shall *r* tread down
our enemies.

q Num. 24. 18. *r* Isai.

PSALM. CIX.

David complaining of the enemies, devoteth them to destruction.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Hold not thy peace, O God *a* of
my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked,
and the mouth of the deceitful *b* are
opened against me: they have spoken
against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with
words of hatred: and fought against
me *c* without a cause.

4 *d* For my love they are my adversa-
ries: *e* but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have *f* rewarded me evil
for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him:
& let Satan *g* stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him
be condemned: and let his prayer
h become sin.

f Isai. 41. 19.
g Psal. 1. 3.
h Prov. 10. 12. Psalm 127. 1.
i Exod. 1. 7.
k Deut. 28. 18.
l Job 12. 21. Rev. 19. 17.
m 1 Sa. 2. 8.
n Psal. 58. 10.
o Job 5. 16.
p Hos. 14. 10.
Jerem. 9. 12. Dan. 25. 12.

a Isai. 64. 7.
b Judg. 5. 14. Zech. 11. 10.
c Psalm 36. 5.
d Rev. 11. 15.
e Psalm 60. 5.
f Psalm 86 36.
g Josh. 1. 6.
h Judg. 8. 5.
i 2 Sa. 2 8. 9.
k De. 33. 17.
l Psalm 132. 17.
m 2 Sa. 8. 2.
n Gen. 10. 14.
o Psalm 14. 7.
p Isai. 12. 1. Psalm 44. 9. 60. 3.

a 2 Cor. 10. 1.
b Rev. 13. 6.
c Psalm 35. 7.
d John 8. 32.
Jerem. 10. 20.
e Acts 6. 4.
f Psalm 35. 12.
g Zech. 3. 1.
h 1 Tor. 15. 3.

f 1 Sam 25. 24.
g Act. 1. 20.
h Jer. 22. 18.
m Job 20. 18.
k Or, *last end.*
Psalm 37. 37.
Job 18. 19.
n Prov. 10. 7.
o Exod. 20. 5.
p Job 18. 17.
Psalm 112. 6.
q Psal. 102. 5. *and* 34. 18.
r 2 Th. 2. 10.
1 Thes. 2. 16.
Prov. 14. 14.
s Num. 5. 22.
t Heb. *work*, Or, *labour.*
Lev. 19. 13.
Mal. 3. 11.
u Psalm 47. 4.
w Psal. 106. 5.
x Psal. 9. 18.
y Psal. 102. 12.
z Heb. 12. 12.
a Psal. 22. 19.
b Psal. 73. 26.
c Matt. 27. 39.
2 King 19. 21.
d Psalm 41. 11.
e 2 Sa. 16. 12.
Gen. 27. 13.
f Isai. 65. 14.
g Psalm 123. 18.

8 Let his days be few, *and* let another *k* take his office.
9 Let his children be *l* fatherless, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, & beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner *m* catch all *y* he hath: & let *y* stranger spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 Let his ‡ posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their *n* name be blotted out.
14 Let the *o* iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD; & let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the *p* memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the *q* broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, *r* so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing, *s* like as with his garment: so let it come into his *s* bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*; and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 *Let this be* the † reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But *t* do thou for me, O God the LORD, *u* for thy names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I *am x* poor *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am *y* gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees are *z* weak through fasting; and my *a* flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may *c* know that *this is* thy hand; *that* thou Lord hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but *d* bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant *e* rejoyce.
29 Let mine adversaries *f* be clothed *w* shame: & let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the Lord with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall *g* stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

Rev. 6. 16. *g* ver. 6. Psalm 16. 8.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdom, 4 priesthood, 5 conquests, 7 and passion of Christ.

A Psalm of David.

a Matt. 22. 42.
b 1 Cor. 15. 25.
c 1 Cor. 15. 24.
d Isai. 11. 4.
e Mat. 2. 3.
f Acts 2. 4.
g Rom. 1. 16.
h Rev. 19. 14.
‖ Luke 2. 35.

THE LORD said unto *a* my Lord, *b* Sit thou at my right hand, until I make *c* thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the *d* rod of thy strength out of *e* Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people shall be *f* willing in the day of thy *g* power, in *y* *h* beauties of holiness from the ‖ womb of *y* morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of *k* Melchizedek.
5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

k Heb. 7. 15.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the *m* heads over many countreys.
7 He shall *n* drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he *o* lift up *y* head.

l Jer. 18. 21.
m Psal. 2. 8.
n Rev. 19. 20.
o Psalm 3. 3.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works.

PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the † assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD *are* great, *a* sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work is *b* honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works *c* to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given *d* meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath *e* shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the *f* heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment; all his commandments *are* sure.
8 They stand fast for ever and ever: *and are* done in truth and uprightness.
9 He sent *g* redemption unto *i* his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.
10 *m* The fear of *y* LORD is *y* beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they *y* *n* do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

† Heb. *hiddem.*
a Psal. 64. 2. *and* 62. 12.
b Psal. 145.
c Psalm 102. 18.
d Rev. 19. 9.
e Mat. 6. 26.
f Jer. 33. 3.
g Rev. 2. 26.
h Rev. 15. 3.
i Num. 19. 9. *and* 105. 8.
k 1 Pet. 1. 18.
l Matt. 1. 21.
m Prov. 1. 7. *n* Psal. 15. 5.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godliness hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eyesore to the wicked.

PRaise ye the Lord. Blessed *is y* man *that* feareth *y* LORD, *a* delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 *b* His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth *d* light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with *e* discretion.
6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting *f* remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of *g* evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he *h* see his desire upon his enemies.
9 He hath *i* dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall *k* gnash with his teeth, and *l* melt away: the *m* desire of the wicked shall perish.

a Psal. 1. 2. *and* 119. 16, 47, 70.
b 1 Ti. 4. 8.
c Matt. 6. 33.
d Esth. 8. 16.
2 Cor. 4. 6.
e Psal. 18. 14. Prov. 13. 16. Ephes. 5. 15.
f Prov. 10. 7.
g Prov. 1. 33.
h Psal. 57. 7. 2 Cor. 9. 9.
i Psal. 73. 12. Psalm 58. 8.
m Pro. 10. 24.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 and for his mercy.

PRaise ye the LORD. praise, *a* O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.
2 *b* Blessed *be* the name of the LORD, from this time forth & for evermore.

a Psal. 113. 1.
b Dan. 2. 20. Luke 1. 68.
c Rev. 4. 8.

d From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS *name is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high *e* above all nations, *and his* glory above ϒ heavens.

5 *f* Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who *g* humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the *h* dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghil:

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the *k* barren woman to keep house, *and to be a* joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIV.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God:

WHen Israel *a* went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of *b* strange language;

2 *c* Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The *d* sea saw *it*, and fled; *e* Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains *f* skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth *g* at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the *h* flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God.

NOt unto us, O LORD, *a* not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, *b* Where *is* now their God?

3 But our God *c* *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he *d* pleased.

4 Their *e* idols *are* silver and gold, the *f* work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they *g* speak not; eyes *have* they, but they see not:

6 They have ears but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet *have* they, but they *h* walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that *i* make them, are like unto them: *so is* every one ϒ trusteth in them.

9 *k* O Israel, trust thou in ϒ LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of *l* Aaron, trust in the Lord: *he is* their help & their shield.

11 Ye that *m* fear ϒ LORD, trust in ϒ Lord: *he is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will bless *us*, he will *n* bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* o small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you & your children.

15 You *are* p blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The *q* heaven *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But *r* we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankful.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, & my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him b* as long as I live.

3 The *c* sorrows of death compassed me, & the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon *d* the name of ϒ LORD; O LORD, *e* I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and *f* righteous: yea, our God *is* merciful.

6 The LORD *g* preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy *h* rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from *i* falling.

9 *k* I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 *l* I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in *m* my haste, *n* All men *are* liars.

12 What shall I render unto ϒ LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the *o* cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the Lord, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, *is* the *p* death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy *q* handmaid: thou hast loosed my *r* bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the *s* sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay *t* my vows unto ϒ LORD, now in ϒ *u* presence of all his people:

19 In the *x* courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

OPraise the LORD, *a* all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and ϒ *b* truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye ϒ LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 God is to be praised for his mercy. 5 The psalmist sheweth how good it is to trust in God.

OGive thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let *b* Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the *c* house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that *d* fear ϒ LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD *e* in distress: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in *f* a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my side, I *g* will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I *h* see my desire upon them ϒ hate me.

8 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, *i* than to put confidence in man.

9 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, *k* than to put confidence in princes.

10 *l* All nations compassed me about: but in *m* the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name

f Dan. 2. 20.

of the LORD I will destroy them.
13 They compassed me about like
bees, they are quenched as the fire
of thorns: for in the name of the
LORD I will destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that
I might fall, but the LORD helped me.
14 The LORD is my strength and
song, and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation is in the habernacles of the
righteous: the right hand of the
LORD doth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD
is exalted: the right hand of the
LORD doth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me
sore: but he hath not given me over
unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I
will praise the LORD.
20 This gate of the LORD, into
which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee; for thou hast
heard me, and are become my salvation.
22 The stone which the builders
refused, is become the head stone
of the corner.
23 This is the LORDS doing: it is
marvellous in our eyes
24 This is the day which the Lord hath
made: we will rejoyce & be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O
LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee,
send now prosperity.
26 Blessed be he that cometh in the
name of the LORD, we have blessed
you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God is the LORD, which hath
shewed us light: bind sacrifice with
cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will praise
thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD,
for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed are the undefiled in way,
who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the
whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquity: they
walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded us to keep
thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my ways were directed to
keep thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I
have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightness
of heart, when I shall have learned thy
righteous judgments.
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake
me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man
cleanse his way? by taking heed there-
to according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I
sought thee: O let me not wander
from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine
heart, that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach
me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all
the judgments of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy
testimonies, as much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts,
and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight my self in thy
statutes: I will not forget thy word.

Job 22. 26.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may
behold wondrous things out of thy
law.
19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide
not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the long-
ing that it hath unto thy judg-
ments at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that
are cursed, which do err from thy
commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach & con-
tempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit, and speak
against me: but thy servant did medi-
tate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also are my de-
lights, and my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
quicken thou me according to thy
word.
26 I have declared my ways, & thou
heardest me: teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way
of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy
wondrous works.
28 My soul melteth for heaviness:
strengthen thou me according unto
thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of ly-
ing: and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth:
thy judgments have I laid before me.
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies:
O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy command-
ments, when thou shalt enlarge my
heart.

1 Kin. 4. 29.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy
statutes, & I shall keep it unto the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I
shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe
it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of
thy commandments: for therein do I
delight.
36 Encline my heart unto thy testi-
monies, and not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from be-
holding vanity: and quicken thou
me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word unto thy ser-
vant, who is devoted to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I
fear: for thy judgments are good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy
precepts: quicken me in thy righ-
teousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto
me, O LORD: even thy salvation, ac-
cording to thy word.
42 So shall I have wherewith to an-
swer him that reproacheth me: for I
trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth
utterly out of my mouth, for I have
hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually, for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk at liberty: for
I seek thy precepts.
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also
before kings, & will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my self in thy
commandments which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto
thy commandments, which I have lo-
ved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

1. 16. Matth. 7. 21.

The words of affliction.

ZAIN.

49 *x* Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast *y* caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort *z* in my affliction: for thy word hath quickned me.

51 *a* The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have *b* comforted my self.

53 *c* Horror hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my *d* pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, *e* in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: *f* because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* *g* my portion, O LORD: I have said, *h* I would keep thy words.

58 *i* I intreated † thy favour *with my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 *k* I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 *l* I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 *k* The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 *l* At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I *am a* *m* companion of all them that fear thee: and of them *n* that keep thy precepts.

64 *o* The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O Lord, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judement, and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was *q* afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* *r* good, and dost good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have *forged* a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as *s* fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: † I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth *is to* better unto me, than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have *t* made me, & fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they *y* see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* right: and *that* thou *z* in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my † delight.

78 Let *y* proud be *a* ashamed, for they dealt perversly *with* me without a cause: *b* but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those *y* fear thee, turn unto me, & those *y* have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be *c* sound in thy statutes; *d* that I be not ashamed.

d Job 22. 29. ver. 6.

CAPH.

81 My soul, *e* fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes *f* fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become *like a* bottle in the *g* smoke: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* *h* the days of *i* thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have *k* digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me *l* upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word *is* *m* settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness *is* unto all generations: thou hast established the earth and it abideth.

91 They continue this day *n* according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unless thy *law had been* my delights, *o* I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 *p* I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickned me.

94 I *am* thine, *q* save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have *q* waited for me to destroy *me*: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all *r* perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! *it is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser *s* than mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding *t* than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more than the *u* ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from *x* every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for *z* thou hast taught me.

103 How *a* sweet are thy words unto my taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* *b* a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have *c* sworn, and I *will* perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, *d* the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

109 My soul *is* continually *e* in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as *g* an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate ‡ *vain* thoughts: but thy

f Psalm 69. 3.

g Psal. 32. 4.

h Psal. 89. 47.

i Rev. 6. 10.

k Prov. 16. 27. Psalm 35. 7.

l M. tr. 10. 28. *and* 6. 19. Luke 22. 32.

m 1 Pet. 1. 25.

n Psal. 33. 9.

o Rom. 14. 4.

s Sam. 30. 6.

p Psal. 64. 8, 9, 10.

q Acts 18. 11.

r 2 Pet. 2. 9.

s Psal. 40. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. Col. 3. 14.

t Deut. 4. 6.

u 1 Sam. 18. 30. 2 Tim. 3. 15. Acts 29. 3.

x Job 32. 8.

y Heb. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 7. 1.

z John 15. 5. 2 Cor. 3. 5.

a Psal. 19. 10.

b Prov. 6. 23. Job 19. 8.

c 1 Sam. 10. 29.

d Lev. 22. 18. Num. 29. 39.

e Judg. 12. 3. 1 Sam. 19. 5.

f Psalm 140. 5.

g Deut. 33 4.

‡ *Properly, stop branches.* Jer. 4. 14. 1 King 18. 27.

law do I love.
b Psal. 32. 7. and 119. 114 Thou *art* my *b* hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.
115 *c* Depart from me, *ye* evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
c Matt. 7. 23.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not *d* be ashamed of my hope.
d Rom. 5. 5.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
e Mal. 4. 3.
118 Thou *e* hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.
119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.
m Hab. 3. 16.
120 My flesh *m* trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

n Zech. 7. 12.
121 I have done judgment & justice: *n* leave me not to mine oppressours.
o Heb. 7. 22.
122 Be *o* surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.
p Isai. 38. 14.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for *p* word of thy righteousness.
q Isai. 26. 4.
124 Deal with thy servant *q* according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.
r Rev. 14. 15.
125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding; that I may know thy testimonies.
s Rev. 16. 1. and 19. 18.
126 *r It is* time for *thee*, LORD, *s* to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
19, 20.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments *t* above gold, yea, above fine gold.
t 1 Tim. 6. 10, 11, 12. Prov. 8. 11. Psalm 19. 11.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

u 2 Pet. 2. 19. Prov. 1. 4. Matth. 4. 16.
129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: *u* therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth *x* light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.
x Psal. 42. 1. y Psal. 106. 4. z Eph. 5. 25, 26.
131 I opened my mouth, and *x* panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, *y* as thou useth to do unto those that love thy name.
133 *z* Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have *a* dominion over me.
a Psal. 19. 13.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: *b* so will I keep thy precepts.
b Luke 1. 74.
135 Make thy face *c* to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.
c Psalm 4. 6.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

SADDIK.

e Dan. 9. 7. f 1 Joh 3. 23. Matth. 17. 5.
137 *e* Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast *f* commanded *are* righteous and very faithful.
g John 2. 17. h Psal. 12. 6. i 1 Pet. 2. 2. k John 17. 17. l Sam. 15. 25. l Prov. 10. 23. Ephes. 4. 18.
139 *g* My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word *is* very *h* pure: therefore thy servant *i* loveth it.
141 I *am* small, and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness: and thy law *is* the *k* truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall *l* live.

KOPH.

1451 cried with my whole heart: hear me, O Lord: I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 *m* I prevented the dawning of the morning, & cried: I hoped in thy word.
m Psal. 88. 13. and 95. 2.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night n* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
n Psal. 90. 3. and 130. 6.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O LORD, *o* quicken me according to thy judgment.
o Eph. 2. 5.
150 They *p* draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
p John 5. 21.
151 Thou *art* q near, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.
1 Tim. 6. 13.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them *r* for ever.
p Joh 21. 13. 21. 33.

q Psalm 145. 18. *r* Luke

RESH.

153 *s* Consider mine affliction, & deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
s Lam. 5. 1.
154 *t* Plead my cause, & deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
t Psalm 35. 1.
155 Salvation *is u* far from the wicked: *for* they *x* seek not thy statutes.
u Titus 1. 16. x Psal. 14. 2.
156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.
157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *y yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
y Psal. 44. 17.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
† Heb. The beginning of thy word is true, Psa. 119.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindness.
160 Thy † word *is* true *from the* beginning: & every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 *z* Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in *a* awe of thy word.
z v. 23. 1 Sam. 24. 14. a Isai. 8. 13.
162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *b but* thy law do I love.
b Psal. 78. 36.
164 *c* Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgments.
c Prov. 24. 16. and 26. 25.
165 *d* Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
d Isai. 32. 17.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, & *e* done thy commandments.
e 1 Joh 3. 3.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and *f* I love them exceedingly.
f Rom. 7. 22.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: *g* for all my ways *are* before thee.
g Prov. 5. 21.

TAU.

169 Let my *h* cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.
h Jam. 5. 16. Luke 11. 8.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
i Psalm 78. 2. and 50. 23.
171 *i* My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.
k John 24. 22. Luke 10. 42.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I have *k* chosen thy precepts.
† Heb. Delights, ver. 77.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: & thy law *is* my † delight.
175 Let my soul live, & it shall praise thee: & let thy judgments help me.
l Isai. 53. 6. John 15. 5.
176 I have gone astray like *l* a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

10. 3.. Luke

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg: 5 complaineth of being among the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

a 2 Chr. 20. 15. b Luke 22. 44. c Heb. 7. 26.
IN my *a* distress I cried unto the LORD, and he *b* heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee? or what

shall be *d* done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 *e* Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in *f* Mesech, *that* I dwell in *g* tents of *g* Kedar.

6 My soul hath *h* long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* for peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSAL. CXXI.

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto *a* the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 *b* My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy *c* foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither *d* slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper, *e* the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The *f* sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from *g* all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The Lord shall preserve thy *h* going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

David's joy for the church & and prayer for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, *a* Let us go into *b* house of the Lord.

2 Our feet shall *b* stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is *c* compact together:

4 Whither the *d* tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set *e* thrones of judgment; the thrones of *f* house of David.

6 *f* Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 *g* Peace be within thy walls, *&* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For *h* my brethren and companions sake, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, *I* I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

The godly profess their confidence in God, & and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee *a* I lift up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in *b* the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, *c* until that he have mercy upon us.

3 *d* Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly *e* filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been a* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say;

2 If *it had not been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men *b* rose up against us:

3 Then they had *c* swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the *d* waters had overwhelmed us, *f* stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the *e* proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 *f* Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the *g* snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 *h* Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who *l* made heaven & earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

The safety of such as trust in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be *a* removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so *b* LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall *c* not rest upon the *d* lot of the righteous; *e* lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 *f* Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are *g* upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as *h* turn aside unto their *i* crooked ways, *k* the LORD shall *k* lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

The church celebrateth her incredibile return out of captivity.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the Lord turned again the *a* captivity of Zion, we were like them that *b* dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled *c* laughter, & our tongue with *c* singing: then said *d* they among *f* heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done *e* great things for us: *whereof* we are *f* glad.

4 Turn *g* again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow *h* in tears, shall *i* reap in joy.

6 He that *k* goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, *l* shall doubtless come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

PSAL. CXXVII.

The vertue of God's blessing.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD *a* build *f* house, they labour *b* in vain that build it: except the LORD *c* keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat *f d* bread of sorrows: *for so* he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage *f* of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his g* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man, so *are* children *h* of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they *shall* not be ashamed; but they shall speak with the enemies *k* in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is a* every one that feareth *f* LORD; *f* walketh in *b* his ways.

2 For thou shalt *c* eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be d* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as *e* a fruitful vine

d Rev. 17. 15.
e Job 30. 11.
f Rev. 18. 20.
g 1 Sal. 91. 3.
h 2 Cor. 1. 10. Rom. 5. 4, 5. 1 1 Pet. 4. 19.
a Matt. 16. 18. b Zech. 2. 5. c Rev. 2. 10. d 1 Pet. 5. 8. e 1 Cor. 10. 13. f Rom. 8. 28. g Psal. 73. 1. h 2 Tim. 4. 10. i Acts 8. 19. k 2 Thes. 2. 11.
a Isai. 30. 20. b Acts 12. 9. c Rev. 14. 3. d Mal. 3. 18. e Rev. 19. 13. f Rev. 18. 20. g Hos. 1. 11. h Psal. 137. 1. i Gal. 6. 9. 15. 58.
a 1 Cor. 3. 6, 7. b Eccl. 9. 11. c Jer. 5. 10. d Gen. 3. 19. e Prov. 10. 20. f Gen. 33. 5. g Num. 18. 31. h 1 Joh. 2. 14. i Prov. 27. 11. k Job 5. 4.
a Gal. 4. 26. b Psal. 119. 1. c Gen. 3. 19. d Mal. 3. 10. e Ezek. 19. 10

by the sides of thine house: thy children like f olive-plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee g out of Zion: and thou shalt b see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy i childrens children, and peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God.* 5 *The haters of the church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my a youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they b have not prevailed against me.

3 The c plowers plowed upon my d back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is e righteous: he hath cut asunder the f cords of g wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded, and g turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the h grass upon the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand, nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they § go by, say, The § blessing of § LORD be upon you: we bless you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and patience:*

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the a depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 LORD hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest b mark iniquities: O LORD, who shall stand?

4 But there is d forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be e feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth f wait: and in his g word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for § LORD, more than they that watch for the morning, I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD; for with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is b plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall reedeem i Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David professing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not a haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things b too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self c as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David's care of the ark:* 8 *His prayer.* 11 *A repetition of former promises.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD a remember David, and all his b afflictions:

2 How he c ware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will d not come into the e tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Until f I find out a place for the g LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at b Ephratah: we found it in the f fields of § wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his k footstool.

8 l Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the m ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be n clothed with righteousness: & let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant o David's sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it: Of the fruit of thy p body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my q covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit upon thy q throne for evermore.

13 For § LORD hath r chosen Zion: he hath desired it f for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with u salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the x horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with y shame: but upon himself shall his z crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold how good and how pleasant it is, for a brethren to dwell b together in unity.

2 It is like the c precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard: that went down to the d skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, & as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD e commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

Deut.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye a servants of the LORD, which b by night stand in § house of the LORD.

2 b Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, c bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God.

PRaise ye the LORD: praise ye the a Name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye § stand in the house of § LORD, in the b courts of § house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD c is good: sing praises unto his name, for it is d pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his e peculiar treasure.

5 For I know § the LORD is great, & that our LORD is f above all gods.

6 g Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the h vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his i treasuries.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, k both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, l upon Pharaoh and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote m great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon

f Psalm 52. 9.
g Eph. 1. 3. h Psal. 37. 4. i Job 22. 16.
a Ezec. 23. 3. 4 Matt. 16. 18.
b Job 4. 8. c Psal. 51. 23. d 1 Th. 1. 6, 7. e Psal. 7. 15. f Isai. 37. 37. Esth. 7. 10.
h Psal. 37. 2. and 73. 19. i Psalm 128. 26.
a Psal. 42. 7. b Psal. 143. 2. c Rom. 3. 23. d John 1. 17. e Luke 1. 74. f Isai. 26. 8. g Psal. 119. 81. h Isai. 40. 7. Psalm 86. 5. i Matt. 1. 21.
a Deut. 17. 20. Prov. 16. 5. b Job 42. 3. Deut. 29. 29. c 1 Cor. 14. 20.
a Neh. 13. 22. b 1 Chr. 13. 1, 2, 3. c Psalm 119. 106. d Hag. 1. 4. e 2 Sa. 5. 9. f Acts 7. 46.
g Num. 10. 35.
a Psal. 115. 1. b 2 Chr. 4. 9. c Psalm 119. 68. d Psal. 147. 1.
e Tit. 2. 14. f 1 Ti. 6. 15. g Isai. 44. 24. h Jer. 10. 13. i Job 38. 22.
k Exo. 12. 29. l Exod. 7. 8, 9. m Num. 21. 24.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and *m* all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land *for* *o* an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, and thy *p* memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will *q* judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The *r* idols of the heathen *are* silver & gold, *s* the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouths, but they speak not; eyes *have* they, but they see not:

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that *u* trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of *x* Aaron.

20 Bless *y* Lord, O house of *y* Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. † Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. *Halelujah.*

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto *z* LORD, *a* for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the *b* God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the *c* LORD of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who *d* alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 To him *e* by wisdom made *y* heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 To him that *f* stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 To him that made *g* great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The sun *h* to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that *i* smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 And *k* brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 *l* With a strong hand and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 To him which *m* divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 But † overthrew Pharaoh & his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 To him which *n* led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote *o* great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 And slew *p* famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 *q* Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 And *r* Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 And *s* gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel *t* his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our *u* low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath *x* redeemed us from our enemies: *y* for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth *z* food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The Jews constancy in captivity.

BY the rivers of *a* Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we *b* remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our *c* harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song, and they that *d* wasted us, required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS *e* song in a strange land?

5 If I for *e* thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the *f* roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above *g* my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of *h* Edom, in the *i* day of Jerusalem; who said, Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shall he be that *k* rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be † taketh & *l* dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

David praiseth God for the truth of his word.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, *a* before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy *b* holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast *c* magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *d* *with* strength in my soul.

4 *e* All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 *f* Yea, they shall sing *in the f* ways of the LORD: for *g* great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the *h* lowly: but the proud he knoweth *i* afar off.

7 Though I walk in the *k* midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt *l* stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will *m* perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: *n* forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his mercies.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast *a* searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising: thou understandest *b* my thought afar off.

3 Thou † compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, *c* thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast *d* beset me behind and before, *e* & laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is *f* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither

f Psalm

y Matt. 6. 26. Psalm 104. 27.

a Gen. 10. 9. *b* Psal. 42. 4. *c* Rev. 14. 2. *d* Jer. 9. 11. *e* Amos 6. 3. *f* Exod. 3. 26. *g* Neh. 2. 3. *h* Obad. ver. 11, 12. *i* Psalm 37. 13. Ezek. 7. 12. Isai. 13. 13. *k* Rev. 18. 6. Jerem. 50. 29. *l* Isai. 13. 16.

a 1 Cor. 11. 10. *b* John 4. 21. *c* 1 King 8. 29. *d* Isai. 42. 21. *e* Phil. 1. 29. *f* Rev. 15. 4. *g* Psalm 72. 19. *h* Hos. 1. 11. *i* Psal. 7. 15. *k* Prov. 3. 34. *l* Psalm 23. 3. *m* Phil. 1. 6. *n* Job 10. 8.

a Psal. 17. 3. Jerem. 12. 3. *b* John 2. 24. † Heb. *winnowest.* Job 31. 4. *c* Heb. 4. 13. *d* 1 Sa. 23. 26. *e* Job 41. 8. 139. 5.

g Prov. 14. 3.
h Amos 9. 2, 3. Job 20. 6.
i Job 16. 6. Prov. 15. 11.
k Isai. 24. 14.
l Job 26. 6.
m Jer. 23. 24. Job 34. 22.
n Job 19. 27.
o Job 10. 11.
p Gen. 1. 26.
q Ecc. 11. 5.
r Gen. 2. 7.
s Job 10. 10.
t Mal. 3. 16.
u Rom. 4. 17.
x Job 26. 14.
y Pſal. 17. 15.
z Rev. 14. 16.
a Gen. 9. 6.
b Jude ver. 15.
c Pſalm 83. 3.
d Rev. 2. 2. 2 Chron. 19. 2.
e Pſalm 26. 2.
f Prov. 15. 11. Pſalm 7. 3.

7 Whither ſhall I go from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy g preſence?
8 If I aſcend up into h heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in i hell, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermoſt parts k of the ſea:
10 Even there ſhall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand ſhall hold me.
11 If I ſay, Surely the darkneſs ſhall cover me: even the l night ſhall be light about me.
12 Yea, darkneſs m hideth not from thee; but the night ſhineth as the day: the darkneſs and the light are both alike to thee.
13 ¶ For thou haſt poſſeſſed my n reins: thou haſt o covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully & p wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works, and that my ſoul q knoweth right well.
15 My ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret, and curiouſly wrought in the r loweſt parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being ſ unperfect, and in thy t book all my members were written, which in continuance were faſhioned, when as yet there was none u of them.
17 x How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the ſum of them?
18 If I ſhould count them, they are more in number than the ſand: when I y awake, I am ſtill with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt z ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye a bloody men.
20 For they ſpeak b againſt thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy c name in vain.
21 Do not I d hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 e Search me, O God, & know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And ſee if there be f any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul & and againſt Doeg.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

DElliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preſerve me from the a violent man.
2 Which imagin b miſchiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for c war.
3 They have ſharpned their tongues like a ſerpent; d adders poiſon is under their lips. Selah.
4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerve me from the violent man, who have e purpoſed to overthrow my goings.
5 The proud have hid f a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the g way ſide; they have ſet grins for me. Selah.
6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.
7 O God the LORD, the ſtrength of my ſalvation, thou haſt b covered my head in the day of battel.
8 Grant not, O LORD, i the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, k leſt they exalt themſelves. Selah.
9 As for the l head of thoſe that compaſs me about, let the miſchief of m their own lips cover them.
10 Let n burning coals fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire; into deep pits, that they riſe not up again.
11 Let not an evil ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evil ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.
12 I know that the LORD will p maintain the cauſe of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.
13 Surely the q righteous ſhall give thanks unto thy name: the upright ſhall dwell in thy r preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

David prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable, & and be free from ſnares.

¶ A pſalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, a make haſte unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be ſet forth before thee as b incenſe, & the c lifting up of my hands as the d evening ſacrifice.
3 e Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.
4 f Encline not my heart to any evil thing, to practiſe wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me g not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the b righteous ſmite me, it ſhall be a kindneſs; and let him reprove me, it ſhall be an excellent oyl, which ſhall not break my head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhall be i in their calamities.
6 When their judges are overthrown k in ſtony places, they ſhall l hear my words; for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are m ſcattered at the graves mouth: as when one curreth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.
8 But n mine eyes are unto thee, O God the LORD: in thee is my truſt, leave not my ſoul deſtitute.
9 Keep me from the o ſnare which they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into p their own nets, q whileſt that I withal eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ Maſchil of David. A prayer when he was in the a cave.

I b Cried unto the Lord with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 c I poured out my complaint before him; I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was overwhelmed within me, then d thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a ſnare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge e failed me; no man cared for my ſoul.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and f my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I am g brought very low: deliver me from my perſecutors; for they are ſtronger than I.
7 Bring my ſoul out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy name: the righteous ſhall b compaſs me about; for thou ſhalt deal l bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

David's prayer: And complaint.

¶ A pſalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, a give ear to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſs anſwer me, and in thy righteouſneſs.
2 And b enter not into judgment with thy ſervant: for in thy ſight ſhall no man living be c juſtified.

3 For

l Pſal. 7. 16.
m Gen. 19. 24. Pſalm 11. 6.
n Rev. 19. 20.
o 1 King. 8. 44.
p Pſal. 32. 17.
q Pſalm 16. 11.

a Pſal. 70. 1.
b Exod. 30. 7.
c 1 Ti. 2. 8.
d Exod. 29. 39. e Job 31. 1. f Jam. 1. 13.
g Pſal. 37. 1. h Gal. 6. 1.
i Matt. 5. 44. k 1 Sa. 23. 26. l Iſai. 28. 19.
m 2 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Chr. 20. 12.
n Job 5. 20.
o Pſalm 7. 16.
p Prov. 11. 8.

a 1 Sa. 24. 3. b Exod. 14. 15. Hebr. 5. 7.
c Iſai. 26. 16. d 1 Cor. 10. 13. e 2 Chr. 20. 12.
f Lam. 3. 24. Pſalm 119. 57.
g Pſal. 116. 6.
† See Title.
b Pſal. 34. 7.
i Pſalm 13. 6. 1 Cor. 2. 9.

a Pſal. 31. 2.
b Job 14. 3.
c Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoul; he hath ſmitten my † life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſs, as thoſe that have been long dead.

4 ¶ Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is *d* deſolate.

5 I remember the days *e* of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on *f* the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoul thirſteth after thee, as *g* a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Hear me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, *b* leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cauſe me to hear thy loving kindneſs in the *i* mornings; for in thee do I truſt: *k* cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk; for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy *l* ſpirit is good, lead me into the *m* land of uprightneſs.

11 *n* Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſs ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: *o* for I *am* thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

David bleſſeth God; 5 He prayeth that God would deliver him from his enemies.

¶ A Pſalm of David.

BLeſſed be the Lord *a* my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands *b* to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſs and my fortreſs, my high tower and my deliverer, my ſhield, and he in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt *c* knowledge of him? *or* the ſon of man, *d* that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to *e* vanity: his days are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and *f* come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 *f* Caſt forth lightening, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrows, & † deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, & deliver me out of *g* great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children;

8 Whoſe mouth *h* ſpeaketh vanity, & their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing *i* a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth *k* ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtful ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity, & their *l* right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſons *may be* as *m* plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters *may be as* corner-ſtones, poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace.

13 That our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of ſtore; that our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may be n* ſtrong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, o happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

Pſalm 33. 12. *and* 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſs, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence.*

¶ Davids pſalm *a* of praiſe.

I Will extol thee, my God, O king, and I will bleſs thy name *b* for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſs thee, and I will praiſe thy name for ever & ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and *c* greatly to be praiſed; and his greatneſs *is e* unſearchable.

4 *f* One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſty, and of thy *g* wonderous works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: & I will *b* declare thy greatneſs.

7 They ſhall † abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſs, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſs.

8 The LORD *i* is gracious, and full of compaſſion; ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is *k* good to all: & his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 *l* All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: & thy ſaints ſhall *m* bleſs thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of *n* thy kingdom, and talk of thy *o* power.

12 To make known to the ſons of men his mighty acts, & the *p* glorious majeſty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is *q* an everlaſting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and *r* raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat *ſ* in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the *t* deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous *u* in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, *x* to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil *y* the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will hear their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that *z* love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let *a* all fleſh bleſs his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

The pſalmiſt proveth praiſe to God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, *a* O my ſoul.

2 While I live will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, *b* while I have any being.

3 *c* Put not your truſt in princes, *nor* in the ſon of man, *in* whom *there is* no help.

4 His *d* breath goeth forth, he returneth to the earth, in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 *f* Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whoſe hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which *g* made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppreſſed, *h* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth *i* priſoners.

8 The LORD *k* openeth the eyes of the blind; the LORD raiſeth them that

k Luke 23. 9.

are k bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he l turneth up-side down.

l Job 19. 6. m Rev. 11. 15.

10 The LORD shall m reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care, 7 providence, 12 and blessing upon the kingdom: 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

a Psal. 29. 1. b Psal. 33. 1. c Psalm 102. 3. d Hos. 1. 11. e Psalm 51. 17. f Luke 4. 18. g Gen. 15. 5. h Isai. 40. 28. i Psalm 148. 9. k Psal. 74. 18. l Heb. 11. 3. m Gen. 1. Exod. 15. 21. n 1 Kin. 18. 45. m Job 38. 26. o Psal. 104. 27. p Job 38. 41. q Psal. 65. 9. r Isai. 60. 17. s Jer. 31. 12. and 33. 13. and 36. 30. t Job 37. 6. u Prov. 27. 4. x Deut. 10. 4. y Rom. 3. 1. z Psal. 78. 5.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is a good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is b comely.

2 The LORD doth c build up Jerusalem: he d gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the e broken in heart, and f bindeth up their wounds.

4 g He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our LORD, and of great power: his understanding is h infinite.

6 The LORD i lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked k down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: l sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with m clouds, who prepareth m rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his n food, and to the o young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthned the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed p thy children within thee.

14 He maketh q peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth r snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand s before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth t his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20 He hath u not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, 7 the terrestrial, 11 and the rational creatures to praise God.

a Rev. 5. 13. b Psal. 103. 20, 21. c Gen. 1.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the a heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him, all his b angels: praise ye him, all his c hosts.

3 Praise ye him, d sun and moon: praise him, all ye e stars of light.

d Psal. 19. 1. e Rev. 2. 1.

4 Praise him, ye f heavens of heavens, & ye waters g that be above the heavens.

f 2 Cor. 12. 2. g Gen. 1. 7.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he b commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also h stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

h Psal. 36. 9. 119. 91. i Psalm 42. 20. k Isai. 40. 22. l Psalm 147. 8. 16. m Isai. 42. 11. n Rom. 8. 19. 20, 21.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye k dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, l stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, m fruitful trees and all cedars.

10 n Beasts and all cattel, creeping things and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people, princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for his name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth & heaven.

o Luke 1. 69.

14 He also exalteth the o horn of his people, the praise of all his saints, even of the children of Israel p a people near unto him. Praise ye q LORD.

p Eph. 1. 13. and 2. 13.

PSAL. CXLIX.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church.

a Rev. 19. 1. b Psal. 14. 7. c Psalm 68. 25. d Psal. 44. 3. e Psal. 35. 27. f Psalm 68. 30. g Rev. 18. 6. h Psal. 94. 20. i Num. 24. 17. k Rev. 17. 14.

PRaise ye the LORD. sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the a congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in b their King.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh c pleasure in his people: he will d beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the e high praise of God be in their mouth, and f a two-edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon g & h heathen, and punishments upon h people.

8 To bind their b kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them the judgment i written: This k honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

a Psal. 19. 1. b Psal. 145. 5. c Rev. 11. 17. d Acts 2. 11. Luke 1. 46. e Deut. 3. 24. d Rom. 8. 19. e Eph. 5. 19. f Col. 3. 16.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the a firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his b mighty acts: praise him according to his c excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let d every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. e Praise ye the LORD.

¶ The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs: 7 An exhortation to fear God.

a 1 Kin. 4. 32. b Deut. 4. 5, 6. c Matt. 13. 54.

THE a proverbs of Solomon son of David king of Israel.

2 To know b wisdom and instruction, c to perceive words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction d of wisdom, justice, & judgment, & e equity;

d Prov. 2. 9. e Psal. 99. 4.

4 To give f subtilty to the simple, to g young man knowledge and discretion.

f Psal. 19. 7. g Matt. 10. 16.

5 A wise man will hear, and h will increase learning: & a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels.

h 1 Cor. 14. 20. i Prov. 1. 5.

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation;

wisdom godliness.

instruction: the words of the wise, and their k dark sayings.

7 ¶ The l fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, m hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they shall be n an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.

10 My son, if sinners o entice thee, p consent thou not.

11 If they q say, r Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us ſ swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all t precious substance, we shall u fill our houses w spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, x walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 For their y feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait z for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that a is greedy of gain: which b taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 c Wisdom crieth without, she d uttereth her voice in the streets.

21 She crieth in the e chief place of concourse, in the openings of ſ gates: in e city she uttereth her words, saying,

22 ſ How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will f pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 Because I have g called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have h set at nought all my counsel, & would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your i fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, & your k destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will l not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

29 For that they m hated knowledge, & did n not chuse the fear of ſ LORD.

30 They would none o of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they p eat of the fruit of their own way, and be q filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkneth unto me, r shall dwell safely, and shall be ſ quiet from fear of evil.

4. ſ Psalm 91. 1. and 31. 20.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children, 10 safety from evil company.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and a hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and b apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea if thou c criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding:

4 If thou d seekest her as silver, and e searchest for her, as for hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and f find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD g giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up h sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth ſ paths of judgment, & k preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every ſ good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is l pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the m evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of righteousness, to walk in ſ ways o of darkness;

14 Who ſ rejoyce to do evil, & delight in the frowardness of the wicked.

15 Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* q froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the r strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* ſ flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the t covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto u death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her x return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of y good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall z dwell in the land, & the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be a cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

a Rev. 14. 16. Psalm 37. 9, 11, 22, 34.

CHAP. III.

1 to 11 Several exhortations. 13 The happy gain, 19 power, 21 and benefits of wisdom.

MY son, forget not my law; but let a thine heart keep my commandments.

2 For length of days, and long life, and b peace shall they add to thee.

3 Let not c mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou find e favour, and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ ſ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; g and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways b acknowledge him, and he shall ſ direct thy paths.

7 k Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, & l depart from evil.

8 It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the m first-fruits of all thine increase:

10 So shall thy barns be filled with n plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, despise not o the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD ſ loveth, he correcteth, even q as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.

13 r Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 For

d Deut. 8. 1. *b* Psalm 119. 165. *c* Psalm 25. 21. *d* 2 Cor. 3. 3. *e* Luke 2. 52. *f* Hab. 3. 17. *g* Jer. 9. 24. *h* 1 Chr. 29. 14. *i* Jer. 10. 23. *k* 1 Cor. 3. 18. *l* Prov. 16. 6. *m* Exod. 22. 29. *n* 1 Tim. 2. 8. *o* Job 5. 17. *ſ* Rev. 3. 19. *q* Heb. 12. 6. *r* Psalm 94. 12.

s Rev. 18. 12.
3. 18. *t* Phil. 3. 7, 8.
Matth. 13. 44.
u Pro. 11.
4. 8.
x Mat. 11. 29, 30.
y Rom. 5. 1.
z Gen. 2. 9.
a John 1. 3.
b Col. 1. 16.
c Gen. 1. 9, 10.
d Heb. 2. 1.
e Ifai. 38. 16.
f Prov. 10. 9.
g Pſal. 91. 12.
h Lev. 26. 6.
i Acts 12. 6.
k Dan. 3. 17.
l Job 4. 6.
m Pſal. 91. 11.
n Gal. 6. 10.
o Rom. 13. 7.
p Jam. 2. 15.
q Jer. 18. 18.
r Rom. 12. 15.
ſ Pſalm 37. 2.
t Pſalm 25. 14.
u Zec. 5. 4.
x Pſal. 1. 3.
y Jam. 4. 6. *z* Luke 14. 10. *a* Eſt. 7. 10.

15 For the merchandiſe of it *is ſ* better than the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She *u* more precious than rubies; and *t* all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared unto her.
16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; *&* in her left hand *x* riches & honour.
17 Her ways *are* ways of *x* pleaſantneſs, and all her paths *are y* peace.
18 She *is u* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; *and* happy *is* every one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD *a* by wiſdom hath founded the earth; by underſtanding hath he *b* eſtabliſhed the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the *c* depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.
21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them d* depart from thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdom and diſcretion.
22 So ſhall they be *e* life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.
23 Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way *ſ* ſafely, & thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.
24 When thou *b* lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy *i* ſleep ſhall be ſweet
25 Be not afraid of *k* ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the LORD ſhall be thy *l* confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being *m* taken.
27 ¶ Withhold *n* not good from them to whom it is *o* due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, *p* Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou haſt it by thee.
29 *q* Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.
30 *r* Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.
31 *ſ* Envy thou not the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his ways.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but *t* his ſecret *is* with the righteous.
33 The *u* curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but *x* he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.
34 Surely he *y* ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 *z* The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but *a* ſhame ſhall be *ſ* promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

1 Solomon's inſtruction of his parents.
5 To ſtudy wiſdom.

HEar, ye *a* children, *ſ* inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.
2 For I give you *b* good doctrine: forſake ye not my law.
3 For I was my father's ſon, *c* tender & only *beloved* in *d* ſight of my mother.
4 *d* He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.
5 *e* Get wiſdom, get underſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 *e* Forſake her not, & ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: *ſ* love her, & ſhe ſhall keep thee.
7 Wiſdom *is* the *g* principal thing, *therefore* get wiſdom: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.
8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall *b* promote thee: ſhe ſhall *i* bring thee to honour, when thou doſt embrace her.
9 She ſhall give to thine head *k* an ornament of grace: a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my ſon, and receive my ſayings, and the *l* years of thy life ſhall be many.
11 I have taught thee *m* in the way of wiſdom; I have led thee in *n* right paths.
12 When thou *n* goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned: and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.
13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for ſhe is *o* thy life.
14 Enter not into the path of *p* wicked, & go not in *q* way of evil men.
15 Avoid it, paſs not by it, *r* turn from it, and paſs away.
16 For they *ſ* ſleep not except they have done miſchief: & their ſleep is taken away unleſs they cauſe *ſome* to fall.
17 For they *t* eat the bread of wickedneſs, and drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the *u* ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is x* as darkneſs: they *x* know not at what they ſtumble.
20 ¶ My ſon, *y* attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my ſayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.
22 For they *are* life unto thoſe that find them, & *z* health to all their fleſh.
23 *a* Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of *it are* the *a* iſſues of life.
24 Put away from thee *b* a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine *c* eyes look right on, & let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.
26 *d* Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be eſtabliſhed.
27 *e* Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: *ſ* remove thy foot from evil.

l Rev. 11. 27. *d* Heb. 12. 13. *e* Deut. 5. 32. *ſ* Rom. 12. 9.

CHAP. V.

3 The miſchief of whoredom and vice.
15 Exhortation to ſeveral vertues.

MY ſon, attend unto my wiſdom, *and a* bow thine ear to my underſtanding.
2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, & *that b* thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 ¶ For the lips of a ſtrange woman *c* drop *as* an honey-comb, & her mouth *is* ſmoother than oil.
4 But her end is *d* bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.
5 Her feet go down *e* to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.
6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt *ſ* ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canſt *g* not know *them*.
7 *h* Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 *i* Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her houſe:
9 Leſt thou give thine *k* honour unto others, and thy years unto the *l* cruel:
10 Leſt *m* ſtrangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger;
11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy *n* fleſh & thy body are conſumed,
12 And ſay, *o* How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me?
14 I was almoſt *in* all evil, In the midſt of *p p* congregation & aſſembly.
15 *q* Drink waters out of thine own *r* ciſtern, and running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *&* rivers of waters in *ſ* ſtreets.
17 Let them be *r* only thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be *ſ* bleſſed: and rejoyce

a Jam. 1. 19.
b Mal. 2. 7.
c Rom. 16. 18.
d Eccl. 7. 27.
e Rev. 17. 8.
ſ Eccl. 7. 29.
g 1 Th. 4. 5.
h Pſal. 34. 11.
i Prov. 4. 14.
k 1 Th. 4. 8.
l Rev. 17. 16.
m Job 20. 15.
n Rev. 18. 11.
o Pſalm 73. 22.
p 1 Cor. 14. 23.
q Prov. 5. 15.
r 1 Th. 4. 4.
ſ 1 Cor. 7. 3.

Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to *t* a piece of bread: and the *u* adulteress will *l* hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in *m* his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and *n* his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoever *o* toucheth her, shall not be *p* innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to *q* satisfie his soul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore *q* seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh *r* understanding: he *that* doth it, *s* destroyeth his own soul.

33 *t* A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the *v* day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom, neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

t Hab. 2. 15.

CHAP. VII.

1 A perswasion to familiarity with wisdom. 10 The cunning of an whore.

MY son, *a* keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, & *b* live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my *c* sister; and call understanding thy kinsman:

5 That they may *c* keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among *d* simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man *e* void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street *f* near her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night.

10 And, behold, *there* met him a woman *with the* attire of an harlot, and *g* subtil of heart.

11 (She is *h* loud and stubborn; her feet *i* abide not in her house:

12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and *j* lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she *q* caught him, and kissed him, and *r* with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I *have* *s* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have *t* found thee.

16 I have *u* decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace *our* selves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone *v* a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.

21 With much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the *w* flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway,

a 2 Tim. 2. 22.
b Psal. 119. 93. Prov. 2. 11. 4. 4. *b* Isai. 55. 3.
c Prov. 3. 3. *d* Matth. 12. 49.
e Prov. 6. 32. 10. 13. 24. 30. Prov. 2. 16.
f Prov. 1. 4. *and* 14. 15.
g 2 Tim. 3. 6. *b* Prov. 4. 14.
i 1 Thes. 5. 22.
k Job 24. 15.
l 1 Thes. 5. 7.
m Gen. 13. 4.
n 2 Thes. 2. 9.
o Jude v. 16.
p Tit. 2. 5.
q Ephes. 4. 14.
r Rech. 6. 32.
s Hab. 3. 18.
t Rev. 17. 2. *t* Zech. 11. 5.
u Rev. 2. 22.
x Luke 19. 12.
y Prov. 5. 3. *z* Psal. 12. 2.

a Acts 14. 13. b Prov. 22. 15. c Num. 25. 5. d Eccl. 9. 12. e Gen. 6. 12. f Neh. 13. 26. g Prov. 5. 17. h Neh. 13. 3. Job 31. 11.

as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the b correction of the stocks;
23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird haſteth to the snare, & knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not e thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many f strong men have been slain by her.
27 g Her house is f way to hell, going down to the b chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Wisdoms fame, 6 evidence, 10 excellency, 12 nature, 15 power, &c.

DOth not a wisdom cry? and understanding b put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, c by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She c'rieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.
4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: & ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak of g excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* b right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak f truth, and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness, *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.
9 They *are* all k plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.
10 l Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than chosen gold.
11 For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of y witty inventions.
13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, & the froward mouth do I hate.
14 Counsel *is* mine, & sound wisdom: I *am* understanding, I *have* strength.
15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall find me.
18 y Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness.
19 My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold, and my revenue than choice silver.
20 I lead in f way of righteousness, in the midst of f paths of judgment:
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit f substance; and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD b possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the deep:
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:
29 When he *gave* to the sea b his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing always before him:
31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth; and *my* delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for m blessed *are they that* keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and n refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that o heareth me, p watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, q wrongeth his own soul: all they that r hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 Wisdoms disciplines, 4 and doctrine.

WIsdom hath builded a her house, she hath b hewn out her seven c pillars.
2 She hath killed her d beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath e sent forth her f maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso is g simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 g Come, eat of my i bread, and drink of the wine, *which* I have mingled.
6 k Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man *getteth* himself a blot.
8 m Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke n a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will o increase in learning.
10 p The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.
11 For q by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise r for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.
13 A foolish woman *is* clamorous; *she is* simple, and s knoweth nothing.
14 For she x sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:
16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
17 x Stolen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness b profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will *d* not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.
4 *e* He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer, *is a* wise son: *f but* he that sleepeth in harvest, *is a* son that causeth shame.
6 *g* Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: *h but* violence *f* covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the *i* name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but *l* a prating fool shall fall.
9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh *k* surely: but he that perverteth his ways, shall be *l* known.
10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.
11 The mouth of a righteous man *is a* well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but *m* love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, *o* wisdom is found: but a *p* rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding.
14 Wise men *q* lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.
15 The rich mans wealth *is r* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.
16 The labour of *s* righteous *s* tendeth to life: the *t* fruit of the wicked to sin.
17 He *u* is in the *x* way of life that *x* keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth *y* a slander, is a fool.
19 In the *z* multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wise.
20 The tongue of the just is *a* as choice silver: *b* the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of *c* righteous *c* feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.
22 The blessing of the LORD, *d* it maketh rich, & he addeth *e* no sorrow with it.
23 *e* It *f* is sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding *hath* wisdom.
24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be *b* granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked *i* no more: but the righteous *u* is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the *f* sluggard to them that send him.
27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be *m* shortned.
28 *n* The hope of the righteous *shall* be gladness: but the *a* expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the LORD *u* is strength to the upright *x*: but destruction *shall* be to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall *g* never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.
31 *l* The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is *q* acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

CHAP. XII.

A *a* false ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: *c* but a just weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh *b* shame: but with *g* lowly *is* wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright shall *d* guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall *e* destroy them.
4 Riches *f* profit not in the day of wrath: but *g* righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked *f* shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright *g* shall deliver them: but transgressours *h* shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.
7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked *i* cometh in his stead.
9 An hypocrite with *his m* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through *m* knowledge shall *g* just be delivered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city *o* rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is p* shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city *is q* exalted: but it is overthrown *r* by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding *s* holdeth his peace.
13 A tale-bearer *t* revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit, concealeth the matter.
14 Where no counsel *is*, the people *u* fall: but in the multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.
15 He that is *x* surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretiship, is sure.
16 A gracious woman *y* retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.
17 The merciful man doth good *z* to his own soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked worketh *a a* deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness, *shall be b* a sure reward.
19 As righteousness *c tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth* it to his own death.
20 They that are of a froward heart *are d* abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright *in their way*, *are e* his delight.
21 *Though g* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the *g* seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which is without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous *is h* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.
24 There is that *k* scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, *but it is tendeth* to poverty.
25 *i* The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.
26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.
27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, *it* shall *u* come unto him.
28 He that *n* trusteth in his riches: *o* but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.
29 He that *p* troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be *q* servant to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous *is a* tree of life: and he that *r* winneth souls, *is* wise.

31 Behold,

a Prov. 20. 23.
b Prov. 3. 35.
c Deut. 25. 15. Prov. 16. 11.
d Prov. 11. 3.
e Prov. 13. 20.
f Prov. 10. 5.
g Prov. 10. 2.
h Prov. 5. 22.
i Psal. 109. 15.
k Prov. 10. 9.
l Prov. 10. 8.
m Prov. 10. 18.
n Psal. 52. 7.
o Psal. 92. 12. Prov. 11. 28.
p Prov. 15. 27.
q Prov. 17. 2.
r Prov. 11. 30.
s Amos 5. 13.
t Prov. 20. 19.
u Prov. 11. 14.
x Prov. 6. 1.
y Prov. 31. 25.
z Prov. 11. 17.
a Psal. 36. 4. Prov. 4. 16. Mich. 2. 1.
b Gal. 6. 9.
c Matt. 7. 13. Luke 16. 15.
d Psalm 51. 6.
e Prov. 16. 5.
f Gen. 9. 9.
g Psal. 112. 2.
h Rom. 8. 23.
i Job 29. 13. Matth. 25. 29.
k Psal. 122. 6.
l Prov. 21. 13.
m Est. 7. 10.
n Psal. 52. 7.
o Dan. 4. 26.
p Gen. 43. 30.
q Psal. 72. Cor. 10. 15.

f Psalm 94. 14. 31 Behold, the righteous shall be f recompensed in the earth: t much more the wicked and the sinner.
t 1 Pet. 4. 18. Jer. 25. 29.

CHAP. XII.

a Prov. 9. 7. WHoso loveth instruction, a loveth knowledge: but he that hateth
b Psal. 32. 9. reproof is b brutish.
2 A good man obtaineth favour of
c Est. 3. 5. 9. the LORD: but a man of c wicked devices will he condemn.
d Prov. 10. 2. 3 A man shall not be established d by wickedness: but the root of the right-
e John 16. 28. teous shall e not be moved.
f Prov. 31. 23. 4 f A vertuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh a-
g Prov. 11. 23. shamed, is as rottenness in his bones.
h Matt. 22. 24. 5 The thoughts of the righteous are g right: but the counsels of the wicked are h deceit.
i 1 Sam. 22. 9. 6 The words of the wicked are to i lie in wait for blood: but the mouth
k Esth. 7. 2. 3. of the upright shall k deliver them.
l Psalm 37. 36. 7 The wicked are overthrown, and l are not: but the house of the righ-
m Mat. 7. 25. teous m shall stand.
n Matt. 7. 28. 8 A man shall be commended n according to his wisdom: but he that is
o 1 Sam. 25. 17. of a perverse heart shall be o despised.
p 1 Cor. 15. 9. 9 He that is despised, and hath p a servant, is better than he that q honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
q Prov. 13. 7. 10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are r cruel.
r 1 Sam. 11. 2. 11 He that s tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, is void of understanding.
s Gen. 3. 19. 12 The wicked desireth the t net of evil men: but the root of the righ-
t Num. 22. 5. 6. teous u yieldeth fruit.
u 1 Cor. 10. 24. 13 The wicked is x snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just
x Dan. 6. 24. shall come out of trouble.
y Acts 5. 11. 14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, & the z recompence of a mans hands shall be
z Psal. 3. 11. rendered unto him.
a Luke 18. 11. 15 The way of a fool is right in his b own eyes: but he that c hearkneth
b 2 Ti. 4. 15. unto counsel, is wise.
c 2 Ki. 18. 16 A fools wrath is d presently known: but a prudent man e covereth shame.
d 1 Ki. 12. 28. 17 He that speaketh truth, f sheweth forth righteousness: but a false wit-
e Jam. 3. 14. ness, deceit.
f Rom. 3. 4. 18 There is that speaketh like the
g Psal. 52. 2. piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.
h Zech. 8. 16. 19 The lip of truth shall be h established for ever: but a lying tongue is but
i Psalm 30. 5. 6. for a moment.
k Matt. 5. 9. 20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagin evil: but to the counsellours k of peace, is joy.
l Rom. 15. 13. 21 There shall l no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be m filled with mischief.
m Rom. 2. 8. 22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that n deal truly
n 2 Cor. 1. 12. are his o delight.
o Prov. 18. 9. 23 A prudent man p concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaim-
p Prov. 13. 16. eth foolishness.
q Prov. 13. 16. 24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: q but the slothful shall be
r Judg. 9. 33. tributary.
s Gen. 1. 30. 25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it r stoop: but s a good word
t Gen. 47. 9. maketh it glad.
u Matt. 6. 26 The righteous is t more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of
x 1 Cor. 14. 27. the wicked u seduceth them.
y Gen. 7. 1. 27 The slothful man x roasteth not that
z Psal. 111. 2. which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man y is precious.
a Job 27. 16. 28 In the way of righteousness is
b Prov. 15. 19. life: and in the pathway thereof there is z no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son heareth his fathers instruction: but a a scorner heareth
b Prov. 10. 14. not rebuke.
2 A man shall eat good by the fruit
c Psal. 27. 12. of his b mouth: but the soul of the transgressour shall eat c violence.
3 He that d keepeth his mouth, keep-
d Psal. 39. 1. eth his life: but he that e openeth wide
e Prov. 16. 28. his lips, shall have destruction.
4 The soul of the sluggard f desireth,
f Job 6. 7. and hath nothing: but the soul of the
g Prov. 10. 4. diligent shall be made fat.
5 A righteous man b hateth lying: but
h Psal. 52. 3. a wicked man is i loathsom, & cometh to shame.
6 Righteousness k keepeth him that
i Job 15. 35. is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.
7 There is that maketh himself rich,
k Prov. 11. 24. yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.
8 The m ransom of a mans life are
l Psal. 49. 20. his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
m Exod. 21. 30. 9 The light of the righteous n rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked
n Job 21. 17. shall p be put out.
o Jam. 3. 14. 10 Only by pride cometh contention:
p Prov. 20. 20. but with the well-advised is wisdom.
q Prov. 28. 20. 11 q Wealth gotten r by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth
r Psal. 62. 10. by labour, shall s increase.
s Jam. 4. 4. 12 Hope deferred maketh the heart
t Job 6. 13. t sick: but when the u desire cometh,
u Prov. 11. 30. it is a tree of life.
x Psal. 119. 20. 13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall
y Job 33. 24. be x destroyed: but he that feareth the
z Psal. 18. 4. commandment, shall be rewarded.
a Prov. 5. 22. 14 The law of the wise is y a foun-
b Psal. 14. 6. tain of life, to depart from the z
c Prov. 12. 2. snares of death.
d 1 Cor. 8. 10. 15 Good understanding a giveth favour: but the way of transgressours
e Psal. 112. 5. is b hard.
f Prov. 22. 3. 16 Every prudent man c dealeth with knowledge: but a fool d layeth open
g Psal. 112. 7. his folly.
h Prov. 28. 14. 17 A wicked messenger e falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassadour
i Psal. 16. 11. is f health.
k Prov. 10. 24. 18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that g refuseth instruction: but he that
l Prov. 19. 20. regardeth reproof, shall be h honoured.
m Prov. 27. 17. 19 The i desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is k abomination
n Prov. 14. 16. to fools to x depart from evil.
o Psal. 1. 1. 20 He that walketh with wise men
p Prov. 27. 6. shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.
q Prov. 28. 8. 21 Evil l pursueth sinners: but to the
r Psal. 112. 9. righteous, m good shall be repayed.
s Prov. 28. 3. 22 A good man leaveth an inheri-
t Psal. 37. 25. tance to his childrens children: and
u Job 27. 16. 17. the n wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.
x Prov. 19. 4. 23 o Much food is in the tillage of
y Prov. 10. 15. the poor: but there is that is destroyed for p want of judgment.
z Psal. 37. 21. 24 He that q spareth his rod, hateth
a Prov. 13. 24. his son: but he that loveth him, r chasteneth him betimes.
b Prov. 23. 13. 25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: s but the belly of
c Prov. 10. 3. the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVery wise woman a buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it
b Job 8. 22. down b with her hands.
2 He that c walketh in his uprigh-
c Psal. 15. 2. tness, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways, d despiseth him.
d Prov. 19. 16. 3 In the mouth of the foolish is a
e Job 21. 9. rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
f Prov. 12. 4. 4 Where no e oxen are, the crib is
g Prov. 3. 9. 10. clean: but f much increase is by the strength of the ox.
h Prov. 19. 5. 5 g A faithful witness will not lie: but

a wicked's evil utter lies.

e A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *f* findeth it not: but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou *n* perceivest not *in* him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is o* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is p* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is q* favour.

10 The heart knoweth *r* his own bitterness; and a stranger doth *s* not intermeddle with his joy.

11 *t* The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the *u* tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which *x* seemeth right unto a man: but the *y* end thereof *are* the ways of death.

13 Even in *z* laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the *a* end of that mirth is heaviness.

14 The back-slider in heart shall be *b* filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied c* from himself.

15 The simple *d* believeth every word: but the prudent man *e* looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man *f* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is *g* confident.

17 He that is *h* soon angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of *i* wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple *k* inherit folly: but the prudent are *l* crowned *m* with knowledge.

19 The evil *n* bow before *o* good: and *p* wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is *n* hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, *q* happy is he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.

26 *r* In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD *is a* fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the *s* king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is *t* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that *is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 *u* A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the *x* rottenness of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor *y* reproacheth his maker: but he *z* honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked *b* is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath *c* hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the *d* heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 *e* Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is a* reproach to any people.

35 The king's favour *is* toward *f* a wise servant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

n 2. 2. *o* Matth. 24. 47.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer *a* turneth away wrath: *b* but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The *c* tongue of the wife *c* useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 *d* The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil & the good.

4 *e* A wholesome tongue *is a* tree of life: but perverseness therein is *f* a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *g* is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise *h* disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *i* doth not so.

8 The *m* sacrifice of the wicked *is an* abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of *k* upright *is his* delight.

9 The *o* way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that *p* followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction *is q* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the *r* hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner *u* loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he *x* go unto the wise.

13 *y* A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the *z* spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, *a* seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools *b* feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are c* evil: but he that *is* of a merry heart, hath a continual feast.

16 *d* Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than *e* a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 *f* A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is *g* slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful man *is h* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made *i* plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 *k* Folly *is* joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding *l* walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the *m* multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man *hath* joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken n* in due season, how good *is it*?

24 The way of life *is* above to *o* wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will *p* destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 *q* The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of *r* pure *are r* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, *s* troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous *t* studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD *is far u* from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *&* *y* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the *z* reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, de-

c Hab. 3. 16. *d* 2 Chr. 16. 9. *e* Prov. 12. 18. *f* Psalm 52. 1. *g* Psal. 141. 5. *h* Phil. 4. 5. *i* ver. 2. *k* Job 20. 19. *l* 1 Pet. 4. 11. *l* Psalm 14. 4. *m* Isai. 1. 11. *n* Song 2. 14. *o* Tit. 1. 15. *p* Matt. 5. 6. *q* 1 Kin. 22. 8. *r* Jer. 17. 9. *s* Amos 5. 10. *t* 2 Tim. 4. 3. *u* 2 Cor. 6. 14. *x* 1 Sa. 1. 15. *y* Acts 27. 11. *z* Isai. 30. 10. *a* Gen. 40. 7. *b* 1 Ti. 6. 4. *c* Prov. 17. 1. *d* Prov. 22. 24. *e* Num. 12. 3. *f* Amos 8. 5. *g* Matt. 11. 30. *h* Prov. 10. 23. *i* Epist. 5. 15. *k* Eccl. 4. 9. 10. *l* Eccle. 8. 1. *m* Sam. 25. 34. *n* Phil. 3. 20. *o* Psalm 52. 5. *p* Jer. 4. 14. *q* Psalm 37. 30. & 71. 6. *r* Eccl. 7. 6. *s* Jer. 17. 11. *t* 1 Pet. 3. 15. *u* Psal. 10. 17. *x* Rom. 8. 26. *y* 3 Joh. ver. 2. *z* Eccl. 12. 11.

a Prov. 18. 13. Ruth 3. 14. *b* 1 Sam. 25. 41.

a Pfal. 94. 19. *b* Matt. 10. 19. *c* Luke 18. 11. *d* 1 Sa. 16. 7. *e* 1 Pet. 5. 5. *f* Phil. 4. 6. *g* Rom. 11. 36. *h* Job 21. 3. *i* 2 Chr. 25. 17. *k* Prov. 11. 31. *l* 1 Joh. 2. 2. *m* Neh. 4. 15. *n* Col. 1. 13. *o* Job 5. 12. *p* Prov. 15. 16. *q* Hab. 2. 9, 13. *r* Prov. 19. 21. *s* Jer. 10. 23. *t* 1 Pet. 4. 11. *u* Deut. 17. 20. *x* Lev. 19. 36. *y* Pfal. 45. 6. *z* Pfal. 101. 4. *a* Rev. 16. 16. *b* Acts 12. 20. *c* Pfalm 4. 6. *d* Deut. 4. 14. *e* Prov. 3. 14. *f* Acts 24. 16. *g* Prov. 3. 15. *h* Jer. 17. 7. *i* Job 9. 4. *k* Prov. 10. 11. *l* Jer. 18. 8. *m* Pfalm 37. 30. *n* Eccl. 8. 12. *o* Pfalm 37. 37. *p* Pfal. 119 5. *q* Eccl. 12. 10. *r* Pf. 119 36. *s* Pfal. 10. 3. *t* Pfalm 140. 9. *u* Pfalm 31. 8. *x* Isai. 57. 10. *y* Prov. 18. 8. *z* Acts 20. 29. *a* Rom. 16. 18. *b* 2 Pet. 2. 1. 2.

spileth his own soul: but he that hearkeneth reproof, getteth understanding.

23 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and *a* before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe *a* preparations of the heart in man, & the *b* answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are c* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD *d* weigheth the spirits.

3 *e* Commit thy works unto *f* LORD, & thy *g* thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things *g* for himself: yea, even the wicked *b* for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is *i* proud in heart, *u* an abomination to the LORD, *though k* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is *l* purged: and by the *m* fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans ways *n* please the LORD, he maketh even his *o* enemies to be at peace with him.

8 *p* Better *is* a little with righteousness, than great revenues *q* without right.

9 A mans heart *r* deviseth his way: but the LORD *f* directeth his steps.

10 *t* A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth *u* transgresseth not in judgment.

11 *x* A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the *y* throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the *z* delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The *a* wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will *b* pacifie it.

15 In the *c* light of the kings countenance *is* life, and his favour *is as a* cloud of the *d* latter rain.

16 *e* How much better is it to get wisdom, *e* than gold? & to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

17 *f* The high-way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find *h* good: and whoso *i* trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The *m* wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the *o* instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 *p* The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 *q* Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, *r* sweet to the soul, and *s* health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 He *t* that toureth, *t* labour for him: for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 *u* An ungodly man *x* diggeth up evil: and in his *x* lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man *y* soweth strife: and *z* a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 *a* A violent man *a* enticeth his neighbour, and *b* leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he *c* bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head *is a* crown of glory, *if it be* found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that *is* slow to anger, is better than *g* mighty: & he that *d* ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

33 The *e* lot is cast into the lap: but the whole *f* disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is a* dry morsel, & quietness therewith, than *x* house full of *b* sacrifices *with* strife.

2 *c* A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for silver, and the *d* furnace for gold: but the LORD *e* trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; *and* a liar giveth ear *f* to a naughty tongue.

5 *Whoso g* mocketh *g* poor, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that *h* is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 *i* Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are k* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh *l* not a fool much less do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, *m* it prospereth.

9 He that *n* covereth a transgression, seeketh love; but he that *o* repeateth a matter, separateth chief friends.

10 A reproof entreth more into a wise man, than *p* an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only *q* rebellion, therefore *r* a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than *s* a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth *t* evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 *x* The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water, therefore leave off contention, *y* before it be medled with.

15 He that *z* justifieth the wicked, and he that *a* condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there b* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath c* no heart *to it?*

17 A friend loveth *d* at all times, and a brother is born *e* for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that *f* loveth strife: *and* he that *g* exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that *h* hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, *doth it to* his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath *i* no joy.

22 *k* A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine: but *l* a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift *m* out of the bosom, *n* to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the *p* ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, & *q* bitterness to her *r* that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, *s* spareth

a Col. 4. 12. *b* 2 Kin. 19. 7. *c* Joh. 18. 10. *d* Matt. 10. 30.

e Prov. 15. 17. *f* Jam. 5. 6. *g* Gen. 30. 13. *h* Mic. 7. 8. *i* 1 Pet. 1. 7. *k* Prov. 16. 31. *l* Joh. 3. 17. *m* Oba. ver. 12. *n* Job 42. 16. *o* John 8. 30. *p* 1 Kin. 20. 11. *q* Gen. 26. 35. *r* Eccl. 7. 3. *s* 2 Cor. 2. 7. *t* 2 Kin. 6. 21. *x* Prov. 20. 3. *y* Matt. 5. 25. *z* Exod. 23. 7. *a* Deut. 25. 1. *b* Acts 8. 20. *c* Eccl. 10. 3. *d* Ruth 1. 16. *e* Joh. 11. 16. *f* Pfalm 50. 18. *g* Prov. 13. 3. *h* Jam. 3. 6. *i* Gen. 37. 35. *k* Eccl. 7. 3. *l* Prov. 15. 13. *m* Exod. 23. 8. *n* Deut. 16. 19. *o* Eccl. 7. 14. *p* Matt. 16. 3. *q* Prov. 10. 1. *r* Prov. 18. 5. *s* Jam. 1. 19.

words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having *a* separated himself, seeketh & intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath *b* no delight in understanding, but that *c* his heart may discover itself.

3 When the *d* wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth *e* are *f* as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips *h* enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth *is* his *i* destruction, & his lips *are* the *k* snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as *l* wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also *g* is *m* slothful in his work, is brother to him *n* that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD *is a* strong tower: the righteous *o* runneth into it, and is *p* safe.

11 The rich man's *q* wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the *r* heart of man is haughty; and *s* before honour *is* humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before *t* he heareth *it*, it *is a* folly and shame unto him.

14 *x* The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the *u* ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 *a* A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *v* is first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh, and *w* searcheth him.

18 The *d* lot causeth contentions to cease, & parteth between the mighty.

19 *x* A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: & *their s* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the *y* fruit of his mouth: & with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Who so* findeth *a* wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth *b* intreaties, but the rich answereth *c* roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *a is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that *is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be b* without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man *c* perverteth his way: and his heart *d* fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many *e* friends; but the poor is *f* separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be *b* unpunished; and *he* that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is a* friend to him that *g* giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go *h* far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that *i* keepeth understanding, shall find good.

9 *k* A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is *m* not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant *n* to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man *o* deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to *p* pass over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath *is as* the roaring *q* of a lion; but his favour *r is as* dew upon the grass.

13 *s* A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father; and the *t* contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance *u* of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* *x* from the LORD.

15 *y* Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall *z* suffer hunger.

16 He that *a* keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his ways, shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor, *b* lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given, will he *c* pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is *d* hope: and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 *A* man of *e* great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must *do it* again.

20 Hear counsel and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy *f* latter end.

21 *There are* many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall *g* stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* *h* his kindness: and a poor man *is* *i* better than a liar.

23 *k* The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will *m* beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will *n* understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, and chaseth away *his* mother, *is a* son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that* causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness *is* scorneth judgment, and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are *p* prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is a* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby *is* not *wise*.

2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *he that* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *b* against his own soul.

3 *It is an* honour for a man *c* to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The slugard will not plough by reason of the cold; therefore shall he *d* beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is

k Prov. 17. 8.
l Phil. 4. 11.
m Prov. 26. 1.
n Ecclus. 10. 7.
o Jam. 1. 19.
p 1 Cor. 13. 5.
q Eft. 7. 8.
r Hof. 14. 5.
s Prov. 10. 1.
t Prov. 27. 15.
u 2 Cor. 12. 14.
x Prov. 18. 22.
y Prov. 6. 9.
z Prov. 20. 13.
a Luke 11. 28.
b Matt. 10. 42. *and*
c Heb. 6. 10.
d Prov. 13. 24.
e 2 Sa. 16. 5, 6.
f Pſalm 37. 37.
g Acts 5. 38.
h 1 Mac. 14. 40.
b 2 Sa. 15. 7.
c 1 Ki. 11. 22.
i Mat. 5. 46.
k 1 Ti. 4. 8.
l Prov. 28.
m Deu. 13. 11.
n Prov. 9. 8.
a John 5. 5.
b Jam. 5. 20.
c Prov. 19. 27. *and* 23. 12.
d Matt. 25. 41.
e Acts 24. 25.
f Prov. 26. 17.
g Gen. 9. 25. Hof. 7. 5.
b Luke 19. 27.
c Gen. 33. 7.
d Luke 16. 24.

like cold water to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country. 26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them. 27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of diligent men is precious. 28 In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke. 2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence. 3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction. 4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat. 5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame. 6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner. 7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches. 8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke. 9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out. 10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom. 11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase. 12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life. 13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded. 14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. 15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard. 16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open folly. 17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health. 18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured. 19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil. 20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. 21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed. 22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just. 23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment. 24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes. 25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands. 2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the Lord: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him. 3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them. 4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox. 5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies. 6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth. 7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge. 8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit. 9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour. 10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy. 11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish. 12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. 13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness. 14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself. 15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going. 16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident. 17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated. 18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge. 19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous. 20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends. 21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he. 22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good. 23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury. 24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly. 25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies. 26 In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge. 27 The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. 28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince. 29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly. 30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones. 31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor. 32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death. 33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known. 34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people. 35 The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. 2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness. 3 The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good. 4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit. 5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent. 6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble. 7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so. 8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight. 9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness. 10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die. 11 Hell and destruction are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men? 12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise. 13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken. 14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness. 15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast. 16 Better is little with the fear of the Lord than great treasure and trouble therewith. 17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith. 18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife. 19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain. 20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother. 21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly. 22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established. 23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it! 24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath. 25 The Lord will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow. 26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but the words of the pure are pleasant words. 27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live. 28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things. 29 The Lord is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous. 30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat. 31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise. 32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding. 33 The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility. 34 The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord. 2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits. 3 Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established. 4 The Lord hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil. 5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished. 6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil. 7 When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him. 8 Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right. 9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps. 10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment. 11 A just weight and balance are the Lord's: all the weights of the bag are his work. 12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness. 13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right. 14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it. 15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain. 16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver! 17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul. 18 Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall. 19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. 20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he. 21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning. 22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly. 23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips. 24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. 25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. 26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him. 27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire. 28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends. 29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good. 30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass. 31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness. 32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city. 33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife. 2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren. 3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts. 4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue. 5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished. 6 Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers. 7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince. 8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth. 9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends. 10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool. 11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him. 12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly. 13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. 14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with. 15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord. 16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it? 17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity. 18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend. 19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction. 20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief. 21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy. 22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones. 23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment. 24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth. 25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him. 26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity. 27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit. 28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

Through desire a man having separated himself seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom. 2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach. 4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook. 5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment. 6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes. 7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul. 8 The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly. 9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster. 10 The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. 11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit. 12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility. 13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him. 14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear? 15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge. 16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men. 17 He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him. 18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty. 19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle. 20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled. 21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof. 22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord. 23 The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly. 24 A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool. 2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth. 3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord. 4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour. 5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape. 6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts. 7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him. 8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good. 9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish. 10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes. 11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression. 12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass. 13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping. 14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the Lord. 15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger. 16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die. 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. 18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying. 19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again. 20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end. 21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand. 22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar. 23 The fear of the Lord tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil. 24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again. 25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge. 26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach. 27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge. 28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity. 29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise. 2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul. 3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 4 The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing. 5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out. 6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find? 7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him. 8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment, scattereth away all evil with his eyes. 9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin? 10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the Lord. 11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right. 12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made even both of them. 13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread. 14 It is nought, it is nought, saith the buyer; but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth. 15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel. 16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman. 17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel. 18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war. 19 He that goeth about as a talebearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips. 20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness. 21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed. 22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee. 23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the Lord; and a false balance is not good. 24 Man's goings are of the Lord; how can a man then understand his own way? 25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry. 26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them. 27 The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly. 28 Mercy and truth preserve the king, and his throne is upholden by mercy. 29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head. 30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will. 2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts. 3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice. 4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin. 5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

a Prov. 16. 1. b Dan. 5. 23. c Matt. 6. 2. d Luke 18. 11. e Psal. 12. 1. f 2 Cor. 1. 12. g Matt. 24. 31. h 1 Joh. 1. 8. i 1 Cor. 4. 4. k Prov. 11. 1. l Rom. 12. 11. m Matt. 7. 16. n Matt. 12. 13. Exod. 4. 11. o Rom. 12. 11. p 1 Thess. 4. 6. q Job 28. 17. Prov. 3. 14. r Prov. 2. 16. s Prov. 9. 17. Heb. 5. 13. t Job 20. 12. u Psal. 119. 24. x Luke 24. 32. y Rom. 16. 18. z Jude verse 18. a 2 Kings 10. 30. b Hab. 2. 5. c 1 Pet. 3. 9. d Deut. 23. 21. e Salm. 5. 6. f John 12. 6. g Psal. 26. 10. h Deut. 23. 24. i Prov. 20. 25. k Psal. 101. 7. l Prov. 9. 8. m Prov. 20. 30. n Psal. 119. 11. o Prov. 2. 1. p Luke 16. 15. q Psal. 14. 23. Micah 6. 7, 8. r Or, sin. s 1 Cor. 1. 19. t Prov. 21. 5. u Prov. 14. 2. x Psal. 10. 4. y Prov. 20. 1. z Luke 16. 15. a Prov. 15. 8. b Prov. 28. 9. c Prov. 15. 9. d Prov. 16. 4. e Prov. 16. 33. f Prov. 19. 21. g Prov. 19. 3. h Prov. 14. 12. i Prov. 14. 22. k Prov. 11. 18. l Prov. 13. 11. m Prov. 10. 4. n Prov. 22. 29. o Prov. 22. 7. p Prov. 19. 17. q Prov. 19. 18. r Prov. 19. 25. s Prov. 19. 5. t Prov. 19. 9. u Prov. 19. 26. x Prov. 19. 27. y Prov. 19. 29. z Prov. 20. 1. a Prov. 20. 3. b Prov. 20. 4. c Prov. 20. 13. d Prov. 20. 15. e Prov. 20. 16. f Prov. 20. 17. g Prov. 20. 18. h Prov. 20. 19. i Prov. 20. 20. k Prov. 20. 21. l Prov. 20. 22. m Prov. 20. 23. n Prov. 20. 24. o Prov. 20. 25. p Prov. 20. 26. q Prov. 20. 27. r Prov. 20. 28. s Prov. 20. 29. t Prov. 20. 30. u Prov. 21. 1. x Prov. 21. 2. y Prov. 21. 3. z Prov. 21. 4. a Prov. 21. 5. b Prov. 21. 6. c Prov. 21. 7. d Prov. 21. 8. e Prov. 21. 9. f Prov. 21. 10. g Prov. 21. 11. h Prov. 21. 12. i Prov. 21. 13. k Prov. 21. 14. l Prov. 21. 15. m Prov. 21. 16. n Prov. 21. 17. o Prov. 21. 18. p Prov. 21. 19. q Prov. 21. 20. r Prov. 21. 21. s Prov. 21. 22. t Prov. 21. 23. u Prov. 21. 24. x Prov. 21. 25. y Prov. 21. 26. z Prov. 21. 27. a Prov. 21. 28. b Prov. 21. 29. c Prov. 21. 30. d Prov. 21. 31. e Prov. 22. 1. f Prov. 22. 2. g Prov. 22. 3. h Prov. 22. 4. i Prov. 22. 5. k Prov. 22. 6. l Prov. 22. 7. m Prov. 22. 8. n Prov. 22. 9. o Prov. 22. 10. p Prov. 22. 11. q Prov. 22. 12. r Prov. 22. 13. s Prov. 22. 14. t Prov. 22. 15. u Prov. 22. 16. x Prov. 22. 17. y Prov. 22. 18. z Prov. 22. 19. a Prov. 22. 20. b Prov. 22. 21. c Prov. 22. 22. d Prov. 22. 23. e Prov. 22. 24. f Prov. 22. 25. g Prov. 22. 26. h Prov. 22. 27. i Prov. 22. 28. k Prov. 22. 29. l Prov. 23. 1. m Prov. 23. 2. n Prov. 23. 3. o Prov. 23. 4. p Prov. 23. 5. q Prov. 23. 6. r Prov. 23. 7. s Prov. 23. 8. t Prov. 23. 9. u Prov. 23. 10. x Prov. 23. 11. y Prov. 23. 12. z Prov. 23. 13. a Prov. 23. 14. b Prov. 23. 15. c Prov. 23. 16. d Prov. 23. 17. e Prov. 23. 18. f Prov. 23. 19. g Prov. 23. 20. h Prov. 23. 21. i Prov. 23. 22. k Prov. 23. 23. l Prov. 23. 24. m Prov. 23. 25. n Prov. 23. 26. o Prov. 23. 27. p Prov. 23. 28. q Prov. 23. 29. r Prov. 23. 30. s Prov. 23. 31. t Prov. 23. 32. u Prov. 23. 33. x Prov. 23. 34. y Prov. 23. 35. z Prov. 24. 1. a Prov. 24. 2. b Prov. 24. 3. c Prov. 24. 4. d Prov. 24. 5. e Prov. 24. 6. f Prov. 24. 7. g Prov. 24. 8. h Prov. 24. 9. i Prov. 24. 10. k Prov. 24. 11. l Prov. 24. 12. m Prov. 24. 13. n Prov. 24. 14. o Prov. 24. 15. p Prov. 24. 16. q Prov. 24. 17. r Prov. 24. 18. s Prov. 24. 19. t Prov. 24. 20. u Prov. 24. 21. x Prov. 24. 22. y Prov. 24. 23. z Prov. 24. 24. a Prov. 24. 25. b Prov. 24. 26. c Prov. 24. 27. d Prov. 24. 28. e Prov. 24. 29. f Prov. 24. 30. g Prov. 24. 31. h Prov. 24. 32. i Prov. 24. 33. k Prov. 24. 34. l Prov. 25. 1. m Prov. 25. 2. n Prov. 25. 3. o Prov. 25. 4. p Prov. 25. 5. q Prov. 25. 6. r Prov. 25. 7. s Prov. 25. 8. t Prov. 25. 9. u Prov. 25. 10. x Prov. 25. 11. y Prov. 25. 12. z Prov. 25. 13. a Prov. 25. 14. b Prov. 25. 15. c Prov. 25. 16. d Prov. 25. 17. e Prov. 25. 18. f Prov. 25. 19. g Prov. 25. 20. h Prov. 25. 21. i Prov. 25. 22. k Prov. 25. 23. l Prov. 25. 24. m Prov. 25. 25. n Prov. 25. 26. o Prov. 25. 27. p Prov. 25. 28. q Prov. 26. 1. r Prov. 26. 2. s Prov. 26. 3. t Prov. 26. 4. u Prov. 26. 5. x Prov. 26. 6. y Prov. 26. 7. z Prov. 26. 8. a Prov. 26. 9. b Prov. 26. 10. c Prov. 26. 11. d Prov. 26. 12. e Prov. 26. 13. f Prov. 26. 14. g Prov. 26. 15. h Prov. 26. 16. i Prov. 26. 17. k Prov. 26. 18. l Prov. 26. 19. m Prov. 26. 20. n Prov. 26. 21. o Prov. 26. 22. p Prov. 26. 23. q Prov. 26. 24. r Prov. 26. 25. s Prov. 26. 26. t Prov. 26. 27. u Prov. 26. 28. x Prov. 27. 1. y Prov. 27. 2. z Prov. 27. 3. a Prov. 27. 4. b Prov. 27. 5. c Prov. 27. 6. d Prov. 27. 7. e Prov. 27. 8. f Prov. 27. 9. g Prov. 27. 10. h Prov. 27. 11. i Prov. 27. 12. k Prov. 27. 13. l Prov. 27. 14. m Prov. 27. 15. n Prov. 27. 16. o Prov. 27. 17. p Prov. 27. 18. q Prov. 27. 19. r Prov. 27. 20. s Prov. 27. 21. t Prov. 27. 22. u Prov. 27. 23. x Prov. 27. 24. y Prov. 27. 25. z Prov. 27. 26. a Prov. 27. 27. b Prov. 28. 1. c Prov. 28. 2. d Prov. 28. 3. e Prov. 28. 4. f Prov. 28. 5. g Prov. 28. 6. h Prov. 28. 7. i Prov. 28. 8. k Prov. 28. 9. l Prov. 28. 10. m Prov. 28. 11. n Prov. 28. 12. o Prov. 28. 13. p Prov. 28. 14. q Prov. 28. 15. r Prov. 28. 16. s Prov. 28. 17. t Prov. 28. 18. u Prov. 28. 19. x Prov. 28. 20. y Prov. 28. 21. z Prov. 28. 22. a Prov. 28. 23. b Prov. 28. 24. c Prov. 28. 25. d Prov. 28. 26. e Prov. 28. 27. f Prov. 28. 28. g Prov. 29. 1. h Prov. 29. 2. i Prov. 29. 3. k Prov. 29. 4. l Prov. 29. 5. m Prov. 29. 6. n Prov. 29. 7. o Prov. 29. 8. p Prov. 29. 9. q Prov. 29. 10. r Prov. 29. 11. s Prov. 29. 12. t Prov. 29. 13. u Prov. 29. 14. x Prov. 29. 15. y Prov. 29. 16. z Prov. 29. 17. a Prov. 29. 18. b Prov. 29. 19. c Prov. 29. 20. d Prov. 29. 21. e Prov. 29. 22. f Prov. 29. 23. g Prov. 29. 24. h Prov. 29. 25. i Prov. 29. 26. k Prov. 29. 27. l Prov. 30. 1. m Prov. 30. 2. n Prov. 30. 3. o Prov. 30. 4. p Prov. 30. 5. q Prov. 30. 6. r Prov. 30. 7. s Prov. 30. 8. t Prov. 30. 9. u Prov. 30. 10. x Prov. 30. 11. y Prov. 30. 12. z Prov. 30. 13. a Prov. 30. 14. b Prov. 30. 15. c Prov. 30. 16. d Prov. 30. 17. e Prov. 30. 18. f Prov. 30. 19. g Prov. 30. 20. h Prov. 30. 21. i Prov. 30. 22. k Prov. 30. 23. l Prov. 30. 24. m Prov. 30. 25. n Prov. 30. 26. o Prov. 30. 27. p Prov. 30. 28. q Prov. 30. 29. r Prov. 30. 30. s Prov. 30. 31. t Prov. 30. 32. u Prov. 30. 33. x Prov. 31. 1. y Prov. 31. 2. z Prov. 31. 3. a Prov. 31. 4. b Prov. 31. 5. c Prov. 31. 6. d Prov. 31. 7. e Prov. 31. 8. f Prov. 31. 9. g Prov. 31. 10. h Prov. 31. 11. i Prov. 31. 12. k Prov. 31. 13. l Prov. 31. 14. m Prov. 31. 15. n Prov. 31. 16. o Prov. 31. 17. p Prov. 31. 18. q Prov. 31. 19. r Prov. 31. 20. s Prov. 31. 21. t Prov. 31. 22. u Prov. 31. 23. x Prov. 31. 24. y Prov. 31. 25. z Prov. 31. 26. a Prov. 31. 27. b Prov. 31. 28. c Prov. 31. 29. d Prov. 31. 30. e Prov. 31. 31.

go: and then he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich *t* ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *u* is servant to the lender.

8 *v* He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that hath *w* a bountiful eye, shall be blessed; *x* for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the *y* scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that *z* loveth *a* pureness of heart, *for the* grace of his lips, *the b* king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge, and he *c* overthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothful man saith, *There is d* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *e* is a deep pit: he that is *f* abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *g* is bound in the heart of a child: *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *h* or he that *i* giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto *j* my knowledge.

18 For it *k* is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That *l* thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have I not written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the *m* words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor; neither *n* oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 For the LORD will *o* plead their cause, and *p* spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a *q* furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou *r* learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that *s* strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy *t* bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient *u* landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man *x* diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, *a* consider diligently what is before thee:

2 And put *b* a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are c* deceitful meat.

4 Labour not to be *d* rich: cease from thine *e* own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which *f* is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an *g* evil eye: neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, *h* saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

8 *i* The morsel which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the *k* ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the *l* fields of the fatherless.

11 For their *l* redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 *m* Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul *o* from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall *p* rejoice, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart *q* envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an *r* end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and *s* guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst *t* wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 *u* Buy the truth, and *y* sell it not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise *child*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, *x* give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For an whore is a deep ditch; and *z a* strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaseth the *a* transgressours among men.

29 Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek *b* mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like *c* an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold *d* strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, *and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* I *e* felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

---

k Mal. 3. 9.
l Job 3. 1. 21.
m Exo. 33. 21. March. 13. 33. Jam. 1. 21.
n Prov. 13. 24. *and* 19. 18.
o 1 Cor. 5. 5.
2 Cor. 10. 4.
p 1 Th. 2. 20.
q Psal. 37. 1. *r* Luke 16. 25.
Psalm 37. 37.
s Prov. 4. 23.
t Matt. 24. 49.
1 Tim. 5. 22. Luke 21. 34. Ephes. 5. 18.
u Rev. 3. 17.
x Matt. 13. 44. *y* Heb. 12. 16.
z 2 Cor. 6. 14.
a Rev. 18. 23.
b Isa. 5. 11. Eccl. 10. 12.
c Rev. 17. 2.
Isa. 1. 5. 11.
Ephes. 5. 18.
Psalm 58. 4.
Prov. 23. 33.
d Rev. 14. 10. 11.
e Ezek. 16. 26. 28. 29.
Rev. 3. 17.
f Ephe. 4. 18. Jerem. 5. 3. *g* Deut. 29. 19. Mat. 6. 23.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou *a* envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart *b* studieth destruction, and their lips *c* talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom *is* an house *d* builded, and by understanding it is *e* established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is f* strong, yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: *f* in the multitude of counsellours

a Psal. 37. 1.
b Est. 3. 6. 7.
Exod. 1. 10.
c Isa. 10. 1.
10. 17.
d Prov. 9. 1.
e Col. 2. 6. 7. *and* 3. 16.
f Rev. 19. 11.

counsellours there is safety.

7 Wisdom is *g* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that *h* deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The *i* thought of foolishness is sin: & the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 *k* If thou faintest in the day of adversity, *l* thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that *m* pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he *n* render to every man according to his works?

13 My son, *o* eat thou honey, because it is good, and the honey-comb, *which* is sweet to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the *p* knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, & thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and *q* riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall *r* fall into mischief.

17 *s* Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it *t* displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 *u* Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be *y* no reward to the evil man: the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, *z* fear thou the LORD, & the king: *and* meddle not with them that are given *a* to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the *b* ruin of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. It is not good to have *c* respect of persons in judgment.

24 He that saith unto the *d* wicked, Thou *art* righteous: him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that *e* rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips that giveth *f* a right answer.

27 *g* Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnes against thy neighbour *h* without cause: & deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will *i* do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with *k* thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 *l* Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that traveleth *s*, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings*: 8 *and about avoiding cause of quarrels, and sundry counsels thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the *a* men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *b* It is the glory of God to *c* conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to *c* search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the *e* dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 *f* Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 *g* Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better *is it* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: than that thou shouldest be put lower in the *h* presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to *i* shame.

9 *k* Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself, and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, & thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word *l* fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an *m* obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so *is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he *n* refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift *o* is like clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and *p* a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is *q* sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be *r* weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a *s* sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, *is* like *t* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *u* As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger upon nitre: *so is* he that *x* singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be *y* hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall *z* reward thee.

23 The north-wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a *a* backbiting tongue.

24 It is *a* better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* *b* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man *c* falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* *f* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools*, 13 *and slug-yards*, 17 *and contentious busie-bodies*.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so *a* honour is not seemly for a fool.

7 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the *a* curse causeless shall not come.

8 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, & *a* rod for the fools back.

9 Answer not a fool *a* according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

10 Answer a fool *a* according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

11 He that sendeth *f* a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

12 The legs of the lame are not equal, *so is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

13 As he *g* bindeth a stone in a sling, *so is he* *g* that giveth honour to a fool.

14 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, *so is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

15 The great God, that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

16 As a dog *h* returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool returneth to his folly.

17 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is more* hope of a fool than of him.

18 The slothful man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

19 *As the* door turneth upon his hinges, *so doth* the slothful upon his bed.

20 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom, it *i* grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

21 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, than seven men that *m* render a reason.

22 He that passeth by, and *n* meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

23 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death,

24 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

25 Where no *o* wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there is* no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

26 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire, so *is a* contentious man to kindle strife.

27 The words of a talebearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the inner most parts of the belly.

28 *p* Burning lips and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.

29 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

30 When he speaketh fair *q* believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

31 *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

32 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that *r* rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

33 A lying tongue hateth those that are *s* afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAP. XXVII.

Observations of self-love, & of true friendship, & of care to avoid influences, and of the husbandman.

BOast not thy self of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let *a* another man praise thee, & not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty; but *b* a fools wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who *is* able to stand before envy?

5 *t* Open rebuke *is* better than *t* secret love.

6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but *t* kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

7 The *b* full soul *t* loatheth an honeycomb; but to the *b* hungry soul every bitter thing is *t* sweet.

8 As a bird *t* wandereth from her nest, so is a man *t* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the *u* sweetness of a mans friend by hearty counsel.

10 *x* Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near, than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, & take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 *y* A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind; and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth it self.

17 Iron *t* sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that *z* waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full; so *a* eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestil, *yet* will not *t* his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent *t* to know the state of thy flocks, & look well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: & doth *b* a crown *endure* to every generation?

25 The *c* hay appeareth, & the tender grass sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The *t* lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

y Matt. 10. 10. *z* 1 Tim. 6. 3. Matth. Heb. 13. 7.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THE *a* wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are *b* bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding & knowledge, the state *c* thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that *d* oppresseth the poor: *is like* a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, *e* praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, *f* contend with them.

5 Evil men *g* understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD *h* understand all things.

6 Better *is* the poor *that* walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse *t* in his ways, though he be rich.

7 Who *g* keepeth the law, *is a* wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked arise, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth always: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so *is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressour: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same *is* the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart *is* a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked arise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

a Lev. 26. 36. *b* Prov. 14. 32. *c* Job 22. 30. *d* Matt. 18. 28. *e* Acts 13. 22. *f* 1 Kin. 18. 18. Phil. 1. 28. *g* Matt. 14. 4. *and* 22. 29. *h* Prov. 2. 5. *i* Heb. *strength.* *k* Prov. 6. 8. *and* 10. 5. Luke 19. 42. *l* Prov. 9. 4. Psalm 132. 14. *and* 147. 8. 9. 147. 14. *m* Acts 28. 15. 2 Cor. 2. 15. *n* Amos 1. 9. *o* Acts 12. 22. 2 King 22. 6. *p* Acts 15. 39. *and* 18. 18. Heb. 10. 34. Acts 28. 15. *q* 1 Sa. 24. 9. *r* 1 Job. 2. 10. Eccl. 10. 8. *s* Jer. 5. 3. Isai. 1. 5. *t* Acts 20. 28. 1 Pet. 5. 2. *t* Heb. *strength.* 2 Pet. 1. 13. 14. Zech. 1. 5. *u* 1 Th. 2. 19. *x* Prov. 6. 8. *and* 10. 5. Luke 19. 42. *y* Prov. 19. 13. *z* Psalm 128. 2. *a* Prov. 30. 15. 16. *b* Psalm 72. 17. *c* Isai. 15. 6. *d* Prov. 22. 16. *e* Psalm 10. 3. *f* Prov. 29. 24. *g* Dan. 9. 13. *h* Hos. 4. 1. 6.

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

The Preacher sheweth that humane courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restless.

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, *a* king of Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he *b* taketh under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the *c* earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and *d* hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it *e* whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they *f* return again.

8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: *g* the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor *h* the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *i* there is no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.

12 I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I *k* gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith.

14 I have *l* seen all the works that are done under the sun, and, behold, all is vanity & vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had *m* great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I *n* gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know *o* madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much *p* grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

1 Cor. 1. 21. 1 Tim. 1. 4. 5.

CHAP. II.

The vanity of humane counsels in the works of pleasure.

I SAID in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said *a* of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give my flesh unto wine, (*b* yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, all the days of their life.

4 I *c* made me great works, I builded me *d* houses, I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and *e* orchards, and I planted trees in them *f* of all kind of fruits:

6 I made me *g* pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had *h* servants born in my house; also I had *i* great possessions of great and small cattel, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I got me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom *m* remained with me.

10 And whatsoever *n* mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any joy; for my heart rejoyced in all my labours, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I *p* looked on all *q* works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, & *there was r* no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and *s* madness, and folly: for what *can* the man do that cometh *t* after the king? *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that *u* wisdom excelleth folly, *as far as* light excelleth darkness.

14 The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: *x* and I my self perceived also, that *x* one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then *y more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of a fool for ever; seeing that which now is, in the days to come shall all be *z* forgotten. & how dieth the wise man? *z* as the fool.

17 Therefore I *a* hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 Yea, I *b* hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man *c* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart *c* to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he *d* leave it for his portion. This also is vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For *e* all his days are sorrows, & his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 There is nothing better for a man

than that he should eat & drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten hereunto more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

By the change of times vanity is added.

TO every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted:

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance:

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing:

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, & a time to cast away:

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak:

8 A time to love, & a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now; & that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there, & the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous, & the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works, for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

Vanity is increased more by oppression.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had none comforter; and on the side of their oppressours there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travel, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool folded his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better is an handful with quietness, then both the hands full, with travel and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this is also vanity, yea, it is sore travel.

9 ¶ Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely, this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

Vanity in divine service, & in murmuring, & and in riches.

BE not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, & a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow,

a Col. 3. 23.
b 1 Tim. 6. 6, 7.
a Phil. 4. 7.
b Isai. 59. 16.
Lam. 1. 1, 21.
2 Tim. 4. 16.
c Phil. 1. 21.
Matt. 22. 32.
d Job 3. 11, 12, 16, 21.
e Job. 3. 12.
Phil. 1. 16.
Mat. 9. 34.
f Matt. 24. 20.
John 6. 27.
g Prov. 26. 16.
h Hab. 2. 5.
i 1 Joh. 2. 16.
k 1 Co. 12. 3.
Mark 6. 7.
l John 3. 35.
Heb. 10. 24.
m 1 Kin. 1. 1, 2.
Eph. 2. 19.
n Dan. 3. 17.
o 1 Tim. 4. 12.
p 1 Kin. 20. 6.
q Gen. 41. 14.
Dan. 4. 34.
Isa. 58. 15, 6.
r Prov. 14. 28.
s Rev. 17. 17.
Isai. 57. 20.

a 1 Pet. 2. 1.
b Act. 10. 33.
c Jam. 1. 19.
d Matt. 6. 7.
e Jam. 2. 19.
Prov. 10. 19.
f Num. 30. 3.
g Mal. 1. 14. 1 Act. 5. 4, 5.

vow, then than thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but *I* fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice, *in a* province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, *is* regarded, and *there be* higher than they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the Profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that *is* loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there to the* owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There *is* a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow, and wrath with his sickness.

18 Behold that which I have seen: It is good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh unto the sun, all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath *given* riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches.* 6 *of children, and of old age without riches.*

THere is *a* an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 If a man *c* begot an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have *c* no burial; I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better than he.

4 For he *d* cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest than the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he lived a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, & yet the appetite *is* not filled.

8 For what hath the wise *e* more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, than the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he *f* contend with him that *is* mightier than he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that *f* increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For *f* who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

a Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 3 *The best study of wisdom.*

A *a* Good name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day of death, than the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the *b* house of mourning, than to go to *b* house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 *c* Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The *d* heart of the wise *is* in the *b* house of mourning, but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 *It is* better to hear the *e* rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For *as* the crackling of thorns under a pot, *so is* the *f* laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the *g* end of a thing, than the beginning thereof: *and* *y* patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not *x* hastly in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that *y* former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is *y* good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a *q* defence, and *y* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider *f* the work of God: for who can make that *z* straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity *u* consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that *x* perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that *y* prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous *x* overmuch; neither make thy self *a* over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not *b* over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die *c* before thy time?

18 It is good *y* thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he *y* feareth God shall *c* come forth of them all.

19 Wis-

wisdom, & remembreth the wise man can mighty men which are in the city.

12 For there is not a just man upon earth that g doth good, & sinneth not.

13 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant b curse thee.

14 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that k thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

15 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be w wise, but it was far from me.

16 That which is x far off, and exceeding y deep, who can find it out?

17 I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness.

18 And z I find more bitter than death, the woman whose heart a is snares & nets, and her hands a bands: whoso b pleaseth God, shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

19 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) counting one by one, to find out the account:

20 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but c a woman among all those have I not found.

21 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man d upright; but they have sought out many e inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are to be reverenced. 12 The difference between the godly and the wicked.

WHo is a as the a wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh b his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the Kings commandment, and that in regard of the c oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doth d whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King is, there is power; and who may say unto him, What dost thou?

5 Whoso e keepeth the commandment, shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both f time and judgment.

6 Because to every purpose there is time, and judgment: therefore g the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit, neither hath he power in the h day of death: and there is no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his i own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked k buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, & they were l forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred m times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall n not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the o work of the wicked again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the p work of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than q to eat, & to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither r day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld s all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall t not find it; yea, further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life.

FOr all this I considered in mine heart even a to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man b knoweth either love or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all, there is c one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to d good, & to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also e heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and f madness is in their heart while they live, & after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for g a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living h know that they shall die: but i dead k know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished, neither have they any more a l portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, m eat thy bread with joy, & drink thy wine with a merry heart, for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy n garments be always white, and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all o days of the q life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with r thy might, for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the s race is not to the swift, nor the t battel to the strong, neither yet bread to u wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill: but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time

a Mat. 5. 5.
b Rom. 3. 20.
c Rom. 3. 16. Rev. 14. 13.
d John 3. 24.
e Heb. 6. 18.
f Esth. 6. 13.
g Ezek. 29. 19. Eccl. 4. 5.
h Luke 2. 26.
i Job 14. 21.
k Cor. 15. 51.
l Pet. 1. 18. 5. 4. Luke 12. 33.
m Prov. 9. 5.
n Acts 4. 21.
o Cor. 7. 28. Rom. 8. 20. 21.
p Eph. 5. 16.
q Col. 3. 23.
r Sal. 17. 10.
s Hagg. 1. 5. 9.

sinne. 12 As the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, & his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

Jam. 2. 10.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly.* 16 *Of vice,* 18 *slothfulness,*

DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand; but a fools heart is at his left.

3 Yea, also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an errour which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without inchantment; and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed are thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkenness.

18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, & that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death and judgment is to be thought upon.*

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoyce in them all, yet let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, & let thine heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, & walk in the ways of thine heart, & in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, & put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood & youth are vanity.

Ps. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 7. 1. 2 Tim.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creator is to be remembred in the time.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

REmember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, & the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ A vanity of vanities, (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And

moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

1 Thes. 4. 17. 1 Cor. 14. 58. John 5. 29. 17. 3. 2. 1. Rom. 14. 10. Jam. 2. 13. Mic. 7. 9. Luke 12. 2. Mat. 28. 17. 2. Thes. 1. 10. 2. Cor. 5. 10.

The SONG of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

The churches love to Christ. 5 She prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds.

THE a song of songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let b him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy c love is better than wine.

3 Because of the d savour of thy good ointments, thy e name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will f run after thee: the king hath brought me into his g chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but b comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my h mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou i feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If k thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the *m* footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O *n* my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs o chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck *with* p chains of gold.

11 q We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his r table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my well beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of f camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love; behold thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The t beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutual love of Christ and the church. 8 Her hope, 10 and calling. 14 Christ taketh care of the church. 16 The profit of her faith and hope.

I *am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the a lilie of the a valleys.

2 As the lilie b among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight c and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me *was d* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I *am* e sick of love.

6 His f left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 The b voice of my beloved: behold, he *i* cometh leaping upon the mountain, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattesse.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and *l* come away.

11 For lo, the *m* winter is past, the raine is over *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the *n* singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, & the vines *with* o the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the p clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the q foxes, the r little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* s mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day t break, and the shadows flee away, turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains of t Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The church victorious in temptation, 6 glorious in Christ.

BY night on a my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and b go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The c watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said, d* Saw ye him who my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would e not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber

c 1 Thes. 1. 10. d 1 Joh. 4. 10. Rom. 5. 5. e John 5. 40. Psalm 42. 1. 2. f Eph. 5. 29. John 3. 24. g Jam. 4. 7. h Psal. 1. 5. i Joh. 10. 3. 4. k John. 7. 1 Luke 19. 14. Act. 3. 20. 21. l John 1. Rev. 22. 20. m Cant. 2. 11. n Rev. 13. 7. o Rev. 14. 15. p Cant. 2. 14. q Mat. 26. 7. r Psalm 78. 49. s Gal. 2. 20. t Heb. Bless. Gen. 32. 26. u Cant. 4. 16. 5. 1. v Cant. 2. 3. 8. w Psalm 45. 8. x Rev. 15. 2. a Sam. 7. 3. 5. Rev. 2. 23. b Luke 18. 8. Jam. 5. 16. Rom. 3. 24. c Psalm 42. 10. d Mat. 2. 8. e Gen. 32. 26. 28. Prov. 4. 13. Eph. 3. 13.

chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness, like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons; threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He wisheth her his love.

BEhold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves eyes within thy locks; thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which come up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomgranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb; honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomgranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus, and cinamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church is sick of love.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou doest so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are bushy, and black as a raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters washed with milk, and fitly set.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with saphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ setteth the graces of the church. 10 and his love to her.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I am my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair

a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are *d* threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled *e but* one; he *is* the *only* one of her mother, he *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her, *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she that looketh forth as the *f* morning, fair as the moon, clear as *the* sun, *and* *k* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the *vine* flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib. 13 *m* Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of *two* armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The graces of the church are described.* 10 *She professeth her faith and desire.*

1 HOw beautiful are thy *a* feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is* like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is* like an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy two *b* breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a *c* tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, *by* the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy *f* nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; *the* king *is* *g* held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, *h* for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, & thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the *i* smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, *for* my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the *m* lips of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ *I am* my beloved's, & his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the *o* field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, *and* the pomgranates bud forth: there will I give thee *p* my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, *q* new and old, *which* I have *r* laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 5 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christ's coming.*

OThat thou *were* as my *a* brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would *b* kiss thee, yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would *c* lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomgranate.

3 His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 ¶ I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love until he please.

5 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh up from the *d* wilderness, *g* leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought her forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon *h* thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath a* most vehement flame.

7 Many waters *k* cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a *l* little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be *m* spoken for?

9 If she *be* a *n* wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a *p* vineyard at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, *is* before me: thou (O *q* Solomon) must *have* a thousand, *r* and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the *s* mountains of spices.

The book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

Judah rebuked, complained of. 5 *Her sinfulness lamented.* 10 *The prophet upbraideth their whole service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath *a* spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The *a* ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a *a* seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

b Jer. 9. 3.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: *b* the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

c Jer. 8. 22. d Psal. 107. 34. e 2 Ch. 25. 23. f Or, watch-tower. g Or, wasted. Ezek. 6. 12. Jer. 4. 19.

6 From the *c* sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have *d* not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country *is* *f* desolate, your cities are *e* burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate as overthrown by strangers.

h Rom. 9. 29. i Ges. 19. 24. Deut. 32. 32. k Job 24. 18. Ezek. 16. 46. l Mat. 23. 37. m Psal. 137. 7. n Jer. 4. 31. o Rev. 11. 8. p Deut. 32. 32. q Ezek. 16. 46. r Mic. 7. 5. s Isa. 1. 22. t Jer. 6. 20. u Isa. 66. 3. x Amos. 5. 21. y Psal. 50. 19. z Prov. 1. 28. a Psal. 66. 18. b Jer. 7. 22. c Psal. 107. 43. d Jer. 6. 20. e Mic. 3. 4. f Isa. 1. 15. g Jer. 14. 12. h Ezek. 20. 40. i Isa. 57. 3. k Ch. 2. 6. l Jer. 2. 20. m Mic. 3. 3. n Ezek. 22. 27. o Hos. 4. 18. p Hos. 9. 15. Mich. 7. 3. q Deut. 28. 15. r Hos. 11. 8. s Rom. 12. 19. t Hos. 3. 3. u Rev. 18. 6. x Jer. 2. 35. y Isa. 1. 25. z Rev. 21. 27. a Isa. 57. 17. b Rev. 8. 7.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a ‡ besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been *o* as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Hear ‖ the word of ‡ LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear *g* unto ‡ law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the *p* multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of *q* burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I *r* delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath *s* required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more *t* vain oblations; incense *is* an abomination unto me; *u* new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, *x* I cannot away with; it *is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts *y* my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am *z* weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, *a* I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: *b* your hands are full of blood.

16 *c* Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; *d* cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; *e* seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us *f* reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: *g* for the *h* mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 *i* How is the *k* faithful city become an *l* harlot? it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now *m* murderers.

22 Thy silver is become *n* dross, thy *o* wine mixt with water:

23 Thy *p* princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, & followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 And *q* I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy *r* tin:

26 And I will *s* restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellours as at the beginning: *t* afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be *u* redeemed with judgment, & her converts with righteousness.

28 And the destruction of the *y* transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall *z* be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath *a* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both *b* burn together, and none shall *c* quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah his prophecy of Christs kingdom. 6 Wickedness the cause of ruin.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the *a* last days, that the *b* mountain of the LORDS house shall be established *in* the top of the mountains, and shall be *c* exalted above the hills, *d* and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, *e* Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will *f* teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for *g* out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall *h* judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many peoples: and they shall *k* beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they *l* learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in *m* the light of the Lord.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast *n* forsaken thy people, the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and *are* sooth-sayers like the Philistines, and they *o* please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of *p* silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures; their land also is full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of *q* idols: they worship the *r* work of their own hands, *that* which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore *s* forgive them not.

10 Enter into the *t* rock, and hide thee in the *v* dust, for *u* fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be *x* bowed down, & the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is *y* proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all the *z* cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, & upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the *a* ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant *b* pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and *y* LORD *c* alone shall be exalted in that day.

c Jer. 8. 7. d Isa. 1. 3. e Jer. 5. 4. f Deut. 17. 18. g Rev. 21. 27. h Rev. 8. 7.

d Rev. 6. 15.
e Hos. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.

13 And the e idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the f holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

f Isa. 2. 10. Rev. 6. 15.

20 In g day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, & to the bats;

g Isa. 30. 22.

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose *h* breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

h Psal. 146. 3, 4.

CHAP. III.

Confusion by sin. 9 *The peoples impudency.* 12 *The oppression of rulers.* 16 *Judgments for womens pride.*

FOr behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the *a* staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

a Isa. 4. 1.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the *b* judge, & the prophet, and the *c* prudent, and the ancient,

b Judg. 2. 16. c Deut. 1. 13.

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellour, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give *d* children *to be* their princes, & babes shall rule over them.

d Eccl. 10. 16.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, & every one by his neighbour: the *e* child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

e Isa. 9. 19.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is *f* ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their *g* tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

f Isa. 31. 3. g Jer. 23. 14.

9 The *h* shew of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

h Isa. 3. 3. Rom. 1. 32.

10 Say ye to the *i* righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

i Psal. 37. 27. Isa. 3. 10.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 As for my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD *k* standeth up to plead, and *is* set to judge the people.

k Psal. 74. 22. Isa. 34. 1. Mic. 6. 2.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the *l* princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the *m* vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

l Isa. 1. 23. m Isa. 5. 5.

15 What mean ye that ye *n* beat my people to pieces, & grind the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

n Isa. 1. 12.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and *o* wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

o Isa. 32. 9.

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a *p* scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will *q* discover their secret parts.

p Deut. 28. 27. q Rev. 3. 18.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their *r* cauls, and their *s* round tires like the moon,

r Isa. 47. 2. Rev. 18. 23. s Jer. 13. 22.

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and *t* nose-jewels,

t Gen. 24. 22.

22 The *u* changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

u Judg. 14. 12.

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a *x* rent; and instead of well-set hair, *y* baldness; and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

x Prov. 23. 21. y Mic. 1. 16. Jer. 48. 37.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her *z* gates shall lament and mourn, and she being *a* desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

z Lam. 1. 4. a Luke 19. 44.

CHAP. IV.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in *a* that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat *b* our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away *c* our reproach.

a Mal. 3. 24. b 1 Tim. 4. 3. c Luke 1. 25.

2 *d* In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be *e* beautiful and glorious, & the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent & comely for them that are *f* escaped of Israel.

d Jer. 23. 5. e Isa. 11. 10. f Ezek. 6. 8.

3 And *it* shall come to pass, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called *g* holy, *even* every one that is *h* written among the living in Jerusalem:

g 1 Pet. 2. 5. h Dan. 12. 1. Rev. 21. 27.

4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the *k* spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

k Isa. 1. 25. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 2. Matt. 3. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 14.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be a* defence.

l Exod. 13. 21. Deut. 1. 33. Psal. 78. 14. 105. 39. Isa. 4. 5.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for *m* a place of refuge, and for *n* a covert from storm & from rain.

m Isa. 25. 4. n Mat. 23. 37.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgment upon covetousness &c.

NOw will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his *a* vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

a Isa. 27. 2. Jer. 2. 21. Matt. 21. 33. Luke 20. 9.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-*b* press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

b Deut. 32. 32. Isa. 63. 2. Rev. 14. 18.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, & men of Judah, *c* judge, I pray you, betwixt me, and my vineyard.

c Jer. 5. 1. Mic. 6. 2.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, *d* that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

d Isa. 1. 5. Jer. 2. 30. 5. 3. 6. 29. Ezek. 24. 13. Mic. 6. 3. Mat. 23. 37.

5 And now go to, will I tell you what

I will

I will do to my vineyard, I will *g* take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.
6 And I will lay it *h* waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds, that they rain no rain upon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, *but* behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.
8 ¶ Wo unto them that *i* join house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be m* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of *y* earth.
9 In mine ears *said the* LORD of hosts, Of a truth many *n* houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.
10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.
11 Wo unto them that rise up *o* early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, *till* wine inflame them.
12 And the *p* harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they *q* regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.
13 Therefore my people *r* are gone into captivity, because *they have s* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.
15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the *t* eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.
16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy *u* shall be sanctified in righteousness.
17 Then shall the *x* lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall *y* strangers eat.
18 Wo unto them that *z* draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:
19 That say, Let him *a* make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel *b* draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.
20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put *c* darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!
21 Wo *unto them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!
22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:
23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!
24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their *d* root shall be rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.
25 Therefore is the *e* anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets. *m* For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
26 And he will lift up an *n* ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the *y* end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.
27 None shall be *f* weary, nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:
28 Whose *g* arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:
29 Their *h* roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar *&* lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.
30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: *&* if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the *i* heavens thereof.

and 33. 23. 2 Sam. 23. 4. Psal. 72. 6. Prov. 22.

CHAP. VI.

Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, & being terrified, is confirmed.

IN the year that king Uzziah *a* died, I saw also the Lord *b* sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.
2 Above it stood the *c* seraphims: each one *had* six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.
3 And one cried unto another, and said, *d* Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts: the whole *e* earth *is* full of his glory.
4 And the *f* posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was *b* filled with smoke.
5 Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am undone; *c* because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.
6 Then *d* flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the *g* altar:
7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.
8 Also I heard the *e* voice of the LORD, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for *f* us? Then said I, Here *am* I, *g* send me.
9 And he said, *h* Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.
10 *i* Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, *&* be healed.
11 Then said I, LORD, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be *k* utterly desolate,
12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be m* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.
13 But yet in it *shall be a n* tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil-tree, and as an oak whose substance *is* in them, when they cast their leaves: *so* the *o* holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Ahaz comforted. 10 *Christ promised.*

1 NOw it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, *y* son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to *b* war against it: but could *c* not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is *d* confederate with Ephraim: *e* his heart was moved, & the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‡ Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed and be *f* quiet; fear not, neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these *g* smoaking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, *h* have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein *i* for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the LORD God, It shall *k* not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin; and within *l* threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be *m* not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: if ye will not believe, surely ye shall *n* not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 *o* Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; *p* ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I *q* tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to *r* weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a sign: Behold, *s* a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name ‡ Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall *u* he eat, that he may *x* know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the *y* land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring *z* upon thee, and upon thy people, & upon thy fathers house, days *y* have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall hiss for the *a* fly that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shave with a rasour *b* is *d* hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the *c* feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a *f* young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat *g* butter: for butter & honey shall every one eat, that *h* is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were *i* a thousand vines, at a *k* thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers & thorns.

24 With *k* arrows and with bows shall men come thither, *l* because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with *y* mattock, ‡ there shall not come thither the fear of briers & thorns: but *shall* it shall be for the sending forth of oxen and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesies that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.

MOreover the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great *a* roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning *b* Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful *c* witnesses to record, *d* Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I *e* went unto the prophetess, and she conceived & bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For *f* before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the *g* riches of Damascus, & the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of *b* Shiloah that go softly, & *i* rejoyce in Rezin, & Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, *k* strong & many, *even* the *l* king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the *m* neck, & the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel!

9 *n* Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be *o* broken in pieces; and give ear all ye of far countreys; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come *p* to nought; speak the word, & it shall not stand: for *q* God *is* with us.

11 For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, & *r* instructed me that I should *s* not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 *t* Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither *u* fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 *x* Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for *y* a sanctuary; but for a *z* stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And *a* many among them shall *b* stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 *c* Bind up the testimony, *d* seal the law among my *e* disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that *f* hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will *g* look for him.

18 Behold

Deut. 28. 57. f Jer. 39. 10.

f Isai. 54. 8. g Hab. 2. 3.

g Isai. 6. 11. 12.
b 2 Ki. 25. 12.
i Isai. 5. 6.
k Exo. 23. 29. Levit. 26. 22.
l Isai. 32. 13.
‡ *Or, None shall come thither for fear.*

a Isai. 30. 8.
b 2 Ki. 16. 9.
c 2 Co. 13. 1.
d 1 Ki. 16. 11.
e 2 Tim. 4. 10. Levit. 18. 6.
f Isai. 7. 16.
g 2 Ki. 15. 29.
b John 9. 7.
i Isai. 7. 1, 2, 6.
k Deut. 28. 47. Isai. 10. 13.
m 2 Ki. 18. 17. and 30. 28.
n Rev. 16. 13. and 19. 17. Joel 3. 9, 12.
o Psal. 2. 9.
p Job 5. 12.
q Rom. 8. 31. Acts 5. 38.
r Jer. 10. 23.
s Gen. 7. 1. 2 Ki. 16. 7.
u 1 Pet. 3. 14.
x Nu. 20. 12.
y Eze. 11. 16.
z Isai. 28. 16.
a Rom. 11. 25.
b Mat. 21. 44.
c John 6. 45.
d Dan. 12. 4.
e Acts 11. 26

18 Behold, *b* I and the children whom the LORD *i* hath given me, *are* for *k* signs, and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall *l* say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? *m* for the living to the dead?

20 To the *n* law and to the testimony: if they speak not *o* according to this word, *it is* because *there is* no light in them.

21 And they shall *p* pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall *q* fret themselves, and curse their king, and their *r* God, and look upward.

22 And they shall *s* look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish, and *they shall be* driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be by the birth of Christ.* 8 *Israel's judgments for pride.*

NEvertheless, the *a* dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he *b* lightly afflicted *t* land of Zebulun, and *t* land of Naphtali, & afterward *c* did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The *d* people that walked in darkness, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath *e* the light shined.

3 Thou hast *f* multiplied the nation, *and* not *g* increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to *g* joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they *h* divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the *i* staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, *k* as in the day of *k* Midian.

5 For every battel of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and *l* garments rolled in blood, but *this* shall be with *m* burning *and* fewel of fire.

6 For unto *n* us a child is born, unto us a son is *o* given, & the *p* government shall be upon his shoulder: & his Name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellour, The *q* mighty God, The everlasting father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be r* no end, upon *s* throne of David & upon his kingdom, to order it, & to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the *t* zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Jacob, and it hath *r* lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people *u* shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, that *x* say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The *y* bricks are fallen down, but *z* we will build with hewen stones: *a* the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and joyn his enemies together,

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistins behind, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: *b* for all this his anger *is* not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they *c* seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel *d* head and tail, branch and rush in *e* one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet *f* that teacheth lies, he *is* the *g* tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause *them* to err, and they that are led of them, are *h* destroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD shall have *i* no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their *k* fatherless and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 For wickedness *m* burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkned, and the people shall be as the fewel of the fire: no man shall *n* spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be *o* satisfied: they shall eat every man *p* the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: *q* for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

49. 26. *q* ver.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyranny.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.*

WO unto them *a* that decree unrighteous decrees, & that *b* write grievousness *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their *c* prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherless.

3 And what will ye do in the *d* day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come *e* from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 ‡ Without me they shall *f* bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger *is* not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the *h* rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an *i* hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I *k* give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, *l* he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For *m* he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath *n* found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, *o* so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when *p* LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will *q* punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the *r* strength of my

b Heb. 2. 13. *i* John 17. 6. *k* 1 Co. 4. 13. *l* 2 Pe. 2. 1. *m* 1 Sa. 28. 8. *n* Luk. 16. 29. *o* Gal. 1. 8. *p* 2 Kl. 24. 6. *q* Rev. 16. 10. *r* Zep. 1. 5. *s* 2 Ch. 15. 5.

a Isai. 8. 22. *b* 2 Ki. 15. 29. *c* 2 Ki. 17. 5. Levit. 26. 24. *d* Mat. 4. 16. *e* Eph. 5. 14. *f* Isai. 27. 31. *g* Isai. 35. 10. Ezek. 37. 11. *h* Luk. 11. 22. *i* Isai. 10. 5. *k* Jud. 7. 22. *l* Rev. 16. 6. *m* 2 Th. 2. 11. *n* Mat. 1. 21. *o* Luke 2. 10. *p* Mat. 28. 18. *q* Tit. 2. 13. *r* Dan. 2. 44. *s* Isai. 26. 11. *t* Zech. 1. 5. *u* Isai. 26. 11. *x* Mal. 3. 4. *y* 2 Kl. 15. 29. *z* Psal. 72. 7. *a* Rev. 18. 7. *b* Jer. 4. 8. *c* Hos. 7. 7. *d* Rev. 19. 18. *e* Rev. 18. 8.

f 2 Sa. 2. 1. *g* Mat. 2. 8. *h* Luk. 2. 14. *i* Psal. 147. 10. *k* Exo. 9. 3. *l* Mic. 7. 3. Job 3. 23. *m* Mal. 4. 1. *n* Gal. 5. 15. Rom. 12. 5. *o* Levit. 26. 26. *p* Lam. 4. 10. Jer. 19. 9. Isai. 12. 17.

a Rev. 3. 16. *b* John 9. 22. *b* Ezr. 4. 12. Dan. 6. 8. *c* Luke 24. 20. *d* Hos. 9. 7. Luke 19. 44. 2 Th. 1. 10. *e* Luke 19. 43. *f* John 18. 6. Isai. 46. 2. ‡ Or, *and* me. *g* Lam. 3. 2. *g* 2 Ki. 18. 17. *h* Isai. 9. 4. *i* Isai. 5. 25. *k* Jer. 34. 22. *l* Isai. 45. 4. *m* 2 Ki. 18. 34. *n* Job 3. 21. *o* 1 Ki. 17. 1. 2 Sam. 14. 7. *p* Jer. 50. 18.

my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax *x* boast it self against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up *it self as if it were* y no wood.

16 Therefore shall the LORD, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones *a* leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame, and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in *c* one day.

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his *d* fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the *e* trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the *f* remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again *g* stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto y mighty *h* God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow *k* with righteousness.

23 For the LORD God of hosts shall make a *l* consumption, even *m* determined in the midst of all the land.

24 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be *n* not afraid of the Assyrian, *e* he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet *a o* very little while, and the indignation shall *p* cease, and mine anger *q* in their destruction.

26 And y Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge *r* for him, according to the slaughter *s* of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up *t* after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day *that* his *u* burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and thy yoke shall be destroyed because of *x* the anointing.

28 He is come to Ajath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim! cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim *z* gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall *a* shake his hand *a*

gainst the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the *b* high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a *c* mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch of Jesse.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and *a* a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall *b* rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of *c* quick understanding in the fear of the Lord; and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the *d* poor, and *e* reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall *f* smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with *g* the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And *h* righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The *i* wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall *k* not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of *l* knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a *m* root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his *n* rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall set his hand again the *o* second time, to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall *p* set up an ensign for the *q* nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the *r* dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.

13 The *s* envy also of Ephraim shall depart, & the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall *t* not envy Judah, & Judah shall *u* not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon y shoulders of the Philistins toward *x* y west, they shall spoil them of the *y* east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall *z* obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the *a* tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand *b* over the river, and shall smite it *in* the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an *c* high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel *in* the day that he came up out of the land *of d* Egypt.

a Mat. 3. 12.
b Amo. 2. 9.
c Joel 3. 11.
a Mat. 2. 23. Jerem. 23. 5.
b John 3. 34. Mat. 3. 16.
c Mat. 9. 4. John 2. 24.
d Pſal. 72. 4.
e John 16. 8.
f Mal. 4. 6.
g Rev. 2. 16. *and* 19. 15. 2 Theſ. 2. 8.
h Pſal. 45. 4, 5. *and* 72. 12.
i Rom. 8. 20. Acts 3. 19. Rev. 22. 3.
k Iſai. 2. 4. *and* 25. 9. Hoſ. 2. 18. 1 Rev. 18. 1.
m Rev. 5. 5. Rom. 15. 12.
n Iſai. 66. 1.
o Jer. 16. 14.
p John 3. 4.
q Acts 13. 46.
r John 7. 35. Jam. 1. 1.
s Eph. 2. 14.
t Ezek. 36. 15.
u Pſal. 72. 3.
x Mat. 3. 11.
y Rev. 16. 12.
z Iſai. 60. 14.
a Zec. 10. 11.
b Rev. 16. 12.
c Iſai. 35. 8.
d Iſai. 51. 10. *and*

CHAP. XII.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

a Hos. 1. 11. b Psal. 129. 5, 6. Rev. 19. 1, 2. c Isai. 40. 1. d Luk. 2. 30. e Psal. 83. 18. f John 4. 14. g Psal. 145. 4, 5. h Phil. 2. 9. i Rev. 19. 2.

AND *in* a that day *b* thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou *c* comfortedst me.
2 Behold, God *d is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the Lord *e* JEHOVAH *is* my strength and *my* song, he also *is* become my salvation.
3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the *f* wells of salvation.
4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare *g* his doings among the people, make mention that his *h* name is exalted.
5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done *i* excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.
6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for *k* great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

k Psal. 71. 22.

CHAP. XIII.

God musters the armies of his wrath.

a 2 Kl. 9. 25. b Jer. 50. 2. c Isai. 10. 32. d Rev. 17. 14. e Joel 3. 11. f Rev. 15. 1. g Psa. 149. 2, 5, 6. h Jer. 50. 41. i Rev. 16. 1. k Luke 19. 12. l Rev. 15. 1. m Ro. 13. 10. n Jer. 50. 25. o Psal. 48. 6. p Rev. 19. 20. q Mal. 4. 1. r Psal. 104. 35. s Luke 21. 25. t Rev. 14. 16, 19. u Isai. 2. 17. x ver. 16. Psalm 137. 9. y Rev. 16. 22. ver. 19, 20. z Hag. 2. 7. a Rev. 14. 10, 11. b Jer. 50. 16. c Rev. 18. 4. d Rev. 16. 13, 16.

THE *a* burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.
2 Lift ye up a *b* banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, *c* shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.
3 I have commanded my *d* sanctified ones, I have also called my *e* mighty ones for mine *f* anger, *even* them that rejoyce in *g* my highness.
4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the *h* kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts *i* mustereth the host of the battel.
5 They come from a *k* far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, & the *l* weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
6 *m* Howl ye, for the *n* day of the Lord *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.
8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a *o* woman that travelleth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be as* *p* flames.
9 Behold, the day of ϒ LORD cometh, *q* cruel both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof *r* out of it.
10 For the *s* stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
11 And I will punish the *t* world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud *u* to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.
12 I will make a *x* man *y* more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will *z* shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of ϒ LORD of hosts, & in ϒ day of his *a* fierce anger.
14 And it shall be as the *b* chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.
15 Every one that is *c* found, shall be thrust through: and every one that is *d* joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.
16 The children also shall be *e* dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, & their wives ravished.

e Psal. 137. 9. f Dan. 5. 26. g 1 Sa. 2. 3. h Jer. 50. 9. i Gen. 19. 24. k Rev. 18. 2. l Rev. 18. 2. Isai. 34. 14. Levit. 17. 7. m Jer. 51. 50. n Dan. 7. 25. Psalm 102. 13. Hab. 2. 3. o Rev. 11. 3, 9.

17 Behold, I will stir up the *f* Medes against them, which shall not regard *g* silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.
18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have *h* no pity on the fruit of ϒ womb; their eye shall not spare children.
19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew *i* Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It shall never be *k* inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.
21 But wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, & *l* satyrs shall dance there.
22 And the *m* wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her *n* time is near to come, and her *o* days shall not be prolonged.

f Isai. 21. 2. g Jer. 51. 53. h Lam. 4. 10. i Deut. 29. 23. k Isai. 34. 10. Jer. 50. 39. l Isai. 13. 21. m Isai. 34. 14. Levit. 17. 7. n Jer. 51. 50. o Dan. 7. 25. Psalm 102. 13. Hab. 2. 3. Rev. 11. 3, 9.

CHAP. XIV.

Gods merciful restauration of Israel.

a Psal. 102. 13. b Isai. 60. 14. Ephes. 2. 12, 17. c Isai. 60. 9. d Rev. 9. 11. Isai. 60. 16. Psalm 94. 14. e Acts 3. 19. Heb. 4. 9. f Rev. 13. 17. g Rev. 18. 16. h Psal. 123. 3. i Rev. 17. 6. Jer. 50. 33, 34. k Rev. 17. 17. l Jer. 50. 34. m Rev. 18. 20. and 19. 1, 2. n Ro. 9. 22. Psalm 149. 8. o Psal. 82. 6. p Rev. 17. 4. q Psal. 89. 39. r Dan. 11. 31. s 2 Thes. 2. 4.

FOR the LORD will have a mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: & the *b* strangers shall be joyned with them, & they shall cleave to ϒ house of Jacob.
2 And the people shall take them, and *c* bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD, for servants and hand-maids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall *d* rule over their oppressours.
3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee *e* rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the *f* hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,
4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the *g* golden city ceased!
5 The LORD hath broken ϒ *h* staff of ϒ wicked, and the scepter of ϒ rulers.
6 He who *i* smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindreth.
7 The whole earth *is* at *l* rest and is quiet, they break forth *m* into singing.
8 Yea, the *n* fir-trees rejoyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou are laid down, no feller is come up against us.
9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become *o* like unto us.
11 Thy *p* pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, *q* son of the morning, *how* art thou *q* cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will *r* ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the *s* stars of God: I will sit also upon the *t* mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.
14 I will ascend above the heights of ϒ clouds, I will be *u* like ϒ most high.
15 Yet

t Rev. 14. 1. u 2 Thes. 2. 4.

Moab exhorted to obedience.

Moab threatened for his pride.

selves with sackcloth: on the *d* tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.
4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out, *e* his life shall be grievous unto him.
5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an *g* heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a cry of destruction.
6 For the *h* waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.
7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the *i* willows.
8 There the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.
9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of *k* blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is exhorted to yield obedience.

SEnd ye the *a* lamb to the *b* ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.
2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.
3 Take counsel, execute judgment, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the *a* outcasts, bewray not him that wandreth.
4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.
5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall *g* sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking *h* judgment, and hasting righteousness.
6 We have heard of the pride of Moab; he is very proud) even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his *k* lies *shall* not be so.
7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the *l* foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, surely they are stricken.
8 For the fields of Heshbon *m* languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandred through the wilderness, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.
9 Therefore I will *n* bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.
10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.
11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an *p* harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.
12 And it shall *q* come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary

a Isai. 60. 6. Rev. 21. 1.
b Psal. 72. 10. Rev. 11. 15. 2 Ki. 3. 5.
a Mat. 25. 35. Heb. 13. 2. Job. 2. 3.
c 1 Sa. 23. 7. *f* Heb. 11. 37. 1 Cor. 4. 11. Rev. 3. 17.
g Dan. 7. 14. Micah. 4. 7.
h Isai. 11. 5. *i* Rev. 17. 4. *and* 18. 7. *k* Esth. 3. 8. 9. 1 Ki. 3. 26. *l* Isai. 24. 7. 48. 5.
m Isai. 16. 9. Jerem. 47. 6. *and* 48. 31.
n Jer. 48. 32. *o* Jer. 48. 33. Isai. 24. 8.
p Isai. 15. 5. *and* 63. 15. Mat. 9. 23. Hos. 11. 8.
q Num. 21. 29.

2 Ki. 19. 37.
s Psal. 115. 3.
1 King 18. 26.
Prov. 21. 31.
t Isai. 14. 28.
2 King 18. 9.
u Deu. 15.

tuary r to pray, but he shall s not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, t Within three years, as the years of an u hireling, & the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

15. 18. Isai. 21. 16.

CHAP. XVII.

Syria and Israel are threatned.

a Jer. 49. 23.
b 2 Ki. 16. 9.
Isai. 8. 4, 7.
c Jer. 7. 33.
2 King 15. 29. and 17. 9.
d Isai. 7. 2, 4. and 16. 14.
e Isai. 10. 16.
f Deu. 32. 15. Amos 4. 1.
g Rev. 14. 15.
h Isai. 1. 9. and 6. 13.
i 2 Ki. 17. 24.
k Mic. 7. 7.
l Isai. 10. 20, 21. and 19. 22.
m Hos. 14. 8.
Jerem. 3. 23.
n Psal. 119. 8.
o Isai. 7. 16.
p Psal. 106. 21.
q Psal. 68. 19.
r Lev. 26. 16.
Hag. 1. 10, 11.
s Psal. 93. 3.
Jerem. 6. 23.
t Psal. 9. 5.
u Dan. 2. 35.
w Psal. 82. 13.
x Isai. 37. 1.

a Exe. 30. 5. Isai. 20. 3.
b Exe. 30. 9.

The burden of Damascus. Behold Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken; they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, & none shall e make them afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be d as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made e thin, and the f fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvestman g gathereth the corn, and reapeth ears with his arm: and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet h gleaning grapes shall be i left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man k look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the l altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his m fingers have made, either n groves, or the images.

9 In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch which they o left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast p forgotten the God of thy q salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 ¶ In the day thou shalt make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but r q harvest *shall be* a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a s noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, & they shall flee a far off, & shall be chased as the t chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a u rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold, at x evening-tide trouble, & before the y morning he is not: this is the z portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them y rob us.

y 2 Kin. 19. 35. z Job 20. 29.

CHAP. XVIII.

God in care of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians.

WO to the a land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth b embassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people c terrible from their d beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, & dwellers on the earth, e see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, f hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take g my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place, like a clear h heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the i sowre grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the k fowls of the mountains, & to the l beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 In that time shall the m present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a n people scattered & peeled, & from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, o mount Zion.

72. 10. Mal.

CHAP. XIX.

Egypts confusion. 11 *The folly of their princes.*

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD a rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the b heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set c Egyptians against Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, & every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof, and d I will destroy e counsels thereof: & they shall f seek to the idols, and to the charmers, & to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a g cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the h waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, & the brooks of i defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds & flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the k mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no *more*.

8 The l fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that m spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine n flax, and they that weave net-works shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for o fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* p fools, q counsel of the wise counsellours of Pharaoh is become r brutish: s how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of t wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 q Where *are* they? where *are* they wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The

a Deut. 28. 49. d Gen. 10. 8, 9. e Isai. 5. 26. Dan. 9. 12, 13, 14. f Mic. 6. 9.
g Psal. 72. 6. Song 2. 7.
h Isai. 4. 6.
i Exe. 18. 2. k Rev. 19. 18.
l Psal. 119. 119. Acts 12. 23.
m Mal. 4. 3. n Ro. 12. 1. and 15. 16. o Psal. 11. 1.

a Deu. 33. 26. Psalm 68. 34.
b Isai. 13. 7. c Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chr. 20. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 16, 20.
d Job 5. 13. Prov. 21. 30. e Exo. 8. 19. and 9. 11. Isai. 16. 12. and 47. 12. f Exe. 29. 15.
g Exe. 29. 3. h Exo. 32. 2. Amos 9. 1, 2. i Deu. 11. 10.
k Rev. 13. 17.
l Hos. 5. 1. m Rev. 18. 13. n Rom. 1. 22.

2. 12. p Jer. 8. 8. q 1 Cor. 1.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the *u* head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto *x* women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the *y* shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a *z* terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and *a* swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an *b* altar to the LORD in the midst of the *c* land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof *d* to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign, and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall *e* cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressours, & he shall send them a *f* saviour and a *g* great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be *h* known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, & shall do *i* sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall *k* smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall *l* return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a *m* highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a *n* blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt *o* my people, and Assyria the *p* work of my hands, and Israel mine *q* inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that *a* Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, & took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the *b* sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he *c* did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three years for a *d* sign and wonder upon Egypt, & upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with *their e* buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be *f* afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their *g* expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitants of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

The fall of Babylon by the Medes.

THE burden of the *a* desart of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; *so* it cometh from the desart, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me, the *b* treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler *c* spoileth: go up, O Elam; besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my *d* loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a *e* woman travelleth: I was dismayed at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 *f* Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, *h* eat, drink: arise ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare *k* what he seeth.

7 And he saw a *l* chariot *with a* couple of horsmen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkned *m* diligently with much heed.

8 And he cryed, *n* A lion: my lord, I stand *o* continually upon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered & said, *q* Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the *r* graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my *s* threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, *t* what of the night? watchman what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The *x* morning cometh, & also the *x* night: if ye will enquire, *y* enquire ye: *z* return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they *b* fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, & from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Within a *c* year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of *d* Kedar shall be *e* diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

The Persians invade Jury.

THE burden of the *a* valley of *b* vision. What aileth thee now, *c* thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a *c* joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy *d* rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are *e* bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 There-

u Isa. 19. 15. *x* Jer. 50. 37. *y* Isa. 11. 15. *z* Psal. 76. 7. *a* Isa. 4. 6. *b* Gen. 28. 18. *c* Exod. 23. 24. *d* Josh. 22. 10. *e* Psal. 119. 119. *f* Acts 13. 22. *g* Matth. 4. 23. *h* 1 Tim. 1. 8. *i* Rom. 12. 1. *k* Psal. 50. 14. *l* Jer. 2. 5. *m* Rom. 8. 15. *n* Tit. 2. 13. *o* 1 Tit. 6. 15. *p* Psal. 9. 16. *q* Isa. 5. 26. *r* Psal. 97. 7. *s* Matth. 3. 12. *t* Heb. 12. 11. *u* Isa. 21. 9. *x* Eph. 1. 3. *y* Hos. 2. 22. *z* Eph. 2. 12. *a* Rom. 11. 29.

a 2 Ki. 18. 17. *b* 2 Sam. 15. 32. *c* Isa. 20. 2. *d* Phil. 3. 19. *e* Rev. 11. 3. *f* Psal. 16. 24. *g* Phil. 3. 20. *h* Isa. 45. 18. *i* 2 Cor. 11. 15. *k* Jer. 22. 10. *l* 1 Ki. 22. 34. *m* Isa. 21. 6. *n* Hab. 2. 1. *o* Isa. 21. 8. *p* Rev. 18. 2. *q* Isa. 21. 9. *r* Rev. 9. 20. *s* Isa. 21. 10. *t* Isa. 21. 11. *x* Mic. 7. 4. *y* Isa. 21. 12. *z* Isa. 21. 12. *a* Jer. 50. 42. *and* 51. 28. *b* Hab. 1. 6. *c* Isa. 33. 1. *d* Mat. 7. 2. *d* Hab. 3. 16. *e* Isa. 13. 8. *f* Dan. 5. 5. *g* Jer. 51. 39. *h* Rev. 19. 17. *i* Ezek. 23. 41. *k* Mat. 28. 20. *l* 2 Cor. 11. 23. *m* 1 Neh. 2. 3. *n* Hab. 2. 1. *n* Rev. 5. 5. *o* Isa. 62. 6. *p* Hab. 2. 1. *q* Rev. 18. 2. *r* Rev. 17. 4. *s* Isa. 41. 15. *t* 2 Pet. 3. 3, 4. *u* Isa. 5. 19. *x* Jer. 56. 27. *y* Isa. 21. 12. *z* Mic. 6. 3. *a* Isa. 21. 13. *b* Jer. 51. 6. *c* Ezek. 14. 7. *d* Isa. 42. 11. *e* Isa. 16. 14. *d* Psal. 120. 5. *e* Isa. 21. 16. *a* Psal 125. 1. *b* Rom. 9. 3, 4. *c* Psalm 147. 19, 20. *c* Amos 6. 3, 6. *d* 2 Ch. 32. 3. *e* 2 Ki. 24. 12. *and* 25. 11.

f Jer. 9. 1. Luke 19. 41.
4 Therefore ſaid I, Look away from me, I will f weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; becauſe of the ſpoiling of † daughter of my people.
2 Cor. 11. 29.
5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity g by the LORD God of hoſts in the valley of viſion, h breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.
i 1. 5. and 2. 2.
6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horſemen, and Kir i uncovered the ſhield.
h 2 Kl. 18. 13.
7 And it ſhall come to paſs, that thy choiceſt valleys ſhall be full of chariots, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelves in array at the gate.
i Iſai. 31. 11.
8 ¶ And he diſcovered the covering of Judah, and thou didſt look in that day to the armour of the houſe of the k forreſt.
k 1 Kl. 7. 2.
9 Ye have ſeen alſo the l breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.
l 2 Ch. 32. 5.
10 And ye have numbred the houſes of Jeruſalem, and the houſes have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.
m Neh. 3. 16.
11 Ye made alſo a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the m old pool: but ye have not looked unto the n maker thereof, neither had reſpect unto him that faſhioned it long ago.
n Iſai. 37. 26. Prov. 17. 5. Mal. 1. 10.
12 And in that day did † LORD God of hoſts call to o weeping & to mourning, and to baldneſs, and to girding with ſackcloth.
o Jam. 4. 9. Joel 1. 13.
13 And behold p joy and gladneſs, ſlaying oxen, & killing ſheep, q eating fleſh and drinking wine; let us eat and drink, for to morrow we ſhall die.
p Iſai. 22. 13. q 1 Co. 15. 32. and 7. 29.
14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hoſts, Surely this iniquity ſhall not be r purged from you till ye die, ſaith the LORD God of hoſts.
r Exc. 24. 13.
15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Go, get thee unto this treaſ 2 Kl. 18. 37. ſurer, even unto ſ Shebna, which is over the houſe, and ſay,
16 What haſt thou here? & whom haſt thou here, † that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here as he † heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, & a graveth an habitation for himſelf in a rock?
and 19. 2. † 1 Ki. 4. 6. u Pſal. 49. 11.
17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will ſurely x cover thee.
2 Sam. 18. 17.
18 He will ſurely violently turn and toſs thee, like a ball into a large countrey, there ſhalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory ſhall be the † ſhame of thy lords houſe.
x Eſth. 7. 8. † Pſal. 12. 8.
19 And I will drive thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee down.
Prov. 28. 12, 28. and 29. 2.
20 And it ſhall come to paſs in that day, that I will call my ſervant a Eliakim, the ſon of Hilkiah;
z Pſal. 52. 7.
21 And I will b clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, & I will commit thy d government into his hand, and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah.
a Iſai. 22. 20. b Pſal. 109. 18. c Rev. 3. 7. d Iſai. 9. 6. e Rev. 3. 7.
22 And the e key of the houſe of David will I lay upon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.
† Ezra 9. 8.
23 And I will faſten him as a † nail in a ſure place; and he ſhall be for a f Rev. 3. 21. g glorious throne to his fathers houſe.
24 And they ſhall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the offſpring and the iſſue, all † veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups even to all the veſſels of flagons.
f Zech. 10. 4. g Iſai. 22. 24. † 1 Tim. 6. 15.
25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the nail that is faſtned in the ſure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; & the † burden that was upon it ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.
† Pſalm 145.

CHAP. XXIII.

The miſerable overthrow of Tyre.

THE burden of Tyre. a Howl ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is b laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: c from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.
a Rev. 18. 19. b Rev. 18. 11. Ezek. 27. 3. c Iſai. 23. 1.
2 Be ſtill, ye inhabitants of the iſle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon d paſs over the ſea, have e replenished.
d Ezek. 26. 2. e Rev. 18. 11.
3 And † by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harveſt of the river is her revenue, & ſhe is a f mart of nations.
Ezek. 27. 3. † Iſai. 61. 5.
4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon! for the ſea hath ſpoken, even the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I travel not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up g young men, nor bring up virgins.
f Zech. 9. 3. g Rev. 18. 10.
5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely h pained at the report of Tyre.
h Iſai. 23. 5.
6 i Paſs ye over to Tarſhiſh, howl ye inhabitants of the iſle.
i 2. 16.
7 Is this your k joyous city, whoſe antiquity is of ancient days? her l own feet ſhall carry her afar off to ſojourn.
k Iſai. 22. 2. Ezek. 27. 3. l Eccl. 10. 7.
8 Who hath taken this counſel againſt Tyre, † m crowning city, whoſe n merchants are princes, whoſe traffickers are the o honourable of the earth?
† Iſai. 62. 3. m Ezek. 28. 2. n Rev. 18. 23. o Rev. 7. 9.
9 The LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed it, to ſtain the p pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
p Iſai. 2. 11. and 17. 2.
10 Paſs through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarſhiſh: there is no more ſtrength.
† Mal. 4. 1. Jam. 4. 6.
11 He q ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, he r ſhook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment againſt the merchant city, to deſtroy the ſtrong holds thereof.
q Exo. 14. 21. r Hab. 2. 7. H. b. 12. 26.
12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more † rejoyce, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſs over to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou have no reſt.
† Rev. 18. 22. † Gen. 10. 13. and 11. 3. † Job 3. 14.
13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Aſſyrian † founded it for them that dwell in the s wilderneſs: they ſet up the towers thereof, they raiſed up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruin.
† So long ſtood Babylon after Tyre was deſtroyed. s Jer. 50. 39.
14 Howl ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.
15 And it ſhall come to paſs in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ‡ ſeventy years, according to the t days of one king: after the end of ſeventy years ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.
‡ Or, *a prince.* t Rev. 17. 10.
16 Take an harp, go about the city, u thou harlot, that haſt been forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.
u Iſai. 57. 8. x Pſal. 98. 1. Rev. 5. 9.
17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſs after the end of ſeventy years, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turn to her x hire, and ſhall † commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.
† Rev. 17. 2. Hoſ. 2. 12. 7. Acts 21. 3. 1 Ti. 4. 8.
18 And her † merchandize and her hire ſhall be holineſs to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid up: for her merchandize ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to † eat ſufficiently, and for durable clothing.
† Rev. 18. 3. † 1 Ti. 6. 17.

CHAP. XXIV.

A remnant ſhall joyfully praiſe God.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth a empty, and maketh it waſte, and turneth it upſide down, & ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
a Rev. 14. 16. Mal. 4. 1. b Dan. 2. 35. c Hoſ. 4. 9.
2 And it ſhall be, as with the † people, ſo with the † prieſt, as with the ſervant, ſo with his maſter; as with the

the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly *d* spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth *e* mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, the *f* haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is *g* defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the laws, *h* changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the *i* curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate; therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and *k* few men left.

7 The new wine *l* mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the *m* merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of *n* tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be *o* bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of *p* confusion is broken down: every house is *q* shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is *r* darkned, the mirth of the land *s* is gone.

12 In the city is left *t* desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the *u* shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for *v* x majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the *y* sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the *z* fires, *even* the *a* name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 From the *b* uttermost part of the earth have we heard *c* songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, My *d* leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: *e* treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of *v* earth.

18 And *it* shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the *f* pit; & he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the *g* windows from on high are open, & the foundations of *v* earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly *h* broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and *it* shall fall, and *i* not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of *v* k high ones *that are* on high, & the *l* kings of *v* earth upon *v* earth.

22 And they shall be *m* gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall *n* reign in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *God is to be praised for his judgments,* 6 *and for his saving benefits.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will *a* exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done *b* wonderful things; thy counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a *c* city an *d* heap; of a defenced city, a ruin: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people *e* glorifie thee, the city of the *f* terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a *g* refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the *h* terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And *in this* mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto *k* all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of *y* i covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will *m* swallow up death in victory, and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces, & the *n* rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* o our God, we have *p* waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the Lord, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden down *q* under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghil.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in *y* midst of them, as he *y* swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the forress of the high fort of thy *t* walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

t Jer. 5. 10. Isai. 15. 1.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on him.*

IN *a* that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a *b* strong city, salvation will God appoint for *c* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the *d* righteous nation which *e* keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in *f* perfect peace, *whose* mind *is g* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

4 *b* Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to *y* dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the *i* feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is k* uprightness: thou most upright, dost *l* weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in *m* the way of thy judgments, O LORD

a Rev. 19. 1. *and* 18. 20. *b* 2 Co. 4. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 12, 13. *c* Rev. 11. 13. *and* 16. 19. *d* Jer. 51. 37. *e* Rev. 11. 13. *f* Psal. 72. 9. *e* 10. *g* Isai. 4. 6. and 32. 2. *b* Isai. 13. 11. *i* Isai. 2. 3. Rev. 21. 2. *k* Mat. 8. 11. Dan. 7. 14. *l* 2 Co. 3. 15. Ephes. 4. 18. John 12. 44. *m* Hos. 13. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 54. *n* 1 Pe. 4. 4. 2 Ti. 4. 8. Tit. 2. 13. *o* Mal. 4. 3. *p* Isai. 30. 18. *q* Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pe. 5. 5.

a Isai. 25. 6. *b* Rev. 21. 2. Mat. 16. 18. *c* Rev. 21. 21. Zech. 2. 5. Isai. 60. 18. *d* Rev. 21. 27. *e* Rev. 22. 10. *f* Isai. 57. 19. 20. *g* Rom. 4. 18. *h* 2 Co. 5. 21. *i* 1 Co. 1. 27. Jer. 50. 45. Josh. 10. 14. *k* Psalm 18. 32. *l* 1 Sa. 11. 4. *m* Isai. 64. 5.

O LORD, have we waited for thee; *y* the desire of our soul *is* to *n* thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee *in o* the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will *p* learn righteousness.

10 Let *q* favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal *r* unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will *s* not see: *but* they *t* shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 LORD, thou will *u* ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other x* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall *z* not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their *a* memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the *b* ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in *c* trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, *is* in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; *d* so have we been in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth *e* wind; we have not *f* wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have *g* inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy *g* dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in *g* dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy *h* chambers and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for *i* a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD *k* cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: *g* earth also shall disclose her *l* blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgments.

IN that day the LORD with his sore, and great, and strong *a* sword shall punish *b* leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of *c* red wine.

3 I the LORD do *d* keep it, I will *e* water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and *f* day.

4 Fury *is g* not in me: who would set the briers *and h* thorns against me in battel? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him *i* take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to *k* take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and *l* fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he *m* smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 *n* In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he *o* stayeth his rough wind in *p* day of the east-wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be *q* purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin, when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves & images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken & left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them *r* on fire: for it *is* a people of *s* no understanding: therefore he *y* made them will *x* not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of *y* river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the *y* great trumper shall be blown, and they shall come which were *z* ready to perish in the *a* land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, & shall *b* worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Ephraim threatned. 16 Christ promised.
18 Their security shall be tried.

WO to the *a* crown of pride, to the *b* drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the *c* fat valleys of them *y* are overcome *w* wine.

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty & *d* strong one, *which* as a *e* tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to *y* earth *w* the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is f* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower *and as y* hasty fruit before *y* summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he *g* eateth it up.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the *h* residue of his people;

6 And for a *i* spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the *k* battel to the gate.

7 But *l* they also have *m* erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they err in *n* vision, they stumble *in* judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ *o* Whom shall he teach knowledge? & whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them *p* that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For *q* precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

11 For with *r* stammering lips & another tongue will he speak to this people

12 To whom *s* he said, This *is* the rest

---

a Rev. 19. 15.
b Rev. 20. 1.
c Psal. 75. 8.
d Psal. 121. 4.
e Rev. 22. 1.
f Phil. 2. 13.
g Isai. 12. 1.
h 2 Sa. 23. 6.
i 1 Co. 10. 22.
k Eze. 33. 10.
l Dan. 2. 35.
m Hab. 3. 4.
n Psalm 75. 8.
o Isai. 5. 4.
p Isai. 7. 4.
q 2 Ki. 18. 4.
r 1 Cor. 14. 21.
s Isai. 28. 12.
t Isai. 29. 23.
u Isai. 26. 12.
x Hos. 1. 6.
y Rom. 10. 18.
Luke 4. 13.
Levit. 26. 9.
Isai. 24. 22.
Ezek. 38. 8.
z Phil. 1. 19.
a 2 Ki. 17. 6.
b Zec. 14. 16.
a Hos. 5. 5.
b Rev. 17. 2.
c Deut. 32. 15.
d Rev. 18. 8.
e Isai. 25. 4.
Ezek. 13. 11.
f Jer. 24. 2.
Hos. 9. 10.
g Job 20. 26.
h Isai. 32. 1, 2.
2 King 18. 7.
i Isai. 1. 26.
k 2 Ki. 18. 8.
l Jer. 3. 10.
m Rev. 17. 2.
Jerem. 5. 31.
n Jer. 14. 14.
Lam. 2. 14.
o Jer. 6. 10.
p 1 Co. 14. 20.
Jerem. 4. 22.
q 2 Ti. 2. 7.
Heb. 5. 12.
2 Chr. Deut. 28. 29. Jerem. 5. 15. *and* 29. 15.

wherewith ye may cause *it* the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might *x* go & fall backward, and be *y* broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye *z* scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have *a* made a covenant with death, & with *b* hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made *c* lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, *d* I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a *e* precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall *g* not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and *b* righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then shall ye be *i* troden down by it.

19 *k* From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is *l* shorter, than that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the *m* covering narrower, than that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of *o* Gibeon, that he may do his work, his *p* strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not *q* mockers, lest your *r* bands be made strong: for I have heard from the LORD God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the *s* whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, & scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, & the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not *u* threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, & the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be *x* threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth *z* from the LORD of hosts, *which is* a wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jerusalems heavy judgments. 9 The Jews senselessness.

WO to *a* Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* David dwelt! *b* add ye year to year; *c* let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will *d* camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as *of one* that hath a *e* familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that *e* passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with *f* thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, & the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the *g* multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all *h* that fight against her, and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a *b* dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath *i* appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and *k* wonder, cry ye out, and *l* cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the *m* spirit of deep sleep, & hath *n* closed your eyes: *y* prophets & your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all *is* become unto you as *o* the words of a book that *p* is sealed, which men deliver to one *y* is *o* learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, *p* I cannot, for it *is q* sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is *r* not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am *r* not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their *s* mouth, & with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, & their fear towards me is taught by the *u* precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: for the *x* wisdom of their wise men shall perish, & the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek *y* deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, *z* Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your *a* turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall *y* work *b* say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is it* not yet a very little while, and *c* Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be *d* esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the *e* deaf hear the words of the *f* book, and the *g* eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the *h* poor among men shall rejoice in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the *i* terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that *k* watch for iniquity are cut off:

1 Sam. 19. Levit. 19. 31. c Deut. 18. 11. Isai. 47. 13. and 41. 22. f Rev. 8. 5. Psal. 11. 6. and 18. 7. Zech. 14. 12. g Zech. 14. 13. 2. 3. b Psal. 37. 20. i Psal. 73. 20. k Acts 7. 31. l Jam. 5. 5. Isai. 22. 12. m Rom. 11. 8. n Isai. 6. 9. Psalm 69. 22. o Mat. 11. 25. p Mat. 16. 17. and 23. 13. q Rev. 5. 1. Dan. 12. 9. r John 7. 15. s Mat. 15. 8. Isai. 58. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. u Col. 2. 22. x 1 Cor. 1. 19. Rom. 1. 21, 22. y Rev. 2. 24. z Psal. 94. 7. a 1 Kings 12. 26. b Isai. 45. 9. c Luke 28. 14. d Mat. 5. 11. e Luke 8. 18. f ver. 11, 12. g Mat. 11. 5. h 1 Cor. 1. 27. i Rev. 13. 12. k Mat. Psalm 10. 9.

l Mat. 22. 15. m Am. 5. 10. n Job. 24. 2. o 1 Jo. 2. 28. p 1 Co. 4. 15. q Eph. 2. 10. r Luke 15. 28. s Acts 2. 36. t 1 Tim. 1. 13.

21 That make a man an offender l for a word, and lay a snare for him that m reproveth in the gate, & turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who n redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob; Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his o children, the q work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to understanding, and they that r murmured, shall s learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word threatned.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that a take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may b add sin to sin:

2 That walk to c go down into Egypt, and have not d asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselvs in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the e strength of Pharaoh be your f shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his g princes were at h Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not i profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the k beasts of the south: into the l land of trouble and anguish, from whence come m & young and old lion, the viper and fiery-flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in n vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is o to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in p a book, that it may be for the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this is a q rebellious people, r lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, f See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us t right things, speak unto us u smooth things, prophesie x deceits:

11 Get ye y out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall z not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the LORD God, the holy One of Israel, b In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in c confidence shall be your strength; and d ye would not.

16 But ye said, e No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: & we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 f One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will g Lord g wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is h a God of judgment; i blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall k dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the l voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the LORD give m you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine n ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the o way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to p right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall q defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, r Get thee hence.

23 f Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withal, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy t cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The u oxen likewise and the young asses y ear the ground, shall eat x clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel, and with the fan.

25 ¶ And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the day of the z great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, y light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of a the sun shall be *a* sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from b far, c burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: d his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his e breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

29 Ye shall have a f song as in y night, when a holy solemnity is kept: & gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the g mighty one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice b to be heard, & shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and i hail-stones.

31 For through the voice of the Lord shall the k Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

32 And l in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with m tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For n Tophet is ordained of old, yea, for the o king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath

l Mat. 22. 15. *m* Am. 5. 10. *n* Joh. 24. 2. *o* 1 Jo. 2. 28. *p* 1 Co. 4. 15. *q* Eph. 2. 10. *r* Luke 15. 28. *s* Acts 2. 36. *t* 1 Tim. 1. 13. *u* Pro. 3. 7. and 21. 30. *x* Eze. 37. 13. *y* Isai. 31. 1. *z* Josh. 9. 14. *a* Jer. 17. 5. *b* Isai. 20. 5. *c* Isai. 57. 9. *d* Isai. 11. 6. 8. *e* Jer. 37. 7. *f* Isai. 18. 12. Hos. 5. 13. *g* Isai. 8. 1. *h* Acts 7. 51. *i* John 8. 44. Isai. 63. 8. *k* Mic. 2. 6. Jer. 11. 21. *l* Jer. 5. 31. *m* 1 Ki. 22. 6. *n* 2 Pet. 2. 19. *o* Eph. 4. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 1, 2. Rev. 17. 2. *p* Acts 13. 8. *q* Eze. 20. 5. *r* Isai. 47. 14. *b* Isai. 7. 4. *c* Rom. 5. 5. *d* Mat. 23. 37. *e* Jer. 44. 16.

f One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill. *f* Deut. 32. 30. Lev. 26. 8. *g* 2 Pe. 3. 9. *h* Hab. 1. 12. Isai. 27. 8. *i* Rom. 5. 1. *k* Jer. 31. 6. *l* Isai. 65. 19. Ezek. 20. 40 *m* Exo. 23. 25. Jer. 36. 27. *n* Phil. 1. 27. 2. *o* Phil. 3. 16. Isai. 30. 21. *p* Deut. 5. 32. *q* Isai. 30. 22. Ezek. 36. 17. *r* Hos. 14. 8. *s* 1 Tim. 4. 8. Mat. 6. 33. *t* 1 Co. 9. 9. *u* Psalm 104. 14. *x* Isai. 28. 25. Rom. 8. 22. *y* Rev. 14. 19. 20. *and* 19. 17. 18. Ezek. 39. 17. 20. *z* Isai. 24. 23. *and* 60. 19. *a* Mat. 17. 2. *b* Luke 19. 42. *c* 2 Th. 1. 8. *d* Rev. 19. 15. *e* 2 Th. 2. 8. *f* Hab. 3. 3. *g* Luk. 11. 21. *b* Phil. 2. 9. *i* Josh. 10. 11. Rev. 16. 21. *k* Isai. 10. 5. Mich. 5. 5. *l* 2 Chr. 32. 5. *m* Isai. 37. 38. *n* Josh. 15. 8. *o* Isai.

death of the LORD, like a stream of † brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

The prophet shewing the folly in trusting of Egypt, and forsaking of God, exhorteth to conversion. & The fall of Ass viz.

WO to them that go down to Egypt *a* for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither *b* seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* *c* wise, and will bring evil, & will not *d* call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* *e* men and *f* not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, & he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD *g* spoken unto me, Like as *h* the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for *i* mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As *k* birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts *l* defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 *m* Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall *n* cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a *o* sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the † sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose *q* fire *is* in Zion, and his † furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

The blessings of Christs kingdom.

BEhold, a king *a* shall reign in righteousness, and *b* princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And † a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as † rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be *d* dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, & the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The *e* vile person shall be no *f* more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and *g* his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter † error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, & he will cause the *h* drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The † instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he *i* deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal *k* deviseth *l* liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the *n* vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones: *o* strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *p* sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament *q* for † teats, for the pleasant fields, for *r* fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up *s* thorns *& briers*, yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces *t* shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the † spirit be poured upon us *u* from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then *x* judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be *x* peace, & the *y* effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, & in † sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

19 When it shall † hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that *b* sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

God's judgments on the churches enemies. 12 The godlies privileges.

WO to thee that *a* spoilest, and thou *wast* *b* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt *c* cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, *d* they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have *e* waited for thee: be thou their † arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people *f* fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were *b* scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is *g* exalted: for he dwelleth *h* on high, he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

6 And † wisdom and knowledge shall be the † stability of thy times, *and* † strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his *m* treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the *n* ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-ways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: *o* he hath broken the covenant, he hath *p* despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The *q* earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon *is* ashamed, *and* hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruit*.

10 *r* Now will I rise, saith the LORD, now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall *s* conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* † fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the *t* burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

a Deut. 17. 16. 2 King. 18. 21. *b* Hos. 7. 7. Dan. 9. 13. Hab. 1. 12. *c* Isai. 28. 29. *d* Jer. 4. 28. *e* Ezek. 28. 9. *f* Jer. 17. 5. *g* Isai. 36. 6. *h* Psal. 118. 8. 146. 3. *i* Jude ver. 25. *k* 1 Tim. 1. 17. *l* Zech. 12. 8. *m* 2 Tim. 2. 22. *n* Psal. 146. 4. *o* Job 2. 20. Isai. 30. 2. *p* Psalm 119. 113. Hab. 2. 18. *q* 1 Cor. 4. 7. *r* Isai. 37. 35. *s* Jer. 2. 35. Obad. ver. 21. *t* Matt. 25. 37. Mark 9. 5. *u* Acts 2. 17. *x* Isai. 31. 6. Rom. 3. 21. *y* Rev. 14. 19. 20. *and* 19. 17. *z* Ezek. 38. 23. *a* Dan. 2. 44. Hos. 3. 15. Revel. 11. 15. *b* Psal. 45. 16. † Or, *That was.* Acts 17. 31. *c* John 7. 37. *d* Matt. 13. 11. *e* Psalm 14. 4. *f* Mal. 3. 18. *g* Rev. 22. 11. *h* Luke 18. 32. *i* Matt. 15. 19. *k* Matt. 12. 35. 2 Cor. 9. 6. *l* Isai. 32. 8. *m* Deut. 28. 30. Amos 6. 1. *n* Hos. 2. 8. *o* Isai. 3. 24. *p* Lam. 2. 11. *and* 4. 21. *q* Psal. 107. 34. *r* 2 King. 25. 9. *s* Joel 2. 28. John 14. 26. *t* Luke 24. 49. *u* Isai. 1. 33. Eph. 4. 11. *x* Psal. 94. 15. *x* Rom. 14. 17. *y* 1 Pet. 3. 13. *z* Matt. 16. 18. *a* Rev. 16. 21. *b* Matt. 13. 8. Eccl. 11. 1. *c* 1 Cor. 9. 9. *d* Rev. 13. 7. *b* Rev. 18. 7. *c* Psal. 102. 3. *d* Matt. 7. 2. *e* Isai. 25. 9. *f* Jer. 17. 5. *g* Isai. 36. 37. Revel. 6. 16. *h* Dan. 2. 35. *i* Rev. 11. 17. *k* Psal. 93. 4. *l* Col. 1. 9. *m* 2 Kl. 20. 13. *n* Isai. 36. 3. *o* 2 King. 18. 14. *p* 2 Chr. 32. 1. *q* Rom. 8. 20. *r* Psalm 12. 5. *and* 102. 13. *s* Psal. 7. 14. *and* 2. 1. 2. *t* Rev. 19. 20.

13 ¶ Hear ye *that are* u far off, what I have done; and ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.

14 The x sinners in y Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with a everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh b righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and c shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence *shall be the* d munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the e king in his f beauty: they shall behold the land that is g very far off.

18 Thine heart shall *h* meditate terrour: *i* where *is* the scribe? where *is* the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt *k* not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of *a* stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

20 Look *l* upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, & a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down, nor one of the stakes thereof shall ever be *m* removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of *n* broad rivers & streams; wherein shall go *o* no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our p law-giver, the Lord *is* our king, he will save q us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the r prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* s forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The judgments wherewith God revengeth his Church.

COme near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the *a* earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the Lord *is* upon *b* all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: *c* he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be *d* cast out, and their *e* stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the *f* hosts of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a *g* falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be *h* bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the *k* blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in *l* Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the *m* unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the *n* day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the *o* controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become *p* burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it, the *q* owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it *r* the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the † nobles thereof to the kingdom, but *t* none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, *u* nettles and brambles in the forresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The *x* wild beasts of the desart shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, & the satyre shall cry to his fellow; *y* the screech-owl also shall rest there, and find for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the *z* book of the LORD, & read: not one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his *a* spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast *b* a lot for them, and his hand hath *b* divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, *c* from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

The flourishing state of Christs kingdom.

THE wilderness and the *a* solitary places shall be glad for them: and the desart shall rejoyce, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the *b* glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel & Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ *c* Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with d* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and *e* save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be *f* opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be *g* unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for *in* the wilderness *i* shall waters break out, and streams in the desart.

7 And the *k* parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the *l* unclean shall not pass over, but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though *m* fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 No *n* lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the *o* ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with

---

u Isai. 49. 1. *x* 1 Kin. 18. 17. *y* Job 15. 24. *z* Psal. 1. 4. Matth. 13. 38. *a* Heb. 12. 29. *b* Psal. 15. 2. *c* Psal. 119. 37. *d* Matt. 7. 24. *e* Isai. 33. 17. *f* Job 22. 26. *g* Rev. 21. 9. *h* Isai. 27. 1. 4. 1 Cor. 1. 20. *k* Isai. 66. 19. *l* Psalm 48. 12. *m* Mat. 16. 18. John 17. 12. *n* Psal. 46. 4. *o* Rev. 21. 1. *p* Jam. 4. 12. Heb. 10. 16. *q* Matt. 1. 21. *r* Rev. 19. 18. Psalm 68. 12. *s* Rev. 22. 2. *t* Jer. 30. 20.

a Isai. 1. 2. Deut. 4. 26. *b* Jer. 25. 15. Revel. 14. 19. *c* Josh. 11. 20. 2. Sam. 8. 2. *d* Rev. 19. 17. *e* Isai. 66. 24. *f* Isai. 13. 10. 2 Pet. 3. 10. *g* Rev. 6. 13. *h* Deut. 32. 41. Jerem. 46. 10. *i* Mal. 1. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 14. *k* Rev. 19. 18. *l* Ezek. 35. 3. Jer. 49. 13. *m* Psal. 22. 21. Revel. 19. 19.

n Hab. 2. 3. Dan. 12. 9. Revel. 11. 2. 3. *o* Jer. 51. 36. Isai. 35. 4. Luke 18. 7. *p* Gen. 19. 24. *q* Isai. 14. 23. *r* Mal. 1. 4. † Heb. *princes*. Eccl. 10. 17. *t* Isai. 3. 6. *u* Zeph 2. 9. *x* Isai. 13. 21.

y Mal. 3. 16. Isai. 61. 7. 8. *z* Gen. 2. 19. *and* 7. 9. *a* Psal. 16. 5. *b* Acts 17. 26. *c* Isai. 60. 15.

a Psal. 72. 9. 10. 11.

b Isai. 60. 2. Psalm 102. 16. Rev. 18. 2. *c* Heb. 12. 12. *d* Isai. 34. 12. *e* Matt. 1. 21. *f* Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 6. *g* Job 33. 16. Rom. 15. 18. *b* Luke 1. 46. Col. 3. 16. *i* John 7. 38. *k* Psal. 72. 9. *l* Rev. 21. 27. *m* Isa. 2. 20. Psalm 25. 8. *n* Heb. songs, Isai. 51. 11. *o* Rev. 5. 8. Rev. 20. 1. *o* Rev. 17. 14.

& ℣ everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh his blasphemous persuasions.

NOw it came to pass in the *a* fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the *b* defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from *c* Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a ¶ great army: and he stood by the conduit of the *d* upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith ℣ great king, ℣ king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou* (but *they are* but vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, ℣ thou *g* rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the *h* staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ℣ so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that *i* trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is it* not he whose *k* high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before *l* this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee *m* two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the *n* face of one captain of ℣ least of my masters servants, and put thy trust *o* on Egypt for chariots and for horsmen?

10 And am I now come ℣ up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? *p* the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in ℣ Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in ℣ Jews language, in ℣ ears of the people ℣ *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, & to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may *q* eat their own dung, & drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in ℣ Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall *r* not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you *s* trust in ℣ Lord, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and *t* come out to me: & eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and ℣ take you away to a land like your own land, *u* a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, *a* The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the *b* gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* ℣ amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they *d* held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over ℣ houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* *e* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Isaiah praieth, 6 and comforteth Hezekiah. 8 Sennacheribs letter.

AND it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and *a* went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, ℣ unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of *c* trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy *d* God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to *e* reproach ℣ living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath ℣ heard: wherefore *g* lift up *thy* prayer for the *h* remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall you say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed *i* me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and *k* return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the ℣ sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from *m* Lachish.

9 And he *n* heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye ℣ speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou *o* trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by ℣ destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

a Rom. 8. 35. Ephes. 6. 16.
b Rev. 13. 6. Hab. 1. 16.
c Isai. 10. 4. 5. John 19. 11.
d Prov. 9. 7. *and* 26. 4.
e Matth. 26. 65. Ezra 9. 3.

a ver. 14. 15. Est. 4. 16.
2 Chron. 20. 5.
b 19a. 7. 8. Jam. 5. 16.
c Psalm 50. 15.
d Psal. 65. 5. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
e 2 Sam. 17. 45.
f Psalm 65. 5. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
g 1 Sa. 12. 23. Acts 6. 4. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
h 2 Kin. 19. 4. *i* Ver. 23. Psalm 74. 18.
k Lev. 26. 36. Prov. 28. 1. Ive. 35. 1 Sam. 15. 31. Matth. 7. 2. *m* Isai. 36. 2. *n* 19a. 23. 22. 28. 27. Luke 4. 29. Matth. 15. 32. Gen. 22. 14.
o Matt. 27. 43. 63. 2 King. 18. 5. Psalm 22. 8.

℣ Jer. 32. 17. & Matth. 19. Deut. 8. 3.

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it *p* before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O *q* LORD of hosts, God of Israel, *r* that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, *s* of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven & earth.

17 Encline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the *u* work of mens hands, wood & stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all *s* kingdoms of the earth *x* may know, *s* thou *art* LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ *y* Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The *z* virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath *a* shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even b* against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast *c* said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forest of his Carmel.

25 *d* I have digged and drunk water, and *w* the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have *e* done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed & confounded: they were *as* the *f* grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my *g* hook in thy nose and my *h* bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of it self; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a *k* remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, he shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the *m* way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, *n* for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and *o* smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria *p* departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his *q* sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah life lengthned, 8 The sun goeth back ten degrees for a sign.

IN *a* those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah *b* turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, *c* Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good *d* in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 Then came *e* the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have *f* heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I *g* will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will *h* deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this shall be a *i* sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the *k* cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall *l* not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine *m* age is departed, and is removed from me as a *n* shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a* lion, so will he *o* break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I *p* chatter: I did *q* mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with r looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

15 *s* What shall I say? he hath both spoken

y ver. 7.
2 Chron. 7. 12.
1 Tim. 2. 8.
q Matt. 6. 13.
r Psalm 80. 1. 1 King 6. 13.
s Dan. 9. 18. Psalm 5. 1, 2. 2 Sam. 5. 21.
u Jer. 10. 3. Isai. 40. 19, 20.
x Psal. 59. 13. *and* 83. 18. Josh. 4. 24.
y Dan. 9. 20, 21. Acts 4. 31.
z Isai. 49. 8. *and* 62. 11. 2 Kings 19. 21. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Rev. 14. 4.
a Psal. 22. 7.
b Psal. 2. 2. Zech. 2. 8. Gal. 6. 16.
c Exod. 15. 9. Isai. 14. 13. 1 King 20. 10.
d Isai. 36. 12.
e Psalm 78. 68, 69. Isai. 14. 32.
f Psalm 37. 2. *and* 90. 5. *and* 103. 15. 2 King 19. 26. Isai. 40. 6.
g Isai. 30. 28. Amos 4. 2 Ezek. 29. 4.
h Psal. 32. 9. Jam. 3. 3.
i Isai. 27. 6. Gal. 5. 6.
k Rom. 9. 7. Gal. 3. 7, 9. *and* 4. 28.

l Isai. 36. 2.
m Prov. 21. 30. Jer. 14. 2. with Kings 11. 13. Prov. 10. 7.
o Acts 12. 23. 2 Chron. 32. 21.
p Psalm 68. 2. *and* 35. 5, 6.
q Job 31. 3. *and* 20. 5, 10. *and* 24. 24.
a Jam. 1. 2. Acts 14. 22.
b Psal. 50. 25. *and* 39. 9.
c Neh. 13. 14.
d Rom. 2. 29. Psalm 16. 8.
e Isai. 65. 24. Matth. 7. 7.
f Psalm 65. 2.
g Job 14. 5.
h Psal. 91. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
i Judg. 6. 36. Isai. 7. 13. Gen. 9. 13.
k ver. 1, 12.
l Psalm 27. 4. *and* 42. 2.
m Psal. 55. 23.
n Jer. 4. 20.
o Psal. 51. 8.
p 1 Cor. 11. 32.
q Psalm 77. 4.
r Song 2. 4.
2 Chron. 20. 12.
s Psalm 39. 10.

unto me, and himself hath spoken it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, *u* by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins *x* behind thy back.

18 For the *y* grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The *z* living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the *a* father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, *b* all *c* days of our life, *c* in *d* house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had *e* said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boyl, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the sign, that I shall *f* go up to the house of the LORD?

42. 1, 2. *and* 86. 2. *and* 122. 1.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Merodach-Baladan visiteth Hezekiah. 3 *The Babylonian captivity foretold.*

AT *a* that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was *b* glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was *c* nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, *d* What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a *e* far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all *f* is in thine house, and that which thy *g* fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy *h* sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be *i* eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, *k* Good is *g* word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be *l* peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

The promulgation of the gospel. 3 *The preaching of John Baptist,* 9 *and the apostles.* 12 *By Gods omnipotency.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye *a* my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is *b* accomplished, *c* her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of *d* Lords hand *e* double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The *a* voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight *b* in the desart a high way for *c* our God.

4 Every *f* valley shall be exalted, and every *g* mountain & hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the *h* glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall *i* see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? *k* All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof, *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: *b* because the spirit of the LORD *l* bloweth upon it: surely the people *m* is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the *m* word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest *n* good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your *o* God.

10 Behold, the LORD *p* God will come with a strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his *q* reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall *r* feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with *s* young.

12 ¶ Who hath *t* measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the *u* span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath *x* directed the *y* spirit of the LORD, or *being* his counsellour hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who z* instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are as a* drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small *a* dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up *b* isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are b* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and *c* vanity.

18 ¶ *d* To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The *e* workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning *f* workman to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been *g* told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are as* grasshoppers; *h* that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent *i* to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the *k* princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sown, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also *k* blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away *l* as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye *m* liken me, or

1. 1. Luke 3. 4.

4. 1 Cor. 3. 21.
f Isai. 11. 15.
g Isai. 2. 12.
h Isai. 66. 1.
i Rev. 18. 1.
k 1 Pet. 1. 24.
l Psalm 103. 16.
m Rom. 3. 2.
n Rom. 10. 15.
o Song 2. 8.
p Acts 1. 11.
q Rev. 22. 12.
r Ezek. 34. 23.
s Matt. 11. 28. Rom. 14. 1. Gen. 33. 13.
t Rom. 4. 20.
u Isai. 44. 13.
x Job 21. 22.
y 2 Pet. 1. 21. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
z John 8. 12. *and* 9. 5.
a Psal. 62. 9. *and* 146. 3. 4.
b Dan. 4. 32. Acts 17. 28.
c Psalm 62. 9.
d Isai. 46. 5. Acts 17. 29. Dan. 3. 1. 2.
e Hab. 41. 6. *and* 44. 12. Jer. 10. 3.
f Psalm 115. 4.
g Isai. 19. 1. Rom. 1. 20. Acts 14. 16.
h Psalm 104. 2. Isai. 42. 5. Job 9. 8.
i Psalm 107. 40.
k Exod. 15. 10.
l Rev. 19. 20.
m Matt. 15. 9.

or shall I be *n* equal, saith *y* holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, *y* bringeth out their host *o* by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one *p* faileth.

27 *q* Why sayest thou O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way *r* is hid from the Lord, and my *s* judgment is passed over from my God?

28 *t* Hast thou not known? hast thou not *r* heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth *u* fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is u y* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the *x* faint, and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, & *y* young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk: and *c* not faint.

1. 8. 9. *c* Phil. 1. 6.

CHAP. XLI.

God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church.

KEep silence *a* before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the *b* east, called *him* to his *c* foot, *d* gave the nations before him, and made *him e* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He *f* pursued them, *and* passed safely, *even* by the way *that* he *g* had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath *h* wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the *i* first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and *k* feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew *l* near, and came.

6 They *m* helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the *n* gold-smith, *and* he that smooth*eth* *with* the hammer, him that smote the anvil, saying, It *is* ready for the soldering: and he fastened *it* with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel *art* my *o* servant, Jacob whom I have *p* chosen, the seed of Abraham my *q* friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have *r* taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the *s* chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and *t* not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am u* with thee, be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will *x* strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be *y* ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, & they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* them that *z* contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of *a* nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy *b* right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith

the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee *c* a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt *d* thresh *y* mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt *e* fan them, & the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt *f* rejoyce in the LORD, *&* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the *g* poor and needy seek water, & *there is b* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will *i* open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the *k* wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the *l* oyl-tree: I will set in the desart the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may *m* see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the *n* hand of the Lord hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and *o* shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, *p* do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* of *q* nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chuseth you.

25 I have raised up *r one* from the north, & he shall come: from the rising of *s* sun shall he ‡ call upon my Name, and he shall come *upon* princes, as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall* say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to *t* Jerusalem one *u* that bringeth good, *u* tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all *x* vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

1 John 5. 21. Psalm

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ: 5 Gods promise unto him.

BEhold my *a* servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul *b* delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall *c* bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall *d* not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the *e* street.

3 A *f* bruised reed shall he not break: and the smoaking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall *g* not fail, nor be discouraged,

f Matth. 11. 28. Isai. 50. 10. Luke

g John 17. 4.

c Isai. 41. 15.
d Dan. 2. 35.
e Jer. 51. 1.
f Psal. 58. 10. Zech. 9. 11.
g Matt. 9. 36.
h Matt. 5. 6. John 7. 37. Psalm 107. 9.
i Isai. 35. 7.
k Rev. 12. 14.
l Rom. 11. 17.
m Psal. 109. 43.
n Matt. 16. 18.
o Isai. 44. 7. *and* 46. 10.
and 48. 14.
p Amos 3. 6. Psalm 115. 4. Jer. 10. 4. 5.
q 1 Cor. 8. 4. Judg. 3. 20.
r Isai. 46. 11. *and* 49. 12. Matt. 8. 11.
‡ Or, *proclaims*. Ezra 1. 1. 2.
s Matt. 11. 19. Isai. 43. 9.
t Matt. 21. 37.
u Isai. 40. 9. *and* 52. 7.
† Heb. *returned*. John 5. 39.
x Jer. 10. 3. 115. 5.

a Phil. 2. 7.
b Matt. 3. 17.
c Matt. 12. 19. Psalm 72. 5. 6.
d 2 Tim. 2. 25.
e Matt. 11. 27. *and* 8. 20. 19. 10.

till he have *b* set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have *c* called thee *k* in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for *l* a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 *To m* open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from *n* the prison, *&* them that sit in the darkness out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and *o* new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD *p* a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that *q* go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the *r* wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them *s* give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as *t* a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall *u* prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time *x* holden my peace, I have been still, *and* refrained myself: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman, I will *y* destroy, and devour at once.

15 I will make waste *z* mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, & I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they *a* knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be *b* turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind, that ye may *c* see.

19 Who *is* blind, but *d* my servant? or deaf, as my *e* messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind, as he that *is f* perfect, and blind as the LORD'S servant?

20 *g* Seeing many things, but thou *h* observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is *i* well pleased for his righteousness' sake, he will magnifie the law, & make *it k* honourable.

22 But this is a people *l* robbed and spoiled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will *m* hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not *n* the LORD, he, against whom we *o* have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the *p* fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he *q* knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The church comforted.* 8 *God's omnipotency witnessed.* 14 *Babylons ruin foretold.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that *a* created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have *b* called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the *c* fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: *d* I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast *e* precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the *f* east, and gather thee from the *g* west.

6 I will say to the *h* north, Give up, and to the south, *k* Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is *l* called by my Name: for I have created him for *m* my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ *n* Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be *o* justified: or let them hear and say, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my *p* witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know & *q* believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I *am* the LORD; and beside me there *is* no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange god among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For *u* your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry *is* in the *x* ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creator of Israel, your *y* King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh *z* a way in the sea, and *a* path in the mighty waters;

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; They shall lie down together, they shall *b* not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ *c* Remember ye not the former things, neither consider ye things of old.

19 Behold, I will do *d* a new thing; now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in

the

a Eph. 2. 10.
b Isai. 40. 26. Exod. 19. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 13.
c Prov. 11. 8. *and* 21. 28.
d Mal. 3. 17. Exod. 19. 5.
e Isai. 66. 19.
f Isai. 45. 6.
g Deut. 28. 64.
h Jon. 2. 11.
k John 6. 37. *and* 10. 16.
l John 1. 12.
m Eph. 1. 5, 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
n Acts 2. 41. John 8. 36.
o John 10. 37. Isai. 41. 26.
p Acts 10. 39.
q Rom. 10. 10. 2 Cor. 4. 13.
r Isai. 42. 1. *and* 44. 2.
s Deut. 32. 12.
t John 8. 58.
u Luke 18. 7.
x Rev. 18. 11.
y Hos. 3. 5.
z Exod. 14. 29. Psalm 77. 19.
a Josh. 3. 7.
b Rev. 18. 21.
c Psalm 1. 4.
d Jer. 16. 14. 2 Cor. 5. 17.

f Isai. 41. 18. *g* Rom. 5. 21. *b* Eph. 1. 6. *i* Psalm 79. 6. *k* Mal. 1. 13. *l* Prov. 15. 8. *m* Am. 2. 14. Isai. 1. 24. *n* Acts 3. 19. o 2 Cor. 5. 19. *p* Isai. 62. 6. *q* M. 6. 6. 3. *r* Job 31. 33. Acts 5. 32. *s* Lam. 2. 7. *t* Lam. 2. 2. Dan. 9. 7. *u* Rom. 11. 9. Isa. 65.

f the wilderneſs, *and* rivers in *g* deſart. 20 The *g* beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the owls: becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſs, *and* rivers in the deſart, to give drink to my people, my choſen.

21 This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall *h* ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 *i* But thou haſt *k* not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt *k* been *l* weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt *l* not brought me the ſmall cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices: I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee *with* incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices; but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſins, thou haſt *m* wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 † *even* I *am* he *that n* bloteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.

26 *p* Put me in remembrance: let us *q* plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy *r* firſt father hath ſinned, and thy teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I have profaned *t s* princes of *s* ſanctuary, & have given Jacob to the *u* curſe, & Iſrael to reproaches.

15. Deut. 28. 37.

CHAP. XLIV.

God comforteth his church. 7 *The vanity of idols,* 9 *and of idol-makers.*

YEt now hear, O *a* Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael, whom I have choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that *b* made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob my ſervant, and thou *c* Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will *d* pour water upon him that is thirſty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my ſpirit upon *e* thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall *e* ſpring up *as* among the graſs, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 *f* One ſhall ſay, I *am* the *g* LORDS; and another ſhall *h* call *himſelf* by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the Lord, & ſurname *himſelf* by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, the King of Iſrael, and his redeemer the LORD of hoſts; *i* I *am* the *k* firſt, and I *am* the laſt, & beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall *k* call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed *l* the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witneſſes. *Is* there a God beſides me? yea, *there is* † no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their deſectable *m* things ſhall *n* not profit, & they *are* their own witneſſes; they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is *o* profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be aſhamed: and the workmen they *are* of men: let them be gathered together, let them ſtand up; *yet* they ſhall fear, *and* they ſhall be *p* aſhamed together.

a Iſai. 41. 8. Jer. 30. 10. *b* Iſai. 43. 1. *c* Deut. 32. 15. *d* Joel 2. 23. Acts 10. 45. *and* 11. 3. *and* 21. 28. 1 John 2. 20. *e* Eph. 4. 16. Col. 2. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 18. *f* Pſalm 87. 5. *g* 2 Cor. 8. 5. *h* Rom. 4. 11. 1 Rev. 2. 8. 17. Iſai. 41. 4. *k* Rom. 11. 29. 2 Tim. 1. 9. *l* Eph. 2. 4, 5. Rev. 13. 8. John 10. 29. † Heb. *no rock.* 1 Sam. 2. 2. *m* Iſai. 64. 12. *n* Jer. 10. 4. Iſai. 40. 19. *o* Hab. 2. 18. *p* Pſalm 97. 7. Iſai. 1. 29.

12 The ſmith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea, *q* he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out *his* rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſs, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the *r* houſe.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſs and the oak, which he *ſ* ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nouriſh *it*.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and *t* warm himſelf; yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea he *u* maketh a god, and worſhippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, & falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh; he roſteth roſt, and is ſatiſfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelf*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worſhipeth it, and prayeth unto it, and ſaith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have *x* not known, nor underſtood: for he hath ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their heart that they cannot underſtand.

19 And none conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, alſo I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roſted fleſh & eaten *it*, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to the ſtock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: *y* a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, *Is there* not ≈ a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ *a* Remember theſe, (O Jacob and Iſrael) for thou art my ſervant; I have formed thee, thou *art* my ſervant: O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out, as *b* a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſins: return unto me, for I have *c* redeemed thee.

23 *d* Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the *e* earth: break forth into ſinging ye mountains, O foreſt, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelf;

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the *f* liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That *g* confirmeth the word of his ſervant, and performeth the counſel of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Jeruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up the decayed places thereof:

27 That ſaith to the *h* deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, He is my ſhepherd, and ſhall perform all my pleaſure, even ſaying to Jeruſalem, Thou ſhalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

God calleth Cyrus for his churches ſake.

q Iſai. 44. 12.

r Judg. 17. 5. 2 Theſ. 2. 4. *ſ* Iſam. 30. 6. Hab. 2. 17. *t* 2 Theſ. 2. 11. Rev. 17. 2. *and* 18. 7. *u* Pſal. 115. 8. Judg. 17. 4. *x* Jer. 10. 14. Iſai. 44. 20. *y* Hoſ. 4. 12. Acts 14. 16. 2 Theſ. 2. 11. Epheſ. 2. 2. Pſalm 81. 12. *z* Hoſ. 9. 14. Iſai. 66. 3. ≈ Jer. 23. 10. *a* Deut. 32. 28. Lam. 3. 44. Job 7. 11. Prov. 21. 23. Hoſ. 6. 4. Jam. 4. 14. Pſalm 18. 12. *and* 68. 2. Iſai. 59. 2. *c* 1 Cor. 6. 19. Luke 1. 74. *d* Rev. 12. 12. *e* Pſalm 96. 11. *f* 2 Kin. 22. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 20. Jer. 50. 36. Job 5. 12. *g* Zech. 1. 6. 2 Pet. 1. 21. *h* Rev. 16. 12. Iſai. 43. 16.

Thus saith the LORD to his *a* anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to *b* subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loins of kings to open before him the two leaved *c* gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the *d* gates of brass, & cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the *e* treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine *g* elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast *h* not known me.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

6 That they may know from *k* the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make *l* peace, and create *m* evil: *n* I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down ye *o* heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down *p* righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 ¶ Wo unto him that *q* striveth with his maker! *let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: shall *r* the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands *s* command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, *t* and created man upon it: *u* I, even my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for *x* price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandize of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall *y* come over unto thee, & they shall be thine, they shall come after thee in chains, they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God *z* that hidest thy self, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of † idols.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lord, with an *a* everlasting salvation, ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be *b* inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, *c* in a dark place of the earth, I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me *d* in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come; draw near together ye *e* that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that *f* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 *g* Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that *h* unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I *i* righteousness & strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the *k* seed of Israel be *l* justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the *a* beasts, and upon the cattel: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not *b* deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are *c* born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the *d* womb.

4 And even to *your* old age *f* I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye *g* liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They *h* lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They *i* bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves *k* men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* I none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, *m* My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling *n* a ravenous bird from the east, *o* the man that executeth my counsel from a far countrey: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me ye *p* stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness:

13 I bring near *q* my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel *r* my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

Gods judgments upon Babylon.

Come

b Psalm 115. 16. Gen. 1. 28. *c* John 1. 6. *d* 1 Cor. 15. 58. Mat. 3. 14. *e* Eph. 2. 12. *f* Jer. 2. 27. *g* Isai. 44. 8. Mich. 7. 7. 2 Chr. 20. 12. *h* Phil. 2. 10. *i* 1 Cor. 1. 30. *k* Rom. 11. 26. Gal. 4. 28. *l* Acts 10. 43. Rom. 3. 24, 25.

COme down and sit in the *a* dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou *b* shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, *c* make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passover the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will *d* take vengeance, and I will *e* not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for *f* your Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into *g* darkness, O daughter of ¶ Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was *h* wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them *i* no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be *k* a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given *l* to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, *m* I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.

9 But *n* these two things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day; the loss of children and widow-hood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, & for the great abundance of thine enchantements.

10 ¶ For thou hast *p* trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None seeth me: Thy *q* wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know *r* from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able *s* to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine *t* enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now *v* astrologers, the star-gazers, the monethly prognosticators stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as *u* stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not be *x* a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee *y* with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God convinceth the people of their obstinacy:* 12 *He exhorteth to obedience.*

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the *a* name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make *b* mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and *c* stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have *d* declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they *e* came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy *f* brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine † idol hath done them, & my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will *g* not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even *h* hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are *i* created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou *k* heardest not, yea, thou knewest not, yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a *l* transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ *m* For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my *n* praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but ‡ not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For *o* mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it; for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will *p* not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my *q* called, I *am* he, I *am* the *r* first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid *s* the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I *t* call unto them they *u* stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which *x* among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath *y* loved him, he will do his ≈ pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way *a* prosperous.

16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from *b* the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the LORD God and his spirit hath *d* sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which *e* leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 *f* O that thou hadst hearkned to my commandments, then had thy *g* peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea;

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name ‡ should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ *h* Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from ¶ Caldeans, with a voice of *i* singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of *k* earth: say ye, The Lord hath *k* redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the desarts: he caused the waters to flow out of the *l* rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

22 There is *m* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

m Isai.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIX.

Christ complaineth of the Jews, 5 He is sent to the Gentiles.

1 Listen, O Isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath *a* called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made *c* my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a *d* polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O *e* Israel, in whom I will be *f* glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured *g* in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; yet surely *h* my judgment is with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD, that formed me from the womb, to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be *i* not gathered, yet shall I be *k* glorious in the eyes of the Lord, & my God shall be *l* my strength.

6 And he said, It is a *m* light thing *y* thou should est be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation, unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man *n* despiseth, to him whom the *o* nation abhorreth, to a *p* servant of rulers, *q* Kings shall see & arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an *r* acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for *s* a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the *u* prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are in* darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall *x* not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of waters shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come *y* from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of *z* Sinim.

13 Sing, *a* O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But *b* Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my LORD hath forgotten me.

15 ¶ Can *c* a woman forget her *d* sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, *e* they may forget, yet will *f* I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have *g* graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy *h* walls are continually before me.

17 Thy *i* children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste, shall *l* go forth of thee.

18 *k* Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together and come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doth.

19 For thy *m* waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be *n* too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be *o* far away.

20 The children which thou shalt *p* have, after thou hast *q* lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath *r* begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the *s* Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy *t* nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward *y* earth, and *u* lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or *y* lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the *x* captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their *y* own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall *z* know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

Christ forwards his ability to save.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the *a* bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away for which of my *b* creditours is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is *c* your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when *d* I came was there *e* no man? when I called was there none to answer? Is my hand *f* shortned at all that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The LORD God hath given me *g* the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak *h* a word in season to him that is weary: he *i* wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord God hath *k* opened mine ear, and I was not *l* rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my *m* cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the LORD God will *n* help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, & I know I shall *o* not be ashamed.

8 He is *p* near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us *q* stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the LORD God will help me, who is he that shall condemn me?

m Luk. 19. 42.
n Hos. 1. 11.
o Rev. 21. 27.
p Isa. 49. 20.
q Zech. 10. 10.
Matth. 8. 11. *and* 3. 9.
q Rom. 11. 15, 20.
r 1 Pet. 1. 23.
s Isa. 60. 4.
Mal. 1. 11.
Rom. 15. 9.
t Isa. 60. 7, 16.
u Psal. 72. 9.
x Luke 11. 21, 22. Matth. 12. 29.
y Rev. 14. 20. *and* 16. 6.
z Psal. 9. 16.
Isa. 60. 16.

a Deut. 24. 1. Jerem. 3. 8.
b Matt. 18. 25.
c Hos. 2. 2.
d Eph. 2. 17.
e John 1. 11.
f Num. 11. 23. & Col. 2. 9.
b Prov. 25. 11.
i John 7. 15.
k Psal. 40. 6.
l Phil. 2. 8.
m Mat. 26. 67.
n Heb. 5. 7.
o Rom. 1. 16.
1 Pet. 4. 14.
p Rom. 8. 31.
q Exod 22. 9. 1 Cor. 4. 4.
1 Pet. 3. 13.

k Isa. 60. 4. *l* Prov. 17. 6.

me? 10, they all shall *r* wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

s Mal. 3. 16. *t* John 10. 4. *u* Isai. 8. 22. *x* 2 Cor. 20. 20. *y* 1 Pet. 5. 7. *z* Psal. 20. 7.

10 Who is among you that *s* feareth the LORD, that *t* obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *u* in darkness, & hath no light? let *x* him trust in the name of the Lord, & *y* stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that *z* kindle a fire, that compass your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down *a* in sorrow.

a Psalm 16. 4.

CHAP. LI.

An exhortation to trust in God.

a Phil. 3. 9. *b* Rom. 4. 19. *c* Rom. 11. 24. *d* Gen. 12. 2. *e* Acts 7. 2 For the LORD shall *f* comfort Zion: he will comfort all her *g* waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after *a* righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the *b* hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto *c* Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I *d* called him alone, and *e* blessed him, and increased him.

f Isai. 40. 1. *g* Isai. 52. 9. *h* Gen. 2. 8. *i* Psalm 102. 26. *k* Rom. 11. 11. *b* Ioel. 2. 3. *l* Luke 2. 32. *m* 2 Th. 1. 6. 7. *n* 1 Thes. 5. 24. *o* Rom. 11. 26. *m* 2 Pet. 3. 10. *n* Isai. 50. 9. *o* John 3. 16. *a* 1 Joh. 2. 17. *p* Psalm 37. 31. *q* Luke 12. 4. *r* Acts 13. 40. *s* Isai. 50. 9. *t* Isai. 66. 24. *u* Psalm 45. 13. *x* Rev. 21. 27. *y* Exod. 14. 21. Hab. 3. 13. *z* Exod. 24. 21. *a* Rev. 24. 3. Isai. 35. 10. *and* 51. 11. 65. 19. *b* 2 Tit. 4. 8. *c* 2 Cor. 1. 3. *d* Psal. 90. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 24. *e* Psal. 9. 5, 6. *and* 76. 10. Isai. 30. 8. *f* Cor. 1. 20. Ps. 37. 35, 36. Job 21.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for *b* a law shall proceed from me, & I will make my judgment to rest for *f* a light of the people.

5 *k* My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine *l* arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the *m* heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment; and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but *n* my salvation shall be for ever, & my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken unto me ye that know righteousness, the people in whose *o* heart is my law; fear ye not the *p* reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the *q* moth shall eat them up like a garment, & the *r* worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ *s* Awake, awake, *t* put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the *u* dragon?

10 ¶ Art thou not it & hath *x* dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the *y* redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their *z* head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I am he that *a* comforteth you: who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as *b* grass?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and *c* where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the *d* pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that *e* divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

16 And I have *f* put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, *g* that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 *b* Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the *k* dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to *l* guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither is *there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 *m* These two things are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I *n* comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have *o* fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net; they are full of the *p* fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but *q* not with wine.

22 Thus saith the Lord, the Lord, and thy God *that r* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 And I will put *it t* into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, *u* Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

The churches redemption.

AWake, awake, *a* put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more *b* come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust; arise, and *c* sit down, O Jerusalem: *d* loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have *e* sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed *f* without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime *g* into Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them *h* without cause.

5 Now therefore, *i* what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day is *k* blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know *l* my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that *m* I am he that doth speak, behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the *n* mountains are the feet of him that bringeth *o* good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God *p* reigneth!

8 The *q* watchmen shall *r* lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when *s* LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people,

a Zech. 14. 21. Isai. 49. 19. Jerem. 31. 37. *b* Jer. 31. 34. *c* Joel 3. 11. *d* Ezek. 34. 27. *e* Isai. 50. 1. *f* Rev. 21. 6. *g* Exod. 1. 1. *h* Gen. 15. 14. *i* Mic. 6. 3. *k* Rom. 2. 24. *l* Joh. 17. 6. *m* Exod. 3. 14. *n* Isai. 40. 9. *o* Nah. 1. 15. *p* Psal. 93. 1. *q* Isai. 62. 6. *r* Jer. 31. 6. *s* Isai. 40. 5. *t* Jer. 32. 37. *u* Isai. 51. 23. Ezek. 16. 42. Jer. 25. 26. Prov. 12. 3. *and* 21. 18. *a* Isai. 41. 25.

3. 17. *r* Rev. 14. 7. *s* 1 Joh.

he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and *t* all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 *u* Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, *v* that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with *y* haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be *b* exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were *c* astonied at thee, (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:)

15 So shall he *c* sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *d* which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of incredulity.* 4 *The benefit of Christs passion.*

WHo hath believed our report? and to whom is the *a* arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor *b* comliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and *c* rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and *d* acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we *e* esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath born our *f* griefs and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, *g* smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* wounded for *h* our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes *we* are healed.

6 All we like *i* sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath *k* laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 *l* He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he *l* opened not his mouth: he is brought as a *m* lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall *n* declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the *o* transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the *p* wicked, and with the *rich* in his death; because he had done no violence, neither *was* any *q* deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it *r* pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul *s* an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the *u* travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his *x* knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a *y* portion with the great, and he shall *z* divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bare the sin of many, and made *a* intercession for the transgressors.

CHAP. LIV.

1 *The amplitude, safety, & assured deliverance, of the Gentiles.*

SIng *a* O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud *thou* that didst *b* not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them *c* stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt *d* break forth on the right hand and on the left; and *e* thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make *f* desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt *g* forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine *h* husband; (the LORD of hosts *is* his name:) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel; the God of the *i* whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath *k* called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and *l* a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a *m* small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath *n* I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with *o* everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the *p* waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have *q* sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, *r* that hath *r* mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou *s* afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy *x* stones with fair colours, and lay thy *y* foundations with sapphirs.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* *z* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the *a* peace of thy children.

14 *b* In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear: and from terrour, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely *c* gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have *d* created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No *e* weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every *f* tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The Prophet calleth to faith, & unto repentance.*

HO, every one that thirsteth, come *a* ye to the waters, and he that hath *b* no money; come ye, *c* buy & eat; yea, come,

---

a Gal. 4. 27.
b 1 Kin. 1. 2.
c Rom. 9. 26.
27. 30.
d Hos. 2. 23.
e Dan. 7. 14.
27.
f Isai. 2. 2.
g Isai. 61. 9.
h Joh. 16. 21.
Heb. 11. 36.
37.
i Hos. 2. 19.
k Obad. ver. 21.
Dan. 2. 44.
l Hos. 2. 2.
m Isai. 60. 10.
n Deut. 32. 20.
o Jer. 31. 3.
p Gen. 9. 11.
q Hab. 3. 9, 15.
r Isai. 54. 8.
s Tit. 2. 5.
Ephes. 2. 4, 5.
x Rev. 12. 6.
y 1 Per. 2. 5.
z Rev. 21. 19.
a Jer. 31. 34.
b Psal. 119.
b Psal. 111. 7.
Matth. 16. 18.
c Rev. 16. 13.
d John 19. 11.
Isai. 10. 5.
Matth. 8. 9.
e Psalm 2. 1, 2.
f Rom. 8. 33.
Acts 6. 11.
Matth. 26. 60.
Isai. 50. 8.

a John 4. 10.
b Acts 8. 20.
c Mat. 13. 44.

a Luke 23. 34.

come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

a Phil. 3. 4, 5. c Matt. 16. 28. f Rom. 11. 29. g Hos. 3. 5. h John 7. 16. i Matt. 2. 6. and 17. 5. k Eph. 2. 11. l Rom. 1. 4. m Psal. 32. 6. Matth. 25. 11. n Hab. 1. 16. o Jer. 4. 14. Zech. 8. 17. p Psal. 130. 7. q Jer. 3. 12, 13. Jam. 5. 17. Rom. 1. 24. Matth. 18. 18. s Psal. 103. 11. f Jer. 29. 13. t Deut. 32. 2. u Heb. 6. 7. x 2 Cor. 9. 10. y 2 Ti. 2. 9. z Hab. 3. 10. a Psal. 96. 11. b Hab. 3. 19. c Isai. 55. 13.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is *d* not bread? & your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, *e* and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an *f* everlasting covenant with you, *even* *g* the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a *h* witness to the people, *i* a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, *k* for he hath *l* glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD *m* while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake *n* his way, & the unrighteous man his *o* thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will *p* abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* *q* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the *r* heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, & my *s* thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the *t* rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but *u* watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give *x* seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not *y* return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing wherein I sent it.

12 For ye shall *z* go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: *a* the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the *b* thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for *c* a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

An exhortation to sanctification.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye *a* judgment, and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my *b* righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* *c* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that *d* keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the son of the *e* stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* *f* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the *g* eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that *h* please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine *i* house, and within my walls, a place and a name *k* better than of sons & of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that *l* joyn themselves to the LORD to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one *m* that *n* keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, & *m* taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in *o* my house of prayer: their *p* burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called *q* an house of prayer for *r* all people.

8 The LORD God which *s* gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I *t* gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to *u* devour, yea, all ye beasts in *x* forest.

10 His watchmen *are* *y* blind: they *are* all *z* ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* *a* greedy dogs, *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his *b* gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they* I will *c* fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink; and *c* to morrow shall be as this day, *d* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

The blessed death of the righteous.

THe righteous *a* perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the *b* evil *to come*.

2 He shall enter *into* *c* peace: they shall rest in their *d* beds, each one walking *in* his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye *e* sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye *f* sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 *g* Enflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, *h* slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the *i* smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive *k* comfort in these?

7 Upon *l* a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy *m* remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self* *to another* than me, and are gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou *n* sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with *o* ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

10 Thou are *p* wearied in *q* greatness of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast *r* lied, & hast not remembred me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I *s* held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare *t* thy righteousness, and thy works, for they shall not *v* profit thee.

13 When thou *u* criest, let thy companies *x* deliver thee: but *y* wind shall carry them all away, vanity shall take

a Jude

but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, & he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, & to him that is near, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 Hypocrisie reproved. 8 Promises due unto godliness.

CRy aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, & exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth & ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, & the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, & speaking vanity:

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, & satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundation of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, & feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The nature of sin. 3 The Jews sins.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortned, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth, they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave spiders webs: he that eateth of their eggs dieth; and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, & they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

f Psalm 25. 5.
g Psal. 37. 19.
a John 4. 14.
b Acts 2. 41.
c Isai. 61. 4. and 49. 8.
d Matt. 17. 11.
e Ezek. 22. 26.
f Rom. 12. 1, 2.
g Isai. 42. 4.
h Psalm 12. 6.
i Job 22. 26.
k Deut. 32. 13.
l Psalm 11, 12.

a Num. 11. 23. Isai. 50. 2.
b Josh. 7. 11.
c Jer. 3. 3, 4.
d Isai. 1. 15.
e Jer. 9. 3.
f Eccl. 4. 1.
g Jer. 5. 1.
h Mich. 7. 2.
i Psal. 28. 15. and 39. 12.
m Pro. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15.
n Mich. 3. 11.
o Psalm 125. 5.
p Hab. 1. 13.
q Isai. 58. 9. Jer. 9. 10.
r Deut. 28. 29. Jam. 5. 14.
s Ezek. 7. 16.
t Hos. 7. 14.
u Isai. 1. 6.
v Psal. 90. 8.
x Exo. 34. 9. Dan. 9. 5.
y Jam. 1. 15.
z Matt. 24. 12.

a Psal. 22. 1, 2. b Gen. 7. 1. c Psal. 4. 4. d Lam. 2. 20. e Isa. 41. 5. f Psal. 93. 1. g Isai. 43. 3. h Isa. 41. 1. and 49. 1. i Mal. 1. 11. k Isai. 9. 7. & 24. 23. l Zech. 4. 6. Isai. 30. 18. m Rom. 11. 26. n Isai. 2. 2. n Acts 3. 26. o Heb. 10. 16. p 2 Cor. 3. 6. q Joh. 6. 45.

14 Yea, truth is failen, & he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, & it displeased him that there was no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondred that there was no intercessour: therefore a his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he b put on righteousness as a brest-plate, & an helmet of salvation upon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to their c deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to d his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the e west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like f a flood, the g spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the h Redeemer shall come to m Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my o covenant with them, saith the LORD. My spirit that is upon thee, & p my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of q thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

36. q Rom. 9. 6, 8.

CHAP. LX.

The glory of the church in the abundance &c. of the Gentiles.

a Isai. 46. 13. b John 1. 5. c 1 Cor. 3. 18. d Rev. 21. 24. e Isai. 66. 12. f Isai. 49. 22. g Matt. 3. 11. h Hos. 3. 5. i 2 Cor. 6. 16. k Rev. 21. 26. l Psal. 72. 10. m Mat. 2. 11. n Rom. 12. 1. o Mal. 1. 11. p Hag. 2. 8, 9. q Heb. 12. 1. r Song 2. 14. s Gal. 4. 26. t Acts 9. 15. u Acts 26. 18. v Rev. 21. 24. w 1 Cor. 3. 9, 10. x Ro. 11. 23. y Rev. 3. 12.

A Rise, a shine, for b thy light is come, and the c glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the d darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but e the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to f thy light, & kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: g thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be h nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see and i flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the k sea shall be converted unto thee, the l forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee; the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from m Sheba shall come: they shall bring n gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the o flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall p minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the q house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as r a cloud, and as the doves to their s windows?

9 Surely the iles shall wait for me, & the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy t sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto u the name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of x strangers shall y build up thy walls, & their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had z mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy a gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall b perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the c place of my sanctuary, & I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come d bending unto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet: and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the e Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been f forsaken & hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an g eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also h suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breasts of kings. & thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy i saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy k officers l peace, and thine exactours righteousness.

18 m Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy n walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The o sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more p go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy q mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be r all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the s branch of my planting, the t work of my hands, that I may be u glorified.

22 x A little one shall y become thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will z hasten it a in his time.

a Acts 1. 6.

CHAP. LXI.

1 Christs Office. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithful.

a Luke 4. 18. b Isai. 19. 1 & 42. 7. c Rev. 14. 1. d Ro. 12. 1. e 1 Pet. 2. 5. f Isai. 62. 4. g Isai. 60. 15. h Rev. 1. 6. i Isai. 49. 23. k Isai. 60. 17. l Psal. 72. 3. m Isai. 26. 1. n Rev. 21. 27. o Isai. 60. 19. p Rev. 21. 25. q Isai. 65. 19. r Rev. 21. 27. s Isai. 60. 21. t Psal. 104. 31. u Rev. 15. 4. x Isai. 60. 22. y Acts 2. 41. z Hab. 2. 3. a Acts 1. 6.

THe spirit of the LORD God a is upon me, because the LORD hath b anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to c proclaim liberty to the captives, & d opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the e acceptable year of the LORD, & f day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the g oyl of joy for mourning, h garment of praise for i spirit of heaviness, that they might be called k trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the l old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And m strangers shall stand and feed your n flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your o plowmen, and your vinedressers.

6 But ye shall be named the p priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For

9 For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt sacrifice; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

Ch. lx. Num. 24. 6.

CHAP. LXII.

The Prophet's desire to confirm the church in God's promises.

FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, & the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth. 2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, & all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. 3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. 4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: & as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates, prepare ye the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

Christ is, 2 what his victory, 7, 10, and mercies are.

WHO *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this, that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-press alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury: and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, *and* his people, saying, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* the zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou are our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, *and* hardened

a Rev. 7. 2.
b Rev. 19. 13.
c Rev. 11. 17.
d Rev. 19. 15.
e Rev. 14. 20.
f Isai. 61. 2.
g Isai. 59. 16.
h Rev. 19.
i 2. 3. Judg. 10. 16. Zech. 12. 8. Acts 9. 4.
k Exo. 23. 20. l Deut. 7. 7, 8. m Deu. 32. 4. Exod. 19. 4. n Hos. 4. 10. Acts 7. 51. Isai. 43. 24.
o Judg. 2. 18. p Exo. 32. 11. q Psal. 77. 20, 21. Exod. 14. 19. r Neh. 9. 20.
s Exod. 15. 6. t Exod. 14. 27. u Rom. 9. 17. x Hab. 3. 11. y Tsai. 24. 1. z 2 Sa. 7. 23. a 1 Kin. 8. 32. Psalm 80. 14. and 27. 5. Deut. 26. 15. Isaiah 3. 10. b Exo. 11. 8. Jerem. 31. 20. c Job 14. 21. d Mal. 3. 6. e Psalm 81. 12.

f Psalm ned our heart from thy fear? f Return
90. 13. for thy servants sake, the tribes of
g Psal. thine inheritance.
79. 13. 18 The g people of thy holiness have
h Lam. possessed it but a little while: our
1. 10. adversaries have h troden down thy
i Isai. sanctuary.
28. 1. 19 i We are thine, thou never bearest
k Ser. rule over them, they were not called
10. 15. k by thy name.

Dan.

CHAP. LXIV.

9. 9. 1 *The church prayeth for the illustration of God's power,* 5 *maketh confession of their unnatural corruptions,* 9 *and complaineth of affliction.*

a Psal. OH! that thou wouldest a rent the
144. 5. heavens, that thou wouldest b come
b John down, that the mountains might c flow
6. 33. down at thy presence.
c Judg. 2 As when the melting fire burneth,
5. 4, 5. the fire causeth the waters to boil, to
d Psal. make thy d name known to thine ad-
9. 16. versaries, that the nations e may trem-
e Psalm ble at thy presence,
99. 1. 3 When thou didst terrible things
f Hab. which we looked not for, thou camest
3. 6. down, the f mountains flowed down at
g 1 Cor. thy presence.
2. 9. 4 For since the beginning of the
h Rev. world, men have not heard, nor
21. 22. perceived by the ear, neither hath
chap. the g eye seen, O God, besides thee,
i Dan. what he hath h prepared for i him that
12. 12. waiteth for him.
k Gen. 5 Thou k meetest him that rejoyceth,
32. 1. and l worketh righteousness, those that
l Acts remember thee in thy ways: behold,
10. 35. thou art wroth, for we have sinned:
m Rom. m in those is continuance, and we shall
2. 4. be saved.
6 But we are all as an unclean thing,
n Phil. & all our n righteousnesses are as filthy
3. 9. rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and
our iniquities, like the wind, have
taken us away.
o Rom. 7 And o there is none that p calleth
10. 13. upon thy name, that stirreth up
Gal. himself to take hold of thee: for
3. 12. thou hast hid thy face from us,
and hast consumed us because of our
q Rom. iniquities.
8. 17. 8 But now, O LORD, thou art q our
r Heb. father: we are the clay, and thou our
4. 9. r porter, and we all are the s work
s Eph. of thy hand.
2. 10. 9 Be not t wroth very sore, O LORD,
t Hab. neither remember iniquity for ever:
3. 2. behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all
u Rom. u thy people.
11. 29. 10 Thy x holy cities are a wilderness,
x Psal. y Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a
74. 5. desolation.
y Mich. 11 Our holy and our beautiful house,
3. 12. where our fathers praised thee, is
z 2 Kin. z burnt up with fire: and all our a pleas-
25. 9. ant things are laid waste.
a 2 Chr. 12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for
36. 19. these things, O LORD? wilt thou
b Psal. hold thy peace, b and afflict us very
83. 1, 2. sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews rejected.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*

a Ezek I Am a sought of them that b asked
36. 37. not for me: I am found of them
b 1 John that sought me not: I said, Behold
4. 10. me, behold me, unto a nation that
c Rom. was c not called by my name.
9. 24. 2 I have spread out my hands all
d Mat. the day unto a d rebellious people,
11. 29. which walketh in a way that was not
e Psalm good, after their e own thoughts;
81. 12. 3 A people that f provoketh me
f Acts to anger continually to my face;
7. 51. that sacrificeth in gardens, and
burneth incense upon altars of
brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and broth of g abominable things is in
g Rom. their vessels:
10. 14. 5 Which b say, Stand by thy self, Isai.
come not near to me, for I am 66. 3.
i holier than thou: these are a smoke Tit.
in my nose, a k fire that burneth all 1. 15.
the day. b Luk.

6 Behold, it is l written before me, 5. 30.
I will m not keep silence, but will re- l Rom.
compense, even recompense into 4. 17.
their bosom, k Mat.

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities 9. 44.
of your fathers n together (saith the Ezek.
LORD) which have burnt incense 17. 19.
upon the mountains, and blasphe- m Psal.
med me upon the hills: therefore 50. 21.
will I measure their former work into Rev.
their bosom. 20. 6.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As
the o new wine is found in the cluster, o Rom.
and one saith, Destroy it not, for p a 11. 5.
blessing is in it: so will I do for my p 1 Joh.
q servants sakes, that I may not 3. 9.
destroy them all. q Mal.

9 And I will bring forth r a seed out 3. 17.
of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheri- r Rom.
tour of my mountains: and mine elect 9. 29.
shall inherit it, and my s servants s Deut.
shall dwell there. 11. 3.

10 And u Sharon shall be a fold Acts
of flocks, and the valley of x Achor 2. 41.
a place for the herds to lie down u 1 Chr.
in, for my people that have sought 4. 39.
me. x Hos.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake 2. 15.
the LORD, that forget my holy
mountain, that prepare a table for
that y troop, & that furnish the drink- y Jer.
offering unto that number. 11. 3.

12 Therefore will I number you Acts
to the sword, and ye shall all bow down 19.
to the slaughter: because when 2 Chr.
z I called, ye did not answer; when 7. 7.
I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil Mat.
before mine eyes, and did chuse that 23.
wherein I delighted not. 2 Pet.

13 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD 3. 9.
God, Behold, my servants shall eat, Dan.
but ye shall be hungry: behold, my 9. 19.
servants shall drink, but ye shall be 1 Pet.
thirsty: behold, my servants shall 4. 17.
rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed. Mat.

14 Behold, my servants shall 25.
b sing for joy of heart, but ye shall Luk.
cry for sorrow of heart, and shall 12.
howl for c vexation of spirit. Acts
3. 26.

15 And ye shall leave your name for 4. 6.
a curse unto my chosen: for the LORD Isai.
God shall slay thee, and call his servants 62.
by a another name: Acts
10. 43.

16 That he who blesseth himself John
in the earth, shall bless himself in the 14. 13.
God of truth; and he that sweareth Rev.
in the earth, shall swear by the God 21. 4.
of † truth; because the former troubles Rom.
are forgotten, and because they are 2. 16.
hid from mine eyes. 2 Pet.

17 ¶ For behold, I create c new 3. 13.
heavens, and a new earth: and the Rev.
former shall not be remembered, nor 21. 1.
come into mind. 2 Pet.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for 3. 13.
ever in that which I create: for Acts
behold, I create Jerusalem d a rejoy- 3. 21.
cing, and her people a joy. Rom.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusa- 8. 19.
lem, and joy in my people, and Rev.
the voice of weeping shall be no 21. 4.
more heard in her, nor the voice Gal.
of crying. 6. 15.

20 There shall be no more thence e Rev.
an infant of days, nor an old man 20. 4.
that hath not f filled his days: for the f Job
child shall die an hundred years old, 5. 26.
but the sinner being an hundred years Psal.
old shall be accursed. 91. 16.

21 And they shall build houses, Isai.
and inhabit them; and they shall 65.
plant vineyards, and eat the fruit 22.
of them.

22 They

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree, *so* the days of my people; and mine elect shall *k* long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall *l* not labour in vain, nor bring forth *m* for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that *n* before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The *p* wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 God will be served. 5 The humble comforted.

THus saith the LORD, The *a* heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: *b* where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor and of a *c* contrite spirit, and *d* trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an *e* ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their *f* soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their *g* delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word. Your *h* brethren that *i* hated you, that *k* cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the LORD be *l* glorified: but he shall *m* appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the *n* city, a voice from the *o* temple, a voice of the *p* LORD that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a *q* man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born *r* at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the *s* birth, and *t* not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith my God.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce *u* for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may *x* suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the *y* abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend *z* peace to her like a river, and the *a* glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon *her* sides, and be *b* dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, *c* so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your *d* heart shall rejoyce, and your *e* bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards *his* servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For, behold, the LORD will come with *f* fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his *g* anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his *h* sword will the LORD *i* plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD *k* shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For *I l* know their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather *m* all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set *n* a sign among them, and I will send those that *o* escape of them unto the *p* nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for *q* an offering unto the LORD out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for *s* priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the *t* new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one *u* new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall *x* all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall *y* go forth, and look upon the *z* carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their *a* worm shall not die, neither shall their *b* fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

x Isai. 60. 16.
1 Pet. 2. 2.
y Isai. 60. 5.
1 Cor. 1. 4, 5.
z Rom. 5. 1.
a Rev. 21. 24, 26.
b 1 Thes. 2. 7.
c Isai. 49. 13.
John 14. 22.
Prov. 17. 22.
d Ezek. 38. 22.
Mal. 4. 1.
e Rev. 14. 20.
f Psalm 50. 1, 3.
g Isai. 27. 1.
Joel 3. 12.
h Rev. 19. 17.
Ezek. 39. 9.
i Rev. 20. 9.
k Rom. 11. 11.
l Rev. 7. 3.
and 14. 1.
m Rom. 11. 11.
n Rev. 7. 3.
and 14. 1.
o Rom. 11. 5.
and 9. 28.
p Matt. 28. 18.
q Rom. 12. 1.
r Acts 16. 2.
s Isai. 61. 6.
t Isai. 65. 17.
u Col. 2. 16.
John 9. 27.
x Zech. 14. 16.
y Ezek. 39. 9.
11, 12.
z Rev. 19. 17.
a Mark 9. 44.
Isai. 27. 20.
b Rev. 14. 10.
Matth. 3. 11.

¶ *The Book of the Prophet* JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and calling of Jeremiah. 11 His visions, 13, 15, and message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him.

THe *a* words of Jeremiah *b* son of *b* Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in *c* Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD *d* came in the days of *e* Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of

a Jer. 36. 1.
b 2 Kings 22. 1.

‡ Heb. Judah unto their end of the eleventh abode 40. years. Jer. 52. 4. 2 Kin. 25. 1 Ezek. 24. 1. ‡ That. 64. 8. & Rom. 8. 29. b Rom. 1. 1. ‖ Exod. 3. 14. k Exo. 3. 14. l 1 Tim. 4. 12. m Acts 26. 16. n Matt. 28. 20. o Ezek. 3. 9. p Gen. 21. 22. q Mal. 2. 7. r Jer. 1. 14. s 1 Cor. 32. 29. t Isai. 10. 4. u Mal. 2. 7. v Num. 17. 8. w Deut. 5. 28. x Acts 8. 2.

a Ezek. 24. 25. b Jer. 4. 6. c Jer. 5. 15. d Jer. 39. 3. e Jer. 4. 12. and 39. 5. f Jer. 17. 13. Dan. 28, 20. 1 Pet. 1. 23. Luke 12. 32. Exod. 12. 11. g 1 Cor. 9. 16. h Jer. 15. 19. i Isai. 50. 7. Ezek. 3. 11. Acts 18. 9. k Jer. 26. 2. o Acts 8. 39.

Gods kindness, and the Jews causeless revolt. 9 beyond any Example. 14 They cause their own calamities.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember a thee, the b kindness of thy youth, the c love of thine espousals; when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel was d holiness unto the LORD, and the e first-fruits of his increase: all that f devour him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, b What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are i gone far from me, and have walked after k vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither l said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man m passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a n plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entred, ye o defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The p priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that q handle the law, r knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 Wherefore, I will yet s plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For pass over the t isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto x Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation y changed their gods, which are yet z no gods? but my people have changed their a glory for that which doth not profit.

12 Be b astonished, O ye heavens at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me c the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out d cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 Is Israel a e servant? is he a f home-born slave? why is he spoiled?

15 The g young lions roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt h without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of i Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not k procured this unto thy self in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God when he l led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the m way of Egypt, to drink the waters of n Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine o own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy back-slidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear n not in thee, saith the LORD God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of p old time I have broken thy yoke & burst thy bands, and q thou saidst, I will not transgress: r when upon every high hill, & under every

a Ezek. 79. 8. b Ezek. 16. 8. c Obad. ver. 10.

every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had *f* planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then are thou turned unto me the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with *g* nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is *x* marked before me, saith the LORD God.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? *s* see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary, traversing her ways;

24 A wild ass *a* used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure, in her *b* occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves; in her *t* month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy *d* foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is *t* no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is *f* ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father: and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have *h* turned *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but *t* in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* *k* thy gods that thou hast made thee? *l* let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for *according* to the number *m* of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye *n* plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 *o* In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: *p* your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 O *generation*, *q* see ye the word of the LORD: *r* have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are *s* lords; we will come *t* no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid *u* forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why *x* trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy *z* skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will *a* plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have *b* not sinned.

36 Why *c* gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of *d* Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of *e* Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

God's mercy in Judah's whoredom.
The promises of the gospel.

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly *b* polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet *c* return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, & see where thou hast not been *c* lien with. *e* In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the *f* Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the *g* showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst *h* a whore's forehead, thou *i* refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, *k* My father, thou *art* the *l* guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* *m* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things *n* as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of *o* Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every *p* high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, *q* Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous *r* sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the cause whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had *s* put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the *x* lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with *y* stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but *z* feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified + her self more than treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the *a* north, and say, Return thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* *b* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* *c* for ever.

13 Only *d* acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast *e* scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD; for I am *f* married unto you, and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you *g* pastors according to mine heart, which shall *h* feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass when ye be *k* multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The *m* ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the *n* throne of the LORD;

V 5 and

a Deut. 24. 4. b Lev. 18. 25. c Jer. 2. 20. 31. 3. d Zech. 1. 3. e Jer. 2. 20. 22. f Gen. 38. 14. g Lev. 26. 29. h Jer. 5. 3. i Jer. 44. 16. 17. k Jer. 31. 18. l Prov. 2. 17. m Psal. 103. 9. n Jer. 2. 25. o 2 Kin. 22. 23. 26. 27. p Jer. 2. 20. q 2 Kin. 17. 13. r Ezek. 16. 46. s Ezek. 23. 5. t 2 Kin. 17. 6. u Jer. 44. 10. x Ezek. 16. 46. y Jer. 2. 27. z Psal. 78. 36. a Deut. 30. 36. 14. b Heb. *love*. c Ezek. 16. 61. *and* 23. 14. d 2 Kin. 23. 6. e Psal. 103. 8. 9. f Psalm 86. 15. g Hos. 14. 2. h Isa. 56. 11. i Jer. 23. 2. 6. k Hos. 2. 19. l Rom. 11. 5. m Epist. 9. 11. n Acts 20. 28. o Obad. 17. 5. p) 20. q Hos. 1. 10. r Rev. 21. 3.

and o all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem; neither shall they walk any more after the p imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk q with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and r give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely s as a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A t voice was heard upon the u high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have x perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 y Return, ye backsliding children, & I will z heal your backslidings. Behold, a we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from b hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly c in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For d shame hath devoured e the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 f We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers g from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IV.

1 *God calleth Israel: He exhorteth Judah to repent.* 9 *A lamentation for the miseries of Judah.*

IF thou wilt return, a O Israel, saith the LORD, return b unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine c abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou d not remove.

2 And thou shalt e swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they f glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, g Break up your fallow ground, and b sow not among thorns.

4 h Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest i my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, k Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: l retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 m The lion is come up from his thicket, and n the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make the land o desolate, and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this p gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is q not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the r heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the s prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely t thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, u A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to x cleanse,

12 Even y a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I z give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall a come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are b swifter than eagles. c Woe unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, d wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy e vain thoughts lodge f within thee?

15 For a voice declareth g from Dan, & publisheth b affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye i mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a k far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As l keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have m procured these things unto thee: this is thy wickedness, because it is n bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ o My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace; because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction p upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is q foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are r wise to do evil, but to do good they have s no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was t without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had u no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they x trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the y birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the z presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet I will not make a a full end.

28 For this shall the earth b mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will c not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee d for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen:

---

a Isai. 60. 3.
p Jer. 31. 33.
q Hos. 1. 11.
r Amos 9. 14. Ezek. 36. 35.
s Rom. 8. 15. † Heb. friend. Hos. 3. 1.
t Jer. 31. 18. u Isai. 15. 3. Jer. 12. 12. 49. 32.
x Hos. 14. 1. y Hos. 6. 1.
z Hos. 14. 4.
a Jer. 3. 22.
b Psalm 121. 1. c Hos. 13. 9.
d Jer. 3. 24.
e Psalm 123. 3. Ezra 9. 7.
f Isai. 48. 8. Jerem. 2. 2. and 22. 21.

a Jer. 3. 2 Chro. 15. 2. b Joel 2. 12. c Ezek. 20. 18. d Lam. 2. 8. e Deut. 10. 6. f 1 Cor. 1. 31. g Hos. 10. 12. h Matt. 23. 22. Deut. 10. 16. Rom. 2. 29. i Zeph. 2. 2. k Ezek. 33. 3. l Heb. stand not. Luke 17. 31 m 2 Kin. 24. 2 Chr. 36. 17. n Rev. 18. 21. o Lam. 2. 11. 22. 22.

p Isai. 24. 1. q Heb. turned not back. Rom. 11. 1.
r 2 Kin. 25. 6. Jer. 51. 14.
s Jer. 6. 14. ver. 10. 12. 18. Ezek. 12. 22.
t 2 Thes. 2. 11.
u Jer. ver. 11. Prov. 25. 23. x Jer. 51. 2. Ezek. 5. 2.
y Jer. 46. 9. z Jer. 5. 16. a Isai. 21. 1. b Lam. 4. 20. c Lam. 5. 16. d Jam. 4. 8. e Acts 8. 22. f Matt. 9. 4. 1 Kin. 12. 24. b Lam. 4. 6. 2 Kin. 23. 5. Isai. 30. 2. 2 Chr. 25. 4. m Psal. 107. 17. n Lam. 1. 8. o Jer. 9. 1.
p Isai. 24. 1. 40. 7.
q Rom. 1. 22. r Jer. 13. 23. Rom. 8. 6. s Jer. 9. 3. Amos 3. 10. t Gen. 1. 2. Isai. 34. 11. u Isai. 5. 30. x Heb. was. 3. 10. y Zeph. 1. 3. z Nah. 1. 5. a Jer. 50. 10. 11. b Isai. 24. 4. 33. 9. Hos. 4. 3. c Jer. 15. 6.

men; they shall go into *d* thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, *thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as *g* of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her self, that *h* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of *i* murtherers.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgments on the Jews,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *impiety,* 19 *contempt,* 25 *and for their corruption.*

RUn ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can *a* find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment that seeketh the truth; and I will *b* pardon it.

2 And though they *c* say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear *d* falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not *e* thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast *f* stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have *g* refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a *h* rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish; for they know not the *i* way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the *k* great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but *l* these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of *m* the evenings shall spoil them, a *n* leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions *are* many, *and* their back-slidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* o no gods: when I had *p* fed them to the full, they then committed *q* adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were *as r* fed horses in the morning: every one *of* neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be *s* avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her *u* walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* *x* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have *y* dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have *z* belied the LORD, and said, *a It is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famin:

13 And the prophets shall become *b* wind, and the word *is* *c* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my word in thy mouth *d* fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you *e* from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an *f* ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall *g* eat up thine harvest and thy bread *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, *h* by the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, *i* Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve *k* strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O *l* foolish people, and without † understanding, which have *m* eyes and see not; which have ears and hear not:

22 *n* Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the *o* bounds of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart, they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth *p* rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the *q* appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 *r* For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they *s* catch men.

27 As *a* a cage is full of birds, *so are* their *x* houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, & waxen rich.

28 They are *y* waxen fat, they shine: yea they *z* overpass the deeds of *t* wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of fatherless, yet they *a* prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A *b* wonderful & horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The *c* prophets prophesied falsly, & the priests bear rule by their means, and my people *d* love to *have it* so: & what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Judahs enimies,* 4 *encourage themselves:* 6 *God setteth them on works.*

O Ye children of *a* Benjamin, gather your selves to *b* flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, & blow the trumpet in Tekoa: & set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of *c* the north, & great destruction.

2 I have *d* likened the daughter of Zion to a comely & delicate *woman.*

3 The *e* shepherds with their flocks *a*

f Isai. 51. 17. *g* Isa. 5. 27. *b* Deut. 20. 19. *i* 2 Ki. 21. 16. *k* Psal. 55. 9. *l* Jer. 20. 8. Ezek. 24. 9. † Heb. *covered with.* Psalm 94. 12. *m* 2 Kin. 24. 16. and 25. 2. *n* Acts 7. 51. Col. 2. 13. *o* Amos 3. 10. *p* 2 Tim. 4. 3. *q* Jer. 20. 9. *q* Rev. 16. 1. *r* Ezek. 9. 6. *s* Deut. 28. 30. *t* Ruth. 1. 11. Luke 20. 47. 2 Pet. 2. 2. Mich. 3. 11. *u* Jer. 4. 4. Ezek. 13. 3. *x* 2 Pet. 2. 19. Jerem. 4. 3. *y* Jer. 3. 9. 1 Tim. 3. 19. Jerem. 8. 12. Rom. 1. 32. *z* 1 Th. 5. 21. Act. 17. 11. *a* Isai. 56. 10. Luke 19. 10. John 5. 39. *b* Matt. 11. 29. *c* Isa. 42. 17. *d* Ezek. 2. 17. *e* Isai. 58. 1. *f* Isai. 1. 2. *g* Prov. 1. 31. *h* Isai. 1. 11. Amos 5. 21. *i* Jer. 7. 22.

shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 ¶ Prepare ye war against her; arise and let us go up at noon: *w*o unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her *g* palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, *b* Hew ye down trees and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the city to be visited, *she is i* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As *k* a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: *l* violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou *m* instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly *n* glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their *o* ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have *o* no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am *p* weary with holding in: I will *q* pour it out upon the *r* children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And their *s* houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given *t* to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people *u* slightly, saying, *x* Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were *y* not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, *z* Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the *a* old paths, Where is the good way, & walk therein, & ye shall find *b* rest for your souls: but they said, *c* We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set *d* watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the *e* sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 *f* Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the *g* fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 *h* To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your *i* burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay *k* stumbling blocks before this people, & the *l* fathers and *y* sons together shall fall upon them; *y* neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and *m* spear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a *o* woman in travail.

25 *p* Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy, *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an *q* only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler *r* shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a *s* tower, *and a* fortress among my people, that thou mayest *t* know and try their way.

28 They are all *u* grievous revolters, walking with *x* slanders: *they are y* brass and iron; they are all *z* corrupters.

29 The *a* bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are *b* not plucked away.

30 *c* Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah calleth for repentance: 8 He reproveth their confidence: 17 threatneth idolatry.

THE *a* word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the *b* gate of the LORD'S house, & proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, *c* amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in *d* lying words, saying, The *e* temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are f* these.

5 For if ye *g* throughly amend your ways and your doings; if you throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not *h* innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in *i* this place, in *k* land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that *l* cannot profit.

9 Will ye *l* steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after *m* other gods whom ye *n* know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, & say, We are *o* delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which *is p* called by my name, become a *q* den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place *r* which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my *s* name at *t* first, & see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, *u* rising up early, and

m Josh. 8. 18. *n* Lam. 5. 11. *o* Jer. 50. 43. *p* Jer. 3. 14. *q* Zech. 12. 10. *r* Isai. 33. 1. *s* Hab. 2. 1. *t* Prov. 27. 23. *u* Ho. 10. 15. *x* Jer. 18. 18. *y* Isai. 1. 21. *z* 2 Co. 2. 17. *a* Mal. 49. 4. *b* Ezek. 24. 12. 13. *c* Psalm 15. 4.

a Jer. 1. 2. 3. *b* v. 2. Jerem. 26. 2. *c* Jer. 18. 11. *d* Mich. 3. 11. *e* 1 Sam. 4. 4. *f* 2 Kin. 25. 14. *g* Jer. 22. 4. *h* Psal. 106. 38. *i* Jer. 7. 3. *k* Jos. 24. 13. *l* Deut. 29. 19. *m* Deut. 28. 36. 64. and 30. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 10. *n* Jer. 44. 3. *o* Ezek. 20. 2. *p* Isai. 43. 10. Mal. 2. 5. *q* Isai. 56. 7. *r* Psal. 78. 60. Jer. 26. 6. 9. *s* Deut. 12. 11. 14. 23. 16. 2. 6. 11. *t* Josh. 18. 1. 8. 10. 1 Sam. 4. 12. *u* 2 Chr. 36. 15.

and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:
14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.
15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.
16 Therefore *a* pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not *b* hear thee.
17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?
18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, & to *c* pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.
19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they not provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?
20 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, & upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of your ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, *b* Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.
22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.
23 But *k* this thing commanded I them, saying, *l* Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in *m* all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.
24 But they *r* hearkned not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.
25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants & prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*.
26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but *s* hardned their neck, they did *n* worse than their fathers.
27 Therefore *x* thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.
28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth *y* correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.
29 *z* Cut off thine hair, O *Jerusalem*, & cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places: for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.
30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have *b* set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.
31 And they have built the *d* high places of *r* Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.
32 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.
33 And the *g* carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.
34 Then will *h* I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, & from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

Psalm

CHAP. VIII.

2 The Jews calamity. 4 Their impenitency upbraided. 12 Their judgment.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall *a* bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves.
2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, & whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have *b* worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for *c* dung upon the face of the earth.
3 And *d* death shall be chosen rather than life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.
4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?
5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by *e* a perpetual back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.
6 I hearkened & heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, *b* as the horse rusheth into the battel.
7 Yea, the *i* stork in the heaven knoweth her *k* appointed times; & the turtle, & the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people *l* know not the *m* judgment of the LORD.
8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and *m* the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the *n* scribes *is* in vain.
9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have *g* rejected the word of the LORD, & *q* what wisdom *is* in them?
10 Therefore will I give *r* their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest *q* is given *s* to covetousness; from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.
11 For they have *t* healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, *u* Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.
12 *were* they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.
13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; *& the things that I have* given them shall pass away from them.
14 Why do we sit still? assemble

m Joh. 8. 18. n Lam. 5. 11. o Jer. 50. 43. p Jer. 8. 14. q Zech. 12. 10. r Isai. 33. 1. s Hab. 2. 1. t Prov. 27. 23. u Mic. 3. 5. x Ezek. 2. 7. y Psal. 78. 8. z 1 Kin. 21. 21. a 2 Co. 4. 17. b Hab. 2. 18. c Jer. 8. 2. d Rev. 9. 6. e Psalm 5. 4. f Jer. 2. 3. g Jer. 7. 33. h Jer. 16. 9. i Deut. 28. 26. k Psalm 104. l Isai. 1. 3. m Jer. 5. 4. n Jer. 11. 4. o Deut. 28. 29. p Jer. 6. 14. q Psalm 119. 70. r Deut. 10. 16. s Ch. 7. 24. t Hos. 6. 4. u Ezek. 13. 10. x Jer. 1. 17. y Exod. 32. 9. z Jer. 7. 29. a Exod. 3. 6, 15. b Psal. 106. 37. c Jer. 19. 7. d Jer. 32. 35. e Jer. 3. 14. f Psal. 78. 58. g Jer. 6. 19. h Rev. 18. 23. i Isai. 24. 7. k Ezek. 26. 13. l Psalm 78. 63.

a 2 Kl. 13. 21. b 2 Kl. 23. 5. c 2 Chr. 34. 5. Ezek. 6. 5. d Rev. 9. 6 and 14. 13. Lam. 3. 9. e 1 Kin. 19. 4. f Jer. 5. 3. f Psal. 36. 3. Jerem. 9. 6. g Psalm 12. 2. h Job 39. 21. i Prov. 6. 6. Isai. 1. 3. k Job 39. 26. Song 2. 12. l Psalm 104. m Jer. 5. 4. n Luke 19. 42. m Rom. 2. 17. n 1 Co. 1. 26. o Jer. 6. 15. p Rom. 2. 23. q Isai. 56. 11. Psalm 10. 7. r Deut. 28. 30. s Phil. 2. 21. t Jer. 6. 14. u Ezek. 13. 10. Lam. 2. 14. x Jer. 3. 3. y Hos. 2. 9. Joel 1. 7.

z Pſal. 39. 9. Lam. 3. 28.
a Deu. 32. 33. b Jer. 14. 19. c Jer. 4. 15. d Jer. 57. 9. e Hal. 59. 5. Jer. 4. 29. f Pſal. 58. 4, 5. & Job 5. 13. h Lam. 1. 22. i Hoſ. 10. 3. k Iſai. 1. 5. l 2 Kl. 17. 15. m ver. 11. Iſai. 9. 3. n Song 1. 5. Pſalm 37. 13. o 1 Co. 6. 5. p Jer. 30. 17.

your ſelves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be z ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, & given us a water of gall to drink; becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We looked for b peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from c Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſ ſound of d neighing of his ſtrong ones: for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, e cockatrices among you, which will not be ſ charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would g comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart is faint h in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, becauſe of them that dwell in a far country: is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? why have they k provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with ſ ſtrange vanities?

20 The m harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am n black: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there o no balm in Gilead? is there no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people ſ recovered?

2 Chron. 30. 17.

CHAP. IX.

Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews.

O H that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might a weep day & night for ſ b ſlain of ſ daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wilderneſs a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all c adulterers, an d aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they e bend their tongues like their bowe for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon ſ earth; for they proceed ſ from evil to evil, and they ſ know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 g Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſ ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſ ſlanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth: they have ſ taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, and weary themſelves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midſt of deceit; through m deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will n melt them and cry them; for o how ſhall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their ſ tongue is as an arrow ſhot out; it ſpeaketh deceit: one ſpeaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth his wait.

9 ſ Shall I not p viſit them for theſe things? ſaith the Lord: ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the ſ mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderneſs a lamentation, becauſe they are burnt up, ſo that none can paſs through q them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattel, both ſ the fowl of the heavens and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jeruſalem r heaps, and x a den of dragons: and I will make the cities of Judah deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ s Who is the wiſe man that may underſtand this, & who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, ſ he may z declare it: for what ſ land periſheth, and is burnt up like a wilderneſs that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, a Becauſe they have forſaken my law which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the b imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their c fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold I will feed them, even this people, with d wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will e ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them till I have conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye and call for ſ f mourning women, ſ they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our g eyes may run down with tears, & our eyelids guſh out with waters.

19 For h a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have i forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye k women, & let your ear receive the word of his mouth, & l teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our m windows, and is entred into our n palaces, to cut off the o children from without, and the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of man ſhall fall ſ as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harveſt-man, and none ſhall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the q wiſe man glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth, and r knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exerciſe ſ loving kindneſs, judgment, and righteouſneſs in the earth: for in theſe things I t delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh all them which are u circumciſed with the uncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, & the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmoſt corners, ſ dwell in the wilderneſs: for all theſe nations are x uncircumciſed, & all the houſe of Iſrael are uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

Idols not to be compared with God.

H Ear ye the word which ſ the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, a Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſ ſigns of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the cuſtoms of the people are vain:

n Iſai. 25. 2. x Jer. 10. 22. y Hoſ. 14. 9. Pſalm 107. 43. z Iſa. 24. 6. a Jer. 3. 37. b Jer. 7. 24. c 1 Per. 1. 18. d Jer. 9. 14. e Lev. 26. 33. Deu. 28. 64. f Mat. 9. 23. 2 Chr. 35. 25. Amos 5. 16. g Lam. 2. 19. Jer. 14. 17. ver. 1. h Lam. 1. 1, 2. i Iſai. 6. 12. k Iſai. 3. 16. l Amos 5. 16. Lam. 1. 12. and 2. 13. m Iſai. 24. 18. Ezek. 21. 14. n Lam. 2. 5. o Lam. 4. 18. Ezek. 9. 5, 6. p Jer. 8. 2. q 1 Sam. 21. 8. 1 Co. 1. 31. Eccl. 9. 11. r Pſal. 91. 14. Hoſ. 4. 6. ſ Pſal. 25. 10. & Mich. 6. 8. and 7. 18. t Rom. 2. 28, 29. u Ezec. 44. 7. x 1 Theſ. 2. 13. y Lev. 18. 3. z Jer. 10. 2. a Iſai. 47. 13.

vain 2 for one d cutteth a tree out of
the forest, the work of the hands of the
workman, with the axe.
4 They decke it with silver and with
gold, they fasten it with nails and
with hammers, that it move not.
5 They are upright as the palme tree,
but speak not: they must needs be
born, because they cannot go: be not
afraid of them; for they cannot do
evil, neither also in it is it in them to
do good.
6 Forasmuch as there is none like
unto thee, O LORD, thou are great,
and thy name is great in might.
7 Who would not feare thee, O king
of nations? for to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise
men of the nations, and in all their
kingdoms there is none like unto thee.
8 But they are altogether brutish
and foolish: the stock is a doctrine
of vanities.
9 Silver spread into plates is
brought from Tarshish, and gold from
Uphaz, the work of the workman,
and of the hands of the founder: blue
and purple is their clothing: they are
all the work of cunning men.
10 But the LORD is the true God,
he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth
shall tremble, and the nations shall
not be able to abide his indignation.
11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The
gods that have not made heavens &
earth, even they shall perish from the
earth, and from under these heavens.
12 He hath made the earth by his
power, he hath established the world
by his wisdom, and hath stretched
out the heaven by his discretion.
13 When he uttereth his voice there
is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightenings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.
14 Every man is brutish in his
knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his
molten image is falshood, and there
is no breath in them.
15 They are vanity, and the work of
errours: in the time of their visitation
they shall perish.
16 The portion of Jacob is not like
them: for he is the former of all
things, and Israel is the rod of his
inheritance: the LORD of hosts is
his name.
17 Gather up thy wares out of the
land, O inhabitant of the forteresse.
18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants
of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find it so.
19 Wo is me for my hurt, my
wound is grievous: but I said, Truly
this is a grief, and I must beare it.
20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all
my cords are broken: my children are
gone forth of me, and they are not:
there is none to stretch forth my tent
any more, and to set up my curtains.
21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD:
therefore they shall not prosper, and
all their flocks shall be scattered.
22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is
come, and a great commotion out of
the north country, to make the cities of
Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.
23 O LORD, I know that the way
of man is not in himself: it is not in
man that walketh to direct his steps.
24 O LORD, correct me, but with
judgement: not in thine anger, lest
thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the
heathen that know thee not, and upon
families that call not on thy name:
for they have eaten up Jacob, & devoured him, and consumed him, and
have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant,
8 the Iews disobedience.

THE word that came to Jeremiah
from the LORD, saying,
2 Hear ye the words of this covenant,
and speak unto the men of Judah, and
to the inhabitants of Jerusalem:
3 And say thou unto them, Thus
saith the LORD God of Israel,
Cursed be the man that † obeyeth
not the words of this covenant,
4 Which I commanded your fathers
in the day that I brought them forth
out of the land of Egypt, from the
iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice,
and do them, according to all which
I command you: so shall ye be my
people, and I will be your God:
5 That I may perform the oath
which I have sworn unto your fathers,
to give them a land flowing with milk
and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, & said, So be it, O LORD.
6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of
Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this
covenant, and do them.
7 For I earnestly protested unto
your fathers, in the day that I brought
them up out of the land of Egypt,
even unto this day, rising early and
protesting, saying, Obey my voice.
8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined
their ear, but walked every one in the
imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the
words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.
9 And the LORD said unto me, A
conspiracy is found among the men of
Judah, and among the inhabitants of
Jerusalem.
10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to
hear my words, and they went after
other gods to serve them: the
house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which
I made with their fathers.
11 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will bring evil upon them
which they shall not be able to escape,
and though they shall cry unto me,
I will not hearken unto them.
12 Then shall the cities of Judah
& inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and
cry unto gods unto whom they offer incense, but they shall not save
them at all in the time of their trouble.
13 For according to the number of
thy cities were thy gods, O Judah:
and according to the number of the
streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up
altars to that shameful thing, even
altars to burn incense unto Baal.
14 Therefore pray not thou for this
people, neither lift up a cry or prayer
for them: for I will not hear them
in the time that they cry unto me for
their trouble.
15 What hath my beloved to do in
mine house, seeing she hath wrought
lewdness with many? and the holy
flesh is passed from thee? when thou
doest evil, then thou rejoycest.
16 The LORD called thy name, A
green olive-tree, fair and of good
fruit: with the noise of a great
tumult he hath kindled fire upon it,
and the branches of it are broken.
17 For

a Psal. 115. 4. Isai. 40. 20. 41. 7. 44. 12. 46. 6. Hos. 8. 6. 13. 2. Hab. 2. 18. Wisd. 13. 10. 14. 8. 15. 7. b Isai. 44. 9. Jer. 10. 14. 51. 17. c Psal. 86. 8. Isai. 45. 5. Jer. 10. 6. d Psal. 115. 3. 135. 6. Isai. 40. 12. 22. Jer. 10. 12. 51. 15. Amos 4. 13. 5. 8. 9. 6. Nah. 1. 5. e Psal. 10. 16. 29. 10. 93. 1. 96. 10. 97. 1. 99. 1. Isai. 6. 5. Jer. 10. 10. 23. 36. Dan. 6. 26. 1 Tim. 6. 16. f Psal. 102. 26. Isai. 51. 6. Mat. 24. 35. Heb. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 20. 11. g Jer. 51. 15. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 10. 19. 1 Thes. 1. 9. h Psal. 135. 7. Jer. 10. 13. 51. 16. i Psal. 104. 2. Isai. 40. 22. k Job 26. 7. 38. 22. Psal. 147. 8. Jer. 10. 13. 51. 16. l Psal. 135. 7. Prov. 30. 4. m Psal. 115. 4. 135. 15. Isai. 40. 19. 44. 9. Hab. 2. 18. n Lam. 3. 24. Rom. 9. 19. Prov. 16. 4. o Col. 1. 16. p Jer. 4. 5. 6. q Mat. 24. 16. Luke 17. 31. r Jer. 16. 11. Zech. 1. 6. Ezek. 6. 10. s Mal. 3. 9. Mic. 7. 9. Lam. 2. 18. t Deut. 27. 10. Jer. 7. 23. 26. 13. Dan. 9. 10. Zech. 6. 15. a Deut. 4. 20. b Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10. † Heb. *heareth not.* Psalm 81. 11. c Jer. 2. 22. d Deut. 4. 20. e Deut. 7. 12. Psalm 105. 44. 89. 10. *and* 2. 12. b Jer. 7. 13. *and* 35. 15. i Jer. 3. 17. *and* 7. 24. k Ezek. 22. 25. Isai. 8. 12. *here.* 20. 18. m 2 Chr. 33. 2. 5. n Mic. 3. 12. o Amos 2. 14. p Mic. 3. 4. q 2 Kings 10. 13. r Jer. 2. 28. s Hos. 9. 10. t Jer. 3. 24. u Jer. 7. 16. *and* 14. 11. *and* 7. 7. 8. x Psalm 50. 16 Ezek. 20. 26 y Hag. 2. 15. Tit. 1. 15. z Pro. 2. 14. a Isai. 5. 19. 5. 7. Luke 13. 7. 6.

17 Forthe LORD of hosts that *b* planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me *c* knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like *d* a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, & I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O Lord of hosts that judgest righteously, that *e* triest the reins, & the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hand.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famin.

23 And there shall be *f* no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of *m* their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

Jeremiah the complaint of the wicked prosperity.

RIghteous *a art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked *b* prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou *art* near in their mouth and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, *d* knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart *e* towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? & if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the *f* swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy *m* brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea they have *n* called a multitude after thee: believe them not though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken *g* mine house: I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as *r* a speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many *s* Pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my *n* portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 *t* They have made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man *y* layeth it to heart.

12 The *u* spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have *b* sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have pained themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be *x* ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine *d* evil neighbours, that *e* touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will *z* pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, & will bring them again every man to his heritage, & every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth, as they *b* taught my people to swear by Baal; *then* shall they *i* be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will *k* not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

Zech. 10. 10. *h* Zec. 14. 16. Luke

CHAP. XIII.

1 *By a linen girdle God prefigureth deprivation to the people.* 15 *They are exhorted to prevent future judgments.*

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a *a* linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and *b* put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, *c* according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on *my* loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to *d* Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 *e* So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, *f* the Lord said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, & take *g* girdle from thence, *h* I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was *i* profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar *k* the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, & *b* walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to *l* cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for *m* a people, & for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with *n* wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly

a Psal. 51. 4.

b Job 21. 7. *c* Tit. 1. 16. *d* Psal. 139. 23. 2 *e* 2 Kin. 20. 3. *f* Jam. 5. 5. *g* Prov. 4. 23. *h* Psal. 105. 34. *i* Psal. 50. 21. *k* Pro. 24. 10. John 5. 38. *l* Hebr. 12. 4. Jon. 3. 15. *m* Jer. 9. 4. *n* Psal. 137. 7. *and* 73. 10. 2 Ki. 2. 23. *p* Jer. 16. 16. *q* Mat. 23. 37. *r* Luk. 20. 47. *s* Rev. 19. 17. 2 Jer. 6. 3. *t* Isai. 63. 18. *u* Psal. 4. 5. 6.

v Psal. 42. 25. *x* Jer. 9. 21. *d* Mat. 24. 22. *b* Deu. 22. 30. Gen. 4. 12. Micah 6. 15. *c* Psal. 17. 3. Prov. 3. 4. 2 Oba. ver. 10. Isai. 14. *e* Zech. 2. 8. *f* Rev. 14. 16. Amos 9. 11. *g* Jer. 2. 18. Amos 9. 14. *h* Nu. 26. 1. *i* Rev. 21. 18. Ephes. 2. 18. 19. 22.

a ver. 11. Heb. 1. 11. *b* Ho. 13. 9. Isai. 1. 9. Hos. 14. 1. *c* Mat. 26. 24. 1 Cor. 3. 15. Prov. 3. 3. Heb. 11. 24. John 5. 30. *d* Gen. 8. 3. *e* 2 Ki. 16. 7. *f* Psal. 14. 2. Ezek. 15. 5. Rom. 3. 12. *g* v. 11. Lev. 26. 19. Isai. 2. 11. 17. *b* Jer. 9. 13. *and* 11. 8. *i* Deu. 30. 20. *k* Eze. 24. 21. Lam. 2. 3. *l* Jer. 33. 9.

plainly to know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, & mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lords flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: woe unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

8. 1. Jer. 4. 14.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The grievous famin, & fruitless love-suit to pray.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty, they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plow-men were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou it for thy names sake: for our back-slidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble: why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry but a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast I will not hear their cry, & when they offer burnt-offering, & an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famin, & by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah LORD God: behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famin, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie a lie in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, & the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famin shall not be in this land, By sword & famin shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famin, and the sword, & they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down in tears night and day, and let not mine cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famin! yea, both the prophet and the Priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, & there is no healing for us? we looked for peace and no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers?

are

l Mat. 3. 17. 2 Chr. 20. 12.

are not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will *l* wait upon thee: for thou hast *m* made all these things. *m* Rev. 4. 11.

CHAP. XV.

The utter rejection of the Jews.

a Jer. 14. 15. Exod. 32. 11. 1 Sam. 7. 9. Psalm 99. 6. Ezek. 14. 14. *b* Lev. 26. 16. Jer. 43. 11. *c* Jer. 43. 11. Psalm 78. 7. *d* Deu. 28. 25. Ezek. 23. 46. Dan. 9. 12. *e* Deut. 28. 25. *f* 2 Ki. 21. 2. 2. *g* Job 24. 29. *h* Jer. 2. 13. *i* Jam. 1. 14. Amos 7. 3. 6. *k* Lev. 26. 33. *l* Jer. 5. 6. Am. 5. 4. Amos 8. 10. *m* Isai. 13. *m* Jer. 15. 21. *n* 2 Ki. 24. 4. *o* Jer. 1. 1. 1 Thes. 5. 2. Zeph. 2. 3. *o* Am. 8. 9. *p* Psal. 120. 5. *q* Acts 19. 26. *r* Psal. 109. 4. *f* Jer. 39. 17. *t* Jer. 46. 4. *u* Jer. 23. 29. *x* Pro. 18. 4. *y* Jer. 17. 4. *x* Deu. 32. 22. *a* Jer. 11. 18. *b* 2 Pt. 3. 9. *c* Mat. 9. 10. *d* Eze. 21. 8. Job 2. 12. *e* Psal. 119. 71.

THen said the LORD unto me, Though *a* Moses & Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And if they come to you, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; Such as are *b* for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will *c* appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs *d* to rend, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them *e* to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For *g* who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast *h* forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am *i* weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in *k* the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *since* they *l* return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are *m* increased to me above the sand of the seas: *n* I have brought upon them against *o* the mother of the young men a spoiler at noon day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She *p* hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is *o* gone down while it *was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ *q* Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me *q* a man of strife, & a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither *r* lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy *s* remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to *t* entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall *u* iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy *x* treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass *y* with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for *z* a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, *a* thou knowest: remember me and visit me, & *b* revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that *b* for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did *c* eat them, and thy word was unto me the *d* joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the *f* assembly of the mockers, nor *g* rejoyced: I sate *h* alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with *i* indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as *k* a liar, *and as* waters that fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou *l* return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the *m* precious from *y* vile, thou shalt be as *n* my mouth: let them return *o* unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people *p* a fenced brazen wall, & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not *q* prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

The prophet under divers types sheweth the Jews ruin.

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt *a* not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons *b* nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by sword, and by famin, and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith *q* LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my Peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor *d* cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall *men* † tear *themselves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for *q* dead, neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the *f* house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold I will cause to cease out of this place *g* in your eyes, and in your days, the voice *h* of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, *i* Wherefore hath *q* LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or *k* what *is* our iniquity? or, what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, *l* Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, & have walked after other gods, and have served them, & have worshipped them, & have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have *m* done worse than your fathers (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may *n* not hearken unto me)

13 There-

f Psal. 1. 1. *g* Hos. 7. 5. *h* Eze. 9. 4. *i* Mar. 3. 5. *k* Jer. 15. 18. *l* v. 18. *m* Ezr. 13. 19. Mat. 21. 32. *n* 2 Co. 5. 20. *o* Mal. 2. 7. *p* Eze. 3. 9. *q* Jer. 20. 11. Luke 21. 15.

a Gen. 19. 14. Hos. 1. 2. Mat. 22. 30. *b* Psal. 78. 64. *and* 79. 3. *and* 83. 10. Jer. 25. 33. *and* 9. 22. *and* 8. 2. *c* Psal. 79. 2. Jerem. 34. 20. *d* Deu. 14. 1. Lev. 21. 5. Jer. 47. 5. *and* 41. 5. † Heb. *Deal unto them.* that is *tread.* Ezek. 24. 17. Deut. 26. 14. *e* Prov. 31. 6. *f* Eccle. 7. 2. Ephes. 5. 7. *g* 2 Ki. 22. 20. *h* Psal. 24. 7. *i* Jer. 5. 19. *k* Mal. 2. 17. *and* 3. 13. Mat. 25. 44. *l* Jer. 22. 9. Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 2. 5. *m* Jer. 7. 26. *n* Jer.

17 Therefore will I ſay unto you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you favor.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liveth that brought up and led the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them; and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For my eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquity and their ſin double; becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength, and my fortreſs, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanities, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make Gods unto himſelf, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might; and they ſhall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

Judah's apoſtacy and puniſhment for her ſin. 5 True happineſs in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed.

THE ſin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond; it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, and thy high places for ſin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy ſelf, ſhalt diſcontinue from mine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in a land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed be the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſart, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh, but ſhall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſs, in a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhall not ſee when heat cometh, but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be careful in the year of drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD ſearch the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge ſitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; ſo he that getteth riches, and not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his days, and at his end ſhall be a fool.

12 A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our ſanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they have forſaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed; ſave me, and I ſhall be ſaved; for thou art my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not haſtned from being a paſtor to follow thee; neither have I deſired the woful day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD unto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of my people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jeruſalem;

20 And ſay unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the ſabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jeruſalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their ear, but made their neck ſtiff, that they might not hear, nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſs, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the ſabbath-day, but hallow the ſabbath-day, to do no work therein;

25 Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and this city ſhall remain for ever.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me, to hallow the ſabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jeruſalem, on the ſabbath-day then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Jeruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter God sheweth his absolute power. 11 Judgement threatned to Iudah.

a Jer. 22. 21. b Heb. 1. 1.

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise & go down to *b* the potters house, and *c* there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then *d* I went down to the potters house, and behold he wrought a work on the wheels.

c 2 Kl. 19. 7. d Gen. 2. 7. Jer. 16. Man. 4. 2. 1 Sam. 16. 12. Psal. 139. 13. f Psal. 147. 3. g Isai. 45. 9. h Acts 17. 28. i Jer. 7. 10. k Jon. 3. 10. 2 Chr. 12. 7. l Gen. 6. 11. Num. 23. 19. m Deu. 28. 1. 2 Sam. 7. 28. n Am. 3. 6. o 2 Kl. 17. 13. p 2 Kl. 6. 33. q Jer. 44. 17. r Jer. 2. 10. s 2 Co. 10. 4. t Jer. 5. 30. u Mal. 2. 8. x Jer. 6. 16. y Sam. 12. 21. z 2 King 9. 24. Hab. 1. 16. z Deu. 28. 25. Jer. 4. 11. a Isai. 27. 8. Job 27. 21. b Ps. 11. 2 Sam. 15. 31. c Ps. 64. 3. d Mat. 5. 44. e Acts 7. 60. f Psal. 109. 4. g Psalm 106. 23. h Psal. 109. 9, 10.

4 And the vessel that *e* he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it again another vessel as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you *f* as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, *so* are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom *g* to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom *h* I have pronounced, *i* turn from their evil, I will *k* repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evil in my sight, *l* that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the *m* good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, *n* I frame evil against you, & devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways & your doings good.

12 And they said, There is *o* no hope, but *p* we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, Who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very *t* horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters *u* come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, & *they* have *x* caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the *y* ancient paths, to walk in paths *in a* way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetual *z* hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will *a* scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy, I will *b* shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ *b* Then said they, Come, and let us *c* devise devices against Jeremiah: for the *d* law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from *e* the prophet: come, & let us smite him with *f* the tongue, & let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall *g* evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and g* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore *h* deliver up their children to the famin, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring *i* a troop suddenly upon them: for they have *k* digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay *me*: *l* forgive not their iniquity, neither *m* blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iews for their sin.

THus saith the LORD, Go, and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the *b* valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the *c* east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, *d* O kings of Judah, & inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of *e* hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this *f* place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall *g* tingle.

4 Because they have *h* forsaken me, and have *i* estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their *k* fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the *l* blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to *m* burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came it into my mind.

6 Therefore behold the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called *n* Tophet, nor the *o* valley of the son of Hinnom, but *p* the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the *o* counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them *q* to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carkases will I give for meat unto the fowls of *r* heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city *s* desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them *t* to eat the flesh of their sons, & the flesh of their daughters, & they shall eat every one the flesh of his *t* friend in the *u* siege & straitness, wherewith their enemies & they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break *x* the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *y* even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel, that cannot be made whole again, and they shall *z* bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the Lord, & to the inhabitants thereof, & *even* make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose *a* roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, & have poured out

1 Kl. 24. 2. 2 Kl. 20. Psalm 57. 6. 1 Neh. 4. 4. 5. Psal. 109. 14, 15.

e Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iews for their sin.

f Jer. 7. 32. g 1 Sa. 3. 11. 2 Kl. 21. 12. h Jer. 1. 16. i Deu. 29. 28. 2 Chr. 7. 20. k Jer. 7. 6. l Psal. 106. 38. m Deu. 12. 31. Jer. 32. 35. n Jer. 7. 32. o Jos. 15. 8. p Isai. 30. 33. q Jer. 44. 11. r Gen. 40. 19. Deu. 28. 26. Psal. 79. 2. s Jer. 18. 16. t Lam. 2. 20. 4. 10. u 2 Kl. 6. 25. Jer. 52. 6. x Jer. 51. 63. y Isai. 30. 14. z Jer. 7. 32. 2 Kl. 23. 10. a Deu. 29. 19. 2 King 23. 12. Zeph. 1. 5.

Isai. 65. 2. Jer. 7. 18. and 8. 2.

our drink-offerings unto other gods.
14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the Lord had sent him to prophesy; & he stood in the court of the Lord's house; & said to all the people,
15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city, & upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardned their ears, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

Pashur smiteth Jeremiah, & useth him contemptuously.

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things.
2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, & put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the Lord.
3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.
4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thy self, & to all thy friends; and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it; and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.
5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, & all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, & all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.
6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity; and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.
7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.
8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.
9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.
10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.
11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, & they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper; their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.
12 But O LORD of hosts, that triest righteous, and seest the reins & the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I opened my cause.
13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.
14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.
15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee; making him very glad.
16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, & repented not; and let him hear the cry in the morning, & shouting at noon-tide:
17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.
18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour & sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars war.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,
2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.
3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,
4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, & against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, & I will assemble them into the midst of this city.
5 And I my self will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.
6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast, they shall die of a great pestilence.
7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famin, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, & he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, nor have pity, nor have mercy.
8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.
9 He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famin, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.
10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.
11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD,
12 O house of David, Thus saith the LORD, Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.
13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?
14 But I will punish you according

Pro. 2. 21. Ma. 3. 11. y 2 Ch. 36. 19. Jer. 52. 13.

to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

The prophet exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats.

a Jer. 27. 1. b Jer. 19. 20. c Jer. 21. 12. d Pſal. 72. 2, 4. e Pſal. 35. 5. Tit. 1. 16. Mat. 23. 3. f Iſa. 58. 11. g Iſa. 1. 20. h Heb. 6. 13. i Num. 32. 11. k 2 Ki. 18. 23. l Pſal. 107. 34. m Eze. 9. 12. n Pſal. 74. 56. o Jerem. 46. 26. p Lam. 4. 12. q Deut. 28. 24. r Dan. 9. 12. s Deut. 29. 24. t Jer. 34. 35. u 1 Ki. 12. 20. x 2 Ki. 23. 33. and 24. 15. y Eze. 19. 4. z 2 Kin. 23. 30. a Hab. 2. 5. b Lev. 19. 13. Jam. 5. 4. c 2 Ki. 14. 14. d v. 18. Prov. 16. 12. e Pſal. 128. 2. f Cor. 10. 31. c Iſai. 3. 10. d Jer. 9. 3. Hoſ. 4. 1. e Deut. 17. 17. f 2 Ki. 23. 30. 2 Chr. 35. 24. g Jer. 16. 6. and 34. 5. h 1 Ki. 13. 30.

THus ſaith the LORD, Go down to the a houſe of the king of Judah, and ſpeak there this word,
2 And ſay, b Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that ſitteſt upon the throne of David, thou, and thy ſervants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates:
3 Thus ſaith the LORD, c Execute ye judgment and righteouſneſs, and d deliver ye ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſs, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.
4 For if ye e do this thing indeed, then ſhall there f enter in by the gates of this houſe, kings ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, he, and his ſervants, and his people.
5 But if ye will g not hear theſe words, h I ſwear by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.
6 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the kings houſe of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead k unto me, *and* i head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee *a* wilderneſs, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.
7 And I will prepare l deſtroyers againſt thee, every one with his weapons; and they ſhall cut down thy choice cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.
8 And many nations ſhall paſs by this city, & they ſhall ſay every man to his neighbour, m Wherefore hath LORD done *this* unto this great city?
9 Then they ſhall anſwer, n Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerved them.
10 ¶ Weep ye not o for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep ſore for him p *and* goeth away: for he ſhall return no more, nor ſee his native country.
11 For thus ſaith q LORD touching Shallum ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, which reigned in ſtead of Joſiah his father, r he went forth out of this place, He ſhall not return thither any more.
12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and ſhall ſee this land no more.
13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his houſe by s unrighteouſneſs, and his chambers by wrong; *that* uſeth his neighbours ſervice without wages, and giveth him not for his t work:
14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe, and large chambers, & cutteth him out windows, *and it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.
15 Shalt thou u reign becauſe thou cloſeſt *thy ſelf* in cedar? *a* did not thy father, b eat and drink, and do judgment and juſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?
16 He judged the cauſe of the poor & needy, then *it was* well *with him; was* not this to know me? ſaith the LORD.
17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy c covetouſneſs, & for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for violence to do *it*.
18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning f Jehoiakim ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, They ſhall g not lament for him, *ſaying*, h Ah my brother, or, ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah LORD, or, Ah his glory!
19 He ſhall be buried with the i burial of an aſs, drawn and caſt forth beyond the gates of Jeruſalem.
20 ¶ k Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bathan, and cry from the paſſages: for all thy lovers are deſtroyed.
21 I ſpake unto thee in thy proſperity, *but* thou ſaideſt, I will l not hear. this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou m obeyedſt not my voice.
22 n The wind ſhall eat up all thy paſtors, & thy o lovers ſhall go into captivity: ſurely then ſhalt thou be aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſs.
23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how p gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?
24 *As* I live ſaith the LORD, though q Coniah ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* r a signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.
25 And I will ſ give thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whoſe face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will t caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another u country, where ye were not born, and there ſhall ye die.
27 But to the land whereunto they deſire to return, thither ſhall they not return.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idol? *is he* x a veſſel wherein is no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD!
30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man, y childleſs, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his days: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper ſitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Reſtauration propheſied to the ſcattered flock: 5 Chriſt ſhall feed them.

WO be unto the a paſtors that deſtroy and b ſcatter the ſheep of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.
2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtors that feed my people, Ye have ſcattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not viſited them; behold, I will viſit upon you the evil of your doings, ſaith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their c folds, and they ſhall be fruitful and increaſe.
4 And I will ſet up d ſhepherds over them which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall fear no more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they *e* be lacking, ſaith the LORD.
5 ¶ Behold, f the days come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe unto David a righteous g branch, & *h* a king ſhall reign and proſper, and ſhall execute i judgment & juſtice in *c* earth.
6 In his days *k* Judah ſhall be ſaved, & *l* Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely: and this *is* his Name whereby he ſhall be called, THE LORD m OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
7 Therefore behold, the days come, ſaith

i 2 Ch. 36. 6. k 2 Ki. 24. 6. 2 Chr. 36. 5. l Jer. 22. 21. and 6. 17. m Eze. 2. 7. n Hoſ. 4. 19. o Rev. 18. 2. p Prov. 1. 23. Iſai. 10. 3. Hoſ. 5. 6. q 2 Ki. 24. 6. Jerem. 37. 1. r Hag. 2. 23. Song 8. 6. s Jer. 21. 7. and 34. 20. t 2 Ki. 24. 12. u Jer. 22. 26. 27. x 2 Ch. 36. 10. Jer. 48. 38. Hoſ. 8. 8. Pſalm 31. 12. y 1 Ch. 3. 17. Mat. 1. 12. Jer. 36. 30.

a Jer. 10. 21. Mat. 23. 13. Ezek. 34. 2. b Mat. 9. 36. Ezek. 34. 4. c Joha 10. 16. d Jer. 3. 15. e Hoſ. 2. 38. f Joha 6. 39. g Iſai. 4. 2. Pſalm 72. 2. h Rom 15. 12. i Pſal. 97. 19. Hoſ. 12. 6. k Jer. 33. 16. l Iſai. 45. 17. 24. m 1 Cor. 1. 30. 2 Cor. 5. 21.

the LORD; that *n* they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall *o* dwell in their own land.

16 Mine heart within me is *p* broken because of the *q* prophets, all my *r* bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the *s* words of his holiness.

17 For the land is full of *t* adulerers; for because of *u* swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

18 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, *x* in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

19 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as *y* slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even *z* the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

20 And I have seen folly in the *a* prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

21 I have seen also in the *b* prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me *c* as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *d* wormwood, & make them drink the water of gall: for from the *e* prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *f* Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that Prophesie unto you: they make you *h* vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

24 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have *i* peace; & they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, *k* No evil shall come upon you.

25 For who hath *l* stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

26 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a *m* grievous whirlwind, it shall *n* fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

27 The anger of the LORD shall *o* not return, until he have executed, & till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall *p* consider it perfectly.

28 I have not *q* sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

29 But if they had stood *r* in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

30 Am I a God *t* at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

31 Can any hide himself in *u* secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I *x* fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

32 I have heard what the prophets said, *y* prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have *y* dreamed, I have dreamed.

33 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie *z* lies? yea, they are prophets of the *a* deceit of their own heart;

34 Which think *b* to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, *c* as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

35 The prophet that hath a dream, *d* let him tell a dream, & he that hath my word, let him speak my word *e* faithfully: what is the *f* chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

36 Is not my word like *g* as a fire, saith the LORD: & like *h* a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

37 Therefore behold, I am *k* against *y* prophets, saith *y* LORD, *y* steal my word every one from his neighbour.

38 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their *l* tongues and say, *m* He saith.

39 Behold, I am against them that *k* Deu. prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, & cause my people to erre by their lies & by their *n* lightness, yet I sent them not, nor *m* commanded them: therefore they *o* nor profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

40 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the *q* burthen of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? will *r* even forsake you, saith the LORD.

41 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD: I will even punish that man and his house.

42 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, & every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

43 And the burden of the LORD shall ye *t* not mention no more: for every man's word shall be *u* his burden: for ye have perverted the words of *y* living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

44 Thus shalt thou say to the *x* prophet, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the Lord spoken?

45 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, & I have *y* sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

46 Therefore behold, I, even I will *y* utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and* *z* cast you out of my presence:

47 And I will bring an *a* everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

Jer. 18. 14. *a* Jerem. 20. 11.

CHAP. XXIV.

The prophet foreshewith the Jews reformation from captivity.

THE LORD *a* shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadnezzar *b* king of Babylon had carried away captive *c* Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of *d* Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters & smiths from Jerusalem, & had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? & I said, Figs: *e* the good figs very good; and *f* the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again, the

1 Heb. know them.
Psalm 1. 6. Mat. 7. 23. 1 Sal. 37. 18.
2 Psal. 94. 12. 1 Psal. 34. 15. 2 Neh. 1. 9. 3 Jer. 12. 15. and 42. 10.
4 Jam. 1. 27. 1 Joh. 2. 17. 5 Deu. 30. 6. Jer. 32. 39. 30. 3.
6 Psal. 54. 6. Jer. 24. 9. 29. 18. 44. 8. 7 Jer. 29. 17. 2 Ki. 25. 26. 8 Jer. 28. 18. and 34. 17.

4 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.
6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, & I will *b* bring them again to this land, and I will build them, & not pull them down, and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.
7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.
8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.
9 And I will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth *for their hurt*, *to be* a reproach & a proverb, a taunt, and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.
10 And I will send the sword, the famin, & the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience, foretelleth their captivity.

1 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon;
2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, & to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,
3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, & I have spoken unto you, *d* rising early, and speaking, but ye have not hearkned.
4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkned, nor inclined your ear to hear.
5 They said, *g* Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, & dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:
6 And go not after *i* other gods to serve them, & to worship them, & provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.
7 Yet ye have not hearkned unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might *k* provoke me to anger with the works of your hands *to* your own hurt.
8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,
9 ¶ Behold, I will send & take *m* all families of the north, saith the LORD, & Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, & will bring them against this land, & against the inhabitants thereof, & against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, & make them an astonishment, & an hissing, and perpetual desolations.
10 Moreover, I will take from them *p* the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, & the voice of the bride, the sound of the

q millstones, and the light of the candle.
11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon *r* seventy years.
12 And it shall come to pass when seventy years are *s* accomplished, *that* I will punish *t* the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, & will make it *u* perpetual desolations.
13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.
14 For *x* many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will *y* recompense them according to their deeds, and according to *z* the works of their own hands.
15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the *a* wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I *b* send thee, to drink it.
16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be *c* mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.
17 Then took I the cup at the LORD'S hand, & made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:
18 *To wit*, *d* Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, and an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, *e* as it is this day.
19 *f* Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people,
20 And all the *g* mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,
21 *f* Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,
22 And all the *g* kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of *h* the isles which *are* beyond the sea,
23 *i* Dedan, and Tema, and *k* Buz, and all that *are in* the utmost corners,
24 And all the kings of *l* Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desart,
25 And all the kings of *m* Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the Kings of the *n* Medes,
26 And all the kings of the *o* north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of *p* the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and *q* king *o* Sheshach shall drink after them.
27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *r* God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, & spue, & fall, and *s* rise no more, because of the sword *t* I will send among you.
28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.
29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? *u* ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.
30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, & say unto them, The Lord shall roar from *x* on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread the *grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the earth.
31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the

12. 16. Rev. 18. 22. Ezek. 33. 28. 36. 4. 1 Isai. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40. 16. Ezek. 35. 3. 2 Ki. 19. 25. Isai. 37. 26. Jer. 46. 10. 2 Jer. 22. 15. 3 Isai. 14. 22. 4 Jer. 49. 18. Mal. 3. 5. 5 Jer. 49. 32. 6 Jer. 49. 36. Ezek. 32. 24. 7 Gen. 10. 22. 1 Chr. 1. 17. 8 Jer. 46. 25. 9 Ezek. 30. 5. 1 Jer. 49. 34. 10 Psal. 72. 10. 11 Gen. 10. 7. 1 Chr. 1. 9. k Gen. 22. 21. 12 Ch. 9. 14. 13 Gen. 10. 5. 1 Chr. 1. 7. 14 Rev. 18. 23. 15 Jer. 51. 41. 16 Rev. 14. 8. 17 Hab. 2. 16. 18 Jer. 49. 13. 19 Mich. 1. 12. 20 Jer. 49. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 17. 21 Jer. 49. 21. 22 Jer. 49. 8. 23 Jer. 49. 30. 24 Jer. 49. 37. 25 Jer. 51. 7. 26 Jer. 51. 64. 27 Isai. 51. 17. 22. Jer. 13. 13. 48. 26. Lam. 4. 21. 28 Jer. 49. 12. 29 Jer. 30. 11. 46. 28. 1 Pet. 4. 17. u Rev. 16. 6. 30 Psal. 104. 13. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.

Isaiah. y Rom. 1. 18. z Psal. 132.

of the earth; for the LORD *a* hath a controverſie with ỹ nations: *b* he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them ỹ are wicked to the ſword, ſaith ỹ Lord.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and *c* a great whirlwind ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the *d* ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be *e* dung upon the ground.

34 *f* Howl ye ſhepherds, and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes*, ye principal of ỹ flock: for the *b* days of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſion are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And the ſhepherds ſhall have *i* no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to eſcape.

36 *k* A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the *l* fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath *m* forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſs of the oppreſſor, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

and 49. 19.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance: 8 He is apprehended: 12 His apology: 16 He is acquitted.

IN *a* beginning of ỹ reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from ỹ LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in *b* the court of ỹ LORDS houſe, & ſpeak unto *c* all the cities of Judah, ẅ come to worſhip in ỹ LORD houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; diminiſh not a word:

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may *d* repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will *e* not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants ỹ prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both *f* riſing up early & ſending them (but ye have not hearkned)

6 Then will I make *g* this houſe like Shiloh, and will make this city *h* a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So *i* ỹ priests, and the prophets, & all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of ỹ LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſs, when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that ỹ LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all ỹ people, ỹ the prieſts, & the prophets, & all ỹ people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely *k* die.

9 Why haſt thou prophefied in the name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be *m* like Shiloh, & this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered *n* againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down in the *o* entry of ỹ *p* new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the *q* prieſts & ỹ prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, This man *is r* worthy to die: for he hath prophefied againſt this city, as ỹe have heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD *ſent* me to prophefie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now *s* amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold *t* I *am* in your hand: do with me *u* as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring *x* innocent blood upon your ſelves, & upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for *y* of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you *z* to ſpeak all theſe words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the *a* princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the *b* elders of the land, & ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 Micah the *c* Moraſhite prophefied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; *d* Zion ſhall be plowed *like a* field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe as the high places of the foreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not *e* fear the LORD, and beſought the LORD, & the LORD *f* repented him of ỹ evil wich he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure *g* great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was *h* alſo a man that prophefied in the name of ỹ LORD, Urijah ỹ ſon of Shemaiah of *i* Kirjathjearim, who prophefied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and *k* fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king *l* ſent men into Egypt *namely*, Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certain* men *and* with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who *m* ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Neverthelefs ỹ hand *n* of Ahikam ỹ the ſon of Shaphan, was ẅ Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into ỹ hand of ỹ people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

Subjection unto Babel foretold. 8 False prophets not to be believed.

IN the beginning of the reign *a* of Jehoiakim, the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee *b* bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, & to the king of Moab, & to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, & to the king of Zidon, by the hand of ỹ meſſengers & *c* come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And *d* command them to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith ỹ *d* LORD,

r Deut. 21. 22. John 16. 2. *ſ* Acts 4. 19. *and* 23. 9. *t* Jer. 38. 5. *u* 2 Sam. 15. 26. *x* Jud. 9. 24. Ezek. 7. 23. *y* Gen. 20. 11. 1 Sam. 23. 26. *z* v. 11. Prov. 21. 30. *a* Pſal. 116. 15. *b* Micah. 3. 12. *c* Iſai. 37. 22. 2 Kin. 22. 16. *d* Iſai. 37. 33. *e* Luke 3. 20. Num. 16. 38. Pſalm 106. 15. *f* Acts 5. 37. *g* Judg. 18. 12. Joſh. 18. 14. *h* 1 Kin. 19. 2. *i* Acts 10. 11. 2 King. 22. 12. *and* 14. *k* 1 Kin. 19. 3. *l* Acts 23. 34. *and* 14. 10. *m* Mat. 2 Kin. 25. 22. Jerem. 39. 14. *and* 40. 5. *n* Rev. 2. 10. 1 King. 18. 9.

a ver. 3. 12. *b* Jer. 28. 10. 14. *and* 19. 10. 1 King. 22. 11. 2 Kin. 24. 17. 2 Chro. 36. 13. Jerem. 28. 22. *c* Gen.

of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

e Gen. 1.2,26.

5 I have made *e* the earth, the man and the beast *y are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have *f* given it unto whom it *g* seemed meet unto me.

f Dan. 4. 17. Psalm 115.16.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon *h* my servant, & the *i* beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

g Dan. 2. 21. Psalm 74. 6.

7 And all nations shall serve him & his *k* son, and his *l* sons son, until the very *m* time of his land come: and *then* many nations and great kings shall *n* serve themselves of him.

h Jer. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom *o* will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, with the sword & with the famin, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

i Dan. 2. 38. and 4. 22.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your *p* prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon.

k Jerem. 27. 7. l Dan. 5. 18. m Deut. 4. 26. Rev. 17. 8. Dan. 7. 12. Psalm 37. 13.

10 For they prophesie *q* a lie unto you, to *r* remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

n Jerem. 30. 8. Rev. 17. 6. Dan. 5. 21. Zech. 2. 9. Jerem. 25. 14.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under *s* the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

o Jer. 23. 25. p Ver. 14. Lam. 2. 14.

12 ¶ I spake also to *t* Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

q Jer. 7. 18. r Prov. 3. 5.

13 *u* Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famin, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

s Ver. 1. Jerem. 35. 1. t Ezek. 18. 31. u Jer. 14. 14. x Eze. 13. 15. Matth. 7. 15. y 2 Th. 2. 12.

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie *x* a lie unto you.

15 For I have *x* not sent them, saith ỹ LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my name, *y* I y might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, & to all this people, saying, Thus saith ỹ Lord, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the *z* vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

z 2 Ch. 36. 7. 10.

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be *a* laid waste?

a Jer. 25. 38. b Gen. 20. 7. Job 42. 8. Isai. 37. 4. Ezek. 14. 9. c 2 Kin. 25. 16. d 2 Kin. 24. 14. e Heb. white ones. Isai. 24. 12. Eccl. 9. 8.

18 But if they *b* be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make *b* intercession to ỹ LORD of hosts, that ỹ vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the *c* pillars, & concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive *d* Jeconiah ỹ son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the *e* nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that *c* remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be *f* carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; *z* then will I bring them up, and *g* restore them to this place.

f 2 Chr. 36. 18. Dan. 5. 2, 3. g Ezek. 1. 11. and 5. 16. 2 Chron. 36. 22.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Hananiahs false prophecy.

AND it came to pass ỹ same year, in the beginning of ỹ reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in *a* the fourth year, and in the fifth moneth, that Hananiah the son of Azur the *b* prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

a 2 Kin. 24. 18. b 2 Ti. 3. 8. Jerem. 23. 28. and 29. 21. c Jer. 14. 14. and 23. 31. 1 King. 13. 18. d 2 Pet. 2. 19. Ezek. 13. 22.

2 *c* Thus speaketh ỹ LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full years will I *d* bring again into this place all the vessels of the Lords house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

e Jer. 29. 1. and 24. 4. f Gen. 27. 40. g Jer. 17. 16. Numb. 6. 22. h Lev. 26. 14. i Jer. 15. Deut. 28. 15. k 2 Kin. 22. 16. l Matth. 7. 16. Ezek. 3. 17. m Jer. 5. 5. and 6. 10. n Jer. 21. 9. and 24. 10. o Jer. 29. 7. p Deut. 18. 22. Isai. 8. 20. q Jer. 27. 1. r 1 Kin. 22. 11. Psalm 10. 13. s Ver. 10. t Deut. 24. 4. u Jer. 27. 6. Dan. 2. 38.

4 And I will bring again to this place, *e* Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the *e* captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will *f* break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah *g* said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, *g* Amen: ỹ Lord do so, the Lord perform the words ỹ thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, & all that is carried away captive to Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The *h* prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, *i* and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of *k* peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *l* then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from *m* of the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and *n* brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith ỹ LORD, *o* Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the *p* space of two full years. & ỹ prophet Jeremiah *q* went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of *r* iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him, and I have given him the *s* beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear

Read now, Hananiah: The LORD hath *f* not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will *u* cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast *x* taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah *y* prophet *y* died the same year, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

The captives are willed to be quiet.

NOw these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah *y* prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away *b* captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon

2 (After that *c* Jeconiah the king, & the *d* queen, and the *e* eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem:)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have *g* caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon;

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, & plant gardens, & eat the fruit of them.

6 *b* Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and *i* take wives for your sons and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the *k* peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and *l* pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midst of you, *m* deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which *n* ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsly unto you in my name: I have *o* not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after *p* seventy years be *q* accomplished at Babylon, I will *r* visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know *s* the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an *t* expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will *u* hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me *x* with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will *y* bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because *z* ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the *a* sword, the famin, and the pestilence, and will make them like *b* vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famin, & with the pestilence, & will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomsof the earth, to be *c* a curse, & an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, *w* I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the Lord, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of *f* Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall *g* slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up *h* a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee *i* like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon *k* rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed *l* villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even *m* I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‡ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters *o* in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to *p* Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is *q* mad, and maketh himself a prophet that thou shouldest *r* put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not *s* reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, *w* that maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore *u* he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And *x* Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and *y* I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in *z* a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed; he shall not have a man to dwell *a* among this people, neither shall *b* he behold the good *c* I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath *c* taught rebellion against the LORD.

Job 7. 7. *c* Jer.

CHAP. XXX.

God sheweth to Jeremiah the Jews return.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

a Levit. 26. 24. Isai. 5. 25. *f* 2 Chr. 36. 18. Dan. 5. 2, 4. *g* Ezek. 1. 17. 36. 22.
a 2 Kin. 24. 18. *b* 2 Ti. 3. 8. Jerem. 23. 28. *and* 26. 21. *c* Jer. 24. 1. *and* 27. 21. 1 King. 13. 32. 2 Pet. 2. 19. Ezek. 17. 22. *d* Jer. 29. 2. *and* 44. 9. *e* Gen. 37. 36. Jer. 7. 16. Numb. 5. 22. *b* Lev. 26. 14. *f* Deut. 8. 15. *g* King. 6. 16. *h* Matth. 16. Zech. 17. Jer. 1. 9. *and* 5. 14. Jer. 7. 7. Deut. 2. 22. *i* 1 Kin. 11. 15. *k* Psalm 122. 6. *l* Jer. 29. 7. *m* Rev. 16. 13. *n* Jer. 23. 32. 27. 9. *o* Jer. 28. 15. *p* Jer. 24. 10. *q* 2 Chron. 36. 21. Ezek. 1. 1. *r* Luke 1. 68. Psalm 65. 9. *s* 1 Pet. 1. 9. *t* Psalm 10. 17. *u* Jer. 24. 7. Ezek. 6. 9. *and* 20. 37. *x* Deut. 4. 29. Jer. 29. 13. *y* Deut. 30. 3. Jerem. 24. 6. *and* 32. 37. *z* Ver. 2, 24. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Jerem. 14. 14. *and* 23. 21. *a* Jer. 29. 31. *b* Jer. 44. 27. *c* Jer. 29. 23. *and* 44. 4. *d* Gen. 37. 40

a Rev. 1. 19. Rom. 15. 4.
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, a Write thee all the words y I have spoken unto thee in a book.
3 For, lo b the days come, saith the LORD, y I will c bring again y captivity of my people Israel & Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.
4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.
5 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of d trembling, of fear, and e not of peace.
6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?
7 Alas! for that day is g great, so that h none is like it: it is even the i time of Jacobs trouble, but k he shall be saved out of it.
8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, & strangers shall l no more serve themselves of him.
9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and m David their king, whom I will n raise up unto them.
10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will o save thee from afar, & thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be p in rest, & be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.
11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make q a full end of thee: but I will correct thee r in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.
12 For thus saith y Lord, Thy f bruise is incurable, & thy wound is grievous.
13 There is t none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up, thou hast u no healing medicines.
14 All thy x lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an y enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased.
15 Why a criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the b multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased I have done these things unto thee.
16 Therefore all they that c devour thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I d give for a prey.
17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee e an outcast, saying, f This is Zion, whom g no man seeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, b I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and I have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.
19 And out of them shall proceed h thanksgiving, & the voice of them y make merry: & I will multiply them, & they shall not be few; I will also glorifie them, and they shall l not be small.
20 Their children also shall be m as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.
21 And their r noble shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall n approach unto me: for who is this that o engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.
22 And ye shall be p my people, and I will be your God.
23 Behold, the q whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.
24 The r fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 22 *Christ is promised.*

A T the same time, saith s LORD, will I be the God a of all t families of Israel, and they shall be my people.
1 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of y sword, b found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him c to rest.
3 The LORD hath appeared of old d unto me, saying, Yea, I have e loved thee with f an everlasting love: therefore g with loving kindness have I drawn thee.
4 Again, I will b build thee, and thou shalt be built; O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy h tabrers, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.
5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall k plant, and shall eat them as common things.
6 For there shall be l a day, that the m watchmen upon y mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and n let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.
7 For thus saith the LORD, o Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people the remnant of Israel.
8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the p coasts of the earth, & with them q a blind, & the lame, & woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.
9 They shall come with r weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by s rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall t not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.
10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.
11 For the LORD hath x redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him y was y stronger than he.
12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the z height of Zion, & shall flow together to the a goodness of the LORD, for b wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock, and of the heard, and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.
13 Then shall the c virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men & old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their d sorrow.
14 And I will e satiate the soul of

Heb. lift up. Heb. ribs. Heb. one. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 13. 22. Heb. 61. 11. Mal. 3. 3. Rom. 5. 30. Amos 9. 14. Rev. 19. 7. Ifai. 62. 5. 2 Cor. 2. 6. Mich. 4. 2. Ifai. 2. 2. Ifai. 12. 6. Revel. 18. 20. Rom. 11. 26. Ifai. 35. 5, 6. Jer. 50. 4. Zech. 12. 10. John 8. 12. and Ifai. 60. 3. Gal. 4. 26. Revel. 14. 1. Ifai. 11. 2. Col. 2. 3. Ifai. 60. 5. Joel 2. 24. Joel 3. 18. Ifai. 61. 3. Ifai. 66. 10.

a Rev. 21. 3. b Exod. 33. 17. c Exod. 33. 22. d Ifai. 63. 16. e Mal. 1. 2. f Rom. 8. 39. g Rom. 11. 2. h Amos 9. 14. i Rev. 19. 7. k Ifai. 65. 21. l 2 Cor. 5. 17. m Mich. 7. 4. n Ifai. 2. 3. o Ifai. 12. 6. Revel. 18. 20. p Rom. 11. 26. q Ifai. 35. 5, 6. r Jer. 50. 4. s Zech. 12. 10. t John 8. 12. and Ifai. 60. 3. u Gal. 4. 26. x Revel. 14. 1. y Ifai. 11. 2. z Col. 2. 3. a Ifai. 60. 5. b Joel 2. 24. c Joel 3. 18. d Ifai. 61. 3. e Ifai. 66. 10.

priests with fatness, & my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in *f* Ramah, lamentation & bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *g* were not.

16 Thus saith ℣ LORD, *h* Refrain thy voice from weeping, & thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be *i* rewarded, saith the LORD, & they shall *k* come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is *l* hope in thine end, saith the LORD, ℣ thy *m* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard *n* Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast *o* chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely *p* after that I was turned, I repented: & after that I was *q* instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear ℣ *r* reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my ℣ dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are *s* troubled for him, *t* I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up *y* way-marks, make thee *z* high heaps, *a* let thine heart toward the high way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, *b* A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The LORD bless thee, *c* O habitation of justice, and *d* mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall *e* dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the *g* weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I *h* awaked, and beheld, and my *i* sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow ℣ house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, & with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to *l* pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict, so will I watch over them, to *m* build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those days they shall say no more, *n* The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die *o* for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make *p* a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according *q* to ℣ covenant ℣ I made with their fathers, in ℣ day that I took them by ℣ hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (℣ my covenant ℣ they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith ℣ LORD.)

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their *t* inward parts, and *u* write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all *x* know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will *y* forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which *z* giveth ℣ sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which *a* divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts is his name.

36 If *b* those ordinances *c* depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be *d* measured, & ℣ foundations of ℣ earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, ℣ for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the *g* city shall be built *b* to the LORD, from ℣ tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, shall be *i* holy unto the LORD, it shall *k* not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiah imprisoned.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in ℣ *a* tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, ℣ was the *b* eighteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army *c* besieged Jerusalem: & Jeremiah ℣ prophet was *d* shut up in ℣ court of ℣ prison, ℣ was in ℣ king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, *e* Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, *f* I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

4 And *g* Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall ℣ speak with him mouth to mouth, & his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, & there shall he be *i* until I visit him, saith the LORD, though ye fight with ℣ Caldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of thy *l* uncle shall come unto thee, saying, *j* Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the *m* right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in *n* Anathoth, & in ℣ country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, & the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self: & then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that was in Ana-

a 2 Kin. 25. 1. Jer. 39. 1. 52. 4. Ezek. 24. 1. *b* Dan. 1. 1. Jer. 46. 2. *c* Isai. 29. 3. *d* Jer. 33. 1. *e* Jer. 37. 21. *f* Jer. 21. 10. 34. 2. *g* Jer. 34. 3. *h* Jer. 52. 9. *i* Jer. 27. 22. *k* Prov. 21. 30. Jer. 45. 5. *l* Num. 36. 2. *m* Lev. 25. 24. Ruth 4. 4. *n* Jer. 1. 1.

p Gen. 23. 16. Zec. 11. 12.
q Phil. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 8. 21.
r Col. 4. 5. Dan. 6. 4, 5.
s Jer. 36. 3, 4.
t Ver. 37. 42. Levit. 26. 44. Jerem. 4. 27.
u Ezek. 36. 7. Dan. 9. 12. 2 Sam. 7. 18.
x Job 42. 2. Luke 1. 37. Gen. 18. 4.
y Exod. 34. 7. z Pſal. 145. 3. Tit. 1. 13.
a Iſai. 28. 29. b Rev. 19. 20. and 20. 1, 2. c 2 Chr. 16. 19. d Pſal. 62. 12.
e Pſalm 9. 16. Iſai. 63. 12. Exod. 9. 16. Pſalm 83. 17, 18.
f Exo. 6. 6. Pſalm 136. 10, 11.
g Deut. 4. 34.
h Exo. 3. 8. Deut. 6. 1.
i Neh. 9. 26. Dan. 9. 10.
k Pſal. 127. 2. Jerem. 7. 10. Prov. 21. 30.
k Jer. 9. 1. and 37. 10.
l Zech. 1. 6.
m Matt 16. 24. Pſalm 77. 19.
n Jer. 32. 17.
Iſai. 5. 5.

q weighed him the money, even ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.

10 And I ſubſcribed the evidence, and q ſealed it, and took witneſſes, and weighed him the money in q balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed according r to the law and cuſtom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto ſ Baruch the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles ſon, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe, before all the Jews that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe both w is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, & put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Houſes and fields, & vineyards ſhall be t poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, u I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah LORD God, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arm, & there is x nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt y loving kindneſs unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the z great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts is his name,

19 a Great in counſel, & mighty b in work, (for thine c eyes are open upon all the ways of the ſons of men, d to give every one according to his ways, & according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which haſt ſet ſigns & wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, & in Iſrael, and amongſt other men, and haſt made thee e a name, as at this day,

21 And haſt ſ brought forth thy people Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, with g ſigns & with wonders, & with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with great terror:

22 And haſt given them this land, h thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, b a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it; but they i obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they k are come unto the city to take it, and the city k is given into ſ hand of ſ Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, & of the famin, & of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken l is come to paſs, & behold, thou ſeeſt it.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee ſ field for money, and take witneſſes; for m the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, n the God of all fleſh: Is there o any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, p I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come & q ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes r upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and ſ children of Judah ſ have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as t a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I ſhould remove it from before my face:

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, u they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them x riſing up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkned to receive inſtruction.

34 But they y ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they z built ſ high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to cauſe their ſons and their daughters to paſs through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind that they ſhould do this abomination to cauſe Judah to ſin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof a ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the King of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famin, and by the peſtilence;

37 Behold, I will b gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell c ſafely.

38 And they ſhall be d my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them e one heart and ſ one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make g an everlaſting covenant w them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall b not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will r rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good ſ I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, It is k deſolate without man or beaſt; it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal them, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, & in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

o Jer. 32. 27. p Jer. 19. 15.
q Jer. 21. 10. 32. 29. 34. 2. 37. 8. 38. 17. 43. 12. 52. 13.
r Jer. 19. 13. 32. 29. Zeph. 1. 5.
s Jer. 2. 28. 11. 13. 32. 30. 44. 3. Ezek. 20. 28.
t Pſal. 65. 6. Dan. 9. 8. Iſai. 4. 5. Mar. 13. 14. Prov. 1. 24. Jerem. 7. 13. 2 Kil. 21. 4. Ezek. 8. 16. Jerem. 7. 30. 32. 34. 19. 6. and 20. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 14. and 36. 14. Ezek. 11. 17. Ezek. 23. 37. Jer. 32. 35. 10. 2. Jer. 24. 7. 2 Ki. 2. 1. Ezek. 11. 19. 36. 26. Jer. 32. 39. Acts 4. 32. John 14. 6. Ephe. 4. 3. Jerem. 6. 16. 10. 2. Jer. 31. 28. Ezek. 39. 25. Rom. 8. 32. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Matt. 16. 17. 2 Cor. 3. 15. 1 Theſſ. 2. 16. Heb. 3. 12. Hoſ. 2. 18. Amos 9. 15. Jer. 33. 12. Jer. 17. 26.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return. 9 and a joyful feast.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the *a* second time (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the *b* maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to *c* establish it, the LORD is his name.

3 *d* Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee *e* great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning *f* houses of this city, & concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are *f* thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 *g* They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom *h* I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, *i* I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will *k* reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, & captivity of Israel to return, and will *m* build them as at the first.

8 And I will *n* cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me *o* a name of joy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them; and they shall *p* fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (*q* ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even) in the cities of Judah, & in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, & without beast;

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of *r* bridegroom, & the voice of *r* bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for ever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to return the captivity of the land *t* as at *t* first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place, which is desolate, without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be *u* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 *x* In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, & in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that *y* telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, *z* I will *z* perform that good thing *w* I have promised unto the house of Israel, & to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at *z* time will I cause *a* a Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall *b* execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, *c* The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, *e* David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me *f* to offer burnt-offerings, & *g* to kindle meat-offerings, & to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can *g* break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, & that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son *h* to reign upon his throne, & with the Levites the *i* priests, my ministers.

22 As the *k* host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured, so will I multiply the *l* seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what *m* this people have spoken, saying, *n* The two families which *y* Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be *o* no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not *w* day and night, and if I have not *p* appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be *q* rulers over the *r* seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and *s* have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Jerusalem. 12 The Jews disobedience.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from *t* LORD, (*a* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, & all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, & all the people fought against Jerusalem and against *b* all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, & tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, *c* I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but thou shalt surely be taken, & delivered into his hand, & thine eyes shall behold *y* eyes of the king of Babylon, & he shall speak with thee *d* mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt *e* not die by the sword;

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the *f* burnings of thy fathers *y* former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will *g* lament *saying*, Ah LORD: for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto *h* Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against *i* Lachish, and against Azekah: for these *k* defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that *y* king

a 2 Kin. 25. 1. *b* Jer. 19. 15. *c* Jer. 21. 10. *and* 32. 3. 29. 4. *d* Jer. 32. 4. *and* 32. 9. 11. Job 34. 19. 1 Sam. 12. 15. *e* Jer. 32. 5. Hab. 3. 2. *f* 2 Chr. 21. 19. *and* 16. 14. *g* Jer. 22. 18. *h* Eze. 2. 7. Matth. 14. 4. 2 Sam. 12. 7. 1 King 21. 19. *i* Josh. 10. 31. 2 Kin. 14. 19. *k* Jer. 8. 14.

a Jer. 37. 21. *b* Isai. 42. 5. *c* Jer. 10. 12. *d* Psal. 50. 15. *e* Jer. 32. 17. *f* Jer. 9. 22. *g* Jer. 21. 4. 6. Luke 19. 44. *h* Jer. 30. 17. *i* Jer. 30. 17. *k* Jer. 30. 3. *l* Jer. 31. 27. *m* Jer. 30. 3. *n* Jer. 31. 34. *o* Jer. 44. 8. *p* Jer. 5. 22. *q* Jer. 30. 21. *r* Rev. 18. 23. *s* Jer. 12. 15. *t* Jer. 30. 18. *u* Isai. 65. 10. *x* Jer. 17. 26. *y* Jer. 33. 13. *z* Jer. 33. 14. *a* Jer. 23. 5. *b* Psal. 72. 1. *c* Jer. 23. 6. *d* Jer. 33. 3. *e* Jer. 33. 17. *f* Jer. 33. 4. *g* Jer. 33. 20. *h* Jer. 33. 21. *i* Jer. 33. 22. *k* Gen. 22. 17. *l* Gen. 32. 12. *m* Jer. 33. 24. *n* Jer. 33. 8. *o* Jer. 33. 9. *p* Jer. 33. 25. *q* Ezra 4. 20. *r* Gal. 3. 16. *s* Hos. 1. 7. *t* Jer. 21. 1. *u* Jer. 33. 12. *x* Jer. 33. 13. *y* Jer. 33. 24. *z* Acts 2. 39. *a* Jer. 23. 6.

† Heb. cut. ‖ Psalm 78. 34. ‖ Exod. 21. 2. ver. 11. 13. 14. Exod. 9. 25. m Jer. 37. 7. and 50. 8. n Lev. 25. 46. o Exod. 9. 34. Jerem. 37. 5. p Neh. 5. 5. 2 Chro. 28. 10. 2 Per. 2. 22. Psalm 78. 36. 4 Exod. 20. 1. Deut. 15. 15. r Rxod. 21. 2. s Matt. 18. 25. t Psalm 78. 34. Matth. 15. 8. u Jer. 7. 10. x Lev. 19. 12. Mal. 2. 7, 12. Zech. 8. 17. Jam. 2. 13. Matth. 7. 2. Judg. 5. 7. Gal. 6. 7. 1 Thes. 4. 6. Ephes. 6. 4. z Deut. 28. 64. a Gen. 15. 17. Neh. 10. 29. Matth. 24. 51. Psalm 50. 5. b Mal. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 5. 3. c Jer. 7. 33. and 16. 4. and 19. 7. d Jer. 27. 5. 8. 11. e 2 Sa. 24. 16. 2 Kin. 24. 2. 2 Chr. 36. 17. Jer. 49. 14.

king Zedekiah had † made a covenant with all the people *which were* at Jerusalem to proclaim ‖ liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewess, go free; that none *m* should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew *n* his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entred into ° covenant, heard ° every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed *and let them* go.

11 But ° afterwards they turned and caused the servants, and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return, & ‖ brought them into subjection for servants and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from ° Lord, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out *q* of ° land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 *r* At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been ‖ sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkned not unto me, neither enclined their ear.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, & ye had made a covenant before me in ‖ my house which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and *x* polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, ye have not hearkned unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, & to the famin, and I will make you to be *z* removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have † transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they *a* cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the *b* priests, and all the people of ° land, ° passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them ° seek their life; & their *c* dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of ° heaven, and to ° beasts of ° earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are *d* gone up from you.

22 Behold, *e* I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

‖ Kin. 24. 2. 2 Chr. 36. 17. Jer. 49. 14.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the Rechabites obedience, 12 the Jews disobedience is condemned.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of *a* Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of ° *b* Rechabites, & speak unto them, & bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of ° *c* chambers, & give them wine to drink.

3 Then *d* I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of † Hanan ° son of Igdaliah ‖ a man of God, which *was* by ° chamber of the ° princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum the keeper of the door.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups; and I said unto them *b* Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for *f* Jonadab the son of Rechab our father *k* commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons *l* for ever.

7 Neither shall ye *m* build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, ° ye may *n* live many days in the land where *ye be* strangers.

8 Thus have we ° obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, ° neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, & have ° obeyed, and done according to all ° Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go, and, tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are † performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding *g* I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkned not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, saying, † Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall *n* dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your ear, nor hearkned unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, ° God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, & upon all ° inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: *x* because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called

Jerem.

prophecy is read. but they have not answered.

24 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandement of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Jeremiah's prophecy is writ and read: 20 Jehoiakim burneth it; 27 His judgment denounced.

And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. 3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book of the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber, and, lo, all the princes sate there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll, & he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, & in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter-house in the ninth month, and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, & cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah, & Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come & destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, & gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the

r Mar. 10. 28 Ezek. 3. 6.
s Prov. 28. 13. Isai. 66. 2.
t Exod. 19. 16. 2 Kin. 22. 19. Ezek. 9. 4.
u Act. 5. 11. and 24. 25. Jer. 34. 15.
x Mat. 23. 23. Judg. 14. 12. v. 4. Mat. 10. 32. Rom. 1. 16. v. 26. Mat. 2. 13. Acts 23. 16. Psalm 12. 6. 2 Ch. 34. 8. Rev. 6. 4. Jer. 37. 21.
a Jud. 3. 20. Rev. 29. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 King 22. 8. Am. 7. 12, 13.
c Isai. 36. 12. and 37. 1. 2 Eph. 5. 11. e 1 Kl. 19. 14. f v. 19. Jer. 1. 19. g Acts 4. 29. Prov. 21. 30. h 2 Ti. 2. 9. Isai. 55. 10. Jer. 28. 13. v. 14. Zech. 1. 5, 6. i Jer 32. 3, 4. ver. 29. k 2 Kl. 24. 1. l 2 Kl. 24. 8. 12, 17. Jer. 22. 30. m Jer. 23. 34. n Exo. 17. 14.

Rom. 16. 22. Jud. v. 1, 2. Phil. 4. 3. Rom. 16. 3.

book & Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, & there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 18 Jeremiah's much fame.

a 2 Ki. 24. 8. Jer. 22. 24. b Prov. 29. 12. c 2 Chr. 36. 12. d Exo. 8. 28. 1 King 23. 6. Acts 8. 24. e v. 7. Isai. 30. 1. f 2 King 24. 7. g Jer. 34. 11. Isai. 26. 10. h v. 3. Jer. 21. 2. i Isai. 33. 10. Prov. 21. 30. k Jer. 38. 18. l Gal. 6. 3. Jer. 17. 21. k 1 al. 40. 29. Jer. 49. 20. l Mar. 10. 16. 17. ver. 15, 16. m Phil. 4. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 22. n 1 Co. 13. 5. 6. 7. Phal. 31. 11. Jer. 20. 10. † Heb. *Falsehood* or *a lie.* Neh. 6. 8. o Gen. 39. 19. p Jer. 39. 6. q ver. 12. 20. Jer. 26. 20, 21. r Acts 16. 24. Mat. 5. 12. s Gen. 12. t Gen. 12. 15. u Mar. 6. 20. x Mat. 11. 7. y Dan 2. 22.

AND king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of b Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he & nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, c Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then d Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they e departed from Jerusalem.

6 Then came † word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to † king of Judah, that f sent you unto me, to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall g return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and h take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, i deceive not your selves, saying, the Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, k yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to l separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the m gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, & he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou † falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkned not to him: ſo Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore † princes were o wroth with Jeremiah, and † smote him, and put him in prison: in the house of † Jonathan the scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into † dungeon, & into the cabins, & Jeremiah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and † took him out, and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there any word from the Lord? and Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be u delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, x What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 † Where are now your prophets which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord † king, let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, and cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould a commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily b a piece of breadout of the bakers ſtreet, until all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah in the dungeon: 7 ſome reliefment obtained. 14 The king conſulteth to ſave his life.

1 THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Pahur, and Jucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Pahur the ſon of Malchiah, heard a the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken b unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, He that c remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famin, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live; for he ſhall have d his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith † LORD, This city ſhall e ſurely be † given into † hand of † king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the † princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be † put to death: for thus he f weakneth † hands of the men of war † remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, † in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah † king ſaid, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and † caſt him into † dungeon of Malchiah the ſon of Hammelech *that was* in the court of the priſon: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech † Ethiopian, one of † eunuchs which was *in* the kings houſe, heard † they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin,)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, † theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah † prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in † place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king g commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went unto the houſe of the king under the treaſury, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech † Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and † rotten-rags † under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the † priſon.

14 ¶ Then

a Eph. 4. 32. Mat. 26. 13. b v. 6. Jer.

16 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, & took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

17 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

18 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

19 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

20 But if thou will not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

21 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, & they mock me.

22 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

23 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

24 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, & those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunken in the mire, and they are turned away back.

25 So they shall bring out all thy wives, & thy children to the Caldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

26 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

27 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, & say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, & we will not put thee to death, also what the king said unto thee:

28 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

29 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

30 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem taken. 4 Zedekiah made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated. 9 The people captivated.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, & all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes;

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in thy day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews come unto him. 13 Ismaels conspiracy.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let

from Ramah, when he had
taken him being bound in chains a-
mong all that were carried away cap-
tive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were
carried away captive unto Babylon.

5 And the captain of the guard
took Jeremiah, and said unto him,
The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it,
and done according as he hath said:
because ye have sinned against the
LORD, and have not obeyed his
voice, therefore this thing is come
upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this
day from the chains which were upon
thine hand: if it seem good unto
thee to come with me into Babylon,
come, and I will look well unto thee:
but if it seem ill unto thee to come
with me into Babylon, forbear: be-
hold, all the land is before thee:
whither it seemeth good and conve-
nient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone
back, he said, Go back also to Geda-
liah the son of Ahikam, the son of
Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon
hath made governor over all the cities
of Judah, and dwell with him among
the people: or go whereever it seem-
eth convenient unto thee to go. So
the captain of the guard gave him
victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Geda-
liah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah,
and dwelt with him among the peo-
ple that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the
forces, which were in the fields, even
they and their men, heard that the
king of Babylon had made Gedaliah
the son of Ahikam governour in the
land, and had committed unto him
men, and women, and children, and of
the poor of the land, of them that were
not carried away captive to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Miz-
pah, even Ishmael the son of Nethani-
ah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons
of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of
Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the
Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son
of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam
the son of Shaphan, sware unto them
and to their men, saying, Fear not to
serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land,
and serve the king of Babylon, and it
shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell
at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans which
will come unto us: but ye, gather ye
wine and summer-fruits, and oyl, and
put them in your vessels, and dwell in
your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that
were in Moab, and among the Ammonites,
and in Edom, and that were in all the
countreys, heard that the king of Baby-
lon had left a remnant of Judah, and
that he had set over them Gedaliah the
son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan:

12 Even all the Jews returned out
of all places whither they were driven,
and came to the land of Judah, to Ge-
daliah unto Mizpah, and gathered
wine and summer-fruits very much.

13 Moreover, Johanan the son of
Kareah, and all the captains of the
forces that were in the fields, came to
Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou cer-
tainly know that Baalis the king of the
Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the
son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But
Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed
them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah
spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly,
saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I
will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah,
and no man shall know it: wherefore
should he slay thee, that all the Jews
are gathered unto thee should be scat-
tered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam
said unto Johanan the son of Kareah,
Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou
speakest falsly of Ishmael.

Psalm 112. 5. 1 Cor.

CHAP. XLI.

Ishmael treacherously killeth Gedaliah and others, fleeing to the Ammonites, is overtaken by Johanan.

NOw it came to pass in the seventh
month, that Ishmael the son of
Nethaniah the son of Elishamah of the
seed royal, and the princes of the king,
even ten men with him, came unto
Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Miz-
pah, and there they did eat bread
together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Ne-
thaniah, and the ten men that were
with him, and smote Gedaliah the
son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan
with the sword, and slew him,
whom the king of Babylon had made
governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that
were with him, even with Gedaliah
at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that
were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second
day after he had slain Gedaliah, and
no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men having their beards shaven, and their cloaths rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not, for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) was it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away cap-
tive all the residue of the people that
were in Mizpah, even the king's daugh-
ters, and all the people that remained
in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the
captain of the guard had committed
to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and
Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried
them away captive, and departed to
go over to the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Ka-
reah, and all the captains of the forces
were with him, heard of all the evil that
Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and
went to fight with Ishmael the son of
Nethaniah, and found him by the
great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, that when
all the people which were with Ish-
mael

heard to scorn.

mael saw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, *t* and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and *u* went unto Johanan *t* ſon of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah *u* eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him all the remnant of *y* people whom he had *x* recovered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, *&* women, *&* the children, *&* the *y* eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of *z* Chimham, *a* *which* *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael *t* ſon of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah *t* the ſon of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

from the face of 2 Sam. 30. 17, 18.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jeremiah enquiring of God. 7 promiſeth ſafety in Judah, 15 and deſtruction in Egypt.

THen all the captains of the forces, *t* and *a* Johanan the ſon of Kareah, & Jezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, *b* came near,

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and *c* pray for us unto *y* LORD thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but *d* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us *e* the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may *f* do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſs, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will *g* keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be *h* true & faithful witneſs between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* *k* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be *l* well with us, when we obey the voice of *y* LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſs *m* after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſon of Kareah, & all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the *n* leaſt even to *y* greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I *o* build you, & not pull you down, and I will plant you, & not pluck you up: for I *p* repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 *q* Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* *r* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, *s* he may have mercy upon you, & cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither *t* obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, *u* No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no war, nor hear the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell;

15 (And now therefore hear the word of *y* LORD, Ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly *x* ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to *o* ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſs, that *y* ſword which *b* ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt: and the famin, whereof ye were afraid, ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 *c* So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt, to ſojourn there; they ſhall die *d* by the ſword, by the famin, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain, or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As mine anger *and* my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be *e* an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, & a curſe, & a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have *f* admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye *g* diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto *y* LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day *h* declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore *i* know certainly, *k* ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famin, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

Johanan diſcredits Jeremiahs prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah into Egypt.

ANd it came to paſs, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, & Johanan the ſon of Kareah, & all *y* proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt *l* falſly: *y* LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there:

3 But *t* Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that *u* they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, & all the captains of the forces, and all the people *v* obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to *w* dwell in *y* land of Judah.

5 But *x* Johanan *y* ſon of Kareah, & all captains of *y* forces, took all *z* the remnant of Judah *y* were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah:

l Jer. 37. 22. *t* Jer. 40. 11.

a Prov. 21. 1.
x Jer. 44. 16.
y Jer. 43. 2.
z Luk. 2. 15.
a Deut. 27. 15.
Jos. 30. 7.
b Prov. 3. 25.
c Jer. 42. 22.
d Jer. 21. 7.
and 24. 10.
e Hal. 35. 35.
Jer. 18. 16.
and 26. 6.
and 29. 18.
and 44. 12.
f Exo. 3. 21.
Acts 20. 26.
Luke 47. 48.
Deut. 4. 26.
g Gal. 6. 7.
Prov. 5. 22.
Mat. 22. 18.
Ezek. 33. 31.
32.
h 1 Pet. 3. 15.
i Ver. 19.
k v. 17.
Ezek. 6. 11.

a Mal. 2. 13.
Exod. 5. 2.
Pſalm 58. 4.
b Pſal. 109. 2.
2 Chap. 33. 16.
Jer. 10.
Mat. 7. 22.
c Jer. 44. 28.
Pſalm 15. 3.
d v. 11.
Iſai. 10. 4.
Jer. 42. 12.
e Jer. 44. 5.
f Jer. 40. 11.
Eccl. 9. 10.
g Jer. 41.

b Jer. 41. 10. c Jer. 3. 11. Eccl. 8. 14. and 9. 2. 2. Psalm 36. 6. John 21. 18. k Jer. 2. 10. l King 11. 19. 2 Ti. 2. 9. Mat. 25. 20. Heb. 13. 5. Jer. 42. 14. m ver. 10. n Hab. 1. 6. Jer. 15. 2. Job 20. 29. - o Jer. 21. 9. p Dan. 2. 21. q Jer. 46. 13. r Jer. 15. 2. Job 20. 29. - s Hab. 3. 11. t Exo. 24. 2. u Jer. 43. 7. v Isai. 19. 13. w Gen. 30. 14. x Mic. 3. 12. Jer. 4. 7, 20. y Jer. 7. 18. z Jer. 39. 4. and 52. 7. Jer. 7. 25. and 25. 3. and 26. 5. and 29. 19. and 32. 33. a Neh. 13. 18. Dan. 9. 12. Zech. 1. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 10. 11. Jer. 7. 12. b Jer. 25. 18. c Exe. 18. 32. Jer. 18. 6. m Nu. 36. 38. Jer. 7. 19. n Jer. 25. 6. o Jer. 42. 18. p ver. 6. Neh. 13. 26. 2 Ki. 2. 4.

9 Even men, and women, & children, & b kings daughters, & every person p Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Jeremiah the prophet, & Baruch the son of Neriah.

10 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: thus came they even to k Tahpanhes.

11 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

12 Take great stones in thy hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is m at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

13 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send & take Nebuchadnezzar the king of n Babylon my servant, & will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

14 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver o such as are for death, to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

15 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence s in peace.

16 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; & the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *The destruction of Judah for her idolatry.* 15 *The Jews obstinacy.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, & dwell at a Migdol, & at b Tahpanhes, and at c Noph, & in the countrey of d Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, & upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are e a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed f to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, & to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, h rising early and sending them, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore i my fury & mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, & as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evil m against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and sucking one of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with n the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and ye might be o a curse, & a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the p kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which you have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, q nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, behold, I will r set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, by the s sword and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine; they shall die from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will t punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, † shall escape or remain, † they should return into the land of Judah, to † which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then u all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, & have been consumed by the sword & by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, & poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her, without our men?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, & in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings & your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, & an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, & have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies

q Jer. 26. 4. r Amos 9. 4. Jer. 21. 10. and 42. 15. s Jer. 42. 16. and 44. 18. Ezek. 5. 12. and 6. 11. and 7. 15. t Jer. 42. 17. and 44. 13. Ezek. 14. 21. u Jer. 7. 18. a 2 Chron. 28. 23. Jer. 19. 4. b Exod. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9. c Jer. 32. 29. d Lev. 26. 30. Ezek. 6. 4. e Mal. 1. 8. f Ezek. 16. 49. g Jer. 22. 5. Mal. 2. 7. Luke 18. 7. 2 Chron. 36. 16. Isai. 3. 24.

confirmed.

testimonies; ¶ wherefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye *and your wives* have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will *a* surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah ᵇ that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have *c* sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, ᵈ that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will *e* watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet *f* a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into ᵍ the hand of *h* his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave *x* Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word ᵃ Jeremiah the prophet spake unto *a* Baruch ᵇ the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the ᶜ fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, *c* unto thee, O Baruch!

3 Thou didst say, *d* Woe is me now, for the LORD hath *e* added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? ᶠ seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil ᵍ upon all flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life will I give unto thee *i* for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Pharaoh's overthrow,* 13 *and Egypt's conquest prophesied.*

THE word of the Lord which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the ᵃ Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, against the army of ᵇ Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, ᶜ which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses, and *e* get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets; ᶠ furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are ᵍ beaten down, & are fled apace, and look not back: ʰ *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the *i* swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is this* ʲ *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy *m* the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians, and the *n* Lybians, that handle the shield; & ᵒ the Lydians, ᵖ handling *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this *is* ᵠ the day of the LORD God of hosts a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the ʳ sword shall devour, & it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: ˢ for the LORD God of hosts hath *q* a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and ᵗ take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many ᵘ medicines; ᵛ *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: ʷ for the ˣ mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word ʸ that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, ᶻ how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* ᵃ smite the land of Egypt.

14 ᵇ Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall *r* devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ᶜ swept away? they stood not, because ᵈ the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, *e* yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the ᶠ oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* ᵍ a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 ʰ As I live, saith the king, ᵍ whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by ʲ sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter ᵏ dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go ˡ into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* ᵐ a very fair heifer: *but* destruction cometh; it cometh out of ⁿ the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in ᵒ the midst of her, like stalled bullocks; for they also are ᵖ turned back, *and* are fled away together, they did not stand, because the ᵠ day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The ʳ voice thereof shall go like a serpent; ˢ for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her ᵗ forest, saith the LORD, ᵘ though it cannot be searched; because they are more than

Joel 3. 9, 10.
Jer. 51. 11.
e Kl. 18. 24.
g Kl. 10. 3.
h Jer. 1. 7.
i Rev. 6. 15.
Jer. 6. 25.
2. 10.
j Pſal. 33.
35. 17.
Jer. 9. 10.
k Rev. 8. 8.
l Exod. 15.
m Pſal. 7. 15.
n Gen. 10. 13.
o Iſai. 66. 19.
p Kerv. 13. 28.
q Rev. 19. 17.
r Jer. 9. 22.
s Jer. 12. 8, 9.
t Iſai. 10. 1.
u Iſai. 47. 9.
x Jer. 50. 32.
y Joel 3. 9.
z Jer. 44. 30.
a 2 Kl. 24. 7.
b Jud. 5. 14.
c Jer. 21. 12.
d Lev. 26. 37.
e Jer. 6. 15.
f Exod. 15. 9.
g Iſai. 47. 4.
and 48. 2.
h Jer. 1. 2.
i Rev. 17. 7.
k Ezek. 12. 4.
l Hoſ. 10. 11.
m Jer. 1. 14.
n Rev. 18. 8, 9.
o Pſal. 37. 13.
Jer. 50. 37.
p Iſai. 31. 8.
Jer. 51. 30.
q Iſai. 10. 18.

50. 11. *q* Iſai.

d Rev. the grasshoppers, &c. *are* f innumerable.
13. 9. 24. The daughter of Egypt shall be
46. 19. confounded, she shall be delivered into
6. 22. the hand of the people of the north.
Nah. 3. 25 The LORD of hosts the God of Is-
Ezek. rael saith; Behold, I will punish the mul-
30. 14. titude of No, & Pharaoh, & Egypt,
15. 16. with their gods, and their kings;
Jer. even Pharaoh, and all them that
46. 22. trust in him: 26 And I will deliver them into
and 27. the hand of those that seek their lives,
28. and into the hand of Nebuchadrez-
Jer. zar king of Babylon, and into the
49. 30. hand of his servants: and afterwards
Ezek. it shall be f inhabited, as in the days
Mic. 7. of old, saith the LORD.
21. 27 But fear not thou, O my ser-
Zech. vant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O
10. 10. Israel: for behold, I will save thee
& Isai. from afar off, and thy seed from the
41. 23. land of their captivity; and Jacob
& Am. shall g return, and h be in rest and at
9. 14. ease, and none shall make him afraid.
Ezek. 28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant,
37. saith the LORD, for I am with thee:
25. 24. for I will make a full end of all the na-
& Isai. tions whither I have driven thee, but
60. 18. I will i not make a full end of thee, but
Hos. correct thee in measure, yet will I
2. 18. not leave thee wholly unpunished.
& Jer.
30. 11. *and* 10. 24.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

a 2 Kl. 23. 29. Jer. 25. 20. THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, a before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

b Rev. 8. 8. 2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, b waters rise up out of the north, and
& Jer. shall be an overflowing flood, and shall
46. 7. overflow the land, & all that is
& Jer. c in, c the city, & them that dwell
46. 8. therein; then the men shall cry, and all
& Jer. the inhabitants of d the land shall howl.
8. 16. 3 At the noise of the stamping of
e Nah. the hoofs of his e strong horses, at the
3. 2. f rushing of his chariots, *and at* the
f Lam. 4. 3, 4. rumbling of his wheels, the f fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands;
Jer. 27. 13. 4 Because of the g day that cometh to
& Rev. spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut
16. 18. off from Tyrus & Zidon every h help-
& Gen. er that remaineth; for the LORD
10. 18. will spoil the Philistines, the remnant
& Jer. of the country of i Caphtor.
25. 6. 5 k Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ash-
l Lev. kelon is cut off *with* the remnant of
20. 18. their valley: how long wilt thou
& Deu. m cut thyself?
32. 41. 6 O thou sword of the LORD,
& Isai. how long will it be ere thou be
16. 11. quiet? put up thyself into thy scab-
bard, rest and be still.
e 1 Sa. 7 How can it be quiet, seeing the
31. 12. LORD hath given it a charge
f Mic. gainst Ashkelon, and against the sea-
6. 9. shore? there hath he f appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Moab's judgment. 7. for his pride. 11. his security. 12. carnal confidence. 26. and contempt. 42. Hell reclamation.

A Gainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Woe unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded & taken: a Misgab is confounded and dismayed.
b Num. 21. 20. & Co. 3. 29. & Isai. 25. 10. c N.h. 2. 10. & Jer. 51. 28. 2 There shall be b no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have c devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from being a nation: also thou shalt be cast down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.
3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling & great destruction.
4 Moab is f destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

g For in the going up of Luhith h continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.
& Jer. 51. 6. & Jer. 17. 6. & Isai. 15. 5. & Jer. 48. 34. & Rev. 18. 9. & Jer. 51. 8. & Jud. 11. 24. & Isai. 2. 20. & Jer. 46. 3. & Jer. 6. 26. & Psal. 55. 6. & Isai. 30. 9. & Am. 9. 1. & Isai. 24. 20. & Jer. 48. 3. & Jer. 48. 6. & Psalm 52. 7. & Jud. 11. 24. & Isai. 2. 20. & Jer. 46

48 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, *but it shall* not be so: his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, & I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee *with* the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, & upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the *i* high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten, *k* is perished.

37 For every head *shall be* bald, & every beard *l* clipt: upon all *m* hands *shall be* cuttings, & upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like *n* a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, *n* How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly *o* as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and *p* mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be *p* as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be *q* destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 *r* Fear, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth *s* from the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood *t* under the shadow of Heshbon because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the *u* crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will *x* I bring again the captivity of Moab in the *y* latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Moab.

72. 9. *y* Mic. 2. 2.

CHAP. XLIX.

The judgment of the Ammonites.

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, *a* Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth their king *b* inherit Gad? and his people *c* dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, *y* days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of Ammonites; & it shall be a desolate heap, & her daughters shall be burnt *d* with fire: then shall Israel *e* be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 *e* Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; lament, *f* and run to and fro by the hedges: for their king shall go into captivity, *and* his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore *g* glorieth thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? *h* that trusteth in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those *i* be about thee, and ye shall be *i* driven out, every man right forth, and *k* none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And *l* afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, *m* Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom *n* vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, *o* dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring *p* the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If *q* grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleanings? grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau *r* bare, I have uncovered his *s* secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and *t* he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will *u* preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows *x* trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgment *y* was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go *z* unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished: *z* but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become *a* a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have *b* heard a rumor from the LORD, and an *c* ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For lo, I *d* will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 *Thy e* terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the *f* pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of a hill: though thou shouldest make thy *g* nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it, shall *h* be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of *i* Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, *k* no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, *k* he shall come up like a lion from the *l* swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will *m* suddenly make him run away from her, and who *n* is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd *n* Revel.

4 Rev. 11. 14. Rom. 11. 26.
c Rev. 18. 19.
f Isai. 2. 21.
g Prov. 11. 4.
h Psal. 52. 7.
i Gen. 4. 14.
k Psal. 27. 10.
l Jer. 48. 47.
m Isai. 21. 11.
n Rom. 1. 23.
o Hos. 9. 9.
p Mal. 1. 3.
q Oba. v. 5.
r Mal. 1. 3.
s Isai. 45. 3. v. 8.
t Jer. 37. 34.
u Jos. 4. 11.
x Psal. 68. 5.
y Jer. 25. 29. Heb. 6. 6.
Deut. 19. 6.
z Jer. 25. 29.
41. 28.
4 Mal. 1. 4.
Isai. 63. 1.
a Isai. 34. 22.
b ver. 14.
c Jer. 25. 9.
d Isai. 6. 9.
e Exo. 15. 14.
f Isai. 23. 9.
g Oba. ver. 4. Amos 9. 2. 3.
h Jer. 50. 13. and 51. 37.
i Gen. 19. 24.
Deut. 29. 23.
Hos. 11. 8.
k Rev. 18. 22.
l Zec. 11. 3.
m Rev. 17. 14.

o Psal. 76. 7. Rev. 6. 15.
p Jer. 30. 45. Zech. 4. 6.
q 1 Cor. 1. 27.
r Rev. 11. 13.
r Rev. 18. 10.
s Jer. 48.
40, 41.
t Isai. 57. 20.
u Isai. 23. 8. Psalm 48. 6.
x Dan. 4. 30.
y Rev. 7.
Rev. 16. Psalm 37. 36.
z Rev. 19. 18.
a Am. 1. 4.
b 1 Ki. 15.
2 Ki. 13. 20.
c Gen. 25. 13.
d Jud. 4. 2.
e Judg. 6. 3.
Job 1. 3.
f Jer. 6. 25.
g Jer. 22. 21. Amos 6. 1.
h Jud. 38. 27.
i Mic. 7. 14.
m Isai. 6. 2.
n Eze. 5. 10.
o Psal. 50. 22.
p Jer. 9. 11.
q Gen. 10. 22.
r Jer. 27. 1, 3.
s Psal. 18. 34. and 46. 9.
Jer. 51. 56.
t Dan. 7. 2.
v. 32.
u Jer. 25. 37.
w Jer. 48. 2.
x Dan. 7.
y Isai. 2. 2.
a Acts 2. 9.

shepherd that will o stand before me?
20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman surely p least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.
21 The earth is q moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the r Red sea.
22 Behold, he shall come up, s and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
23 Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be t quiet.
24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her; anguish and sorrows have taken her u as a woman in travail.
25 How is the x city of praise y not left, the city of my joy?
26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, & all z men of the war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.
27 And I will a kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of b Benhadad.
28 Concerning c Kedar, & concerning y kingdoms of d Hazor, e Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, & spoil f men of the east.
29 Their tents & their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, & all their vessels, and their g camels, and they shall cry unto them, h Fear is on every side.
30 Flee, get you far off, dwell deep O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.
31 Arise, get you up unto i the wealthy nation that dwelleth k without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* l dwell alone.
32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the m multitude of their cattel a spoil, & I will scatter into n all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity o from all *sides* thereof, saith the LORD.
33 And Hazor shall be a p dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: there shall no man a bide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.
34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah q prophet against Elam, r in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,
35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the s bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.
36 And upon Elam will I bring the t four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the out-casts of Elam shall not come.
37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my u fierce angor, saith the LORD, & I will send x the sword after them, till I have consumed them.
38 And I will set y my throne in Elam, & will destroy from thence, the king & the princes, saith the LORD.
39 ¶ But it shall come to pass, in the z latter days, *that* I will a bring again y captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 23, 35 *The judgment of Babylon,*
4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word y the Lord spake against a Babylon, *and* against the land of y Caldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.
2 b Declare ye among the nations, and publish, & set up a standard, publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, c her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.
3 For out of the north there cometh d up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein, they shall remove, they shall depart e both man and beast.
4 ¶ f In those days, and in that time, saith g LORD, the g children of Israel shall come, they, & the children of Judah together, going & h weeping: they shall go, & seek the LORD their God.
5 They shall i ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, & let us joyn our selves to the LORD, k in a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.
6 My people hath been l lost sheep; their m shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* y mountains, they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their n resting place.
7 All that found them have o devoured them, & their adversaries said, We p offend not, because they have sinned against y Lord, q habitation of justice, even y Lord, q y hope of their fathers.
8 r Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.
9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of s great nations from the north country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty expert man; none shall return t in vain.
10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be u satisfied, saith the LORD.
11 Because ye were x glad, because ye rejoyced, y O ye destroyers of mine z heritage, because ye are a grown fat, as y heifer at grass, & bellow as bulls.
12 Your b mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold the c hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land and a desart.
13 Because of the d wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and e hiss at all her plagues.
14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, f spare no arrows: for she hath g sinned against y LORD.
15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: h her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the i vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her: k as she hath done, do unto her.
16 Cut off the l sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the m sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.
17 ¶ Israel is n a scattered sheep, the lions have driven him away: first the o king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this p Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.
18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will q punish

a Rev. 17. 5.
b Rev. 18. 8.
c 2 Thef. 2. 9. 10.
d Isai. 12. 17. e Rev. 18. 12. f Hos. 3. 5. g Hos. 1. 11. h Zec. 12. 10. Jer. 31. 9.
i Jer. 6. 16. k Jer. 31. 33. l Pe. 2. 25. m Ma. 11. 36. n Mat. 11. 28.
o Psal. 79. 4. p Jer. 50. 7. q Jer. 14. 8. Psalm 71. 11. r Psal. 22. 14. r Isai. 48. 20. Rev. 18. 4.
s Rev. 17. 16. t 2 Sa. 1. 22.
u Rev. 19. 17. x Lam. 2. 16. Rev. 11. 12. y Rev. 13. 7. z 2 Pe. 3. 3. a Deu. 32. 15. b Rev. 17. 5. c Jer. 50. 12. d Psal. 2. 12. e Jer. 49. 17. f Rev. 18. 6. g Isai. 10. 7. h Rev. 18. 20. i Rev. 19. 2. k Ob. 15. l Jer. 50. 16. m Rev. 14. 15. n Jer. 50. 17. o 2 Ki. 17. 6. p 2 Ki. 24. 1.

king of Babylon and his land, *r* as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will *s* bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will *t* pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of *u* Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and *x* do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battel is in the land, and of great *y* destruction.

23 How is the *z* hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? *a* how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 *b* I have laid a *c* snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou are found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath *d* brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the LORD God of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the *e* utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her *f* bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their *b* day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee & escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his *k* temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp against it round about, let none thereof escape: *l* recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud *m* against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in *n* that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the LORD God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble & fall, and *n* none shall raise him up: & I will *o* kindle a fire in his cities, & it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah *were* oppressed *p* together, and all that took them captives held them fast; they *q* refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *r* is strong, the LORD of hosts is his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give *r* rest to the land, and *t* disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the *u* liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, & they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people, that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 *x* A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are *y* mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore *z* the wild beasts of the desart with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, & the owls shall dwell therein, and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew *a* Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they *are* c cruel, & will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, & they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man to the battel against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon *d* hath heard *y* report of them, & his *e* hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, *f* he shall come up like a lion from the *g* swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the *h* counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, & his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely *i* the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon *k* the earth is moved, & the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

The severe judgments of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up *a* against me, *b* a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon *c* fanners, that shall fan her, & shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and *d* spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* † forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was *e* filled *w* sin against the holy One of Israel. *f* Flee out of the midst of Babylon, & deliver every man *h* his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the *i* time of the LORD'S vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

6 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, *k* that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine: therefore the nations are mad.

7 Babylon is *n* suddenly fallen and destroyed: *n* howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

a Jer. 51. 50. *x* Rev. 16. 12. Jer. 51. 36. *y* Dan. 3. Rev. 13. 14. *z* Isai. 13. 21. *and* 34. 14. Rev. 18. 2. *a* Jer. 49. 18. 2 Per. 2. 6. *b* Jer. 2 7. 14. *c* Psal. 137. 8. Isai. 13. 17. 18. Rev. 16. 14. *d* Jer. 51. 31. Dan. 5. 25. *e* Isai. 13. 7. *f* Isai. 51. 11. Rev. 18. 4. Jer. 49. 19. v. 21. *g* Rev. 18. 6. Jer. 49. 24. *h* Isai. 14. 24. *i* Jer. 49. 20. † Heb. *Not a widow.* Rev. 18. 8.

8 We *l* Jer. 25. 16. *m* 1 Thes. 5. 3. Isai. 21. 9. *n* Rev. 18. 9.

51. v. 9 *v* We would have healed Babylon, 13. 10. but she *y* is not healed: forsake her, *z* Jer. and *y* let us go every one into his 50. 16. own country: *z* for her judgment *a* Isai. reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted 13. 20. up even to the skies. *b* Psal. 37. 6. *b* The LORD hath *a* brought forth our Mic. righteousness: come & let us *b* declare 7. 9. in Zion the *c* work of the Lord our God. *c* Rev. 15. 3. 11 Make bright the *d* arrows: gather the *d* Ezra shields: the LORD hath *e* raised up the 1. 1. spirit of the kings of the Medes: for *e* Jer. his device is against Babylon, to de- 51. 28. stroy it; because it is *f* vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple. 12 Set up the *g* standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon. *f* Rev. 17. 15. *g* Gen. 13. 16. *g* Nah. 3. 15. *h* Psal. 72. 4. *i* Jer. 51. 12. *k* Jer. 12. 1. Psal. 125. 3. *l* Jer. 50. 14. *l* Jer. 48. 7. *and* 50. 2. *m* Jer. 50. 16. *n* Psal. 115. 4. *and* 135. 6. *o* Isai. 30. 5. Jer. 23. 36. *and* 50. 24. *John* 19. 10. *p* 2 Sa. 10. 18. *q* Eze. 9. 6, 7. 2 Chr. 36. 17. *r* Jer. 50. 16. *s* Jer. 50. 13. *t* Rev. 20. Amos 3. 2, 6. *u* Rev. 19. 15. *x* Rev. 18. 21. Luke 18. 7. *t* Zec. 4. 7. *u* Rev. 17. 3. 4. 5. *and* 13. 1. 4. *x* Isai. 14. 13. 15. *y* Rev. 17. 16. 2 Co. 11. 14. Eze. 28. 2. *z* Jer. 51. 27. Isai. 13. 2.

13 *h* O thou that dwellest upon many *y* waters, abundant in treasures, thine *z* end is come, and the *a* measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, & they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath *i* made the earth by his power, he hath *k* stablished the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the *l* vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is *k* brutish by his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their *l* visitation they shall perish.

19 *m* The portion of Jacob is *n* not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my *o* battle-ax and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, & *p* with thee will I break in pieces *q* chariots & his riders:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old & young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, & with thee will I break in pieces *r* husbandman & his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done *s* in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying *t* mountain, saith the LORD, which *u* destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the *x* rocks, & will make thee *y* a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, *z* prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her, cause the horses to come up as *a* rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the *b* land shall tremble and sorrow: for *c* every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their *d* holds, their *e* might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her *f* bars are broken.

31 *g* One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, & *h* the reeds they have burnt with fire, & the *i* men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like *k* a threshing-floor; it is time *l* to thresh her: yet a little while, & *m* time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath *n* devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his *o* belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The *p* violence done to me and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and *q* my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, *r* I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, & make *s* her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become *t* heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall *u* roar together like lions, they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 *x* In their heat I will make their feasts, & *y* will make them drunken, that they may *z* rejoyce, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like *a* lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the *b* praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The *c* sea is come up upon Babylon; she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man *d* dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath *e* swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, *f* go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from *g* the fierce anger of the Lord.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumor that shall be heard in the land: a rumor shall both come one year, and after that in *h* another year shall come a rumor, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon: & her whole land shall be confounded, & all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the *k* heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon:

12. *and* 16. 14. *k* Rev. 18. 20. *and* 5. Isai. 44. 23.

13. 8. Jer. 50. 43. *b* Isai. 14. 17. *c* Jer. 51. 29. *d* Isai. 14. 31. *e* Psal. 76. 5. Rev. 18. 10. *f* Psal. 107. 16. *and* 146. 13. *g* Isai. 63. 6. *h* Rev. 14. 15. *i* Jer. 50. 37. *k* Hab. 3. 12. *l* Rev. 14. 15. *m* Jer. 51. 33. *n* Jer. 50. 17. *o* Hab. 2. 5. *p* Rev. 17. 6. *q* Job 16. 18. 20. 23. Jer. 51. 35. *r* Rev. 16. 19. *s* Isai. 44. 27. *t* Jer. 50. 13. *u* Isai. 5. 29. *x* Jer. 51. 39. *y* Dan. 5. 2, 3. 2 Sa. 21. 22. *z* Psal. 104. 20. *a* Isai. 34. 6. *b* Rev. 18. 7. *c* Isai. 8. 7. *d* Jer. 50. 39. *e* 2 Chr. 36. 7. Eze. 7. 7. Rev. 18. 11. 14. *f* Jer. 50. 8. *g* Rev. 14. 9. 10. *h* Rev. 17. 10. Dan. 7. 20. Jer. 51. 31. *i* Dan. 7. 20. Rev. 19. 21. *k* Rev. 12. 12. 18. 20.

Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath i caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have *k* escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are *l* confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for *m* strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that *n* I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should *o* mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great *p* destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God *u* of recompences shall surely *x* require.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the king, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The *z* broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour *a* in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah *b* prophet commanded Seraiah, *c* son of Neriah, *d* son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign: and this Seraiah was *e* a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, *e* neither man nor beast, but that it shall be *f* desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon *g* sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be *h* weary. *i* Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken.

ZEdekiah was *a* one & twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil *b* in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For *c* through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out *c* from his *c* presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the *f* ninth year of his reign, in *g* the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and *h* built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the *i* fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famin was sore in the city, so that there was *i* no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then *k* the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth *l* out of the city by night, by the way of *l* the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden (now the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after *y* king, and *m* overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he *n* gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon *n* slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him *o* in chains, and carried him to Babylon, & put him in prison *p* till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the *q* fifth moneth, in the *r* tenth day of the moneth (which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, which *s* served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And *t* burnt the *u* house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, & all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, *x* brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard *y* carried away captive certain of the *y* poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the *z* pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The *a* cauldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, & *b* cups; that *b* was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver took the captain of the guard away.

20 The *c* two pillars, one sea, & twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was *d* without weight.

21 And concerning the *e* pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cu-

c Psalm 32. 2.
f 2 King. 25. 1.
g Zech. 8. 19.
h 2 Chr. 32. 1.
i Jer. 38. 2.
k Psalm 107.
l Jer. 39. 4. Amos 2. 14.
m Psalm 50.
n Jer. 21. 22. Heb. *speake with him.*
o Judg. 1. 7. *men.* Jer. 4. 12.
p Jer. 39. 5.
q Jer. 39. 6.
r Jer. 52. 11.
s Psalm 107. 40.
t Psalm 74. 7.
u Jer. 39. 8.
x Jer. 52. 14.
y 2 King. 25. 8. Jer. 39. 9.
z 1 King. 7. 15. 2 King. 25. 13. Jer. 27. 19. 22.
a Exod. 38. 3. 27. 3. 1 King. 7. 45.
b Exod. 25. 29. Num. 4. 7. *c* v. 17.
c 1 King. 7. 15. 1 Chro. 22. 3.
d 1 Kin. 7. 47. 2 Chr. 4. 18.
e 1 King. 7. 15. 2 King. 25. 17. 2 Chro. 3. 15.

17. 15. Psalm 81. 11. Rom. 1. 21.

f 1 Kin. 7. 15. 2 Kin. 25. 17. 2 Chron. 3. 15. g Jer. 52. 21. and 39. 25. k Jer. 26. 1. 2 Chron. 5. 12. 23. 4. 2 King 23. 4. 1 Kin. 22. 19. 2 Chron. 18. 9. Heb. Sar the Kbief. 2 King 18. 10. and 25. 19. Matth. 18. 10.

bits, and f a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

12 And a chapiter of brass was upon it, and the height of one chapiter was five cubits, with net-work, & pomgranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also and the pomgranates were like unto these.

13 And there were ninety and six pomgranates on a side, and all the pomgranates upon the net-work were an hundred round about.

14 ¶ And the k captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, & Zephaniah the k second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

15 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and f seven men of them that † were near g kings person, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

16 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, & brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

17 And g king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in g land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

18 This is the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar carried away captive in the m seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty.

19 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive n from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

20 In the o three and twentieth year of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the moneth, that p Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, q lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

22 And spake kindly unto him, and o set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

23 And r changed his prison garments, & he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

24 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

18. 27. 2 King 24. 12. Jer. 52. 28. 1 King 15. 18. 2 King 24. 14. 16. Jerem. 52. 30. † Heb. souls. Exod. 1. 5. Jer. 43. 6. Gen. 46. 27. 2 King 25. 27. Gen. 41. 42. Jer. 52. 33. 2 King 25. 30. 2 King 24. 12.

Jerem. 25. 11. Dan. 1. 9. and 2. 48. and 5. 30.

The LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Jerusalems misery for her sins: 12 Her complaint: 18 She confesseth Gods judgements to be righteous.

a Psal. 137. 1. Isa. 47. 1. b Exek. 22. 20. c Dan. 28. 13. d Jer. 9. 1. and 13. 17. e Obad. ver. 7. Mich. 7. 2. f Deut. 28. 52. g Jer. 30. 14. h Jer. 52. 13. i Amos 8. 11. k Psal. 74. 9. l Lam. 2. 7. m Psal. 137. 3. Ley. 26. 34. n 1 Kin. 8. 46. o Ezek. 16. 37. p Deut. 28. 48.

HOw doth the city lie solitary, that was full of people! how is it become as a widow? she that was great among the nations, and q princes among the provinces, how is become c tributary?

2 She d weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah f is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she g dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 ¶ The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate, & her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the i chief, her enemies prosper, for the LORD hath afflicted her for the k multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembred in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her † pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, & adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath r grievously sinned; therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her l nakedness: yea she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her t filthiness is in her skirts, she

q Jer. 49. 1. r Jer. 8. 21. s Ezek. 23. 29. Hos. 2. 3. t Deut. 32. 29. u Deut. 32. 29. x Deut. 28. 43. y Jer. 51. 51. z Ezek. 18. 8. a Jer. 38. 9. b Psal. 10. 8. c Luke 10. 30. Dan. 9. 12. d Rom. 1. 18. Jer. 25. 36. e Ezek. 12. 13. and 17. 20. f Deut. 28. 47. Matth. 11. 30. g Prov. 5. 22. Eccl. 8. 8. h 2 Kin. 24. 14. i 2 Chron. 36. 17. k Hos. 9. 13. l Rev. 3. 17. m Jer. 30. 12. n Isai. 40. 2. o Jer. 4. 16.

that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is *p* as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD *q* is righteous, for I have rebelled against his *r* commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my *s* virgins & my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers: but they deceived me: my *t* priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in distress; my bowels are *x* troubled, mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: *y* abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou will bring *z* the day that thou hast called, and they shall be *b* like unto me.

22 *c* Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

Jeremiah laments Jerusalems misery.

1 HOw hath the LORD *a* covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the *b* beauty of Israel, and remembred not his *c* footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath *d* swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the *e* strong holds of the daughter of Judah; he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath *f* polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his *g* fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath *h* drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like *i* an enemy: *k* he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: *l* he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The LORD was *m* as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath *n* swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently *o* taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: *p* Lord hath caused the solemn feasts, and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, & hath despised in the indignation of his anger the *q* king & *r* priest.

7 The LORD hath cast off his *s* altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the *t* wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying, therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: *u* her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: *x* the law is no more: her *y* prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon *z* the ground, and keep silence; they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem *a* hang down their heads to the ground.

11 *b* Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children, and the sucklings *c* swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mother, Where is *d* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I *e* equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like *f* the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy *g* prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have *h* not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity, but have seen for thee false burthens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, *i* clap their hands at thee: they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this *k* city *l* men call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have *l* swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have *m* seen it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had *m* devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy *n* to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart *p* cried unto the LORD, *q* O wall of the daughter of Zion, let *r* tears run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the *s* night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy *t* young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, & *u* consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women *x* eat their fruit, & children of a span long? shall *y* priest & the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins & my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain them in *z* day of thine anger, thou hast *y* killed & not pitied.

22 Thou hast called *z* as in a solemn day *a* my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped, nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine *b* enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

The faithfull bemoaneth their calamities.

1 I Am the man that hath *a* seen affliction by the *b* rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into *c* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all *d* day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath *e* broken my bones.

5 He hath *f* builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.

p Lam. 1. 17. *q* Lam. 2. 8. *r* Jer. 9. 1. *s* Lam. 1. 19. *t* Lam. 4. 4. *u* Lam. 5. 1. *x* Ezek. 7. 26.

a Psal. 89. 39. *b* Isai. 22. 4. *c* Lam. 4. 9. *d* Lam. 5. 14. *e* Lam. 1. 13. *f* Lam. 2. 5. *g* Lam. 4. 13. *h* Lam. 2. 14. *i* Lam. 2. 15. *k* Psal. 48. 2. *l* Psal. 35. 21. *m* Psal. 59. 10. *n* Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 63. *o* Psal. 89. 42. *p* Isai. 38. 14. *q* 2 King. 19. 21. *r* Jer. 9. 1. *s* Lam. 2. 19. *t* Lam. 4. 4. *u* Lam. 1. 9. *x* Jer. 14. 18. *y* Lam. 2. 20. *z* Psal. 122. 5. *a* Luk. 21. 28. *b* Psal. 6. 7. *c* Isai. 51. 20. *d* Lam. 2. 11. *e* Job 16. 13. *f* Psal. 88. 17.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be *g* dead of old.
7 He hath *h* hedged me about, that I cannot get out; he hath made my chain heavy.
8 Also when I cry and shout, he *i* shutteth out my prayer.
9 He hath *k* enclosed my ways with hewn stone: he hath made my paths *l* crooked.
10 He was unto me as *m* a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.
11 He hath turned aside my ways, and *n* pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.
12 He hath bent his bowe, and set me as *o* a mark for the arrow.
13 He hath caused the *p* arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I was *q* a derision to all my people and their song all the day.
15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me *r* drunken with wormwood.
16 He hath also *s* broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath *t* covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from *u* peace: I forgat prosperity.
18 And *x* I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.
19 Remembring mine affliction & my misery, the *y* wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is *z* humbled in me.
21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have *a* I hope.
22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulnes.
24 The LORD is *a* my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD is good unto them that *c* wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should both hope, and *d* quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
27 It is good for a man that *g* he bear the yoke in his youth.
28 He sitteth alone & keepeth silence, because he hath born it upon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.
30 He giveth his *k* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.
31 For the LORD will *l* not cast off for ever.
32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have *m* compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For he doth not afflict *n* willingly, nor grieve the children of men.
34 To crush under his feet all the *o* prisoners of the earth,
35 *p* To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most high,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD *q* approveth not.
37 ¶ Who *r* is he *that* s saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the LORD commandeth it not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not *t* evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man *v* complain, a man for the *u* punishment of his sins?
40 Let us *x* search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands *y* unto God in the heavens.
42 We have transgressed, and have *z* rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast *a* covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thy self with *b* a cloud, that *our* prayer should *b* not *c* passe through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the *c* offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies have *d* opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear and *e* a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the *f* destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 *g* Mine eye trickleth down and ceaseth not, without any intermission;
50 Till the LORD *h* look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of *i* all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, *k* without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in *l* a dungeon, & cast *l* a stone upon me.
54 *m* Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called upon thy name O LORD, out of the *n* low dungeon.
56 Thou *o* hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou *p* dreweſt near in *b* day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidſt, Fear not.
58 O LORD, thou hast *q* pleaded the cause of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my *r* cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their *s* vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their *t* reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;
62 The *u* lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
63 Behold their *x* sitting down, and their rising up, I *am* their musick.
64 ¶ *y* Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Persecute & destroy them in anger, from *z* under *y* heavens of *y* LORD.

CHAP. IV.

Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate.

HOw is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of *y* sanctuary are *a* poured out in the top of every street.
2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed *b* as earthen pitchers, the *c* work of the hands of the potter!
3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *d* is *become* cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children *e* ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.
5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace *f* dunghills.
6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater *g* then the punishment of *y* sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, & no hands stayed on her.
7 Her *g* Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphire.
8 Their visage is blacker then a coal:

g Nah. 6. 2, 3. *h* Lam. 3. 10. Psalm

are not known in the ſtreets: their ſkin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.

9 They that be ſlain with the ſword, are better than they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe pine away, *k* ſtricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the *l* pitiful women have *m* ſodden their own children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath *n* poured out his fierce anger, and hath *o* kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have *p* entred into the gates of Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ For the *q* ſins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, that have ſhed the *r* blood of the juſt in the midſt of her;

14 They have wandred *ſas* blind men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with blood, ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, *t* Depart ye, *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: *u* they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they *x* reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they favored not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet *y* failed for our vain help: in our *z* watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not ſave us.

18 They hunt our ſteps, that *a* we cannot go in our ſtreets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for *b* our end is come.

19 Our perſecutors are *c* ſwifter than the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſs.

20 The *d* breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their *e* pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ *f* Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, *g* the cup alſo ſhall paſs through unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

22 ¶ The puniſhment of thine iniquity is *h* accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no *i* more carry thee away into captivity: he will *k* viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will diſcover thy ſins.

CHAP. V.

Zion's complaint in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider and behold our *a* reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned *b* to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.

3 We are *c* orphans and fatherleſs, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood *d* is ſold unto us.

5 *e* Our necks *are* under perſecution: *we* ſ labour and have no reſt.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be *g* ſatisfied with bread.

7 *h* Our fathers have ſinned, *i* and *are* not, & we have *k* born their iniquities.

8 *l* Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the m* peril *of* our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſs.

10 *n* Our ſkin was black like an oven, becauſe of the terrible famin.

11 They *o* raviſhed *p* women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 *q* Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men *q* to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the *r* gate, *s* young men from their muſick.

15 The *t* joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The *t* crown *is* fallen from our head: *u* wo unto us *v* we have ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our *x* eyes are dim.

18 Becauſe of the *y* mountain of Zion, *w* is deſolate, *y z* foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remaineſt for ever: thy *a* throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doſt thou forget us *b* for ever, *and* forſake us ſo long time?

21 *c* Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: *d* renew our days as of old.

22 But thou haſt utterly rejected us: thou art *e* very wroth againſt us.

c Jer. 31. 18. *d* Hab. 3. 2. *e* 1 Per. 4. 17.

¶ *The Book of the Prophet* EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezechiels prophecy.* 4 *His viſion of the cherubims,* 15 *and wheels.* 26 *and Gods glory.*

NOw it came to paſs in the thirtieth year, in *a* fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the *b* heavens were opened, and I ſaw *c* viſions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD *d* came expreſly unto Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of *e* the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the *f* hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, & behold, a whirlwind came out of *g* the north, *a* great cloud, and *a* fire infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſs *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the *h* midſt thereof *came* the likeneſs of *i* four living creatures: And this *was* their appearance, they had the likeneſs of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four *m* wings.

7 And their feet *were n* ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like *y* colour of *p* burniſhed braſs.

8 And *they had* the *q* hands of a man *r* under their wings on their four ſides, and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* ſ joyned one to another; they *t* turned not when they went: they went every one *u* ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſs of their faces they four *had* the face of *x* a man, and the face of a *y* lion on the right ſide, &

a 1. 10. 2 Luke 9. 62. *n* Phil. 3. 13. *x* Luke 15. 10. *y* 2 Cor. 1. 16.

z Psal. 103. 20.
a Psal. 18. 10.
b Zech. 4. 6. March. 4. 1.
c Matt. 28. 24.
d v. 12. John 1. 5.
e Dan. 9. 21.
f Matt. 18. 10. Zech. 6. 8.
g Ezek. 10. 13.
h John 16. 33. Jam. 1. 17.
i Amos 3. 6. Hos. 2. 21.
k Rom. 11. 33. 2 Chr. 16. 9.
l Isai. 65. 11.
m Ezra 1. 5. and 4. 24.
n 1 Cor. 12. 6. Ephes. 1. 11.
o 1 Cor. 3. 5. Rom. 8. 2.
p Phil. 2. 9. Ephes. 1. 20.
q 1 Ti. 6. 16. Hebr. 4. 15.
r Isai. 6. 2. Psalm 89. 7. Rev. 1. 15. Psalm 46. 3.
s Psal. 29. 3. Mich. 6. 9.
t Rev. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
u 2 Cor. 3. 5.
x Mat. 25. 31. Rev. 3. 21.
y Isai. 9. 6.
z Psalm 50. 3.
a Matt. 17. 2.
b Rev. 4. 3.
c Psalm 11. 6. and 87. 13.

they four had the face of an x ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an a eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the b spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like c burning coals of fire, & like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures e ran, and f returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, g one wheel upon the h earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance i of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so k high that they were dreadful, and their rings were l full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went m by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, n wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for o the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for p the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the q firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of r the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which f covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on t side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of u great waters, as the voice of x the Almighty; the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they y stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a z throne, as y appearance of a saphire-stone, and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above a upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as y appearance of b fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had c brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the d bowe that is in y cloud in the day of c rain, so was the appearance of y brightness round about. This was the appearance of y likeness of the glory of y LORD: & when I saw it, I fell upon my face, & I g heard a voice of one that spake.

& Acts 9. 4.

CHAP. II.

Ezekiel's commission. 6 His instruction.

And he said unto me, a Son of man, b stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit c entred into me, d when he spake unto me, and e set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, f I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me: they and g their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children, and h stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God.

5 And they, i whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious house) yet k shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, l be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though m briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak n my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are o most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious, like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and p eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And q he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, & there was written therein, r lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

Ezechiel eateth the roll of prophesie.

Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, eat y thou findest: a eat this b roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I c opened my mouth, and he d caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause e thy belly to eat, and f fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I g eat it, and it was in my mouth h as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, i get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of k a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely, had I sent thee to them, k they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not l hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are m impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy n face strong against their faces, & thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant o harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, p all my words that I shall speak

Speak unto thee, receive in q thine
heart, and hear with thine ears.
11 And go, get thee to them of the
captivity, unto r thy people, & speak
unto them, and tell them, Thus saith
the LORD God, whether they will
hear, or whether they will forbear.
12 Then the s spirit took me up, and
I heard behind me a voice of a great
rushing, saying, Blessed be the u glory
of the LORD from x his place.
13 I heard also the noise of the
wings of the living creatures that
touched one another, and the noise of
the wheels over against them, and
a noise of a y great rushing.
14 So the spirit lifted me up, and
took me away, and I went z in bitter-
ness, a in the heat of my spirit, but
the b hand of the LORD was strong
upon me.
15 ¶ Then I came to them of the
captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by
c the river of Chebar, and I sat where
they sat, & remained there d astonish-
ed among them e seven days.
16 And it came to pass f at the end
of seven days, that g the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,
17 Son of man, h I have made thee
a i watchman unto k house of Israel:
therefore hear l word at my mouth,
and give them l warning m from me.
18 When I say unto the wicked,
Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest
him not warning, nor speakest to
warn the wicked from his wicked way
n to save his life; the same wicked man
shall o die in his iniquity; but his
blood will I require at thine hand.
20 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he
turn not from his wickedness, nor from
his wicked way, he shall die in his ini-
quity: but thou hast delivered q thy
soul.
20 Again, when r a righteous man doth
turn from his s righteousness, & com-
mit iniquity, and I lay t a stumbling
block before him, he shall die: because
thou hast not given him warning, he
shall die in his sin, and his righteous-
ness which he hath done shall not be
remembred; but his blood will I re-
quire at u thine hand.
21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the
righteous man, that the righteous
x sin not, and he doth not sin; he shall
surely y live, because he is warned:
also thou hast delivered thy soul.
22 ¶ And the z hand of the LORD was
there upon me, and he said unto me,
Arise, go forth into the plain, and I
will a there talk with thee.
23 Then I arose, and went forth into
the plain, and behold the b glory of
the LORD stood there, as the glory
which I saw by the river of Chebar;
and I c fell on my face.
24 Then the d spirit entred into me,
and set me upon my feet, and spake
with me, and said unto me, Go, shut
thy self within thine house.
25 But thou, O son of man, behold,
e they shall put bands upon thee, and
shall f bind thee with them, and thou
shalt not go out among them.
26 And I will make thy tongue cleave
to the roof of thy mouth, g thou shalt
be dumb, and shalt not be to them
h a reprover; for they are a rebelli-
ous house.
27 But when I speak with thee, I will
f open thy mouth, and thou shalt say
unto them, Thus saith the LORD
GOD, he that k heareth, let him hear,
and he that forbeareth, let him for-
bear; for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

The type of the siege.

THou also son of man, take thee a a
tile, & lay it before thee, & b pour-
tray upon it y city, even c Jerusalem.
2 And d lay siege against it, and build a
fort against it, & cast a mount against
it: set the camp also against it, and set
battering rams against it round about.
3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an
iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron
between thee and the city: e and set thy
face against it, and it shall be besieged,
and thou shalt lay siege against it: this
shall be f a sign to the house of Israel.
4 Lie thou also upon thy g left side,
and h lay the iniquity of the house of
Israel upon it: *according* to the num-
ber of the days that thou shalt lie upon
it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.
5 For I have laid upon thee the
years of their iniquity, according to
the number of the days, i three hund-
red and ninety days: so shalt thou bear
the iniquity of the house of Israel.
6 And when thou hast accomplished
them, lie again on *i* thy right side,
and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the
house of Judah *k* forty days: I have
appointed thee each day for a year.
7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face
toward the siege of Jerusalem, *l* and
thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and
thou shalt prophesie against it.
8 And behold, I will lay *m* bands up-
on thee, and thou shalt not turn thee
from one side to another, till thou
hast ended the days of thy siege.
9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, &
barley, and beans, & lentiles, and millet,
and fitches, and put them in one vessel,
and make thee bread thereof, *according*
to the number of the days that thou
shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred &
ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.
10 And thy meat which thou shalt
eat, *shall be* by weight *n* twenty she-
kels a day: from time to time shalt
thou eat it.
11 Thou shalt drink also *o* water by
measure, the *p* sixth part of an hin:
from time to time shalt thou drink.
12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley
cakes, and thou shalt bake it with
q dung, that cometh out of man, in
their sight.
13 And the LORD said, Even thus
shall *r* the children of Israel eat the
s defiled bread among the Gentiles,
whither I will drive them.
14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold,
t my soul hath not been polluted: for
from my youth up even till now,
have I not eaten of *v* which dieth of it
self, or is torn in pieces, neither came
there abominable flesh into my mouth.
15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I
have given thee *x* cows dung for mans
dung, and thou shalt prepare thy
bread therewith.
16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son
of man, behold, I will break *x* the staff
of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall
eat bread by weight, and with care,
and they shall drink water by mea-
sure, and with astonishment:
17 That they may *y* want bread and
water, & be astonished one w another,
& *z* consume away for their iniquity.

26.39. Ezek.

CHAP. V.

*1 Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed Je-
rusalems judgment for their rebellion,*

ANd thou son of man, take thee a
sharp knife, take thee a barbers *a* ra-
zour, and cause it to pass upon thine
head, and upon thy beard: then take *y*
balances to *b* weigh, & divide the *hair*.

Rev.

a 1 Cor. 1. 27. Josh. 6. 4.
b Jer. 13. 1.
c 1 Psalm 137. 2.
d 2 Kin. 25. 1. e Lev. 17. 10. f 2 Chr. 36. 15. Gen. 15. 13, 16. Luke 19. 42, 44.
g Ezek. 16. 46. h Psal. 69. 27. 2 King 18. 9, 10. + *from Kebo-boam to the destruction of Jerusalem were* 390. *years.*
2 Pet. 3. 8.
i Rom. 9. 5.
k 2 Kin. 22. 3. l Isai. 52. 10.
m Ezek. 3. 25.
n 2 Kin. 25. 3.
o Lam. 5. 4. 9.
p Lev. 19. 36.
q Hos. 9. 3. r 2 Chr. 21. 2.
s Deut. 23. 12. Lev. 19. 19.
t Acts 10. 14. Dan. 1. 9. u Lam. 4. 10. Prov. 27. 7.
x Lev. 26. 26.
y Amos 4. 8. Lam. 1. 11.
z Lev. 23. 24.

a Isai. 7. 20.
b Hai. 26. 7. Dan. 5. 25. 27. 28.

e Isai. 24. 18.
2 Kin. 25. 4.
d Am. 2. 13. and 9. 1, 3.
Levi. 26. 33.
e Isai. 1. 9. Jer. 52. 16.
f Jer. 44. 4.
g Eze. 4. 1.
h Deu. 4. 6.
i Jer. 2. 11.
k Eze. 16. 46.
l Eze. 16. 25.
m Jer. 2. 10. Rom. 1. 32.
n Isai. 10. 5. Jer. 25. 9. Amos 3. 6.
o Deu. 9. 32. Lam. 4. 6.
p Deu. 28. 53. Lam. 2. 20.
q Zec. 2. 6.
r Jer. 49. 32. & 26. 31.
Jer. 21. 13.
s Eze. 7. 5.
2 Sam. 24. 11.
t Pſal. 91. 3.
u Lam. 4. 9.
x Deu. 32. 42. Jer. 12. 12.
y Isai. 10. 25.
z Isai. 1. 24.
a Eze. 36. 42. and 6. 7, 10.
b Neh. 2. 17.
c Levi. 26. 31.
d 1 Co. 10. 11.
e Deu. 32. 23.
f Deu. 32. 24.
g Isai. 3. 1.
h Kin. 6. 25.
i 2 Kl. 17. 24.

1 Thou ſhalt *c* burn with fire a third part in the midſt of the city; when the days of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, *and* ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt *d* ſcatter in the wind, and I will draw out a ſword after them.
2 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof *e* a few in number, & bind them in thy ſkirts.
4 Then take of them again, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, & burn them in *f* fire; *for* thereof ſhall *f* a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.
5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD God, This *g* Jeruſalem: I *b* have ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.
6 And ſhe hath *i* changed my judgments into wickedneſs *k* more than the nations, and my ſtatutes more than the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refuſed my judgments, and my ſtatutes, they have not walked in them.
7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe ye *l* multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done *m* according to the judgments of the nations that *are* round about you:
8 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold *n* I, even I *am* againſt thee, and will execute judgments in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.
9 And I will do in thee that which I have not *o* done, & whereunto I will not do any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.
10 Therefore the fathers ſhall *p* eat the ſons in the midſt of thee, & the ſons ſhall eat their fathers, & I will execute judgments in thee, & *q* all the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.
11 Wherefore, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt *r* defiled my ſanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall *s* mine eye ſpare, neither will I have any pity.
12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the *t* peſtilence, and with *u* famin ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee; and a third part ſhall fall by the *x* ſword round about thee; and I will ſcatter a third part into all the winds, & I will draw out a ſword after them.
13 Thus ſhall mine *y* anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt upon them, & I will be *z* comforted: & they ſhall *a* know that I *f* LORD have ſpoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accompliſhed my fury in them.
14 Moreover, I will make thee *b* waſte, and *c* a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſs by.
15 So it ſhall be a reproach and a taunt, *d* an inſtruction, & an aſtoniſhment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in *e* furious rebukes: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.
16 When I ſhall ſend upon them the evil *f* arrows of famin, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famin upon you, and will break your *g* ſtaff of bread.
17 So will I ſend upon you famin, & *h* evil beaſts, and they ſhall bereave thee; and peſtilence & blood ſhall paſs through thee, & I will bring the ſword upon thee: I *i* LORD have ſpoken it.

22. Ezek. 34. 28.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgment of Iſrael for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be bleſſed.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
2 Son of man, *a* ſet thy face towards the *b* mountains of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,
3 And ſay, Ye *c* mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the LORD God; Thus ſaith the LORD God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold I, *even* I will bring a ſword upon you, and I will deſtroy your *d* high places.
4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, & your *e* images ſhall be broken, and I will caſt down your ſlain men before your idols.
5 And I will lay the dead carcaſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will *f* ſcatter your bones round about your altars.
6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be *g* laid waſte, & the high places ſhall be deſolate; that your altars may be laid waſte, and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and *h* your works may be aboliſhed.
7 And the ſlain ſhall *i* fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall *k* know the I *am* the LORD.
8 ¶ Yet will I leave *l* a remnant, that ye may have *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among *m* nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.
9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among *n* nations, whither they ſhall be carried captives, becauſe I am *m* broken with their *n* whoriſh heart, *o* which hath departed from me, and *p* their *o* eyes which go a whoring after their idols: & they ſhall *p* loath themſelves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.
10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have *q* not ſaid in vain that I would do this evil unto them.
11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD God, *r* Smite with thine hand, and *ſ* ſtamp with thy foot, and ſay, *t* Alas, for all *s* evil abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famin, and by the peſtilence.
12 He that is far off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that *is* near ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged ſhall die by the famin: thus will I accompliſh my fury upon them.
13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlain men ſhall be *u* among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every *x* green tree, & under every thick oak, the place where they did offer ſweet ſavour to all their idols.
14 So will I ſtretch out my hand *y* upon them, and make the land deſolate, yea, more deſolate than the wilderneſs towards *z* Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

z Jer.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iſraels deſolation.* 10 *The mournful repentance of them that eſcape.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
2 Alſo thou ſon of man, thus ſaith *a* LORD God unto *a* the land of Iſrael, *b* An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.
3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will ſend mine anger upon thee,

and

a Eze. 13. 7. and 20. 4.
Iſai. 53. 1.
b Pſal. 125. 1.
2 Chr. 15. 17.
c Mic. 6. 1, 2.
d Levi. 26. 30.
1 Kin. 12. 31. and 13. 33.
2 Kl. 17. 32.
e Iſai. 27. 9.
2 Kl. 22. 17.
Pſalm 106. 29.
f Jer. 9. 12.
g Jer. 4. 13.
Ezek. 11. 10.
h Rom. 9. 15.
Hab. 3. 2.
i Am. 2. 13.
k Jer. 2. 2.
a 2 Pa. 2. 14.
b Hoſ. 14. 8.
Jer. 31. 18.
Lam. 2. 19.
c Zec. 1. 6.
d Eze. 21. 17. and 22. 14.
e Eze. 21. 12.
f Eze. 9. 4.
Am. 5. 16.
g Iſai. 37. 38.
2 Kl. 19. 37.
h 2 Kl. 14. 25.
2 Kl. 16. 4.
i Iſai. 65. 2. and 5. 24.
Jer. 51. 5.
k 48. 24.

a Ezek. 42. 20.
Cl. 17.
b Jer. 25. 27.
c Jer. 44. 13.
Lam. 4. 18.
Amos 6. 3.

and will judge thee according to thy ways; and will *e* recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And *d* mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the LORD God, An evil, *e* an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it *f* watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 *g* The mourning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the *h* day of trouble *is* near, and not the *i* sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly *k* pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, & I will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the *l* rod hath blossomed, *m* pride hath budded.

11 *n* Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

12 The *p* time is come, the day draweth near, let not the *q* buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn, for wrath *r* is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return, neither shall any *q* strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even *r* to make all ready, but *s* none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The *t* sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famin within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famin and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, & shall be on ✠ mountains like *u* doves of the valleys, all of them *x* mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 *y* All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and *z* horrour shall cover them; & shame *shall be* upon all faces, and *a* baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall *b* not be able to deliver them in ✠ day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels, because it is *c* the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 As for the *d* beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their *e* detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the *f* wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall *g* pollute it.

22 My face will *h* I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the *i* robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make *k* a chain: for the land is full of *l* bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their *m* holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 *n* Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumor shall be upon rumor, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the *o* law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The *p* king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, & *q* according to their deserts will I judge them, and they *r* shall know that I *am* ✠ LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as a* I sate in mine house, & the elders of Judah sate *b* before me, that the *c* hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of *d* fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of *e* brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, & ✠ *f* spirit lift me up *g* between the earth, and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the *h* image of jealousie, which *f* provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the *k* glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I *l* saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, *m* lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in ✠ entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that *n* I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, *o* a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, *q* dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and *r* abominable beasts, and all the †idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them *s* seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, & in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son *s* of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of *t* incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the *u* dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD *x* seeth us not, the LORD hath *y* forsaken the earth.

k Nah. 3. 10.
l 2 Ki. 21. 16.
m Jer. 7. 4.
n Deut. 32. 23.
o Psal. 74. 9.
p 1 Sam. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 9.
q 2 Chr. 36. 13. Jer. 36. 28.
r Mat. 3. 7.
s Isai. 26. 11.

a Luke 10. 39. Act. 5. 42. *and* 10. 33.
b Mal. 2. 7.
c 2 Kin. 6. 32.
d Eze. 1. 3. Act. 10. 44.
e Rev. 1. 14.
f Joh. 1. 14. Tit. 2. 13.
g Eze. 1. 12. 2 Co. 12. 4.
h Jer. 7. 30.
i Exo. 30. 5.
k Jer. 2. 11.
l 2 Co. 3. 18.
m Gen. 13. 10.
n Am. 3. 3.
o 1 Ki. 7. 12.
p 2 Kin. 21. 5. *q* Eze. 40. 10. *q* 1 Chr. 23. 28.
r Lev. 11. 42. † Heb. *dunggods.* Lev. 26. 30.
s Num. 11. 17. *s* 2 Ki. 22. 12.
t Exo. 25. 6.
u Joh. 3. 20. Ezek. 16. 51.
x Psal. 10. 11.
y 2 Chr. 29. 23. Jer. 44. 18.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, & behold, there sat *a* women weeping for *b* Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, *c* between the porch & the altar, *were* about *d* five & twenty men, with their *e* backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, & they worshipped the *f* sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have *h* filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch *i* to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal *k* in fury, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, and though they *l* cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, & the destruction of the rest.

HE cried also *a* in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that *b* have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six *c* men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man *d* a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and *e* one man *f* among them *was* clothed with linen, and with a writers *g* inkhorn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the *h* glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the *i* threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set *k* a mark upon the foreheads of the men that *l* sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye *m* after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but *n* come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; & *o* begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the *p* ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, *q* Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that *r* I fell upon my face, & cried, and said, *s* Ah Lord God; wilt thou destroy all the *t* residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *u u* exceeding great, & the land is full of blood, & the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, & the LORD *y* seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will *z* recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have *a* done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city.

THen I *a* looked, & behold, in the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* a saphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto *c* the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hand *d* with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and *e* scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims *g* stood on the *h* right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud *i* filled the inner court.

4 Then the *k* glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and* stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the *l* utter court, as the *m* voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when *n* he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, & stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims, unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, & took *thereof*, and *p* put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the *q* form of a mans *r* hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the *s* wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they *t* went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the *u* head looked, they *x* followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, & their hands, and their wings, & the wheels *were* *y* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels *z* they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O *a* wheel.

14 And *a* every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a *b* cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then

a Am. 5. 2 Ti. 3. 13.
b 2 Ki. 23. 12. Hos. 9. 10.
b Nu. 25. 3. 1 Ki. 11. 5, 7.
c Joel 2. 17.
d 2 Ch. 24. 19.
e Jer. 32. 33.
f Deu. 4. 19.
Jer. 44. 17.
g Psal. 106. 19.
h Mic. 6. 12.
i v. 16.
k Nah. 1. 2.
l Mic. 3. 4.

a Am. 3. 16.
b Dan. 10. 22.
c Gen. 18. 2.
d Psal. 103. 20.
e 1 Ti. 2. 5.
f Rev. 19. 11.
g Mal. 3. 16.
h Psal. 99. 1.
i Ezek. 10. 4. *and* 11. 23.
k 2 Co. 1. 22. Rev. 7. 3.
l Psal. 119. 53.
2 Cor. 12. 21.
m Gen. 19. 22.
n Rev. 7. 3.
o 1 Pet. 4. 17.
p Ezc. 8. 11.
q 2 Ki. 23. 16. Lam. 2. 7.
2 Chr. 36. 17.
r Num. 14. 4. Josh. 7. 6.
s Jer. 9. 1.
t 2 Ch. 21. 2.
u Ezc. 6. 25.

a Rev. 16. 7. Psalm 40. 5.
a Hab. 2. 1. Psalm 85. 8.
b Isai. 66. 1.
c Eze. 9. 3.
d Luk. 12, 49.
e 2 Ki. 25. 9.
Mic. 1. 12.
Heb. 1. 13.
b 1 Ki. 1. 12.
f Rev. 15. 8.
k Eze. 9. 3.
Hag. 2. 9.
John 12. 41.
l 1 Ki. 7. 9.
m Rev. 8. 2.
Psalm 29. 3, 5.
n v. 4. Mat. 12. 18. John 14. 31.
o Jer. 25. 29.
Isai. 10. 6.
Hos. 5. 10.
p Psal. 1. 3.
q Eze. 1. 8.
Acts 5. 19.
r 1 Co. 15. 10.
Psalm 116. 1.
s Eze. 1. 15.
t Eze. 1. 9.
u John 15. 5.
Mat. 8. 9.
x Rev. 19. 14.
y Rev. 4. 8.
Ezek. 1. 18.
z Psal. 119. 96. *and* 147.
a Eze. 1. 10.
b Psal. 18. 10.
c Eze. 26. 13.

a 2 Ki. 21. 16. *y* Isai. 29. 15.

1. 12, 20, 21. Gen. 1. 2, 3. Job

18 Then the *d* glory of the LORD
departed from off ỹ threshold of the
house, and stood over the cherubims.
19 And the cherubims lift up their
wings, & mounted up from the earth in
my sight: when they went out, ỹ wheels
also *were* beſides them, and *every one*
stood at ỹ door of the *e* east-gate of ỹ
LORDS house, and the glory of the
God of Israel *was* over them above.
20 This *is* the living creature that
I saw under the God of Israel, by the
river of *f* Chebar; and I knew that
they *were* the cherubims.
21 Every one had four faces apiece,
and every one four wings, and the
likeness of the hands of a man *was*
under their wings.
22 And the likeness of their faces
was the same faces which I saw by
the river of Chebar, their appearances
and themselvs: they went every one
b straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The princes presumption.* 4 *Their sin and judgment.* 13 *Gods purpose.* 22 *Gods glory leaveth the city.*

MOreover, the *a* spirit lift me up,
and brought me unto the east-
gate of the LORDS house, which
looketh east-ward: and behold, at the
door of the gate *b* five & twenty men;
among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son
of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of
c Benaiah, *d* princes of the people.
2 Then said he unto me, Son of
man, these *are* the men that *e* devise
mischief and give *f* wicked counsel in
this city:
3 Which say, *It is g* not near, let us
build houses: this *city is* the cauldron,
and we *be* the *h* flesh.
4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against
them, prophesie, O son of man.
5 And the *k* spirit of the LORD fell
upon me, and said unto me, *I* Speak,
Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye
said, O house of Israel: for I *m* know
the things that come into your mind,
every one of them.
6 Ye have *n* multiplied your slain in
this city, and ye have *o* filled the
streets thereof with the slain.
7 Therefore thus saith ỹ LORD God,
Your *p* slain whom ye have laid in ỹ
midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this
city is the cauldron: but *q* I will bring
you forth out of the midst of it.
8 Ye have feared the sword, and I
will bring a sword upon you, saith
the LORD God.
9 And *r* I will bring you out of the
midst thereof, and deliver you into
the hands of *s* strangers, & will exe-
cute judgments among you.
10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will
judge you in the *t* border of Israel, &
ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
11 This *city* shall not be your
cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh
in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge
you in the border of Israel.
12 And ye shall *x* know that I *am* the
LORD: for ye have not walked in my
statutes, neither executed my judg-
ments, but have done ỹ after the
manners of the heathen that *are*
round about you.
13 ¶ And it came to pass when I
z prophesied, that Pelatiah the son
of Benaiah *a* died: then fell I *b* down
upon my face, and cried with a loud
voice, and said, Ah LORD God,
wilt thou make a full end of the rem-
nant of Israel?
14 *c* Again the word of the LORD
came unto me, saying,
15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even*
thy brethren, the men of thy kindred,
and all the house of Israel wholly *are*
they *d* unto whom the inhabitants of
Jerusalem have said, *e* Get ye far
from the LORD: unto *f* us is this
land given in possession.
16 Therefore say, Thus saith the
LORD God, Although I have *g* cast
them far off among the heathen, and
although I have scattered them a-
mong the countreys, yet will I be to
them as *h* a little sanctuary *in* the
countreys where they shall come.
17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord
GOD, I will even *i* gather you from ỹ
people, and assemble you out of the
countreys where ye have been scatter-
ed, and I will give you ỹ land of Israel.
18 And they shall come thither, and
they shall *k* take away all ỹ detestable
things thereof, and all the abomina-
tions thereof from thence.
19 And I will give them *l* one heart,
and I will put a new spirit within
you; and I will take the stony heart
out of their flesh, and will give them
an heart of flesh:
20 That they may walk in my sta-
tutes, and keep mine ordinances, and
m do them: and they shall be my peo-
ple, and I will be their God.
21 But *as for them* whose heart walk-
eth after the heart of their detestable
things, and their abominations, I
will recompense their way upon their
own heads, saith the LORD God.
22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift
up their wings, and the wheels be-
side them, and the glory of the God of
Israel *was* over them above.
23 And the *o* glory of the LORD went
up from the midst of the city, &
p stood upon the mountain, which *is*
on the east side of the city.
24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me
up, and brought me in vision by the
q spirit of God into Caldea to them
of the captivity: so the vision that I
had seen went up from me.
25 Then I spake unto them of the
captivity, *r* all the things that the
LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ezekiel removing shews Zedekiahs captivity:* 17 *His trembling shewes the Jews desolation.*

THe word of the LORD also came
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the
midst of *a* a rebellious house, which
have eyes to see, and *b* see not: they
have ears to hear, and hear not: for
they *are* a rebellious house.
3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare
thee stuff for removing, & remove *c* by
day in their sight, & thou shalt remove
from thy place to another place in
their sight: it may be they will con-
sider, though they *be* a rebellious house.
4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy
stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for
removing: and thou shalt go forth at
even in their sight, as they that go
forth into captivity.
5 *e* Dig thou through the wall in their
sight, and carry out thereby.
6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon
thy shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in
the twilight: thou shalt *f* cover thy
face, that thou see not the ground:
for I have set thee for *g* a sign unto
the house of Israel.
7 And I *h* did so as I was commanded:
I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff
for captivity, and in the even I digged
through the wall *i* with mine hand,
I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and*
bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.
8 ¶ And in the morning came the
word of the LORD unto me, saying,

k Neh. 4. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 1. 2. *l* Isai. 23. 1. Mal. 1. 1. 1 Kin. 9. 25. *m* 2 Ch. 36. 11. *n* v. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 13. Hebr. 11. 7. *o* 2 Ki. 25. 4-7. *p* Eze. 17. 20. *and* 32. 3. Job 19. 6. Lam. 1. 13. *q* 2 Ki. 25. 7. *r* Eze. 5. 10. *and* 42. 16. *and* 43. 5-7. *s* Eze. 5. 13. Isai. 26. 9. Psalm. 9. 16. *t* 2 Ki. 16. 3-4. *and* 21. 2, 3. 2 Ch. 33. 2, 3. *and* 36. 14, 16. *u* Eze. 4. 26. Lam. 5. 9. Lev. 26. 36. *x* Psal. 107. 34. Zech. 7. 14. Micah 3. 12. *y* Am. 6. 3. Ezek. 11. 3. *z* Psal. 37. 13. *a* Lam. 2. 14. *b* Pro. 5. 3. *and* 26. 28. 1 King 22. 12. *c* Zech. 1. 6. Dan. 9. 12. Isai. 55. 11. Luke 21. 33. 2 Pe. 3. 4. Jerem. 52. 12. Isai. 28. 15. Mar. 13. 55.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered morter. 17 Of prophetesses.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie *a* out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, *b* Wo unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen *c* nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the *d* foxes in the desarts.

5 Ye have not gone up into *e* the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the *f* battel in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen *g* vanity & lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *h* others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen *i* a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* *k* against you, *l* saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in ‡ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the *m* writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they *n* enter into the land of Israel, and ye *m* shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

10 ¶ Because, *o* even because they have *p* seduced my people, saying, Peace, and *there was* no peace, and *o* one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with *q* untempered *morter*, *p*

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: *q* there shall be an *r* overflowing showre, and ye, *s* O great hail-stones, shall fall, *r* and a stormy wind shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not *t* be said unto you, Where is *u* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, I will even rent *it* with a storm in my wind *x* in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, and great hail-stones in my fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, *u* so that the *x* foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I *y* accomplish my wrath *x* upon the wall, & upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* *z* no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, *w* which see visions of *a* peace for her, & *there is* no *b* peace, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the *c* daughters of thy people, *w* prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them:

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Wo to *y* *women* that sow *d* pillows to all arm-holes, & *e* make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye *f* hunt *y* souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And

a Jer. 14. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 1. *b* Mat. 23. 13. *c* Pro. 14. 4. *d* Son. 2. 15. Mic. 5. 11. *e* Psal. 106. 23. 30. *f* Isa. 13. 5. Jer. 46. 3. *g* Eze. 12. 24. *h* Prov. 14. 15. *i* 2 Pe. 2. 3. *k* Jer. 21. 13. *l* Jer. 23. 31. ‡ Or, *secret counsel.* Amos 3. 7. *m* Rev. 3. 5. *n* Eze. 20. 38. *o* Gen. 41. 32. *p* Eph. 4. 14. *q* Jer. 23. 9. *r* Isai. 25. 4. *s* Eze. 38. 22. *t* Isai. 30. 13. Ezek. 21. 1. *u* Jer. 30. 19. *x* Psal. 28. 1. *y* Psal. 50. 22. *z* Pro. 12. 7. Gen. 42. 13. *a* Jer. 6. 14. 28. 9. *b* Isai. 57. 20. 21. *c* Jer. 6. 2. Rev. 2. 20. *d* Isai. 30. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 3. *e* 2 Sam. 15. 30. *f* Prov. 6. 26.

Exod. 32. 7. *d* Isai. 30. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 3.

19 And will ye pollute me among
my people for g handfuls of barley, &
for pieces of bread, to slay the souls
that should not die, & to save y souls
alive that should not live, by your
lying to my people h y hear your lies?
20 Wherefore thus saith the LORD
God, Behold, I am against your pil-
lows, wherewith ye there hunt the
souls, i to make them flee, & I will tear
them from your arms, and will let
the souls go, even the souls that ye
hunt to make them flee.
21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear,
and deliver my people out of your
hand, and they shall be no more in
your hand to be hunted, and ye shall
know that I am the LORD.
22 Because with lies ye have made
the heart of the righteous sad, whom
I have not made sad; & t strengthned
the hands of the wicked, that he should
not return from his wicked way, by
k promising him life.
23 Therefore ye shall see no more va-
nity, nor l divine divinations: for I will
deliver my people out of your hand,
and ye shall know y I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

*1 Gods answer to idolaters. 12 His
sentence. 22 A remnant shall be saved.*

THen came certain of the elders of
Israel unto me, & a sate before me.
2 And the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
3 Son of man, these men have set
up their idols in their b heart, and put
the c stumbling-block of their iniqui-
ty before their face: should I be d en-
quired of at all by them?
4 Therefore speak unto them, and
say unto them, Thus saith the LORD
GOD, Every man of the house of Israel
that setteth up his idols in his heart,
and putteth the stumbling block of his
iniquity before his face, and cometh
to the prophet, I the LORD will e an-
swer him that cometh, according to
the multitude of his idols.
5 That I may f take the house of Israel
in their own heart, because they are all
estranged from me through their idols.
6 Therefore say unto the house of
Israel, Thus saith the LORD GOD,
g Repent & turn your selves from your
idols, and turn away your h faces
from all your abominations.
7 For every one of the house of Israel,
or of i stranger y sojourneth in Israel,
which i separateth himself from me, & k
setteth up his idols in his heart, and
putteth the stumbling-block of his
iniquity before his face, and cometh
to l a prophet to enquire of him
concerning me; I the LORD will an-
swer him by my self.
8 And I will set my face against
that man, and will make him *l* a sign
and a proverb, and I will *m* cut him off
from the midst of my people: and ye
shall know that I *am* the LORD.
9 And if the prophet be deceived
when he hath spoken a thing, I the
LORD n have deceived that prophet,
and I will o stretch out my hand upon
him, and will destroy him from the
midst of my people Israel.
10 And they shall bear the punishment
of their iniquity: the punishment of
the prophet shall be even as y punish-
ment of him that seeketh *unto him*:
11 That the house of Israel may go
no more q astray from me, neither be
r polluted any more with all their
transgressions: but that they may be
my people, and I may be their God,
saith the LORD God.
12 ¶ The word of the LORD came
again to me, saying,
13 Son of man, when the land sinneth
against me by trespassing grievously,
then will I stretch out mine hand upon
it, & will break s y staff of the bread
thereof, and will send famin upon it, &
will cut off man and beast from it.
14 Though t these three men, u Noah,
x Daniel, and y Job were in it, they
should deliver *but* their own souls
z by their righteousness, saith the
LORD God.
15 ¶ If I cause *a* noisom beasts to
pass through the land, and they spoil
it, so that it be desolate, y no man may
pass through because of the beasts:
16 *Though* these three men *were* in it,
as I live, saith the LORD God, they
shall deliver neither sons nor daugh-
ters; they only shall be delivered, but
the land shall be desolate.
17 ¶ Or *if* I bring *b* a sword upon
that land, and c say, Sword, go through
the land, so that I cut off man, and
beast from it:
18 Though these three men *were* in
it, *as* I live, saith the LORD God,
they shall deliver neither sons nor
daughters, but they only shall be
delivered themselves.
19 ¶ Or *if* I send *d* a pestilence
into that land, and e pour out my
fury upon it *f* in blood, to cut off from
it man and beast:
20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job
were in it, *as* I live, saith the LORD
God, they shall deliver neither son
nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver
their own souls by their righteousness.
21 For thus saith the LORD God;
How much more when I send *g* my
four sore judgments upon Jerusalem,
the sword, and the famin, and the noi-
som beast, and the pestilence, to cut
off from it man and beast?
22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be
left *h* a remnant that shall be brought
forth, *both* sons and daughters: be-
hold, they shall come forth unto you, *i* and
ye shall see their way, and their
doings: and ye shall be *k* comforted
concerning the evil that I have
brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concern-
ing all that I have brought upon it.
23 And they shall comfort you when
ye see their ways and their doings:
and ye shall know that I have not
done *l* without cause, all that I have
done in it, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XV.

*By the uselessness of the vine-branch, e,
Jerusalems rejection is foreshewed.*

ANd the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, What is the *a* vine-tree
more than any tree, *or than* a branch
which is among the trees of the forest?
3 Shall wood be taken thereof *b* to do
any work? or, will *men* take *c* a pin of
it to hang any vessel thereon?
4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for
fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends
of it, and the midst of it is burnt: is it
d meet for *any* work?
5 Behold, when it was whole it was
meet for no work: *e* how much less
shall it be meet yet for any work,
when the fire hath devoured it, and it
is burned?
6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD
GOD, *f* As the vine-tree among the
trees of the forest, which I have given
to the fire for fewel, so will I give
the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
7 And I will *g* set my face against them;
they shall go out from *h one* fire, and
another fire shall devour them: and ye
shall know that I *am* the LORD, when
I set my face against them.
8 And I will make the land desolate,

s Lev. 26. 26. Isai.
3. 1.
t Jer. 15. 1.
u Gen. 7. 1.
x Dan. 9. 21.
y Job 42. 8.
z Pro. 11. 4.
a Lev. 26. 22. Num. 21. 6. 2 Kin. 2. 24. *and*
12. 28.
Ezek. 5. 17.
b Lev. 26. 6.
c Mat. 8. 9.
Deut. 4. 26.
Gen. 2. 1.
d Psal. 91. 5.
e Ezek. 7. 8.
f Gen. 37. 26. 2 Sam. 24. 15.
g Eze. 5. 17.
Amos 3. 6.
4. 10.
Exod. 5. 4.
h 2 Ch. 36. 20.
i Psal. 119. 17.
k Jer. 22. 8. 9.
l Deu. 4. 2. Jer. 26. 2. Mat. 5. 18. Luke 16. 17. John 15. 16. Jude v. 12. Mar. 3. 8.
e Jer. 2. 21.
f Isai. 5. 1. 2.
g Lev. 17. 10.
h Amos 5. 19. Isai. 24. 18. 1 Luke 13. 19.

because thou have committed a trespass, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *By a wretched infant is shewed the state of Jerusalem.* 6 *God's love to her.*

a Eze. 33. 8, 9. 1 Tim. 5. 20.

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, *a* cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

b Isai. 1. 10. Hos. 12. 8. *c* Josh. 24. 2. Hos. 2. 3, 15. *d* Mat. 9. 49. *e* Rom. 8. 7. Mat. 12. 34. *f* Gal. 3. 22. *g* Gen. 12. 1, 3. *h* Exo. 1. 7. *i* Song 8. 8. *k* Rev. 3. 17. Hos. 2. 15. † Heb. *Loves.* Joh. 3. 16. *l* Exo. 19. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 9. *m* Lev. 1. 5. Heb. 9. 14. *n* 1 Joh. 2. 20. *o* Nu. 24. 5, 6, 7. *p* Eph. 5. 16. *q* Song 5. 7. *r* Cor. 11. 5. *s* Song 8. 10. *t* Prov. 4. 9. *t* 1 Ki. 10. 16. *u* Psal. 45. 2. *x* 1 Ki. 4. 29. *y* 1 Co. 4. 7. *z* Deu. 32. 15. Isai. 5. 27. *a* Hos. 1. 2. Judg. 2. 17. *b* Jer. 2. 22. *c* Isai. 57. 7. *d* Hos. 2. 8. Exod. 32. 2, 3. 2 Chr. 28. 24. *e* Gen. 28. 18. *f* Exod. 30. 3, 4.

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy *b* birth & thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast *c* born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple *thee*: thou wast not *d* salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the *e* loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, *g* Live.

7 I have caused thee to *h* multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxed great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy i* breasts are fashioned, & thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast k* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of † love, & I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness; yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the LORD God, & thou becamest *l* mine.

9 Then *m* washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I *n* anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with *o* broidered work, and *p* shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I *q* covered thee, with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, & *r* a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and *s* a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou *t* decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, & broidered work; thou didst eat fine flower, and honey, & oyl: and thou wast exceeding *u* beautiful, & thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy *x* renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness which *y* I had put upon thee, saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ *z* But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and *a* playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and *b* pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, & deckedst thy *c* high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also *d* taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine *f* incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, & honey *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the LORD God.

g Gen. 17. 7. 11. Ezek. 23. 37. *h* 2 Ki. 16. 3. Psalm 106. 37. *i* 2 Ki. 23. 10. x. 4. Psalm 106. 21. *k* Isai. 3. 11. *and* 23. 24. *l* Lev. 26. 30. *m* Ish. 3. 9. *n* Prov. 3. 2. *o* Prov. 14. 34. Num. 23. 11. *p* Isai. 30. 2. *q* Jer. 2. 11. *r* Eph. 4. 19. *s* 2 Ki. 16. 7. 2 Chr. 28. 16. *t* Ezek. 23. 14. *u* Prov. 7. 26. *x* Jer. 2. 13. *y* Hos. 2. 12. *and* 8. 9. *z* Jer. 2. 25. *a* 2 Co. 11. 2. Hos. 2. 19. *b* Isai. 57. 7. Hos. 8. 9. *c* 2 Ki. 21. 4. 2 Ki. 16. 3. *c* Rev. 17. 5. Exod. 4. 22. *and* 19. 6. Isai. 1. 10. Jer. 2. 21. *d* Jer. 2. 30. *and* 3. 1. *e* Ezek. 23. 9. Rev. 17. 16. Hos. 2. 10. *f* Isai. 10. 4. Nah. 3. 5.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons & thy daughters, whom thou hast *g* born unto me, and these hast thou *h* sacrificed unto them to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them *i* to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations & thy whoredoms thou hast *k* not remembred the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness (*l* woe, woe unto thee, saith the LORD God)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee *m* an eminent place, & hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every *n* head of thy way, & hast made *o* thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, & multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the *p* Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, & have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistins, which are *q* ashamed of thy *r* lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the *Assyrians*, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto *t* Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How *u* weak is thine heart, saith the LORD God, seeing thou doest all these things, the *x* work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an *y* harlot (in that thou scornest hire)

32 *But as a* wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh *z* strangers *a* in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all *b* thy lovers, and hirest them, that they *c* may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the *c* contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou giveth a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou are contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, *c* O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the LORD God, Because thy filthiness was poured out, & thy *d* nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thine abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore I will *e* gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness *f* unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And

38 And I will judge thee *g* as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and *h* jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, & shall break down thy high places: they shall *k* strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up *l* a company against thee, and they shall *m* stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall *n* burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the *o* sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee *p* to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will *q* be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast *r* not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast *s* fretted me in all these things, behold therefore I also will *t* recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith ℣ LORD God, and thou shalt not commit this lewdness, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the *u* mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, & her children, & thou *art* the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was an* Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine *x* elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but *as if that were y* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 *As* I live, saith the LORD God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, ℵ as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; *a* pride, fulness of bread, & abundance of idleness was in her & in her daughters, neither did she strengthen ℣ hand of ℣ poor & needy.

50 And they were *b* haughty, & committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath *c* Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast *d* justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, *e* bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more ℣ righteous than thou; yea be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the *f* captivity of Sodom & her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters: then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art *h* a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, *i* then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was *k* not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,

57 *l* Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistins which *m* despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdness, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the LORD God, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the *n* oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will *o* remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee *p* an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, & be *q* ashamed, when thou shalt receive *r* thy sisters, thine elder & thy younger, & I will give them unto thee for *s* daughters, but not by thy *t* covenant.

62 And I will *u* establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt *x* know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember & be confounded, and *y* never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am ℵ pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of two eagles and a vine.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto *a* the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith ℣ LORD God, A great eagle with great wings, *b* long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the *c* highest branch of the cedar:

4 He *d* cropt off the top of his young twigs, & carried it into a land of traffick, he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of *e* the seed of the land, and planted it in a *f* fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow-tree:

6 And it *g* grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also *h* another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did *i* bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the LORD God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off ℣ fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all ℣ leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when ℣ *m* east-wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the *n* rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*?

m Gen. 41. 6. Hos. 13. 15. *n* Ezek. Jerem. 22. 17.

i Ezek. 15. 11. *and* 7. 4. *k* Jer. 7. 12. *l* 2 Ch. 28. 18. 19. *m* 1 Sa. 2. 30. Psalm 107. 40. *n* Psal. 71. 37. Deut. 27. 15. *o* Psal. 114. 12. *p* Heb. 8. 10. *q* Eze. 20. 42. *r* Song 8. 8. *s* Gal. 4. 26. *t* Gal. 4. 24. *u* Hos. 2. 19. *x* John 7. 17. *y* Eze. 29. 21. *z* Jo. 2. 2. *a* Mat. 13. 13. *b* Dan. 3. 3. *and* 4. 1, 22. *c* 2 Ki. 24. 12. Amos 2. 9. *d* 2 Ki. 24. 12. Rev. 18. 11. *e* Psal. 75. 6. *and* 113. 8. *f* Isa. 5. 1, 2. Ezek. 20. 6. *g* Jer. 29. 3. Ez. 8. 19. 11. *and* 31. 3, 10. *h* 2 Ki. 20. 24. Jerem. 52. 3. *i* v. 15. 2 Chr. 28. 23. *k* v. 6. Psal. 8. 10. Jer. 35. 5. *l* v. 3. 2 Kin. 25. 7, 19. Jer.

o 2 Ki. tell them, Behold, o the king of Babylon
24. 12. is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken
p 1 Ch. the king thereof, and the princes there-
3. 15. of, and led them with him to Babylon;
q 2 Ch. 13 And hath taken of the q kings seed,
36. 13. and made a covenant with him, and
† Heb. hath taken q an oath of him: he hath
Dan. also taken the † mighty of the land:
8. 20. 14 That the kingdom might be base, r
Ezek. it might not lift it self up, but r by
31. 11. keeping of his covenant it might stand
r Isai. 15 But he rebelled against him in send-
31. 1. ing his ambassadors into Egypt, that
2 Chr. they might give him r horses & much
25. 20. people: shall he prosper? shall he escape
s Psal. that doth such things? or shall he s break
the covenant, and be delivered?
15. 4. and 16 As I live, saith the LORD God,
55. 23. surely in the place where the king
t 2 Ki. dwelleth that made him king, t whose
24. oath he despised, and whose covenant
20, 22. he brake, even with him, in the midst
Eccl. of Babylon he shall u die.
8. 2. 17 Neither shall x Pharaoh w his mighty
u 2 Ki. army and great company make for
25. 6. him in y war by casting up mounts, & building forts to cut off many persons:
x Jam. 18 Seeing he despised the oath, by
4. 12. breaking the covenant (when lo, he
y 2 Ch. had z given his hand) and hath done
36. 8. all these things, he shall not escape.
z Jos. 19 Therefore thus saith the LORD
9. 19. God; As I live, surely a mine oath y
2 Sam. he hath despised, and my covenant
21. 1. that he hath broken, even it will I
a Exe. recompense upon his own head.
12. 13. 20 And I will spread my a net upon
2 Sam. him, & he shall be taken in my snare,
18. 9. & I will bring him to Babylon, & will
Jon. b plead w him there for his trespass
10. 16. that he hath trespassed against me.
b 2 Ki. 21 And all his c fugitives with all his
25. 6. bands shall fall by the sword, and they
c 2 Ki. that remain shall be scattered towards
25. 5. all winds: and ye shall know that I
Isai. the LORD have spoken it.
11. 1. Zech. 22 Thus saith the LORD God, I will
3. 8. also take of the highest branch of the
d Psal. high cedar, and will set it, I will crop
2. 6. off from the top of his young twigs a
Rev. d tender one, and will plant it upon
4. 1. an e high mountain and eminent.
f Psal. 23 In the mountain of the height of
72. 12. Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring
Jer. forth boughs, and f bear fruit, & be a
33. 5. g goodly cedar: and g under it
m Rev. shall dwell all fowl of every wing, in
11. 15. the shadow of the branches thereof
n Isai. shall they dwell.
60. 21. 24 And all the trees of the field
o Psal. shall o know that I the LORD have
9. 16. p brought down the high tree, have
p Dan. exalted the low tree, have dried up the
4. 14. green tree, and have made the q dry
q Luk. tree to flourish: I the LORD
1. 52. have spoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes.

A Nd the word of the LORD came
r Rom. unto me again, saying,
9. 20. 2 a What mean ye, that ye use this
Psalm proverb concerning the land of Is-
34. 15. rael, saying, b The fathers have eaten
s Jer. sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth
31. 30. are set on edge?
c Rom. 3 As I live, saith the LORD God,
9. 13. ye shall not have occasion any more to
d Mat. use this proverb in Israel.
9. 11. 4 Behold, all souls are mine, c as t soul
r Rom. of t father, so also the soul of t son is
6. 23. mine: the soul d that sinneth, it shall e die.
f Gen. 5 ¶ But if a man be f just, and do
6. 9. g that which is lawful and right;
g Mic. 6 And hath h not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath i lift up his eyes
6. 8. to the idols of the house of Israel,
h Nu. neither hath k defiled his neighbours
25. 2. wife, neither hath come near to a
i Exek. 18. 6. & Heb. 13. 4. menstruous woman,
7 And hath not l oppressed any, but
m Exo. hath restored to t debtor his m pledge,
22. 26. hath n spoiled none by violence, hath
n Exo. given his o bread to the hungry, and
7. 11. hath covered the naked w a garment,
o Isai. 8 He that hath not given forth up-
58. 7. on p usury, neither hath taken any in-
p Psal. crease, that hath q withdrawn his hand
15. 5. from iniquity, hath r executed true
q 1 Sa. judgment between man and man,
22. 17. 9 Hath walked in my statutes,
r Zec. & hath kept my judgments to s deal
8. 16. truly; he is just, he shall surely live,
s John saith the LORD God.
3. 21. 10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a
x Psal. robber, x a shedder of blood, and that
55. 23. doth y like to any one of these things,
Num. 11 And y doth not any of those duties,
35. 31. but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife.
y Exe. 12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy,
8. 6. hath spoiled by violence, hath not re-
2 Kin. stored the pledge, and hath lift up
23. 13. his eyes to the idols, hath committed
z Exo. y abomination,
21. 12. a Lev. 13 Hath given forth upon usury, and
Exek. hath taken increase: shall he then live?
20. 9. he shall not live: he hath done all
33. 4. these abominations: he shall surely
b 2 Ch. z die, his a blood shall be upon him.
33. 23. 14 ¶ Now lo, if he b beget a son
25. 25. that c seeth all his fathers sins which
c Eccl. he hath done, and d considereth,
5. 8. 13. 18. and e doth not such like,
15 That hath not eaten upon the
and mountains, neither hath lift up his
6. 1. eyes to the idols of y house of Israel,
d Psal. hath not defiled his neighbours wife,
119. 59. 16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath
Hos. not withholden the pledge, neither
7. 2. hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath
e Exe. 20. 18. covered the naked with a garment,
1 Pet. 17 That hath taken off his hand from
1. 18. the poor, that hath not received usury
Jer. nor increase, hath executed my judg-
9. 14. ments, hath walked in my statutes;
and he shall not die for the iniquity of
44. 17. his father, he shall surely live.
f Prov. 18 As for his father, because he
14. 31. f cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother
Neh. by violence, and did that which is not
5. 7. good among his people, lo, even he
g Lev. shall die in his iniquity.
25. 35. Psalm 19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son
40. 7. bear g iniquity of y father? when y son
and hath done that h is lawful and right,
21. 11. and hath kept all my statutes, and
2 Deut. hath done them, he shall surely live.
24. 16. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die,
Exod. h y son shall not bear the iniquity of y
20. 5. father, neither shall y father bear y iniquity of the son; the i righteousness
1 Sa. of the righteous shall be upon him,
3. 10. and the k wickedness of the wicked
k Rom. shall be upon him.
2. 9. 21 But if the wicked will l turn from
i Eze. all his sins that he hath committed,
14. 6. and keep all my statutes, and do that
m Heb. which is lawful and right, he shall
10. 17. surely live, he shall not die.
n Gal. 22 All his transgressions that he hath
2. 16. committed, they shall not be m mentioned unto him: n in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live.
Rom. 3. 24. 23 Have I any p pleasure at all that
28. the wicked should die? saith the Lord
o Rom. God: and not that he should return
9. 17. from his ways and live?
p Luke 24 ¶ But when q the righteous turneth
18. 9. away from his righteousness, and
Mat. q committeth iniquity, & doth accord-
23. 23. ing to all the abominations that the
q 1 Jo. wicked man doth, shall he live? all his
3. 9. r righteousness that he hath done shall
Ezek. not be mentioned: in his trespass that
3. 20. he hath trespassed, and in his sin that
r 2 Pet. H. 2. 20.
2. 20. 1 Cor. 9. 24.

he hath sinned, in them shall he die.
25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, *t* is not my way equal? are not *u* your ways unequal?
26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, & committeth iniquity, & dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
27 Again, when *y* wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, & doth that which is lawful & right, he shall save his soul alive.
28 Because he *x* considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?
30 Therefore I will *y* judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. *z* Repent, and turn your selves from all your transgressions, so iniquity shall not be *a* your ruin.
31 ¶ *b* Cast away from you all your transgressions *x* whereby ye have transgressed, and make you *c* a new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?
32 For I have *d* no pleasure in *y* death of him *y* dieth, saith *y* LORD God: wherefore return your selves, & live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, 10 and for Jerusalem, under parables.

MOreover, take thou *a* up a lamentation for the *b* princes of Israel,
2 And say, What is thy mother? *c* a lioness: she lay down among *d* lions, she nourished her *e* whelps among young lions.
3 And she brought up *f* one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.
4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.
5 Now when she saw that she had *g* waited, and her hope was lost, then she took *f* another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.
6 And he went up and down among lions, he became a young lion, & learned to catch the prey, *m* and devoured men.
7 And he knew their *n* desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his *o* roaring.
8 Then the *p* nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.
9 And they put him in ward in chains, and *q* brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.
10 ¶ Thy mother is like *q* a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.
11 And she had *r* strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she *f* appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.
12 But she was *r* plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east-wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, *n* the fire consumed them.
13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry & thirsty ground.
14 And *y* fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule withal. This is a lamentation, & shall be for a lamentation.

24. 20. *z* Jer. 52. 10. *and* 41. 1. *a*

CHAP. XX.

God refuseth to be consulted.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came *a* to enquire of the LORD, and *b* sat before me.
2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,
3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, Are ye come to enquire of me? as I live, saith the LORD God, *c* I will not be enquired of by you.
4 *d* Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? *e* cause them to know *y* abominations of their fathers:
5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, *f* in the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the *g* seed of the house of Jacob, & *h* made my self known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,
6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had *i* espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands:
7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the *j* abominations of his eyes, and *m* defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.
8 But they rebelled against me, and would *n* not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, *o* I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.
9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted *q* before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.
10 ¶ Wherefore *r* I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the *s* wilderness.
11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgements, *t* if a man do, he shall even *t* live in them.
12 Moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be *u* a sign between me & them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.
13 But the house of Israel *x* rebelled against me in *y* wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, & they *y* despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would *z* pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness to consume them.
14 But *a* I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted *x* before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.
15 Yet also *b* I lifted up my hand unto them in *y* wilderness, that I would not *z* bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.
16 Because they despised my judg-

a Mat. 22. 16. *b* 1 King. 8. 1. 2 Chr. 5. 2. *c* Ezek. 33. 31. *d* Jer. 1. 17. *e* Pro. 1. 23. *f* Deut. 7. 6. *g* Gen. 14. 16. *h* Exo. 6. 3. *i* Deu. 8. 7. *j* Ezek. 23. 8. *k* Deu. 31. 20. *l* Jer. 44. 4. *m* Exo. 20. 5. *n* Neh. 9. 16. *o* Ezek. 7. 8. *p* Ezek. 20. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 15. *q* Pro. 11. 10. *r* Exo. 12. 51. *s* Jer. 2. 2. *t* Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12. *u* Exo. 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12. *x* Num. 14. 22. *y* Psal. 106. 24. *z* Lev. 26. 28. *a* Num. 14. 13. *b* Psalm 106. 26. *c* Exo. 32. 11. Deut. 9. 26. *d* 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Psal. 143. 2. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8. *e* Exo. 20. 5. *f* Exo. 34. 7. Num. 14. 18. *g* Exo. 20. 6. Deut. 5. 10. *h* Psal. 103. 10. *i* Ezra 9. 13. Psal. 103. 14. *k* Psal. 78. 38. *l* Psal. 106. 43. *m* Psal. 78. 40. *n* Isa. 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30. *o* Psal. 78. 21. *p* Num. 11. 1. *q* Psal. 78. 59. *r* Psal. 89. 30. *s* Psal. 89. 32. *t* Psal. 89. 33. *u* Psal. 89. 34. *x* Psal. 89. 35. *y* Psal. 89. 39. *z* Psal. 89. 40. *a* Psal. 89. 41. *b* Psal. 89. 42. *c* Psal. 89. 43. *d* Psal. 89. 44. *e* Psal. 89. 45. *f* Psal. 89. 46. *g* Psal. 89. 47. *h* Psal. 89. 48. *i* Psal. 89. 49. *k* Psal. 89. 50. *l* Psal. 89. 51. *m* Psal. 89. 52. *n* Psal. 89. 53. *o* Psal. 89. 54. *p* Psal. 89. 55. *q* Psal. 89. 56. *r* Psal. 89. 57. *s* Psal. 89. 58. *t* Psal. 89. 59. *u* Psal. 89. 60. *x* Psal. 89. 61. *y* Psal. 89. 62. *z* Psal. 89. 63. *a* Psal. 89. 64. *b* Psal. 89. 65. *c* Psal. 89. 66. *d* Psal. 89. 67. *e* Psal. 89. 68. *f* Psal. 89. 69. *g* Psal. 89. 70. *h* Psal. 89. 71. *i* Psal. 89. 72. *k* Psal. 89. 73. *l* Psal. 89. 74. *m* Psal. 89. 75. *n* Psal. 89. 76. *o* Psal. 89. 77. *p* Psal. 89. 78. *q* Psal. 89. 79. *r* Psal. 89. 80. *s* Psal. 89. 81. *t* Psal. 89. 82. *u* Psal. 89. 83. *x* Psal. 89. 84. *y* Psal. 89. 85. *z* Psal. 89. 86. *a* Psal. 89. 87. *b* Psal. 89. 88. *c* Psal. 89. 89. *d* Psal. 89. 90. *e* Psal. 89. 91. *f* Psal. 89. 92. *g* Psal. 89. 93. *h* Psal. 89. 94. *i* Psal. 89. 95. *k* Psal. 89. 96. *l* Psal. 89. 97. *m* Psal. 89. 98. *n* Psal. 89. 99. *o* Psal. 89. 100. *p* Psal. 89. 101. *q* Psal. 89. 102. *r* Psal. 89. 103. *s* Psal. 89. 104. *t* Psal. 89. 105. *u* Psal. 89. 106. *x* Psal. 89. 107. *y* Psal. 89. 108. *z* Psal. 89. 109. *a* Psal. 89. 110. *b* Psal. 89. 111. *c* Psal. 89. 112. *d* Psal. 89. 113. *e* Psal. 89. 114. *f* Psal. 89. 115. *g* Psal. 89. 116. *h* Psal. 89. 117. *i* Psal. 89. 118. *k* Psal. 89. 119. *l* Psal. 89. 120. *m* Psal. 89. 121. *n* Psal. 89. 122. *o* Psal. 89. 123. *p* Psal. 89. 124. *q* Psal. 89. 125. *r* Psal. 89. 126. *s* Psal. 89. 127. *t* Psal. 89. 128. *u* Psal. 89. 129. *x* Psal. 89. 130. *y* Psal. 89. 131. *z* Psal. 89. 132. *a* Psal. 89. 133. *b* Psal. 89. 134. *c* Psal. 89. 135. *d* Psal. 89. 136. *e* Psal. 89. 137. *f* Psal. 89. 138. *g* Psal. 89. 139. *h* Psal. 89. 140. *i* Psal. 89. 141. *k* Psal. 89. 142. *l* Psal. 89. 143. *m* Psal. 89. 144. *n* Psal. 89. 145. *o* Psal. 89. 146. *p* Psal. 89. 147. *q* Psal. 89. 148. *r* Psal. 89. 149. *s* Psal. 89. 150. *t* Psal. 89. 151. *u* Psal. 89. 152. *x* Psal. 89. 153. *y* Psal. 89. 154. *z* Psal. 89. 155. *a* Psal. 89. 156. *b* Psal. 89. 157. *c* Psal. 89. 158. *d* Psal. 89. 159. *e* Psal. 89. 160. *f* Psal. 89. 161. *g* Psal. 89. 162. *h* Psal. 89. 163. *i* Psal. 89. 164. *k* Psal. 89. 165. *l* Psal. 89. 166. *m* Psal. 89. 167. *n* Psal. 89. 168. *o* Psal. 89. 169. *p* Psal. 89. 170. *q* Psal. 89. 171. *r* Psal. 89. 172. *s* Psal. 89. 173. *t* Psal. 89. 174. *u* Psal. 89. 175. *x* Psal. 89. 176. *y* Psal. 89. 177. *z* Psal. 89. 178. *a* Psal. 89. 179. *b* Psal. 89. 180. *c* Psal. 89. 181. *d* Psal. 89. 182. *e* Psal. 89. 183. *f* Psal. 89. 184. *g* Psal. 89. 185. *h* Psal. 89. 186. *i* Psal. 89. 187. *k* Psal. 89. 188. *l* Psal. 89. 189. *m* Psal. 89. 190. *n* Psal. 89. 191. *o* Psal. 89. 192. *p* Psal. 89. 193. *q* Psal. 89. 194. *r* Psal. 89. 195. *s* Psal. 89. 196. *t* Psal. 89. 197. *u* Psal. 89. 198. *x* Psal. 89. 199. *y* Psal. 89. 200. *z* Psal. 89. 201. *a* Psal. 89. 202. *b* Psal. 89. 203. *c* Psal. 89. 204. *d* Psal. 89. 205. *e* Psal. 89. 206. *f* Psal. 89. 207. *g* Psal. 89. 208. *h* Psal. 89. 209. *i* Psal. 89. 210. *k* Psal. 89. 211. *l* Psal. 89. 212. *m* Psal. 89. 213. *n* Psal. 89. 214. *o* Psal. 89. 215. *p* Psal. 89. 216. *q* Psal. 89. 217. *r* Psal. 89. 218. *s* Psal. 89. 219. *t* Psal. 89. 220. *u* Psal. 89. 221. *x* Psal. 89. 222. *y* Psal. 89. 223. *z* Psal. 89. 224. *a* Psal. 89. 225. *b* Psal. 89. 226. *c* Psal. 89. 227. *d* Psal. 89. 228. *e* Psal. 89. 229. *f* Psal. 89. 230. *g* Psal. 89. 231. *h* Psal. 89. 232. *i* Psal. 89. 233. *k* Psal. 89. 234. *l* Psal. 89. 235. *m* Psal. 89. 236. *n* Psal. 89. 237. *o* Psal. 89. 238. *p* Psal. 89. 239. *q* Psal. 89. 240. *r* Psal. 89. 241. *s* Psal. 89. 242. *t* Psal. 89. 243. *u* Psal. 89. 244. *x* Psal. 89. 245. *y* Psal. 89. 246. *z* Psal. 89. 247. *a* Psal. 89. 248. *b* Psal. 89. 249. *c* Psal. 89. 250. *d* Psal. 89. 251. *e* Psal. 89. 252. *f* Psal. 89. 253. *g* Psal. 89. 254. *h* Psal. 89. 255. *i* Psal. 89. 256. *k* Psal. 89. 257. *l* Psal. 89. 258. *m* Psal. 89. 259. *n* Psal. 89. 260. *o* Psal. 89. 261. *p* Psal. 89. 262. *q* Psal. 89. 263. *r* Psal. 89. 264. *s* Psal. 89. 265. *t* Psal. 89. 266. *u* Psal. 89. 267. *x* Psal. 89. 268. *y* Psal. 89. 269. *z* Psal. 89. 270. *a* Psal. 89. 271. *b* Psal. 89. 272. *c* Psal. 89. 273. *d* Psal. 89. 274. *e* Psal. 89. 275. *f* Psal. 89. 276. *g* Psal. 89. 277. *h* Psal. 89. 278. *i* Psal. 89. 279. *k* Psal. 89. 280. *l* Psal. 89. 281. *m* Psal. 89. 282. *n* Psal. 89. 283. *o* Psal. 89. 284. *p* Psal. 89. 285. *q* Psal. 89. 286. *r* Psal. 89. 287. *s* Psal. 89. 288. *t* Psal. 89. 289. *u* Psal. 89. 290. *x* Psal. 89. 291. *y* Psal. 89. 292. *z* Psal. 89. 293. *a* Psal. 89. 294. *b* Psal. 89. 295. *c* Psal. 89. 296. *d* Psal. 89. 297. *e* Psal. 89. 298. *f* Psal. 89. 299. *g* Psal. 89. 300. *h* Psal. 89. 301. *i* Psal. 89. 302. *k* Psal. 89. 303. *l* Psal. 89. 304. *m* Psal. 89. 305. *n* Psal. 89. 306. *o* Psal. 89. 307. *p* Psal. 89. 308. *q* Psal. 89. 309. *r* Psal. 89. 310. *s* Psal. 89. 311. *t* Psal. 89. 312. *u* Psal. 89. 313. *x* Psal. 89. 314. *y* Psal. 89. 315. *z* Psal. 89. 316. *a* Psal. 89. 317. *b* Psal. 89. 318. *c* Psal. 89. 319. *d* Psal. 89. 320. *e* Psal. 89. 321. *f* Psal. 89. 322. *g* Psal. 89. 323. *h* Psal. 89. 324. *i* Psal. 89. 325. *k* Psal. 89. 326. *l* Psal. 89. 327. *m* Psal. 89. 328. *n* Psal. 89. 329. *o* Psal. 89. 330. *p* Psal. 89. 331. *q* Psal. 89. 332. *r* Psal. 89. 333. *s* Psal. 89. 334. *t* Psal. 89. 335. *u* Psal. 89. 336. *x* Psal. 89. 337. *y* Psal. 89. 338. *z* Psal. 89. 339. *a* Psal. 89. 340. *b* Psal. 89. 341. *c* Psal. 89. 342. *d* Psal. 89. 343. *e* Psal. 89. 344. *f* Psal. 89. 345. *g* Psal. 89. 346. *h* Psal. 89. 347. *i* Psal. 89. 348. *k* Psal. 89. 349. *l* Psal. 89. 350. *m* Psal. 89. 351. *n* Psal. 89. 352. *o* Psal. 89. 353. *p* Psal. 89. 354. *q* Psal. 89. 355. *r* Psal. 89. 356. *s* Psal. 89. 357. *t* Psal. 89. 358. *u* Psal. 89. 359. *x* Psal. 89. 360. *y* Psal. 89. 361. *z* Psal. 89. 362. *a* Psal. 89. 363. *b* Psal. 89. 364. *c* Psal. 89. 365. *d* Psal. 89. 366. *e* Psal. 89. 367. *f* Psal. 89. 368. *g* Psal. 89. 369. *h* Psal. 89. 370. *i* Psal. 89. 371. *k* Psal. 89. 372. *l* Psal. 89. 373. *m* Psal. 89. 374. *n* Psal. 89. 375. *o* Psal. 89. 376. *p* Psal. 89. 377. *q* Psal. 89. 378. *r* Psal. 89. 379. *s* Psal. 89. 380. *t* Psal. 89. 381. *u* Psal. 89. 382. *x* Psal. 89. 383. *y* Psal. 89. 384. *z* Psal. 89. 385. *a* Psal. 89. 386. *b* Psal. 89. 387. *c* Psal. 89. 388. *d* Psal. 89. 389. *e* Psal. 89. 390. *f* Psal. 89. 391. *g* Psal. 89. 392. *h* Psal. 89. 393. *i* Psal. 89. 394. *k* Psal. 89. 395. *l* Psal. 89. 396. *m* Psal. 89. 397. *n* Psal. 89. 398. *o* Psal. 89. 399. *p* Psal. 89. 400. *q* Psal. 89. 401. *r* Psal. 89. 402. *s* Psal. 89. 403. *t* Psal. 89. 404. *u* Psal. 89. 405. *x* Psal. 89. 406. *y* Psal. 89. 407. *z* Psal. 89. 408. *a* Psal. 89. 409. *b* Psal. 89. 410. *c* Psal. 89. 411. *d* Psal. 89. 412. *e* Psal. 89. 413. *f* Psal. 89. 414. *g* Psal. 89. 415. *h* Psal. 89. 416. *i* Psal. 89. 417. *k* Psal. 89. 418. *l* Psal. 89. 419. *m* Psal. 89. 420. *n* Psal. 89. 421. *o* Psal. 89. 422. *p* Psal. 89. 423. *q* Psal. 89. 424. *r* Psal. 89. 425. *s* Psal. 89. 426. *t* Psal. 89. 427. *u* Psal. 89. 428. *x* Psal. 89. 429. *y* Psal. 89. 430. *z* Psal. 89. 431. *a* Psal. 89. 432. *b* Psal. 89. 433. *c* Psal. 89. 434. *d* Psal. 89. 435. *e* Psal. 89. 436. *f* Psal. 89. 437. *g* Psal. 89. 438. *h* Psal. 89. 439. *i* Psal. 89. 440. *k* Psal. 89. 441. *l* Psal. 89. 442. *m* Psal. 89. 443. *n* Psal. 89. 444. *o* Psal. 89. 445. *p* Psal. 89. 446. *q* Psal. 89. 447. *r* Psal. 89. 448. *s* Psal. 89. 449. *t* Psal. 89. 450. *u* Psal. 89. 451. *x* Psal. 89. 452. *y* Psal. 89. 453. *z* Psal. 89. 454. *a* Psal. 89. 455. *b* Psal. 89. 456. *c* Psal. 89. 457. *d* Psal. 89. 458. *e* Psal. 89. 459. *f* Psal. 89. 460. *g* Psal. 89. 461. *h* Psal. 89. 462. *i* Psal. 89. 463. *k* Psal. 89. 464. *l* Psal. 89. 465. *m* Psal. 89. 466. *n* Psal. 89. 467. *o* Psal. 89. 468. *p* Psal. 89. 469. *q* Psal. 89. 470. *r* Psal. 89. 471. *s* Psal. 89. 472. *t* Psal. 89. 473. *u* Psal. 89. 474. *x* Psal. 89. 475. *y* Psal. 89. 476. *z* Psal. 89. 477. *a* Psal. 89. 478. *b* Psal. 89. 479. *c* Psal. 89. 480. *d* Psal. 89. 481. *e* Psal. 89. 482. *f* Psal. 89. 483. *g* Psal. 89. 484. *h* Psal. 89. 485. *i* Psal. 89. 486. *k* Psal. 89. 487. *l* Psal. 89. 488. *m* Psal. 89. 489. *n* Psal. 89. 490. *o* Psal. 89. 491. *p* Psal. 89. 492. *q* Psal. 89. 493. *r* Psal. 89. 494. *s* Psal. 89. 495. *t* Psal. 89. 496. *u* Psal. 89. 497. *x* Psal. 89. 498. *y* Psal. 89. 499. *z* Psal. 89. 500. *a* Psal. 89. 501. *b* Psal. 89. 502. *c* Psal. 89. 503. *d* Psal. 89. 504. *e* Psal. 89. 505. *f* Psal. 89. 506. *g* Psal. 89. 507. *h* Psal. 89. 508. *i* Psal. 89. 509. *k* Psal. 89. 510. *l* Psal. 89. 511. *m* Psal. 89. 512. *n* Psal. 89. 513. *o* Psal. 89. 514. *p* Psal. 89. 515. *q* Psal. 89. 516. *r* Psal. 89. 517. *s* Psal. 89. 518. *t* Psal. 89. 519. *u* Psal. 89. 520. *x* Psal. 89. 521. *y* Psal. 89. 522. *z* Psal. 89. 523. *a* Psal. 89. 524. *b* Psal. 89. 525. *c* Psal. 89. 526. *d* Psal. 89. 527. *e* Psal. 89. 528. *f* Psal. 89. 529. *g* Psal. 89. 530. *h* Psal. 89. 531. *i* Psal. 89. 532. *k* Psal. 89. 533. *l* Psal. 89. 534. *m* Psal. 89. 535. *n* Psal. 89. 536. *o* Psal. 89. 537. *p* Psal. 89. 538. *q* Psal. 89. 539. *r* Psal. 89. 540. *s* Psal. 89. 541. *t* Psal. 89. 542. *u* Psal. 89. 543. *x* Psal. 89. 544. *y* Psal. 89. 545. *z* Psal. 89. 546. *a* Psal. 89. 547. *b* Psal. 89. 548. *c* Psal. 89. 549. *d* Psal. 89. 550. *e* Psal. 89. 551. *f* Psal. 89. 552. *g* Psal. 89. 553. *h* Psal. 89. 554. *i* Psal. 89. 555. *k* Psal. 89. 556. *l* Psal. 89. 557. *m* Psal. 89. 558. *n* Psal. 89. 559. *o* Psal. 89. 560. *p* Psal. 89. 561. *q* Psal. 89. 562. *r* Psal. 89. 563. *s* Psal. 89. 564. *t* Psal. 89. 565. *u* Psal. 89. 566. *x* Psal. 89. 567. *y* Psal. 89. 568. *z* Psal. 89. 569. *a* Psal. 89. 570. *b* Psal. 89. 571. *c* Psal. 89. 572. *d* Psal. 89. 573. *e* Psal. 89. 574. *f* Psal. 89. 575. *g* Psal. 89. 576. *h* Psal. 89. 577. *i* Psal. 89. 578. *k* Psal. 89. 579. *l* Psal. 89. 580. *m* Psal. 89. 581. *n* Psal. 89. 582. *o* Psal. 89. 583. *p* Psal. 89. 584. *q* Psal. 89. 585. *r* Psal. 89. 586. *s* Psal. 89. 587. *t* Psal. 89. 588. *u* Psal. 89. 589. *x* Psal. 89. 590. *y* Psal. 89. 591. *z* Psal. 89. 592. *a* Psal. 89. 593. *b* Psal. 89. 594. *c* Psal. 89. 595. *d* Psal. 89. 596. *e* Psal. 89. 597. *f* Psal. 89. 598. *g* Psal. 89. 599. *h* Psal. 89. 600. *i* Psal. 89. 601. *k* Psal. 89. 602. *l* Psal. 89. 603. *m* Psal. 89. 604. *n* Psal. 89. 605. *o* Psal. 89. 606. *p* Psal. 89. 607. *q* Psal. 89. 608. *r* Psal. 89. 609. *s* Psal. 89. 610. *t* Psal. 89. 611. *u* Psal. 89. 612. *x* Psal. 89. 613. *y* Psal. 89. 614. *z* Psal. 89. 615. *a* Psal. 89. 616. *b* Psal. 89. 617. *c* Psal. 89. 618. *d* Psal. 89. 619. *e* Psal. 89. 620. *f* Psal. 89. 621. *g* Psal. 89. 622. *h* Psal. 89. 623. *i* Psal. 89. 624. *k* Psal. 89. 625. *l* Psal. 89. 626. *m* Psal. 89. 627. *n* Psal. 89. 628. *o* Psal. 89. 629. *p* Psal. 89. 630. *q* Psal. 89. 631. *r* Psal. 89. 632. *s* Psal. 89. 633. *t* Psal. 89. 634. *u* Psal. 89. 635. *x* Psal. 89. 636. *y* Psal. 89. 637. *z* Psal. 89. 638. *a* Psal. 89. 639. *b* Psal. 89. 640. *c* Psal. 89. 641. *d* Psal. 89. 642. *e* Psal. 89. 643. *f* Psal. 89. 644. *g* Psal. 89. 645. *h* Psal. 89. 646. *i* Psal. 89. 647. *k* Psal. 89. 648. *l* Psal. 89. 649. *m* Psal. 89. 650. *n* Psal. 89. 651. *o* Psal. 89. 652. *p* Psal. 89. 653. *q* Psal. 89. 654. *r* Psal. 89. 655. *s* Psal. 89. 656. *t* Psal. 89. 657. *u* Psal. 89. 658. *x* Psal. 89. 659. *y* Psal. 89. 660. *z* Psal. 89. 661. *a* Psal. 89. 662. *b* Psal. 89. 663. *c* Psal. 89. 664. *d* Psal. 89. 665. *e* Psal. 89. 666. *f* Psal. 89. 667. *g* Psal. 89. 668. *h* Psal. 89. 669. *i* Psal. 89. 670. *k* Psal. 89. 671. *l* Psal. 89. 672. *m* Psal. 89. 673. *n* Psal. 89. 674. *o* Psal. 89. 675. *p* Psal. 89. 676. *q* Psal. 89. 677. *r* Psal. 89. 678. *s* Psal. 89. 679. *t* Psal. 89. 680. *u* Psal. 89. 681. *x* Psal. 89. 682. *y* Psal. 89. 683. *z* Psal. 89. 684. *a* Psal. 89. 685. *b* Psal. 89. 686. *c* Psal. 89. 687. *d* Psal. 89. 688. *e* Psal. 89. 689. *f* Psal. 89. 690. *g* Psal. 89. 691. *h* Psal. 89. 692. *i* Psal. 89. 693. *k* Psal. 89. 694. *l* Psal. 89. 695. *m* Psal. 89. 696. *n* Psal. 89. 697. *o* Psal. 89. 698. *p* Psal. 89. 699. *q* Psal. 89. 700. *r* Psal. 89. 701. *s* Psal. 89. 702. *t* Psal. 89. 703. *u* Psal. 89. 704. *x* Psal. 89. 705. *y* Psal. 89. 706. *z* Psal. 89. 707. *a* Psal. 89. 708. *b* Psal. 89. 709. *c* Psal. 89. 710. *d* Psal. 89. 711. *e* Psal. 89. 712. *f* Psal. 89. 713. *g* Psal. 89. 714. *h* Psal. 89. 715. *i* Psal. 89. 716. *k* Psal. 89. 717. *l* Psal. 89. 718. *m* Psal. 89. 719. *n* Psal. 89. 720. *o* Psal. 89. 721. *p* Psal. 89. 722. *q* Psal. 89. 723. *r* Psal. 89. 724. *s* Psal. 89. 725. *t* Psal. 89. 726. *u* Psal. 89. 727. *x* Psal. 89. 728. *y* Psal. 89. 729. *z* Psal. 89. 730. *a* Psal. 89. 731. *b* Psal. 89. 732. *c* Psal. 89. 733. *d* Psal. 89. 734. *e* Psal. 89. 735. *f* Psal. 89. 736. *g* Psal. 89. 737. *h* Psal. 89. 738. *i* Psal. 89. 739. *k* Psal. 89. 740. *l* Psal. 89. 741. *m* Psal. 89. 742. *n* Psal. 89. 743. *o* Psal. 89. 744. *p* Psal. 89. 745. *q* Psal. 89. 746. *r* Psal. 89. 747. *s* Psal. 89. 748. *t* Psal. 89. 749. *u* Psal. 89. 750. *x* Psal. 89. 751. *y* Psal. 89. 752. *z* Psal. 89. 753. *a* Psal. 89. 754. *b* Psal. 89. 755. *c* Psal. 89. 756. *d* Psal. 89. 757. *e* Psal. 89. 758. *f* Psal. 89. 759. *g* Psal. 89. 760. *h* Psal. 89. 761. *i* Psal. 89. 762. *k* Psal. 89. 763. *l* Psal. 89. 764. *m* Psal. 89. 765. *n* Psal. 89. 766. *o* Psal. 89. 767. *p* Psal. 89. 768. *q* Psal. 89. 769. *r* Psal. 89. 770. *s* Psal. 89. 771. *t* Psal. 89. 772. *u* Psal. 89. 773. *x* Psal. 89. 774. *y* Psal. 89. 775. *z* Psal. 89. 776. *a* Psal. 89. 777. *b* Psal. 89. 778. *c* Psal. 89. 779. *d* Psal. 89. 780. *e* Psal. 89. 781. *f* Psal. 89. 782. *g* Psal. 89. 783. *h* Psal. 89. 784. *i* Psal. 89. 785. *k* Psal. 89. 786. *l* Psal. 89. 787. *m* Psal. 89. 788. *n* Psal. 89. 789. *o* Psal. 89. 790. *p* Psal. 89. 791. *q* Psal. 89. 792. *r* Psal. 89. 793. *s* Psal. 89. 794. *t* Psal. 89. 795. *u* Psal. 89. 796. *x* Psal. 89. 797. *y* Psal. 89. 798. *z* Psal. 89. 799. *a* Psal. 89. 800. *b* Psal. 89. 801. *c* Psal. 89. 802. *d* Psal. 89. 803. *e* Psal. 89. 804. *f* Psal. 89. 805. *g* Psal. 89. 806. *h* Psal. 89. 807. *i* Psal. 89. 808. *k* Psal. 89. 809. *l* Psal. 89. 810. *m* Psal. 89. 811. *n* Psal. 89. 812. *o* Psal. 89. 813. *p* Psal. 89. 814. *q* Psal. 89. 815. *r* Psal. 89. 816. *s* Psal. 89. 817. *t* Psal. 89. 818. *u* Psal. 89. 819. *x* Psal. 89. 820. *y* Psal. 89. 821. *z* Psal. 89. 822. *a* Psal. 89. 823. *b* Psal. 89. 824. *c* Psal. 89. 825. *d* Psal. 89. 826. *e* Psal. 89. 827. *f* Psal. 89. 828. *g* Psal. 89. 829. *h* Psal. 89. 830. *i* Psal. 89. 831. *k* Psal. 89. 832. *l* Psal. 89. 833. *m* Psal. 89. 834. *n* Psal. 89. 835. *o* Psal. 89. 836. *p* Psal. 89. 837. *q* Psal. 89. 838. *r* Psal. 89. 839. *s* Psal. 89. 840. *t* Psal. 89. 841. *u* Psal. 89. 842. *x* Psal. 89. 843. *y* Psal. 89. 844. *z* Psal. 89. 845. *a* Psal. 89. 846. *b* Psal. 89. 847. *c* Psal. 89. 848. *d* Psal. 89. 849. *e* Psal. 89. 850. *f* Psal. 89. 851. *g* Psal. 89. 852. *h* Psal. 89. 853. *i* Psal. 89. 854. *k* Psal. 89. 855. *l* Psal. 89. 856. *m* Psal. 89. 857. *n* Psal. 89. 858. *o* Psal. 89. 859. *p* Psal. 89. 860. *q* Psal. 89. 861. *r* Psal. 89. 862. *s* Psal. 89. 863. *t* Psal. 89. 864. *u* Psal. 89. 865. *x* Psal. 89. 866. *y* Psal. 89. 867. *z* Psal. 89. 868. *a* Psal. 89. 869. *b* Psal. 89. 870. *c* Psal. 89. 871. *d* Psal. 89. 872. *e* Psal. 89. 873. *f* Psal. 89. 874. *g* Psal. 89. 875. *h* Psal. 89. 876. *i* Psal. 89. 877. *k* Psal. 89. 878. *l* Psal. 89. 879. *m* Psal. 89. 880. *n* Psal. 89. 881. *o* Psal. 89. 882. *p* Psal. 89. 883. *q* Psal. 89. 884. *r* Psal. 89. 885. *s* Psal. 89. 886. *t* Psal. 89. 887. *u* Psal. 89. 888. *x* Psal. 89. 889. *y* Psal. 89. 890. *z* Psal. 89. 891. *a* Psal. 89. 892. *b* Psal. 89. 893. *c* Psal. 89. 894. *d* Psal. 89. 895. *e* Psal. 89. 896. *f* Psal. 89. 897. *g* Psal. 89. 898. *h* Psal. 89. 899. *i* Psal. 89. 900. *k* Psal. 89. 901. *l* Psal. 89. 902. *m* Psal. 89. 903. *n* Psal. 89. 904. *o* Psal. 89. 905. *p* Psal. 89. 906. *q* Psal. 89. 907. *r* Psal. 89. 908. *s* Psal. 89. 909. *t* Psal. 89. 910. *u* Psal. 89. 911. *x* Psal. 89. 912. *y* Psal. 89. 913. *z* Psal. 89. 914. *a* Psal. 89. 915. *b* Psal. 89. 916. *c* Psal. 89. 917. *d* Psal. 89. 918. *e* Psal. 89. 919. *f* Psal. 89. 920. *g* Psal. 89. 921. *h* Psal. 89. 922. *i* Psal. 89. 923. *k* Psal. 89. 924. *l* Psal. 89. 925. *m* Psal. 89. 926. *n* Psal. 89. 927. *o* Psal. 89. 928. *p* Psal. 89. 929. *q* Psal. 89. 930. *r* Psal. 89. 931. *s* Psal. 89. 932. *t* Psal. 89. 933. *u* Psal. 89. 934. *x* Psal. 89. 935. *y* Psal. 89. 936. *z* Psal. 89. 937. *a* Psal. 89. 938. *b* Psal. 89. 939. *c* Psal. 89. 940. *d* Psal. 89. 941. *e* Psal. 89. 942. *f* Psal. 89. 943. *g* Psal. 89. 944. *h* Psal. 89. 945. *i* Psal. 89. 946. *k* Psal. 89. 947. *l* Psal. 89. 948. *m* Psal. 89. 949. *n* Psal. 89. 950. *o* Psal. 89. 951. *p* Psal. 89. 952. *q* Psal. 89. 953. *r* Psal. 89. 954. *s* Psal. 89. 955. *t* Psal. 89. 956. *u* Psal. 89. 957. *x* Psal. 89. 958. *y* Psal. 89. 959. *z* Psal. 89. 960. *a* Psal. 89. 961. *b* Psal. 89. 962. *c* Psal. 89. 963. *d* Psal. 89. 964. *e* Psal. 89. 965. *f* Psal. 89. 966. *g* Psal. 89. 967. *h* Psal. 89. 968. *i* Psal. 89. 969. *k* Psal. 89. 970. *l* Psal. 89. 971. *m* Psal. 89. 972. *n* Psal. 89. 973. *o* Psal. 89. 974. *p* Psal. 89. 975. *q* Psal. 89. 976. *r* Psal. 89. 977. *s* Psal. 89. 978. *t* Psal. 89. 979. *u* Psal. 89. 980. *x* Psal. 89. 981. *y* Psal. 89. 982. *z* Psal. 89. 983. *a* Psal. 89. 984. *b* Psal. 89. 985. *c* Psal. 89. 986. *d* Psal. 89. 987. *e* Psal. 89. 988. *f* Psal. 89. 989. *g* Psal. 89. 990. *h* Psal. 89. 991. *i* Psal. 89. 992. *k* Psal. 89. 993. *l* Psal. 89. 994. *m* Psal. 89. 995. *n* Psal. 89. 996. *o* Psal. 89. 997. *p* Psal. 89. 998. *q* Psal. 89. 999. *r* Psal. 89. 1000. *s* Psal. 89. 1001. *t* Psal. 89. 1002. *u* Psal. 89. 1003. *x* Psal. 89. 1004. *y* Psal. 89. 1005. *z* Psal. 89. 1006. *a* Psal. 89. 1007. *b* Psal. 89. 1008. *c* Psal. 89. 1009. *d* Psal. 89. 1010. *e* Psal. 89. 1011. *f* Psal. 89. 1012. *g* Psal. 89. 1013. *h* Psal. 89. 1014. *i* Psal. 89. 1015. *k* Psal. 89. 1016. *l* Psal. 89. 1017. *m* Psal. 89. 1018. *n* Psal. 89. 1019. *o* Psal. 89. 1020. *p* Psal. 89. 1021. *q* Psal. 89. 1022. *r* Psal. 89. 1023. *s* Psal. 89. 1024. *t* Psal. 89. 1025. *u* Psal. 89. 1026. *x* Psal. 89. 1027. *y* Psal. 89. 1028. *z* Psal. 89. 1029. *a* Psal. 89. 1030.

ments, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths; for their *c* heart went after their idols.

c 1 Ki. 21. 5. Prov. 4. 23. *d* Jer. 4. 27. Ezek. 11. 13. Exod. 32. 28. *e* 1 K. 13. 26. *f* Neh. 9. 13. Pſalm 19. 8. Deut. 5. 32. *g* Neh. 13. 15. Jer. 17. 22. Luke 4. 16. *h* Deu. 1. 16. Neh. 9. 26. Pſalm 107. 7. *i* Pſal. 78. 38. *k* v. 36. Deut. 4. 26. Lev. 26. 33. Pſalm 106. 26. 27. *l* Ezr. 6. 9. Jer. 32. 17. *and* 31. 7. *m* 2 Th. 2. 11. Prov. 14. 12. *n* Iſai. 1. 13. Mat. 23. 13. Ezek. 43. 3. *o* Tit. 1. 16. Rom. 2. 24. *p* Tit. 1. 2. *q* Jer. 2. 7. *r* Pſal. 16. 4. Am. 4. 21. 22. 24. *s* 2 Ch. 34. 3. *t* Eph. 6. 1. 1 Cor. 11. 1. *u* Hoſ. 2. 2. Lev. 20. 5. *x* Eze. 16. 18. *y* v. 20. 21. Lev. 20. 21. Pſalm 106. 37.

10 But I ſaid unto their children In the wilderneſs, *e* Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgments, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I am the LORD your God; *f* walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And *g* hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children *h* rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, *k* if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſs.

22 Nevertheleſs, *l* I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 *k* I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſs, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgments, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes *that were m* not good, and judgments whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I *n* polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſs through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore ſon of man ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Yet in this your fathers have *o* blaſphemed me, in that they have committed a treſpaſs againſt me.

28 For when I *p* had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, *q* then they ſaw every high hill, & all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the *r* provocation of their offering; there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their *r* drink-offering.

29 Then I ſaid unto them, What is the *s* high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Are ye polluted *t* after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye *u* whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer *x* your gifts, when ye make *y* your ſons to paſs through the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the LORD God, I will not be *z* enquired of by you.

32 And that which *a* cometh into your mind, ſhall *b* not be at all, that ye ſay, *c* We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the LORD God, ſurely with a mighty hand, and *d* a ſtretched-out arm, & with fury poured out, will I *e* rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, & will *f* gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, & with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the *h* wilderneſs of the people, and there will I *i* plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I *k* pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſs of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the LORD God.

37 And I will cauſe you *l* to paſs under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will *m* purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſs againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, & they ſhall *n* not enter into the land of Iſrael; and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith ¶ LORD God, *o* Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter alſo if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your *p* gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine *q* holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith ¶ LordGOD, there ſhall all the *r* houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, & there will I require your offerings, and the firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your *t* ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall *u* know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye *x* remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall *y* loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names ſake, not according to your *z* wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD God.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, *a* ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and *b* drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the foreſt of the ſouth-field;

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every *c* green tree in thee, & every dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and *d* all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And *e* all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: *it* ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah LORD God, *f* they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak *f* parables?

CHAP. XXI.

Ezekiel's prophecie againſt Jeruſalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 ¶ Son of man, *a* ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward *b* the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I am againſt

a Jer. 21. 5. *b* Ezek. 20. 46. *c* Luk. 23. 31. *d* Ezek. 20. 47. *e* Gen. 6. 13. *f* Ezek. 17. 2. 18. 2.

a Ezek. 20. 46. *and* 11. 25. *f* Mal. 1. 10. Iſai. 60. 7. Zech. 14. 20. *f* 1 Co. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18. *g* Job 22. 27. *and* 5. 3. John 7. 17. *x* Ezek. 16. 61. Mic. 7. 18. Ezek. 14. 11. *y* Ezek. 6. 9. Zech. 12. 10. *z* Rom. 3. 20. *a* Acts 4. 19. *b* Deut. 32. 2. *c* Luk. 23. 31. *d* Ezek. 20. 47. *e* Gen. 6. 13. *f* Ezek. 17. 2. *g* 18. 2. Jer. 18. 18.

a Ezek. 20. 46.

against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous & the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my *d* sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know *y* I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: *e* it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the *f* breaking of thy loins; and with *g* bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For *y h* tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and *k* all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the LORD God.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith *y* LORD, Say, *l* A sword, a sword is sharpned, and also furbished.

10 It is sharpned to make *m* a sore slaughter, it is *n* furbished that it may glitter: should we then *o* make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And *p* he hath given it to be furbished that it may be handled: the sword is sharpned, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 *q* Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all *r* princes of Israel: terrors, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: *s* smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? It shall be *t* no more, saith *y* LORD God.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie, & smite thine hands together, & let the sword be doubled the *u* third time, *y* sword of the slain, it is *y* sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their *x* privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their *y* gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied: ah, it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 *a* I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause *b* my fury to rest, I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, *c* appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to *d* Rabbath of the Ammonites, & to Judah in Jerusalem *e* defenced.

21 For the *f* king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use *g* divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in *h* the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up *y* voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against *y* gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination *k* in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to *l* remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith *y* Lord God, Because ye have made *m* your iniquity to be remembred, in *y* your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings, your sins do appear; because I say, *y* ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken *n* with y hand.

25 ¶ And thou *o* profane wicked prince of Israel, whose *p* day is come, when iniquity shall have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem, & take off the crown: this shall not *be* the same, *q* exalt him that is low, and *r* abase him that is high.

27 I will, overturn, overturn, overturn it, & it shall be no more, until he come *s* whose right it is, and *u* I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their *x* reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword is *y* drawn, for the slaughter, it is furbished, to consume because of the glittering,

29 While they see *z* vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose *a* day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will *b* judge thee in the place where thou was created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will *c* pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will *e* blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for *f* fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of *y* land, thou shalt be no *more g* remembred: for I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the *a* bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the LORD God, The city sheddeth blood in the *b* midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee *d* a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art e* infamous, and *f* much vexed.

6 Behold, the *g* princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they *h* set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless, and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, & hast profaned my *k* sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that *l* carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they *m* eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit *n* lewdness.

10 In thee have they *o* discovered their fathers nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

l 2 Kl. 14. 20.
m Exo. 34. 7.
n 2 Ch. 36. 14. Mat. 23. 37.
o Jer. 52. 2. *and* 22. 28.
p Pſal. 37. 13. Job 18. 20.
q 2 Kl. 25. 27.
r 2 Kl. 14. 6. 15. 5. *f* Dan. 4. 37.
s Ezek. 21. 27. *t* H. b. 2. *u* Mat. 20. 18. *x* Ezek. 25. 6.
y Pſal. 37. 14. *z* Jer. 27. 9. *a* Jer. 27. 7.
b Gen. 15. 14. *c* Exe. 7. 8. *and* 14. 19. *e* Ezek. 20. 47.
f Mal. 4. 1. *g* Ezek. 25. 10.

a Nah. 3. 1.
b Iſai. 3. 9.
c Ezek. 7. 7. Mic. 6. 6. Job 15. 32.
d Lam. 2. 15. Deut. 28. 36. Jer. 18. 16.
e Eph. 5. 1. *f* Iſai. 63. 10.
g Iſai. Mich. 3. 1, 3. Zeph. 3. 3.
h Deu. 27. 16.
k Exo. 22. 21. Iſai. 58. 13.
l Lev. 19. 16. *m* Ezek. 18. 6. 13. 6.
n Lev. 20. 13.
o Lev. 18. 7.

y Lev. 18. 9. q Exod. 22. 8. Deut. 16. 19. r Psalm 106. 39. 20. s Ezek. 21. 13. t Prov. 1. 19. Amos 8. 4. u Zep. 3. 3. Jer. 13. 27. x Isai. 28. 29. y Deut. 28. 25. Ezek. 12. 14. z Hos. 8. 3. Isai. 43. 28. a Psal. 9. 16. b Psal. 119. 19. Isai. 1. 22. c Ezek. 22. 7. Isai. 3. 9. d Ezek. 11. 7. e Rev. 2. 22. f Ezek. 21. 13. g Ezek. 20. 33. h Isai. 9. 18. Jerem. 41. 4. i 1 Kin. 18. 5. k Jer. 52. 4. Zep. 1. 14, 15. l Jer. 20. 2. m Mic. 3. 11. Matth. 23. 14. n 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2. n Mal. 2. 7. Matth. 15. 6. o Hag. 2. 11. p Zep. 3. 3. q 2 King. 21. 16. r Ezek. 13. 10. Micah 3. 11. s Jer. 23. 10. Ezek. 23. 6, 7. Jerem. 5. 12. t Hos. 4. 6. Jerem. 5. 31.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, & another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they q taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast r forgotten me, saith the LORD God.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have s smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy t blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine u hands be strong in the days that x I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will y scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthiness z out of thee.

16 And thou shalt a take thine inheritance in thy self, in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt a know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become b drosse, all they are c brass, and tin, and iron, & lead in the midst of the furnace, they are even the drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will d gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of e furnace, to blow the fire upon it, & to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and f blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of g furnace, so shall ye be melted in y midst thereof, & ye shall know that I h Lord have g poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is i not cleansed, nor k rained upon in the k day of indignation.

25 There is l a conspiracy of her prophets in y midst thereof, like a roaring lion, ravening y prey: they have m devoured souls; they have taken y treasure & precious things; they have made her many widows in y midst thereof.

26 Her priests have n violated my law, and have profaned my holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between y unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like o wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have q daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, r Thus saith the LORD God, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used s oppression, and t exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I x sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the x gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were dewo women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they b committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their c youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah d elder, & Aholibah her sister: and they were e mine, & they bare sons & daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on y f Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed w blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsmen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, g with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all g their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms b brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, & poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have i delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into y hand of y Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These k discovered her nakedness, they took her sons & her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became l famous among women, for y m they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was n more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She n doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsmen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that they took* both o one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men p pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with q vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of y Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity.

16 And as soon as she r saw them with her eyes, she dured upon them, & sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the s Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was pollured with them, and t her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was x alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she x multiplied her whoredoms, y in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou callest to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, rulers and captains, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with a assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thee with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they commit whoredoms with her now, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

The parable of the pot. Ezekiel's wife dieth.

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also, thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their mind, their sons and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

Prophecies against the Ammonites, Moabites, Edomites, and Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was made desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they go into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings among thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Bethjesimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

Prophecies against Tyrus and Sidon.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thy walls.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that was inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living;

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

A lamentation for Tyrus.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship boards of fir trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia and of Lud and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hung the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were among thy merchandise.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold, which they brought forth.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Prophecies against the prince of Tyrus, and the king of Tyrus. Prophecies against Zidon. The restoration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

Prophecies against Egypt.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and made all their loins to be at a stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherein he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

Prophecies against Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set a fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set a fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Pibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall withdraw himself, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

Prophecies against Egypt.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his stature was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

A lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt. The terror of Egypt.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heavens to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a clo

30 For the dfaced ye upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, & whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, a Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, & all the Assyrians with them, all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall a come against thee, with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: & b I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee c according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my d jealousie against thee, & they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy e nose, and thine ears, & thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also f strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy g lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them h whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee i hatefully, and shall take away k all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do l these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring m after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her n cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup o deep & large: thou shalt be p laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much

33 Thou shalt be q filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, & r suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, & s pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast t forgotten me, and u cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, x declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and y blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, & have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have z defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, a then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, b paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set c mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, & with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, & she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And d g righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, & after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the LORD God, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall k stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, e that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye m shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am f the LORD God.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Under the parable of a boyling pot,*
6 *is shewed Jerusalems destruction.*

AGain in the a ninth year, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon b set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it.

4 d Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every e good piece, the thigh & the shoulder, fill it with f choice bones.

5 Take the f choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it g boil well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the LORD God, Wo to the h bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece, k let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the l top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up m to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God,

---

a 2 King. 25. 1. Ezek. 1. 1.
b Prov. 7. 16. Matth. 23. 27.
c Prov. 7. 16.
d Hos. 2. 8, 9. Ezek. 16. 16.
e Deut. 32. 15. Hos. 4. 7. Prov. 7. 12. Matth. 23. 15.
f Jer. 15. 23. Prov. 2. 19.
g Ezek. 5. 6, 7. 16. 27.
h 2 Sam. 16. 7. Luke 13. 14. ver. 46. Ezek. 16. 38.
i Deut. 22. 22. John 8. 5, 7.
k Ezek. 16. 40.
l Jude 8. 16. Mich. 6. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Isai. 26. 9. 1 Cor. Levit.
m Dan. 9. 12.

Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her self with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I purged thee, & thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to pass, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, & according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, & at even my wife died; & I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Will thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons & your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the LORD God.

25 Also thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that where upon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them, & they shall know that I am the LORD.

52. 6. p Ezek. 3. 26. q Ezek. 4. 1.

CHAP. XXV.

Gods vengeance upon the Ammonites for their insolency against the Iews.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the LORD God; thus saith the LORD God, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, & they shall set their palaces in thee, & make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, & they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saith the LORD God, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced in the heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim;

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and I will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 I will execute judgments upon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man & beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistins have dealt by revenge, & have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistins, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with fierce rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

a ver. 11, 14. *b* Jer.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus threatned.* 7 *Nebuchad-rezzars power against her.* 15 *Mourning for her.*

ANd it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken, that was the gates of the people, she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste;

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and

lamentation.

c he will cause *d* many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the *e* wall of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the *f* midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith ♆ Lord God, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her *g* daughters which *are* in ♆ field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar *h* king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay ♑ the sword thy daughters in ♆ field, & he shall *i* make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, & lift up ♆ buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the houfs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make *k* a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy *l* merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy *m* songs to cease, and the sound of thy *n* harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built o no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the LORD God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus, Shall not ♆ *p* isles shake at ♆ sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when ♆ slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all ♆ *q* princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, & lay away their *r* robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with *s* trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a *t* lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, ♆ *u* renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles ♆ *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the LORD God, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, & ♆ great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with ♆ people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of ♆ earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to ♆ pit, that thou be not inhabited, & I shall set ☧ glory in ♆ land of ♆ living;

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou *shalt be* ✠ no more: though thou be *a* Psal. sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the LORD God. 37. 35. 36. Rev. 19. 20.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Tyrus her rich supply. 26 *Her fall.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up *a* lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that are situate at ♆ *b* entry of the sea, *which art* ☧ a merchant of ♆ people for many isles, Thus saith ♆ Lord God, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy *d* builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of *e* Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the *f* oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of *g* Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue & purple from the isles of *h* Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise *i* men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of *k* Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all ♆ ships of ♆ sea ♑ their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of *l* Lud, & of *m* Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the ‡ Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 *n* Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, & Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded ♆ persons of men, & vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of ♆ Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsmen, and mules.

15 The men of *q* Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* ♆ merchandize of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 ♆ Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, & broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 *r* Judah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of ♆ Minnith, and Pannag, and honey and oyl and balm.

18 ♆ Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of ♆ *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 *u* Dan also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, ☧ cassia, & calamus were in thy market.

20 ♆ Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 ☧ Arabia, and all the princes of *a* Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of *b* Sheba, & Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs ♑ chief of all spices, ♆ precious stones, and gold.

c Zeph. 2. 8. Mal. 3. 17. ✠ 3. ☧ 2 Chron. 17. 11. *a* Gen. 25. 13. *b* Gen. 10. 7. Psalm 72. 10. *c* Isai. 23. 3. 7. Rev. 18. 7. *d* 1 Kin. 5. 6. Isai. 23. 13. *e* Deut. 3. 9. *f* Deut. 3. 13. Isai. 2. 13. *g* Num. 24. 24. Gen. 10. 4. *h* 1 Kin. 9. 28. *i* 1 Kin. 9. 27. *and* 5. 6. 2 Chron. 2. 14. *k* Psal. 83. 7. 1 King 5. 18. *l* Gen. 10. 13. Jer. 46. 9. *m* Gen. 10. 6. ‡ Or *Gomedims.* Judg. 3. 10. *armstrong.* *n* Gen. 10. 4. *o* G n. 10. 2. Dan. 8. 21. Joel 3. 6. *p* Gen. 10. 3. Ezek. 38. 6. *q* Gen. 10. 7. Jerem. 25. 23. † He. *Aram.* Gen. 10. 22. 2 Sam. 8. 5. *and* 10. 6. *r* Acts 12. 20. *s* Judg. 11. 33. *t* Isai. 7. 8. *u* Josh. 19. 47. *x* Exo. 30. 24. *y* Gen. 25. 13.

ces, & with all precious ſtones, & gold.
23 c Haran, and d Canneh, e and Eden, f merchants of f Sheba, g Aſhur and Chilmad were thy merchants.
24 Theſe were thy merchants in all ſorts of things, in blue clothes and broidered work, and in cheſts of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandize.
25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market: and thou waſt replenished, and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.
26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: h b eaſt-wind hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.
27 Thy i riches and thy fairs, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of war that are in thee, and in all thy company, which is in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruin.
28 The ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the ſea, ſhall come down from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand upon the land;
30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard ‡ againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt up k duſt upon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelves in the aſhes.
31 And they ſhall make themſelves utterly l bald for thee, & gird them with ſackcloth, & they ſhall weep for thee m bitterneſs of heart, and bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, & lament over thee, ſaying, n What city is like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?
33 When thy o wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandize.
34 In the time when thou ſhalt p be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandize and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.
35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be ‡ aſtoniſhed at thee, and their q kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in their countenance.
36 The merchants among the people ſhall r hiſs at thee, thou ſhalt be a terror, and never ſhalt be ſ any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods judgment upon the power of Tyrus.* 11 *A lamentation for her.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,
2 Son of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith ‡ LORD God, Becauſe a thine heart is lifted up, & thou haſt ſaid, b I am a god, I ſit in c the ſeat of God, in the midſt of the ſeas; yet thou art a d man & not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.
3 Behold, thou art e wiſer then Daniel; there is ſ no ſecret that they can hide from thee.
4 With thy wiſdom and with thine underſtanding thou haſt g gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſilver into thy treaſures.
5 By thy great wiſdom, and by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up b becauſe of thy riches:
6 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, i Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;
7 Behold therefore I will bring ſ ſtrangers upon thee, the terribleſt of the nations: and they ſh. ll draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſdom, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſs.
8 They ſhall bring thee down to the l pit, & thou ſhalt die ſ deaths of them that are ſlain in the midſt of the ſeas.
9 Wilt thou m yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I am God? but thou ſhalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that ſlayeth thee.
10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the n uncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the LORD God.
11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
12 Son of man, o take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Thou ſealeſt up the ſum, full of wiſdom, and perfect in beauty.
13 Thou haſt been in Eden the garden of God; every p precious ſtone was thy covering, the ſardius, topaz, & the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, & the jaſper, the ſaphire, ſ emerauld, & the carbuncle, and gold: ſ the workmanſhip of thy tabrets, & of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.
14 Thou art the q anointed cherub that covereth, and r I have ſet thee ſo: thou waſt upon the holy mountain of God; thou haſt walked up and down in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.
15 Thou waſt ſ perfect in thy ways from the day that thou waſt created, t till iniquity was found in thee.
16 By the u multitude of thy merchandize they have filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.
17 Thine heart was lifted up becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſdom by reaſon of thy brightneſs: I x will caſt thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may y behold thee.
18 Thou haſt defiled thy z ſanctuaries by ſ multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall devour thee, and I will bring thee to a aſhes upon ſ earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.
19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be b a terror, and never ſhalt thou be any more.
20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
21 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt c Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,
22 And ſay, Thus ſaith ‡ LORD God, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Zidon, & I will be d glorified in ſ midſt of thee: & they ſhall e know that I am the Lord, when I ſhall have executed judgments in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.
23 For I will ſend into her peſtilence, & blood into her ſtreets, & the wounded ſhall be judged in the midſt of her by the ſword upon her on every ſide; & they ſhall know ſ I am the LORD.
24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more f a pricking brier unto the g houſe of Iſrael, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD God.
25 Thus ſaith the LORD God, When I ſhall have gathered the h houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my ſervant Jacob.
26 And they ſ ſhall dwell ſafely therein, & they ſhall build houſes and plant vineyards;

a Gen. 10. 31. Acts 7. 17.
d Gen. 10. 10.
e 2 Kin. 19. 12.
f Job 1. 15.
g Gen. 10. 22. Iſai. 7. 10.
b Exod. 10. 13. Pſalm 48. 7.
i Rev. 18. 9. Prov. 11. 4.
k Or, for thee, over thee. ver. 11. Rev. 18. 11.
l Rev. 18. 19.
m 2 Sam. 1. 2. n Jer. 16. 6.
m Rev. 18. 18.
n Rev. 18. 18.
o Ezek. 12. 14.
o Ezek. 26. 19. Iſai. 8. 7, 8.
p Gen. 49. 24. Rev. 18. 21.
q Ezek. 29. 15.
q Rev. 18. 9.
r Matt. 7. 23. Prov. 17. 5. Jer. 19. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Rev. 18. 21.
s Prov. 18. 12.
b Acts 12. 22. Obad. v. 3, 4.
c 2 Th. 2. 4.
d Iſai. 31. 3.
e Zech. 9. 2.
f 1 Cor. 8. 2.
g Prov. 10. 4. Deut. 17. 17.
h 2 Chr. 25. 19.
i v. 2. Iſai. 2. 11. Acts 5. 35.
k Ezek. 39. 20.

vineyards: yea they shall dwell with confidence when I have *k* executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them: and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

(1 *The judgment of Pharaoh.* 8 *The desolation.* 13 *and restauration of Egypt.*

IN *ỹ* tenth year, in *ỹ* tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of ỹ Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, *b* set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, & prophesie against him, and *c* against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, *d* I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great *e* dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self. 4 But I will put *f* hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into *g* the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought togother, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of *h* the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt *i* shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been *k* a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they *l* took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou *m* brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, *n* I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be *o* desolate and waste, *and* they shall know *ỹ* I *am* the LORD, because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make *ỹ* land of Egypt *p* utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be *q* inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, & her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: & I will *r* scatter the Egyptians among the nations, & will disperse them through countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the LORD God, At the *s* end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the *t* captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdoms, neither shall it *u* exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more *x* ỹ confidence of the house of Israel, *which* bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall *y* look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the LORD God.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of ỹ moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: *z* every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet hath he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he hath served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD God. Behold, *a* I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & he shall take her multitudes, and take her spoil, and take her prey, & it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his *b* labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the LORD God.

21 *d* In that day will I cause the horn of ỹ house of Israel to budforth, & I will give thee the *e* opening of ỹ mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

z Ezek. 3. 24. Psalm 51. 16. Amos 5. 13.

CHAP. XXX.

The desolation of Egypt and her helpers, by the Babylonians.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD God, *a* Howl ye, *b* wo worth the day.

3 For the day *c* is near, even the day of the LORD *d* is near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the *e* heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away *f* her multitude, and her *f* foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Lybia, and Lydia, & all the *g* mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall ỹ them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that *h* uphold Egypt shall fall, & the *i* pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall *be* in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know *ỹ* I *am* the Lord, when I have *k* set a fire in Egypt, & when all her *l* helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the *m* careless Ethiopians afraid, and *n* great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it *o* cometh.

10 Thus saith the LORD God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 *p* He and his people with him, the terrible of ỹ nations shall *q* be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers *r* dry, & sell ỹ land into the hand of the *s* wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I ỹ LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the LORD God, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* † images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in all the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and I will set fire in Zoan, and I will execute judgments in † No.

15 And I will *u* pour out my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will

a Rev. 18. 10.
b Isai. 65. 14. Rev. 6. 17.
c Heb. 10. 37. Zeph. 1. 7. Joel 1. 15. Rev. 3. 11.
d Jer. 25. 27.
e Ezek. 32. 10. Dan. 11. 45. Rev. 14. 15.
f Psalm 11. 3.
g Jer. 25. 20.
h Job 9. 13.
i Rev. 18. 7.
k Ezek. 28. 18.
l v. 6. Rev. 19. 20.
m Zeph. 2. 15.
n 1 Th. 5. 3. Psalm 48. 6.
o Mal. 4. 1. Deut. 32. 40.
p Isam 12. 25. Rev. 19. 18.
q Psal. 74. 7. Isai. 10. 5.
r Rev. 16. 12.
s Psalm 37. 35. Ezek. 28. 20. Heb. 2. 14.
† Heb. elilim. 30. 13. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
t Nah. 3. 8. *u* Rev. 16. 1. Psal. 21. 6.

a Ezek. 28. 18. Amos 1. 4. 7 Jer. 46. 19.
will use of the multitude of No.
16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.
17 The young men of Aven and of Phi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.
18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkned, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.
b Ezek. 29. 17. c Jer. 46. 11.
19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they *a* shall know that I *am* the LORD.
d Dan. 2. 35. Matth. 3. 10.
20 ¶ And it came to pass in the *b* eleventh year, in *γ* first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
Rev. 18. 21. Psalm 37. 36. Isai. 37. 7.
21 Son of man, I have *c* broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, & lo, it shall *d* not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
e Isai. 10. 5. Jer. 47. 6. f Job 24. 12. Ezek. 26. 15. g Psalm 9. 16. Isai. 26. 11. Psalm 83. 18. h Psal. 68. 1.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and I will *e* break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.
Ezra 4. 2. g Isai. 10. 5. Jer. 47. 6. Job 24. 12.
24 And I will *f* strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put *g* my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall *h* groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.
Psalm 83. 18. h Psal. 68. 1.
25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down: and they shall *i* know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.
i Psalm 9. 16. Isai. 26. 11. Psalm 83. 18. k Psal. 68. 1.
26 And I will *k* scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 And grievous fall thereof.

a Rev. 18. 7. Isai. 14. 13. and 47. 8. Ezek. 28. 2. Nah. 3. 8. b Judg. 9. 15. Dan. 4. 10. Psalm 78. 72. c Ezek. 17. 5. Rev. 17. 15. d Est. 1. 1. Prov. 14. 28. Dan. 6. 1. e Psalm 37. 35. and 92. 8. f Dan. 4. 2. g Isai. 47. 9. and 51. 8.
A Nd it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, *a* Whom art thou like in thy greatness?
3 ¶ Behold the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with *b* a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.
4 The *c* waters made him great, the deep set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her *d* little rivers unto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted *e* above all the trees of the field, & his boughs were multiplied, & his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.
6 All the *f* fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the fields bring forth their young, & under his *g* shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The cedars in the *h* garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnuttrees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.
9 *i* I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, *k* envied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Because thou hast *l* lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;
11 *m* I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely *n* deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedness.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.
13 Upon his ruine shall all *o* the fowls of the heaven remain, & all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.
14 *p* To the end that none of all *γ* trees by the waters exalt themselvs for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them *δ* go down to the pit.
15 Thus saith the LORD God, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, *q* I covered *γ* deep for him, & I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; & I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, & all the trees of *γ* field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be *r* comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom are thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, *s* with them that be slain by the sword: *s* this *is* Pharaoh, & all his multitude, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.

a Ezek. 1. 1. b Prov. 28. 15. c Rev. 17. 15. d Kin. 23. 23. e Exod. 15. 10. f Ezek. 12. 13. g Jer. 4. 7. 12. h Then will I leave thee upon the land. i Am. 9. 3. I will cast thee forth upon *ζ* open field, and will cause all *η* fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, & I will fill the beasts of *ϑ* whole earth with thee.
A Nd it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man take up *a* a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art *b* like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale *in* the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and thou troublest the *c* waters with thy feet, and *d* fouleſt their rivers.
3 Thus saith the LORD God, I will therefore spread out my *e* net over thee, with a company of many people, & they shall *f* bring thee up in my net.
4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, *g* Am. 9. I will cast thee forth upon *ζ* open field, and will cause all *η* fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, & I will fill the beasts of *ϑ* whole earth with thee.
5 And *h* I will

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, & make the starres thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.
8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, & set darkenes upon thy land, saith the LORD God.
9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.
10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.
11 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.
12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, all terrible of the nations all of them, & they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.
13 I will destroy also all beasts thereof from besides great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.
14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the LORD God.
15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, & the countrey shall be destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.
16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall lament for her, even for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the LORD God.
17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, & cast them down, even her, & the daughters of famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.
19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.
20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.
21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.
22 Asshur is there, and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.
23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.
24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.
25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.
26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.
27 And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.
28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, & shalt lie with them that are slain with sword.
29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that are slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.
30 There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terror they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.
31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh, and all his army slain by the sword, saith the LORD God.
32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living, and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The watchmans duty. 7 Ezekiel admonished. 20 Gods justice.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, & say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, & set him for their watchman:
3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;
4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, & taketh no warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.
5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, & took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.
6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.
7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, & warn them from me.
8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou doest not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.
9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.
10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak

f Zec. 1. 15. Jer.

a Ezek. 3. 11. b Isai. 21. 11. Ezek. 3. 17. Hos. 9. 8. Heb. 13. 17. c 1 Tim. 4. 16. d Matth. 18. 14. e Psal. 19. 11. f Jam. 1. 26. g Acts 20. 26. 2. 37. h Ezra 3. 18. 2 Thes. 1. 8. i Matt. 29. 20. 7 Cor. 11. 23. Jer. 23. 21, 22.

speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Shepherds reproved;* 7 *Their judgment.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthned, neither have ye healed that was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 As I live, saith the LORD God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep,

---

a Ezek. 3. 21. 27. Lev. 26. 41. Ezek. 20. 23. Lam. 3. 7. b Ezek. 37. 11. Isai. 49. 14. Rev. 18. 9. c Num 14. 23. Hos. 11. 8. Ezek. 38. 32. Lam. 3. 33. d Mic. 7. 18. Luke 15. 20. e Ezek. 3. 20. Phil. 3. 9. Matth. 9. 13. f Heb. 10. 38. Matth. 10. 22. g Jer. 4. 1. 2 Chr. 7. 14. h Rev. 2. 10. i Rom. 10. 3. j Luke 13. 3. k Mic. 6. 8. l Deut. 24. 12. m Psal. 79. 8. n Ezek. 28. 25. o 2 Ti. 4. 10. p 2 Per. 2. 20. 21. q Psalm 74. 7. Ezek. 28. 30. John 3. 32. r 2 Cor. 6. 10. s Psalm 62. 12. t Ezek. 24. 1. Jer. 29. 10. u Zech. 8. 10. v Ezek. 3. 26. w Psal. 51. 2. x Matt. 3. 9. Mich. 3. 11. Jer. 7. 4. Joh. 8. 33. 2 Ch. 28. 22. w Gen. 9. 4. n Joh. 8. 39. o v. 24. Psal. 44. 3. p John 10. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 3. Psalm 23. q 2 Kings 7. 2. and 24. 24. r Gal. 5. 16. Isai. 26. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 16. s Matt. 3. 5. and 11. 7. t Ezek. 8. 1. and 14. 1. u Matt. 13. 22. Luke 16. 14. Matth. 19. 22. x Prov. 5. 13. 18.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgment of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, *a* set my face against *b* mount Seir, & *c* prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *d* am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt *e* know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had *f* a perpetual hatred, and hast *g* shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in *h* the time *that their* iniquity *had an* end;

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will *i* prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee, sith thou hast *k* not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that *l* passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will *m* fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee *n* perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall *o* not return, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, *p* These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possess it, whereas *q* the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do *r* according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make *my self* known *s* among them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have *t* heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have *t* boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth *u* rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at *q* inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, & all Idumea, *even* all of it, & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Israel comforted.* 16 *Their restauration for his.* 15 *The blessing of Christs kingdom.*

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the *a* mountains of Israel, & say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the *b* ancient high places *c* are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they have made *you* desolate, & *d* swallowed you upon every side, that *e* ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, ye are taken up in the *f* lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains & to the hills, to the rivers, & to the valleys,

a Ezek. 6. 2.
b Gen. 36. 9.
c Amos. 1. 11.
d Ezek. 14. 8.
e Psal. 9. 16.
f Ezek. 24. 25.
g Obad. ver. 10.
Psalm 109. 17.
h Zep. 2. 8.
Jer. 49. 10.
i Ezek. 32. 6.
k Psalm 5. 6.
l Zech. 7. 14.
m Mal. 1. 3. 4.
n Isai. 27. 7. *and* 44. 8.
o Ezek. 36. 35.
Psalm 82. 6.
Isai. 13. 20.
p Psal. 132. 13. 14. *and* 48. 13.
q Jam. 4. 13.
Mach. 7. 2.
r Rev. 19. 2.
Isai. 26. 1.
s Psal. 10. 23.
t Rev. 13. 6.
u Isai. 65. 13.
Rev. 18. 19.
x ver. 2. 3.

a Ezek. 6. 2. 3.
Joel 2. 18.
b Hab. 3. 6.
Psalm 78. 69.
c Deut. 32. 13.
Isai. 58. 14.
Obad. ver. 19.
d Lam. 2. 16.
Psalm 44. 13.
e Ezek. 5. 14. *and* 140. 11.

f Ezek. 36. 4. to the desolate wastes, & to the cities
5. 13. f are forsaken, which became a prey
Deut. and derision to the residue of the hea-
4. 34. then that are round about.
g Psal. 5 Therefore thus saith g the LORD God,
68. 10. Surely in h the fire of my jealousie have I
Hos. spoken against the residue of the heathen,
9. 3. & against all Idumea, which have appro-
Ezek. priated my land unto them for a possession
34. 29. with h joy of all their heart, with despi-
i Psalm tful minds to cast it out for a prey.
123. 4. 6 Prophesie therefore concerning
32. 18. the land of Israel, and say unto the
k Jer. mountains, & to the hills, to the rivers,
31. 15. & to the valleys, Thus saith the LORD
k Hos. God; Behold, I have spoken in my
2. 21. jealousie, and in my fury, because ye
Amos have borne the i shame of the heathen.
9. 13. 7 Therefore thus saith the LORD
l Joel God, I have lifted up mine hand,
3. 18. surely the heathen that are about you,
m Jer. they shall bear their shame.
31. 27. 8 But ye, O mountains of Israel,
n Ezek. ye shall k shoot forth your branches,
37. 16. and yield your fruit to my people of
Hos. Israel, for they are at hand to come.
1. 11.
Ephes. 9 For behold, I am for you, and I
2. 12. will turn unto you, and ye shall be
o Obad. tilled and sown.
ver. 19. 10 And I will m multiply men upon
20. you, n all the house of Israel, even all
p Heb. of it, and the cities shall be inhabited,
8. 7. and the wasts shall be builded.
and 9. 26. 11 And I will multiply upon you
Joel man and beast, and they shall increase
3. 17. and bring fruit, and I will o settle you
Mal. after your old estates, & will p do better
14. 23. unto you than at your beginnings,
q Amos and ye shall know that I am the Lord.
5. 14. 12 Yea, I will cause q men to walk upon
Obad. you, even my people Israel, and they
ver. 17. shall possess thee, and thou shalt be
Ezek. their inheritance, and thou shalt r no
36. 12. more henceforth bereave them of men.
r Jer. 13 Thus saith the LORD God; Be-
15. 7. cause they say unto you, Thou land
Ezek. devourest up men, and hast been
36. 25. ved thy nations;
Amos 14 Therefore thou shalt devour men
9. 15. no more, neither s bereave thy na-
s Ezek. tions any more, saith the LORD God.
37. 22. 15 Neither will I cause men to hear
Num. in thee the shame of the heathen any
13. 32. more, neither shalt thou bear t the
t Ezek. reproach of the people any more,
37. 23. neither shalt thou cause thy nations
Hal. to fall any more, saith the LORD God.
26. 8. 16 Moreover the word of the
u Hal. LORD came unto me, saying,
49. 23. 17 Son of man, when the house of Israel
Jer. dwelt in their own land, they x defiled
3. 19. it by their own way, & by their doings:
x Jer. their way was before me as the un-
2. 7. cleanness of a removed woman.
y Lev. 18 Wherefore I z poured my fury upon
15. 19. them for the a blood that they had
z Psal. shed upon the land, and for their † idols wherewith they had polluted it.
79. 6.
a Hal. 19 And I b scattered them among the hea-
1. 15. then, & they were dispersed through
† Heb. countreys: according to their way & ac-
dung- cording to their doings I judged them.
Lev. 20 And when they entered unto the
26. 30. heathen whither they went, they pro-
b Hal. faned c my holy Name, when they said
5. 5. to them, d These are the people of
c Rom. the LORD, and are gone forth out of
2. 24. his land.
Hal. 21 But I had pity d for mine holy
25. 5. name, which the house of Israel had
d Lam. profaned among the heathen whither
2. 15. they went.
Mal. 22 Therefore say unto the house of
2. 17. Israel, Thus saith the LORD God; I
e Psalm do not this e for your sakes, O house
106. of Israel, but for my holy name's
7. 8. sake, which ye have profaned among
Ezek. the heathen, whither ye went.
20. 14. 23 And I will f sanctifie my great
41. 42. f Psalm 115. 1. g Ezek. 28. 22.

Name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the LORD God, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.
24 For I will g take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.
25 Then will I h sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your i filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.
26 A k new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.
27 And I will put my spirit within you, and m cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.
28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be n my people, and I will be your God.
29 I will also o save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will p call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famin upon you.
30 And I will q multiply the fruit of the trees, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famin among the heathen.
31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall r loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, & for your abominations.
32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.
33 Thus saith the LORD God; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.
34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.
35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the s garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.
36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and t I plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, & I will do it.
37 Thus saith the LORD God, I will yet for this be inquired of by u the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.
38 As the f holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled w with flocks of men, & they shall know that I am the LORD.

10. 16. f Rom. 12. 1.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the dry bones, 11 Israels hope is revived. 15 The two sticks.

a He a hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out b in the spirit of the LORD, & set me down in the midst of a valley which was full of bones,
2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley, and, lo, they were very dry.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man, d can these bones live? And I answered, O LORD God, thou knowest.
4 Again he said unto me, e Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, f O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.
5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, g I will cause breath

a Ezek. 1. 3. b 2 Cor. 12. 2. c 1 Kings 18. 46. d Rom. 4. 17. e Jer. 1. 10. f Ezek. 36. 1. g Gen. 2. 7. Job 33. 4. Rom. 8. 11.

to enter into you, and ye shall live.
6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *m* the LORD.
7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold *k* a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.
8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews, and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.
9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the wind, prophesie, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the LORD God, Come from the *m* four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.
10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, & they lived, and *n* stood up upon their feet, *n* an exceeding great army.
11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones *o* are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.
12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the *p* land of Israel.
13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,
14 And shall *q* put my spirit in you, & ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.
15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
16 Moreover thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.
17 And *r* join them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.
18 And when the children of *s* thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?
19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, *t* I will take the stick of Joseph, *u* in the hand of Ephraim, & the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, & make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.
20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be *w* in thine hand *x* before their eyes.
21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and *y* bring them into their own land:
22 And I will make them *z* one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, & one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.
23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be *a* my people, and I will be their God.
24 And *b* David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall have *c* one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.
25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, & their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.
26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them and *d* multiply them, and will set my *e* sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.
27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be *f* their God and they shall be my people.
28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

The army and malice of Gog.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face against *a* Gog, the land of Magog, the *b* chief prince of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesie against him,
3 And say, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I *am c* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.
4 And I will *d* turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of *armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.
5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them, all of them with shield and helmet:
6 Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, & all his bands, *and* many people with thee.
7 Be thou *e* prepared, and prepare for thy *f* self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.
8 *g* After many days thou shalt be visited: in the *h* latter years thou shalt *i* come into the land that *k* is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell *l* safely all of them.
9 Thou shalt *m* ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.
10 Thus saith the LORD God; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, & thou shalt think *o* an evil thought:
11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to *p* land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, *q* that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, & having neither bars nor gates,
12 To take *r* a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *s* now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have *t* gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.
13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, *u* with all the young lions thereof shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy

a Hos. 6. 11. *b* Gen. 25. 14. *c* Amos 9. 14. *d* Hos. 1. 10. *e* Hos. 3. 5. *f* Jer. 23. 6. *g* Joh. 10. 16. *h* Amos 9. 15. *i* Isai. 60. 21. *k* Joel 3. 20. *l* Ezek. 36. 37. *m* Rev. 21. 3. *n* Ezek. 11. 20. *o* Psalm 73. 22. *p* Exo. 32. 14. *q* Psalm 10. 9. *r* 1 Tim. 6. 10. *s* Ezek. 20. 28. *t* 2 King 24. 13. *u* Ezek. 29. 19.

company to take a prey to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

13 Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the LORD God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

14 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

15 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

16 Thus saith the LORD God, Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I will bring thee against them?

17 And it shall come to pass in the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

18 For in my jealousie, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

19 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beast of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

20 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the LORD God; every man's sword shall be against his brother.

21 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

22 Thus will I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgment on Gog. 11 His burial.

THerefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee; I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, & I will not let them pollute my holy name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God, this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, & shall set on fire & burn the weapons, both the shields & the bucklers, the bowes and the arrows, & the hand-staves and the spears, & they shall burn them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests, for they shall burn the weapons with fire; & they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the LORD God.

11 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; & it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it, the valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the LORD God.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it; after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah; thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord God, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, & come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifices that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, & drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, & of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, & drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice, which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the LORD God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, & my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity, because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the

a Rev. 16. 15.
Exod. 14. 3, 4.
Zech. 2. 8.
a Psal. 2. 1, 2.
b Chro. 20. 2, 3.
b Dan. 11. 8.
c Ezek. 38. 22.
Exod. 14. 4.
Lev. 10. 3.
d Zec. 14. 1, 2, 20.
Dan. 12. 1.
Isai. 66. 24.
and Zep. 3. 8.
e Psalm 78. 65.
f Zech. 14. 4.
Rev. 16. 20.
g Psalm 2. 9. 12.
Nah. 1. 6.
h Psal. 75. 3.
i Judg. 7. 22.
2 Chro. 20. 23.
k Dan. 12. 1.
Zech. 14. 13.
l Rev. 16. 21.
Psalm 11. 6.
m ver. 16.
n Rev. 15. 3, 4.

a Ezek. 38. 2.
Rev. 16. 13.
b Ezek. 38. 4.
Isai. 37. 29.
c Psalm 76. 3.
Hos. 1. 5, 6.
d Ezek. 38. 21.
e Rev. 19. 17.
Isai. 34. 6.
f Heb. The fat of the field.
g Heb. upon the open field.
h Or, Magog.

i Ezek. 38. 19.
Amos 1. 4.
k Psalm 79. 10.
Ex. 5. 2.

l Rev. 18. 2.
Psalm 12. 6.
m Psal. 37. 13.
1 Sam. 26. 10.
n Isai. 66. 24.
Mal. 1. 5.
o Psalm 11. 6.
p Rev. 19. 20.
q Mat. 7. 2.
Rev. 13. 10.
r Ezek. 38. 6.
ver. 14. 15.
s That is, the multitude of Gog.
t Deut. 21. 23.
† Heb. a name.
Ezek. 34. 29.
u Ezek. 28. 22.
x Num. 19. 11.
Isai. 34. 6.
Jerem. 46. 10.
Zeph. 1. 7, 8.
Revel. 19. 17.
y Isai. 28. 6.
Jerem. 12. 9.
Jerem. 9. 1.
z Psal. 22. 22.
Num. 32. 4.
Deut. 32. 14.
† Heb. Champion, man of war.
1 Sam. 17. 47.
Rev. 19. 21.
a Psal. 9. 16.
b Job 31. 2.
c Gen. 33. 22.
Job 13. 24.
d Lam. 3. 39.
Isai. 10. 6.
2 Chr. 15. 2.
Psalm 37. 9.
the Isai. 3. 7.

a Lev. 18. 21. Ezek. 20. 9.

of the city.

the f whole house of Israel, & will be jealous for my holy Name:

39 After that they have born their shame, and all their g trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am h sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among *f* heathen: but I have *f* gathered them into their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face *g* any more from them: for I have *f* poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XL.

The vision of the city, gates, &c.

IN the a five & twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth year b after that the city was smitten, in the self same day c the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 a In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, & set me upon *a* a very high mountain, by w was as the frame of *c* a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was *f* a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass with *b* a line of flax in his hand, and *a* measuring reed, and he stood *b* in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, & set thy heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out-side of the house round about, and in *y* mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits long, by cubit, & an hand-breadth: so he measured *w* y breadth of the building one reed, & the *x* height one reed.

6 Then came he unto *y* gate which looketh toward the east, & went up y stairs thereof, & measured *y* threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate which was one reed broad.

7 And every *y* little chamber was one reed long, & one reed broad, and between y little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by y porch of y gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate *x* within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate east-ward, were three on this side, and three on y side, they three were of one measure: & the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, & the space was one cubit on that side, & the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from *y* roof of one little chamber to *y* roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the *y* court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of *y* entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

16 And there were † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, & likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there was* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about *r*: thirty chambers *were* upon the *x* pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the *y* lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, unto the † fore-front of the inner court without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that † looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and breadth thereof.

21 And *y* little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on *y* side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after *y* measure of *y* first gate: *y* length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five & twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees *were* after *y* measure of the gate *y* looketh toward the east, and they *z* went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of *y* inner court was over against the gate toward *y* north, and toward *y* east, and he *a* measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, & he measured *y* posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were *b* windows in it, & in *y* arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five & twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures:

29 And the little chambers thereof, & the posts thereof, & the arches thereof according to these measures, & *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five & twenty cubits broad.

30 And the ‡ arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and *c* palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 And he brought me into *y* inner court toward the east, & he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And *y* little chambers thereof, & the posts thereof, & the arches thereof, were according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, & in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, 25. 13. 2 Kin. 23. 21. 2 Chron. 3. 1. 11. 35. 24. *and* 36. 10.

† *Heb. shut.* Or, *closed.* ver. 25. *u* John 14. 2. ver. 29. Isai. 4. 4, 5. *and* 32. 2. Matth. 16. 18. *x* Esth. 1. 6. Ezek. 42. 3. 2 Chro. 7. 3. *y* Zech. 13. 1. † *Heb. face so after.* † *Heb. whose face was to* ver. 22. *z* ver. 33, 41. Psalm 84. 7. Prov. 1. 5. 1 Cor. 13. 9. *a* Phil. 3. 16. Ezek. 3. 17, 19. Acts 7. 44. Exod. 40. 9, 40. Isai. 8. 20. *b* 2 Kin. 6. 4. Rev. 21. 23, 24. John 1. 7, 8. *and* 8. 12. Isai. 60. 19, 20. *and* 49. 6. *and* 42. 6. *c* Neh. 13. 5. 9. 11. 12. 1 Chro. 23. 11. Jer. *porch.* ‡ *Or, galleries.* 35. *long* 7. 5. *d* Psalm 92. 12. 13. Song 7. 7, 8. Rev. 7. 9.

long, and five & twenty cubits broad.
34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.
35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured it according to these measures;
36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.
37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.
38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.
39 And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.
40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.
41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.
42 And the four tables were of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit & an half long, & a cubit & an half broad, & one cubit high; whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering & the sacrifice.
43 And within were hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: & upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.
44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north-gate: & their prospect was toward the south; one at the side of the east-gate, having a prospect toward the north.
45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.
46 And the chamber, whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.
47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar that was before the house.
48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, & measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, & five cubits on that side: & the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.
49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: & there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41. 10. b 1 Kin. 7. 21. Rev. 3. 11.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.
2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.
3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.
4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, & the breadth twenty cubits before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.
5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits round about the house on every side.
6 And the side-chambers were three, one over another, & thirty in order, & they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.
7 And there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house; therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so they increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.
8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.
9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.
10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.
11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.
12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.
13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof an hundred cubits long.
14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.
15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, & the galleries thereof on the one side, & on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;
16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, & the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door ceiled with wood round about, & from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered;
17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.
18 And it was made with cherubims, & palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces;
19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, & the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.
20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.
21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of this one as the appearance of the other.
22 The

16. 2, 3. Psalm 20.

cubits high: and the length thereof fifty cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls: and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

The priests chambers. 13 Their use.

1 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was † gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was *a* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lowest, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, even a way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall *b* eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, & shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and *c* measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, & five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

Zech. 2. Ezek. 6. 3. and 40. 3. and

CHAP. XLIII.

The returning of the glory of God into the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold *a* the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his *b* voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was *d* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came *e* to destroy *f* city: & the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, & brought me into the inner court; & behold, *g* glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of *h* house, & the man stood by me.

7 And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of *i* my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will *k* dwell in *l* midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel *m* no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their *k* threshold by my thresholds, & their post by my posts, & the wall between me & them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 *n* Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, *m* shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, *o* shew them *y* form of the house, & the fashion thereof, & the goings out thereof, & the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, & all *y* ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house: upon the top of the mountain, the *o* whole

b Psal. 41. 13. Isai. 61. 10. 1 Tim. 4. 12. Song 4. 11. Gal. 3. 27. *c* Ezek. 40. 5. Zech. 14. 20, 21. Jock 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. *and* 22. 3. *d* Rev. 11. 2. *and* 21. 15. 47. 3.

a Ezek. 1. 28. Mal. 3. 1. *b* Rev. 1. 15. *c* Rev. 18. 1. *d* Ezek. 1. 4. *e* Ezek. 9. 10. † Heb. *face.* Ezek. 10. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 17. *f* Ezek. 2. 22. *g* Rev. 3. 21. *h* Jon. 1. 2. *and* 3. 1. *i* Rev. 21. 3. *and* 22. 3. 1 Joel 3. 17. Zech. 14. 20, 21. Hos. 2. 16, 17. *and* 14. 8. Ezek. 29. 15. Ezek. 8. 5, 10. 1 King 18. 27. 2 King 16. 14. *and* 21. 7. 2 Chr. 7. 1. Hos. 3. 3. *m* Ezek. 20. 4. Rev. 21. 9. *n* Psal. 24. 3. Matth. 7. 6. Matth. Gal. 4.

whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar after cubits: a cubit is a cubit and an hand-breadth: even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span: and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, & fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, & the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the LORD God; These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites, that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the LORD God, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, & put it on the four horns of it, & on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, & they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, & they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when those days are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day & so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XLIV.

The princes gate. The priests reproved for polluting the sanctuary.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince, the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: & I looked, & behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God; O ye house of Israel, let it be enough for you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for you selves.

9 Thus saith the LORD God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, & ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering & the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 And it shall come to pass that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; & no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, & within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein

a Exod. 20. 26. b 1 King 18. 32. c Ezek. 40. 46. and 44. 15. d 2 Cor. 5. 21. e Heb. 9. 9. 24. 2 Cor. 3. 6. and 4. 5. 7. Gal. 3. 2. Luke 40. 39. f Heb. 28. 12. 12. g Lev. 2. 13. Num. 18. 19. 2 Chro. 13. 5. Matth. 5. 13. Mark. 9. 49. 16. Col. 4. 6. h Heb. 7. 25. and 9. bands. Lev. 7. 37. 8. 2. i Ezek. 40. 39. k Eph. 1. 6. and 2. 3. 4. Luke 2. 10. Col. 1. 19. 20. Rom. 5. 2. Hebr. 10. 20.

a Matt. 23. 12. John 1. 16. b Deut. 23. 23. Rom. 11. 26. Exod. 12. 12. Psalm 23. 1. 2. c Ezek. 42. 14. Jerem. 31. 26. Zeveh. 3. 7. d Dan. 12. 1. Matth. 25. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 15. e Luke 22. 30.

e Exod. 40. 2. f Ezek. 40. 4. g Deut. 21. 5. h 1 Pet. 2. 5. i Deut. 10. 16. Jerem. 4. 4. k Mark. 3. 5. l Phil. 3. 3. Col. 2. 11. m Psalm 73. 1. n Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 28. 29. o Lev. 26. 41. Deut. 10. 16. Jerem. 4. 4. 9. 26. Ezek. 44. 7. 9. p Ezek. 43. 10. 11. q Lev. 10. 10. r Deut. 33. 10. Ezek. 22. 26. s Num. 3. 38. t Ezek. 40. 46. u Lev. 21. 17. Num. 28. 9. x 1 Sam. 2. 28. y 1 Kin. 2. 27. z 2 Chron. 29. 11. Ezek. 40. 46. a Deut. 21. 5. b Lev. 10. 9. 10. Num. 18. 3. 7. c Lev. 8. 35. d Rev. 4. 4. and 7. 13. e 1 Chron. 28. 18. Ezek. 8. 3. 11. 24. 40. 2. f Exod. 28. 40. 39. 28. g Exod. 28. 42. 43. 39. 28. h Ezek. 42. 14. 44. 19. i Hag. 2. 13. k Lev. 6. 27. 28. l Ezek. 42. 14. m Lev. 21. 1. 2. 3. 10. 11. n Num. 6. 6. 7.

wherein they ministred, & lay them in the holy chambers, & they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest *m* drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is *n* put away: but they shall take *o* maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference *p* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgment, and they shall judge it *q* according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws & my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister *r* hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary unto the inner court to minister in *s* sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the LORD God.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance, I *t* am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, and every *u* dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all *x* of first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be *y* priests: ye shall also give unto *y* priest the first of your dough, that he may cause *z* blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 the city, 7 and for the prince.*

MOreover when ye shall divide by lot the land *a* for inheritance, ye shall *b* offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the *c* sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the *d* most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for *e* priests, *f* ministers of *g* sanctuary, *h* shall come near to minister unto LORD, & it shall be a place for their houses, & an holy place for *i* sanctuary *k* And the five and twenty thousand of length, & *l* ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

5 ¶ And ye shall appoint *m* possession of the city five thousand broad, & five & twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

6 ¶ And a *portion* shall be for *n* prince on the one side & on the other side of *o* oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, & before *p* possession of *q* city, from *r* the west side west-ward, and from the east-side east-ward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

7 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, & *s* my princes shall no more oppress my people, & the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, Let it *t* sufficie you, O princes of Israel: *u* remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the LORD God.

9 Ye shall have *w* just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

10 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain *x* tenth part of an homer, & the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

11 And the shekel shall be twenty *y* gerahs; twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

12 This *z* is the oblation *a* ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, & ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

13 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the corn, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* an homer.

14 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the *b* fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, & for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the LORD God.

15 All the people of the land shall *give* this oblation *c* for *d* prince in Israel.

16 And it shall be the princes part, *e* to give burnt-offerings, & meat-offerings, & drink-offerings, in *f* feasts, & in the new moons, & in *g* sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the *h* sin-offering, & *i* meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

17 Thus saith the LORD God, In *k* first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, & *l* cleanse *m* sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of *n* blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon *o* posts of the house, & upon *p* four corners of the settle of the altar, & upon *q* posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month, for every one that *r* erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself & for all *s* people of *t* land a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to *u* LORD, seven bullocks, & seven rams *w* without blemish, daily *x* seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of *y* an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

---

a Ezek. 44. 30. Hag. 1. 9. *b* Ezek. 20. 40. *c* Ezek. 48. 9. *d* Exod. 26. 33. 1 King. 6. 16. *e* Num. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 1. Josh. 13. 14. *f* Num. 3. 6. *g* Ezek. 44. 11. *h* Num. 16. 9. *i* Ezek. 48. 12. *k* Num. 35. 2. Josh. 21. 2. *l* Lev. 25. 32. Num. 35. 7. *m* Ezek. 48. 15. *n* Ezek. 48. 21. *o* Ezek. 48. 21. *p* Ezek. 48. 21. *q* Ezek. 48. 18. *r* Ezek. 48. 21. *s* Ezek. 46. 18. *t* Ezek. 45. 9. *u* Ezek. 46. 18. *w* Lev. 19. 36. *x* Ezek. 45. 10. *y* Exod. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 44. 12. *z* Num. 15. 4. *a* Ezek. 45. 13. *b* Ezek. 45. 1. *c* Ezek. 45. 16. *d* Ezek. 45. 22. *e* Ezek. 46. 4. *f* Num. 28. 11. *g* Lev. 23. 8. *h* Ezek. 45. 17. *i* Ezek. 46. 5. *k* Exod. 12. 2. *l* Lev. 16. 16. *m* Ezek. 43. 20. *n* Lev. 4. 7. *o* Exod. 12. 7. *p* Lev. 4. 7. *q* Ezek. 43. 20. *r* Lev. 4. 13. *s* Ezek. 45. 16. *t* Ezek. 45. 22. *u* Num. 28. 19. *w* Num. 28. 19. *x* Num. 28. 20. *y* Num. 28. 12. *z* Lev. 4. 3. *a* 2 Cor. 5. 21.

Num. 28. 11.
† Heb. according to that on the feast of seven days.

25 In the seventh month in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he do † like in the feast of the seven days, according to the burnt-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, & according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship.* 9 *And for the people.* 16 *The princes inheritance.*

THus saith the LORD God, The gate of ‖ inner court that looketh toward the east, he shall *a* shut the six working-dayes; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the ‖ new-moon it shall be opened.

a 1 Cor. 13. 12. Hab. 2. 3. b Ezek. 44. 3. c Rev. 1. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 4. d Matt. 25. 10, 11, 12. e Joh. 10. 7. and 14. 6. f 1 Cor. 3. 7, 11. Num. 28. 9, 10. Ifai. 66. 23. g 1 Cor. 15. 23. Rev. 1. 10. h Matt. 24. 20. Mark. 13. 18. Luke 23. 56. i Heb. The gate of his head. ver. 2. k Num. 28. 11. l ver. 5. Num. 6. 21. Lev. 6. 11. and 12. 18. m 1 Sam. 20. 5. and 27. 7. and 29. 3. n Luke 1. 74. o Rom. 6. 4. Phil. 1. 13. Gal. 4. 9. and 5. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21. p Heb. 4. 16. and 3. 6. and 10. 19. Ephes. 3. 12. q 1 John 2. 2. r 2 Cor. 8. 12. Deut. 16. 10. ver. 17. † Heb. making by morning. s Num. 28. 3, 4. Heb. 9. 11. 33. Ephes. 5. 18. t Rev. 22. 1. u Gen. 2. 10. v Joel 3. 18. w Gen. 13. 10. 1 Sam. 14. 25. x Rom. 13. 14. y Gal. 6. 10. z 1 Cor. 15. 58. a Lev. 25. 10. b John 16. 15. Heb. 1. 2. Matth. 7. 22, 23. and 23. 21. c Rev. 21. 14. and 22. 14. Luke 19. 13. John 8. 35. † Heb. belle the treſpaſs. d 2 Pet. 2. 14. Ezek. 44. 19. Acts 20. 28. e 1 Pet. 5. 2. Matth. 24. 45. John 21. 15, 17. f 1 Tim. 3. 13. and 4. 16. g 2 Tim. 2. 19. h Rom. 12. 1. Hebr. 13. 16.

1 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

2 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

3 And *there was* a row of *building* round about in them, round about them four, and it *was* made with boyling places under the rows round about.

4 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that ‖ boil, where the ministers of the house shall boyl *their* sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

The vision of holy waters.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the ‖ house: & behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the ‖ waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the ‖ altar.

2 Then brought he me out of ‖ way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto ‖ utter gate by the way ‖ looketh east-ward: & behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me ‖ through the waters; the waters *were* to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters ‖ to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ‖ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river *were* very many ‖ trees on the one side & on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go

a Gen. 2. 10. b Joel 3. 18. Zech. 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1. c Luke 24. 47. d Ifai. 60. 9, 11. Jer. 31. 9. Joel 2. 23. John 7. 38, 39. Ifai. 35. 6. Pſalm 36. 9. e John 19. 34. Hebr. 13. 10. John 5. 16. d 2 Pet 3. 5. Matth. 13. 47. Exod. 7. 19. f Rom. Pſalm

down into the desart, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed. 9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it: from Engedi even unto Eneglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land, toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hattichon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the forefront sea: and this is the east side.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river, to the great sea: and this is the south side southward.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The twelve tribes portions, 21 *and of the prince.*

NOw these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath; Hazar-enan, border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides a east and west); a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto west side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst thereof.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And this shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four square, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east side: and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west side, over against the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the holy oblation and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and between the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river over against the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; even one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; even one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there.

---

a Ezek. 7. 5. Dan is left out. Judg. 18. 30. 1 King. 12. 28, 29. 1 Chron. 3. 3, 7. b Ezek. 45. 1, 2, 3. 1 Esdr. 33. 12. and 60. 7. Prov. 8. 18. March. 3. 17. Heb. 1 Esdr. 7. 14. 53. 7. and 11. 10. Rom. 15. 12. Hos. 1. 11. Hag. 2. 7. John 12. 32. Song. 2. 10. Rev. 21. 1. 1 Esdr. 7. 2. Gal. 1. 1. Judg. 11. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 13. and 15. 58. Rev. 2. 1 John. 5. 7. 1 King. 8. 2 Tim. 2. 14. Jer. 2. 11, 13. Ezek. 5. 6. Levit. 27. 10. f Hos. 6. 6. Deut. 20. 6. Jerem. 31. 5, 40. Rev. 21. 2. Ezek. 42. 20. g Het. bread. March. 6. 11. Gen. 2. 19. Luke 15. 13. Psalm 17. Gal. 4. 2. 16. 14.

---

a Gen. 10. 19. Num. 34. 2. Josh. 15. 1. 2. 5. 18. 15. Ezek. 47. 15. 18. b Num. 34. 6. Josh. 15. 12. 47. c Num. 34. 7. Ezek. 47. 15. d Num. 34. 8. e Num. 34. 9. f Num. 34. 10. Josh. 19. 10. g Num. 34. 11. h Num. 34. 12. Josh. 13. 27. i Num. 34. 13. Josh. 13. 7. 14. 1. 18. 2. 10. 19. 51. 21. 1. k Num. 34. 14. 15. Josh. 13. 8. 14. 3. 18. 7. 1 Chron. 5. 18. l Num. 34. 16. 17. Josh. 14. 1. 19. 51. 21. 1. m Num. 34. 18. Josh. 19. 49. n Num. 34. 19. Josh. 14. 1. 17. 4. o Num. 34. 20. Josh. 17. 1. p Num. 34. 21. Josh. 19. 1. q Num. 34. 22. Josh. 19. 17. r Num. 34. 23. Josh. 19. 24. s Num. 34. 25. Josh. 19. 26. t Num. 34. 26. Josh. 19. 34. u Num. 34. 27. Josh. 19. 32. x Num. 34. 28. Josh. 19. 17. y Num. 34. 29. Josh. 19. 49. z Num. 34. 29. Josh. 14. 1. 19. 51. 21. 1. a Josh. 18. 11. b Josh. 18. 21. c Josh. 18. 25. d Josh. 18. 28. e Josh. 15. 9. 18. 14. f Josh. 15. 60. 18. 14. g Josh. 18. 15. h Josh. 15. 8. 18. 16. i Josh. 15. 7. 18. 17. k Josh. 18. 18. l Josh. 18. 19. m Josh. 15. 5. 18. 20. n Josh. 18. 21. o Josh. 18. 22. p Josh. 18. 24. q Josh. 18. 25. r Josh. 18. 26. s Josh. 18. 27. t Josh. 15. 21. 18. 28. u Josh. 15. 32. 19. 2. x Josh. 19. 6. y Josh. 19. 7. z Josh. 19. 8. a Josh. 19. 9. b Josh. 19. 10. c Josh. 19. 17. d Josh. 19. 18. e Josh. 19. 19. f Josh. 19. 20. g Josh. 19. 21. h Josh. 19. 22. i Josh. 19. 23. k Josh. 19. 24. l Josh. 19. 25. m Josh. 19. 26. n Josh. 19. 27. o Josh. 19. 28. p Josh. 19. 29. q Josh. 19. 30. r Josh. 19. 31. s Josh. 19. 32. t Josh. 19. 33. u Josh. 19. 34. x Josh. 19. 35. y Josh. 19. 36. z Josh. 19. 37. a Josh. 19. 38. b Josh. 19. 39. c Josh. 19. 40. d Josh. 19. 41. e Josh. 19. 42. f Josh. 19. 43. g Josh. 19. 44. h Josh. 19. 45. i Josh. 19. 46. k Josh. 19. 47. l Josh. 19. 48. m Josh. 19. 49. n Josh. 19. 50. o Josh. 19. 51. p Josh. 21. 1. q Josh. 21. 2. r Josh. 21. 3. s Josh. 21. 4. t Josh. 21. 5. u Josh. 21. 6. x Josh. 21. 7. y Josh. 21. 8. z Josh. 21. 9. a Josh. 21. 10. b Josh. 21. 11. c Josh. 21. 12. d Josh. 21. 13. e Josh. 21. 14. f Josh. 21. 15. g Josh. 21. 16. h Josh. 21. 17. i Josh. 21. 18. k Josh. 21. 19. l Josh. 21. 20. m Josh. 21. 21. n Josh. 21. 22. o Josh. 21. 23. p Josh. 21. 24. q Josh. 21. 25. r Josh. 21. 26. s Josh. 21. 27. t Josh. 21. 28. u Josh. 21. 29. x Josh. 21. 30. y Josh. 21. 31. z Josh. 21. 32. a Josh. 21. 33. b Josh. 21. 34. c Josh. 21. 35. d Josh. 21. 36. e Josh. 21. 37. f Josh. 21. 38. g Josh. 21. 39. h Josh. 21. 40. i Josh. 21. 41. k Josh. 21. 42. l Josh. 21. 43. m Josh. 21. 44. n Josh. 21. 45. o Josh. 21. 46. p Josh. 21. 47. q Josh. 21. 48. r Josh. 21. 49. s Josh. 21. 50. t Josh. 21. 51. u Josh. 21. 52. x Josh. 21. 53. y Josh. 21. 54. z Josh. 21. 55. a Josh. 21. 56. b Josh. 21. 57. c Josh. 21. 58. d Josh. 21. 59. e Josh. 21. 60. f Josh. 21. 61. g Josh. 21. 62. h Josh. 21. 63. i Josh. 21. 64. k Josh. 21. 65. l Josh. 21. 66. m Josh. 21. 67. n Josh. 21. 68. o Josh. 21. 69. p Josh. 21. 70. q Josh. 21. 71. r Josh. 21. 72. s Josh. 21. 73. t Josh. 21. 74. u Josh. 21. 75. x Josh. 21. 76. y Josh. 21. 77. z Josh. 21. 78. a Josh. 21. 79. b Josh. 21. 80. c Josh. 21. 81. d Josh. 21. 82. e Josh. 21. 83. f Josh. 21. 84. g Josh. 21. 85. h Josh. 21. 86. i Josh. 21. 87. k Josh. 21. 88. l Josh. 21. 89. m Josh. 21. 90. n Josh. 21. 91. o Josh. 21. 92. p Josh. 21. 93. q Josh. 21. 94. r Josh. 21. 95. s Josh. 21. 96. t Josh. 21. 97. u Josh. 21. 98. x Josh. 21. 99. y Josh. 21. 100. z Josh. 21. 101. a Josh. 21. 102. b Josh. 21. 103. c Josh. 21. 104. d Josh. 21. 105. e Josh. 21. 106. f Josh. 21. 107. g Josh. 21. 108. h Josh. 21. 109. i Josh. 21. 110. k Josh. 21. 111. l Josh. 21. 112. m Josh. 21. 113. n Josh. 21. 114. o Josh. 21. 115. p Josh. 21. 116. q Josh. 21. 117. r Josh. 21. 118. s Josh. 21. 119. t Josh. 21. 120. u Josh. 21. 121. x Josh. 21. 122. y Josh. 21. 123. z Josh. 21. 124. a Josh. 21. 125. b Josh. 21. 126. c Josh. 21. 127. d Josh. 21. 128. e Josh. 21. 129. f Josh. 21. 130. g Josh. 21. 131. h Josh. 21. 132. i Josh. 21. 133. k Josh. 21. 134. l Josh. 21. 135. m Josh. 21. 136. n Josh. 21. 137. o Josh. 21. 138. p Josh. 21. 139. q Josh. 21. 140. r Josh. 21. 141. s Josh. 21. 142. t Josh. 21. 143. u Josh. 21. 144. x Josh. 21. 145. y Josh. 21. 146. z Josh. 21. 147. a Josh. 21. 148. b Josh. 21. 149. c Josh. 21. 150. d Josh. 21. 151. e Josh. 21. 152. f Josh. 21. 153. g Josh. 21. 154. h Josh. 21. 155. i Josh. 21. 156. k Josh. 21. 157. l Josh. 21. 158. m Josh. 21. 159. n Josh. 21. 160. o Josh. 21. 161. p Josh. 21. 162. q Josh. 21. 163. r Josh. 21. 164. s Josh. 21. 165. t Josh. 21. 166. u Josh. 21. 167. x Josh. 21. 168. y Josh. 21. 169. z Josh. 21. 170. a Josh. 21. 171. b Josh. 21. 172. c Josh. 21. 173. d Josh. 21. 174. e Josh. 21. 175. f Josh. 21. 176. g Josh. 21. 177. h Josh. 21. 178. i Josh. 21. 179. k Josh. 21. 180. l Josh. 21. 181. m Josh. 21. 182. n Josh. 21. 183. o Josh. 21. 184. p Josh. 21. 185. q Josh. 21. 186. r Josh. 21. 187. s Josh. 21. 188. t Josh. 21. 189. u Josh. 21. 190. x Josh. 21. 191. y Josh. 21. 192. z Josh. 21. 193. a Josh. 21. 194. b Josh. 21. 195. c Josh. 21. 196. d Josh. 21. 197. e Josh. 21. 198. f Josh. 21. 199. g Josh. 21. 200. h Josh. 21. 201. i Josh. 21. 202. k Josh. 21. 203. l Josh. 21. 204. m Josh. 21. 205. n Josh. 21. 206. o Josh. 21. 207. p Josh. 21. 208. q Josh. 21. 209. r Josh. 21. 210. s Josh. 21. 211. t Josh. 21. 212. u Josh. 21. 213. x Josh. 21. 214. y Josh. 21. 215. z Josh. 21. 216. a Josh. 21. 217. b Josh. 21. 218. c Josh. 21. 219. d Josh. 21. 220. e Josh. 21. 221. f Josh. 21. 222. g Josh. 21. 223. h Josh. 21. 224. i Josh. 21. 225. k Josh. 21. 226. l Josh. 21. 227. m Josh. 21. 228. n Josh. 21. 229. o Josh. 21. 230. p Josh. 21. 231. q Josh. 21. 232. r Josh. 21. 233. s Josh. 21. 234. t Josh. 21. 235. u Josh. 21. 236. x Josh. 21. 237. y Josh. 21. 238. z Josh. 21. 239. a Josh. 21. 240. b Josh. 21. 241. c Josh. 21. 242. d Josh. 21. 243. e Josh. 21. 244. f Josh. 21. 245. g Josh. 21. 246. h Josh. 21. 247. i Josh. 21. 248. k Josh. 21. 249. l Josh. 21. 250. m Josh. 21. 251. n Josh. 21. 252. o Josh. 21. 253. p Josh. 21. 254. q Josh. 21. 255. r Josh. 21. 256. s Josh. 21. 257. t Josh. 21. 258. u Josh. 21. 259. x Josh. 21. 260. y Josh. 21. 261. z Josh. 21. 262. a Josh. 21. 263. b Josh. 21. 264. c Josh. 21. 265. d Josh. 21. 266. e Josh. 21. 267. f Josh. 21. 268. g Josh. 21. 269. h Josh. 21. 270. i Josh. 21. 271. k Josh. 21. 272. l Josh. 21. 273. m Josh. 21. 274. n Josh. 21. 275. o Josh. 21. 276. p Josh. 21. 277. q Josh. 21. 278. r Josh. 21. 279. s Josh. 21. 280. t Josh. 21. 281. u Josh. 21. 282. x Josh. 21. 283. y Josh. 21. 284. z Josh. 21. 285. a Josh. 21. 286. b Josh. 21. 287. c Josh. 21. 288. d Josh. 21. 289. e Josh. 21. 290. f Josh. 21. 291. g Josh. 21. 292. h Josh. 21. 293. i Josh. 21. 294. k Josh. 21. 295. l Josh. 21. 296. m Josh. 21. 297. n Josh. 21. 298. o Josh. 21. 299. p Josh. 21. 300. q Josh. 21. 301. r Josh. 21. 302. s Josh. 21. 303. t Josh. 21. 304. u Josh. 21. 305. x Josh. 21. 306. y Josh. 21. 307. z Josh. 21. 308. a Josh. 21. 309. b Josh. 21. 310. c Josh. 21. 311. d Josh. 21. 312. e Josh. 21. 313. f Josh. 21. 314. g Josh. 21. 315. h Josh. 21. 316. i Josh. 21. 317. k Josh. 21. 318. l Josh. 21. 319. m Josh. 21. 320. n Josh. 21. 321. o Josh. 21. 322. p Josh. 21. 323. q Josh. 21. 324. r Josh. 21. 325. s Josh. 21. 326. t Josh. 21. 327. u Josh. 21. 328. x Josh. 21. 329. y Josh. 21. 330. z Josh. 21. 331. a Josh. 21. 332. b Josh. 21. 333. c Josh. 21. 334. d Josh. 21. 335. e Josh. 21. 336. f Josh. 21. 337. g Josh. 21. 338. h Josh. 21. 339. i Josh. 21. 340. k Josh. 21. 341. l Josh. 21. 342. m Josh. 21. 343. n Josh. 21. 344. o Josh. 21. 345. p Josh. 21. 346. q Josh. 21. 347. r Josh. 21. 348. s Josh. 21. 349. t Josh. 21. 350. u Josh. 21. 351. x Josh. 21. 352. y Josh. 21. 353. z Josh. 21. 354. a Josh. 21. 355. b Josh. 21. 356. c Josh. 21. 357. d Josh. 21. 358. e Josh. 21. 359. f Josh. 21. 360. g Josh. 21. 361. h Josh. 21. 362. i Josh. 21. 363. k Josh. 21. 364. l Josh. 21. 365. m Josh. 21. 366. n Josh. 21. 367. o Josh. 21. 368. p Josh. 21. 369. q Josh. 21. 370. r Josh. 21. 371. s Josh. 21. 372. t Josh. 21. 373. u Josh. 21. 374. x Josh. 21. 375. y Josh. 21. 376. z Josh. 21. 377. a Josh. 21. 378. b Josh. 21. 379. c Josh. 21. 380. d Josh. 21. 381. e Josh. 21. 382. f Josh. 21. 383. g Josh. 21. 384. h Josh. 21. 385. i Josh. 21. 386. k Josh. 21. 387. l Josh. 21. 388. m Josh. 21. 389. n Josh. 21. 390. o Josh. 21. 391. p Josh. 21. 392. q Josh. 21. 393. r Josh. 21. 394. s Josh. 21. 395. t Josh. 21. 396. u Josh. 21. 397. x Josh. 21. 398. y Josh. 21. 399. z Josh. 21. 400. a Josh. 21. 401. b Josh. 21. 402. c Josh. 21. 403. d Josh. 21. 404. e Josh. 21. 405. f Josh. 21. 406. g Josh. 21. 407. h Josh. 21. 408. i Josh. 21. 409. k Josh. 21. 410. l Josh. 21. 411. m Josh. 21. 412. n Josh. 21. 413. o Josh. 21. 414. p Josh. 21. 415. q Josh. 21. 416. r Josh. 21. 417. s Josh. 21. 418. t Josh. 21. 419. u Josh. 21. 420. x Josh. 21. 421. y Josh. 21. 422. z Josh. 21. 423. a Josh. 21. 424. b Josh. 21. 425. c Josh. 21. 426. d Josh. 21. 427. e Josh. 21. 428. f Josh. 21. 429. g Josh. 21. 430. h Josh. 21. 431. i Josh. 21. 432. k Josh. 21. 433. l Josh. 21. 434. m Josh. 21. 435. n Josh. 21. 436. o Josh. 21. 437. p Josh. 21. 438. q Josh. 21. 439. r Josh. 21. 440. s Josh. 21. 441. t Josh. 21. 442. u Josh. 21. 443. x Josh. 21. 444. y Josh. 21. 445. z Josh. 21. 446. a Josh. 21. 447. b Josh. 21. 448. c Josh. 21. 449. d Josh. 21. 450. e Josh. 21. 451. f Josh. 21. 452. g Josh. 21. 453. h Josh. 21. 454. i Josh. 21. 455. k Josh. 21. 456. l Josh. 21. 457. m Josh. 21. 458. n Josh. 21. 459. o Josh. 21. 460. p Josh. 21. 461. q Josh. 21. 462. r Josh. 21. 463. s Josh. 21. 464. t Josh. 21. 465. u Josh. 21. 466. x Josh. 21. 467. y Josh. 21. 468. z Josh. 21. 469. a Josh. 21. 470. b Josh. 21. 471. c Josh. 21. 472. d Josh. 21. 473. e Josh. 21. 474. f Josh. 21. 475. g Josh. 21. 476. h Josh. 21. 477. i Josh. 21. 478. k Josh. 21. 479. l Josh. 21. 480. m Josh. 21. 481. n Josh. 21. 482. o Josh. 21. 483. p Josh. 21. 484. q Josh. 21. 485. r Josh. 21. 486. s Josh. 21. 487. t Josh. 21. 488. u Josh. 21. 489. x Josh. 21. 490. y Josh. 21. 491. z Josh. 21. 492. a Josh. 21. 493. b Josh. 21. 494. c Josh. 21. 495. d Josh. 21. 496. e Josh. 21. 497. f Josh. 21. 498. g Josh. 21. 499. h Josh. 21. 500. i Josh. 21. 501. k Josh. 21. 502. l Josh. 21. 503. m Josh. 21. 504. n Josh. 21. 505. o Josh. 21. 506. p Josh. 21. 507. q Josh. 21. 508. r Josh. 21. 509. s Josh. 21. 510. t Josh. 21. 511. u Josh. 21. 512. x Josh. 21. 513. y Josh. 21. 514. z Josh. 21. 515. a Josh. 21. 516. b Josh. 21. 517. c Josh. 21. 518. d Josh. 21. 519. e Josh. 21. 520. f Josh. 21. 521. g Josh. 21. 522. h Josh. 21. 523. i Josh. 21. 524. k Josh. 21. 525. l Josh. 21. 526. m Josh. 21. 527. n Josh. 21. 528. o Josh. 21. 529. p Josh. 21. 530. q Josh. 21. 531. r Josh. 21. 532. s Josh. 21. 533. t Josh. 21. 534. u Josh. 21. 535. x Josh. 21. 536. y Josh. 21. 537. z Josh. 21. 538. a Josh. 21. 539. b Josh. 21. 540. c Josh. 21. 541. d Josh. 21. 542. e Josh. 21. 543. f Josh. 21. 544. g Josh. 21. 545. h Josh. 21. 546. i Josh. 21. 547. k Josh. 21. 548. l Josh. 21. 549. m Josh. 21. 550. n Josh. 21. 551. o Josh. 21. 552. p Josh. 21. 553. q Josh. 21. 554. r Josh. 21. 555. s Josh. 21. 556. t Josh. 21. 557. u Josh. 21. 558. x Josh. 21. 559. y Josh. 21. 560. z Josh. 21. 561. a Josh. 21. 562. b Josh. 21. 563. c Josh. 21. 564. d Josh. 21. 565. e Josh. 21. 566. f Josh. 21. 567. g Josh. 21. 568. h Josh. 21. 569. i Josh. 21. 570. k Josh. 21. 571. l Josh. 21. 572. m Josh. 21. 573. n Josh. 21. 574. o Josh. 21. 575. p Josh. 21. 576. q Josh. 21. 577. r Josh. 21. 578. s Josh. 21. 579. t Josh. 21. 580. u Josh. 21. 581. x Josh. 21. 582. y Josh. 21. 583. z Josh. 21. 584. a Josh. 21. 585. b Josh. 21. 586. c Josh. 21. 587. d Josh. 21. 588. e Josh. 21. 589. f Josh. 21. 590. g Josh. 21. 591. h Josh. 21. 592. i Josh. 21. 593. k Josh. 21. 594. l Josh. 21. 595. m Josh. 21. 596. n Josh. 21. 597. o Josh. 21. 598. p Josh. 21. 599. q Josh. 21. 600. r Josh. 21. 601. s Josh. 21. 602. t Josh. 21. 603. u Josh. 21. 604. x Josh. 21. 605. y Josh. 21. 606. z Josh. 21. 607. a Josh. 21. 608. b Josh. 21. 609. c Josh. 21. 610. d Josh. 21. 611. e Josh. 21. 612. f Josh. 21. 613. g Josh. 21. 614. h Josh. 21. 615. i Josh. 21. 616. k Josh. 21. 617. l Josh. 21. 618. m Josh. 21. 619. n Josh. 21. 620. o Josh. 21. 621. p Josh. 21. 622. q Josh. 21. 623. r Josh. 21. 624. s Josh. 21. 625. t Josh. 21. 626. u Josh. 21. 627. x Josh. 21. 628. y Josh. 21. 629. z Josh. 21. 630. a Josh. 21. 631. b Josh. 21. 632. c Josh. 21. 633. d Josh. 21. 634. e Josh. 21. 635. f Josh. 21. 636. g Josh. 21. 637. h Josh. 21. 638. i Josh. 21. 639. k Josh. 21. 640. l Josh. 21. 641. m Josh. 21. 642. n Josh. 21. 643. o Josh. 21. 644. p Josh. 21. 645. q Josh. 21. 646. r Josh. 21. 647. s Josh. 21. 648. t Josh. 21. 649. u Josh. 21. 650. x Josh. 21. 651. y Josh. 21. 652. z Josh. 21. 653. a Josh. 21. 654. b Josh. 21. 655. c Josh. 21. 656. d Josh. 21. 657. e Josh. 21. 658. f Josh. 21. 659. g Josh. 21. 660. h Josh. 21. 661. i Josh. 21. 662. k Josh. 21. 663. l Josh. 21. 664. m Josh. 21. 665. n Josh. 21. 666. o Josh. 21. 667. p Josh. 21. 668. q Josh. 21. 669. r Josh. 21. 670. s Josh. 21. 671. t Josh. 21. 672. u Josh. 21. 673. x Josh. 21. 674. y Josh. 21. 675. z Josh. 21. 676. a Josh. 21. 677. b Josh. 21. 678. c Josh. 21. 679. d Josh. 21. 680. e Josh. 21. 681. f Josh. 21. 682. g Josh. 21. 683. h Josh. 21. 684. i Josh. 21. 685. k Josh. 21. 686. l Josh. 21. 687. m Josh. 21. 688. n Josh. 21. 689. o Josh. 21. 690. p Josh. 21. 691. q Josh. 21. 692. r Josh. 21. 693. s Josh. 21. 694. t Josh. 21. 695. u Josh. 21. 696. x Josh. 21. 697. y Josh. 21. 698. z Josh. 21. 699. a Josh. 21. 700. b Josh. 21. 701. c Josh. 21. 702. d Josh. 21. 703. e Josh. 21. 704. f Josh. 21. 705. g Josh. 21. 706. h Josh. 21. 707. i Josh. 21. 708. k Josh. 21. 709. l Josh. 21. 710. m Josh. 21. 711. n Josh. 21. 712. o Josh. 21. 713. p Josh. 21. 714. q Josh. 21. 715. r Josh. 21. 716. s Josh. 21. 717. t Josh. 21. 718. u Josh. 21. 719. x Josh. 21. 720. y Josh. 21. 721. z Josh. 21. 722. a Josh. 21. 723. b Josh. 21. 724. c Josh. 21. 725. d Josh. 21. 726. e Josh. 21. 727. f Josh. 21. 728. g Josh. 21. 729. h Josh. 21. 730. i Josh. 21. 731. k Josh. 21. 732. l Josh. 21. 733. m Josh. 21. 734. n Josh. 21. 735. o Josh. 21. 736. p Josh. 21. 737. q Josh. 21. 738. r Josh. 21. 739. s Josh. 21. 740. t Josh. 21. 741. u Josh. 21. 742. x Josh. 21. 743. y Josh. 21. 744. z Josh. 21. 745. a Josh. 21. 746. b Josh. 21. 747. c Josh. 21. 748. d Josh. 21. 749. e Josh. 21. 750. f Josh. 21. 751. g Josh. 21. 752. h Josh. 21. 753. i Josh. 21. 754. k Josh. 21. 755. l Josh. 21. 756. m Josh. 21. 757. n Josh. 21. 758. o Josh. 21. 759. p Josh. 21. 760. q Josh. 21. 761. r Josh. 21. 762. s Josh. 21. 763. t Josh. 21. 764. u Josh. 21. 765. x Josh. 21. 766. y Josh. 21. 767. z Josh. 21. 768. a Josh. 21. 769. b Josh. 21. 770. c Josh. 21. 771. d Josh. 21. 772. e Josh. 21. 773. f Josh. 21. 774. g Josh. 21. 775. h Josh. 21. 776. i Josh. 21. 777. k Josh. 21. 778. l Josh. 21. 779. m Josh. 21. 780. n Josh. 21. 781. o Josh. 21. 782. p Josh. 21. 783. q Josh. 21. 784. r Josh. 21. 785. s Josh. 21. 786. t Josh. 21. 787. u Josh. 21. 788. x Josh. 21. 789. y Josh. 21. 790. z Josh. 21. 791. a Josh. 21. 792. b Josh. 21. 793. c Josh. 21. 794. d Josh. 21. 795. e Josh. 21. 796. f Josh. 21. 797. g Josh. 21. 798. h Josh. 21. 799. i Josh. 21. 800. k Josh. 21. 801. l Josh. 21. 802. m Josh. 21. 803. n Josh. 21. 804. o Josh. 21. 805. p Josh. 21. 806. q Josh. 21. 807. r Josh. 21. 808. s Josh. 21. 809. t Josh. 21. 810. u Josh. 21. 811. x Josh. 21. 812. y Josh. 21. 813. z Josh. 21. 814. a Josh. 21. 815. b Josh. 21. 816. c Josh. 21. 817. d Josh. 21. 818. e Josh. 21. 819. f Josh. 21. 820. g Josh. 21. 821. h Josh. 21. 822. i Josh. 21. 823. k Josh. 21. 824. l Josh. 21. 825. m Josh. 21. 826. n Josh. 21. 827. o Josh. 21. 828. p Josh. 21. 829. q Josh. 21. 830. r Josh. 21. 831. s Josh. 21. 832. t Josh. 21. 833. u Josh. 21. 834. x Josh. 21. 835. y Josh. 21. 836. z Josh. 21. 837. a Josh. 21. 838. b Josh. 21. 839. c Josh. 21. 840. d Josh. 21. 841. e Josh. 21. 842. f Josh. 21. 843. g Josh. 21. 844. h Josh. 21. 845. i Josh. 21. 846. k Josh. 21. 847. l Josh. 21. 848. m Josh. 21. 849. n Josh. 21. 850. o Josh. 21. 851. p Josh. 21. 852. q Josh. 21. 853. r Josh. 21. 854. s Josh. 21. 855. t Josh. 21. 856. u Josh. 21. 857. x Josh. 21. 858. y Josh. 21. 859. z Josh. 21. 860. a Josh. 21. 861. b Josh. 21. 862. c Josh. 21. 863. d Josh. 21. 864. e Josh. 21. 865. f Josh. 21. 866. g Josh. 21. 867. h Josh. 21. 868. i Josh. 21. 869. k Josh. 21. 870. l Josh. 21. 871. m Josh. 21. 872. n Josh. 21. 873. o Josh. 21. 874. p Josh. 21. 875. q Josh. 21. 876. r Josh. 21. 877. s Josh. 21. 878. t Josh. 21. 879. u Josh. 21. 880. x Josh. 21. 881. y Josh. 21. 882. z Josh. 21. 883. a Josh. 21. 884. b Josh. 21. 885. c Josh. 21. 886. d Josh. 21. 887. e Josh. 21. 888. f Josh. 21. 889. g Josh. 21. 890. h Josh. 21. 891. i Josh. 21. 892. k Josh. 21. 893. l Josh. 21. 894. m Josh. 21. 895. n Josh. 21. 896. o Josh. 21. 897. p Josh. 21. 898. q Josh. 21. 899. r Josh. 21. 900. s Josh. 21. 901. t Josh. 21. 902. u Josh. 21. 903. x Josh. 21. 904. y Josh. 21. 905. z Josh. 21. 906. a Josh. 21. 907. b Josh. 21. 908. c Josh. 21. 909. d Josh. 21. 910. e Josh. 21. 911. f Josh. 21. 912. g Josh. 21. 913. h Josh. 21. 914. i Josh. 21. 915. k Josh. 21. 916. l Josh. 21. 917. m Josh. 21. 918. n Josh. 21. 919. o Josh. 21. 920. p Josh. 21. 921. q Josh. 21. 922. r Josh. 21. 923. s Josh. 21. 924. t Josh. 21. 925. u Josh. 21. 926. x Josh. 21. 927. y Josh. 21. 928. z Josh. 21. 929. a Josh. 21. 930. b Josh. 21. 931. c Josh. 21. 932. d Josh. 21. 933. e Josh. 21. 934. f Josh. 21. 935. g Josh. 21. 936. h Josh. 21. 937. i Josh. 21. 938. k Josh. 21. 939. l Josh. 21. 940. m Josh. 21. 941. n Josh. 21. 942. o Josh. 21. 943. p Josh. 21. 944. q Josh. 21. 945. r Josh. 21. 946. s Josh. 21. 947. t Josh. 21. 948. u Josh. 21. 949. x Josh. 21. 950. y Josh. 21. 951. z Josh. 21. 952. a Josh. 21. 953. b Josh. 21. 954. c Josh. 21. 955. d Josh. 21. 956. e Josh. 21. 957. f Josh. 21. 958. g Josh. 21. 959. h Josh. 21. 960. i Josh. 21. 961. k Josh. 21. 962. l Josh. 21. 963. m Josh. 21. 964. n Josh. 21. 965. o Josh. 21. 966. p Josh. 21. 967. q Josh. 21. 968. r Josh. 21. 969. s Josh. 21. 970. t Josh. 21. 971. u Josh. 21. 972. x Josh. 21. 973. y Josh. 21. 974. z Josh. 21. 975. a Josh. 21. 976. b Josh. 21. 977. c Josh. 21. 978. d Josh. 21. 979. e Josh. 21. 980. f Josh. 21. 981. g Josh. 21. 982. h Josh. 21. 983. i Josh. 21. 984. k Josh. 21. 985. l Josh. 21. 986. m Josh. 21. 987. n Josh. 21. 988. o Josh. 21. 989. p Josh. 21. 990. q Josh. 21. 991. r Josh. 21. 992. s Josh. 21. 993. t Josh. 21. 994. u Josh. 21. 995. x Josh. 21. 996. y Josh. 21. 997. z Josh. 21. 998. a Josh. 21. 999. b Josh. 21. 1000. c Josh. 21. 1001. d Josh. 21. 1002. e Josh. 21. 1003. f Josh. 21. 1004. g Josh. 21. 1005. h Josh. 21. 1006. i Josh. 21. 1007. k Josh. 21. 1008. l Josh. 21. 1009. m Josh. 21. 1010. n Josh. 21. 1011. o Josh. 21. 1012. p Josh. 21. 1013. q Josh. 21. 1014. r Josh. 21. 1015. s Josh. 21. 1016. t Josh. 21. 1017. u Josh. 21. 1018. x Josh. 21. 1019. y Josh. 21. 1020. z Josh. 21. 1021. a Josh. 21. 1022. b Josh. 21. 1023. c Josh. 21. 1024. d Josh. 21. 1025. e Josh. 21. 1026. f Josh. 21. 1027. g Josh. 21. 1028. h Josh. 21. 1029. i Josh. 21. 1030. k Josh. 21. 1031. l Josh. 21. 1032. m Josh.

twenty cubits of the one side toward the east border, and eastward over against the sea, and twenty thousand cubits toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be for the oblation: and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar, even the waters of Strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there.

The book of DANIEL

CHAP. I.

Jehoiakim captivity. 8 *Daniel and his friends prosper.*

IN a the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the LORD gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with a part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end of them they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenance be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, 14 *Daniel findeth it.* 31 *The dream,* 36 *and interpretation.*

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and

a Jer. 25. 1. and 46. 2. 2 Kin. 24. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 6.
b Psalm 137. 8, 9.
c Jer. 52. 17. 19.
d 2 Sa. 5. 11. 1 Kin. 9. 10. 2 Chr. 8. 2. Hab. 1. 16.
e Luke 6. 40.
f Gen. 41. 8. Prov. 22. 21. Dan. 2. 2.
g Prov. 8. 10. 11. 22. Acts 7. 22.
h Acts 10. 9. Exod. 24. 13. 1 Sam. 3. 1. 2 Kin. 4. 38. 6. 1. Psalm 84. 10.
i Dan. 2. 49.
k Dan. 2. 17. 23.
l Dan. 2. 1.
m Lev. 10. 9. Num. 6. 3. Deut. 29. 6. Judg. 13. 4. 7. Prov. 20. 1. 31. 4. Isa. 5. 11. 22. Luke 1. 15. Rom. 14. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 12. 10. 23. Eph. 5. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 7. 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
n Dan. 2. 2. 4. 7. 5. 7. 11.
o Dan. 6. 28. 9. 1.
p Dan. 2. 1. 28. 29. 46. 7. 1. 8. 1. 27. 9. 2. 10. 1. Rev. 17. 10.
q Dan. 2. 1. 3. 1. 4. 19. 5. 9. 6. 18. 7. 1. 15. 28. 8. 1. 27. 10. 2. 12. 1.
r Dan. 2. 3. 4. 5. 8. 9. 15. 16. 25. 7. 1. 28. 8. 1. 15. 27. 9. 21. 10. 1. 7. 8. 11. 12. 1. Gen. 41. 8. Exod. 7. 11. 22. 8. 7. 18. 9. 11. Isa. 44. 25. 47. 13. Jer. 27. 9. 29. 8. Matth. 2. 1. Acts 8. 9. 13. 6. 19. 19.
s Gen. 41. 8. Dan. 2. 1. 3. 1. 4. 6. 18. 5. 7. 15. 28. 8. 1. 27. 9. 21. 10. 1. 7. 8. 11. 12. 1. Exod. 7. 11. 22. 8. 7. 18. 9. 11. Isa. 44. 25. 47. 13. Jer. 27. 9. 29. 8. Matth. 2. 1. Acts 8. 9. 13. 6. 19. 19.
t Gen. 41. 8. Dan. 2. 1. 3. 1. 4. 6. 18. 5. 7. 15. 28. 8. 1. 27. 9. 21. 10. 1. 7. 8. 11. 12. 1. Exod. 7. 11. 22. 8. 7. 18. 9. 11. Isa. 44. 25. 47. 13. Jer. 27. 9. 29. 8. Matth. 2. 1. Acts 8. 9. 13. 6. 19. 19.

ers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

4 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

5 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

6 The king answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

7 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

8 They answered again, and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation thereof.

9 The king answered, and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

10 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

11 The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, or ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

12 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

13 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in darkness, and light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto me the king's matter.

24 Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot wise men, astrologers, magicians, soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron; the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And

a ver. 2. Mat. 17. 12. b Psalm 65. 14. 4. 13. c 1 Ti. 6. 16. Psal. 36. 9.

d ver. 34. Psalm 39. 15. e 2 Kin. 4. Dan. 7. 7.

41 And ‖ whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they ‖ shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay; so the kingdom shall be partly ‖ strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they ‖ shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, ‖ which never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to another people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, & ‖ it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, & the gold; ‖ the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is ‖ certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ‖ Then ‖ king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, & ‖ worshipped Daniel, & commanded ‖ that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king ‖ answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that ‖ your God is a God of gods, and a LORD of kings, and a revealer of ‖ secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then ‖ king made Daniel ‖ a great man, and gave him many great gifts, & made him ruler over ‖ whole province of Babylon, & chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel ‖ requested of the king, and he ‖ set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego ‖ over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel ‖ sat in the ‖ gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

Nebuchadnezzar's image. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, are accused. 16 God delivereth them.

NEbuchadnezzar ‖ the king made ‖ an image of gold, whose height was ‖ threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together ‖ princes, ‖ governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all ‖ the rulers of the provinces, to come to the ‖ dedication of the image, ‖ which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then ‖ princes, the governours, & captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, ‖ sheriffs, & all the rulers of ‖ provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they ‖ stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald ‖ cried aloud, To you it is ‖ commanded, O people, ‖ nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, ‖ psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye ‖ fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso ‖ falleth not down and worshippeth, ‖ shall ‖ the same hour be cast into the midst of a ‖ burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all ‖ the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, ‖ psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, ‖ fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar ‖ the king had set up.

8 ‖ Wherefore ‖ at ‖ same time certain Chaldeans came near, & ‖ accused the Jews.

9 They ‖ spake and said ‖ to ‖ king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, ‖ live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a ‖ decree, that every man ‖ shall hear the sound of ‖ cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, & dulcimer, & all kinds of musick, shall fall down & worship the golden image:

11 And ‖ whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, ‖ that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are ‖ certain Jews whom thou hast set over the ‖ affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; ‖ these men, O king, have ‖ not regarded thee: they ‖ serve not thy gods, ‖ nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ‖ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his ‖ rage & fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they ‖ brought these men before the king.

14 ‖ Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, ‖ Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ‖ do not ye ‖ serve ‖ my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have ‖ set up?

15 Now if ye be ‖ ready ‖ at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, ‖ psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye ‖ fall down & worship ‖ the image ‖ I have made, ‖ well; but if ye worship ‖ not, ye ‖ shall be cast ‖ the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: ‖ and ‖ who is ‖ that God ‖ that ‖ shall deliver you ‖ out of ‖ my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego ‖ answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, ‖ we ‖ are not careful to answer ‖ thee ‖ in this matter.

17 If it be ‖ so, our God whom we ‖ serve ‖ is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, ‖ and he will deliver us ‖ out of ‖ thine hand, O king.

18 But if ‖ not, ‖ be it ‖ known unto thee, O king, ‖ that we will not ‖ serve thy gods, ‖ nor worship ‖ the golden image which ‖ thou hast ‖ set up.

19 ‖ Then ‖ was Nebuchadnezzar ‖ full of fury, & ‖ the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: ‖ therefore ‖ he spake and ‖ commanded ‖ that they should heat the furnace ‖ one ‖ seven times more than it was ‖ wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded ‖ the most mighty men ‖ in his army ‖ to bind Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego, ‖ and to cast them into ‖ the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then ‖ these men ‖ were bound in their coats, ‖ their hosen, and their hats, ‖ and their other garments, & ‖ were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore ‖ because the king's commandment was ‖ urgent, and the furnace ‖ exceeding hot, ‖ the flame of ‖ the ‖ fire ‖ slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego, ‖ fell down bound into the midst of ‖ the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then ‖ Nebuchadnezzar the king ‖ was ‖ astonished, & ‖ rose up in haste, & ‖ spake, and said unto his ‖ counsellors, ‖ Did not we cast ‖ three ‖ men bound into the midst of ‖ the ‖ fire? They ‖ answered and said unto the king, ‖ True, O king.

25 ‖ He answered and said, ‖ Lo, I see ‖ four men loose, ‖ walking in the midst of the fire, & they have ‖ no hurt; & ‖ the form of the fourth is like ‖ the ‖ Son of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near ‖ to ‖ the mouth of ‖ the burning fiery furnace, & spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ‖ ye servants of the ‖ most high God, ‖ come forth, and ‖ come ‖ hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego came forth ‖ out of the midst of the fire.

27 And

‖ Rev. 13. 4. m 2 Th. 2. 8. n Dan. 2. 47. o Luke 19. 42. p Psal. 81. 13. q 2 Co. 13. 4. r v. 34. Hag. 2. 8. 16. Zech. 12. 3. s 1 Sa. 2. 8. Luke 1. 52. t Pe. 1. 19. Tit. 1. 3. u Acts 10. 42. 26. and 14. 13. x Rom. 1. 19. 20. y Exo. 9. 28. z Dan. 2. 31. a 8. b 44. c 7. 27. d Psal. 24. 2. e Hab. 2. 14. a Psal. 146. 3. and 61. 9. b Dan. 2. 35. c Rev. 13. 3. d 1 Ki. 20. 23. e Prov. 29. 12. f 1 Kin. 12. 33. g Rev. 17. 2. h Acts 19. 34. i Jud. 5. 20. k Prov. 9. 13. l Rev. 13. 16. m 19. 20. n Rev. 2. 21. o 9. 20. p Mat. 4. 9. q Rev. 13. 16. r Rom. 2. 16. s Mar. 6. 27. t Rev. 12. 13. u Jer. 29. 7.

‖ Deu. 34. 5. ‖ Jos. 1. 1. ‖ 2 Ki. 17. 3. ‖ Dan. 3. 6. ‖ Ezra 4. 5. ‖ Hos. 7. 3. ‖ Acts 24. 23. ‖ Rom. 13. 4. ‖ Ezek. 13. 22. x John 19. 7. ‖ 1 Sa. 18. 9. and 22. 19. z Acts 17. 6. a Acts 17. 7. b Pro. 17. 12. c Mat. 10. 28. d Pro. 18. 13. e Dan. 2. 47. f Exo. 5. 2. ‖ 1 Pet. 3. 15. h Mat. 10. 29. Acts 20. 24. i Exo. 20. 5. Gen. 39. 9. k Rom. 4. 21. l 1 Co. 1. 27. m 2 Tim. 4. 18. n Acts 21. 13. ‖ Psal. 139. 16. o Heb. 11. 34. Acts 4. 19. ‖ Acts 7. 44. ‖ Exod. 5. 21. q Pro. 11. 24. r Acts 16. 24. and 12. 4. ‖ Ezra 4. 23. t Dan. 6. 26. u Prov. 21. 1. x Psal. 34. 19. Dan. 6. 16. z Dan. 6. 26. a Isa. 43. 2. b Heb. 11. 34. ‖ Psal. 91. 3. c Job 5. 19. Psalm 34. 7.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, & the kings counsellours being gathered togethet, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had *d* no power, nor was the smell of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, *f* Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants *g* trusted in him, & have *h* changed *g* kings word, and *i* yielded their bodies, *g* they might *k* not serve nor worship any god, *l* except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, *m* speak any thing amiss against *g* God of Shadrach, Meshach & Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, & their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that *m* can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king *n* promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

g Dan. 6. 12.

CHAP. IV.

Nebuchad-nezzars dream.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, *a* unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, *b* Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 *c* I thought it good to shew *d* the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought *e* toward me.

3 How great *are* his signs! and *f* how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, & his dominion *is g* from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was *h* at rest in mine house, and *i* flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me *k* afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, & the visions of my head *k* troubled me.

6 Therefore made I *l* a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, *g m* they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, & the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did *n* not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 But *o* at last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the *p* name of my God, & in whom *q r* q spirit of the holy gods) & before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is *r* in thee, & no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed, I saw, and behold, *s* a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was *t* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof *u* reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the *x* beasts of the field had shadow under it, & the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, *y* a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried *z* aloud, and said thus, *b* Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and *c* scatter his fruit; let the beasts *c* get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless *d* leave *e* stump of his roots in *f* earth, even with *g* a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with *h* dew of heaven, & let his *i* portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his *g* heart be changed from mans, *i* and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let *k* seven times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the *l* decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may *k* know that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men, *i* and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the *l* basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare *k* interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the *m* wise men of my kingdom are *n* not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but *n* thou are able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 Then Daniel (whose name *was o* Belteshazzar) *was p* astonied for one hour, & his thoughts *q* troubled him: *r* king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let *n* not the dream, or the interpretation *q* thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered & said, My lord, the dream *s* to them that *r* hate thee, & the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree *t* thou sawest, & grew, & was strong, whose height reached unto the *u* heaven, & sight thereof to all *x* earth;

21 Whose *t* leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, & in it *was* meat for all: under *y* the beasts of the field dwelt, & upon whose branches *z* fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It *is n* thou, O king, that art grown & become strong: for thy greatness is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas *r* king saw a watcher, & an holy one *x* coming down from heaven, & saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy *b* it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even *c* with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, & let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him.

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, & this *is f* decree of *y* most high, *b* which is come upon my lord the *z* king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, & thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, & they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, & they shall wet thee *c* with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou *a* know *d* the most high ruleth in *e* kingdom of men, & giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded *f* to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, *g* after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 *h* Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, & break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities *i* by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be *k* a lengthening of thy tranquility.

28 *l* All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 *m* At the *n* end of twelve moneths he walked in the *o* palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king *p* spake, and said, *q* Is not this great Babylon that *r* I have built for the house of the kingdom,

a Acts 9. 31. *b* Dan. 6. 25. *c* Josh. 19. 9. *d* Mat. 28. 18. *e* Psal. 106. *f* Rom. 11. 33. *g* Psal. 145. 13. *h* Psal. 22. 29. *i* Psal. 75. 6. *k* Psal. 97. 5. *l* Dan. 4. 17. *m* Psal. 2. 1. *n* Dan. 2. 27. *o* Dan. 4. 8. *p* Dan. 1. 7. *q* Dan. 5. 12. *r* Dan. 5. 11. *s* Mat. 13. 32. *t* Ezek. 31. 3. *u* Rev. 18. 5. *x* Dan. 4. 11. *y* Psal. 104. 12. *z* Mat. 13. 32. *a* Rev. 18. 1, 2, 21. *b* Rev. 10. 6. *c* Psal. 37. 38.

d Jer. 51. 6. *e* Ezek. 29. 13. *f* Dan. 11. 27. *g* Dan. 2. 21. *h* Jer. 22. 18. *i* Dan. 5. 21. *k* Psal. 90. 12. *l* Psal. 113. 6. *m* Job 12. 20. *n* Isa. 44. 25. *o* 1 Cor. 2. 11. *p* Dan. 5. 6. *q* Jer. 4. 10. *r* 1 Tim. 2. 2. *s* Deut. 10. 12. *t* Ezek. 29. 18. *u* 2 Sam. 12. 7. *x* Rom. 1. 18. *y* Psal. 104. 12. *z* Dan. 2. 38. *a* Job 20. 5. *b* Rom. 11. 22. *c* Dan. 4. 15. *d* Psal. 83. 18. *e* Hab. 3. 2, 3. *f* Luke 15. 21. *g* Mat. 21. 25. *h* 2 Cor. 5. 11. *i* Dan. 4. 24. *k* 1 Tim. 2. 2. *l* Rev. 11. 10. *m* Dan. 4. 1. *n* Gen. 41. 1. *o* Dan. 4. 29. *p* Dan. 3. 24. *q* Isa. 14. 14. *r* Dan. 4. 4. *s* Deut. 28. 58. *t* Jer. 22. 8. *u* Psal. 49. 11. *x* Dan. 4. 22. *y* Dan. 2. 37. *z* Isa. 10. 13. *a* Prov. 16. 18. *b* Mat. 23. 12. *c* Gen. 10. 10.

by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 ¶ While the word was in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, & seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: & he was driven from men, & did eat grass as oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles feathers, & his nails like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, & I blessed the most high, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: & none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour & brightness returned unto me, & my counsellors & my lords sought unto me, & I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the king of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzar feasteth.* 5 *At his writing trembleth the king.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whilst he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his princes, his wives & his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem; and the king & his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in astrologers, Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake & said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, & have a chain of gold about his neck, & shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, & his countenance was changed in him, & his lords were astonished.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king & his lords, came into the banquet-house: and the queen spake and said, O king! live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father, light and understanding, & wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, and soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and a dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king: and the king spake, and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, & make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, & shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king! the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him all people, nations and languages trembled & feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, & his heart was made like beasts, & his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God rules in the kingdom of men, & that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the LORD of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house

m 1 Chr. 29. 11. n Hab. 1. 12. o Luke 12. 20. p Ps. 22. 27. Psalm 29. 2. 9. q 1 Sa. 15. 23. 1 Chr. 10. 13. r 2 Ki. 1. 17. s Psal. 33. 8. 9. Job 9. 10. t Num. 25. 8. u Isa. 40. 26. x Psal. 103. 1. y Psal. 32. 8. 9. z 2 Chr. 12. 11. a Rev. 4. 10. b Dan. 7. 14. c Isai. 40. 12. d Job 34. 29. e Pro. 21. 1. f Job 42. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 17. g Rev. 15. 3. Psal. 92. 15.

h Exo. 18. 11.

a Esth. 1. 3. Eccl. 10. 16. 19. Pro. 20. 1. i Jer. 25. 17. 26. Pro. 20. 25. e Dan. 3. 7. f Gen. 19. 4. g Isai. 22. 8. 1 Mac. 2. 45. h Exo. 8. 14. Isai. 46. 7. i Hos. 4. 6. Mal. 2. 2. Isai. 26. 11. j Job 8. 13. Psal. 39. 11. Mic. 2. 7. 3. 4. k Rev. 6. 15. l Dan. 2. 2. and 4. 6. 8. Psal. 49. 7.

m Dan. 2. 28. n Gen. 41. 38. o Dan. 4. 30. p Rev. 18. 7. q Isai. 14. 11. r Isai. 5. 26. s 2 Ki. 19. 22. Jude ver. 15. t Prov. 16. 24. t Eccl. 10. 7. u 2 Ki. 5. 27. x 2 Pe. 1. 19. y Dan. 2. 48. z Col. 1. 29. a Dan. 4. 9. b Dan. 2. 48. c Mar. 7. 25. d V. 11. e Isai. 26. 16. f Eph. 4. 18. 1 Cor. 2. 14. g Acts 8. 18. Num. 22. 16. 17. h Mat. 10. 8. 2 King 5. 16. i 2 Cor. 9. 15. j 2 Co. 11. 7. k 2 Co. 11. 7. l Phil. 4. 12. m Rev. 2. 10. n 1 Pet. 4. 14. o 2 Pe. 2. 12. p Rev. 19. 11. John 1. 1. q Dan. 4. 22. r Isai. 14. 11. s Gen. 3. 24. t Job 1. 21. u Dan. 4. 25. x Psal. 103. 19. y Dan. 4. 17. z 2 Ki. 19. 28. a Dan. 4. 33. b Dan. 4. 34. c Rev. 16. 9. d Dan. 4. 37. e Psal. 115. 4. f Jer. 10. 5. g Rev. 9. 20. h Psal. 135. 15. i Dan. 4. 8. k Psal. 19. 1. l Rom. 1. 20. m Psal. 104. 29. n Job 12. 10. o Jer. 5. 24. p Psal. 147. 8. q Job 38. 41. r Psal. 104. 21. s Job 38. 39. t Psal. 104. 27. u Dan. 4. 32. x Psal. 135. 6. y Dan. 4. 35. z Isai. 45. 9. a Rom. 9. 20. b Dan. 4. 31. c Rev. 14. 7. d Psal. 96. 5. e Psal. 115. 5. f Jer. 10. 5. g Rev. 9. 20. h Psal. 135. 15. i Eph. 4. 18

before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines have drunk wine in them: and thou hast praised the gods of silver, & gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which *u* see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *w* is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou *x* not glorified.

24 *d* Then was the part of the hand sent from him, & this writing was written.

25 And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This *a* is the interpretation of the thing: MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art *b* weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and *c* given to the Medes & Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and *b* made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 *f* In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

31 And *g* Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

CHAP. VI.

Daniel is made chief of the presidents.

1 IT pleased Darius to set over *h* the kingdom an hundred & twenty princes, *b* which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel *was b* first) *b* the princes might give *c* accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was *d* preferred above the presidents and princes, *e* because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 Then *i* the presidents and princes *k* sought occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom: but they could *b* find none occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any *l* error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We *k* shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, *except* we find *it* against him concerning the *l* law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes *m* assembled together to *n* the king, & said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 *o* All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, & the princes, *p* counsellors, & the captains have *q* consulted together to establish a royal statute, & to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any *q* God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king! he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, *r* establish the decree, & sign the writing, *s* it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which *s* altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius *t* signed the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel *u* knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; & his *x* windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his *y* knees three times a day, & prayed, & gave thanks before his God, *z* as he did before time.

11 Then these men assembled, and *a* found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, & spake before the king concerning *b* the king's decree. Hast thou not signed a decree, *c* that every man *d* that shall ask a petition of any god or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king! shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, *e* The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and spake before the king, That Daniel, which *f* is of the children of the *f* captivity of Judah, *g* regardeth not thee, O king! nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times *g* a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased *h* with himself, & set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured *i* till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the *k* law of the Medes & Persians *a* is, that no decree nor statute *b* the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 *l* Then the king commanded, & they brought Daniel, & *m* cast *him* into the den of lions. *now* the king spake, & said unto Daniel, *n* Thy God, whom thou servest, *o* continually, *p* he will deliver thee.

17 And *q* a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and *r* the signet of his lords: that the purpose might not be *s* changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then *t* king *f* went to his palace, & passed the night *f* fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his *u* sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose *w* very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried *x* a lamentable voice unto Daniel: *and* the king spake, & said to Daniel, O Daniel, *y* servant of the living God, is thy *z* God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his *a* angel, and *a* hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as *b* before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king! have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king *g* exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. *c* So Daniel was taken up out of the den, *d* no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he *e* believed in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought the *g* those men *f* which had accused Daniel, & they *h* cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius *k* wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, *i* Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble *m* and fear before the God of Daniel: for *l* he *is* the living God, *n* and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *o* that which shall *p* not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto *q* the end.

27 He *r* delivereth & rescueth, and he *s* worketh signs & wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So

---

a Exod. 20. 5. *b* Rev. 2. 13. Acts 4. 28. *c* Dan. 7. 27. *d* Dan. 3. 8.

f Heb. 23. 30. was Daniel prefer'd in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

Daniel's vision of four beasts. 9. Of God's Kingdom.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he b wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake & said, I saw in my vision by night, & behold, the four winds of heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts c came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and d made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, e a second like to a bear, and it raised up it self on one side, & it had f three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and g they said thus unto it, Arise, h devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, & lo, i another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, & behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had k great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, & it was divers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had l ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, & a mouth speaking great things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, & the m Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, & the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, & came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred unto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night-visions, & behold, one like n the Son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, & they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him o dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, & the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them, & stood by, & p asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which q arise out of the earth.

18 But the r saints of the most high shall take the kingdom, & possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, s which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet:

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, & before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth speaking very great things, t whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn u made war with the saints, and prevailed against them,

22 Until the Ancient of days came, & a judgement was given to the saints of the most high, and x the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, y which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, & shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be z divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words a gainst the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, & think to change times & laws: and they shall be given into his hand, b until a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, & to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, & my c countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

f Dan. 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. 2 Co. 4. 17. 49. g Rev. 2. 27. & 12. 5. & 19. 15. h Rev. 3. 10. i Dan. 8. 20. & 10. 20. k Rev. 13. 2. l Dan. 8. 24. m Rev. 1. 14. n Dan. 8. 10. o Rev. 13. 7. p Dan. 8. 15. & 9. 22. q Rev. 17. 8. r Dan. 8. 24. s Rev. 17. 12. t Dan. 7. 8. u Rev. 13. 7. x Dan. 12. 1. y Dan. 2. 40. z Mar. 13. 22. a Rev. 13. 6. b Dan. 12. 7. Mar. 13. 20. Luke 18. 7. c Phil. 3. 20. d Dan. 9. 26. e Rev. 17. 16. f Dan. 8. 27. Luke 2. 51.

CHAP. VIII.

Daniel's vision of the ram and he-goat. 11. The two thousand three hundred days of Antichrist.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, a even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision, & it came to pass when I saw, that b I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, & saw, and behold, there stood before the river, c a ram which had d two horns, and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing e west-ward, & north-ward, and south-ward, so that no f beast might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did g according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from h west on the face of the whole earth, & touched not the ground: and the goat had i a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, & k ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And

a Dan. 7. 1 Co. 15. 47. 49. g Rev. 2. 27. & 19. 15. h Rev. 3. 10. i Dan. 8. 20. & 10. 20. k Rev. 13. 2. l Dan. 8. 24. m Rev. 13. 7. n Dan. 8. 10. o Rev. 13. 7. p Dan. 8. 15. & 9. 22. q Rev. 17. 8. r Dan. 8. 24. s Rev. 17. 12. t Dan. 7. 8. u Rev. 13. 7. x Dan. 12. 1. y Dan. 2. 40. z Mar. 13. 22. a Rev. 13. 6. b Dan. 12. 7. Mar. 13. 20. Luke 18. 7. c Phil. 3. 20. d Dan. 9. 26. e Rev. 17. 16. f Dan. 8. 27. Luke 2. 51.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, & he was *p* moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, & brake his two horns, & there was *q* no power in the ram to stand before him, but he *r* cast him down to the ground, & stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth *s* a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the *t* pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even to the *u* host of heaven, & it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even to *v* the prince of the host, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, *b* & the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, & it cast down the truth to the ground, & it practised, & prospered.

13 Then I heard one saint speaking, & another saint said unto *w* certain saint which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto *x* two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and *y* sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called and said, *z* Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he *l* touched me, and *m* set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the *n* last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest, having two horns, *are* the kings of Media & Persia.

21 And the *o* rough goat is the king of *p* Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, *is* the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, *r* a king of fierce countenance, and *s* understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall *t* destroy wonderfully, & shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the *u* mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his *x* policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall *y* magnify *himself* in his heart, & by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken *z* without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, *a* is true: wherefore *b* shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Daniel *c* fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up and did the *d* king's business, and I was astonished at the vision, *e* but none understood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

3 Daniel confesseth his sins, 16 He prayeth for Jerusalem's restauration.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood *a* by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish *b* seventy years in the *c* desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And I set my face unto *d* the Lord God to seek by prayer & supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O LORD, *e* the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and *f* mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have *g* sinned & have committed iniquity, & have done wickedly, & have *h* rebelled, *even* by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

6 Neither have we *i* hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, & our fathers, & to all the people of the land.

7 O LORD, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us *k* confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that *are* near, and that *are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O LORD, *l* to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, *m* because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *n* belong mercies & forgivenesses, though we have *o* rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed *p* the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, *q* all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the *r* curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: *s* for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done *u* upon Jerusalem.

13 As *it is x* written in the law of Moses, All this evil is come upon us: *y* yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD *z* watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obey not *a* his voice.

15 And now, O LORD our God, that *b* hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee a name, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

p Dan. 7. 21.
q Dan. 8. 4.
r Psal. 37. 17.
s Dan. 7. 8.
t Dan. 8. 24.
u Dan. 8. 24.
x Psal. 105. 25.
y Dan. 7. 25.
z Dan. 8. 25.
a Dan. 8. 11.
b Dan. 8. 11.
c Dan. 8. 26.
d Dan. 8. 27.
e Psal. 139. 1.
a Jer. 25. 11.
b Dan. 9. 2.
c Jer. 25. 11.
d Psal. 119. 34. 79.
e Dan. 9. 20. 10.
f Exo. 20. 6.
g Psal. 106. 6.
h Jer. 44. 17.
i Jer. 25. 4.
k Ezra 9. 7.
l Dan. 9. 8.
m Ezra 9. 6.
n Psal. 130. 4.
o Psal. 78. 17.
p 2 Kin. 17. 13.
q 1 Th. 2. 14.
r Lev. 26. 14.
s Deut. 27. 15.
t Zech. 1. 6.
u Mat. 24. 21.
x Deut. 28. 15.
y Jer. 44. 16.
z Dan. 9. 14.
a Jer. 3. 25.
b Jer. 32. 20.
c Lev. 26. 33.
d Dan. 9. 3.
e Exod. 9. 16. *and* 15. 6, 7, 11.

19 O Lord according to all *t* thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our *f* God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that *is* desolate, *g* for the LORD'S sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we do not present our supplications before them for our righteousnesses, but for *t* thy great mercies.

19 O LORD hear, O LORD forgive, O Lord hearken, and do, defer not for *t* thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 And *w* whilst I was speaking, and praying, & confessing my sin, and *x* the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before *y* LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in *z* vision at the beginning, being caused to fly *a* swiftly, touched me about *b* time of the *c* evening oblation.

22 And he *c* informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At *d* the beginning of thy supplications *e* commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou are *f* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, & to make *g* reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to *g* anoint the most holy.

25 *h* Know therefore and understand, that from the *i* going forth of the commandment to restore & to build Jerusalem unto *k* Messiah *l* prince, shall be seven weeks: & three score and two weeks *m* street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after three score and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince *y* shall come, that *n* destroy the city, and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall *n* confirm the covenant *o* many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall *o* cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the over-spreading of abominations, *p* he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, & that *q* determined, shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision.* 2 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, *a* a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was *b* long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was *d* mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no *e* pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the *f* first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is *b* Hiddekel;

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes and looked, and behold, *i* a certain man *k* clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also was like the beryl, & his *l* face as *y* appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel *m* alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the *y* vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they *n* fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained *o* no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 *p* Yet heard I *y* voice of his words: & when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face *q* toward the ground.

10 And behold, an hand *r* touched me, which set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, *s* a man greatly beloved, understand *y* words that I speak unto thee, & *t* stand *q* upright: for unto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, *u* Fear not, Daniel: for *x* from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and *u* I am come for thy words.

13 But the *y* prince of the kingdom of Persia *z* withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, *a* Michael one of *y* chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the *b* latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men *c* touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my Lord I *d* by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the *d* servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there *b* breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he *d* strengthned me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthned, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthned me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return *y* to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the *g* scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

---

e Lam. 2. 14.
f 1 Ki. 8. 35. Psalm 80.
g Eph. 1. 6.
b Jer. 32. 20.
i Rom. 3. 27.
k Hal. 3. 2.
l Mat. 11. 26.
m Acts 4. 31. and 13. 2.
n Psal. 104. 20.
b Exo. 29. 39. Acts 3. 1.
c Dan. 8. 15.
d Jam. 5. 17.
e Heb. *a man of desires.* Luke 24. 38.
f Or, *fenced.*
g Col. 2. 14.
h 2 Co. 5. 21.
i Heb. 9. 12.
k John 1. 34.
b Mat. 24. 15.
l Ezra 1. 1.
k John 1. 42.
l Ki. 11. 38.
m Luk. 19. 44.
n Rom. 15. 8.
o Mat. 8. 11.
p Mat. 24. 15.
q Hal. 28. 22.

t Jer. 14. 7.
u Luke 18. 1.
x Exo. 32. 11.
y Jer. 50. 4.
z Dan. 12. 1.
a Dan. 9. 23.
b Hos. 3. 4.
Hab. 2. 3.
c Ezek. 1. 26.
d Dan. 8. 17.
b Psal. 39. 5.
c Jer. 1. 9.
d Psal. 45. 2.
b Job 4. 15.
k Rev. 15. 6. *and* 19. 14. *and* Acts 1. 13.
l Mat. 17. 2. Rev. 1. 14. *and* 19. 12. *m* Acts 9. 7.
n Psal. 48. 5.
o Dan. 8. 27.
p Gen. 2. 18.
q 2 Co. 4. 16.
r Heb. 1. 14.
s Dan. 9. 23.
t Neh. 8. 8.
u 1 Jo. 4. 18.
x Act 24. 14. 26. 22.
y Eph. 1. 21.
z Esth. 6. 13.
a Dan. 12. 1.
b Hos. 3. 5.
Hab. 2. 3.
c Heb. 1. 2.
d Jer. 1. 9.
Psal. 51. 15.
e Eccl. 1. 18.
d Dan. 5. 14.
b Job 7. 21.
d Rev. 1. 17.
y Psal. 139. 16.

CHAP. XI.

The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.

A Lso I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even *a* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength *b* through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with a great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall *c* stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be *d* divided toward the four winds of heaven; and *b* not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others *e* besides those.

5 And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be *f* strong above him, & have dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of *g* south shall come to the king of *g* north to make an agreement: but she shall *h* not retain *g* power of *g* arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they *g* that brought her, and he *g* begat her, and he *g* strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shal one *m* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail,

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt *n* their gods with their princes, & with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, & he shall continue *o* more years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be *p* stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly *q* come and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return and be stirred up even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth *r* a great multitude, but the multitude shall be *s* given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, *t* his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall *u* cast down many ten thousands: but he shall *x* not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of *y* the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude *z* greater than the former, & shall certainly come (after certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: & the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and *a* none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the *b* glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and *c* upright ones with him: thus shall he do, & he shall give him the daughter of women *d* corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the *e* isles, and shall take many: but a prince *f* for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it *g* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and *i* not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom; but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up *m* a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom *k* by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood *l* shall they be overflown from *o* before him, and shall be broken; yea also the *p* prince of the *q* covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shall *q* work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become *r* strong with a small people.

24 He shal enter *s* peaceably even upon *t* fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have *q* not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shall *s* scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall *u* forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with *x* a great army. & the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand, for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall *y* destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts shall *z* do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be *a* time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land *b* with great riches, and his heart shall be against *c* holy covenant; & he shall do his exploits, and return to his own land.

29 *d* At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not be *e* as the former, or *f* as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of *g* Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have *h* indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that *i* forsake the holy covenant.

31 And *k* arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of *l* strength, and shall take away the daily *m* sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as *n* do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people *o* that do *i* know their God, shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that *p* understand among the people, shall instruct many; yet they shall *q* fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, & by spoil, many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen *r* with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with *s* flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, *t* to try them, and to

---

a Prov. 8.15. Dan. 5.31. b Prov. 10. Prov. 10. Psalm 52.7. c Dan. 7.6. d Dan. 7.6. e 1 K. 11. 23. f Dan. 6.3. g Isai. 57.7. Prov. 7. 26. h Dan. 2. 43. i Job 20. 7. k Dan. 8. 4. l Dan. 9. 26. m Dan. 7. 8. n Dan. 8. 25. o Dan. 7. 25. p Dan. 9. 24. q Gen. 31. 29. r Dan. 8. 24. s Dan. 8. 4. t Deut. 8. 14. u Isai. 34. 5. x Psal. 5. 6. y Dan. 8. 25. z Dan. 8. 24. a Dan. 8. 19. b Dan. 11. 28. c Dan. 11. 30. d Dan. 11. 24. e Dan. 11. 29. f Dan. 11. 25. g Dan. 11. 30. h Dan. 11. 28. i Dan. 11. 30. k Dan. 11. 31. l Psalm 147. 10. m Dan. 12. 11. n Dan. 11. 32. o Dan. 11. 32. p Dan. 11. 33. q Dan. 11. 33. r Dan. 11. 34. s Dan. 11. 34. t Dan. 11. 35. u Dan. 11. 36. x Dan. 11. 36. y Dan. 11. 36. z Dan. 11. 36. a Dan. 11. 36. b Dan. 11. 36. c Dan. 11. 36. d Dan. 11. 36. e Rev. 8. 10. f Rev. 12. 16. g Dan. 11. 30. h Dan. 11. 30. i Dan. 11. 32. k Dan. 11. 31. l Dan. 11. 31

to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the precious treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel.* 5 *The angel sweareth.* 8 *Daniel is bidden to seal up the book.* 11 *The time of the end.* 13 *Daniel is promised rest.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods judgments for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer a whore and hath by her Jezreel.* 6 *Lo-ruhamah.* 8 *and Lo-ammi.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah

children of Israel be gathered together, & appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

g Hos. 3. 5.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgments against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation.

SAy ye unto your brethren, Ammi; and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I a strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, & slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms.

5 For their b mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, b I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 Therefore, behold, c I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will d I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, & none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her e feast-days, her new-moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines & her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my f rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, & she decked her ear-rings and her jewels, & she went after her lovers, & forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 g Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the h valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me i Ishi, & shalt call me no more k Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, & they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the l beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, & with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the m bow & the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea, I will n betroth thee unto me in o righteousness, & in judgment, and in loving kindness, & in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in p faithfulness, and thou shalt q know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, & they shall hear the earth.

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, & they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and r will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, & I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people, and they shall say, Thou art my God.

a Hos. 9. 24. b Jer. 31. 27. c Rom. 9. 25.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteress is figured the declaration of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and s love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days, thou shalt not play the harlot, & thou shalt not be for another man: so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide t many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and u David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodness, in the latter days.

r Hos. 1. 10. s Hos. 3. 1. t Hos. 10. 3. u Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. Hos. 3. 5.

CHAP. IV.

1 God's judgment against people, & and priest, 12 for idolatry.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor b knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they c break out, & blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land d mourn, & every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, & I will destroy thy mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were e so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, & they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be f like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For

a Amos 7. 14. b Hos. 4. 1. c Hos. 4. 2. d Jer. 12. 4. Amos 8. 8. e Psalm 106. 20. Rom. 1. 23. f Jer. 5. 31. Hos. 4. 6. Mich. 3. 11. Matth. 15. 14. g Gen. 3. 15. Rom. 16. 20. h Rom. 3. 2. i Joh. 17. 3. k Exod. 23. 13. l Job. 5. 23. m Psalm 46. 9. Isa. 2. 4. Hos. 1. 5. n Hos. 2. 19. o Psalm 85. 10. p Rom. 3. 22. q Jer. 31. 34. r Rom. 9. 25. s Hos. 2. 5. t Hos. 3. 3. u Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. Hos. 3. 5. v Ezek. 34. 23. Hos. 1. 11. w Deut. 21. 23. x Josh. 8. 29. y Rom. 10. 12. z Mich. 4. 1. a Amos 7. 14. b Jer. 7. 28. c Hos. 4. 1. d Jer. 12. 4. e Amos 5. 16. f Nah. 3. 5. g Gen. 6. 3. Matth. 7. 6. h Mich. 3. 11. i Deut. 28. 15. k Rom. 1. 28. l Hos. 2. 8. m Zech. 11. 17. n 1 Sam. 2. 30. o Deut. 32. 35. Hos. 11. 2. p Mal. 2. 9. q Jer. 5. 31.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, & shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people k ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredoms, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, & come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The Lord liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is g sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

God's judgments against priests, kings, and princes of Israel, for their manifold sins: 15, until they repent.

1 Hear ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread up on Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 ¶ Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to repentance.

1 Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen a horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

A reproof of manifold sins. 11 God complaineth of them for impenitence.

1 When I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among

among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have *q* devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he *r* knoweth it not.

10 And the *s* pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like *u* a silly dove without heart: they call *x* to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my *y* net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation *z* hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have *a* redeemed them, yet they have *b* spoken lies against me.

14 And they have *c* not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their *d* beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have *e* bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagin mischief *f* against me.

16 They return, but *g* not to the most high: they are like a deceitful bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword for the *h* rage of their tongue: this shall *be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

Destruction threatned to Israel.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *a* he shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed *b* my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall *c* cry unto me, My God, *d* we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is *e* good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have *f* set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I *g* knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they *h* made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 *i* Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: *k* how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it; therefore it is *l* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the *m* wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the *n* strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is *o* swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is *p* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up *q* to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself; Ephraim hath *r* hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I *s* gather them, and they shall sorrow a *t* little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars *u* to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written *x* to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strang thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; but the LORD *y* accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return *z* to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his *a* Maker, and buildeth *b* temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, *a* as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God; thou hast loved *b* a reward upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the winepress shall not feed them, & the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in *c* the LORD'S land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat *d* unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to *e* the LORD, neither shall they be *f* pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread *for* their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the *g* solemn day, & in the day of the feast of the Lord?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of destruction; Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant *places* for their silver, *h* nettles shall possess them: *i* thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: *k* a prophet *is* a fool, the *l* spiritual man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, & the great hatred.

8 *m* The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is n* a snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and* hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves* as in the days of *o* Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like *p* grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to *q* Baal-peor, & separated themselves unto that shame, & their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I *r* bereave them *that there shall* not be a man *left*: yea, wo also to them, when I *s* depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the *u* murtherer.

14 *x* Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them *y* a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness *is* in *z* Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of *a* mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their *b* root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even *c* beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did *c* not hearken unto him: and they shall be *d* wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for dissimulation, impiety, and for their idolatry.

ISrael *is a* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit *b* unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly images.

q Hos. 7. 9. *r* Isa. 28. 1. *s* Psal. 78. 59. *t* Isa. 23. 15. *u* Hos. 8. 11. *x* Jer. 14. 22. *y* Hos. 9. 14. *z* Psal. 106. 37. *a* Zech. 11. 8. *b* Jer. 2. 21. *c* Hos. 4. 15. *d* Amos 7. 17. *e* Jer. 16. 18. *f* Hos. 8. 13. *g* Deut. 32. 10. *h* Isa. 5. 6. *i* Hos. 10. 8. *k* Psal. 74. 9. *l* Isa. 44. 20. *m* Hos. 8. 7. *n* Deut. 28. 33. *o* Hos. 8. 8. *p* Isa. 27. 11. *q* Num. 25. 3. *r* Psal. 109. 13. *s* Hos. 9. 12. *t* 2 Sam. 16. 10. *u* Deut. 28. 41. *x* v. 13. *y* Luke 23. 29. *z* Josh. 12. 23. *a* ver. 3. *b* Job 18. 16. *c* 2 Chr. 36. 15. *d* Prov. 27. 8. *a* 2 Kin. 14. 25. *b* Hos. 10. 1. *c* Zech. 7. 5. *d* Matth. 6. 1. *a* Ezek. 20. 32. Amos 3. 2. *b* Jer. 44. 17. *c* Lev. 25. 23. Psalm 37. 3. *d* Ezek. 4. 13. Dan. 1. 8. *e* Jer. 6. 20. Mal. 3. 4. *f* Zech. 7. 5, 6. *g* Lam. 2. 22. *h* Isai. 32. 13. *i* 2 Kin. 27. 24. Psalm 107. 34. *k* Lam. 2. 14. *l* Mich. 2. 11. *m* Isai. 21. 11. *and* 62. 6. *n* Lam. 4. 13. 1 King 18. 19. *o* Judg. 19. 18. Hos. 10. 9. *and* 8. 13. *p* Deut. 32. 10. Mich. 7. 1. *q* Num. 25. 3. *r* Psalm 127. 3. *s* Job 27. 14. *t* 1 Sam. 28. 13. *u* Deut. 28. 41. *x* v. 13. *y* Luke 23. 29. *z* Josh. 12. 11. *a* ver. 3, 15. *b* Job 18. 16. *c* 2 Chr. 36. 15. *d* Prov. 27. 8. Hos. 7. 13. 1 King 14. 15.

1 Their heart is *c* divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

2 For (now they shall say) We have *d* no king, because we *e* feared not ℣ Lord: what can should a king do to us?

3 They have spoken *f* words, swearing falsly, in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for ℣ people thereof shall mourn over it, and the † priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried into Assyria for present to king *g* Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his *f* own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, *h* her king is cut off as the foam upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, ℣ *i* sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn & ℣ thistle shall come upon their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, *m* Cover us; & to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned *n* from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against *o* ℣ children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is *n* in ℣ my desire ℣ I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is* as an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth *q* to tread out *the corn*; but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim *r* to ride: Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: *s* break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek ℣ Lord, till he come & rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have *u* plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the *x* multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, & all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shallum spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battel: the *y* mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickedness: in a *z* morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

a Judg. 9. 23. 1 King 18. 21. 2 Ki. 17. 6. Rev. 18. 9.
b Hos. 9. 17.
c Mat. 3. 13.
d Isai. 3. 7. Amos 6. 10.
† Heb. *Chemarim.*
e 2 King 23. 5. Zeph. 1. 4.
f Hos. 5. 13.
g 1 Kin. 12. 28. *and* 17. 21. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
h Deut. 9. 21.
i Rev. 6. 16.
k Judg. 19. 14.
l Judg. 20. 13. Zeph. 3. 6, 7.
m Ezek. 5. 12.
n Deut. 25. 4. Phil. 1. 11.
o 2 Kin. 14. 13. *p* Jer. 4. 3. *q* Isai. 15. 6. Psalm 32. 6. *r* Job 4. 8. Gal. 6. 7. Prov. 20. 17. 301. 5.
s Psal. 33. 16. *y* Gen. 32. 11. *z* Pr. 2 King 17. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 6 His judgment. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a child, then *a* I loved him, and called *b* my son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also *c* to go, taking them by their ℣ arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with *d* cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid *e* meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall *b* not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be ℣ his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the ℣ sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own *f* counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though *m* they called them to the most high, none *at* all would exalt *him*.

8 *n* How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? *o* mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will *p* not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for *q* I *am* God, & not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk *r* after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall *s* tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about *t* with lies, and ℣ house of Israel *w* deceit: but Judah yet *u* ruleth *w* God, and is faithful with the saints.

a Hos. 2. 15. Matt. 2. 15.
b 2 Chr. 36. 15.
c Exo. 13. 20. *d* Ezek. 16. 4.
e Song 1. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 14.
1 Sam. 7. 14.
f Job. 8. 27. 2 Kin. 18. 11. *g* Isai. 10. 5. Hos. 9.
h Lev. 26. 17. *i* Hos. 10. 6. *m* ver. 2.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 An exhortation to repentance.

EPhraim feedeth on *a* wind, & followeth after the east-wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* ℣ oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with *c* Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; *d* according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother *e* by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had *f* power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in *g* Beth-el, and there he spake ℣ with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his † memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: *k* keep mercy and judgment, and *i* wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the *m* balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become *n* rich, I have found me out substance: *in* all my labours they shall find ℣ none iniquity in me, that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God ℣ from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I † have also spoken by ℣ prophets, & I have multiplied visions, & used similitudes, by ℣ ministry of ℣ prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: *o* they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, & Israel served for a *r* wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by *s* a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he *t* preserved.

14 Ephraim *u* provoked *him* to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, & his reproach shall his LORD *x* return unto him.

a Job 15. 2. Jer. 22. 22. *b* 2 Kin. 17. 4. *c* 2 Chr. 28. 10 *d* Hab. 3. 11. *e* Gen. 25. 26 *f* Gen. 32. 24 *g* Gen. 28. 12 *h* Psal. 66. 6. Rom. 4. 20. *i* Exod 3. 15. *k* Mic 6. 8. *l* Hab. 2. 3. *m* Lev 19. 13 *n* Prov 13. 7. *o* Tit. 1. 16 *p* Jer. 2. 2. † Or, *will speak* Hos. 2. 14 Act. 2. 17. 3 *q* Hos 4. 17. *and* 9. 15 Amos 4. 4 *r* Gen 29. 20. *s* Exo. 12. 50. *t* Psal. 77. 20. *u* 2 Kin. *x* 1 Sam. 2. 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 9 A promise of Gods mercy.

WHen Ephraim spake *a* trembling, he *b* exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he *c* died.

2 And now they sin *d* more and more, & have made them molten images of their silver,

a Hos. 10. 3. Isai. 63. 17. Jer. 31. 20 *b* Psalm 78. 34 *c* Ezek. 16. 6. Hos. 3. 5. Rev. 14. 4. *d* Psalm 2. 11. 2 Cor. 7. 1. *e* Isai. 44. 20 *f* Rom 6. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
g Job 15. 2. Jer. 22. 22. *h* 2 Kin 17. 4. 2 Chr 28. 10 *i* Hab. 3. 11. *k* Gen. 25. 26 *l* Gen. 32. 24 *m* Gen. 28. 12 *n* Psal. 66. 6. Rom. 15. 4. *o* Exod 3. 15. *p* Mic 6. 8. *q* Hab. 2. 3. *r* Lev 19. 13 *s* Prov 13. 7. *t* Tit. 1. 16 *u* Jer. 2. 2. † Or, *will speak* Hos. 2. 14 Act. 2. 17. 3 *x* Hos 4. 17. *and* 9. 15 Amos 4. 4 *y* Gen 20. 3 *z* Psal. 17. 3

and 15. 27. *a* 2 Ti. 4. 17.

silver, & idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the crafts-men: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kiss the calves.

2 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the *f* chaff that is driven with a whirlwind out of the floor, and as a smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* g no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of *h* great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them *k* as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as *l* a bear that is bereaved of *her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast *m* destroyed thyself; but in *m* me is thine help.

10 I will be o thy king: where is any *other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, *p* Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee *q* a king in mine anger, and *took him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is r* bound up: his *sin is* hid.

13 The sorrows of *s* a travailing woman shall come upon him, he *is t* an unwise son, for he should not stay long in *the place of* u breaking forth of children.

14 I will *x* ransom them from y power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: x repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be y fruitful among his brethren, an east-wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall *a* spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become *b* desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be *c* dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, *a* return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you *b* words, and turn to y Lord, say unto him, *c* Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall *d* not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye *are* our gods: for in thee the *e* fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them *f* freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the *g* dew unto Israel: he shall *h* grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the *i* olive-tree, and his *k* smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his *l* shadow shall return, they shall *m* revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof *shall be as* y wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I *n* to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me *o is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, & he shall *p* understand these things? prudent, & he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but q transgressours shall *q* fall therein.

a Luke 11. 21.
b 2 Kin. 17. 6.
c Hos. 13. 16.

d Joel 2. 11. b Rom. 3. 26. Luke 15. 29.
c John 1. 19. Heb. 9. 28.
d Psal. 143. 3.
e Psalm 102. 13
f Eph. 1. 6.
g John 14. 17.
h Psal. 92. 12. 1 Joh. 2. 20.
k 2 Cor. 2. 14.
l Psal. 91. 1.
m Joh. 12. 24.
n John 4. 24.
o John 1. 16.
p Dan. 12. 10.
q John 3. 19.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them, 9 and to mourn.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaints.*

THe *a* word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 *b* Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in *c* your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye *d* your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm *e* hath left, hath the locust eaten; & that which the locust hath left, hath y canker-worm eaten; & that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 *f* Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it *g* is cut off from your mouth.

6 For *h* a nation is come up upon *i* my land, strong, and without number, whose *teeth* are the teeth of a lion; & he hath the *k* cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my *l* vine waste, and *m* barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a *n* virgin girded with sackcloth for y husband of her youth.

9 The *o* meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the *p* priests, the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, *q* land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 *r* Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomgranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because *s* joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl ye *t* ministers of the altar: come, *u* lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering & the drink-offering is *x* withholden from the house of your God.

14 *y* Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the *z* inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 *a* Alas for the day! for the *b* day of the LORD is at hand, and as *c* a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the *d* meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, *e* the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

a Hos. 1. 1.
b Deut. 4. 32.
c Psal. 44. 1.
d Exod. 10. 2.
e Deut. 28. 38.
f Isai. 32. 11.
g Hos. 9. 2.
h Prov. 30. 25.
i Isai. 2. 7.
k Rev. 9. 8.
l Psal. 80. 12.
m Gen. 30. 37.
n Isai. 22. 12.
o Exod. 29. 40.
p Mal. 2. 7.
q Jer. 12. 11.
r Isai. 24. 7.
s Gen. 31. 42.
t Deut. 10. 8.
u Hos. 7. 14.
x Mal. 3. 8.
y Joel 2. 15.
z 2 Kin. 10. 20.
a Jer. 30. 7.
b Isai. 13. 6.
c Psal. 91. 6.
d Isai. 24. 11.
e Jer. 14. 4.

2 Hos. 4. 2. 3 Sam. 15. 32. f Mich. 7. 6. 7. Hab. 3. 17. 1 Psalm 50. 15. g Psal. 147. 9. and 145

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD! f to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field g cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 God's judgments. 12 Repentance exhorted. 15 A fast prescribed.

a Num. 10. 5. b Isai. 66. 2. c 1 Kin. 14. 14. d Psal. 18. 13. e ver. 25. 44. 7. 74. 1. 7. 4 Psalm 50. 3. g Gen. 13. 10. Zech. 7. 14. 9 Psal. 107. 34 i Rev. 9. 9. Hab. 1. 8. Nah. 3. 2. 4 Heb. a not Psalm 119. 83 Lam. 4. 8. k Jer. 4. 10. Psalm 127. 2. l Prov. 30. 27. Rev. 9. 11. m 1 Sa. 6. 12. n John 10. 1. Jer. 9. 21. o Psalm 18. 7. p Matt. 24. 9. q Psal. 29. 3. r Rev. 18. 8. Jer. 50. 34. s Mal. 3. 2. Num. 24. 23. t 2 Cor. 6. 2. Isai. 55. 6. u Psal. 34. 18. x Lam. 3. 33. 2 Pet. 3. 9. y Isai. 65. 8. Hag. 2. 19. z King 18. 31. z Exod. 19. 10, 22. a 2 Chr. 20. 13. b 1 Cor. 7. 5. Zech. 8. 19. c 1 Kin. 6. 3.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and a sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land b tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at c hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of d clouds & of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon e mountains: e a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire f devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is g as the garden of Eden before them, & behind them b a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of i horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like k noise of chariots on l tops of mountains shall they leap, like m noise of a flame of fire n devoureth o stubble, as a strong people set in battel aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall k climb the wall like men of war; and they shall i march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one m in his path: and when they shall fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the p windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall q quake before them; the heavens shall tremble; the r sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And s LORD shall q utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is r strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great & very terrible, & s who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also t now saith the LORD, Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And u rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto s LORD your God: for he is u gracious and merciful, x slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth if he will return & repent, & y leave a blessing behind him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, z sanctifie a fast, z call a solemn assembly,

16 Gather the people, sanctifie the congregation, assemble the elders, gather y a children, & those y suck y breasts: let the b bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and y bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests c the ministers of the LORD, weep d between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare

18 Then will the LORD be † jealous for his land, and f pity his people.

19 Yea, s LORD will g answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you h corn, & wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the i northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east-sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill-savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 k Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice: for s LORD will do l great things.

22 Be not afraid, m ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, & rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the latter rain in the first *month*.

24 And the floors shall be p full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will q restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and r praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be f ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the t midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass u afterward, *that* I will x pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the y servants, and upon the hand-maids in those days, will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew z wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

31 The a sun shall be turned into darkness, b & the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall c call on the Name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the d remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgments against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgment.

FOr behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall a bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also b gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, & will plead c with them there for my people, & for my heritage Israel, whom they have d scattered among the nations, & parted my land,

3 And

d Exod. 32. 12. d Psal. 42. 7. and 79. 10. e Zach. 1. 14. and 8. 2. Deut. 4. 24. f Psalm 103. 3. g Psal. 65. 2. h Matt. 6. 33. i Joel 1. 4. Deut. 32. 39. k Jon. 4. 2. l Isai. 28. 29. m Joel 2. 21. n 2 Tim. 4. 8. Matth. 6. 33. o Zech. 10. 1. Isai. 60. 10. p 1 Cor. 10. 31. q 1 Tim. 4. 4. r Rom. 14. 6. Rev. 19. 1. Heb. 2. 12. Zeph. 3. 16. s Heb. 2. 5. Hos. 3. 5. t Acts 2. 33. John 7. 39. Isai. 44. 3. u Gal. 3. 28. 1 Cor. 12. 13. x Mark 13. 24. 29. Luke 21. 25. a Rev. 6. 12. Joel 2. 30. b Matt. 24. 29. Hab. 3. 15. c Rom. 10. 13. d Rom. 9. 27.

a Rom. 11. 26. 27. Isai. 11. 11. b Rev. 16. 16. Zech. 14. 2. c Rev. 19. 15.

7 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

8 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

9 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 *b* The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them *k* out of the place whither ye have sold them, & will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will *m* sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ *n* Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears, let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 *o* Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy *p* mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be *q* awakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will *r* I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for *s* the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

14 *t* Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord *is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall *u* roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the *x* hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye *x* know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no *y* strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the *z* mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and *a* a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the *b* violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, & Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed, for the LORD *d* dwelleth in Zion.

48. 35. Revel.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

God's judgment upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistims, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 and upon Ammon.

THE words of Amos, who was among *a* the herdmen of *b* Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the *c* earthquake.

2 And he said, *d* The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus, & for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because they *e* have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the *f* bar of Damascus, & cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send *m* a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour *g* palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will

l 2 Chr. 21. 16. *and* 28. 18. *m* Psal.

n turn my hand against Ekron; and the *o* remnant of the Philistims shall perish, saith the LORD God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity *p* to Edom, and remembred not *q* the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on *r* the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour *s* palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof; because he did *t* pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon *u* Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, & for four, I will not turn away the *punishment* thereof: because they have *x* ript up the women with child of Gilead, that they might *x* inlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with *y* shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their *z* king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

12. 25. Job

CHAP. II.

God's wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

THUS saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the *punish-*

n 2 Sa. 8. 3. *o* Isai. 27. 13. *p* Joel 3. 4, 6. *q* 1 Kin. 5. 1. *r* Ezek. 29. 18. Jerem. 49. 27. 1. *and* 47. 4. *s* Psalm 137. 7. Obad. verse 11. *t* Jer. 49. 7. *u* Jer. 49. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 11. 11. 2. *x* 1 Ti. 6. 10. Isai. 5. 8. *y* Amos 2. 2. Psalm 140. 7. *z* 1 Sa. 21. 13.

ment thereof: because he burnt the
a bones of the king of Edom into lime
2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, &
it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth, &
Moab shall die c with tumult, with shout-
ing, and d the sound of the trumpet.
3 And I will cut off the e judge from f
midst thereof, and will slay all f prin-
ces thereof with him, saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three
transgressions of Judah, and for four, I
will not turn away the g punishment
thereof; because they have despised
the law of the LORD, and have not
kept his commandments, and their
lies caused them to err, after the
which f their fathers have walked.
5 But I will send a fire upon Judah,
and it shall devour the g palaces of Je-
rusalem.
6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three
transgressions of h Israel, & for four, I
will not turn away th: punishment there-
of; because they i sold the righteous for
silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.
7 That k pant after f dust of the earth
on the head of the poor, and turn aside
the way of the meek: and a man and
his father will go in unto the same
maid, to m profane my holy Name.
8 And they lay themselves down upon
clothes laid to pledge, n by every al-
tar: and they drink the wine of the
condemned in the house of their god.
9 ¶ Yet destroyed I f Amorite before
them, whose p height was like f height
of the cedars, and he was strong as f
oaks, yet I destroyed his q fruit from
above, and his roots from beneath.
10 Also I brought you up from the
land of Egypt, and r led you forty
years through the wilderness, to pos-
sess the land of the Amorite.
11 And I raised up your sons for
s prophets, and of your young men for
Nazarites. t Is it not even thus, O ye
children of Israel? saith the LORD.
12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine
to drink, and commanded f prophets,
saying, u Prophesie not.
13 Behold, I am x pressed under
you, as a cart is pressed that is full
of sheaves.
14 Therefore the flight shall perish
from the swift, and the y strong shall
not strengthen his force, neither
shall the mighty deliver himself:
15 Neither shall he stand that handleth
the bow, and he that is swift of foot
shall not deliver himself, neither shall
he that z rideth the horse deliver
himself.
16 And he that is couragious among
the mighty, shall flee away a naked in
that day, saith the LORD.

9. 23. Psal. 76. 5. & Psal. 33. 17. and
a Judg. 4. 17. Mich. 1. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessity of Israels judgments.*
9 *The publication and causes thereof.*

HEar a this word that b LORD hath
spoken against you, O children of
Israel, against the b whole family of
brought up from land of Egypt, saying,
2 c You only have I known of all the
families of the earth: therefore I will
d punish you for all your iniquities.
3 Can e two walk together, except they
be agreed?
4 Will a lion f roar in f forest, when he
hath no prey? will a young lion cry out
of his den, if he have taken nothing?
5 Can g a bird fall in a snare upon the
earth, where no gin is for him? shall
one take up a snare from the earth,
and have taken nothing at all?
6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the
city, and the people h not be afraid?
shall there be evil in a city, and the
LORD hath i not done it?
7 Surely, the LORD God will do
nothing, but he k revealeth his secret
unto his servants the prophets.
8 The lion hath roared, who will
not fear? the LORD God hath spoken,
l who can but prophesie?
9 ¶ m Publish in the palaces of Asshdod,
& in the palaces in the land of Egypt,
and say, Assemble your selves upon the
mountains of Samaria; & behold the
great tumults in the midst thereof, &
the oppressed in the midst thereof.
10 For they n know not to do right,
saith the LORD; who o store up vi-
olence and robbery in their palaces.
11 Therefore thus saith the LORD
God, p An adversary there shall be even
round about the land; and he shall
bring down thy q strength from thee,
and thy palaces shall be spoiled.
12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shep-
herd taketh out of the mouth of the
lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; r so
shall the children of Israel be taken
out that dwell in Samaria, in f corner
of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.
13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of
Jacob, saith f Lord God, f God of hosts:
14 That in the day that I shall visit
the transgressions of Israel upon him,
I will also visit the t altars of Beth-el,
and the horns of the altar shall be cut
off, and fall to the ground.
15 And I will smite the u winter-house
with the summer-house, and f houses
of ivory shall perish, & the greathouses
shall have an end, saith the LORD.

u Ju. g. 3. 20. 2 King

CHAP. IV.

1 *Israel's reproof for oppression. 4 for*
idolatry, & vain incorrigibleness.

HEar this word, ye a kine of Bashan,
that are in the mountain of Sa-
maria, which b oppress the poor, which
crush the needy, which say to their
masters, Bring, and let us drink.
2 The Lord God hath sworn by his ho-
liness, that lo, the days shall come upon
you, that he will take you away with
hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.
3 And ye shall go out at the
d breaches, every cow at that which is
before her, and ye shall cast them into
the palace, saith the LORD.
4 Come to Beth-el, and e transgress;
at Gilgal multiply transgression; and
bring your sacrifices every morning,
and your tithes after f three years.
5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving
with leaven, and proclaim & publish the
free-offerings: for g this liketh you, O ye
children of Israel, saith the Lord God.
6 ¶ And I also have given you h clean-
ness of teeth in all your cities, & want
of bread in all your places: yet have ye
not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
7 And also I have withholden the rain
from you, when there were yet three
moneths to the harvest, and I caused
it to rain upon one city, and f caused it
not to rain upon another city: one
piece was rained upon, and the piece
whereupon it rained not, withered.
8 So two or three cities k wandered
unto one city, to drink water, but
they were not satisfied: yet have ye
not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
9 I have smitten you with m blasting &
mildew, when your gardens and your
vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your
olive-trees increased, f a palmer-worm
devoured them: yet have ye not re-
turned unto me, saith the LORD.
10 I have sent among you f pestilence,
after the manner of Egypt: your
young men have I slain with the sword,
and have taken away your horses, & I
have

a Acts 22. 22. b Isai. 48. 1. c Deut. 7. 6. d Ezek. 25. 32. e 2 Cor. 6. 14. Hos. 9. 8. f Amos 1. 2. g Matt. 10. 29. Acts 17. 25. h Isai. 66. 2.

a Psal. 22. 12. Deut. 32. 15. b Mic. 3. 1, 2 Jer. 1. 16. d Ezek. 12. 5. Deut. 28. 66 e Exod. 20. 24. Ezek. 20. 39 f Deut. 14. 28 g Mich. 6. 6, 7 Prov. 9. 17. Rev. 17. 2, 3 h Lam. 4. 4 Mark 11. 21 Jer. 2. 30. 10. 18 Ezek. 16. 49 i Jer. 1. 17. 1 Cor. 16. 9. k Gen. 18. 17 l Jer. 1. 17. 1 Cor. 9. 16. m Isai. 4. 5. n Jer. 4. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 5. o Rom. 2. 5. Jam. 5. 3. Hab. 2. 11, 12 p Kings 17. 5 Isai. 7. 18 Prov. 10. 24 17. 34 1 Cor. 11. 23 2 Kings 23. 16 22. 39

a Exod. 9. 3, 6. Psalm 78. 50. Joel

have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 ¶ I have overthrown *y* some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand *q* plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 Therefore *r* thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare *s* to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning *u* darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

27. 45.

CHAP. V.

1 *A Lamentation for Israel.* 4 *Repentance exhorted.*

HEar ye this word which I take up *a* against you, *even a* a lamentation, O house of Israel!

2 The *b* virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall *c* no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith ¶ Lord God, The city *y* went out *by a* thousand, shall leave an hundred, & that went forth *by an* hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith ¶ Lord unto *y* house of Israel, *d* Seek ye me, & ye shall live.

5 *f* But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like *g* fire in *y* house of Joseph and devour it, and *there* be none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 *h* Ye who turn judgment to *i* wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth.

8 *Seek* him that maketh the seven *k* stars & Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day dark with night: that *l* calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the *m* spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that *n* speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as *o* your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall *p* not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For *q* I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in *y* time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 *t* Seek good & not evil, *y* ye may live: and so the Lord the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have *u* spoken.

15 *x* Hate *y* evil, and love the good, & establish judgment in the gate: it may be that *y* LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the LORD saith thus, wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high ways, *y* Alas, alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are *z* skilful of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *y* for I will *a* pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe unto you *b* desire the day of the Lord: *b* to what end is it for you? *y* day of the Lord *is* darkness and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and *c* a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be d* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ *e* I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will *f* not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the *g* melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness *h* as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered *unto* me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity *i* beyond Damascus, saith ¶ Lord, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

2 Kin. 23. 10. *l* 2 Kin.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonness of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigibleness.*

WO to them *y* are *a* at ease in Zion, & trust in the mountain of Samaria, *y* are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and *b* see; and from thence go ye to Hemath *y* great: then go down to Gath of *y* Philistins: *be* they *c* better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that *d* put far away *y* evil day, & cause *y* seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and *e* stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That *f* chant to the *f* sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David;

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are *g* not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the *h* first that go captive, & the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the Lord the God of hosts; I abhor the excellency of Jacob, & hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain *i* ten men in one house, *that* they *k* shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, & he that *l* burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, & shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for *m* we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD *n* commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses *o* run upon the rocks?

Zeph. 1. 7. *n* Am. 3. 7. Nah. 1. 14. 55. 11. Zech. 1. 6.

a Rev. 12. 12. Nah. 1. 10. *b* Joel 3. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 18. *c* Isai. 24. 14. Jerem. 48. 44. *d* Nah. 1. 9. Psalm 75. 8. *e* Isai. 1. 11. Prov. 21. 27. *f* Isai. 66. 3. *g* Amos 8. 3. Col. 3. 16. *h* Job 23. 11. *f* Deut. 32. 17. Ezek. 24. 13. 16. *k* Acts 7. 42. 17. 6.

a Luke 12. 19. Prov. 1. 32. *b* Nah. 3. 8. Jerem. 2. 10. *c* Num. 14. 7. *d* Rev. 18. 7. Mark 24. 48. *e* Rom. 13. 13. 14. *f* Isai. 5. 12. Eccl. 2. 8. Amos 5. 23. *g* Jer. 30. 7. *and* 4. 6. Rev. 12. 15. Gen. 37. 23. *and* 42. 21. *h* 2 Kin. 24. 12. *and* 25. 18. *i* 2 Kin. 13. 2, 3, 4. Zech. 8. 23. *k* Amos 5. 19. *l* 1 Sam. 31. 12. *m* Am. 5. 13. *o* Isai.

with one, plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into *y* hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of *q* nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?
14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith *r* the Lord, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgment of the grasshoppers. 4 & of fire diverted.* 7 *A type of Israels rejection.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos his calling.*

THus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, & behold, he formed a grasshopers in the beginning of *s* shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.
2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made *b* an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, *c* O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is a* small.
3 The LORD *d* repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.
4 Thus hath the LORD God shewed unto me; and behold, the LORD God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the *f* great deep, and did eat up a part.
5 Then said I, O LORD God, cease, I beseech thee: *g* by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.
6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.
7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the LORD stood upon a wall *made* by a plumb-line, *h* with a plumb-line in his hand.
8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will *i* not again pass by them any more.
9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste, & I will rise against *k* the house of Jeroboam with the sword.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath *m* conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able *n* to bear all his words.
11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall *o* die by the sword, & Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.
12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, *p* flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.
13 But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the *q* kings chappel, and it *is* the kings court.
14 ¶ Then answered Amos and said to Amaziah, I *was* r no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* *s* an herdman, and a gatherer of *t* sycomore-fruit.
15 And the LORD took me *u* as I followed the flock, & the LORD said unto me, *x* Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.
16 ¶ Now therefore hear *y* thou the word of *y* LORD: Thou sayest, *z* Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against *y* house of Isaac.
17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, *a* Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and *b* thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

a Jer. 28. 12. Lam. 4. 11. *b* 2 Kin. 17. *x*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of summer-fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famin of the word threatned.*

THus hath the LORD God shewed unto me, and behold a basket of summer-fruit.
2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket *b* of summer-fruit. Then said *y* Lord unto me, *c* The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.
3 And the *d* songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the LORD God: *there shall be e* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.
4 Hear this, O ye that *f* swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,
5 Saying, When will the *g* new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? & the sabbath, *h* we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, & the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?
6 That we may *h* buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?
7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.
8 Shall not the *i* land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as *k* a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.
9 And it shall come to pass *l* in that day, saith the Lord God, *y* I will cause the sun to go down *m* at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.
10 And I will turn your feasts *n* into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as *o* a bitter day.
11 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD God, that I will send a famin in the land, not a famin of bread, nor a thirst for water, but *p* of hearing the words of the LORD:
12 And they shall *q* wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to & fro to seek the word of the Lord, & shall *r* not find it.
13 In that day shall the *s* fair virgins, and young men faint for thirst.
14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, & say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, & the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall *u* fall, & never rise up again.

f Prov. 11, 22. *t* 1 Kin. 12. 29. *u* Prov. Rev. 18. 21.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw *y* Lord standing upon *y* altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: & cut them in the head all of them; & I will slay the last of them *a* with the sword: he *y* fleeth of them, shall *b* not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.
2 Though they *c* dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they *c* climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:
3 And though they *d* hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid *e* from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.
4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I *f* command the sword, and it shall slay them:

a 1 Kin. 13. 2. Ezek. 9. 1. *b* Amos 2. 14. Psalm 139. 7. *c* Job 11. 8. *d* Psal. 139. 12. Jerem. 37. 15. *e* Psalm 14. 1. and 94. 7. *f* Deut. 28. 65.

them 1 and I will set mine eyes upon them g for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts *is he* that h toucheth the land, and it shall melt, & all that dwell therein shall mourn: & it shall rise up wholly like a flood, & shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his i stories in the heaven, and hath founded his k troop in the earth: he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians l unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistins from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, m the eyes of the LORD God *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will n not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, & I will o sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn is* sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the p sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall q not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ r In that day will I s raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, & t close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will u build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may x possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the y plough-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will z bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant *them* upon their land, & they shall a no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

1 Amos 9. 11. Hos. 14. 2. Amos 9. 12. Ezek. 38. 8. 16. 55. Jer. 16. 18. Psalm 79. 12. Isa. 65. 6. 7. Jer. 32. 18. Psalm 14. 4. Jam. 5. 4. Isa. 5. 8. Neh. 5. 5. Rev. 18. 5. Amos 9. 6. Psalm 104. 2. Jer. 10. 12. Isa. 40. 22. Psalm 135. 7. Jer. 51. 16. Psalm 104. 13. Isa. 44. 24. Amos 4. 13. Psalm 139. 9. Dan. 2. 35. Psalm 18. 15. Nah. 1. 5. Mic. 1. 6. Jam. 5. 1. Ezek. 7. 7. Isa. 13. 13. Jer. 4. 24. Deut. 32. 22. Dan. 2. 44. Isa. 24. 1. Psalm 50. 6. Isa. 34. 4. Jer. 4. 23. Rev. 6. 14. Amos 9. 5. Psalm 46. 2. Hos. 4. 3. Zeph. 1. 3. Psalm 104. 32. Nah. 1. 5. Amos 9. 5. Psalm 46. 6. Jer. 46. 8. Psalm 107. 27. Isa. 24. 20. Jer. 49. 16. Obad. ver. 4. Job 20. 6. Isa. 14. 13. Jer. 51. 53. Lam. 2. 1. Hab. 2. 9. Matt. 11. 23. Luke 10. 15. Amos 9. 2. Psalm 139. 8. Prov. 15. 24. Eccl. 12. 5. Jer. 49. 16. Amos 9. 3. Psalm 139. 9. Isa. 27. 1. Rev. 12. 14. Amos 9. 4. Jer. 16. 16. Ezek. 38. 20. Hos. 13. 3. Zeph. 1. 3. Matt. 13. 49. Rev. 18. 2. Amos 9. 8. Hos. 9. 17. Obad. ver. 18. Amos 9. 9. Isa. 27. 12. Matt. 13. 30. Amos 9. 10. Psalm 90. 7. Heb. 12. 29. Amos 9. 11. Hos. 3. 5. Acts 15. 16. Isa. 19. 25. Obad. ver. 19. Rom. 9. 25. Hos. 2. 20. Ezek. 36. 35. Joel 3. 18. Zech. 14. 10. John. 4. 35. Rev. 14. Hos. 1. 11. Ezek. 37. 16. Rom. 11. 26. Jer. 3. 12. Isa. 61. 3, 11. *and* 65. 21. Hab. 2. 14. Amos 9. 13. Joel 3. 20. Hag. 2. 9. *and* 35. 10.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the LORD God, concerning Edom, *a* We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour *is* sent among the heathen, *b* Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee c small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath *d* deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that e saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy f nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they *g* not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the* † *things* of Esau searched out! *how* are his hid things sought up!

7 All the men of thy h confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have *k* deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy l the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy m mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For n thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off o for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the p strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entred into his gates, and q cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have r looked on the day of thy brother in the day s that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have t rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest x not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the *u* day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen: x as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as y ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, & they shall z swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob *a* shall possess their possessions.

18 And b the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, & the house of Esau for stubble, & they shall kindle in them, & devour them, & there shall not be *any* remaining of c the house of Esau, for the Lord hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possess the d mount of Esau, and they of the e plain the Philistins: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possess* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem *d* which *is* in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And e saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the f kingdom shall be the LORDS.

1 Psalm 50. 18. Jer. 49. 14. Prov. 30. 26. Isa. 16. 1. Psalm 137. 7. Ezek. 35. 5. Psalm 22. 16. Jer. 49. 8. Ezek. 25. 12. Mal. 1. 4. Jer. 49. 7. Isa. 34. 5. Ezek. 35. 2. Psalm 137. 7. Ezek. 35. 5. Psalm 83. 4. Isa. 63. 1. Jer. 49. 22. Psalm 137. 7. Isa. 34. 8. Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 30. 3. Zeph. 1. 7. Heb. 12. 16. Rev. 6. 17. Isa. 13. 6. Ezek. 30. 2. Joel 1. 15. Zeph. 1. 7. Isa. 61. 2. Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18. Isa. 63. 3. Lam. 4. 21. Ezek. 25. 12. Joel 3. 19. Amos 1. 11. Psalm 137. 7. Isa. 34. 5. Jer. 49. 7. Ezek. 35. 5. Mal. 1. 4. Psalm 137. 8. Isa. 47. 1. Jer. 50. 42. Rev. 18. 6. Psalm 137. 9. Isa. 13. 16. Hos. 13. 16. Nah. 3. 10. Zech. 14. 1. Mal. 4. 1. Matt. 7. 2. Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38. Gal. 6. 7. Psalm 75. 8. Jer. 25. 15. Matt. 20. 22. Rev. 14. 10. Amos 9. 11. Acts 15. 16. Isa. 19. 25. Obad. ver. 19. Rom. 9. 25. Hos. 2. 20. Ezek. 36. 35. Joel 3. 18. Zech. 14. 10. John. 4. 35. Rev. 14. Hos. 1. 11. Ezek. 37. 16. Rom. 11. 26. Jer. 3. 12. Isa. 61. 3, 11. *and* 65. 21. Hab. 2. 14. Amos 9. 13. Joel 3. 20. Hag. 2. 9. *and* 35. 10. Psalm 50. 18. Jer. 49. 14. Prov. 30. 26. Isa. 16. 1. Psalm 137. 7. Ezek. 35. 5. Psalm 22. 16. Jer. 49. 8. Ezek. 25. 12. Mal. 1. 4. Jer. 49. 7. Isa. 34. 5. Ezek. 35. 2. Psalm 137. 7. Ezek. 35. 5. Psalm 83. 4. Isa. 63. 1. Jer. 49. 22. Psalm 137. 7. Isa. 34. 8. Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 30. 3. Zeph. 1. 7. Heb. 12. 16. Rev. 6. 17. Isa. 13. 6. Ezek. 30. 2. Joel 1. 15. Zeph. 1. 7. Isa. 61. 2. Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18. Isa. 63. 3. Lam. 4. 21. Ezek. 25. 12. Joel 3. 19. Amos 1. 11. Psalm 137. 7. Isa. 34. 5. Jer. 49. 7. Ezek. 35. 5. Mal. 1. 4. Psalm 137. 8. Isa. 47. 1. Jer. 50. 42. Rev. 18. 6. Psalm 137. 9. Isa. 13. 16. Hos. 13. 16. Nah. 3. 10. Zech. 14. 1. Mal. 4. 1. Matt. 7. 2. Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38. Gal. 6. 7. Psalm 75. 8. Jer. 25. 15. Matt. 20. 22. Rev. 14. 10.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, flieth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is by a tempest,* 11 *and thrown into the sea.*

NOw the word of the LORD came *a* unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh *b* that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up *c* before me.

3 But Jonah rose up *d* to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of ‖ the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 But the LORD ‖ sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 ¶ Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man *e* unto his God, and *f* cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was *g* fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, *h* What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, *i* call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, & let us *m* cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot *n* fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; what *is* thine occupation? & whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *o* *am* an Hebrew, and *p* I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast *q* thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, *r* What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought, and was ‖ tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, *s* Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that *t* for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men *u* rowed hard to bring *it* to ‖ land, but they *a* could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done *b* as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and *c* cast him forth into the sea; and the sea *d* ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men *e* feared the LORD exceedingly, and *f* offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 Now the LORD had *g* prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and *h* three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the Lord *a* his God ‖ out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine *and* affliction unto the LORD, and he *b* heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast ‖ me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and ‖ floods *d* compassed me about; all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will *f* look again toward thy holy temple.

5 ¶ The ‖ waters compassed me about, *even* to the soul: the depth closed me *g* round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *and* *were* about me for ever: *h* yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred ‖ the Lord, & my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, *k* forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of *l* thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 And the LORD *m* spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites:* 5 *upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah ‖ *a* second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching *b* that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and *c* went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried and said, *d* Yet forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the ‖ people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, & *f* he arose from his throne, & he laid his robe from him, & covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and *g* published thorow Nineveh ‖ by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd or flock taste any thing, let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them *h* turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 *i* Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 And God *k* saw their works, *l* they turned from their evil way; & God repented of *l* evil that he had said *k* he would do unto them, & he did *it* not.

CHAP. IV.

Jonah repineth at God's mercy.

Bus-

a 2 Kin. 14. 25. Matth. 12. 40. *b* Zep. 2. 13. Psalm 107. 2. *c* Gen. 18. 20. Jam. 5. 4. *d* Neh. 6. 11. Jam. 5. 19. *e* Gen. 16. 8. 1 Chron. 21. 16. *f* Amos 4. 13. Prov. 10. 9. *g* Rom. 1. 20. *h* Acts 27. 18. *i* Judg. 10. 15. 1 Kings 18. 27. *k* Rom. 2. 21. *l* Psalm 66. 18. *m* 2 Sam. 14. 41. *n* Prov. 16. 33. Josh. 7. 16. *o* Exod. 1. 19. *p* Psalm 115. 15. *q* Gen. 3. 13. *r* Acts 27. 22. *s* 1 Pet. 4. 17. *t* Gen. 39. 9. *u* 1 Sam. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 24. 12. *x* John 11. 50. *y* Acts 27. 24. Eccl. 9. 18. 2 Cor. 9. 22. *and* 11. 29. *z* Prov. 21. 30. *a* Psal. 115. 3. *b* Psal. 135. 6. *c* Rom. 8. 13. *d* Psal. 89. 9. Matth. 8. 26. Luke 8. 24. *e* Acts 5. 11. *f* Gen 8. 20. *g* Gen. 22. 16. *h* Matt. 12. 40.

a Psal. 130. 1. 142. 3. *b* Psalm 65. 2. 2 Chr. 33. 12. *c* Psalm 32. 4. *d* Psal. 42. 7. *e* Psalm 31. 22. *f* 2 Chron. 30. 9. Psal. 69. 1. *b* Gen. 37. 35. *and* 42. 38. Psal. 16. 10. *i* Psalm 22. 19. Isai. 63. 16. *k* 2 Kin. 17. 15. Psalm 50. 14, 23. *m* Matt. 8. 9.

a 1 Tim. 1. 13. John 21. 17, 19. *b* Acts 20. 27. Jerem. 1. 17. *c* Psalm 119. 60. *d* 2 Kin. 20. 1, 6. Jerem. 18. 8. *e* Matth. 11. 21. *and* 12. 41. 2 Cor. 10. 4. *f* Jer. 3. 13. Exod. 8. 8. *g* 2 Chr. 20. 3. Joel 2. 12. Jerem. 4. 5. *b* Gen. 6. 12. Josh. 7. 10. *f* Joel 2. 13. 2. 32.

BUt it a displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he *b* prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? *c* therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, *d* take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is e* better for me to die than to live.

4 Then said the LORD, *f* Dost thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah *g* went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there *h* made him a booth, & sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And *i* Lord God *k* prepared a gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, *l* it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his *k* grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and *m* it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass when the *n* sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east-wind; and the sun beat upon *o* head of Jonah, that he fainted, and *o* wished in himself to die, & said, It *is* better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, *p* Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, *q* I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast *r* had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night;

11 And should not I *s* spare Nineveh, *t* great city, wherein are more than six-score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, & *also u* much cattel?

and

a Jon. 3. 10.
b Jon. 4. 2.
c Jon. 1. 3.
d 1 Kin. 19. 4. Jon. 4. 3.
e Jon. 4. 8.
f Jon. 4. 4.
g Jon. 4. 5.
h Psal. 91. 1. *and* 121. 5.
i Jon. 4. 6.
k Psal. 78. 47. *and* 105. 33.
l Matt. 6. 30. Luke 12. 28. Jam. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
m Psal. 102. 4. *and* 107. 18.
n Psal. 121. 6. Isa. 49. 10. Rev. 7. 16.
o 2 Sam. 17. 23. 1 Kin. 19. 4. Job 6. 8. Jon. 4. 3. Matt. 16. 25. Luke 9. 24. John 12. 25. Rev. 12. 11.
p Jon. 4. 4.
q Gen. 37. 35. 1 Kin. 19. 4. Job 3. 11. Jer. 20. 17. Matt. 26. 38. Luke 22. 42. John 12. 27.
r Ezek. 24. 21.
s Jon. 3. 10. Luke 19. 41. Rom. 9. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
t Jon. 1. 2. *and* 3. 2. *and* 4. 11. Nah. 1. 1. *and* 2. 8. *and* 3. 7.
u Jon. 4. 11. Psal. 104. 14. Joel 1. 18. Rev. 7. 3. *and* 9. 4.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods wrath against Jacob for idolatry.

THe word of the LORD that came to *a* Micah *b* the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, *c* all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the LORD God *d* be witness against you, the LORD from his holy temple.

3 For behold, *e* the LORD *f* cometh forth out of his place, & will come down & *g* tread upon *h* high places of the earth.

4 And the *i* mountains shall be molten under him, & the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before *k* fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For *l* transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: *m* What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not *n* Samaria? & what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not *o* Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as p* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will *q* discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the *r* graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for he *s* gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will *t* wail and howl, I will go stript and naked; I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For his wound *is* incurable, for *u* it is come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ *x* Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah *y* roll thy self in the dust.

11 *z* Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having *a* thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good; but evil came down *b* from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, *c* bind the chariot to the swift beast: he *is* the *d* beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou *e* give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be f* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring *g* an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam *h* glory of Israel.

16 *i* Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy *k* delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression & lamentation.
7 Injustice and idolatry reproved.

WO to them *a* that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the *b* power of their hand.

2 And they *c* covet fields, & take *them* by violence; and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I *d* devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath *e* changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 *f* Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall *g* not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 O thou that art *h* named the house of Jacob, *is* the spirit of the LORD *i* straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do *k* good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is o risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment, from them that pass by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this *is* not your *l* rest: because it is *m* polluted, it

a 2 Kin. 21. 16. *and* 24. 4. Jer. 22. 3. Ezek. 22. 6.
b Jer. 18. 12. *and* 44. 16. Mic. 7. 3.
c 2 Kin. 14. 19. *and* 18. 14. *and* 23. 4. *and* Jer. 16. 6. *and* 41. 5.
d Rom. 1. 30. Esth. 3. 8. 9. *and* Prov. 3. 27. Neh. 5. 1. 2.
e 1 Kin. 21. 2. Isai. 5. 8.
f Ye. 1. Psalm 15. 26. Matth. 7. 2.
g Psalm 50. 21. *and* Ezek. 7. 7. Amos 5. 13. 2 Kin. 17. 24. *and* Jer. 2. 11. *and* Amos 2. 12. *and* 7. 12. 13.
h Matt. 5. 46. Matt. 15. 32. Neh. 9. 31. 2 Cor. 1. 4. 1 Jo. 1. 2. *and* 3. 3. 4. Job 40. 5. *and* 6. 24.

a Rom. 1. 30. Esth. 3. 8. 9. *and* Prov. 3. 27. Neh. 5. 1. 2.
b 1 Kin. 21. 2.
c Isai. 5. 8.
d Ye. 1. Psalm 15. 26. Matth. 7. 2.
e Psalm 50. 21.
f Ezek. 7. 7. Amos 5. 13. 2 Kin. 17. 24. *and* Jer. 2. 11. *and* Amos 2. 12. *and* 7. 12. 13.
g Matt. 7. 6.
h Isai. 8. 16.
i John 5. 40. Rom. 2. 17. *and* 2 Pet. 1. 21.
k Isai. 39. 8.
l Isai. 32.

c Jer. 26. 18. 2 Chr. 32. 1. Isai. 1. 1. Jer. 26. 18. Hos. 1. 1. Amos 1. 1. Zeph. 1. 1.
d Psal. 50. 7. Isai. 26. 21. Jer. 25. 30. Hab. 2. 20. Zech. 2. 13.
e Psal. 68. 33. Rev. 14. 19. Hab. 3. 6. Nah. 1. 5.
f Isai. 63. 3. Rev. 19. 13. 15.
g Deut. 32. 13. Psalm 18. 33. Hab. 3. 19.
h Deut. 33. 29. Amos 4. 13. Mic. 3. 12.
i Psalm 97. 5. Nah. 1. 5.
k Psalm 68. 2. Isai. 64. 1. 2. Nah. 1. 6.
l Jer. 5. 28. Ezek. 16. 49. Amos 2. 6. 7. Mic. 3. 1. 2. 3.
m Numb. 35. 33. Psal. 106. 38. Isai. 24. 5. Jer. 3. 1. 2. 9. Ezek. 36. 17. 18.
n 2 Kin. 17. 5. Micah 5. 12. Ezek. 13. 14. Hab. 1. 9. Mal. 4. 1.
o Isai. 1. 8. Jer. 4. 17. Micah 1. 6. Jer. 8. 8. Matt. 1. 21. *and* 2. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 32. Rev. 18. 4.
p Jer. 13. 10. Isai. 32. 9. Amos 8. 7. 9. 2 King. 18. 13. *and* 2 Sa. 1. 20. Jer. 4. 29. Isai. 28. 4. Hab. 3. 7. 2 Kin. 19. 4. *and* Rev. 17. 2. *and* 19. 20.
q Psal. 9. 12. Rev. 6. 9. 10.
r Isai. 57. 17.
s Jer. 51. 9. Rev. 18. 5.
t Isai. 16. 7. Jer. 48. 31. Ezek. 27. 31.
u Jer. 30. 12. 15. Nah. 3. 19.
x Amos 6. 10.
y Jer. 6. 26. Ezek. 27. 30.
z Isai. 47. 2. 3. Jer. 13. 22. 26. Nah. 3. 5.
a Isai. 20. 4. Ezek. 16. 37.
b Amos 3. 6.
c 2 Kin. 18. 14. 16.
d Rev. 17. 2. *and* 19. 20.
e 1 Kin. 9. 11. 16. Jer. 34. 7.
f Heb. 4. 6. 9. 11.
g Heb. 4. 9.

it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man *r* walking in the spirit of falsehood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of *s* wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely *t* gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of *u* Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The *x* breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and *y* their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; *is it* not *a* for you to know judgment?

2 Who *b* hate the good, and love the evil, who *c* pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also *d* eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 *Then* shall they *e* cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that *f* bite with their teeth, and cry, peace; and he that *g* putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore *h* night *shall be* unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; & it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine: and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for *there is* no *k* answer of God.

8 But truly I am *i* full of power by the spirit of the LORD, & of judgment, and of might, *x* to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion *m* with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, & the priests thereof *n* teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they *o* lean upon the LORD, and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed *as* a field, & Jerusalem shall become *p* heaps, and the mountain of *y* house, as the high places of the forest.

10. *f* Mat. 24. 3. Jer. 20. 18. Psalm 107. 34.

CHAP. IV.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BUt in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the *a* mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and *b* people shall flow unto it.

2 And *c* many nations shall come & say, Come & let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of *y* God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD *d* from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall *e* judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall *f* they learn war any more.

4 But they shall *g* sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of *h* his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD *i* our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that *k* halteth, and I will gather her that is *l* driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, *m* a strong nation; and the *n* LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou *q* cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for *q* pangs have taken thee as a woman in travel.

10 *r* Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travel: for *y* now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt *s* dwell in the field, & thou shalt *a* go even to Babylon, *x* there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now also *y* many nations are gathered against thee, *y* say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the *z* thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall *a* gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and *b* thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat *in* pieces many people: and I will *c* consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

b Isa. 41. 15. Dan. 2. 35, 44. *c* Zech. 14.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdom, 8 And conquest.

NOw *a* gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel *b* with a rod upon *y* cheek.

2 But thou Beth-lehem-Ephratah, *though* thou be *b* little among *y* thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall *c* he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, *d* from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he *e* give them up, until the time *y* she which travelleth hath brought forth: then *f* the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 And *g* he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in *h* the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God: and they shall abide: for now shall he *i* be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And

r Isa. 21. 3. *s* Deut. 28. 65. *a* 2 King. 24. 14. 2 Chr. 36. 20. *x* Psal. 107. 2. *y* Dan. 2. 41. *z* Isa. 55. 8. *a* Joel 2. 32. *b* Isa. 41. 15. Dan. 2. 35. 44. *c* Zech. 14. 14. *a* Luke 2. 4. *b* Mat. 2. 6. *c* Isa. 9. 6. 1 Tim. 3. 16. *d* Rev. 19. 19. and 20. 2. *e* Psal. 72. 7. *b* Jer. 1. 7. *f* Zech. 10. 12. *g* Isa. 36. 3. Jer. 3. 19. Ezek. 37. 11, 22. *h* Isa. 33. 16. *i* Mic. 9. 6. *k* Isa. 30. 6. Psalm 119. 94. *l* Hos. 2. 4. Lam. 1. 20. *m* John 10. 16. 2 Cor. 4. 17. *n* Isa. 66. 9. *o* Hos. 10. 3. 3. 3. *p* Rev. 18. 7. *x* Deut. 32. 36. *q* Dan. 12. 1. Zech. 14. 1. Ezek. 32. 2. *r* Rom. 8. 22. *s* Isa. 11. 33. *t* Isa. 55. 8. *a* Joel 2. 11. 15. 20.

5 And this *man* shall be ‖ peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him *m* seven shepherds, and *n* eight principal men. 6 And they shall *o* waste ‖ the land of Assyria with the sword, & the land of ‖ Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he *p* deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in ‖ midst of many people, as *r* a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among ‖ the Gentiles in ‖ midst of many people, *s* as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, & none can deliver. *f* Psal. 44. 16.

9 *u* Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be *x* cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *y* that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the *z* cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off *a* witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship ‖ the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will *b* execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not *d* heard.

b Hos. 2. 16. *c* Psal. 149. 7. *d* 2 Th. 1. 8.

CHAP. VI.

God's controversie with Israel for their unkindness.

HEar ye *a* now what ‖ Lord saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD'S *b* controversie, and ye *c* strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, *d* what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? *e* testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of ‖ Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the ‖ house of servants, and I sent before thee *f* Moses, Aaron, & Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what *g* Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the ‖ righteousness of the LORD.

6 ‖ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my ‖ self before the high God? shall I come before him with *h* burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the ‖ fruit of my body *for* the ‖ sin of my soul?

8 He hath *m* shewed thee, O man, what *n* good; & what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do *o* justly, and to love mercy, & to walk humbly *p* with thy God?

9 The LORD'S voice crieth unto the city, and *the man of* wisdom shall see thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 Are there yet the *q* treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof *r* are full of violence, & the inhabitants thereof have ‖ spoken ‖ lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee *f* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, & thy casting down *shall be* in ‖ midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but not anoint thee with oyl; & sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 For *s* statutes of Omri are kept, & all the *y* works of ‖ house of Ahab, & ye walk in their counsels, ‖ I should make thee a desolation, & the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

n 1 Ki. 16. 16, 25. Hos. 5. 11. *y* Luke 7. 30.

CHAP. VII.

The church complains: 5 She putteth her confidence in God. 18 Her prayer.

WO is me! For I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my *a* soul desired the first ripe fruits.

2 The *b* good man *is* perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they *c* hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the *c* prince asketh, & the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 *f* The best of them *is* as a briar: the most upright *is sharper* than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh *g* now shall be their perplexity.

5 ‖ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter ariseth up against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will *h* look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I *i* fall, I shall *it* rise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be a* light unto me.

9 I will bear the *m* indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him; until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth *to* the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

10 Than he *y* is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, O Where is the Lord thy God? *z* mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy *q* walls are to be built, *in* that day shall *r* the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also they shall come even

e Isai. 10. 3. Lam. 3. 35. *f* Jer. 4. 22. Hos. 5. 12. Amos 8. 5. Prov. 29. 1. *g* 2 Kl. 7. 2. *f* Jer. 9. 3. *f* Lev. 26. 16. Isai. 5. 10. Psalm 107. 17, 18. *f* Lev. 26. 26. Isai. 62. 8. *n* Deut. 28. 38. Jer. 12. 13. *o* Psal. 82. 2. Isai. 1. 23. *p* Jer. 9. 4. Mat. 10. 36. *q* Psal. 73. 12. Jer. 22. 13. Hab. 2. 9. ‡ Zech. 10. 4. *r* Psalm 2. 7. Mic. 4. 1. ‡ Or, *a* ver. 11.

a Isai. 28. 4. *b* Psal. 12. 1. Isai. 57. 1. *c* Ezek. 22. 9. *d* Jer. 9. 3. *e* Hos. 4. 18. *f* Ezek. 2. 6. *g* 2 Tim. 3. 1. *h* Hos. 12. 6. *i* Jer. 9. 4. Mat. 10. 16. *i* Mat. 10. 35. 2 Tim. 3. 3, 4. *k* Psal. 73. 27. 28. Hab. 2. 20. ‡ Prov. 20. 22. 24. 16. 37. 24. Rev. 18. 8. *m* Psal. 79. 10. and 14. 2. 58. 10. 1. 5. Mat. 3. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 11. Mat. 7. 12.

God's majesty.

s Psal. 77. 8. Da. 2. 26. Micah 3. 12. *u* Zec. 11. 7. John 10. 3. *x* Rev. 16. 1, 2, 3. *y* Mal. 2. 11. *z* Isai. 11. 14. *and* 24. 2.

to thee from Assyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be *t* desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine *u* heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew unto him *x* marvellous things.

16 The nations shall *y* see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall *z* lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

Chap. 1. 1.

17 They shall *a* lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *b* is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he *c* delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt *d* cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the *e* truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

21. *f* Rom. 9. 6, 7. Luke

God's armies against Nineveh.

a Psal. 72. 9. *b* Exo. 15. 11. Neh. 9. 32. Exod. 3. 4, 6. *c* Psal. 33. 5. Ezek. 18. 32. Psalm 106. 8. *d* Jer. 50. 20. Psalm 103. 12. Mic. 7. 19.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

God's majesty and goodness to his people.

a Zep. 2. 13. Jon. 3. 10. *b* Exo. 20. 5. Rev. 15. 7. *c* 2 Pe. 3. 9. Job 9. 4. *d* Exo. 14. 22. Mat. 8. 26. *e* Zech. 14. 4. *f* Gen. 7. 10. *g* Per. 3. 10. *h* Mal. 3. 2. Psal. 90. 11. *i* Rev. 16. 1. *k* Mat. 19. 17. *l* 2 Ti. 2. 19. Psalm 90. 2. 14. *l* Isai. 3. 11. Dan. 2. 34. *m* Psal. 2. 1. Isai. 8. 9. *n* 2 Sa. 22. 23. 7. Psalm 68. 1. *o* 2 Ki. 18. 35. Rev. 13. 16. *p* Rev. 18. 7. *q* Dan. 7. 26. *r* Rev. 20. 6. Isai. 60. 21. *s* Ezr. 1. 4. *t* Isai. 13. 3. Rev. 18. 6. *u* Prov. 10. 7. *x* Rom. 10. 15. *y* 1. 1. 11. Jer. 50. 28.

THE burden of *a* Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God *is b* jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth, and *is* furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is c* slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He *d* rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and driveth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The *e* mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, *f* the world, and all *g* that dwell therein.

6 *g* Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is *h* poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* *i* good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, & he *k* knoweth them that trust in him.

8 *l* But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye *m* imagin against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* *n* folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a *o* wicked counsellour.

12 Thus saith the LORD; Though *they be* *p* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through; though I have *q* afflicted thee, I will afflict thee *r* no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the Lord hath *s* given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy *x* name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image *y* and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the *z* mountains the feet of him *a* that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

a Isai. 14. 16. *and* 10. 8. 11. *b* Joel 3. 9, 11. Jer. 51. 11. *c* Jer. 2. 20. *d* Psal. 80. 13. Rev. 18. 22, 23. *e* Isai. 13. 3. *and* 63. 1. *f* Jer. 50. 15. *and* 51. 6. *g* Isai. 13. 9. *b* Rev. 17. 14. *i* Rev. 18. 8. Deut. 11. 25. *k* Rev. 16. 12. † Or *e* *The Queen* Rev. 18. 7. 12, 14. *l* Joel 2. 4. 12. *m* Rev. 6. 15. *n* Rev. 19. 17. *o* Isai. 13. 7. *p* Isai. 14. 10. *q* Psal. 10. 8. Ezek. 19. 2. *r* Isai. 52. 12. Rev. 18. 5. *f* Job 20. 26. Rev. 6. 2 *a* in. 15. 17. 19.

1 HE that *a* dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: *b* keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away *c* the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the *d* emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his *e* mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, & the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The *f* chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like *g* torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his *h* worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall *i* make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The *k* gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And † Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* of old *l* like a pool of waters: yet they shall flee away. *m* Stand, stand, shall they cry, but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the *n* spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, & void, and waste, & the heart *o* melteth, & the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, *&* faces of them all *p* gather blackness.

11 *q* Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, even the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did *r* tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I *am* *s* against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, & I will *t* burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, & I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy *u* messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruin of Nineveh.

WO to the *a* bloody city! it *is* all *b* full of lies *and* robbery; the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, & the noise of *c* rattling of the *c* wheels, & of *d* prancing horses, and of the *e* jumping chariots.

3 The horseman *f* lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great numberd of carcases; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses; they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the *e* whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the *f* mistress of witchcrafts, that *g* selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am h* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy *i* nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make *k* thee vile, and will set thee as *l* a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall *m* flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid *n* waste, *o* who will bemoan her? Whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than *p* populous No, that was situate *q* among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it *was* infinite; Put and Lubim were thy *r* helpers.

10 Yet *was* she *s* carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were *t* dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were *u* bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be *x* drunken: thou shalt be *y* hid; thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like *z* fig-trees with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the *a* mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *b are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy *c* bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, *d* fortifie thy strong holds: go into *e* clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the *f* fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy *g* merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth and fleeth away.

17 Thy *h* crowned men *are* as *f* locusts, & thy *i* captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day; *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy *k* shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, & no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee *m* shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not *n* thy wickedness passed continually?

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, 5 is shewed Gods vengeance by the Caldeans.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did *a* see.

2 O LORD, *o* how long shall I cry, & thou wilt *c* not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou *d* shew me iniquity, & cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling & violence *are* before me: & there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is *e* slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked dom *f* compass about the righteous; *g* therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and *r* gard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the *h* Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the lands, to possess the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are *i* swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than *y* m evening wolves: & their horsmen shall spread themselves, and their horsmen shall come from far, they shall fly as the *n* eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up *as* the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at *p* the kings, & the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for *n* y shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *r* his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall *s* not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained *t* them for judgment, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, & canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that *u* deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when y wicked *x* devoureth the man *that is* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things *that have* y no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the *z* angle: they catch them in their net, & gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they *a* sacrifice unto their net, & burn incense unto their drag: because by them their *b* portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to c slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

Unto Habakkuk is shewed that he must wait by faith.

I WILL stand upon my *a* watch, and set me upon the tower, & will watch to see what he will say ‡ unto me, & what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And

‡ Or, *in me.*

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon *b* tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For a vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at *y* end it shall speak, & not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely *a* come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which is a* lifted up, is not upright in him: but the *f* just shall live by his faith.

5 Yea also, because he transgresseth *g* by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who *h* enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself *i* with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up *k* suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of mens blood, and for the *m* violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that *n* coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted *o* shame to thy house, *by* cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the *q* very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the *r* earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to *him*, & makest *him* drunken also, *s* that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled *w u* shame for glory: *x* drink thou also, & let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDs right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the *y* violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: & the spoil of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, & for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth *b* graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and *z* a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make *him a* dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, *b* Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep *c* silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at* 2 *Gods majesty.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon *a* Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, *b* revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; *c* in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. *d* His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light, he had *e* horns coming out of his hand, & there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the *f* pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and *g* measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan *h* in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the *i* rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. Thou didst *k* cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up *his* hands on high.

11 The *m* sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou *n* didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine *o* anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst *p* strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* to *q* devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst *r* walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly *s* trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 Although the *fig*-tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive † shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will *t* rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my *u* strength, & he will make *x* my feet like hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

ZEPHA-

a Psal. 7. *ult.*
b Psal. 90. 13, 17. *and* 85. 6.
c Jer. 14. 7. Lam. 3. 55. Psalm 103. 9, 11.
d Exo. 19. 16. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
e 2 Sa. 22. 13. Rev. 5. 6.
f Num. 14. 12. *g* Acts 17. 26.
h Nu. 22. 3. *i* Exo. 14. 14. *k* Nu. 20. 10, 11. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
m Josh. 10. 12, 13. *n* Mic. 4. 13. Amos 1. 3. 2. 1. 5. 18.
o Psal. 77. 20. *p* Hab. 3. 14. Judg. 7. 22. *q* Judg. 39. 3. *r* Jam. 4. 1. Rev. 18, 21. *s* Dan. 10. 8. Hab. 3. 2. *t* Jer. 5. 24. Rev. 6. 17. *u* Psal. 18. 32. *x* Rev. 8. 7. *and* 9. 1, 13. *and* 11. 15. *y* Deut. 28. 28, 29. *z* Psal. 79. 3. *and* 115. 4, 8.

ZEPHA-

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

God's severe judgments against Judah for divers sins.

THe *a* word of ℣ LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly *b* consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume *c* man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and ℣ fishes of the sea, and the *d* stumblingblocks *e* with the wicked; & I will cut off man from off the land, saith the Lord.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, & upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, & I will cut off the remnant of *e* Baal from this place, *&* the name of the Chemarims *e* with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, *and* that *f* swear by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham;

6 And them ℣ are *g* turned back from the LORD, and those that have *h* not sought the Lord, nor enquired for him.

7 *i* Hold thy peace at ℣ presence of the LORD God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for ℣ LORD hath prepared *k* a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes and the *l* kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which *m* fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be the n* noise of a cry from ℣ fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and *a* great crashing from the hills.

11 *o* Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will *p* search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are *q* settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD will not do *r* good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods *s* shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them*: and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The *t* great day of ℣ LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 *u* That day *is a* day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness & desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the *x* trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, ℣ they shall walk like *y* blind men, because they have sinned against ℣ Lord: and their blood shall be *z* poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall *a* be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a *b* speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

An exhortation to repentance.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation *a* not desired:

2 Before ℣ *b* decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the *c* fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye *d* meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be *e* hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the *f* noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the *g* Cherethites! the word of the LORD is against you; *h* O Canaan, the land of the Philistins, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the *k* remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in ℣ evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, *&* *m* turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the *n* reproach of Moab, & the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts ℣ God of Israel, Surely *o* Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall *p* spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their *q* pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will *r* famish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his *s* place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be *t* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, & destroy *u* Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in ℣ midst of her, all the *x* beasts of the nations: both the cormorant & the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows, desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt *y* carelessly, ℣ said in her heart, *z* I am, & there is none beside me: how is it become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall *a* hiss and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. 8 *An exhortation to wait for Israel's restauration.* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the *a* oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received

a Jer. 1. 2. & 25. 3. & 36. 2. 2 Chr. 34. 15. 3 Kl. 23. 32. Rev. 14. 18. 20. b Hos. 4. 3. Jer. 4. 25. & 12. 4. c Jer. 27. 6. d Mat. 13. 41. e 2 Kl. 23. 5. f 1 Kl. 18. 21. Neh. 13. 24. Rev. 7. 16. g Psal. 2. 21. h Hos. 2. 7. i Mic. 7. 9. k Hab. 2. 20. & Rev. 19. 17. l Jam. 1. 8. m 1 Sal. 19. 7. n 1 Sa. 2. 15. Acts 16. 19. o Hab. 2. 9. Jer. 39. 3. p Jam. 4. 1. Rev. 18. 11, 12. q Obad. 3, 6. r Jer. 48. 11. Amos 6. 1. Nahum 1. 9. s Psal. 104. 35. t Lam. 4. 18. x Rev. 8. 7. y Psal. 10. 6. & 73. 11. z Isa. 47. 8. a Pro. 11. 4. Eze. 7. 19. b Rev. 18. 17.

a Mal. 1. 13. Psalm 119. 119. b Eccl. 8. 11. c 2 Kings 23. 26. Jer. 27. 8. d Mal. 4. 1. Psal. 50. 21. & 22. 26. e Psal. 149. 4. f Ezek. 9. 4. & 21. 3. Gen. 19. 23. g Jer. 47. 4. Ezek. 25. 16. h Joel 3. 19. i Jer. 47. 1. k Acts 11. 14. l Amos 8. 10. m Col. 4. 14. n Jer. 48. 27. o Psal. 107. 34. p Isa. 11. 14. Joel 3. 19. q Isa. 16. 6. r Hos. 2. 12. & 4. s Ps. 22. 8. Mal. 3. 11. t Isa. 43. 3. u Nah. 2. 8. and 3. 15. x Isa. 13. 21. & 34. and 23. 11. y Jer. 49. 31. & 32. 1. z Rev. 18. 7. and 23. 21. Isai. 27. 36.

ceived not correction: the truſted not in the LORD: the ſ drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* e evening wolves, they gnaw not *h* bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets *are* *i* light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts have polluted the ſanctuary, they have done *k* violence to the law.

5 The juſt LORD is in the *l* midſt thereof; he will *m* not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not: but the unjuſt knoweth *n* no ſhame.

6 I have *o* cut off the nations: their towers are deſolate; I made their ſtreets waſte, *p* none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou will *q* fear me: thou will receive inſtruction, *r* ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoever I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore *s* wait ye upon me, ſaith the LORD, until the day that I riſe up to the prey: for my determination is to *t* gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be devoured with *u* fire of my jealouſie.

9 For *x* then will I turn to the people, *y* a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to ſerve him with one conſent.

10 From *z* beyond *a* rivers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, even the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 *b* In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for

b Hoſ. 3. 5.

than I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty becauſe of mine holy mountain.

12 I will alſo leave in *c* the midſt of thee *d* an afflicted & poor people, and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall *e* not do iniquity, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, & none ſhall make them afraid.

14 *f* Sing, O daughter of Zion, ſhout O Iſrael; be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jeruſalem!

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath *g* caſt out thine enemy: the *h* king of Iſrael, even the LORD is in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Jeruſalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ſlack.

17 The Lord thy God in *i* midſt of thee is mighty; he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee *k* ſinging.

18 I will *l* gather them *m* are ſorrowful for *n* ſolemn aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold at that time I will *o* undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them *p* praiſe and fame in every land, where they have been put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I *q* turn back your captivity before your eyes, *r* ſaith the LORD.

x Ezek. 37. 16. Iſai. 11. 12. *y* Pſal. 81. 1. 2.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe:* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.*

IN the *a* ſecond year of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto *b* Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to *c* Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people *d* ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's houſe ſhould be built.

3 *e* Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 Is it *f* time for you, O ye, to dwell *b* in your cieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *i* Conſider your ways.

6 Ye have *k* ſown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled *l* drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *g* Conſider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and *m* build the houſe; & I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did *n* blow upon it: why ſaith the LORD of hoſts? *o* becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.

10 Therefore the *p* heaven over you

f Lev. 16. 19. Deut. 28. 27.

f Jer. 7. 4. John 4. 21. *k* Iſai. 14. 32. *l* Jam. 2. 5. *m* 1 Jo. 3. 9. 1 Iſai. 63. 8. *n* Iſai. 30. 29. and 35. 10. *o* Rev. 19. 20. *p* 1 Ti. 6. 15. Ezek. 48. 35. *q* Iſai. 62. 5. Jerem. 32. 41. *r* Eph. 1. 6. Mat. 17. 5. *s* Rom. 15. 25. Hoſ. 1. 11. *t* Iſai. 25. 10. Joel 3. 18. *u* Iſai. 62. 7. and 60. 20. 89. 33.

a Ezra 4. 24. and 5. 1. *b* Ezra 3. 8. and 5. 2. *c* Zech. 3. 1. *d* Prov. 26. 16. *e* Ezra 4. 23. *f* Mat. 3. 5. *g* Pſal. 119. 59. *h* Iſai. 44. 28. *i* Jer. 2. 36. *k* Deut. 28. 38. Mich. 6. 14. *l* Lam. 3. 60. *m* 2 Chr. 33. 5. *n* Neh. 3. 20. 1. Pet. 2. 5. *o* Mal. 2. 2. *p* Mat. 6. 33.

q 1 Kl. 18. 1. *r* Ezra 5. 2. Iſai. 58. 10. 11. 1 The. 1. 5. Jer. 23. 28. 29. *s* Rom. 8. 31. Rev. 2. 10. *t* 2 Chr. 15. 2. *u* Pſal. 110. 3. Iſai. 26. 12. Phil. 2. 13. *x* Ezr. 5. 3. Neh. 2. 5. Tit. 1. 10. 16.

a Hag. 1. 15.

b Heb. 12. 26. Act. 22. 23.

is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed from her fruit.

11 And *q* I called for a drought upon *r* land, & upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon *s* new wine, & upon the oyl, and upon that *t* the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, & upon cattel, & upon all *u* labour of hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, *x* as the LORD their God had ſent him; and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORD's meſſenger in the LORD'S meſſage unto the people, ſaying, *y* I am with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And *z* the LORD *a* ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel, *b* ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, & *c* ſpirit of Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, & *d* ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and *e* did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the four and twenteth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

He encourageth them to the work by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond temple, than in the firſt.

IN the ſeventh moneth, in the one and twenteth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 *a* Speak now to Zerubbabel *b* ſon of Shealtiel governour of Judah, & to Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech *c* high prieſt, & to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who

y Jer. 7. 4. John 4. 21. *k* Iſai. 14. 32. *l* Jam. 2. 5. *m* 1 Jo. 3. 9. 1 Iſai. 63. 8. *n* Iſai. 30. 29. and 35. 10. *o* Rev. 19. 20. *p* 1 Ti. 6. 15. Ezek. 48. 35. *q* Iſai. 62. 5. Jerem. 32. 41. *r* Eph. 1. 6. Mat. 17. 5. *s* Rom. 15. 25. Hoſ. 1. 11. *t* Iſai. 25. 10. Joel 3. 18. *u* Iſai. 62. 7. and 60. 20. 89. 33.

a Ezra 4. 24. and 5. 1. *b* Ezra 3. 8. and 5. 2. *c* Zech. 3. 1. *d* Prov. 26. 16. *e* Ezra 4. 23. *f* Mat. 3. 5. *g* Pſal. 119. 59. *h* Iſai. 44. 28. *i* Jer. 2. 36. *k* Deut. 28. 38. Mich. 6. 14. *l* Lam. 3. 60. *m* 2 Chr. 33. 5. *n* Neh. 3. 20. 1. Pet. 2. 5. *o* Mal. 2. 2. *p* Mat. 6. 33.

q 1 Kl. 18. 1. *r* Ezra 5. 2. Iſai. 58. 10. 11. 1 The. 1. 5. Jer. 23. 28. 29. *s* Rom. 8. 31. Rev. 2. 10. *t* 2 Chr. 15. 2. *u* Pſal. 110. 3. Iſai. 26. 12. Phil. 2. 13. *x* Ezr. 5. 3. Neh. 2. 5. Tit. 1. 10. 16.

a Hag. 1. 15.

b Heb. 12. 26. Act. 22. 23.

3 Who is *t* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye *u* see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as *v* nothing?
4 Yet now *w* be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and *x* work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts:
5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so *y* my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.
6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once, *z* it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.
7 And I will shake all nations, and *a* the desire of all nations shall come, and I will *b* fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.
8 The *m* silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.
9 The glory of this latter house shall *n* be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: & *o* in this place will I give *p* peace, saith the LORD of hosts.
10 In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,
11 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,
12 If one bear *q* holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, *r* No.
13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by *s* a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

t Lev. 7. 15. *u* Lev. 23. 25. *v* Mat. Rom. 1. 18. *w* Lev. 19. 28.

18 Then answered Haggai, and said, *x* So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every *x* work of their hands; & that which they offer there is unclean.
15 And now I pray you, consider *y* from this day and upward, from before *z* a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.
16 Since those days were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.
17 I smote you with *a* blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands; *b* yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.
18 Consider now from *c* this day, and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the *d* foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider it.
19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomgranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will *e* I bless you.
20 And *f* again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,
21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will *g* shake the heavens and the earth,
22 And I will overthrow the *h* throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy *i* strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, *k* every one by the sword of his brother.
23 In *l* that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, *m* son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, & will make thee as a signet: for I have *n* chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

x Tit. 1. 15.
x Eph. 1. 6.
y v. 19. Gen. 32. 10. *z* Ezr. 4. 5.
a Deu. 28. 22. *b* Am. 4. 4. 8. *c* 1 Chr. 12. 32. *d* Ezra 3. 11. *e* Mal. 3. 33. *f* v. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 2. *g* Heb. 12. 27. and 2. 6. *h* Rev. 16. 17. *i* 2 Tes. 2. 8. 2 Cor. 10. 5. Mat. 3. 7. *k* 1 Sa. 14. 20. Mat. 3. 17. *l* 1 Pet. 1. 20.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *A vision of horses.* 12 *Comfortable promises to Jerusalem.*

IN the *a* eighth moneth, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of *b* Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,
2 The LORD hath been *c* sore displeased with your fathers.
3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, & *d* I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.
4 Be ye not *e* as your fathers, unto whom *f* former prophets have cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.
5 Your fathers, *g* where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?
6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not *g* take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, & according to our doings, *h* so hath he dealt with us.
7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, *i* son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,
8 I saw by night, and behold, *k* a man riding upon a red horse, & he stood among the *l* myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and behind him were there red horses speckled and white.
9 Then said I, O my LORD, *m* what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.
10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath *n* sent to walk to and fro through the earth.
11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have *o* walked to and fro through the earth, & behold, all the earth *p* sitteth still, and is at rest.
12 Then the *q* angel of the LORD answered, and said, O Lord of hosts, *r* how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these *s* threescore and ten years?
13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with *t* good words, and comfortable words.
14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am *u* jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.
15 And I am *x* very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they *y* helped forward the affliction.
16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, *z* I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: *a* my house shall be built in it, saith

l Rev. 14. 1. *and* 17. 14. *m* Dan. 8. 16. *n* Heb. 1. 14. Psalm 91. 11. *o* Psal. 68. 17. *p* v. 15. 1 Thes. 5. 3. *q* Mat. 24. 22. Isai. 63. 9. *r* Heb. 4. 15. Dan. 12. 6. Mat. 10. 23. 13. 14. *s* Jer. 25. 11. *and* 29. 10. 2 Chr. 36. 21. *t* ver. 13. John 12. 27. 28. *u* Isai. 9. 7. 25. 1. *x* Deu. 29. 28. *y* Jer. 30. 11. Isai. 12. 1. Hos. 5. 15. *z* Hab. 1. 12.

Prov. 6. 34.

saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be *b* spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

18 Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold *c* four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? & he answered me, These are *d* horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, & Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four *e* carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These are the horns *f* which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their *g* horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God's care of Jerusalem. 6 The redemption of Zion.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with *a* a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the *b* breadth thereof, & what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth and *c* another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as *d* towns without walls for *e* multitude of men & cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth, and *f* flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have *g* spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 *h* Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the *i* glory hath he sent me unto the *k* nations which spoiled you: for he that *l* toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will *m* shake mine hand upon them, & they shall be *n* a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 *o* Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And *p* many nations shall be joyned to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people; & I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall *q* inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Jerusalem again.

13 *r* Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is *s* raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church. 8 and Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the *a* angel of the LORD, & Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD *b* rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *c* is not this *d* a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have *e* caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with *f* change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set *g* a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre on his head, and clothed him with garments; and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, & if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, & shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men *k* wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the *l* BRANCH.

9 For behold, the *m* stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone *shall be n* seven eyes, behold, I will *o* engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, & I will *p* remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour *q* under the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and *a* waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, & behold, a *b* candlestick all of gold, with *c* a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven *d* lamps thereon, and seven *e* pipes to the seven lamps, which were upon the *f* top thereof,

3 And *g* two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, *h* What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, *k* No, my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, *l* Not by might, nor by power, *m* but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, *n* O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become a* plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with *o* shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also *p* finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the *q* day of small things? for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven, they are the *q* eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive-trees *r* upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, & said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, *s* which through two golden pipes *s* empty

a Dan. 8. 17.
b Rev. 1. 12.
c Matt. 25. 4.
d Matt. 25. 1.
e Rom. 16. 17.
f John 1. 16.
g Rev. 11. 4.
h Matt. 16. 17.
2 Cor. 3. 6.
k Prov. 30. 2, 3.
l Dan. 4. 35.
1 Cor. 1. 27.
2 Cor. 10. 4.
m Dan. 2. 35.
Rev. 26. 14.
n Psal. 114. 4.
o Ezra 3. 10.
p Hag. 2. 3.
q 2 Chr. 16. 9.
r Gen. 8. 11.
s Ver. 14. Zech. 12. 1.

a Ezek. 40. 3. Rev. 11. 1.
b Rev. 21. 15, 16. Psalm 54. 2.
c Zech. 1. 8, 9. Hebr. 10. 22.
d Jer. 3. 18. Amos 3. 14.
e Isa. 49. 18. and 26. 1.
f Isai. 48. 20. Rev. 18. 4.
g Deut. 28. 64. *h* Mic. 4. 10. Gen. 19. 22.
i Isai. 60. 12. & Rev. 18. 1. *k* Acts 9. 4. *l* Kal. 27. 1. *m* Isai. 11. 2. & Rev. 19. 20. *n* Isai. 2. 2, 3. *o* Rom. 11. 25, 26. *p* Hab. 2. 20.
q Psal. 12. 1. and 75. 6.
a Rev. 7. 13. Dan. 10. 1.
a Exo. 34. 8. *b* Job. 2. 1. *b* Rev. 12. 9. Psalm 109. 6. 31. *c* Jude ver. 9. *d* Rev. 7. 13. Dan. 10. 1.

of the golden oyl out of themselves?
13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.
14 Then said he, These are the two anoincd ones, that stand by the LORD of the *t* whole earth.

t Zech. 3. 1. Psalm 97. 2.

CHAP. V.

By the flying roll is shewed the curse of thieves and swearers.

THen I turned, & lift up mine eyes, & looked, & behold, *a* a flying roll.
2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll: the *b* length thereof is twenty cubits, and the *c* breadth thereof ten cubits.
3 Then said he unto me, This is the *d* curse ✝ goeth forth over the face of ✝ whole earth: for every one ✝ stealeth, shal be cut off as on this side, according to it: and everyone that sweareth, shall be cut off as on ✝ side, according to it.
4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall *e* enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him ✝ sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.
5 Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, *f* Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.
6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is *g* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.
7 And behold, there was lift up a *h* talent of lead: & this is *i* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.
8 And he said, This is *k* wickedness; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon *l* the mouth thereof.
9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, & behold, there came out *m* two women, and the wind was in their wings, (for they had *n* wings like wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.
10 Then said I to ✝ angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear ✝ ephah?
11 And he said unto me, To build *o* an house in the land of *o* Shinar, & it shall be established, and set *p* there upon her own base.

10. 11. *p* Rev. 18. 24. *and* 17. 5.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of chariots.* 9 *By Joshua's crowns is shewed the temple and Kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, & looked, and behold, there came four *a* chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of *b* brass.
2 In the first chariot were *c* red horses, & in the second chariot *d* black horses,
3 And in the third chariot *e* white horses, and in the fourth chariot grizled and bay horses.
4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?
5 And the angel answered & said unto me, These *are* the four *f* spirits of the heavens, which go forth from *g* standing before the LORD of all the earth.
6 The black horses which *are* therein, go forth into *h* the north countrey, & the white go forth after them, & the grizled go forth toward *i* the south countrey.
7 And the *k* bay went forth, & sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through ✝ earth: and *l* he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.
8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward ✝ north countrey, have *m* quieted my spirit in the north countrey.
9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
10 *o* Take of them of *p* captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah which are come from Babylon, & come thou the *p* same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;
11 Then take silver and gold, and make *q* crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest;
12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the *r* man whose name is the *s* BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall *t* build the temple of the LORD:
13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the *u* glory, & shall *x* sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.
14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, & to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for *y* a memorial in the temple of the LORD.
15 And they ✝ are *z* far off shall come and build in the temple of the Lord, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. VII.

The captives enquire of fasting.

AND it came to pass in the *a* fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, even in *b* Chisleu;
2 When they had *c* sent unto ✝ house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, & their men to pray before the Lord:
3 And to speak unto *d* the priests ✝ were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to ✝ prophets, saying, Should I weep in the *e* fifth moneth, *f* separating my self, as I have done these so many years?
4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,
5 Speak unto all the people of ✝ land, & to ✝ priests, saying, When ye *g* fasted and mourned in the fifth and *i* seventh moneth, even those seventy years, did ye at all *k* fast unto me, even to me?
6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat *l* for your selves, and drink for your selves?
7 Should ye not *m* hear ✝ words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south of the plain?
8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,
9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute *n* true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:
10 And *o* oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.
11 But they refused to hearken, and *p* pulled away the shoulder, & stopped their ears, that they should not hear.
12 Yea, they made their hearts as an *q* adamant stone, lest they should hear ✝ law, & the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former

a Or, *those strong*. ver. 3. Isai. 10. 34.
b Zech. 1. 8.

n Josh. 7. 26. 2 Sam. 21. 14. *o* Numb. 16. 2. *p* Hag. 1. 1. *q* Rev. 19. 12. Song 3. 11. *r* 1 Th. 2. 5. *s* Zech. 3. 8. Matt. 16. 18. *n* Psalm. 72. 3. Isai. 22. 24. *x* Rev. 3. 21. Psalm 110. 1. Ephes. 2. 14. *y* 1 Sa. 2. 30. Mark. 14. 9. *z* Isai. 57. 19.

a Zech. 1. 1. *b* Neh. 1. 1. *c* Mal. 2. 7. *d* v. 2. Deut. 33. 10. *e* Joel 2. 15. *f* 2 Kin. 25. 9. *g* Joel 2. 15. 1 Cor. 7. 5. *h* Mal. 3. 8. 2 Kin. 25. 25. Jerem. 41. 2. *k* Dan. 9. 13. Isai. 2. 12. *l* 1 Cor. 10. 31. Rom. 14. 17. *m* Isai. 58. 3. *n* Mic. 6. 8. Matth. 22. 39. Deut. 24. 22. Isai. 1. 17. *p* Neh. 9. 29. Hos. 4. 16. Acts 7. 57. *q* Jer. 17. 12.

5. 3. Neh. 9. 29. Acts 7. 51.

for ner prophets: therefore came r a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Jerusalem restored. 16 God works required. 18 Enlargement promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I was a jealous for Zion with great jealousie, & I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, & Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men & old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, & every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, & they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beasts, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, & the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do, Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagin evil in your hearts against his neighbour, & love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, & the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, & the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ. 12 Goas promises.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, & Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistins.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about my house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no more oppressour shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel bowe shall be cut off: & he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn

---

r Dan. 9. 12. Micah. 3. 12. s Mich. 3. 4. Isai. 1. 15. t Dan. 9. 16. Lam. 1. 1. 2.

a Zech. 1. 14, 16. Deut. 7. 7, 8. b Nah. 1. 2. c Cor. 6. 16. d Isai. 1. 21. Rev. 21. 27. e Isai. 60. 20, 22. Zeph. 3. 20. f Gen. 18. 14. Matth. 19. 26. g Rom. 11. 25, 27. Ezek. 37. 14, 19. h Jer. 31. 28. i Ezra 3. 8. j Hag. 2. 18. k Ezra 5. 1. l Hag. 1. 6. m John 2. 16. n Ch. 11. 5. o Neh. 5. 1, 2. p Isai. 45. 7. q Isai. 12. 1. Psalm 102. 9. r Psal. 67. 6. Deut. 28. 8. s Matt. 6. 33. t Tim. 4. 8. u Deut. 28. 37. Jer. 24. 9. v Hag. 2. 19. w Ezek. 20. 19. x Chr. 36. 16. y Zech. 1. 6.

z Psal. 15. 5. y Eph. 4. 25. z Heb. 12. 14. Jam. 3. 17. a Zech. 7. 10. Jer. 4. 14.

b 2 Kin. 25. 1. c Zech. 7. 3. d Zech. 7. 5. e Jer. 52. 4. f Isai. 2. 10. Eth. 8. 17. g Matt. 8. 11. h Mic. 4. 1. Jer. 50. 4. i Isai. 60. 3, 8, 9. k Kin. 2. 9. and 60. 3. l Jer. 3. 18.

a Isai. 13. 1. Jer. 23. 33. b 2 Chr. 20. 12. c Psalm 146. 3. d Ezek. 28. 4. e Ezek. 27. 3. f Job 27. 16. f Prov. 10. 2. g Isai. 26. 17. Rev. 18. 9. h Mal. 1. 3. i Isai. 19. 23. k Isai. 34. 7. Zech. 2. 5. l Ezek. 28. 24. m Isai. 60. 17. n Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15. o Psal. 72. 8. p Mic. 5. 4. q Hos. 1. 7.

11 Tus ye to ȝ ſtrong holde ye priſoners of hope, even to day do I declare, y I will render double unto thee:
12 When I have bent Judah for me, filled t the bowe with Ephraim, and raiſed up thy ſons, O Zion, againſt thy ſons, O Greece, and u made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.
14 And the LORD ſhall be x ſeen over them, and his y arrow ſhall go forth as the lightning: and the LORD God ſhall blow the crumpet, and ſhall go with whirlwinds of the ſouth.
15 The LORD of hoſts ſhall defend them, and they ſhall z devour, and ſubdue with ſling-ſtones, and they ſhall drink and make a noiſe as through wine, and they ſhall be filled like bowls, as & the a corners of the altar.
16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſave them in that day as the b flock of his people, for they ſhall be as the ſtones of a crown, lifted up as an enſign upon his land.
17 For c how great is his goodneſs, and how great is his beauty? corn ſhall make the young men d cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be ſought unto, and not idols, 5 He will ſave and ſtrengthen his flock.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, ſo the LORD ſhall make bright clouds, and give them ſhowers of rain, to every one graſs in the field.
2 For the idols have ſpoken b vanity, and the diviners have ſeen a lie, and have told falſe dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, becauſe there was no c ſhepherd.
3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the d ſhepherds, & I puniſhed ȝ e goats: for the Lord of hoſts hath viſited his flock the houſe of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battel.
4 Out of him came forth the f corner, out of him the g nail, out of him the battel-bowe, out of him every oppreſſour together.
5 ¶ And they ſhall be as h mighty men, which tread down their enemies in ȝ mire of the ſtreets in ȝ battel, and they ſhall fight, because the LORD is i with them, & riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.
6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Judah, and I will ſave the houſe of Joſeph, and I will k bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: & they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.
7 And they of Ephraim ſhall be like a m mighty man, and their heart ſhall rejoyce, as n through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee it, and be glad, their heart ſhall rejoyce in the LORD.
8 I will o hiſs for them, & gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they ſhall p increaſe as they have increated.
9 And I will q ſowe them among the people: and they ſhall remember me in far countreys, and they ſhall r live with their children, and turn again.
10 I will bring them again alſo out of the land of s Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, & place ſhall not be found for them.
11 And he ſhall paſs through the ſea with affliction, & ſhall ſmite the waves in the ſea, and all the deeps of the rivers ſhall dry up: & the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought down, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.
12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD; and they ſhall walk up and down in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeruſalem's rejection. 3 Some ſaved for, ſome rejected. 10 The ſtaves broken. 15 A foolish ſhepherd is raiſed.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that t the fire may devour thy cedars.
2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the u mighty are ſpoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Baſhan, for the forreſt of the vintage is come down.
3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of x ſhepherds; for their y glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions: for the pride of Jordan is ſpoiled.
4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God; z Feed the flock of the ſlaughter;
5 Whoſe a poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelves b not guilty: and they that ſell them ſay, c Bleſſed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their own ſhepherds pity them not.
6 For I will no more d pity the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the Lord: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, & into the hand of his e king: and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.
7 And I will feed the flock of ſlaughter, even you, O f poor of the flock: and I took unto me two ſtaves; the one I called g Beauty, and the other I called h Bands, and I fed the flock.
8 i Three ſhepherds alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoul k loathed them, and their ſoul alſo abhorred me.
9 Then ſaid I, I will not feed you: l that that dieth, let it die, & that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the reſt eat every one the fleſh of another.
10 And I took my ſtaff, even Beauty, and m cut it aſunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with this people.
11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo the n poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.
12 And I ſaid unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear: ſo they weighed for my price x thirty pieces of ſilver.
13 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Caſt it unto the y potter: a z goodly price that I was valued at of them. And I took thirty pieces of ſilver, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.
14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaff, even Bands, that I might a break the brotherhood between Judah & Iſrael.
15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto me, Take unto thee yet the inſtruments of a b fooliſh ſhepherd.
16 For lo, I will raiſe up a ſhepherd in the land, which ſhall not viſit thoſe that be cut off, neither ſhall ſeek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eat the fleſh of the fat, and tear their clawſin pieces.
17 Wo to the c idol ſhepherd that leaveth the flock: the ſword ſhall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm ſhall be clean dried up, and his right eye ſhall be utterly darkned.

CHAP. XII.

Jeruſalem trembling to her foes, and a burthen ſome ſtones to her adverſaries.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which a ſtretcheth forth the heavens, & layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.
2 Behold, I will make b Jeruſalem a c cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they ſhall be in the ſiege both againſt Judah and againſt Jeruſalem.
3 And

a 2 Kin. 7. 2. and 10. 17. b Luke 19. c Zech. 4. 3, 4. Ezek. 45. 1. d Matt. 15. 6, 14. e Act. 12. 1. b John 16. 2. f 2 Pet. 2. 3. g Mich. 5. 1. h Jam. 2. 13. i Mat. 9. 12. k Matth. 27. 34. l Luke 15. 4. m Matt. 13. 30. n Matt. 3. 7. o Matt. 27. 37. p Rev. 22. 11. q Rom. 11. 20. r Matt. 11. 5. s Matt. 26. 15. t Matt. 27. 9. u Gen. 37. 25. a Rom. 11. 20. Rom. 7. 8. b Mark. 5. Ezek. 34. 2. 2 Th. 2. 3, 4. Matth. 23. 2. d Ezek. 34. 2. e John 10. 13. Ezek. 34. 4. f 2 Sam. 4. 31.

a Iſai. 42. 5. Jer. 10. 12. Zech. 12. 1. Heb. 1. 10. b Gen. 2. 7. Zech. 12. 1. c Iſai. 51. 22. Rev. 16. 19.

a Dan. 2. 35. Luke 20. 18. b Rev. 17. 14. and 19. 19. c Isai. 13. 14. d Psal. 75. 5. and 76. 6. e Jer. 33. 17. f Jer. 30. 12. and 45. 3. g Obad. v. 14. Psalm 62. 8. h Psal. 48. 4. i Zech. 10. 12. k Jer. 2. 15. l Jer. 21. 14. m 1 Cor. 12. 31. n Zech. 4. 6. o Rev. 2. 28. p Josh. 2. 28. q Rev. 1. 7. r John 19. 37. s Jer. 30. 7. t Zech. 10. 3. u Chron. 35. 22. x Rom. 11. 26. y Numb. 3. 27. z Cor. 7. 10. a Psal. 32. 5. b Jer. 50. 20. c 1 Chron. 4. 16.

3 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will a make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people; all that b burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will c smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will d open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the e governours of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall k devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, even in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall l save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the m glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD n defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David, and the house of David shall be o as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy p all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the q spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall r look upon me whom they have pierced, & they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only s son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of t Hadadrimmon in the valley of u Megiddon.

12 And the x land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, & their wives y apart: the family of the house of z Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, & their wives apart: the family of a Shimei apart, & their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

Jerusalem's purgation from idolatry.
7. The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.

1 IN that day there shall a be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for b sin, and for uncleanness.

2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the c names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the d prophets, and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his e father & his mother, & they that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father, and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear b a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I am no a prophet, I *am* an husband-man; for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these k wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ l Awake, O sword, against my m shepherd, & against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: n smite the shepherd, & the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the o little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, p two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the q third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part r through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, *It* is my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

f John

CHAP. XIV.

The destroyer of Jerusalem destroyed.
4. Christ coming and kingdom.

1 BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will a gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the b women ravished, & c half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the d residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD e go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet f shall stand in that day upon the g mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, & there shall be: h a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the i mountains: for the valley of y mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before k earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the l saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be m one day, n & shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass that o at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in p day q that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, & half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be q king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: & it shall be lifted up, & inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate. And *from* the tower of Hananeel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the r plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet and

a Ezek. 38. 4. 5, 6. Dan. 12. 1. b Isai. 13. 16. c Rev. 11. 7. d Zech. 13. 8. e Dan. 12. 1. Ezek. 38. 23. Rev. 19. 11, 12. f Rev. 14. 1. g Acts 1. 12. h Hab. 66. 23. i Mic. 4. 3. k Joel 3. 16. l Jude 14. m Isai. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23. n Rev. 22. 5. o Matt. 24. 36. p Hos. 6. 3. q Isai. 60. 20. r Ezek. 47. 1. Rev. 22. 1. s 1 Th. 4. 15. Hos. 1. 11. t Isai. 2. 2. Zech. 14. 7. u Zech. 12. 6. x Jer. 31. 38, 39. y Rev. 22. 3. Jerem. 23. 6. z Psal. 90. 11. a Acts 1. 23.

1 John 1. 7. 19. 2 Thes. 3. 10. b Pro. 27. 5. 1 King 18. 28. c Mat. 26. 31. m Heb. 13. 20. n Mat. 26. 31. o John 18. 8. Mat. 18. 10, 14. p Rom. 11. 22. q Mat. 1. 21. r Zech. 13. 2. 20. 28.

and their *x* eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their *y* tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great *z* tumult from ✝ Lord shall be among them, & they shall *c* lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

24 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem, and the *a* wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

25 And so shall be the *e* plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

26 And it shall come to passe, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which come against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to *f* worship the *g* King, the LORD of hosts, & to keep the feast of tabernacles.

27 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of ✝ earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the *g* King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be *h* no rain.

28 And if the *i* family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no *rain*; there shall be the plague *e* wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen *k* that come not up to keep ✝ feast of tabernacles.

29 This shall be the *l* punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the *k* pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: & in that day there shall be no more the *l* Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

Mal. 1. 11. / Rev. 21. 27. Isai.

✝ MALACHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachy complaineth of Israel's unkindness, 12 and profaneness.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to *a* Israel by Malachy.

2 I have *b* loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou *c* loved us? *Was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I *d* hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but *b* we will return & build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The *f* border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be *g* magnified from the border of Israel.

6 A son *h* honoureth the father: and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? & if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my Name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer *i* polluted bread upon mine altar, and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, *r* The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is* it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech God, *k* he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he *k* regard your persons? saith ✝ LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you *that* would shut the doors *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have *l* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* *m* great among the Gentiles; & *n* in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, & a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

But ye have *o* profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a *p* weariness *is it*! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed *be* the *q* deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great *g* King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

1, 2, 3. g. 1 Ti. 6 15. Rev.

CHAP. II.

The priests and people reproved.

NOw, O ye *a* priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will *b* not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, & I will *c* curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt *r* your seed, & *s* spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall *t* know, that I have sent this commandment unto you, that *b* my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and *was* afraid before my Name.

6 The *u* law of truth was in his mouth, and no iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did *x* turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests *y* lips should keep knowledge, and they should *z* seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are *a* departed out of *z* way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you *b* contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been *c* partial in the law.

g Psal. 2. 9. h Thal. 30. 23. Hebr. 7. 5. i Deut. 28. k Zech. 14. 16. l Isai. 60. 7. m Mal. 1. 11. John 12. 20. n Num. 15. 14. Dan. 7. 14. Rev. 5. 8. o Ezek. 22. 26. p Mal. 1. 13. q Rev. 3. 7. r Psal. 37. 20. s Rev. 14. 5. t Jer. 23. 22. u Dan. 12. 3. x Mat. 18. 15. y Pro. 8. 34. z John 5. 39. a Mal. 2. 17. b 1 Sa. 2. 30. c Mic. 3. 5.

a Eph. to: Have we not all a one father? hath
4. 6. not one God cr ated us? why do we
b Jer. deal x treacherously every man against
9. 4. his brother, by profaning the cove-
c Hos. nant of our fathers?
11. 12. 11 b Judah hath dealt treacherously,
z Ezr. and a abomination is committed in
9. 1. Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah
a 1 Sa. hath profaned the holiness of the
2. 23. LORD which he loved, and hath
d Jer. z married the daughter of a strange
8. 8. god.
e 2 Ti. 12 The LORD will c cut off the man
4. 14. that doth this, y the master and the
f 1 Sa. scholar out of the tabernacle of Ja-
10. 10. cob, & him that b offereth an offering
g Gen. unto the LORD of hosts.
21. 14. 13 And this have ye done e again,
Prov. covering the altar of the LORD with
21. 13. d tears, and weeping, and with crying
Hos. out, insomuch that he regardeth not
12. 5. the offering any more, or receiveth it
h Mat. with good will at your hand.
19. 9. 14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Be-
i Exo. cause the LORD hath been e witness
9. 12. between thee and the wife of thy
1 Cor. youth, against whom thou hast dealt
7. 14. treacherously: yet is she thy compa-
b 1 Co. nion, and the wife of thy covenant.
7. 5. 15 And did not he f make one? yet had
f Deut. he the residue of the spirit. And where-
24. 1. fore one? that he might seek a goodly
Mar. g seed: therefore take heed to your
12. 31. spirit, & let none h deal treacherously
k Amo. against the wife of his youth.
3. 13. 16 For the LORD the God of Israel
Ecc. saith, that he hateth i putting away:
43. 24. for one covereth violence with his
l Mal. garment, saith the LORD of hosts:
2. 15. therefore take heed to your spirit, that
Psal. you deal not treacherously.
37. 8. 17 k Ye have l wearied the LORD with
m Job your words: yet ye say, Wherein have
20. 5. we wearied him? when ye say, Every
and one that m doth evil, is good in the
21. 11. sight of the LORD, and he de-
and lighteth in them; or where is the God
27. of n judgment?
n 2 Pe. CHAP. III.
3. 23.

The majesty, and grace of Christ.

a Luke BEhold, I will send my a messenger,
7. 26. and he shall prepare the way before
Mat. me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall
11. 10. suddenly come to his temple, even the
b John messenger of the covenant, whom ye
1. 14. delight in: behold, he b shall come,
c Gal. saith the LORD of hosts.
4. 4. 2 But who may c abide the day of his
Hag. coming? and who shall stand when
2. 7. he appeareth? for he is like a refiners
Mal. fire, and like fullers sope:
4. 1. 3 And he shall sit d as a refiner & puri-
Num. fier of silver: and he shall purifie the
24. 2. sons of Levi, & purge them as gold &
Rev. 6. silver, that they may offer unto the
14. 16. LORD an offering in righteousness.
e Eph. 4 Then shall the offering of Judah
5. 27. and Jerusalem e be pleasant unto the
f Heb. LORD, f as in the days of old, and as
13. 16. in former years.
g 2 Th. 5 And I will g come near to you to
1. 7, 8. judgment; & I will be a swift witness
against the f sorcerers, and against the
adulterers, and against false swearers,
and against those that oppress me-
thelling in his wages, the widow, and
the fatherless, and that turn aside the
h Rom. stranger from his right, and h fear not
9. 11. me, saith the LORD of hosts.
i Jam. 6 For i I am the LORD, I k change
1. 17. not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are
k Lam. not consumed.
3. 22. 7 Even from the days of m your fathers
m Act. ye are gone away from mine ordinan-
7. 51. ces, & have not kept them: return
unto me, and I will return n unto you, n Zec.
saith the LORD of hosts. But ye 1. 3.
said, o Wherein shall we return? o Rom.
8 Will a man rob God? yet ye have 10. 21.
robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have p Neh.
we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. 13. 10
9 Ye are r cursed with a curse: for Mar.
ye have robbed me, even this whole 26. 44
nation. Act.
10 Bring ye all the tithes into the s store- 9. 4.
house, that there may be meat in mine r Hag.
house, and t prove me now herewith, 1. 6.
saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not s Neh
open you the windows of heaven, and 10. 38
pour you out a blessing, that there shall and 12
not be room u enough to receive it. 11. 12
11 And I will rebuke the devourer x for t Psal.
your sakes: and he shall not destroy 37. 3.
the fruits of your ground, neither shall u Mal
your vine cast her fruit before the time 6. 3.
in the field, saith the LORD of hosts. x Cor.
12 And all the nations shall call you 9. 6.
y blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome y Pro
land, saith the LORD of hosts. 31. 28
13 Your words have been z stout z Deu
against me, saith the LORD: yet ye 11. 14
say, What have we spoken so much Hag.
against thee? 1. 10.
14 Ye have said, a It is vain to serve a Job
God: and what profit is it, that we 21. 15
have kept his ordinance, and that we Deut.
have walked mournfully before the 28. 2.
LORD of hosts? a Psal
15 And now we call the b proud 73. 12
happy: yea, they that work wickedness Job
are set up: yea, they that tempt God 22. 17
are even delivered. Zeph
16 ¶ Then they that feared the 1. 12
LORD, c spake often one to another, b Job
and the Lord d hearkened, and heard 21. 7
it, and a book of remembrance was c Psal
written before him, for them that 73. 1
feared the LORD, and that thought d Psa
upon his Name. 12. 5
17 And they shall be mine, saith e Lord Job
of hosts, in a day when I make up my 36. 6
Jewels, & I will f spare them as a man and
spareth his own son that serveth him. 21. 2
18 Then shall ye return, and m discern Gen
between the righteous and the wick- 6. 14
ed, between him that serveth God, e Heb
and him that serveth him not. 1. 13
b 139. 4. f Exod. 19. 15. k Psal. 103. 13.
l v. 14. 15. m Psal. 58. 11. Lan. 4. 22.

CHAP. IV.

Gods judgments on the wicked. He exhorteth to study the law, & the stiller of Elijahs coming and office.

a Psal. FOr behold, a the day cometh that
21. 9. shall burn as an b oven, and all the
b Isa. proud, yea, and all that do wickedly,
47. 14. shall be stubble; and the day that
Obad. cometh shall burn them up, saith the
18. LORD of hosts, that it shall leave
c Mat. them neither root nor branch.
3. 7. 2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name,
John shall the c Sun of righteousness arise
1. 1. with d healing in his wings; and ye shall go
Luke forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.
15. 3 And ye shall e tread down the wicked;
Rom. for they shall be ashes under the soles
16. of your feet, in the day that I shall
do this, saith the LORD of hosts.
4 f Remember ye the law of Moses
my servant, which I commanded
unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with
the statutes and judgments.
5 ¶ Behold, I will send you g Elijah the
prophet, before the coming of the
great & dreadful day of the LORD.
6 And he shall h turn the heart of the
fathers to the children, & the heart of
the children to their fathers, lest I
come & i smite the earth with a curse.
d Luke 1. 17. f Deut. 10. 12. Zech. 14.

The end of the Prophets.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD and SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Original Greek:
And with the former Tranſlations diligently
Compared and reviſed.

With Marginal Notes, Shewing,
That Scripture is the beſt Interpreter of Scripture.

LONDON,
Printed by *Charles Bill*, and the Executrix of *Thomas Newcomb*, deceas'd, Printers to the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty.
Anno Dom. 1698.

THE NEW

TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD and SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

Newly Translated out of the Original Greek:

And with the former Translations diligently

Compared and revised.

With Marginal Notes, Shewing,

When Scripture is the best Interpreter of

Scripture.

LONDON,

Printed by Charles Bill, and the Executrix of Thomas
Newcomb, deceas'd, Printers to the King's
Most Excellent Majesty.

Anno Dom. 1698.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *His conception and birth.*

THE book of the *a* generation of JESUS CHRIST, the *b* son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of *c* Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David *d* the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And *e* Solomon begat Roboam, & Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, & Joram begat *f* Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried awayto ‡ Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat *g* Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And ‡ Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: & from ‡ carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 Now the ‡ birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph *h* her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, *i* God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of *k* LORD had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And *l* knew her not *m* till she had brought forth her *n* first-born son: and he *o* called his Name Jesus.

a Num. 3. 12. Exod. 13. 2. *b* ver. Luke 1. 32.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men Are directed to Christ by a star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer presents.*

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came *a* wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, *b* Where is he *p* is born king of *q* Jews? for we have seen *c* his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was *d* troubled, and *e* all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the *f* chief priests & Scribes of the people togethet, he *g* demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And *h* they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it *r* is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, are not the least among *s* princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come *t* a Governor *s* shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time *u* star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, & said, *i* Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when *x* ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and *m* worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they *y* departed, and lo the star which they saw in the east, *z* went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they *y* rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the *g* house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him: *a* and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him *a* gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being *b* warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they *y* departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, *c* angel of *k* LORD appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and *l* flee into Egypt, & be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When *x* he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying, *d* Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that *e* he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding *a* wroth, and sent forth, and

q 1 Ti. 3. 16. Rom. 9. 5. *r* Gen. 49. 10. *s* Psal. 2. 6. *t* 2 Sam. 5. 2. *u* ver. Luke 1. 32.

a Mark 12. 42. *b* Psal. 119. 46 *c* Num. 24. 17. *d* Prov. 21. 1. *e* John 11. 48. *f* 1 Chr. 24. 4. *g* Mal. 2. 7. *h* Matt. 23. 34. *i* Mich. 5. 2. *k* Col. 1. 18. *l* Joh. 5. 12. *m* 1 Kin. 19. 2. Isai. 44. 28. *n* 1 Kin. 21. 29. *o* 2 Sam. 12. 7. *p* John 1. 17. Ezek. 3. 5. & 20 vet. 12, 13. Luke 16. 29. 31. *q* Luke 2. 11. John 18. 37. Rev. 19. 16. *r* Isai. 9. 6. Luke 19. 38. *s* Acts 5. 31. *t* Acts 7. 35. Exodus 3. 17. *u* Num. 24. 17. *x* Deut. 4. 29. Jer. 29. 13. *y* Prov. 27. 1. *z* Exod. 13. 21. *a* Psal. 72. 10. Isai. 60. 6. *b* Luke 2. 26. *c* Acts 5. 19. & 12. 7. *d* Hos. 11. 1. *e* Gr. ends.

a Prov. 21. 30. b Jer. 31. 15. c Gen. 35. 19. d Gen. 42. 16. e Job 38. 11. f v. 13. g Heb. 30. 4. h Gen. 37. 14. i Prov. 29. 10. k 2 Sa. 21. 12. l Gen. 35. 14. m Gen. 19. 30. n Exod. 4. 19. o Psal. 103. 13 Hos. 11. 1. p Mat. 2. 23. q Acts 13. 38.

slew all the child dren that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the LORD appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

John preacheth: his apparel and meat. 5 He baptizeth.

a Luke 3. 2. John 1. 23. b Matt. 4. 17. c Isai. 40. 3. d John 1. 23. e Luke 7. 30. Act. 13. 24. Luke 3. 3. b Mark 1. 4. f Lev. 11. 22. g Luke 7. 26. h John 1. 27. i 2 King. 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4. Mat. 11. 8. k Mat. 3. 7. l Mat. 23. 33. m Rom. 4. 19. n Luke 3. 8. o Matt. 7. 19. p Luke 13. 9. q Matt. 3. 11. r Mar. 1. 8. s Luke 3. 16. Act. 1. 5. t Heb. 5. 4. u Gen. 32. 10. v Isai. 5. 24. w Mal. 4. 1. x Mat. 13. 30. y Zeph. 3. 9. z Mat. 3. 13. a Mat. 3. 14. b Heb. 3. 12.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Eph. 1. 6. Col. 1. 13.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ fasteth and is tempted. 17 He preacheth, 18 and calleth his disciples.

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the LORD thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the LORD thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they straightway left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And

a Gal. 1. 16. / v. 18. Mar. 3. 17. m Luke 14.

23 And Jesus *n* went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, & preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and *o* healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they *p* brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed *r* him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, & from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Who are blessed. 13 *The apostles are the light and salt of the world.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into *s* a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he *b* opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor *t* in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that *u* mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall *x* inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after *y* righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall *z* obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the *a* pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the *c* peace-makers: for they shall be called *y* children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for *k* righteousness sake: for theirs is *l* the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall *m* revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be *n* exceeding glad: for *o* great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they *p* the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the *q* salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, *r* wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, & to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the *s* light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men *n* light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your *x* light so shine before men, that they may *y* see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to *t* destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to *u* fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth *x* pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore *b* shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall *c* do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall *d* exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no *e* case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou *f* shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment.

22 But *g* I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother *h* without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou *i* fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the *k* altar, & there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be *l* reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *m* Agree with thine *n* adversary quickly, whilest thou *o* art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary *p* deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, *q* Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever *r* looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, *s* pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *t* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee *t* that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall *u* put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the LORD thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, *z* Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is *a* God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it *b* is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the *c* great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, *d* Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh *e* of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, *f* An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, that *g* ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, *h* turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will *i* sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall *k* compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 *l* Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would *l* borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt *m* love thy neighbour, and *n* hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, *o* bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

---

n Mat. 4. 23. *o* Mat. 10. 1. *p* Mat. 8. 16. *r* Mat. 4. 25. *s* Mat. 5. 1. *b* Acts 8. 35. *t* Psal. 34. 18. *u* Psal. 126. 5. *x* Psal. 37. 11. *y* Mat. 6. 33. *z* Mat. 5. 9. *a* Psal. 24. 4. *c* Heb. 12. 14. *y* 1 John 3. 1. *k* Mat. 5. 20. *l* Mat. 5. 24. *m* Rom. 12. 18. *n* Luke 12. 58. *o* Prov. 25. 8. *p* Exod. 20. 14. *r* 2 Pet. 2. 14. *s* Mat. 18. 8. Mark. 9. 47. *t* Col. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 9. 27. Prov. 1. 10. 15. *u* Deut. 24. 1. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10. *x* Mat. 19. 7. 8. 9. Mal. 2. 14. 15. *y* Lev. 19. 12. Exod. 20. 7. *z* Mat. 23. 16. *a* Isai. 66. 1. *b* Mat. 5. 34. *c* Psal. 48. 2. Isai. 66. 1. *d* 2 Cor. 1. 17. *e* Mat. 5. 37. *f* Heb. 10. 28. 1 Pet. 3. 7. Rom. 12. 18. 1 Tim. 2. 9. Heb. 13. 6. 2 Cor. 6. 6. 1 John 3. 18. *g* Luke 12. 58. *h* Psal. 37. 21. *i* Exod. 21. 24. *k* Mat. 27. 32. *l* Exod. 22. 25. Psalm 112. 5. *m* Lev. 19. 18. *n* Deut. 23. 6. *o* Rom. 12. 14. 17. 1 John 3. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. Mat. 6. 27. *p* Luke 6. 28. Acts 7. 60. *r* Mat. 27. 12. *f* Luke 6. 28. 1 Cor. 4. 12.

18 that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Christ reproveth rash judgment.

JUdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or

a Matt. 23. 5. b Luke 6. 32. c Job 17. 9. 10. d Act. 9. 36. e 1 Cor. 10. 31. f Rom. 4. 4. g Prov. 28. 6. h 2 Kin. 10. 16. i 2 Cor. 9. 7. k Psalm. 24. 24. l Matt. 23. 27. m Luke 18. 10. n Eccl. 5. 2. o 1 Kin. 19. 26. p Job 31. 27. q Luke 12. 2. r Prov. 28. 9. s 1 Cor. 4. 5. t Matt. 10. 26. u Levit. 23. 29. x Num. 29. 7. y Neh. 9. 1. z 1 Cor. 7. 5. a Matt. 12. 31. b Rom. 2. 4. c Gen. 4. 13. d Mal. 3. 8. 1 King 21. 27. e Rut. 2. 3. f Eccl. 9. 8. g 1 Sam. 2. 36. h Eccl. 7. 16. i Prov. 28. 6. k Kin. 10. 16. l Psalm. 62. 10. f 1 Tim. 6. 17. k Mat. 25. 9 l 1 Pet. 6. 17. Acts 10. 4.

a Luke 6. 37. b Jude 9. c Luke 6. 41. d Lam. 3. 40. e Psalm. 50. 16. f Luke 15. 15. g Mal. 5. 1. 12. 13. h Prov. 9. 8. i Hebr. 10. 32. k Gen. 32. 26. l Psalm. 27. 8. m Luke 11. 9. 11. 12.

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being *n* evil know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven *p* give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore *q* all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the *r* law and the prophets.

13 *s* Enter ye in at the strait gate: for *t* wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and *u* many there be which go in thereat.

14 Because *x* strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and *y* few there be that find it.

15 Beware of *z* false prophets which come to you *a* in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 *b* Ye shall know them by their *c* fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a *d* corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree *e* cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is *f* hewen down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, *g* LORD, LORD, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he *h* that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me *k* in that day, LORD, LORD, have we not prophesied *l* in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, *m* I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore *n* whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house *o* upon a rock:

25 And the *p* rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it *q* fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the *r* sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and *s* great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one *t* having authority, and not as the *u* Scribes.

l Matth. 7. 21. *m* Matth. 15. 9. *and*

CHAP. VIII.

Christ cleanseth the leper. 28 *The devils cast out of two men.*

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper & worshipped him, saying, LORD, *a* if thou wilt thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be *b* thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thyself to the *c* priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for *d* a testimony unto them.

5 And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there *e* came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, LORD, *f* my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, *g* I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, LORD, *h* I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For *i* I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, *k* Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, *l* Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, *m* no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that *n* many shall come from the *o* east and west, and shall *p* sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the *q* children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast *r* believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant *s* was healed in the self same hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into *t* Peters house, he saw his wives *x* mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred *y* unto them.

16 *z* When the even was come, they *a* brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his *b* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by *c* Esaias the prophet, saying, *d* Himself took our infirmities, and bare our *e* sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the *f* other side.

19 And a certain scribe *g* came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where *h* to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, LORD, *i* suffer me *k* first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, *l* Follow me, & let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples *m* followed him.

24 And behold, there arose *n* a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was *o* covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples *p* came to him, and awoke him, saying, LORD, *q* save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, *r* O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and *s* rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was *t* a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side into *x* country of the *y* Gergesens, *z* there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, *a* exceeding

n Matth. 7. 17. *o* Matth. 7. 24. *p* Matth. 20. 15. *q* Matth. 7. 12. *r* Prov. 21. 3. Rom. 12. 9. *s* Matth. 7. 13. *t* Matth. 7. 29. *u* Matth. 23. 2. *x* Matth. 7. 14. *y* Matth. 20. 16. *z* Matth. 7. 15. *a* Matth. 7. 15. *b* Matth. 7. 16. *c* Luke 6. 44. *d* Matth. 7. 17. *e* Matth. 12. 33. *f* Matth. 3. 10. *g* Matth. 7. 19. *h* Matth. 7. 21. *i* Matth. 7. 22. *k* Matth. 25. 11. *l* Luke 6. 46. *m* Matth. 7. 23. *n* Matth. 7. 24. *o* Luke 6. 48. *p* Matth. 7. 25. *q* Matth. 7. 26. *r* Matth. 7. 27. *s* Luke 6. 49. *t* Matth. 7. 28. *u* Matth. 22. 33. *x* Matth. 8. 1. *y* Matth. 8. 2. *z* Matth. 8. 5. *a* Matth. 8. 8. *b* Matth. 8. 9. *c* Matth. 8. 10. *d* Matth. 8. 11. *e* Matth. 8. 12. *f* Matth. 8. 13. *g* Matth. 8. 14. *h* Matth. 8. 15. *i* Matth. 8. 16. *k* Matth. 8. 17. *l* Matth. 8. 18. *m* Matth. 8. 19. *n* Matth. 8. 20. *o* Matth. 8. 21. *p* Matth. 8. 22. *q* Matth. 8. 23. *r* Matth. 8. 24. *s* Matth. 8. 25. *t* Matth. 8. 26. *x* Matth. 8. 27. *y* Matth. 8. 28. *z* Matth. 8. 29. *a* Matth. 8. 30.

a Levit. 5. 3. *b* Matth. 11. 4. *c* Matth. 8. 13. *d* Luke 7. 3. *e* Prov. 10. 24. *f* Gal. 3. 18. *g* Acts 10. 24. *h* Matth. 3. 11. *i* Gen. 18. 19. *k* Matth. 8. 9. *l* Matth. 6. 10. *m* Matth. 15. 28. *n* Isai. 25. 6. *o* John 7. 35. *p* Matth. 9. 4. *q* Matth. 25. 41. *r* Rom. 9. 4. *s* Matth. 9. 22. *t* Matth. 19. 9. *x* Matth. 8. 14. *y* Or, *arose and ministred.* *z* Matth. 8. 16. *a* Mark 1. 32. *b* Matth. 9. 35. *c* Isai. 53. 4. *d* Matth. 10. 1. *e* Or, *infirmities.* *f* Matth. 14. 22. *g* Luke 9. 57. *h* Matth. 11. 19. *i* Luke 9. 59. *k* Gen. 23. 2. *l* Matth. 4. 19. *m* Matth. 9. 9. *n* Matth. 14. 24. *o* Or, *covered.* *p* Matth. 14. 26. *q* Matth. 14. 30. *r* Matth. 6. 30. *s* Psal. 107. 29. *t* Mark 4. 39. *x* Gen. 10. 19. *y* Matth. 19. 1. *z* Matth. 8. 33. *a* Luke 8. 27.

exceeding perfect. To that, no man might put any thing
from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While I the spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, & worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, LORD.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the LORD of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

The apostles are sent to do miracles, 16 and comfortable against persecution.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now

5 Now the g names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publican, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also *f* betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus *g* sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the *h* Gentiles, & into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

6 But *i* go rather to the *k* lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, *l* preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: *m* freely ye have received, *n* freely give.

9 † Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for *o* a workman is worthy of his meat)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is *p* worthy, & there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, *q* salute it.

13 And if the house be *r* worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be *s* not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall *t* not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, *u* or city, *x* shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be *y* more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the *z* midst of wolves: be ye therefore *a* wise as serpents, & harmless as doves.

17 But *b* beware of men: for they will *c* deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before *d* governours, and kings for *e* my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, *f* take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the *g* Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 And the *f* brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated *g* of all men for my names sake: but he that *h* endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, *i* flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is *k* enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the *l* house *j* Beel-zebub, how much more shall they call them of the household?

26 Fear them not therefore: *i* for there is nothing *m* covered *j* shall not be revealed: & hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: & what ye hear in the ear, *j* preach ye upon the *n* house-tops.

28 And *o* fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather *p* fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground *q* without your Father.

30 But the very *r* hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of *s* more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me *t* before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall *u* deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace *x* on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to *y* set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of *z* his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that *a* taketh not his cross and *b* followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth *c* his life shall *d* lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall *e* find it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets *f* reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in *g* name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto *h* one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth to Christ. 7 Christ's Testimony of John.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to *a* teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, *b* he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou *c* he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do *d* hear and see:

5 The *e* blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, *f* and the deaf hear, *g* the dead are raised up, and the *f* poor have the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be *h* offended in me.

7 And as they *b* departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went *i* ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed *k* in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? *l* A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way *m* before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the *p* days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it *q* by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law, Prophesied *r* until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath *s* ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto *x* children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came *y* neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came *z* eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 *c* Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago *a* in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be *b* brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be *c* more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, LORD of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast *d* revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed *e* good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; *f* neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come *g* unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take *f* my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the sabbath.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what *a* David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him?

4 How he entered into the *g* house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but *g* only for the priests?

5 Or have *b* ye not read in the *f* law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple *h* profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place *i* is one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, *k* I will have *m* mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is *n* LORD even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was *o* departed thence, he went into their *p* synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man which had his hand *q* withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, *r* What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he *t* stretched it forth; and it was *u* restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the *x* Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus *y* knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and *z* great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And *a* charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, *b* my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put *c* my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall *d* not strive nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 *e* A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment *f* unto victory.

21 And in his *g* Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 Then was *h* brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were *i* amazed, and said, Is this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, *j* This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus *k* knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every *l* kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation; *m* and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if *n* I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do *o* your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

---

a 1 Sam. 21. 6.
b Lev. 24. 9.
c Num. 28. 9. & Lev. 24. 8.
d Matt. 12. 7.
e Num. 15. 32.
f Exod. 20. 10. & Deut. 5. 14.
g Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6.
h Mat. 12. 2.
i Mark 3. 1.
k Luke 6. 9.
l Mark 3. 4.
m Hos. 6. 6. & Mat. 9. 13.
n Mat. 12. 8.
o Mar. 2. 27.
p Mar. 3. 1.
q Luke 6. 6.
r Mat. 12. 11.
s Luke 6. 9.
t Gr. *different.*
u Mat. 12. 13.
x Mat. 12. 14. & ver.
y Mat. 12. 15.
z Psal. 107. 2.
a Mat. 12. 16. & 8. 4.
b Psal. 147. 4.
c Joh. 3. 34.
d Is. 42. 2.
e Is. 42. 3.
f Psal. 110. 1.
g Psal. 72. 17.
h Mat. 9. 32.
i Mat. 9. 33.
k Jer. 23. 24.
l Mat. 12. 25.
m Mat. 10. 25.
n Gal. 5. 15.
o Mar. 9. 38.
p Luke 9. 49.
q Exod. 8. 19.
r Mat. 21. 25.
s Deut. 18. 15.
t Mat. 11. 3.
u Is. 35. 5.
x Mat. 11. 5.
y Mat. 11. 6.
z Phil. 2. 12.
a Mat. 7. 9. & 8. 4.
b Is. 42. 1

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.
30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.
31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.
32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.
33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.
36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.
37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
38 Then certain of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.
39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.
40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.
42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.
43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swepte, and garnished.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.
46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.
47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.
48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?
49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.
50 For whosoever shall do the will of my father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

The parable of the sower and the seed.

1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.
2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.
3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;
4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.
5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:
6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.
9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?
11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.
12 For whosoever hath, to him shall he given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.
13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not, and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.
15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.
17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.
18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word,

to John 8. understanding it, which also is born
13. 4. of fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hun-
Gen. 7. dred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
21.
4 Gen. 24 Another parable put he forth unto
26. 12. them, saying, The kingdom of
Mark. heaven is likened unto a man which
4. 26. sowed b good seed in d his field.
6. 1. 25 But while men e slept, his f enemy
4 Phil. came and g sowed tares among the
1. 6. wheat, and went his way.
1 Cor. 26 But when the b blade was sprung
4. up, and brought forth fruit, then ap-
Matt. peared the tares also.
9. 38. 27 So the servants of the houshold-
Acts er came and said unto him, Sir, didst not
20. 29. thou sow h good seed in thy field? from
Heb. whence then hath it tares?
11. 32. 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath
33. done this. The servants said unto him,
1 Peter i Wilt thou then that we go and ga-
4. 8. ther them up?
2 John 29 But he said, k Nay, lest while ye
8. 44. gather up the tares, ye root up also the
2 Tim. wheat with them.
2. 18. 30 Let both grow together until the
2 Acts l harvest, and in the time of harvest I
3. 13. will say to the reapers, Gather ye to-
Rom. gether first the tares, and bind them in
1. 24. Luke bundles to burn them: but gather the
9. 54. wheat into my barn.
1 Heb. 31 Another parable put he forth unto
13. 17. them, saying, The kingdom of heaven
1 Thess. is like to a m grain of mustard seed,
5. 14. which a man took & sowed in his field:
2 Mat. 32 Which indeed is the o least of all
3. 16. seed: but when it is grown, it is the
2 Cor. greatest among herbs, and becometh a
1. 27. tree, so that the birds of the air come
Matth. and lodge in the branches thereof.
13. 20. 33 p Another parable spake he unto
Job them; The kingdom of heaven is like
8. 12. unto leaven, which q a woman took and
Ezek. hid in three measures of meal, till the
47. 9. whole was leavened.
2 Rom. 34 r All these things spake Jesus unto
16. 26. the multitude in parables, and without
1 Cor. a parable spake he not unto them:
2. 13. 35 That it might be fulfilled which
Prov. was spoken by the prophet, saying,
14. 1. I will open my mouth in parables, I will
Psalm utter things which have been kept se-
78. 2. cret from the foundation of the world.
2 Mar. 36 Then Jesus s sent s multitude away,
4. 33. 2 and went into the house: & his t disciples
Prov. came unto him, saying, Declare unto
26. 11. us the parable of the tares of the field.
Psalm 37 He answered and said unto them,
58. 2. He that soweth the good seed, u is the
2 Cor. Son of man:
6. 15. 38 The field is the world: the good
Deut. seed are the v children of the kingdom:
22. 9. but the tares are the children of the
Prov. wicked one;
13. 24. 39 The enemy that sowed them, is the
2 Mar. devil: the w harvest is the end of the
2. 20. world: and the reapers are the angels.
and 40 As therefore the tares are gath-
4. 2. ered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in
2 Mar. the end of this world.
26. 35. 41 The c Son of man shall send forth his
Job. angels, and they shall gather out of his
3. 9. d Kingdom all things that offend, and
John them which do iniquity,
8. 44. 42 And shall cast them into e a furnace
1 Joel of fire: there shall be wailing and
3. 13. gnashing of teeth.
Solid. 43 Then shall the x righteous shine forth
4. 21. Rev. as the sun in y kingdom of their Father.
21. 27. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
2 Matt. 44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is
24. 43. Like unto z treasure b hid in a field: the
Mark. a when a man hath found, he hideth,
13. 35. and for joy thereof goeth and selleth
Luke all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
19. 23. 45 Again, the kingdom of heaven
2 Pet. is like unto a merchant man, seeking
3. 15. goodly pearls:
2 Rev. 46 Who when he had found one pearl
21. 15. of great price, c he went and d sold all
f Psalm 72. 7. g Col. 2. 3. 9. h 1 Cor. 2. 9. d
Colosf. 3. 3. i Prov. 2. 4.

that he had, and bought it.
47 Again, e the kingdom of heaven
is like unto f a net that was cast into
the sea, & g gathered of every kind:
48 Which when it was h full, they drew
to shore, and sate down, and gathered i
good into vessels, but cast k bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the
world: the angels shall come forth, and
sever the wicked from among the just
50 And shall cast them into the fur-
nace of fire: l there shall be wailing
and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye un-
derstood all these things? They say
unto him, m Yea, LORD.
52 Then said he unto them, There-
fore every scribe which is n instructed
unto the o kingdom of heaven, is like
unto a man that is an householder,
which bringeth forth out of his trea-
sure things p new and old.
53 And it came to pass, that when
Jesus had finished these parables, he
q departed thence.
54 And when he was come into his
own country, he r taught them in their
synagogue, insomuch that they were
astonished, and said, Whence hath
this man s this wisdom and these
mighty works?
55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is
not his mother called Mary? and his bre-
thren, James, and Joses, and Simon,
and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all
with us? whence then hath this man all
these things?
57 And they were t offended in him.
But Jesus said unto them, u A prophet is
not without v honour, save in his own
country, and in his own house.
58 And he did not many mighty works
there, because of their w unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Herod perswaded of Christ. 3 John Baptist beheaded.

AT that time Herod the a Tetrarch
heard of the b fame of Jesus,
2 And said unto his servants, c This
is John the Baptist, he is risen from the
dead, and therefore mighty works do
shew forth themselves in him.
3 For Herod had laid hold on
John, and bound him, and put him in
prison for d Herodias sake, e his bro-
ther Philips wife.
4 For John said unto him, It is f not
lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him
to death, he g feared the multitude, be-
cause they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herods h birth-day was
kept, the daughter of Herodias dan-
ced before them, and i pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised k with an oath,
to give her what soever she would ask.
8 And she, being l before instructed of
her mother, said, m Give me here John
Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless
for the n oaths sake, & them which
sate with him at meat, he commanded
it to be given her.
10 And he sent and beheaded John
o in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a
charger, and given to the damsel: and
she brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and took
up the body, and p buried it, and went
and q told Jesus.
13 When Jesus heard of it, he r de-
parted thence by ship into a desert place
apart: and when the people had heard

a Luke 3. 1. b Rom. 1. 8. c Prov. 28. 1. d Matth. 5. 10. e Luke 3. 1. f 2 Sa. 12. 7. g Lev. 18. 16. h Matt. 6. 10. i Gen. 40. 20. k Mat. 6. 22. l Hos. 4. 11. m Mat. 6. 24. n 1 Sa. 3. 9. o Luke 3. 20. p Rom. 2. 21. q 1 Kin. 21. 18. r Acts 8. 2. s 2 Sam. 22. 21. Job. 7. 17. 40. 4. t Matt. 6. 30.

followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 And when it was e evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and b two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither c to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and d took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he e blessed, & brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did eat, and were f filled: & they took up of the g fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about h five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain k apart to pray: & when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the l wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus m went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were n troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cryed out for fear.

27 But o straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; ‡ It is I, be not afraid.

28 And p Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, q bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, r Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he s saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he u cryed, saying, Lord save me.

31 And x immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind y ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the z Son of God.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into a land of a Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they b sent out into all that country round about, and c brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the d hem of his garment: and as many as touched e were made perfectly whole.

f Matt. 9. 20.

CHAP. XV.

Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees.

1 Then came to Jesus a Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the a tradition of b elders? for they c wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered & said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother d let him die the death.

5 But e ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he f shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 g Ye h hypocrites, well did Esaias i prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their l lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But m in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 And he called the n multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which o goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which p cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were q offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath r not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 s Let them alone: they be t blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered u Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye x also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that y whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the z mouth, come forth from the a heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the b heart proceed evil thoughts, murthers, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 Then Jesus c went thence, and departed into the coasts of d Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, e a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried f unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her g not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth h after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am i not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then k came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the l children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, m Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the n crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and

came again unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sate down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saidly, I have a compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples said unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of c Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a sign. 5 Many ofthe sour doctrine of the Pharisees. 13 Peter confesseth Christ. 21 He foretelleth his passion.

THE a Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and b adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the c leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned b among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of c little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the c doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, a Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, a Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this a rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give a unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto d Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily, I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 22 He foretelleth his passion.

AND after a six days, Jesus taketh b Peter, James, & John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was c transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared d unto them Moses & Elias e talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, LORD, it is f good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for g Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: h hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And

p Mat. 3. 17. q Mat. 17. 27. r Deut. 18. 15. s Mat. 16. 21. t Luke 9. 22. u Mat. 16. 22. x Mat. 16. 23. y Mat. 16. 24. z Mat. 10. 38. a Luke 14. 27. b Mat. 16. 25. c Luke 9. 24. d Mat. 16. 27. e Rom. 2. 6. f Psalm 62. 12. g Mat. 16. 28. h Luke 9. 27. i Mat. 17. 1. k Mat. 4. 6. l Mark 9. 2. m Luke 9. 28. n 2 Pet. 1. 16. o Mat. 3. 17. p Deut. 18. 15. q Mat. 17. 5. r Psalm 2. 7. s Mat. 3. 17. t Mat. 17. 6. u Dan. 8. 17. x Rev. 1. 17. y Mat. 17. 7. z Dan. 10. 12. a Luke 12. 7. b Mat. 17. 8. c Mat. 17. 9. d Mat. 8. 4. e Luke 5. 14. f Mat. 17. 10. g Mal. 4. 5. h Mat. 11. 14. i Luke 1. 17. k Mat. 17. 12. l Mat. 17. 13. m Mat. 17. 14. n Mark 9. 14. o Luke 9. 37. p Luke 9. 38. q Heb. 3. 12. r Mat. 21. 21. s Luke 17. 6. t Mat. 21. 21. u Mark 11. 23. x 1 Cor. 13. 2. y Mat. 17. 20. z Luke 17. 6. a Mat. 17. 21. b Mark 9. 29. c 2 Cor. 12. 7. d 1 Cor. 7. 5. e Mat. 17. 22. f Mat. 20. 18. g Luke 18. 31. h Mat. 16. 21. i Mat. 17. 23. k Luke 9. 43. l Prov. 27. 21. m Rom. 8. 28. n Rom. 8. 29. o Rom. 8. 30. p 1 Cor. 2. 8. q Rom. 8. 32. r Rom. 8. 33. s Rom. 8. 34. t Rom. 8. 35. u Rom. 8. 36. x Rom. 8. 37. y Luke 9. 48. z Heb. 2. 11. a Mat. 18. 1. b Mat. 18. 2. c Mat. 18. 3. d Mat. 18. 4. e Mat. 18. 5. f Mat. 18. 6. g Mat. 18. 7. h Mat. 18. 8. i Mat. 18. 9. k Mark 9. 43. l Mat. 18. 10. m Psalm 34. 7. n Heb. 1. 14. o Luke 19. 10. p Mat. 18. 11. q Mat. 18. 12. r Luke 15. 4. s Mat. 18. 13. t Mat. 18. 14. u Mat. 18. 15. x Lev. 19. 17. y Luke 17. 3. z Mat. 18. 16. a Deut. 19. 15. b 1 Tim. 5. 19. c Heb. 10. 28. d 1 Cor. 6. 1. e Mat. 18. 17. f Mat. 18. 18. g John 20. 23. h Mat. 16. 19. i Mat. 18. 19. k Mat. 18. 20. l Exod. 20. 24. m Deut. 12. 5. n Mat. 18. 21. o Luke 17. 4. p Mat. 18. 22. q Gen. 4. 24. r Mat. 18. 23. s Mat. 25. 19. t Mat. 18. 24. u Mat. 18. 25. x Exod. 22. 3. y Mat. 18. 26. z Mat. 18. 27. a Mat. 18. 28. b Mat. 18. 29. c Mat. 18. 30. d Mat. 18. 31. e Mat. 18. 32. f Mat. 18. 33. g Mat. 18. 34. h Mat. 18. 35. i Mat. 19. 1. k Mat. 7. 28. l Mat. 4. 25. m Mat. 19. 2. n Mat. 19. 3. o Mat. 5. 31. p Deut. 24. 1. q Mat. 19. 4. r Gen. 1. 27. s Gen. 5. 2. t Mat. 19. 5. u Gen. 2. 24. x Mat. 19. 6. y Mat. 19. 7. z Deut. 24. 1. a Mat. 19. 8. b Mat. 19. 9. c Mat. 5. 32. d Mat. 19. 10. e Mat. 19. 11. f 1 Cor. 7. 7. g Mat. 19. 12. h Mat. 19. 13. i Mark 10. 13. k Luke 18. 15. l Mat. 19. 14. m Mat. 18. 3. n Mat. 19. 15. o Mat. 19. 16. p Luke 10. 25. q Luke 18. 18. r Mat. 19. 17. s Mat. 19. 18. t Exod. 20. 13. u Deut. 5. 17. x Exod. 20. 14. y Deut. 5. 18. z Exod. 20. 15. a Deut. 5. 19. b Exod. 20. 16. c Deut. 5. 20. d Exod. 20. 12. e Deut. 5. 16. f Mat. 19. 19. g Lev. 19. 18. h Mat. 19. 20. i Mat. 6. 33. k Mat. 19. 21. l Luke 12. 33. m Mat. 19. 22. n Mat. 19. 23. o Mat. 19. 24. p Luke 18. 25. q Mat. 19. 25. r Mat. 19. 26. s Gen. 18. 14. t Job 42. 2. u Jer. 32. 17. x Zech. 8. 6. y Luke 1. 37. z Mat. 19. 27. a Luke 9. 18. b Heb. 12. 2. c Mat. 19. 28. d Luke 22. 28. e Mat. 19. 29. f Mat. 14. 2. g Mat. 4. 6. h Mark 13. 13. i Luke 21. 17. k Exod. 32. 29. l Phil. 2. 8. m Mat. 16. 24. n Mark 8. 34. o Luke 9. 23. p Mat. 10. 38. q Mat. 16. 25. r Mark 8. 35. s Luke 9. 24. t Luke 17. 33. u Mat. 16. 26. x Mark 8. 36. y Luke 9. 25. z Mat. 16. 27. a Luke 9. 26. b Mat. 16. 28. c Luke 9. 27. d Mat. 17. 1. e Luke 9. 28. f Mat. 17. 2. g Mark 9. 2. h Luke 9. 29. i 2 Pet. 1. 16. k Mat. 17. 3. l Mark 9. 4. m Luke 9. 30. n Mat. 17. 4. o Luke 9. 31. p Luke 9. 32. q Mat. 17. 5. r Mat. 3. 17. s Mark 9. 7

Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell no man what thing the vision was, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And the disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 LORD, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless & perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

§. 22. 1 John 2. 10.

CHAP. XVIII.

Christ warneth his disciples to be humble: 15 *how to deal with our brethren.*

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one of such little child in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were *b* better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the *m* face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to *n* save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone *p* astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the *r* will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee & him *only* alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall *t* bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again, I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching *u* any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where *x* two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but until *b* seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven liken'd unto a certain king, who would take an account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But for as much as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, & payment to be made.

26 The

---

t Prov. 11. 2. *and* 16. 18.

28 The ſervant therefore fell down, & worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, † have patience with me, & I will pay thee all.
27 Then the lord of that ſervant was moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.
28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſervants, which owed him † an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and † took him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.
29 And his fellow-ſervant fell down at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, † Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
30 And he would not, but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.
31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.
32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave thee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me:
33 Shouldſt not thou alſo have had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſervant, even as I had pity on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he ſhould pay all that was due unto him.
35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

Chriſt healeth the ſick; & anſwereth concerning divorcement.

AND it came to paſs, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Judea, beyond Jordan:
2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.
3 The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him, and ſaying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cauſe?
4 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?
5 And ſaid, For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and they twain ſhall be one fleſh.
6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put aſunder.
7 They ſay unto him, Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?
8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſs of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not ſo.
9 And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: & whoſo marrieth her that is put away, doth commit adultery.
10 His diſciples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry.
11 But he ſaid unto them, All men cannot receive this ſaying, ſave they to whom it is given.
12 For there are ſome eunuchs, which were ſo born from their mothers womb: and there are ſome eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themſelves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens ſake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.
13 Then were there brought unto him † little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.
14 But Jeſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdom of heaven.
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 And behold, one came & ſaid unto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I do that I may have eternal life?
17 And he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.
18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Jeſus ſaid, Thou ſhalt do no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs,
19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thyſelf.
20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
21 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come and follow me.
22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowful: for he had great poſſeſſions.
23 Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, Verily I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.
24 And I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?
26 But Jeſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is impoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.
27 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee: what ſhall we have therefore?
28 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, ye alſo ſhall ſit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.
29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit everlaſting life.
30 But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt; and the laſt firſt.

CHAP. XX.

The labourers ſent into the vineyard.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third hour, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market-place,
4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.
5 Again, he went out about the ſixth and ninth hour, and did likewiſe.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others ſtanding idle,

---

20. 28. † Or, Deny me. The Roman penny was worth ſeven pence half-penny. Mat. 18. 3. † Or, Have me excuſed. Judg. 20. 16. † Or, Deny me. The Roman penny was worth ſeven pence half-penny. Mat. 18. 3. † Or, threatned him. Or, choked. Phil. 2. 21. 1 Luke. 6. 36. a Mat. 16. 26. b Mat. 5. 15. c Lev. 19. 18. Deut. 15. 7. Rabbi. 4. 31. Col. 3. 13.

a Luke 9. 51. b John 1. 28. c Mat. 4. 25. a Mat. 26. 19. Mar. 10. 1. b Mat. 5. 31. Luke. 16. 18. c Deut. 24. 1. 1 Mal. 2. 15. d Gen. 1. 27. e Gen. 2. 24. f 1 Co. 6. 16. g Mat. 5. 32. Mar. 10. 4. Deut. 24. 1. h Acts 15. 28. 1 Co. 7. 10. i Mat. 19. 4. Mar. 10. 6. k Mat. 19. 11. l 1 Co. 7. 7. m Mat. 19. 12. n Rom. 10. 12. o Judg. 20. 16. † Or, Deny me. The Roman penny was worth ſeven pence half-penny. Mat. 18. 3. † Or, threatned him. Or, choked. Phil. 2. 21. 1 Luke. 6. 36. a Mat. 16. 26. b Mat. 5. 15. c Lev. 19. 18. Deut. 15. 7. Rabbi. 4. 31. Col. 3. 13.

a Luke 9. 51. b John 1. 28. c Mat. 4. 25. a Mat. 26. 19. Mar. 10. 1. b Mat. 5. 31. Luke. 16. 18. c Deut. 24. 1. 1 Mal. 2. 15. d Gen. 1. 27. e Gen. 2. 24. f 1 Co. 6. 16. g Mat. 5. 32. Mar. 10. 4. Deut. 24. 1. h Acts 15. 28. 1 Co. 7. 10. i Mat. 19. 4. Mar. 10. 6. k Mat. 19. 11. l 1 Co. 7. 7. m Mat. 19. 12. n Rom. 10. 12. o Judg. 20. 16.

---

a Mat. 10. 13. b 1 Co. 12. 12. c Mar. 10. 14. d Gen. 48. 14. e Mat. 10. 17. a Rom. 10. 2. Acts 2. 37. b 1 Sa. 2. 2. c Lev. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5. d 1 Joh. 3. 23. e Pſal. 119. 9. f 1 Kk. 8. 46. g Mat. 10. 21. h Acts 20. 35. i Luke 18. 14. k Mat. 12. 31. l 1 Tim. 6. 9. 10 m Mat. 12. 32. n 1 Mar. 10. 24. o Luke 7. 2. p Luke 1. 37. q Mat. 4. 20. r Acts 3. 21. Rev. 21. 1. s 1 Cor. 15. 42. t Rev. 21. 5. u Luke 22. 30. v Mar. 5. 12. w Mat. 19. 30. x Luke 18. 18. y Mat. 20. 16.

a Job 15. 1. b 2 Tim. 4. 7. Heb. 11. 26. c Mat. 18. 19. 23. d Joh. 11. 9. e Act. 17. f Rom. 6. 23. g Mat. 9. 9.

talk and laft unto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith to them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, that ſhall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the laſt unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more; and they likewiſe received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt have wrought but one hour, and thou haſt made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this laſt, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil becauſe I am good?

16 So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

17 And Jeſus going up to Jeruſalem, took the twelve diſciples aſide in the way, and ſaid unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be betrayed unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes, and they ſhall condemn him to death,

19 And ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to ſcourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſons, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Grant that theſe my two ſons may ſit the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſk: Are ye able to drink of the cup that I ſhall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptiſm that I am baptized with? They ſay unto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith unto them, Ye ſhall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſm that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it ſhall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion over them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority upon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoever will be chief among you, let him be your ſervant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Jeſus paſſed by, cried, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall do unto you?

33 They ſay unto him, LORD, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jeſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem, 13 driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jeruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then ſent Jeſus two diſciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall find an aſs tied, and a colt with her: looſe them and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought unto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them; and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and ſitting upon an aſs, and a colt the foal of an aſs.

6 And the diſciples went, and did as Jeſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſs, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Son of David: bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD; Hoſanna in the higheſt.

10 And when he was come into Jeruſalem, all the city was moved, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Jeſus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jeſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves,

13 And ſaid unto them, It is written, My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Son of David; they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now

---

7 Pſal. 2. 7. & Mat. 1. 21. Joh. 17. 9.

8. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 27. 6 Joh. 6. 15.

28 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he a hungred.
19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee b henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree c withered away.
20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have a faith & doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.
22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, a believing, ye shall receive.
23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, a By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also a will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.
25 The baptism of John, whence was it? a from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then r believe him?
26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John s as a prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, t We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither u tell I you by what authority I do these things.
28 But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.
29 He answered and said, x I will not: but a afterward he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir, and y went not.
31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.
32 For John came unto you in the z way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.
33 a Hear another parable: There was a certain householder which b planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, & digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
34 And when the c time of fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and d beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 e Again, he sent other servants, more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his father's inheritance.
39 And they caught him f and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will g let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, a The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? this is the LORD'S doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?
43 Therefore I say unto you, The kingdom of God shall be a taken from you, and b given to a nation bringing forth the c fruits thereof.
44 And whosoever d shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it a will grind him to powder.
45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they b perceived c he spake of them.
46 But when they e sought to lay hands on him, they a feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1. *The marriage-supper.* 9. *The Gentiles called.* 12. *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.*

AND Jesus a answered and spake unto them again by b parables, & said,
2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
3 And he sent forth his c servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would d not come.
4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have e prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.
5 But they f made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise.
6 And the remnant took his servants, and g intreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his a armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were c not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into d the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both e bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 And when the king f came in to see the guests, he g saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was h speechless.
13 Then said the king to the servants, a Bind him hand and foot, & take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few are chosen.
15 Then went the Pharisees, and a took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou, Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars; & unto God, the things that be God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all the heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him LORD, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my LORD, sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him LORD, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

Christ admonisheth to follow good doctrine, and not evil examples:

13 He denounceth eight woes.

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe

a Isai. 8. 16. b Act. 15. 15. c Mat. 16. 12. d Mat. 6. 2. e Tit. 1. 16. f Luke 11. 46. g Mat. 6. 2. h Num. 15. 38. i Mat. 12. 38. k Isai. 19. 20. l 1 Co. 4. 15. m Mat. 19. 17. n Ps. 73. 25. Eph. 5. 22. o Mat. 20. 25. Rom. 12. 16. p Luke 14. 11. Prov. 15. 33. q Luke 11. 52. r John 9. 22. and 7. 49. s Luke 20. 47. 2 Sam. 13. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 10. t Job 1. 7. Gal. 4. 17. u Mat. 15. 14. Isa. 56. 10. 11. x Mat. 15. 5. 6. y Mat. 5. 22. Luke 24. 25. z Mat. 9. 24. b Mat. 17. 33. 1 Ki. 8. 27. Act. 7. 48. 1 Isai. 66. 1. Mat. 5. 34. 1 Luke 11. 42. and 18. 12. m Act. 12. 3. n Luke 21. 7.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till x all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that z day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my a Father only.

37 But as the b days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying & giving in marriage, until the c day that Noe entred into the c ark,

39 And knew not until d flood came, and took them all away, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 e Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, & the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding in the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 f Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch g a thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore, be ye also h ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is i a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall k find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord l delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to m smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the n drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, & in an hour y he is not aware of it,

51 And shall o cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

---

25. 32. Job 20. 29. Psa. 11. 6.

CHAP. XXV.

The parable of the ten virgins.

THen a shall y kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and b went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were z wise, and five were a foolish.

3 b They that were foolish took their lamps, and took c no oyl with them.

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels, with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom d tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom e cometh; f go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and g trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl; for our lamps are h gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be i not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were k ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was l shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 f Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For *the kingdom of heaven* is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and x delivered unto them his goods.

15 And y unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several z ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and a traded with the same, & b made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also c gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and d digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After e a long time the lord of those servants f cometh, and g reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, *b* behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over *k* a few things, I will make thee *l* ruler over many things: enter thou into the *m* joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents, behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee *y* that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, & gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was *y* afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and *n* slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 *y* Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, & give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the *o* unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Son of man shall come in *p* his glory, & all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered *q* all nations, & he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his *r* right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them

---

y 1 Cor. 6. 10. z Mat. 7. 18. a Psa. 36. 12. b Deut. 27. 15.

c Rev. 3. 2. d Psa. 90. 5. e Psa. 73. 20. f Josh. 24. 14. g Mat. 13. 43. h Rom. 13. 12. i Mat. 24. 45. k Luke 12. 43. l Mat. 24. 47. m Prov. 10. 28. n Phil. 2. 21. o 1 Cor. 6. 9. p Mat. 24. 30. q Rev. 7. 9. r Mat. 25. 41. s Heb. 10. 27. Hab. 2. 3. t Luke 16. 21. b 1 Tim. 1. 15. u 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. x Luke 19. 17. y Mat. 24. 27. Rev. 3. 3. Dan 7. 25. Psal. 49. 14. m Luke 22. 30. Job 1. 10. 17. 24. n 2 Cor. 8. 12. Exod. 32. 34. o Gen. 31. 12. Job 31. 35. p Psal. 58. 6. q Luke 19. 23. r Prov. 10. 24. s Luke 19. 26. t Mat. 5. 22. Mark. 9. 44. u Rev. 5. 11. x Mat. 4. 25. y ver. 5.

at his right hand. Come ye g blessed of my Father, h inherit the k kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an l hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was m sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the k righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, & clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it n unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, o Depart from me, ye p cursed, into q everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For r I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, & in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away s into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into t life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 A conspiracy against Christ, 14 Judas selleth him: 17 He eateth the passover.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, a he said unto his disciples,

2 b Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then c assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And d consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be e an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having f an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his heads as he sate at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this g waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and h given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily, I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, i went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, k What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for l thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought m opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the n first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, o My time is at hand; I will p keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the q even was come, he sate down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily, I say unto you, that r one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding s sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that t dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but u wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! x it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took y bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the z disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and a gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of b the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an c hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then said Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him b Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and d very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul

g Psal. 21. 3. & 91. 16. h Dan. 7. 18. 22. i Rev. 21. 7. k Luke 12. 32. l Heb. 11. 26. m 2 Cor. 11. 27. n John 13. 20. o Matt. 25. 41. p Psal. 119. 21. q Rev. 14. 10. & 20. 10. r Matt. 25. 35. s Dan. 12. 2. t Rom. 6. 23.

a John 14. 31. b Matt. 20. 19. & 26. 2. c Psal. 2. 2. d Psal. 83. 3. & 94. 21. e Matt. 21. 26. f John 12. 3. g Gen. 43. 11. h John 13. 29. i Rom. 6. 23.

k Exod. 12. 6. l Matt. 27. 3. m Psal. 37. 32. n Exod. 12. 18. o Matt. 17. 22. & 20. 18. p Psal. 119. 54. q Gen. 1. 5. r Psal. 41. 9. s Matt. 27. 3. t Psal. 41. 9. u Luke 22. 22. x Matt. 18. 21. y Luke 22. 19. z Mark 14. 22. a Heb. 9. 20. b Exod. 24. 8. c Psal. 118. 27. d Matt. 14. 26. e Zech. 13. 7. f Mark 14. 27. g Luke 22. 31. h Mark 14. 29. i Matt. 27. 3. k Psal. 41. 9. l Matt. 27. 9. m Mark 14. 32. n Psal. 116. 15. o Heb. 5. 7. p Luke 22. 44. q Epist. 19. 18. r 1 Cor. 14. 15. s Mark 14. 37. t Psal. 42. 5. u Heb. 5. 7. x Matt. 28. 10. y Psal. 30. 6. z John 12. 28. a Matt. 23. 35. b Heb. 10. 26. c Luke 22. 20. d 1 Cor. 11. 25. e Heb. 10. 26. f Psal. 43. 4. g Luke 22. 18. h Mark 14. 25. i Matt. 27. 3. k Psal. 41. 9. l Luke 22. 21. m Mark 14. 18. n Psal. 55. 12. o Heb. 10. 26. p Psal. 118. 27. q Mark 14. 26. r 1 Cor. 10. 16. s Heb. 9. 14. t Luke 22. 19. u Heb. 10. 26. x Exod. 24. 8. y Matt. 26. 28. z Psal. 116. 13. a Matt. 26. 29. b Mark 14. 25. c Psal. 118. 26

ceeding sorrowful; t even unto death: tarry ye here, & u watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the v spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, & pray, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep w again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the x third time, saying the y same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: z behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of a sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great b multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, c Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, d one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and e drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for f all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Think'st thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve g legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the h scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the i disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus, k led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him l afar off, unto the high priest's palace, and went in, & sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, & all the council, m sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came n two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But Jesus o held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, p I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, q Hereafter shall ye o see the Son of man sitting on the r right hand of power, and s coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest t rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is u guilty of death.

67 Then did they x spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, y Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sate without in the palace: & a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he y denyed before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied z with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for a thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he b to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before y cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he c went out, and wept bitterly.

70. Rom. 9. 3. c Gen. 43. 30. Ezek. 6. 9.

CHAP. XXVII.

Christ is delivered to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself.

WHen the a morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to b Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 c Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, d repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the e innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? f see thou to that.

5 And he g cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and h hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the i treasury, because it is the k price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury l strangers in.

8 Wherefore that m field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was n valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the LORD appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the r king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou

a Prov. 4. 18. Micah 2. 1. b John 18. 31. c Psal. 9. 17. 2 Pet. 2. 9. d Jer. 26. 19. e Deut. 27. 25. f Matt. 20. 8. g Jon. 1. 5. h Acts 1. 18. i Ezra 2. 69. k Deut. 23. 18. l Acts 1. 19. m Acts 1. 19. n Zech. 11. 12. o Mat. 26. 63. p Josh. 6. 26. q Dan. 7. 13. r Psal. 110. 1. s Mat. 24. 30. t Num. 14. 6. u Mat. 26. 66. x Mark 14. 65. y Luke 22. 64. Mark 14. 65. z Gen. 3. 19. a Judg. 12. 6. Mat. 22. 59. b Prov. 6. 9.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered
f Mar. 15. nothing.
ver. 60. 13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things
ver. 12. they witneſs againſt thee?
Rom. 1. 29. 14 And he anſwered him never
ver. 12. a word, inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.
15 Now at that feaſt the governour
Pſalm 2. 1. was wont to releaſe unto the people
g Mar. 15. 6. a priſoner, whom they would.
16 And they had then a notable
Gen. 6. 6. priſoner, called Barabbas.
17 Therefore when they were ga-
Mar. 15. 7. thered together, Pilate ſaid unto
Pſal. 2. them, Whom will ye that I releaſe
Pſal. 22. 16. unto you? a Barabbas, or Jeſus, which
John 7. 48. is called Chriſt?
18 For b he knew that for envy they
Rom. 13. 1. had delivered him.
19 When he was ſet down on the
Pſal. 54. 7. judgment-ſeat, his wife ſent unto him
d Pſal. 22. 16. ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with
John 7. 48. that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many
and. 21. 48. things this day in a dream, becauſe
Acts 3. of him.
ver. 13. 20 But the d chief prieſts and elders
ver. 18, 24. perſwaded the multitude that they
Jer. 26. 11. ſhould aſk Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.
Pſal. 11. 3. 21 The governour anſwered and ſaid
Gen. 19. 9. unto them, Whether of the twain will
Deut. 21. 6. ye that I releaſe unto you? They e ſaid,
Mat. 24. 21. Barabbas.
Rev. 22. 11. 22 Pilate ſaid unto them, f What ſhall
Pſal. 22. I do then with Jeſus which is called
Chriſt? They g all ſay unto him, Let
him be crucified.
23 And the governour ſaid, Why, h what
Deut. 19. 19. evil hath he done? But they i cried out
Mat. 21. 4. the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.
Mat. 24. 24. 24 When Pilate ſaw that he could
Rev. 22. 18. prevail nothing, but that rather a
tumult was made, he took water, and
Deut. 21. 6. waſhed his hands before the multi-
Pſal. 26. 6. tude, ſaying, I am innocent of the
Pſal. 106. blood of this juſt perſon: ſee ye to it.
9, 15. 25 Then anſwered all the people, and
John 19. 1. ſaid, His blood be k on us, and on
Prov. 20. 9. our children.
Acts 5. 28. 26 Then releaſed he Barabbas
Prov. 12. 10. unto them: and when he had ſcourged
Acts 3. 39. Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.
Prov. 29. 12. 27 Then the ſoldiers of the gover-
Pſal. 22. 16. nour took Jeſus into the common-hall,
and gathered unto him the whole
band of ſoldiers.
Pſal. 22. 18 And they ſtripped him, and put
Isa. 63. on him a ſcarlet robe.
Pſal. 22. 7. 29 And when they had platted a
Cor. 4. 9. crown of thorns, they put it upon his
Judg. 16. 25. head, and a reed in his right hand: and
they bowed the knee before him, and
mocked him, ſaying, Hail King of
the Jews.
Phil. 2. 7. 30 And they ſpit upon him, and took
Mat. 26. 49. the reed, and ſmote him on the head.
Acts 8. 32. 31 And after that they had mocked
and put his own raiment on him,
and led him away to crucifie him.
32 And as they came out, they found
John 19. 17. a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him
Luke 23. 26. they compelled to bear his croſs.
33 And when they were come unto
a place called Golgotha, that is to
say, a place of a ſkull:
Heb. 13. 34 They gave him vinegar to drink,
mingled with gall: and when he had
taſted thereof, he would not drink.
Num. 35 And they crucified him, and
Pſal. 22. parted his garments, caſting lots: that
Mark 15. it might be fulfilled which was ſpo-
Luke 24. ken by the prophet, They parted my
Pſalm garments among them, and upon my
Gen. 22. veſture did they caſt lots.
Gal. 36 And ſitting down they watched
Pſal. him there.

37 And ſet up over his head his ac-
John 19. cuſation written, THIS IS JESUS
Acts 4. 12. the KING OF THE JEWS.
Mat. 38 Then were there two thieves cru-
ver. 12. cified with him: one on the right
hand, and another on the left.
Pſal. 22. 7. 39 And they that paſſed by, reviled
Pſal. 109. him, wagging their heads,
25. 40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt
Pſal. 22. the temple, and buildeſt it in three
Mat. 26. days, ſave thy ſelf. If thou be the Son
Pſal. 22. 7. of God, come down from the croſs.
41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts
Mat. mocking him, with the Scribes and
Kings 11. elders, ſaid,
Pſal. 22. 42 He ſaved others, himſelf he can-
Luke not ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael,
Pſal. let him now come down from the
croſs, and we will believe him.
43 He truſted in God, let him deli-
ver him now if he will have him: for
he ſaid, I am the Son of God.
44 The thieves alſo which were cru-
cified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.
45 Now from the ſixth hour there was
darkneſs over all the land unto the
ninth hour.
46 And about the ninth hour Jeſus
cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani*, that is to ſay,
My God, my God, why haſt thou for-
ſaken me?
47 Some of them that ſtood there,
when they heard that, ſaid, This man
calleth for Elias.
48 And ſtraightway one of them
ran, and took a ſponge, and filled it
with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and
gave him to drink.
49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee
whether Elias will come to ſave him.
50 Jeſus, when he had cried again
with a loud voice, yielded up the
ghoſt.
51 And behold, the vail of the temple
was rent in twain from the top to the
bottom; and the earth did quake, and
the rocks rent,
52 And the graves were opened, & many
bodies of ſaints, which ſlept, aroſe,
53 And came out of the graves after
his reſurrection, and went into the
holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 Now when the Centurion, and they
that were with him, watching Jeſus,
ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things
that were done, they feared greatly,
ſaying, Truly this was the Son of God.
55 And many women were there (be-
holding afar off) which followed Je-
ſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him,
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene,
and Mary the mother of James and Jo-
ſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.
57 When the even was come, there
came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Je-
ſus's diſciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged
the body of Jeſus. Then Pilate com-
manded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Joſeph had taken the
body, he wrapped it in a clean linen
cloth,
60 And laid it in his own new tomb,
which he had hewn out in the rock:
and he rolled a great ſtone to the door
of the ſepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene,
and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt
the ſepulchre.
62 Now the next day that followed
the day of the preparation, the chief
prieſts and Phariſees came together
unto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that he
deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive,
After

Mat. 27. 38. Mark 15. 27. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 18. Acts 1. 20. Mat. 26. 61. Mark 14. 58. Mat. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10. Mat. 12. 40. Mat. 16. 21. Mat. 17. 23. Mat. 20. 19. Mat. 26. 32. Mat. 28. 6. Mark 8. 31. Mark 9. 31. Mark 10. 34. Mark 14. 28. Mark 16. 6. Luke 9. 22. Luke 18. 33. Luke 24. 6. Luke 24. 46. John 2. 19. John 20. 9. Acts 2. 24. Acts 10. 40. Acts 17. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 4. Mat. 16. 21. Mat. 17. 23. Mat. 20. 19. Mat. 26. 32. Mat. 28. 6. Mark 8. 31. Mark 9. 31. Mark 10. 34. Mark 14. 28. Mark 16. 6. Luke 9. 22. Luke 18. 33. Luke 24. 6. Luke 24. 46. John 2. 19. John 20. 9. Acts 2. 24. Acts 10. 40. Acts 17. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 4. Mat. 16. 21. Mat. 17. 23. Mat. 20. 19. Mat. 26. 32. Mat. 28. 6. Mark 8. 31. Mark 9. 31. Mark 10. 34. Mark 14. 28. Mark 16. 6. Luke 9. 22. Luke 18. 33. Luke 24. 6. Luke 24. 46. John 2. 19. John 20. 9. Acts 2. 24. Acts 10. 40. Acts 17. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 4.

Act. 1 three day I will r rise again.
64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so s last error shall be worse than the first.
65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.
66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, u sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Christs resurrection declared;* 10 *He appeareth to his disciples.*

IN the a end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn, towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.
2 And behold, there was b a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sate upon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment c white as snow.
4 And for d fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, e Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.
6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and f tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with g fear & great joy, & did run to bring his disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus h met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the i feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell k my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they l see me.
11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests m all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large n money unto the soldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we o slept.
14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will persuade him, and p secure you.
15 So they q took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews r until this day.
16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into s a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came t and spake unto them, saying, u All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 x Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:
20 Teaching them to y observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of world. Amen.

a Mat. 28. 1.
b Act. 16. 26.
c Dan. 7. 9. Mat. 17. 2. Rev. 1. 14.
d Dan. 10. 7. Rev. 1. 17.
e Mat. 14. 27.
f Mat. 26. 32.
g Mat. 8. 10.
h Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19.
i Psal. 2. 12. Mat. 15. 25.
k John 20. 17. Heb. 2. 11. Psalm 22. 22.
l Luke 24. 39. John 20. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 5. 6.
m Luke 24. 9. 33.
n Num. 22. 17. 2 Kin. 5. 20.
o Act. 4. 23.
p Mat. 27. 64.
q 2 Sam. 6. 10. 1 Kin. 2. 27. 2 Mac. 3. 30.
r Mat. 27. 64. 2 Kin. 17. 23. and 25. 21. Jer. 44. 14. Ezek. 20. 29.
s Mat. 26. 32. 1 Cor. 15. 6.
t Dan. 7. 13. 14. Mat. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. John 3. 35. Eph. 1. 20. 21. Phil. 2. 9. 10. Heb. 1. 2.
u Mat. 9. 6. Luke 4. 32. 36. Rom. 9. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 22. Col. 1. 13. Heb. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 1. 5. 17. 18.
x Mat. 16. 15. Mat. 7. 21. and 3. 16. Jer. 1. 7. Rev. 2. 1.
y Deut. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. 1 Sam. 15. 3. Prov. 30. 6. Eccl. 12. 13. Mat. 5. 19. 1 John 2. 3. Mat. 7. 24. Gal. 6. 12. Acts 8. 37. Mat. 16. 16. 1 Kin. 19. 18. Amos 1. 2. Ezek. 47. 9. 10. Phil. 1. 29. 66. Heb. 1. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 27. Mat. 19. 29. Mat. 4. 13. Mat. 7. 29. 26. 36.

¶ *The gospel according to S.* MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 *John baptists office.* 9 *Jesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, and others,* 23 *and healeth one that had a devil.*

THE a beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,
2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall b prepare thy way before thee.
3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make his paths c straight.
4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the d baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.
5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in e river of Jordan, f confessing their sins.
6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns, and he did eat locusts and f wild honey;
7 And preached, saying, There cometh one g mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the h holy Ghost.
9 And it came to pass in those days, i Jesus came from i Nazareth of Galilee, & was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like k a dove descending upon him.
11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my l beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
12 And immediately the m spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the n wild beasts, and the o angels ministred unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus p came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,
15 And saying, The time q is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and r believe the gospel.
16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, s casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become t fishers of men.
18 And u straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, & John his brother, who also were in the ship x mending their nets.
20 And straightway he called them: and they y left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
21 And they went into z Capernaum, & straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.
22 And they were a astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.
23 And there was in their synagogue

a Mat. 1. 1. Luke 1. 1. 2.
b Mal. 3. 1. Mat. 11. 10. Luke 7. 27.
c Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.
d Mat. 3. 1. Luke 3. 3.
e Josh. 3. 5. 2 Kin. 5. 10. 14.
f Mat. 3. 6.
g Mat. 3. 11. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 27. Acts 13. 25.
h Joel 2. 28. Acts 1. 5. and 2. 4. 1 Cor. 12. 13.
i Mat. 2. 23. Luke 2. 39. 51. John 1. 45.
k Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32. Luke 3. 21.

a Luke 4. 33. a man with b an unclean spirit, and he cried out,
b Mat. 8. 29. 24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, c thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? d I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
c Luke 4. 34.
d Jam. 2. 19.
e Acts 10. 38. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, e Hold thy peace, & come out of him.
f Luke 11. 21. 26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, f and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.
g Acts 17. 19. 27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what g new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, & they do obey him.
h Mat. 9. 26. 28 And immediately h his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.
i Ver. 19. 29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the k house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
k John 1. 44. 30 But Simon's wives mother lay sick of a fever, & anon they tell him of her.
l Mat. 8. 14. 31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever m left her, and she ministred unto them.
m Luke 4. 39.
n Mat. 8. 16. 32 And at even, when the sun did set, n they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.
o Mat. 8. 33. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the o door.
p Mat. 4. 24. 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, & p suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.
q Ver. 25. Acts 16. 18. Psalm 122. 1. 35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there q prayed.
r Mat. 14. 23. Gen. 24. 63. Acts 10. 9. 36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.
s Mat. 1. 37. 37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, s All men seek for thee.
t Mat. 4. 23. 38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next t towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.
u Mat. 10. 1. 39 And he preached in their u synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.
v Ver. 34. Mat. 8. 2. Luke 5. 12. 40 And there came a leper unto him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, v thou canst make me clean.
w Acts 10. 38. 41 And Jesus, w moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.
x Mat. 8. 3. 42 And as soon as he had spoken, x immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.
y Mat. 8. 4. Heb. 9. 13. 43 And he straitly y charged him, and forthwith sent him away,
z Mat. 11. 6. 44 And saith unto him, See thou b say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things z which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
a Mat. 9. 26. 45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from every quarter.
b Amos 8. 11. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 called Matthew.

A And again he entred into a Capernaum, after some days, and it was noised that he was in the house.
2 And straightway b many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not so much as about the door: and c he preached the word unto them.
3 And they come unto him, d bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.
4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered the roof where he was: & when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.
5 When Jesus saw their faith, he saith unto the sick of the palsie, f Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?
8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?
10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie,)
11 I say unto thee, m Arise, and take up thy bed, & go thy way into thine house.
12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and n glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
13 And he went forth again by the seaside, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the o son of Alpheus sitting at the p receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.
15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat q at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that r he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?
17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the s righteous, but sinners to repentance.
18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
19 And Jesus said unto them, t Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride-groom is with them? as long as they have the bride-groom with them, they cannot fast.
20 But the days will come, when the u bride-groom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they x fast in those days.
21 No man also seweth a piece of b new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.
22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, y & the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.
23 And it came to pass, that he went through

through the corn-fields on the *a* sabbath-day: and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye *c* never read what David did when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in *b* days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made *f* for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is *b* LORD also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand. 11 rebuketh unclean spirits. 13 chuseth twelve apostles. 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, &c.

AND he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had *a* a withered hand.

2 And they *b* watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might *c* accuse him.

3 And *d* he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, *e* Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they *f* held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them *g* with anger, being grieved for the *h* hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and *i* a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about *m* Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he *n* spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had *k* plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cryed, saying, *l* Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly *q* charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into *r* a mountain, and calleth unto him *s* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be *t* with him, & that he might send them forth, *u* to preach,

15 And to have *x* power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed *y* Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them *z* Boanerges, which is, the sons of thunder)

18 And Andr. *a*, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alpheus, and *b* Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also *c* betrayed him: & they went into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together *d* again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when *h* his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is *e* beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath *d* Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he *e* called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if *f* a kingdom be divided against it self, *g* kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into *i* a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first *k* bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be *l* forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme *m* against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

30 *n* Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, & they said unto him, Behold thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother *o* or my brethren?

34 And he *p* looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall *o* do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

a Mat. 12. 1. Luke 6. 1. *b* Luke 6. 6. *c* Mat. 12. 10. Luke 14. 3. *d* Mat. 12. 13. *e* Luke 6. 9. *f* Mat. 22. 34. *g* Mar. 10. 14. *h* Mat. 12. 9. *i* Mat. 4. 23. *k* Mat. 4. 24. *l* Mat. 8. 29. Luke 4. 41. *m* Mat. 4. 25. *n* Mat. 15. 1. *o* Mat. 4. 18. *p* Mat. 9. 1. *q* Mat. 16. 20. *r* Luke 6. 12. *s* Mat. 10. 1. Luke 6. 13. *t* Mar. 5. 18. *u* Mat. 10. 7. Luke 9. 2. *x* Mat. 10. 1. Luke 9. 1. *y* John 1. 42. *z* Luke 9. 54. *a* Mat. 10. 3. *b* Luke 6. 16. *c* Mat. 26. 48. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 2. *d* Mat. 9. 34. *e* Mar. 3. 21. *f* Mat. 12. 25. Luke 11. 17. *g* Mat. 12. 25. *i* Mat. 12. 29. Luke 11. 21. *k* Rev. 20. 2. *l* Mat. 12. 31. Luke 12. 10. *m* Mat. 12. 32. *n* Mat. 12. 24. *o* Luke 8. 21. Joh. 15. 14. *p* Mar. 3. 34.

CHAP. IV.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof.

AND he began again to teach by the *a* sea-side: & there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and *b* sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out *c* a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by *d* way-side, & the *d* fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had *e* no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and *f* choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on *g* good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some *h* thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, *i* He that hath *k* ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

a Mat. 13. 1. *b* Luke 5. 3. *c* Mat. 13. 3. Luke 8. 5. *d* Mat. 13. 4. *e* Mat. 13. 5. Luke 8. 6. *f* Mat. 13. 7. Luke 8. 7. *g* Mat. 13. 8. Luke 8. 8. *h* Gen. 26. 12. *i* Mat. 11. 15. Rev. 2. 7. *k* Rev. 2. 29.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you
1 Cor. 4. 1. is given to know the mystery of
Eph. 3. 3. the kingdom of God: but unto them
and that are k without, all these things are
Col. 4. 5. done in parables:
1 Thess. 4. 12.
k John 10. 16.
Dan. 2. 44.
1 Tim. 6. 16.
Rom. 11. 25. 12 That seeing they may see, and
Mat. 13. 9. not perceive; and hearing they may
Mar. 4. 12. hear, and not understand; lest at
Luke 8. 10. any time they should be converted,
Rom. 3. 4. & their sins should be forgiven them.
Heb. 9. 8.
1 Cor. 2. 10. 13 And he said unto them, Know ye
Heb. 5. 12. not this parable? and how then will
1 Pet. 1. 9. you know all parables?
Mat. 13. 18. 14 The sower soweth the l word.
1 Thes. 2. 13.
Jam. 1. 21. 15 And these are they by the way-
d Jon. 4. 10. side, where the word is sown, but when
Acts 17. 11. they have heard, Satan cometh im-
Luke 8. 28. mediately, and taketh away the word
Prov. 1. 30. that was sown in their m hearts.
Jam. 4. 4.
1 Tim. 6. 10. 16 And these are they likewise
Acts 2. 28. which are sown on stony ground, who
m Prov. 3. 3. when they have heard the word, n immediately receive it with gladness;
and
d Jon. 4. 10. 17 And have no root in themselves,
Acts 17. 11. and so endure but for a time: afterward when o affliction or persecution
Luke 8. 28. ariseth for the words sake, immediately
p 1 Tim. 6. 10. they are offended.
2 Tim. 1. 15.
and
q Tit. 2. 10. 18 And these are they which are sown
2 Thes. 3. 4. among thorns; such as hear the word,
q Phil. 4. 13. 19 And the cares of this world, and
Prov. 10. 4. the p deceitfulness of riches, and the
Jam. 1. 10. q lusts of other things entering in, choke
and the word, and it becometh unfruitful.
r 1 Tim. 6. 16.
2 Thes. 3. 4. 20 And these are they which are
s Gal. 6. 9. sown on good ground, such as hear the
Heb. 6. 10. word, and receive it, r and bring forth
Prov. 23. 6. s fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty,
and some an hundred.
1 Jo. 2. 27.
Psalm 21 And he said unto them, Is a
92. 14. candle brought to be put under t a bu-
t Mat. 5. 15. shel, or under a bed? and not to be set
Luke 19. 13. on a candlestick?
1 Cor. 14. 5.
u Col. 2. 3. 22 For there is nothing hid which
1 John 1. 2. shall not be u manifested; neither was
Psalm any thing kept secret, but that it
119. 2. should come abroad.
Prov. 23. 6.
Mat. 13. 9. 23 If any man have ears to hear, let
92. 14. him hear.
x Mat. 5. 15.
Luke 19. 13. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed
1 Cor. 14. 5. x what you hear: with y what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: &
Luke 19. 13. unto you z hearken shall more be given.
1 Cor. 12. 7.
w Eccl. 12. 14. 25 For he that a hath, to him shall be
Mat. 10. 2. given: and he that hath not, from him
x Acts 17. 11. shall be taken even that b he hath.
1 John 4. 1.
y Mat. 7. 2. 26 And he said, So is the king-
Mark 4. 24. dom of God, as if a man should
z 1 Cor. 12. 14. cast a seed into the ground,
Mat. 10. 2.
x Acts 17. 11. 27 And should b sleep, and rise night
1 John 4. 1. and day, and the seed should spring
y Mat. 7. 2. and c grow up, he knoweth not how.
Mark 4. 24.
z 2 Cor. 9. 6. 28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit
Zec. 11. 17. of her self, d first the blade, then the
a 1 Pet. 1. 25. ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
b Psal. 3. 5. 29 But when the fruit is brought forth,
Mat. 13. 12. immediately he putteth in the e sickle,
c Psal. 92. 13. because the harvest is come.
and
d 1 Pet. 2. 2. 30 And he said, Whereunto shall
Psal. 84. 7. we liken the kingdom of God? or with
e Mat. 3. 12. what comparison shall we compare it?
Mat. 13. 31. 31 It is like a grain of mustard seed,
Dan. 2. 35. which when it is sown in the earth, is f less
Rev. 14. 15. than all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sown it g groweth
up, and becometh greater than all
herbs, and shooteth out great
branches, so that the fowls of the air
may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables
spake he the word unto them, as they
were b able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not
unto them: & when they were alone, he
f expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the even
was come, he saith unto them, Let
us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had f sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship; and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, m asleep on a pillow: and they n awake him, and say unto him, Master, careth thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and o rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was p a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have q no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 14 they enter into the swine.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the a Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there b met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and c no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, & the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and d cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I e adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, f Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him: What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is g Legion: for we are many.

10 And he b besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus i gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) & were k choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they l went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him m to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the

a Mat. 5. 18.
and
18. 12.
Luke 8. 26.
Acts 10. 28.
b John 5. 5, 9
c Rom. 16. 20.
1 John 3. 8.
Mar. 3. 27.
ver. 4.
d 1 Pet. 5. 8.
1 King 18. 28.
e Acts 19. 13.
Job 1. 6.
Gal. 5. 16.
Gr
Eph. 6. 12.
f Mat. 9. 26.
and 9. 26.
g Mat. 26. 53.
Luke 8. 2.
b 2 Pet. 2. 4.
1 Kin. 22. 22.
Job 1. 11.
i Mat. 8. 30.
Psal. 115. 3
and
24. 1.
k Mat. 20. 16.
Job 1. 15.
1 Pet. 4. 8.
l Acts 13. 12.
m Phil. 2. 19.
Job 22. 17.
1 Cor. 2. 14.
Acts 19. 24.
and 16. 19.

the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

40 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, & n tell them how great things o the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the p rulers of the synagogue, q Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the r point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus s went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood t twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had u spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather x grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and y touched his garment:

28 For she said, If I may touch but his cloches, I shall be z whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that a vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, b Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him c all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, d Daughter, thy faith e hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certain which said, Thy daughter is f dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be g not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save h Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he i cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they k laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he l charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen:* 7 *He giveth the twelve power.*
14 *Divers opinions of Christ.*

AND he went out from thence, and a came into his a own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, b he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what b wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the c carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were d offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, e A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could do there no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he f marvelled because of their unbelief. And he b went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them, that they should take k nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with l sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there m abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: verily I say unto you, It shall be n more tolerable for Sodom & Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, & o anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his p Name was spread abroad) & he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is q Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is r risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth & laid hold upon John, & bound him in prison s for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had t a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod q feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him, & when he heard him, he did

a Mat. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.
b Acts 4. 13.
c 1 Cor. 1. 26.
c Luke 2. 15.
2 Thes. 3. 10.
d Heb. 2. 17.
d Luke 2. 51.
e John 4. 6.
d Mat. 11. 6.
e John 4. 44. Mat. 13. 57.
f Gen. 19. 22. Mat. 1. 58. ver. 6.
g Mat. 8. 10.
h Acts 10. 38. Luke 4. 18.
i Eccl. 4. 9. Exod. 4. 14. Rev. 11. 3.
k 1 Tim. 6. 7.
l Eph. 6. 15.
m Luke 10. 7.
n Mat. 11. 22, 24. Ezek. 16. 2.
o Jam. 5. 14. Mar. 16. 18.
p Luke 9. 7.
1 Thes. 1. 8.
q Mat. 16. 14.
r 2 Th. 2. 11. Job 15. 20. Rom. 2. 19.
s Mat. 22. 16. 2 Cor. 10. 3.
t Am. 7. 10. Psalm

42 and 43. 19. John 5. 28, 29. 37. 32. Mar. 21. 45. q Mat. 11. 18

y 2 Co. 11. 2.
z Col. 3. 5.
a Mat. 20. 20.
b Gen. 27. 41.
c Rev. 11. 10.
d Rom. 16. 18. Phil. 3. 19.
e Deu. 6. 11.
f Hof. 4. 11.
g 1 Ki. 21. 7.
h Act. 27. 6.
i Rom. 5. 20.
k Jam. 2. 10.
l 1 Sam. 28. 22.
m Rom. 5. 20.
n Prov. 30. 12.
o Eccl. 7. 11.
p Pſalm 36. 6.
q Luke 9. 10.
r Luke 24. 19. Rom. 15. 18.
s 1 Ti. 5. 23.
t Mat. 14. 15. Luke 9. 10.
u Jam. 1. 10.
k Mat. 9. 26. Iſai. 46. 10. Ezek. 34. 2. 6.
l Luke 9. 12.
m 1 Kin. 18. 29.
n Gen. 21. 15. and 22. 13. Deut. 32. 36.
o John 6. 9.
p Num. 11. 22.
q 2 Kin. 7. 2. John 7. 39.
r Or. Banquett, or, Supper.
s 1 Cor. 14. 40.
t 1 Kin. 10. 5.
u Mat. 14. 19. John 6. 11. 2 Kin. 4. 42.

aid many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his nLords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in and danced, and o pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the King ſaid unto the damſel, Aſk of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt aſk of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I aſk? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John q Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorry, yet for his r oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king ſent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſel, and the damſel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together t unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had u done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſart place, and reſt a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a deſart place by ſhip privately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and x ran afoot thither out of all y cities, & outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were z as ſheep not having a ſhepherd; and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now a far ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſart place, and now the time is far paſt:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have b nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, c Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by † companies upon the green graſs.

40 And they ſate down in ranks, d by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and e bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, & were f filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to g the other ſide before unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toiling in rowing, (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the ſea, and h would have paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him i walking upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit, and k cried out:

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and ſaith unto them, Be of good chear, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ſhip, and the wind ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelves beyond meaſure, and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was l hardned.

53 And when they had paſſed over, they came into the land of Genneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began a to carry about in beds thoſe that were ſick, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſick in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but b the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

b Mat. 9. 20.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Phariſees find fault at the diſciples, for eating with unwaſhen hands.

THen came together unto him the a Phariſees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jeruſalem.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eat bread w defiled (that is to ſay, w unwaſhen) hands, they b found fault.

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Jews, except they waſh their hands † oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the markets, except they x waſh, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the waſhing of cups, and pots, brazen veſſels, and of tables.

5 Then the Phariſees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy diſciples according to y the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Well hath Eſaias z propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their a lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 How beit, b in vain do they worſhip me, teaching for doctrins the traditions of men.

8 For laying aſide the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye do.

9 And he ſaid unto them, † Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honor thy father & thy mother: and, Whoſo curſeth father

Acts 7. 35. † Heb. 1. 6. Lev. 26. 26. Eccl. 11. 9. 1 Kin. 22. 15. † Lev. Exod. 21. 17.

v Mat. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
w Mat. 15. 20.
x Exo. 30. 18. Act. 7. 3. 4.
y Song 3. 2. and 5. 2. & Luke 24. 29. Gen. 32. 26. z 1 Sam. 9. 24. and 10. 1. and 16. 13. Mat. 15. 7. & Tit. 1. 16. Ezek. 33. 31. 2 Tim. 3. 5. b Iſai. 1. 12. John 4. 22. † Or, will do you.

ther or mother let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is † Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye *k* suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God *l* of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from *m* without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have *n* ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples *o* asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so *p* without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the *q* draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh *r* out of the man, that defileth *s* man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed *t* evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an *u* evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from *x* within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the *y* borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain *z* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation;) and she *a* besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the *b* dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he *c* spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And *d* looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell *e* no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things *f* well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ with a long sermon feedeth the people.

IN those days, the *a* multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have *b* compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From *d* whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and *f* gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before them.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he *g* blessed, and commanded to set them also before the people.

8 So they did eat, and were *h* filled: & they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about *i* four thousand: & he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of *k* Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to *l* question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he *m* sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he *n* left them, & entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 Now the disciples had *o* forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, † Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, & of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned *p* among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus *q* knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet *r* hardned?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not *s* remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, *u* How is it that ye do not understand?

22 And he cometh to *x* Bethsaida; and *y* they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had *z* spit on his eyes, & put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

f Mat. 12. 16.

g Mat. 15. 36.
h Heb. 5. 11.
Gen. 3. 19.
i Mat. 15. 38.
k Mat. 15. 39.
l John 6. 30.
m Mat. 16. 1.
Psalm 37. 24.
n Mat. 16. 5.
Luke 12. 1.
† Gr. Beware.
o Mat. 16. 5.
p Mat. 16. 7.
q Joh. 2. 24.
r Mar. 3. 5.
Heb. 3. 13.
s Mat. 16. 9.
u Mat. 16. 11.
x Joh. 1. 44.
Mar. 11. 21.
y Mat. 9. 27.
z Joh. 9. 6.

a Mat. 15. 32.
b Heb. 5. 2.
c Mat. 15. 32.
Gen. 43. 2.
Exo. 16. 3.
Num. 11. 22.
Mar. 6. 37.
d Mat. 14. 17.
John 6. 9.
e Deut. 8. 10.
1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.
f Mar. 14. 22.
Luke 22. 19.
g Pro. 13. 25.
Psalm 23. 1.
John 6. 11.
h Mal. 3. 14.
Psalm 107. 9.
i Mat. 15. 38.
k Mar. 15. 39.
l John 7. 18.
Acts 6. 9.
m Mat. 17. 18.
Luke 9. 41.
n Mat. 16. 4.
Mar. 8. 12.
o Mat. 16. 5.
Luke 12. 1.
† Gr. Beware.
p Mat. 16. 7.
q Mat. 16. 8.
r Mar. 6. 52.
Joh. 12. 40.
2 Cor. 3. 14.
s Jer. 5. 21.
Mar. 8. 18.
u Mat. 16. 11.
x John 1. 44.
Mar. 11. 21.
y Mat. 9. 27.
z Joh. 9. 6.

a 1 Pet. 2. 2.
b Matt. 23. 12. Phil. 2. 8.
c Mat. 9. 30.
d Deu. 6. 7.
e Mat. 24. 1.
f Mat. 13. 11.
g Luke 9. 21. Eccl. 33. 1. Prov. 20. 11.
h Pſal. 118. 22.
i ver. 34. John 8. 19. and 14. 7. k Rom. 6. 5. Jam. 5. 15. l Heb. 11. 24. Phil. 3. 7, 8. Pſalm. 4. 16. m Mat. 10. 33. John 12. 42. Gal. 6. 12. n 2 Tim. 4. 7. Job 11. 8, 9. Eccl. 1. 13. o Pſal. 49. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 18. p Mat. 25.

q Mark 16. 28. Heb. 2. 9. r Exo. 24. 9. Gen. 32. 24. s Iſai. 30. 17. t Pſal. 3. 21. u Acts 10. 43. Rom. 3. 21. x Jam. 3. 1. Mat. 16. 22. and 17. 21. y Exo. 40. 34. z 1 King 8. 10. a 2 Pet. 1. 17. Ephe. 5. 6.

24 And he looked up, and ſaid, I ſee *n* men as trees walking.
25 After that he put his hands *b* again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was reſtored, and ſaw every man clearly.
26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither go into the town, *c* nor tell it to any in the town.
27 And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples into the towns of Ceſarea Philippi: and *d* by the way he asked his diſciples, ſaying unto them, Whom do men ſay that I am?
28 And they anſwered, *e* John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias; and others, one of the prophets.
29 And he ſaith unto them, But whom ſay *f* ye that I am? & Peter anſwereth & ſaith unto him, Thou art the Chriſt.
30 And he *g* charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.
31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be *h* rejected of the elders, and of the chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three days riſe again.
32 And he ſpake that ſaying *i* openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou *k* ſavoureſt not *l* things *ſ* be of God, but the things *ſ* be of men.
34 And when he had called the people unto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid unto them, Whoſoever will come after me, let him *l* deny himſelf, & take up his croſs, & follow me.
35 For whoſoever will *m* ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; but whoſoever ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the goſpel's, the ſame ſhall ſave it.
36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall *n* gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul?
37 Or what ſhall a man give in *o* exchange for his ſoul?
38 Whoſoever therefore ſhall be *p* aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinful generation; of him alſo ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he cometh in *q* glory of his father, with the holy angels.

f Mat. 16. 28. *g* Mat. 10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

Jeſus transfigured. 31 He inſtructeth his diſciples.

AND he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that *a* there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall *a* not taſte of death, till they have ſeen the kingdom of God come with power.
2 And after ſix days Jeſus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain *b* apart by themſelves: and he was tranſfigured *c* before them.
3 And his raiment became *d* ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow; ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.
4 And there *e* appeared unto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking with Jeſus.
5 ¶ And Peter anſwered and ſaid to Jeſus, Maſter, *f* it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.
6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.
7 And there was a *g* cloud that overſhadowed them: and a *b* voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſave Jeſus only with themſelves.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what things they had ſeen, *i* till the Son of man were riſen from the dead.
10 And they kept that ſaying *k* with themſelves, queſtioning one with another *l* what the riſing from the dead ſhould mean.
11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt *m* firſt come?
12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verily cometh firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and how it is *n* written of the Son of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be *o* ſet at nought.
13 But I ſay *p* unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatſoever they liſted, as it is written of him.
14 ¶ And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes *q* queſtioning with them.
15 And ſtraightway all *r* people when they *r* beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.
16 And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion ye with them?
17 And one of the multitude anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſon, which hath a dumb ſpirit;
18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he *ſ* teareth him: and he foameth, and gniſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples that they ſhould caſt him out, and they *t* could not.
19 He anſwereth him and ſaith, O faithleſs generation! how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, *x* ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.
21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, *y* Of a child.
22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, & into *z* waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, *a* have compaſſion on us, and help us.
23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt believe, all things *a* are poſſible to him that believeth.
24 And ſtraightway the father of the child cried out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I believe, *b* help thou mine unbelief.
25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he *c* rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumb & deaf ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, & enter *d* no more into him.
26 And the *ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him; and he was as one *e* dead; inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.
27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he *f* aroſe.
28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, *g* Why could not we caſt him out?
29 And he ſaid unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by *b* prayer and faſting.
30 ¶ And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.
31 For he *k* taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they

i Iſai. 53. 10. Joh. 18. 36. *and*

they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they *l* understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, *m* What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?
34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* *n* greatest.
35 And he sate down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and *o* servant of all.
36 And he took a child, and set him in the *p* midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
37 Whosoever shall *q* receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him *r* that sent me.
38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils *s* in thy Name, and he followeth us not; and we *s* forbad him, because he followed not us.
39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle *t* in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.
40 For he that is not against us, is *u* on our part.
41 For whosoever shall give you a *x* cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.
42 And whosoever shall offend one of these *y* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.
43 And if thy *z* hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:
44 Where their *a* worm dieth not, and the fire is not *b* quenched.
45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:
46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into *y* kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
49 For every one shall be *c* salted with fire, and every *d* sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 *e* Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? *f* have salt in your selves, and *g* peace one with another.

133 I.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth concerning divorcement.

AND he arose from thence, and *a* cometh into the *a* coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and as he was *b* wont, he taught them again.
2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? *c* tempting him.
3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write *c* a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the *f* hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept.
6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them *g* male & female.
7 For this cause shall a man leave his father, and mother, and cleave to his *h* wife,
8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.
11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, *i* committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
13 And they brought *k* young children to him, that he should *l* touch them, and his disciples *m* rebuked those that brought them.
14 *n* But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for *o* such is the kingdom of God.
15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not *o* receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.
16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and *p* blessed them.
17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one *q* running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I *r* do that I may inherit eternal life?
18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, *f* but one, *that is* God.
19 Thou *t* knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.
20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, *u* all these have I observed from my youth.
21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, *x* One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and *z* give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the cross, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had *a* great possessions.
23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto *b* his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that *c* trust in riches, to enter into *y* kingdom of God!
25 It is easier for a *d* camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?
27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, *d* With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God *e* all things are possible.
28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have *f* left all, and have followed thee.
29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father,

f Jer. 4. 4. Ezek. 2. 4.
Acts 7. 51. Deut. 9. 6.
and 31. 27.
g Mal. 2. 5. Gen. 1. 27.
and 5. 2.
h Prov. 5. 3.
and 18. 22. & Mat. 19. 5.
i Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10.
k Luke 18. 15.
l Gen. 48. 14. & 2 Kin. 4. 27.
m Luke 9. 49.
n Luke 18. 16.
o 1 Pet. 2. 2.
p Jam. 1. 21.
q Luke 18. 18.
and 24. 50.
r Psalm 119. 68. Mat. 19. 17.
s Col. 4. 16.
Eph. 6. 4.
t Tit. 1. 16.
x Luke 12. 15.
z Psal. 112. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 18.
a Gal. 1. 22. & Mat. 4. 22.
Phil. 3. 19.
b 1 Cor. 1. 26.
c 1 Tim. 6. 17. Jam. 5. 1.
d Luke 18. 25. Mat. 19. 24.
e Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Mat. 19. 26.
f Luke 18. 28.
g Luke 18. 29. & 14. 26. Mat. 19. 29.

e Luke 18. 29. Mat. 5. 11. *b* 1 Tit. 6. 6. Psalm 37. 16. Job 22. 10. *c* Mat. 20. 1. 20. *d* Psal. 40. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6. *e* Mat. 11. 9. *f* Mat. 20. 18. *g* John 18. 32. Acts 2. 36. 4. 10. Psalm 22. 6. *h* Mat. 20. 19. *i* Mat. 19. 28. and 28. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 21. Luke 19. 12. *k* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *l* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *m* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *n* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *o* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *p* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *q* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *r* Acts 2. 30. *s* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *t* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Mat. 20. 28. *u* Mat. 26. 28. *x* Mat. 20. 20. *y* Mat. 19. 28. and 28. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *z* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *a* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *b* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *c* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *d* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *e* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *f* Mat. 20. 19. *g* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *h* Mat. 26. 2. *i* Mat. 20. 19. *k* Mat. 27. 26. *l* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *m* Mat. 20. 19. *n* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *o* Mat. 27. 63. *p* Mat. 20. 20. *q* Mat. 19. 28. *r* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *s* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *t* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *u* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *x* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *y* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *z* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *a* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *b* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *c* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *d* Mat. 20. 19. *e* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *f* Mat. 26. 2. *g* Mat. 20. 19. *h* Mat. 27. 26. *i* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *k* Mat. 20. 19. *l* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *m* Mat. 27. 63. *n* Mat. 20. 20. *o* Mat. 19. 28. *p* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *q* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *r* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *s* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *t* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *u* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *x* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *y* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *z* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *a* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *b* Mat. 20. 19. *c* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *d* Mat. 26. 2. *e* Mat. 20. 19. *f* Mat. 27. 26. *g* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *h* Mat. 20. 19. *i* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *k* Mat. 27. 63. *l* Mat. 20. 20. *m* Mat. 19. 28. *n* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *o* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *p* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *q* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *r* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *s* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *t* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *u* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *x* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *y* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *z* Mat. 20. 19. *a* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *b* Mat. 26. 2. *c* Mat. 20. 19. *d* Mat. 27. 26. *e* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *f* Mat. 20. 19. *g* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *h* Mat. 27. 63. *i* Mat. 20. 20. *k* Mat. 19. 28. *l* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *m* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *n* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *o* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *p* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *q* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *r* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *s* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *t* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *u* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *x* Mat. 20. 19. *y* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *z* Mat. 26. 2. *a* Mat. 20. 19. *b* Mat. 27. 26. *c* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *d* Mat. 20. 19. *e* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *f* Mat. 27. 63. *g* Mat. 20. 20. *h* Mat. 19. 28. *i* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *k* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *l* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *m* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *n* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *o* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *p* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *q* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *r* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *s* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *t* Mat. 20. 19. *u* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *x* Mat. 26. 2. *y* Mat. 20. 19. *z* Mat. 27. 26. *a* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *b* Mat. 20. 19. *c* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *d* Mat. 27. 63. *e* Mat. 20. 20. *f* Mat. 19. 28. *g* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *h* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *i* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *k* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *l* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *m* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *n* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *o* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *p* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *q* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *r* Mat. 20. 19. *s* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *t* Mat. 26. 2. *u* Mat. 20. 19. *x* Mat. 27. 26. *y* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *z* Mat. 20. 19. *a* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *b* Mat. 27. 63. *c* Mat. 20. 20. *d* Mat. 19. 28. *e* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *f* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *g* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *h* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *i* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *k* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *l* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *m* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *n* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *o* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *p* Mat. 20. 19. *q* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *r* Mat. 26. 2. *s* Mat. 20. 19. *t* Mat. 27. 26. *u* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *x* Mat. 20. 19. *y* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *z* Mat. 27. 63. *a* Mat. 20. 20. *b* Mat. 19. 28. *c* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *d* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *e* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *f* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *g* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *h* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *i* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *k* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *l* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *m* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *n* Mat. 20. 19. *o* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *p* Mat. 26. 2. *q* Mat. 20. 19. *r* Mat. 27. 26. *s* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *t* Mat. 20. 19. *u* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *x* Mat. 27. 63. *y* Mat. 20. 20. *z* Mat. 19. 28. *a* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *b* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *c* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *d* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *e* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *f* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *g* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *h* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *i* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *k* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *l* Mat. 20. 19. *m* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *n* Mat. 26. 2. *o* Mat. 20. 19. *p* Mat. 27. 26. *q* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *r* Mat. 20. 19. *s* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *t* Mat. 27. 63. *u* Mat. 20. 20. *x* Mat. 19. 28. *y* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *z* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *a* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *b* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *c* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *d* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *e* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *f* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *g* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *h* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *i* Mat. 20. 19. *k* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *l* Mat. 26. 2. *m* Mat. 20. 19. *n* Mat. 27. 26. *o* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *p* Mat. 20. 19. *q* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *r* Mat. 27. 63. *s* Mat. 20. 20. *t* Mat. 19. 28. *u* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *x* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *y* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *z* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *a* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *b* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *c* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *d* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *e* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *f* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *g* Mat. 20. 19. *h* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *i* Mat. 26. 2. *k* Mat. 20. 19. *l* Mat. 27. 26. *m* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *n* Mat. 20. 19. *o* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *p* Mat. 27. 63. *q* Mat. 20. 20. *r* Mat. 19. 28. *s* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *t* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *u* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *x* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *y* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *z* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *a* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *b* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *c* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *d* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *e* Mat. 20. 19. *f* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *g* Mat. 26. 2. *h* Mat. 20. 19. *i* Mat. 27. 26. *k* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *l* Mat. 20. 19. *m* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *n* Mat. 27. 63. *o* Mat. 20. 20. *p* Mat. 19. 28. *q* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *r* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *s* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *t* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *u* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *x* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *y* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *z* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *a* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *b* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *c* Mat. 20. 19. *d* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *e* Mat. 26. 2. *f* Mat. 20. 19. *g* Mat. 27. 26. *h* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *i* Mat. 20. 19. *k* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *l* Mat. 27. 63. *m* Mat. 20. 20. *n* Mat. 19. 28. *o* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *p* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *q* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *r* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *s* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *t* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *u* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *x* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *y* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *z* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *a* Mat. 20. 19. *b* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *c* Mat. 26. 2. *d* Mat. 20. 19. *e* Mat. 27. 26. *f* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *g* Mat. 20. 19. *h* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *i* Mat. 27. 63. *k* Mat. 20. 20. *l* Mat. 19. 28. *m* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *n* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *o* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *p* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *q* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *r* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *s* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *t* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *u* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *x* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *y* Mat. 20. 19. *z* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *a* Mat. 26. 2. *b* Mat. 20. 19. *c* Mat. 27. 26. *d* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *e* Mat. 20. 19. *f* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *g* Mat. 27. 63. *h* Mat. 20. 20. *i* Mat. 19. 28. *k* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *l* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *m* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *n* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *o* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *p* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *q* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *r* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *s* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *t* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *u* Mat. 20. 19. *x* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *y* Mat. 26. 2. *z* Mat. 20. 19. *a* Mat. 27. 26. *b* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *c* Mat. 20. 19. *d* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *e* Mat. 27. 63. *f* Mat. 20. 20. *g* Mat. 19. 28. *h* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *i* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *k* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *l* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *m* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *n* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *o* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *p* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *q* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *r* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *s* Mat. 20. 19. *t* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *u* Mat. 26. 2. *x* Mat. 20. 19. *y* Mat. 27. 26. *z* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *a* Mat. 20. 19. *b* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *c* Mat. 27. 63. *d* Mat. 20. 20. *e* Mat. 19. 28. *f* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *g* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *h* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *i* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *k* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *l* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *m* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *n* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *o* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *p* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *q* Mat. 20. 19. *r* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *s* Mat. 26. 2. *t* Mat. 20. 19. *u* Mat. 27. 26. *x* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *y* Mat. 20. 19. *z* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *a* Mat. 27. 63. *b* Mat. 20. 20. *c* Mat. 19. 28. *d* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *e* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *f* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *g* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *h* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *i* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *k* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *l* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *m* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *n* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *o* Mat. 20. 19. *p* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *q* Mat. 26. 2. *r* Mat. 20. 19. *s* Mat. 27. 26. *t* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *u* Mat. 20. 19. *x* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *y* Mat. 27. 63. *z* Mat. 20. 20. *a* Mat. 19. 28. *b* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *c* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *d* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *e* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *f* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *g* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *h* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *i* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *k* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *l* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *m* Mat. 20. 19. *n* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *o* Mat. 26. 2. *p* Mat. 20. 19. *q* Mat. 27. 26. *r* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *s* Mat. 20. 19. *t* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *u* Mat. 27. 63. *x* Mat. 20. 20. *y* Mat. 19. 28. *z* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *a* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *b* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *c* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *d* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *e* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *f* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *g* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *h* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *i* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *k* Mat. 20. 19. *l* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *m* Mat. 26. 2. *n* Mat. 20. 19. *o* Mat. 27. 26. *p* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *q* Mat. 20. 19. *r* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *s* Mat. 27. 63. *t* Mat. 20. 20. *u* Mat. 19. 28. *x* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *y* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *z* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *a* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *b* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *c* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *d* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *e* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *f* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *g* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *h* Mat. 20. 19. *i* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *k* Mat. 26. 2. *l* Mat. 20. 19. *m* Mat. 27. 26. *n* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *o* Mat. 20. 19. *p* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *q* Mat. 27. 63. *r* Mat. 20. 20. *s* Mat. 19. 28. *t* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *u* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *x* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *y* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *z* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *a* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *b* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *c* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *d* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *e* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *f* Mat. 20. 19. *g* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *h* Mat. 26. 2. *i* Mat. 20. 19. *k* Mat. 27. 26. *l* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *m* Mat. 20. 19. *n* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *o* Mat. 27. 63. *p* Mat. 20. 20. *q* Mat. 19. 28. *r* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *s* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *t* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *u* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *x* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *y* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *z* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *a* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *b* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *c* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *d* Mat. 20. 19. *e* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *f* Mat. 26. 2. *g* Mat. 20. 19. *h* Mat. 27. 26. *i* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *k* Mat. 20. 19. *l* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *m* Mat. 27. 63. *n* Mat. 20. 20. *o* Mat. 19. 28. *p* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *q* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *r* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *s* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *t* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *u* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *x* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *y* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *z* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *a* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *b* Mat. 20. 19. *c* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *d* Mat. 26. 2. *e* Mat. 20. 19. *f* Mat. 27. 26. *g* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *h* Mat. 20. 19. *i* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *k* Mat. 27. 63. *l* Mat. 20. 20. *m* Mat. 19. 28. *n* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *o* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *p* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *q* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *r* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *s* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *t* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *u* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *x* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *y* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *z* Mat. 20. 19. *a* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *b* Mat. 26. 2. *c* Mat. 20. 19. *d* Mat. 27. 26. *e* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *f* Mat. 20. 19. *g* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *h* Mat. 27. 63. *i* Mat. 20. 20. *k* Mat. 19. 28. *l* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *m* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *n* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *o* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *p* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *q* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *r* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *s* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *t* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *u* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *x* Mat. 20. 19. *y* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *z* Mat. 26. 2. *a* Mat. 20. 19. *b* Mat. 27. 26. *c* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *d* Mat. 20. 19. *e* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *f* Mat. 27. 63. *g* Mat. 20. 20. *h* Mat. 19. 28. *i* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *k* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *l* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *m* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *n* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *o* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *p* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *q* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *r* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *s* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *t* Mat. 20. 19. *u* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *x* Mat. 26. 2. *y* Mat. 20. 19. *z* Mat. 27. 26. *a* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *b* Mat. 20. 19. *c* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *d* Mat. 27. 63. *e* Mat. 20. 20. *f* Mat. 19. 28. *g* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *h* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *i* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *k* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *l* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *m* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *n* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *o* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *p* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *q* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *r* Mat. 20. 19. *s* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *t* Mat. 26. 2. *u* Mat. 20. 19. *x* Mat. 27. 26. *y* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *z* Mat. 20. 19. *a* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *b* Mat. 27. 63. *c* Mat. 20. 20. *d* Mat. 19. 28. *e* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *f* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *g* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *h* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *i* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *k* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *l* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *m* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *n* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *o* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *p* Mat. 20. 19. *q* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *r* Mat. 26. 2. *s* Mat. 20. 19. *t* Mat. 27. 26. *u* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *x* Mat. 20. 19. *y* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *z* Mat. 27. 63. *a* Mat. 20. 20. *b* Mat. 19. 28. *c* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *d* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *e* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *f* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *g* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *h* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *i* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *k* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *l* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *m* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *n* Mat. 20. 19. *o* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *p* Mat. 26. 2. *q* Mat. 20. 19. *r* Mat. 27. 26. *s* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *t* Mat. 20. 19. *u* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *x* Mat. 27. 63. *y* Mat. 20. 20. *z* Mat. 19. 28. *a* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *b* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *c* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *d* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *e* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *f* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *g* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *h* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *i* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *k* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *l* Mat. 20. 19. *m* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *n* Mat. 26. 2. *o* Mat. 20. 19. *p* Mat. 27. 26. *q* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *r* Mat. 20. 19. *s* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *t* Mat. 27. 63. *u* Mat. 20. 20. *x* Mat. 19. 28. *y* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *z* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *a* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *b* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *c* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *d* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *e* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *f* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *g* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *h* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *i* Mat. 20. 19. *k* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *l* Mat. 26. 2. *m* Mat. 20. 19. *n* Mat. 27. 26. *o* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *p* Mat. 20. 19. *q* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *r* Mat. 27. 63. *s* Mat. 20. 20. *t* Mat. 19. 28. *u* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *x* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *y* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *z* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *a* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24. *b* Luke 22. 25. Rev. 18. 16. 17. *c* 1 Pet. 5. 3. *d* 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 3. *e* 1 Tit. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Cor. 7. 23. *f* Acts 2. 30. Mat. 20. 28. *g* Mat. 20. 19. *h* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *i* Mat. 26. 2. *k* Mat. 20. 19. *l* Mat. 27. 26. *m* John 18. 28. Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *n* Mat. 20. 19. *o* Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. *p* Mat. 27. 63. *q* Mat. 20. 20. *r* Mat. 19. 28. *s* 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 19. 12. *t* John 18. 11. Psalm 75. 8. *u* Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9. *x* Mat. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 21. *y* Prov. 13. 10. Mat. 20. 24.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith, shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem, & as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them; I will also ask you one question, & answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, if we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

The parable of the vineyard. 13 *Of the paying tribute.* 18 *Of the resurrection.* 41 *The poor widows mite.*

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, & set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, & wounded him in the head, & sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having therefore yet one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husband men said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not heard this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, & they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, The LORD our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, & with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his

n Rom. 2. 16. 2 Tim. 4. 8.
o Hab. 1. 13. 2 Jer. 18. 18. p Pſal. 12. 4. Jer. 9. 3.
q Mat. 9. 4. John 2. 24. Hebr. 4. 13.
r Rom. 13. 7.
ſ Mat. 3. 7.
t Deut. 25. 6. and 9. 14. u Hoſ. 4. 6. Malm 139. 105. 2 Pet. 1. 19. x 1 Tim. 6. 16. x Phil. 3. 21. y 1 Cor. 7. 38. z Phil. 3. 21. 1 Cor. 13. 13. 1 John 2. 8. a Mat. 12. 25. Eph. 6. 12. b Exod. 3. 6. c Mat. 22. 32. Heb. 11. 16. d Mat. 22. 31. e Deut. 6. 5. Eph. 4. 5. f Luke 10. 27. Mar. 22. 37. g Lev. 19. 27. Rom. 13. 9. 1 John 3. 23. Gal. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5.

Mat. 21. 42. 1 Pſal. 118. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 7. m 1 Tim. 3. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 22.

b 1 Sam 15. 22. Mof. 6. 6, 7. Jer. 7. 22. *f* Mat. 23. 23. 1 Cor. 13. 1, 2. & Gal. 5. 19. *f* Mat. 22. 41. *m* 2 Pet. 1. 21. Acts 10. 33. 1 Thef. 2. 13. *n* Pfal. 110. 1. & Mar. 12. 36. John 5. 35. *p* Mat. 23. 5. Phil. 3. 2. *q* 1 Sam 15. 30. r Luke 14. 7. *f* Mat. 23. 14. † 2 Kin. 22. 9. *u* Rev. 2. 2. *x* Luke 21. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 12. *y* Gen. 4. 4. & 2 Cor. 8. 2. *and*

neighbour as himself, *b* is more than all whole burnt-offerings & sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered *c* discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art *d* not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 And Jesus answered and said while he taught in the temple, How say the *f* scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the *m* holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him *n* Lord, and whence is he then his son? and the common people heard him *o* gladly.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, *p* Beware of *f* scribes, which *love* to go in long clothing, and *love q* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms *r* at feasts:

40 Which *f* devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And Jesus sat over against the *t* treasury, & *u* beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in *x* two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast *y* more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her *z* want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foreseeth the temple's destruction. 9 The persecution for the gospel.

A Nd as he went out of the temple, *a* one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner *a* of stones, and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, *b* that shall not be *b* thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him *c* privately,

4 Tell us, When shall *d* these things be? and what shall be the *e* sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, take heed lest any man *f* deceive you.

6 For many shall come *g* in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye *h* not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall not be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be *i* famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall *k* deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought *m* beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall *n* betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of *o* all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by *p* Daniel *f* prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, *q* to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are *r* with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned *y* days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is *Christ*, or lo, he is there: *s* believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall arise, and shall shew *x* signs and wonders to deceive, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have *x* foretold you all things.

24 But in y those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the *z* powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they *a* see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he *b* send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall *c* not pass away.

32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither *d* the Son, but the Father.

33 *e* Take ye heed, watch and pray: ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking *f* a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

l Mat. 28. 18. Pfalm 19. 4. Col. 1. 6. *m* Luke 21. 14. Dan. 3. 16. Acts 4. 29. *n* Mat. 10. 21. Mich. 7. 6. *o* Phil. 2. 21. Pfalm 83. 3, 4, 5. Luke 21. 17. *p* Dan. 9. 27. *and* 12. 11. *q* Luke 21. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Mat. 6. 19. *and* 24. 17. *r* Luke 21. 23. *f* Dan. 9. 12. Amos 3. 2. *and* 5. 20. (2 Th. 2. 1, 2. *u* 1 Th. 2. 9. Rev. 13. 13. *f* Iod 7. 22. *x* John 16. 1. *y* 2 Th. 2. 1, 2. Rev. 11. 2. *z* Heb 12. 26, 27. *a* Rev. 1. 7. Acts 1. 9. *b* 1 Cor. 15. 51, 52. 1 Thef. 4. 16. Hebr. 1. 14.

c 1 Pet. 1. 25. *d* Luke 2. 52. John 21. 17. Rev. 5. 5, 7. *e* Mat. 24. 42. *f* Luke 19. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 10.

and 12. 1. John 16. 2.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when y the master of y house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming *b* suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *Ointment poured on his head.*

AFter *a* two days was the feast of the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by *b* craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, † not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany, in the house of *c* Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very *d* precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were † some y had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the † poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, Why trouble you her? she hath wrought a *g* good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you *h* always, & whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done † what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath *i* done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, *k* went unto the chief priests to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were *l* glad, & promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the *m* first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, & there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room, furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the *o* evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they † sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, *q* one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be *r* sorrowful, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *s* It is one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is *t* written of him: but *u* wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and † blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given † thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my † blood of the new testament, which is shed for *x* many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the *b* kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung an hymn, they *c* went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus said unto them, All *d* ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am *e* risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *f will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in *g* this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani: and he saith to his disciples, *h* Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him † Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding *k* sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the † hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, *m* Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them *n* sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?

38 *b* Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and † prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them *q* asleep again (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of *r* sinners.

42 Rise up, † let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh † Judas one of *s* twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall † kiss, that same is he; take *u* him, & lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, † Master, master, and kissed him.

46 And they *x* laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And

---

24. 25. x Acts 2. 23. And 4. 28.

y 1 Cor. 11. 24. 1 Tim. 4. 5. z 1 Cor. 10. 16. a Matt. 1. 21. Hal. 9. 6. b Mat. 25. 10. Luke 19. 12. c John 10. 15. Acts 21. 13. d John 16. 32. Mat. 11. 6. e Rom. 1. 4. f Jer. 10. 23. Phil. 4. 13. g John 13. 38. h Gen. 22. 5. Mat. 9. 16. i Mat. 10. 35. k Gal. 3. 13. Isai. 53. 4. l Rev. 3. 10. m Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6. Eph. 3. 14. n ver. 31. Luke 22. 45. Jer. 12. 5. o Eph. 6. 18. Mat. 26. 41. p Heb. 5. 7. q ver. 37. 38. Hebr. 5. 11. and 3. 12. r Mat. 20. 19. Gal. 2. 15. s John 14. 31. t ver. 37. 49. Prov. 4. 16. u Judg. 16. 20. † Gr. Rabbi. Rabbi. Mat. 26. 49. x John 18. 12.

y ver. 37. 67. Acts 3. 13. z Luke 22. 52. a Luke 24. 25. b 26. Hal. 53. 30. Psalm 26. 7. vv. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 15. c v. 69. 3 King 23. 32. d Gen. 9. 22. e Acts 8. 32. f v. 9. g John 18. 16. h 1 Kin. 21. 10. i 1 Pet. 3. 16. Dan. 6. 4. k John 2. 19. Act. 6. 13. 14. l Matt. 27. 51. 53. 7. m Heb. 1. 7. Eph. 1. 20. Mat. 26. 64. n 2 Kin. 18. 37. Lev. 21. 10. o Mat. 9. 34. Acts 24. 5. 6. p Lev. 24. 16. q Jude 16. 27. Mat. 26. 67. r Jer. 13. 5. s John 18. 16. Luke 22. 55. t v. 31. Jer. 17. 9. u Mat. 4. 8. Luke 22. 59. w Jud. 12. 6. x Jam. 1. 15. 2 Sam. 14. 24. Rom. 11. 20. z Ezek. 6. 9. 2 Cor. 7. 11. Mat. 26. 75. Luke 22. 17. Lam. 3. 40.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, & said, and thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he t denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him u again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and x thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to y curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. & Peter called to mind the word Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he z thought thereon, he wept.

67 And one of them that stood by, a drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a b thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but c the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they d all forsook him, & fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man having e a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men f laid hold on him:

52 And he g left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And they h led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him i afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he k sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, & all the council, l sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, & bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this k temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall m see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest n rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the o blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, p Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the q maids of the high priest:

CHAP. XV.

Jesus is brought bound before Pilate.

AND a straightway in the morning the b chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, c Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priest accused him of many things: but he answered d nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him e again saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered f nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, g whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed h murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For I the knew that the chief priests had delivered him for k envy.)

11 But the l chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered & said again unto them, What will ye then I shall do unto him whom ye call king of Jews?

13 And m they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, n what evil hath he done? & they cried out y more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them: and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the o souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted p a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, & r bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and s led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, x the father of Alexander and Rufus, u to bear his cross.

22 And they x bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, y wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they z parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the a superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they b crucifie two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the c scripture was fulfilled, which

Deut. 23. 5. a Luke 23. 34. b Mat. 27. 38. Luke 23. 32. John 19. 18. c Isa. 53. 12. Luke 22. 37.

d Prov. 4. 16. e Mat. 26. 4. f John 18. 23. 1 Tim. 6. 13. g Hal. 13. 7. Mat. 7. 6. e Mat. 27. 12. John 18. 33. f Psalm 39. 1, 2. and 38. 13. g Mat. 15. 6. Gen. 9. 6. h Acts 3. 14. John 18. 40. i Rom. 2. 15. Jam. 4. 17. Luke 12. 47. k 1 John 3. 12. l Psalm 22. 12. John 7. 48. m Mat. 21. 9. n Dan. 6. 14. Psalm 11. 3. o Acts 12. 3. Exod. 15. 20. p Prov. 29. 12. q Phil. 2. 7. Job 30. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 9. r Gen. 41. 43. Mat. 1. 40. and 10. 17. Acts 9. 3. and 22. 10. s Rom. 16. 13. t Mat. 16. 24. and 27. 32. x Numb. 19. 5. Heb. 13. 11. y Psal. 69. 22. Lam. 3. 19. z John 19. 23. a John 19. 19. b Isa. 53. 12. Luke 23. 33.

which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressors.

35 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, & saying, Ah thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days:

30 Save thy self, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the *e* chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was *g* darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour *h* Jesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the *i* vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly, this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also *m* women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, & Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the *n* even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, & craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, & wrapped him in the linen, & laid him in a sepulchre that was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ's resurrection declared to three women: 9 He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and some of the apostles,

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, & Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man, sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, & they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples & Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared *f* first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, *g* believed not.

12 After that he appeared *in* another *b* form unto two of them, as they walked, & went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 *i* Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, & upbraided them *k* with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel *k* to every creature.

16 He that *l* believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these *m* signs shall follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sick, & they shall recover.

19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was *o* received up into heaven, & sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the *p* LORD working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Ephes. 1. 20. *p* 1 Cor. 3. 9.

¶ *The Gospel according to* S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 Luke's preface. 5, 26 John and Christ conceived. 57 Johns birth.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things, which are most surely believed among us:

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 *b* It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been *c* instructed.

5 THere was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the *c* course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both *f* righteous *g* before God, walking *h* in all the commandments

g 2 Kin. 20. 3. *h* Psal. 119. 6. Mat. 3. 15.

e Prov. 4. 8, 9. 1 Sam. 2. 30. & Eccl. 8. 11. Acts 17. 11. *i* Chr. 25. 5, 10. *f* Phil. 3. 7, 9.

commandments and ordinances of the LORD, blameleſs.

7 And they had *l* no child, becauſe that Eliſabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in years.

8 And it came to paſs, that while he executed the prieſt's office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the *k* cuſtom of the prieſt's office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying *m* without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him *n* an angel of the LORD, ſtanding on the right ſide of the *o* altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was *p* troubled, & fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy *q* prayer is heard, and thy wife Eliſabeth ſhall bear thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have *q* joy and gladneſs, & many ſhall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhall be *r* great in the ſight of the LORD, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even *s* from his mother's womb.

16 And *t* many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall *u* go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to *x* turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſdom of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the LORD.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in years.

19 And the angel anſwering ſaid unto him, I am *y* Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumb, and not able to ſpeak until the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou *z* believeſt not my words, which ſhall be *a* fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people *b* waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple, for he beckened unto them, and remained ſpeechleſs.

23 And it came to paſs, that aſſoon as the days of his miniſtration were *c* accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe days his wife Eliſabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the LORD dealt with me, in the days wherein he *d* looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail *thou that art e* highly favored, the Lord is *g* with thee, bleſſed art thou *h* among women.

29 And when he ſaw him, he was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou haſt found favor with God.

31 And behold, thou ſhalt *i* conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

32 He ſhall be *k* great, and ſhall be called the Son of the higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he ſhall *l* reign over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his *m* kingdom there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, *n* How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, *o* The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, & the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born *p* of thee, ſhall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold thy couſin Eliſabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God *q* nothing ſhall be impoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the LORD, *r* be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe days, and went into the *s* hill-country with haſt into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Eliſabeth.

41 And it came to paſs, that when Eliſabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and *t* Eliſabeth was filled *u* with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, *x* Bleſſed art thou among women, & bleſſed is *y* fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of *z* my LORD ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, *a* as ſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe that believed, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things *b* which were told her from the LORD.

46 And Mary ſaid, *y* My ſoul doth magnifie the LORD,

47 And my ſpirit hath *z* rejoyced in God *c* my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low ‡ eſtate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me *d* great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that *d* fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, he hath ſcattered the proud in the *e* imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath *f* put down the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the *g* hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, in *h* remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he ſpake to *i* our fathers, to Abraham and to *k* his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, & returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Eliſabeth's full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered; and ſhe brought forth a ſon.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the LORD had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they *l* rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſs that on the *m* eighth day they came to circumciſe the

---

1 Gen. 16. 1. and 25. 21. Judg. 13. 2. & Exod. 30. 7. 1 Chro. 6. 49. / 1 Kin. 7. 12. 2 Chro. 4. 9. m Heb. 1. 14. Dan. 9. 20. n Exod. 30. 7. o Judg. 13. 20. 21. p Gen. 25. 21. 1 Sam. 1. 19. q Prov. 15. 20. r Mat. 11. 9. / Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15. t Mal. 4. 6. u Mat. 3. 3. and 11. 11. x Eph. 2. 15. y Dan. 8. 16. and 9. 21. z Num. 20. 12. a Rom. 4. 3. Gen. 18. 12. and 46. 30. b Num. 6. 23. Prov. 8. 34. c 1 Chr. 24. 7. 18. 2 Chr. 23. 8. Jerem. 33. 4. d Gen. 21. 1. 2. and 30. 23. 1 Tim. 1. 6. 1 Sam. 1. 11. e Mat. 1. 18. / v. 30. Prov. 11. 16. 1 Sam. 2. 30. g Gen. 28. 15. Rom. 8. 31. 6 ver. 42. 43. Luke 11. 28. Judg. 5. 24. i Gen. 16. 11. and 17. 19. Judg. 13. 3. k Luke 1. 35. l Dan. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. m Heb. 1. 8. n Gen. 17. 17. 18. 12. o Mat. 1. 20. p Pſal. 2. 7. q Jer. 32. 17. Mat. 19. 26. r 1 Sam. 3. 18. s Cant. 2. 8. t Joh. 3. 29. u Gal. 4. 6. x Mat. 11. 25. y Pſal. 34. 3. z Phil. 3. 1. a Acts 4. 12. ‡ Or, low eſtate. b 1 Pet. 1. 12. c Luke 1. 69. d Pſal. 130. 4. Mal. 4. 2. e Exod. 15. 9. Eſth. 6. 6. Dan. 4. 30. Luke 12. 19. f Iſa. 26. 5. g Pſal. 34. 10. h Jer. 31. 20. i Gal. 3. 16. k Gen. 17. 7. 22. 16. l Rom. 12. 15. m Gen. 17. 12.

child, & they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? & the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied saying,

68 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people;

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the LORD to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, & in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, & was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth the Roman empire.* 7 *Christ's nativity.*

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, & wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the LORD came upon them, and the glory of the LORD shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, & saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the LORD;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple, & when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 LORD, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word,

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And

---

1 Sam. 2. 9. k Luke 2. 52. l Luke 7. 14. Gal. 4. 4. Mat. 1. 21. k Psal. 9. 6. Tit. 2. 13. Mat. 28. 18. Dan. 7. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 15. Psalm 72. 8. 1 Dan. 7. 14. Rev. 3. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 15. Hos. 1. 11. m 2 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 12. n v. 44. Mat. 13. 31. o Mar. 1. 20. p Gal. 4. 4. q Mar. 19. 36. r 2 Sam. 7. 29. s John. 21. 11. t Gal. 3. 23. u v. 38. Luke 11. 28. x John 20. 21. y Psal. 130. 4. z Phil. 4. 6. a Acts 4. 12. b Or, to combine: 1 Pet. 5. 5. Isai. 66. 2. b 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 Pet. 1. 12. c 1 Sam. 2. 8. d Psal. 130. 8. Mal. 4. 2. e Exod. 15. 9. Esth. 5. 6. Dan. 3. 30. Luke 2. 10. f Psal. 40. 10. Jer. 31. 6. Gal. 4. 4. g Psal. 98. 3. h Isai. 42. 6. Luke 1. 79. i Isai. 9. 2. k Luke 1. 80. l Luke 3. 2. m Gen. 16. 12. n Gen. 25. 27. o Gen. 10. 5. p Gen. 36. 16. q Gen. 49. 9. r Psalm 132. 11. s Gen. 22. 18. t Gal. 4. 4. u Luke 1. 31. x Gen. 49. 10. y Gen. 17. 19. z Phil. 3. 7. a Col. 2. 11. b Levit. 12. 6. c Num. 18. 15. d Exod. 13. 2. e Levit. 12. 2, 6. and 15. 7. f Luke 1. 6. g Acts 10. 2. h Mat. 14. 43. i Dan. 9. 24. k Heb. 7. 25. l 1 Cor. 2. 6. m Psal. 2. 2. n Dan. 7. 10. o Luke 19. 38. Ephes. 2. 14. p Mat. 11. 26. Ephes. 1. 5. q Psal. 111. 2. Acts 17. 11. Exod. 3. 3. r Psalm 139. 60. s John 4. 29. t Mat. 9. 10. u Luke 1. 31. Gen. 37. 10. x Gen. 17. 14. Phil. 3. 7. Col. 2. 11. y Levit. 12. 5, 6. z Heb. 1. 24. a Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. b Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. c Luke 1. 6. d Acts 10. 2. Mat. 14. 43. e Dan. 9. 24. f Heb. 7. 25. g 1 Cor. 2. 6. h Psal. 2. 2. i Mat. 11. 26. k Ephes. 1. 5. l Psal. 111. 2. m Acts 17. 11. n Exod. 3. 3. o Psalm 139. 60. p John 4. 29. q Mat. 9. 10. r Luke 1. 31. s Gen. 37. 10. t Gen. 17. 14. u Phil. 3. 7. x Col. 2. 11. y Levit. 12. 5, 6. z Heb. 1. 24. a Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. b Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. c Luke 1. 6. d Acts 10. 2. e Mat. 14. 43. f Dan. 9. 24. g Heb. 7. 25. h 1 Cor. 2. 6. i Psal. 2. 2. k Mat. 11. 26. l Ephes. 1. 5. m Psal. 111. 2. n Acts 17. 11. o Exod. 3. 3. p Psalm 139. 60. q John 4. 29. r Mat. 9. 10. s Luke 1. 31. t Gen. 37. 10. u Gen. 17. 14. x Phil. 3. 7. y Col. 2. 11. z Levit. 12. 5, 6. a Heb. 1. 24. b Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. c Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. d Luke 1. 6. e Acts 10. 2. f Mat. 14. 43. g Dan. 9. 24. h Heb. 7. 25. i 1 Cor. 2. 6. k Psal. 2. 2. l Mat. 11. 26. m Ephes. 1. 5. n Psal. 111. 2. o Acts 17. 11. p Exod. 3. 3. q Psalm 139. 60. r John 4. 29. s Mat. 9. 10. t Luke 1. 31. u Gen. 37. 10. x Gen. 17. 14. y Phil. 3. 7. z Col. 2. 11. a Levit. 12. 5, 6. b Heb. 1. 24. c Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. d Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. e Luke 1. 6. f Acts 10. 2. g Mat. 14. 43. h Dan. 9. 24. i Heb. 7. 25. k 1 Cor. 2. 6. l Psal. 2. 2. m Mat. 11. 26. n Ephes. 1. 5. o Psal. 111. 2. p Acts 17. 11. q Exod. 3. 3. r Psalm 139. 60. s John 4. 29. t Mat. 9. 10. u Luke 1. 31. x Gen. 37. 10. y Gen. 17. 14. z Phil. 3. 7. a Col. 2. 11. b Levit. 12. 5, 6. c Heb. 1. 24. d Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. e Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. f Luke 1. 6. g Acts 10. 2. h Mat. 14. 43. i Dan. 9. 24. k Heb. 7. 25. l 1 Cor. 2. 6. m Psal. 2. 2. n Mat. 11. 26. o Ephes. 1. 5. p Psal. 111. 2. q Acts 17. 11. r Exod. 3. 3. s Psalm 139. 60. t John 4. 29. u Mat. 9. 10. x Luke 1. 31. y Gen. 37. 10. z Gen. 17. 14. a Phil. 3. 7. b Col. 2. 11. c Levit. 12. 5, 6. d Heb. 1. 24. e Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. f Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. g Luke 1. 6. h Acts 10. 2. i Mat. 14. 43. k Dan. 9. 24. l Heb. 7. 25. m 1 Cor. 2. 6. n Psal. 2. 2. o Mat. 11. 26. p Ephes. 1. 5. q Psal. 111. 2. r Acts 17. 11. s Exod. 3. 3. t Psalm 139. 60. u John 4. 29. x Mat. 9. 10. y Luke 1. 31. z Gen. 37. 10. a Gen. 17. 14. b Phil. 3. 7. c Col. 2. 11. d Levit. 12. 5, 6. e Heb. 1. 24. f Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. g Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. h Luke 1. 6. i Acts 10. 2. k Mat. 14. 43. l Dan. 9. 24. m Heb. 7. 25. n 1 Cor. 2. 6. o Psal. 2. 2. p Mat. 11. 26. q Ephes. 1. 5. r Psal. 111. 2. s Acts 17. 11. t Exod. 3. 3. u Psalm 139. 60. x John 4. 29. y Mat. 9. 10. z Luke 1. 31. a Gen. 37. 10. b Gen. 17. 14. c Phil. 3. 7. d Col. 2. 11. e Levit. 12. 5, 6. f Heb. 1. 24. g Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. h Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. i Luke 1. 6. k Acts 10. 2. l Mat. 14. 43. m Dan. 9. 24. n Heb. 7. 25. o 1 Cor. 2. 6. p Psal. 2. 2. q Mat. 11. 26. r Ephes. 1. 5. s Psal. 111. 2. t Acts 17. 11. u Exod. 3. 3. x Psalm 139. 60. y John 4. 29. z Mat. 9. 10. a Luke 1. 31. b Gen. 37. 10. c Gen. 17. 14. d Phil. 3. 7. e Col. 2. 11. f Levit. 12. 5, 6. g Heb. 1. 24. h Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. i Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. k Luke 1. 6. l Acts 10. 2. m Mat. 14. 43. n Dan. 9. 24. o Heb. 7. 25. p 1 Cor. 2. 6. q Psal. 2. 2. r Mat. 11. 26. s Ephes. 1. 5. t Psal. 111. 2. u Acts 17. 11. x Exod. 3. 3. y Psalm 139. 60. z John 4. 29. a Mat. 9. 10. b Luke 1. 31. c Gen. 37. 10. d Gen. 17. 14. e Phil. 3. 7. f Col. 2. 11. g Levit. 12. 5, 6. h Heb. 1. 24. i Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. k Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. l Luke 1. 6. m Acts 10. 2. n Mat. 14. 43. o Dan. 9. 24. p Heb. 7. 25. q 1 Cor. 2. 6. r Psal. 2. 2. s Mat. 11. 26. t Ephes. 1. 5. u Psal. 111. 2. x Acts 17. 11. y Exod. 3. 3. z Psalm 139. 60. a John 4. 29. b Mat. 9. 10. c Luke 1. 31. d Gen. 37. 10. e Gen. 17. 14. f Phil. 3. 7. g Col. 2. 11. h Levit. 12. 5, 6. i Heb. 1. 24. k Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. l Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. m Luke 1. 6. n Acts 10. 2. o Mat. 14. 43. p Dan. 9. 24. q Heb. 7. 25. r 1 Cor. 2. 6. s Psal. 2. 2. t Mat. 11. 26. u Ephes. 1. 5. x Psal. 111. 2. y Acts 17. 11. z Exod. 3. 3. a Psalm 139. 60. b John 4. 29. c Mat. 9. 10. d Luke 1. 31. e Gen. 37. 10. f Gen. 17. 14. g Phil. 3. 7. h Col. 2. 11. i Levit. 12. 5, 6. k Heb. 1. 24. l Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. m Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. n Luke 1. 6. o Acts 10. 2. p Mat. 14. 43. q Dan. 9. 24. r Heb. 7. 25. s 1 Cor. 2. 6. t Psal. 2. 2. u Mat. 11. 26. x Ephes. 1. 5. y Psal. 111. 2. z Acts 17. 11. a Exod. 3. 3. b Psalm 139. 60. c John 4. 29. d Mat. 9. 10. e Luke 1. 31. f Gen. 37. 10. g Gen. 17. 14. h Phil. 3. 7. i Col. 2. 11. k Levit. 12. 5, 6. l Heb. 1. 24. m Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. n Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. o Luke 1. 6. p Acts 10. 2. q Mat. 14. 43. r Dan. 9. 24. s Heb. 7. 25. t 1 Cor. 2. 6. u Psal. 2. 2. x Mat. 11. 26. y Ephes. 1. 5. z Psal. 111. 2. a Acts 17. 11. b Exod. 3. 3. c Psalm 139. 60. d John 4. 29. e Mat. 9. 10. f Luke 1. 31. g Gen. 37. 10. h Gen. 17. 14. i Phil. 3. 7. k Col. 2. 11. l Levit. 12. 5, 6. m Heb. 1. 24. n Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. o Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. p Luke 1. 6. q Acts 10. 2. r Mat. 14. 43. s Dan. 9. 24. t Heb. 7. 25. u 1 Cor. 2. 6. x Psal. 2. 2. y Mat. 11. 26. z Ephes. 1. 5. a Psal. 111. 2. b Acts 17. 11. c Exod. 3. 3. d Psalm 139. 60. e John 4. 29. f Mat. 9. 10. g Luke 1. 31. h Gen. 37. 10. i Gen. 17. 14. k Phil. 3. 7. l Col. 2. 11. m Levit. 12. 5, 6. n Heb. 1. 24. o Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. p Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. q Luke 1. 6. r Acts 10. 2. s Mat. 14. 43. t Dan. 9. 24. u Heb. 7. 25. x 1 Cor. 2. 6. y Psal. 2. 2. z Mat. 11. 26. a Ephes. 1. 5. b Psal. 111. 2. c Acts 17. 11. d Exod. 3. 3. e Psalm 139. 60. f John 4. 29. g Mat. 9. 10. h Luke 1. 31. i Gen. 37. 10. k Gen. 17. 14. l Phil. 3. 7. m Col. 2. 11. n Levit. 12. 5, 6. o Heb. 1. 24. p Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. q Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. r Luke 1. 6. s Acts 10. 2. t Mat. 14. 43. u Dan. 9. 24. x Heb. 7. 25. y 1 Cor. 2. 6. z Psal. 2. 2. a Mat. 11. 26. b Ephes. 1. 5. c Psal. 111. 2. d Acts 17. 11. e Exod. 3. 3. f Psalm 139. 60. g John 4. 29. h Mat. 9. 10. i Luke 1. 31. k Gen. 37. 10. l Gen. 17. 14. m Phil. 3. 7. n Col. 2. 11. o Levit. 12. 5, 6. p Heb. 1. 24. q Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. r Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. s Luke 1. 6. t Acts 10. 2. u Mat. 14. 43. x Dan. 9. 24. y Heb. 7. 25. z 1 Cor. 2. 6. a Psal. 2. 2. b Mat. 11. 26. c Ephes. 1. 5. d Psal. 111. 2. e Acts 17. 11. f Exod. 3. 3. g Psalm 139. 60. h John 4. 29. i Mat. 9. 10. k Luke 1. 31. l Gen. 37. 10. m Gen. 17. 14. n Phil. 3. 7. o Col. 2. 11. p Levit. 12. 5, 6. q Heb. 1. 24. r Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. s Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. t Luke 1. 6. u Acts 10. 2. x Mat. 14. 43. y Dan. 9. 24. z Heb. 7. 25. a 1 Cor. 2. 6. b Psal. 2. 2. c Mat. 11. 26. d Ephes. 1. 5. e Psal. 111. 2. f Acts 17. 11. g Exod. 3. 3. h Psalm 139. 60. i John 4. 29. k Mat. 9. 10. l Luke 1. 31. m Gen. 37. 10. n Gen. 17. 14. o Phil. 3. 7. p Col. 2. 11. q Levit. 12. 5, 6. r Heb. 1. 24. s Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. t Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. u Luke 1. 6. x Acts 10. 2. y Mat. 14. 43. z Dan. 9. 24. a Heb. 7. 25. b 1 Cor. 2. 6. c Psal. 2. 2. d Mat. 11. 26. e Ephes. 1. 5. f Psal. 111. 2. g Acts 17. 11. h Exod. 3. 3. i Psalm 139. 60. k John 4. 29. l Mat. 9. 10. m Luke 1. 31. n Gen. 37. 10. o Gen. 17. 14. p Phil. 3. 7. q Col. 2. 11. r Levit. 12. 5, 6. s Heb. 1. 24. t Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. u Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. x Luke 1. 6. y Acts 10. 2. z Mat. 14. 43. a Dan. 9. 24. b Heb. 7. 25. c 1 Cor. 2. 6. d Psal. 2. 2. e Mat. 11. 26. f Ephes. 1. 5. g Psal. 111. 2. h Acts 17. 11. i Exod. 3. 3. k Psalm 139. 60. l John 4. 29. m Mat. 9. 10. n Luke 1. 31. o Gen. 37. 10. p Gen. 17. 14. q Phil. 3. 7. r Col. 2. 11. s Levit. 12. 5, 6. t Heb. 1. 24. u Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. x Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. y Luke 1. 6. z Acts 10. 2. a Mat. 14. 43. b Dan. 9. 24. c Heb. 7. 25. d 1 Cor. 2. 6. e Psal. 2. 2. f Mat. 11. 26. g Ephes. 1. 5. h Psal. 111. 2. i Acts 17. 11. k Exod. 3. 3. l Psalm 139. 60. m John 4. 29. n Mat. 9. 10. o Luke 1. 31. p Gen. 37. 10. q Gen. 17. 14. r Phil. 3. 7. s Col. 2. 11. t Levit. 12. 5, 6. u Heb. 1. 24. x Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. y Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. z Luke 1. 6. a Acts 10. 2. b Mat. 14. 43. c Dan. 9. 24. d Heb. 7. 25. e 1 Cor. 2. 6. f Psal. 2. 2. g Mat. 11. 26. h Ephes. 1. 5. i Psal. 111. 2. k Acts 17. 11. l Exod. 3. 3. m Psalm 139. 60. n John 4. 29. o Mat. 9. 10. p Luke 1. 31. q Gen. 37. 10. r Gen. 17. 14. s Phil. 3. 7. t Col. 2. 11. u Levit. 12. 5, 6. x Heb. 1. 24. y Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. z Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. a Luke 1. 6. b Acts 10. 2. c Mat. 14. 43. d Dan. 9. 24. e Heb. 7. 25. f 1 Cor. 2. 6. g Psal. 2. 2. h Mat. 11. 26. i Ephes. 1. 5. k Psal. 111. 2. l Acts 17. 11. m Exod. 3. 3. n Psalm 139. 60. o John 4. 29. p Mat. 9. 10. q Luke 1. 31. r Gen. 37. 10. s Gen. 17. 14. t Phil. 3. 7. u Col. 2. 11. x Levit. 12. 5, 6. y Heb. 1. 24. z Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. a Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. b Luke 1. 6. c Acts 10. 2. d Mat. 14. 43. e Dan. 9. 24. f Heb. 7. 25. g 1 Cor. 2. 6. h Psal. 2. 2. i Mat. 11. 26. k Ephes. 1. 5. l Psal. 111. 2. m Acts 17. 11. n Exod. 3. 3. o Psalm 139. 60. p John 4. 29. q Mat. 9. 10. r Luke 1. 31. s Gen. 37. 10. t Gen. 17. 14. u Phil. 3. 7. x Col. 2. 11. y Levit. 12. 5, 6. z Heb. 1. 24. a Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. b Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. c Luke 1. 6. d Acts 10. 2. e Mat. 14. 43. f Dan. 9. 24. g Heb. 7. 25. h 1 Cor. 2. 6. i Psal. 2. 2. k Mat. 11. 26. l Ephes. 1. 5. m Psal. 111. 2. n Acts 17. 11. o Exod. 3. 3. p Psalm 139. 60. q John 4. 29. r Mat. 9. 10. s Luke 1. 31. t Gen. 37. 10. u Gen. 17. 14. x Phil. 3. 7. y Col. 2. 11. z Levit. 12. 5, 6. a Heb. 1. 24. b Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. c Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. d Luke 1. 6. e Acts 10. 2. f Mat. 14. 43. g Dan. 9. 24. h Heb. 7. 25. i 1 Cor. 2. 6. k Psal. 2. 2. l Mat. 11. 26. m Ephes. 1. 5. n Psal. 111. 2. o Acts 17. 11. p Exod. 3. 3. q Psalm 139. 60. r John 4. 29. s Mat. 9. 10. t Luke 1. 31. u Gen. 37. 10. x Gen. 17. 14. y Phil. 3. 7. z Col. 2. 11. a Levit. 12. 5, 6. b Heb. 1. 24. c Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. d Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. e Luke 1. 6. f Acts 10. 2. g Mat. 14. 43. h Dan. 9. 24. i Heb. 7. 25. k 1 Cor. 2. 6. l Psal. 2. 2. m Mat. 11. 26. n Ephes. 1. 5. o Psal. 111. 2. p Acts 17. 11. q Exod. 3. 3. r Psalm 139. 60. s John 4. 29. t Mat. 9. 10. u Luke 1. 31. x Gen. 37. 10. y Gen. 17. 14. z Phil. 3. 7. a Col. 2. 11. b Levit. 12. 5, 6. c Heb. 1. 24. d Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. e Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. f Luke 1. 6. g Acts 10. 2. h Mat. 14. 43. i Dan. 9. 24. k Heb. 7. 25. l 1 Cor. 2. 6. m Psal. 2. 2. n Mat. 11. 26. o Ephes. 1. 5. p Psal. 111. 2. q Acts 17. 11. r Exod. 3. 3. s Psalm 139. 60. t John 4. 29. u Mat. 9. 10. x Luke 1. 31. y Gen. 37. 10. z Gen. 17. 14. a Phil. 3. 7. b Col. 2. 11. c Levit. 12. 5, 6. d Heb. 1. 24. e Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. f Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. g Luke 1. 6. h Acts 10. 2. i Mat. 14. 43. k Dan. 9. 24. l Heb. 7. 25. m 1 Cor. 2. 6. n Psal. 2. 2. o Mat. 11. 26. p Ephes. 1. 5. q Psal. 111. 2. r Acts 17. 11. s Exod. 3. 3. t Psalm 139. 60. u John 4. 29. x Mat. 9. 10. y Luke 1. 31. z Gen. 37. 10. a Gen. 17. 14. b Phil. 3. 7. c Col. 2. 11. d Levit. 12. 5, 6. e Heb. 1. 24. f Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. g Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. h Luke 1. 6. i Acts 10. 2. k Mat. 14. 43. l Dan. 9. 24. m Heb. 7. 25. n 1 Cor. 2. 6. o Psal. 2. 2. p Mat. 11. 26. q Ephes. 1. 5. r Psal. 111. 2. s Acts 17. 11. t Exod. 3. 3. u Psalm 139. 60. x John 4. 29. y Mat. 9. 10. z Luke 1. 31. a Gen. 37. 10. b Gen. 17. 14. c Phil. 3. 7. d Col. 2. 11. e Levit. 12. 5, 6. f Heb. 1. 24. g Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. h Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. i Luke 1. 6. k Acts 10. 2. l Mat. 14. 43. m Dan. 9. 24. n Heb. 7. 25. o 1 Cor. 2. 6. p Psal. 2. 2. q Mat. 11. 26. r Ephes. 1. 5. s Psal. 111. 2. t Acts 17. 11. u Exod. 3. 3. x Psalm 139. 60. y John 4. 29. z Mat. 9. 10. a Luke 1. 31. b Gen. 37. 10. c Gen. 17. 14. d Phil. 3. 7. e Col. 2. 11. f Levit. 12. 5, 6. g Heb. 1. 24. h Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. i Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. k Luke 1. 6. l Acts 10. 2. m Mat. 14. 43. n Dan. 9. 24. o Heb. 7. 25. p 1 Cor. 2. 6. q Psal. 2. 2. r Mat. 11. 26. s Ephes. 1. 5. t Psal. 111. 2. u Acts 17. 11. x Exod. 3. 3. y Psalm 139. 60. z John 4. 29. a Mat. 9. 10. b Luke 1. 31. c Gen. 37. 10. d Gen. 17. 14. e Phil. 3. 7. f Col. 2. 11. g Levit. 12. 5, 6. h Heb. 1. 24. i Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. k Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. l Luke 1. 6. m Acts 10. 2. n Mat. 14. 43. o Dan. 9. 24. p Heb. 7. 25. q 1 Cor. 2. 6. r Psal. 2. 2. s Mat. 11. 26. t Ephes. 1. 5. u Psal. 111. 2. x Acts 17. 11. y Exod. 3. 3. z Psalm 139. 60. a John 4. 29. b Mat. 9. 10. c Luke 1. 31. d Gen. 37. 10. e Gen. 17. 14. f Phil. 3. 7. g Col. 2. 11. h Levit. 12. 5, 6. i Heb. 1. 24. k Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. l Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. m Luke 1. 6. n Acts 10. 2. o Mat. 14. 43. p Dan. 9. 24. q Heb. 7. 25. r 1 Cor. 2. 6. s Psal. 2. 2. t Mat. 11. 26. u Ephes. 1. 5. x Psal. 111. 2. y Acts 17. 11. z Exod. 3. 3. a Psalm 139. 60. b John 4. 29. c Mat. 9. 10. d Luke 1. 31. e Gen. 37. 10. f Gen. 17. 14. g Phil. 3. 7. h Col. 2. 11. i Levit. 12. 5, 6. k Heb. 1. 24. l Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. m Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. n Luke 1. 6. o Acts 10. 2. p Mat. 14. 43. q Dan. 9. 24. r Heb. 7. 25. s 1 Cor. 2. 6. t Psal. 2. 2. u Mat. 11. 26. x Ephes. 1. 5. y Psal. 111. 2. z Acts 17. 11. a Exod. 3. 3. b Psalm 139. 60. c John 4. 29. d Mat. 9. 10. e Luke 1. 31. f Gen. 37. 10. g Gen. 17. 14. h Phil. 3. 7. i Col. 2. 11. k Levit. 12. 5, 6. l Heb. 1. 24. m Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. n Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. o Luke 1. 6. p Acts 10. 2. q Mat. 14. 43. r Dan. 9. 24. s Heb. 7. 25. t 1 Cor. 2. 6. u Psal. 2. 2. x Mat. 11. 26. y Ephes. 1. 5. z Psal. 111. 2. a Acts 17. 11. b Exod. 3. 3. c Psalm 139. 60. d John 4. 29. e Mat. 9. 10. f Luke 1. 31. g Gen. 37. 10. h Gen. 17. 14. i Phil. 3. 7. k Col. 2. 11. l Levit. 12. 5, 6. m Heb. 1. 24. n Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. o Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. p Luke 1. 6. q Acts 10. 2. r Mat. 14. 43. s Dan. 9. 24. t Heb. 7. 25. u 1 Cor. 2. 6. x Psal. 2. 2. y Mat. 11. 26. z Ephes. 1. 5. a Psal. 111. 2. b Acts 17. 11. c Exod. 3. 3. d Psalm 139. 60. e John 4. 29. f Mat. 9. 10. g Luke 1. 31. h Gen. 37. 10. i Gen. 17. 14. k Phil. 3. 7. l Col. 2. 11. m Levit. 12. 5, 6. n Heb. 1. 24. o Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. p Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. q Luke 1. 6. r Acts 10. 2. s Mat. 14. 43. t Dan. 9. 24. u Heb. 7. 25. x 1 Cor. 2. 6. y Psal. 2. 2. z Mat. 11. 26. a Ephes. 1. 5. b Psal. 111. 2. c Acts 17. 11. d Exod. 3. 3. e Psalm 139. 60. f John 4. 29. g Mat. 9. 10. h Luke 1. 31. i Gen. 37. 10. k Gen. 17. 14. l Phil. 3. 7. m Col. 2. 11. n Levit. 12. 5, 6. o Heb. 1. 24. p Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. q Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. r Luke 1. 6. s Acts 10. 2. t Mat. 14. 43. u Dan. 9. 24. x Heb. 7. 25. y 1 Cor. 2. 6. z Psal. 2. 2. a Mat. 11. 26. b Ephes. 1. 5. c Psal. 111. 2. d Acts 17. 11. e Exod. 3. 3. f Psalm 139. 60. g John 4. 29. h Mat. 9. 10. i Luke 1. 31. k Gen. 37. 10. l Gen. 17. 14. m Phil. 3. 7. n Col. 2. 11. o Levit. 12. 5, 6. p Heb. 1. 24. q Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. r Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. s Luke 1. 6. t Acts 10. 2. u Mat. 14. 43. x Dan. 9. 24. y Heb. 7. 25. z 1 Cor. 2. 6. a Psal. 2. 2. b Mat. 11. 26. c Ephes. 1. 5. d Psal. 111. 2. e Acts 17. 11. f Exod. 3. 3. g Psalm 139. 60. h John 4. 29. i Mat. 9. 10. k Luke 1. 31. l Gen. 37. 10. m Gen. 17. 14. n Phil. 3. 7. o Col. 2. 11. p Levit. 12. 5, 6. q Heb. 1. 24. r Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. s Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. t Luke 1. 6. u Acts 10. 2. x Mat. 14. 43. y Dan. 9. 24. z Heb. 7. 25. a 1 Cor. 2. 6. b Psal. 2. 2. c Mat. 11. 26. d Ephes. 1. 5. e Psal. 111. 2. f Acts 17. 11. g Exod. 3. 3. h Psalm 139. 60. i John 4. 29. k Mat. 9. 10. l Luke 1. 31. m Gen. 37. 10. n Gen. 17. 14. o Phil. 3. 7. p Col. 2. 11. q Levit. 12. 5, 6. r Heb. 1. 24. s Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. t Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. u Luke 1. 6. x Acts 10. 2. y Mat. 14. 43. z Dan. 9. 24. a Heb. 7. 25. b 1 Cor. 2. 6. c Psal. 2. 2. d Mat. 11. 26. e Ephes. 1. 5. f Psal. 111. 2. g Acts 17. 11. h Exod. 3. 3. i Psalm 139. 60. k John 4. 29. l Mat. 9. 10. m Luke 1. 31. n Gen. 37. 10. o Gen. 17. 14. p Phil. 3. 7. q Col. 2. 11. r Levit. 12. 5, 6. s Heb. 1. 24. t Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. u Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. x Luke 1. 6. y Acts 10. 2. z Mat. 14. 43. a Dan. 9. 24. b Heb. 7. 25. c 1 Cor. 2. 6. d Psal. 2. 2. e Mat. 11. 26. f Ephes. 1. 5. g Psal. 111. 2. h Acts 17. 11. i Exod. 3. 3. k Psalm 139. 60. l John 4. 29. m Mat. 9. 10. n Luke 1. 31. o Gen. 37. 10. p Gen. 17. 14. q Phil. 3. 7. r Col. 2. 11. s Levit. 12. 5, 6. t Heb. 1. 24. u Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. x Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. y Luke 1. 6. z Acts 10. 2. a Mat. 14. 43. b Dan. 9. 24. c Heb. 7. 25. d 1 Cor. 2. 6. e Psal. 2. 2. f Mat. 11. 26. g Ephes. 1. 5. h Psal. 111. 2. i Acts 17. 11. k Exod. 3. 3. l Psalm 139. 60. m John 4. 29. n Mat. 9. 10. o Luke 1. 31. p Gen. 37. 10. q Gen. 17. 14. r Phil. 3. 7. s Col. 2. 11. t Levit. 12. 5, 6. u Heb. 1. 24. x Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. y Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. z Luke 1. 6. a Acts 10. 2. b Mat. 14. 43. c Dan. 9. 24. d Heb. 7. 25. e 1 Cor. 2. 6. f Psal. 2. 2. g Mat. 11. 26. h Ephes. 1. 5. i Psal. 111. 2. k Acts 17. 11. l Exod. 3. 3. m Psalm 139. 60. n John 4. 29. o Mat. 9. 10. p Luke 1. 31. q Gen. 37. 10. r Gen. 17. 14. s Phil. 3. 7. t Col. 2. 11. u Levit. 12. 5, 6. x Heb. 1. 24. y Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15. z Levit. 12. 2, 3, 6. and 15. 7. a Luke 1. 6. b Acts 10. 2. c Mat. 14. 43. d Dan. 9. 24. e Heb. 7. 25. f 1 Cor. 2. 6. g Psal. 2. 2. h Mat. 11. 26. i Ephes. 1. 5. k Psal. 111. 2. l Acts 17. 11. m Exod. 3. 3. n Psalm 139.

22 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the *m* fall & rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, *n* a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the *o* thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of *p* a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, *q* which departed not from the temple, but *r* served God with fastings & prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the LORD, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong *s* in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem *t* every year, at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had *u* fulfilled the days; as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the *x* company, went a days journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the *y* midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, *z* thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about *a* my father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was *b* subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in *c* wisdom & stature, & in favor with God and man.

CHAP. III.

John's preaching.

NOw in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being *a* tetrarch of Galilee, & his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high priests, *b* word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he *c* came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the *c* baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins:

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, *d* The voice of one crying in the wilderness, *e* Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 *f* Every valley shall be filled, & every *g* mountain & hill shall be brought low, & the crooked shall be made straight, & *h* rough ways shall be made smooth.

6 And *i* all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude *k* that came forth to be baptized of him, *l* O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore *l* fruits worthy of repentance, & begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the *m* ax is laid unto the root of *n* trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, & cast into the fire.

10 And the people *o* asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him *m* impart to him that hath none: & he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also *n* publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, What shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than *p* which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men *p* mused in their hearts of John, whether he were *q* the Christ or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you *r* with water, but one *s* mightier than I cometh, the *t* latchet of whose shoes I *u* am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose *x* fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But *a* Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 *y* Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *y* it came to pass that Jesus also being baptized, and *z* praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am *a* well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about *b* thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was

was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,
28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,
29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,
30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,
31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menam, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,
32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,
33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,
34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,
35 Which was the son of Sarug, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,
36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,
37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,
38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

a Josephus. b Some think Arphaxad begot Sarug, the son of Cainan. c Chro. 1. Gen. 1. 26. Job 1. 6. and 38. 7.

CHAP. IV.

a Christ is tempted. 12. His victory. 14. He begins his ministry. 16. The Nazarites admire him.

AND Jesus being *a* full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,
2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward *b* hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the *c* Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is *d* written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the LORD thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence.
10 For it is *e* written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the LORD thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he *f* departed from him for a season.
14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the *g* power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their *h* synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the *i* sabbath day, and stood up for to read.
17 And there was *k* delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,
18 The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To preach the *l* acceptable year of the LORD.
20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and *m* sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the *n* gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.
25 But I tell you of a truth, many *o* widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;
26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.
27 And many *p* lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.
28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.
30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way,
31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.
33 And in the synagogue there was

e John 3. 34. Phil. 2. 9. f John 12. 10. and 14. 30. g Mat. 4. 12. Luke 4. 14. h Mat. 4. 23. i Mat. 13. 54. Acts 13. 14. and 16. 13. k Ezra 8. 5. l Acts 10. 38. Heb. 2. 4. m Mat. 5. 1. n Psal. 45. 2. Luke 4. 22. o 1 Kin. 17. 9. p 2 Kin. 5. 14.

a Mat. 4. 1. Mark 1. 12. Luke 4. 1. b Mat. 21. 18. c Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5. d Deut. 8. 3. e Psal. 91. 11. f Heb. 2. 18. and 4. 15. g Mat. 3. 16. h Luke 22. 53. i Mat. 13. 54. Acts 13. 14. and 16. 13. k Psal. 40. 7. and 61. 1. l Isai. 61. 1. m Mat. 11. 5. Psalm 51. 17. n Lev. 25. 8. o 1 Kin. 17. 9. p 2 Kin. 5. 14.

k Mar. 1. 23. a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
24 saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the l holy One of God.
l John. 10. 36.
Luk. 1. 35.
m Act. 16. 18.
Psalm. 50. 16.
Mat. 2. 24.
n Job 1. 6.
1 King. 22. 21.
Zac. 3. 2.
o Son. 1. 2.
2 Mar. 1. 29.
4 1 Cor. 5. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 20.
p Mar. 8. 19.
q Mat. 8. 16.
25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, m Hold thy peace, and n come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
26 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
27 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.
28 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.
29 And he stood over her, and r rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.
30 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.
1 Jam. 2. 19. Mar. 1. 34.
s Mat. 8. 34.
2 1. Ti. 4. 2. Act. 10. 38.
Eph. 5. 6. 10 1 Joh. 1. 1.
1 Tim. 2. 1.
31 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they t knew that he was Christ.
32 And when the was day, he departed, and went into a desart place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should u not depart from them.
Mat. 10. 38. Joh. 16. 10 1 Joh. 1. 1.
33 And he said unto them, I must x preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.
34 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ teacheth out of the ship.* 12 *He cleanseth the leper.*

a Mat. 13. 2. Mar. 4. 1.
AND it came to pass, that as the people a pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the b lake of Genesareth,
2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.
3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was c Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.
4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.
5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have d taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.
6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.
7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and e help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.
8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, f Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O LORD.
9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:
10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt g catch men.
11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they h forsook all, and followed him.
12 ¶ And it came to pass, i when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, k thou canst make me clean.
13 And he put forth his hand, and m touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.
14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a n testimony unto them.
15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.
16 And he o withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.
17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were p Pharisees, & doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the LORD was present to heal them.
18 And behold, q men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.
19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they r went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.
20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, s thy sins are forgiven thee.
21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh t blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?
22 But when Jesus perceived their u thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?
23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?
24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath x power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.
25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that wherein he lay, and departed to his own house, y glorifying God.
26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled z with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.
27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom, and he said unto him, Follow me.
28 And he left all, arose up, and followed him.
29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sate down with them.
30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, a Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are b whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.
32 I came

f Mat. 13. 47. 2. 26.
k Mat. 4. 20. Psal. 78. 70. 71.
l Mat. 8. 2.
m Heb. 4. 15.
n Mat. 11. 4. John 10. 37. 10. Mar. 6. 11.
o Psal. 29. 2. p Mat. 6. 6. Luke 6. 12.
q Mar. 2. 3. r Mar. and Luke 5. 19.
1 The. 1. 3. Gal. 5. 6. Jam. 2. 18. t Mat. 9. 3. 1 Cor. 13. 7. Mar. 10. 17. t John 5. 14. Rom. 5. 8. u Lev. 24. 11. Hab. 1. 13. 2. 25. and 44. 12. x Psal. 139. 2. Jer. 11. 20. 1 Chr. 28. 9. y Heb. 1. 2. Col. 1. 16. 17. Mar. 2. 12. z Psal. 104. 32. a Act. 2. 13. 17. 11. Luke 7. 16. 9 Gen. 1. 16. Psalm 29. 2. 2 Cor. 5. 17. 1 Luke 18. 13. 1 Act. 2. 23. 23. 2 Luke 18. 11. 15. 2. 65. 2.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners *f* to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the *g* Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast with while the *h* bride-groom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bride-groom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they *k* fast in those days.

36 And he spake also a parable unto them, *l* No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the Sabbath.

AND it came to pass on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and his disciples *a* plucked the ears of corn, & did *b* eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have *c* ye not read so much as this, what David did when himself was an hungred, and they *d* were with him:

4 How he went into the *e* house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat, but for the *f* priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is *g* Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man, whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he *h* knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the *i* midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the Sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And *k* looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he *l* did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness, & *m* communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued *n* all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles;

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James *o* son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas *p* Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, & to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: *for* there went *q* virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye *r* poor: for yours is *s* kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that *t* hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that *u* weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall *x* separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did *y* their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But *w*o unto you that are *z* rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 *x* Wo unto you that are *a* full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn & weep.

26 *b* Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, *c* Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 *d* Bless them that curse you, and pray for them *w*ho despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: & him that *e* taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to *f* every man that asketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And *g* as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye *h* love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, *i* hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the *k* children of the highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful *l* as your Father also is merciful.

37 *m* Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: *n* forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 *n* Give, and it shall be given unto you: good measure, pressed down and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with *o* the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a *p* parable unto them, *q* Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

---

f Luke 5. 32. Matth. 9. 13. *g* Luke 5. 33. *h* Matth. 9. 15. Mark 2. 19. Luke 5. 34. *i* Matth. 9. 16. Mark 2. 21. Luke 5. 36. *k* Matth. 9. 14. Mark 2. 18. Luke 5. 33. *l* Matth. 9. 16. Mark 2. 21. Luke 5. 36. *m* Matth. 9. 17. Mark 2. 22. Luke 5. 37. *n* Matth. 9. 17. Mark 2. 22. Luke 5. 38. *o* John 6. 1. *p* Matth. 10. 2. Mark 3. 16. Luke 6. 14. *q* Matth. 10. 3. Mark 3. 18. Luke 6. 15. *r* Matth. 10. 4. Mark 3. 19. Luke 6. 16. *s* Matth. 10. 4. Luke 6. 15. *t* Matth. 10. 4. Mark 3. 19. Luke 6. 16. *u* Matth. 4. 24. *x* Matth. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7. Luke 6. 17. *y* Matth. 4. 25. Mark 3. 8. Luke 6. 17. *z* Matth. 5. 1. Luke 6. 20. *a* Matth. 5. 1. Luke 6. 20. *b* Matth. 5. 2. Luke 6. 20. *c* Matth. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20. *d* Matth. 5. 4. Luke 6. 21. *e* Matth. 5. 4. Luke 6. 21. *f* Matth. 5. 5. Luke 6. 21. *g* Matth. 5. 6. Luke 6. 21. *h* Matth. 5. 7. Luke 6. 21. *i* Matth. 5. 8. Luke 6. 21. *k* Matth. 5. 9. Luke 6. 21. *l* Matth. 5. 10. Luke 6. 22. *m* Matth. 5. 11. Luke 6. 22. *n* Matth. 5. 12. Luke 6. 23. *o* Matth. 5. 12. Luke 6. 23. *p* Matth. 5. 13. Luke 6. 24. *q* Matth. 5. 14. Luke 6. 24. *r* Matth. 5. 15. Luke 6. 24. *s* Matth. 5. 16. Luke 6. 24. *t* Matth. 5. 17. Luke 6. 24. *u* Matth. 5. 18. Luke 6. 25. *x* Matth. 5. 19. Luke 6. 25. *y* Matth. 5. 20. Luke 6. 25. *z* Matth. 5. 21. Luke 6. 25. *a* Matth. 5. 22. Luke 6. 25. *b* Matth. 5. 23. Luke 6. 26. *c* Matth. 5. 24. Luke 6. 27. *d* Matth. 5. 25. Luke 6. 28. *e* Matth. 5. 26. Luke 6. 29. *f* Matth. 5. 27. Luke 6. 30. *g* Matth. 5. 28. Luke 6. 31. *h* Matth. 5. 29. Luke 6. 32. *i* Matth. 5. 30. Luke 6. 33. *k* Matth. 5. 31. Luke 6. 34. *l* Matth. 5. 32. Luke 6. 35. *m* Matth. 5. 33. Luke 6. 36. *n* Matth. 5. 34. Luke 6. 37. *o* Matth. 5. 35. Luke 6. 38. *p* Matth. 5. 36. *q* Matth. 5. 37. Luke 6. 39.

7. 2. Jam. 3. 13. *r* Mat. 15. 14. 16. 6. 20. 12.

shall they not both fall into the ditch.
Mat. 10. 24. 24 The disciple is not above his
master: but every one that is perfect
Joh. 13. 16. 15. 20. shall be as his master.
Mat. 7. 3. 41 And why beholdest thou the mote
Luke 6. 42. that is in thy brother's eye, but per-
ceivest not the beam that is in thine
own eye?
Mat. 7. 4. 42 Either how canst thou say to thy
brother, Brother, let me pull out the
mote that is in thine eye, when thou
seest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.
Mat. 12. 33. 43 For a good tree bringeth not
Acts 26. 20. forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a
3. 10. corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
Jam. 3. 12. 44 For every tree is known by his
Mat. 12. 33. own fruit: for of thorns men do not
Exodus 16. 31. gather figs, nor of a bramble bush ga-
Mat. 7. 16. ther they grapes.
Mat. 12. 35. 45 A good man out of the good treas-
Mat. 12. 34. sure of his heart bringeth forth that
which is good: and an evil man out of
Mat. 7. 17. the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth
Jam. 3. 11. forth that which is evil: for of the a-
Mat. 12. 34. bundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
Mat. 7. 21. 46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord,
Mal. 1. 6. and do not the things which I say?
Mat. 7. 24. 47 Whosoever cometh to me, and
1 Pet. 2. 4. heareth my sayings, and doeth them,
Mat. 11. 29. I will shew you to whom he is like.
Isai. 28. 16. 48 He is like a man which built an
Mat. 7. 24. house, and digged deep, and laid the
Rom. 9. 33. foundation on a rock: and when the
1 Cor. 3. 11. flood arose, the stream beat vehemently
Eph. 2. 20. upon that house, and could not shake
1 Pet. 2. 6. it: for it was founded upon a rock.
Mat. 7. 26. 49 But he that heareth, and doth not,
Isai. 30. 13. is like a man that without a foundati-
Ezek. 13. 10. on built an house upon the earth;
Mat. 7. 27. against which the stream did beat ve-
Mat. 24. 39. hemently, and immediately it fell,
Mat. 7. 27. & the ruin of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 The centurion's faith. 10 Christ healeth the servant.

NOw when he had ended all his
Mat. 8. 5. sayings in the audience of the
people, he entred into a Capernaum.
Mat. 8. 5. 2 And a certain centurion's servant,
1 Tim. 6. 2. who was dear unto him, was sick, and
Prov. 17. 17. ready to die.
Prov. 10. 12. 3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent
Mat. 8. 5. unto him the a elders of the Jews,
Mat. 9. 18. beseeching him that he would come
Mat. 8. 8. and heal his servant.
Prov. 10. 12. 4 And when they came to Jesus, they
1 Mac. 3. 60. besought him instantly, saying, that
Mat. 8. 8. he was worthy for whom he should
do this:
Luke 7. 9. 5 For he loveth our nation, and he
hath built us a synagogue.
Mat. 8. 1. 6 Then Jesus went with them. And
when he was now not far from the
house, the centurion sent friends to
him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble
Gen. 18. 27. not thy self: for I am b not worthy that
Mat. 8. 8. thou should enter under my roof.
Mat. 3. 11. 7 Wherefore neither thought I my
self worthy to come unto thee: but
Psal. 107. 20. say in a word, and my servant shall
be healed.
1 Pet. 5. 5. 8 For I also am a man set under au-
Prov. 20. 8. thority, having under me soldiers: &
Mat. 41. 42. I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: &
Acts 7. 38. to another, Come, and he cometh: & to
Deut. 7. 15. my servant, Do this, and he doth it.
1 Sam. 25. 6. 9 When Jesus heard these things,
he marvelled at him, and turned him
about, & said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not
found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
10 And they that were sent, return-
John 4. 51. ing to the house, found the servant
Mat. 15. 28. and Tit. 2. 15. whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to pass the day
after, that c he went into a city called
Nain; and many of his disciples went
with him, and a much people.
12 Now when he came nigh to d the gate
of the city, behold, there was a dead
man carried out, the only son of his
mother, and he was a widow: and
much people of the city was with her.
13 And when the LORD e saw her, he
had compassion on her, and said unto
her, f Weep not.
14 And he came and touched the
bier, (and they that bare him stood
still) and he said, Young man, f I say
unto thee, Arise.
15 And he that was dead sat up, and
g began to speak. and he delivered
him to his mother.
16 And there came h a fear on all, and
they glorified God, saying, That a
great prophet is risen up among us:
and i God hath k visited his people.
17 And this rumor of him went forth
throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.
18 And they disciples of John shewed
him of all these things.
19 And John calling unto him
two of his disciples, sent them unto
Jesus, saying, Art thou a he that
should come, or look we for another?
20 When the men were come unto
him, they said, John Baptist hath sent
us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that
should come, or look we for another?
21 And in that same hour he cured
many of their infirmities, and plagues,
and of evil spirits, and unto many
blind he gave sight.
22 Then Jesus answering, said unto
them, Go your way, & tell John what
things ye have seen & heard, how that
the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers
are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead
are raised, to a the poor the gospel
is preached.
23 And blessed is he whosoever shall
c not be offended in me.
24 And when the messengers of John
were departed, he began to speak unto
the people concerning John, What
went ye out into the wilderness for to
see? a reed shaken with the wind?
25 But what went ye out for to see?
A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in
g kings courts.
26 But what went ye out for to see?
A prophet? Yea I say unto you, and
b much more than a prophet.
27 This is he of whom it is i written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy
way before thee.
28 For I say unto you, Among those
that are born of women, there is
k not a greater prophet than John the
Baptist: but he that is least in the
kingdom of God, is greater than he.
29 And all the people that heard
him, and the publicans, l justified God,
being baptised with the baptism of John.
30 But the Pharisees and lawyers
rejected the counsel of God m against
themselves, being n not baptised of
him.
31 And the LORD said, o Whereunto
then shall I liken the men of this ge-
neration? and to what are they like?
32 They are like unto children sit-
ting in the market-place, and calling
one to another, and saying, We have
piped unto you, and ye have p not
danced: we have mourned to you, and
ye have not wept.
33 For

33 For John the Baptist came *t* neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come *u* eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a glutonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom *x* is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And *y* one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And *z* he went into the Pharisees house, and sate down to meat.

37 And behold, *a* a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at Jesus feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet *b* with tears, & did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, & anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake *c* within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, & what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus *b* answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought him five hundred pence, & *d* other fifty.

42 And when they had *e* nothing to pay, he *f* frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me *g* no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with *h* hair of her head.

45 Thou gavest me *no b* kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 *i* Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, *k* Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, *m* Thy faith hath saved thee, go *n* in peace.

t Mat. 11. 18.
u Mat. 9. 10. 11. 19.
x Mat. 11. 19.
y Psal. 28. 3. Mat. 9. 38.
z Hos. 6. 4. 1 Cor. 6. 5. John 15. 1. Psal. 51. 10. Isai. 49. 4.
a Mat. 13. 10. Mar. 4. 10. *f* Mat. 11. 25. Jam. 1. 17. Psalm. 25. 14. John 12. 47. *m* 1 Pet. 1. 23. *n* Eph. 3. 17. Col. 2. 7. and 1. 23. *o* 2 Cor. 8. 13. *p* 2 Cor. 7. 1. *q* Jer. 31. 33. *r* Mat. 24. 13. *s* Mat. 5. 15. Rev. 2. 20. *t* Acts 4. 20. 1 John 1. 1, 3. Mat. 10. 27. Luke 12. 2. *u* Heb. 4. 2. Jam. 1. 21. Prov. 2. 2. *x* Psal. 13. 7. Rev. 3. 17. Mat. 13. 14. *y* Mat. 12. 46. Mar. 3. 31. *z* Mat. 5. 32. *a* Jam. 1. 22. Mat. 7. 21. John 13. 17. Psalm 15. 5. and 119. 11. *b* Mat. 23. Mat. 4. 20. *c* Mat. 27. 2 Chr. 20. 12. *d* Psal. 69. 2. Jon. 2. 3. Mat. 8. 26. Phil. 4. 6.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ. 4 The parable of the sower. 21 Christ reckoneth his mother.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the *b* twelve were with him,

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which *c* ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, & were come to him out of every city, he spake *d* by a parable:

5 A sower *e* went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it *f* withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and *g* thorns sprang up with it, & choaked it.

8 And other fell on *h* good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples *k* asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, *l* Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, & hearing, they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: *m* The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away *n* the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy; & these have *o* no root, which for a *o* while believe, and in the time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to *p* perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in *q* an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with *r* patience.

16 No man when he hath *s* lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be *t* known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore *u* how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he *x* seemeth to have.

19 Then came to him *y* his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the *z* press.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, & said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered & said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and *a* do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, *b* he went into a *b* ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were *c* filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds & water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the

countrey of the f Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

37 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils g long time, & ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice, said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee h torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he i brake the bands, & was driven of the devil into k wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, † Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the l deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would m suffer them to enter into them; and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, & were n choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, o sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him p to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and q returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things r God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things r Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass that when Jesus was returned, s people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named t Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would u come into his house.

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he x went, the people throng'd him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and y touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and prest thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that z vir-

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, a be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, c believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but d sleepeth.

53 And they e laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he f put them all out, and b took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished, but he charged them that they should 3 tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX. 14. Prov.

1 *Christ sendeth out his apostles.* 7 *Herod desireth to see Christ.*

THen he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them a power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them a to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, b Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, c shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, d preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him, and he was e perplexed, because that it was said of some, f John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that g Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he h desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he i took them, & went aside privately into a desart place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and he spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and k healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, l Send away the people, that they may go into the towns & country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a m desart place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but n five loaves, & two fishes:

we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, LORD, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, LORD, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury

---

a Matt. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12. John 6. 5. b Matt. 14. 19. Mark 6. 41. John 6. 11. c Matt. 14. 20. Mark 6. 42. John 6. 12. d Matt. 16. 13. Mark 8. 27. e Matt. 16. 19. f Matt. 16. 21. Mark 8. 31. g Matt. 10. 38. Mark 8. 34. h Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. i Matt. 16. 27. Mark 8. 38. k Matt. 16. 28. Mark 9. 1. l Matt. 17. 1. Mark 9. 2. m 2 Pet. 1. 17. n Matt. 17. 5. Mark 9. 7. o Acts 1. 9. p Matt. 17. 9. Mark 9. 9. q Matt. 17. 14. Mark 9. 17. r Matt. 17. 20. Mark 9. 19. Luke 9. 41. s Matt. 17. 22. Mark 9. 30. t Matt. 17. 24. u Matt. 18. 1. Mark 9. 33. x Mark 9. 38. y Matt. 10. 42. Mark 9. 41. z Matt. 18. 5. Mark 9. 37. Luke 9. 48. a Matt. 18. 6. Mark 9. 42. b Matt. 18. 8. Mark 9. 43. c Matt. 18. 9. Mark 9. 47. d Matt. 18. 10. e Matt. 18. 12. f Matt. 18. 14. g Matt. 18. 15. h Matt. 18. 18. i Matt. 18. 19. k Matt. 18. 20. l Matt. 18. 21. m Matt. 18. 22. n Matt. 18. 23. o Matt. 18. 24. p Matt. 18. 28. q Matt. 18. 29. r Matt. 18. 30. s Matt. 18. 31. t Matt. 18. 32. u Matt. 18. 33. x Matt. 18. 34. y Matt. 18. 35. z Matt. 19. 1. a Matt. 19. 2. b Matt. 19. 3. c Matt. 19. 4. d Matt. 19. 5. e Matt. 19. 6. f Matt. 19. 7. g Matt. 19. 8. h Matt. 19. 9. i Matt. 19. 10. k Matt. 19. 11. l Matt. 19. 12. m Matt. 19. 13. n Matt. 19. 14. o Matt. 19. 15. p Matt. 19. 16. q Matt. 19. 17. r Matt. 19. 18. s Matt. 19. 19. t Matt. 19. 20. u Matt. 19. 21. x Matt. 19. 22. y Matt. 19. 23. z Matt. 19. 24. a Matt. 19. 25. b Matt. 19. 26. c Matt. 19. 27. d Matt. 19. 28. e Matt. 19. 29. f Matt. 19. 30. g Matt. 20. 1. h Matt. 20. 2. i Matt. 20. 3. k Matt. 20. 4. l Matt. 20. 5. m Matt. 20. 6. n Matt. 20. 7. o Matt. 20. 8. p Matt. 20. 9. q Matt. 20. 10. r Matt. 20. 11. s Matt. 20. 12. t Matt. 20. 13. u Matt. 20. 14. x Matt. 20. 15. y Matt. 20. 16. z Matt. 20. 17. a Matt. 20. 18. b Matt. 20. 19. c Matt. 20. 20. d Matt. 20. 21. e Matt. 20. 22. f Matt. 20. 23. g Matt. 20. 24. h Matt. 20. 25. i Matt. 20. 26. k Matt. 20. 27. l Matt. 20. 28. m Matt. 20. 29. n Matt. 20. 30. o Matt. 20. 31. p Matt. 20. 32. q Matt. 20. 33. r Matt. 20. 34. s Matt. 21. 1. t Matt. 21. 2. u Matt. 21. 3. x Matt. 21. 4. y Matt. 21. 5. z Matt. 21. 6. a Matt. 21. 7. b Matt. 21. 8. c Matt. 21. 9. d Matt. 21. 10. e Matt. 21. 11. f Matt. 21. 12. g Matt. 21. 13. h Matt. 21. 14. i Matt. 21. 15. k Matt. 21. 16. l Matt. 21. 17. m Matt. 21. 18. n Matt. 21. 19. o Matt. 21. 20. p Matt. 21. 21. q Matt. 21. 22. r Matt. 21. 23. s Matt. 21. 24. t Matt. 21. 25. u Matt. 21. 26. x Matt. 21. 27. y Matt. 21. 28. z Matt. 21. 29. a Matt. 21. 30. b Matt. 21. 31. c Matt. 21. 32. d Matt. 21. 33. e Matt. 21. 34. f Matt. 21. 35. g Matt. 21. 36. h Matt. 21. 37. i Matt. 21. 38. k Matt. 21. 39. l Matt. 21. 40. m Matt. 21. 41. n Matt. 21. 42. o Matt. 21. 43. p Matt. 21. 44. q Matt. 21. 45. r Matt. 21. 46. s Matt. 22. 1. t Matt. 22. 2. u Matt. 22. 3. x Matt. 22. 4. y Matt. 22. 5. z Matt. 22. 6. a Matt. 22. 7. b Matt. 22. 8. c Matt. 22. 9. d Matt. 22. 10. e Matt. 22. 11. f Matt. 22. 12. g Matt. 22. 13. h Matt. 22. 14. i Matt. 22. 15. k Matt. 22. 16. l Matt. 22. 17. m Matt. 22. 18. n Matt. 22. 19. o Matt. 22. 20. p Matt. 22. 21. q Matt. 22. 22. r Matt. 22. 23. s Matt. 22. 24. t Matt. 22. 25. u Matt. 22. 26. x Matt. 22. 27. y Matt. 22. 28. z Matt. 22. 29. a Matt. 22. 30. b Matt. 22. 31. c Matt. 22. 32. d Matt. 22. 33. e Matt. 22. 34. f Matt. 22. 35. g Matt. 22. 36. h Matt. 22. 37. i Matt. 22. 38. k Matt. 22. 39. l Matt. 22. 40. m Matt. 22. 41. n Matt. 22. 42. o Matt. 22. 43. p Matt. 22. 44. q Matt. 22. 45. r Matt. 22. 46. s Matt. 23. 1. t Matt. 23. 2. u Matt. 23. 3. x Matt. 23. 4. y Matt. 23. 5. z Matt. 23. 6. a Matt. 23. 7. b Matt. 23. 8. c Matt. 23. 9. d Matt. 23. 10. e Matt. 23. 11. f Matt. 23. 12. g Matt. 23. 13. h Matt. 23. 14. i Matt. 23. 15. k Matt. 23. 16. l Matt. 23. 17. m Matt. 23. 18. n Matt. 23. 19. o Matt. 23. 20. p Matt. 23. 21. q Matt. 23. 22. r Matt. 23. 23. s Matt. 23. 24. t Matt. 23. 25. u Matt. 23. 26. x Matt. 23. 27. y Matt. 23. 28. z Matt. 23. 29. a Matt. 23. 30. b Matt. 23. 31. c Matt. 23. 32. d Matt. 23. 33. e Matt. 23. 34. f Matt. 23. 35. g Matt. 23. 36. h Matt. 23. 37. i Matt. 23. 38. k Matt. 23. 39. l Matt. 24. 1. m Matt. 24. 2. n Matt. 24. 3. o Matt. 24. 4. p Matt. 24. 5. q Matt. 24. 6. r Matt. 24. 7. s Matt. 24. 8. t Matt. 24. 9. u Matt. 24. 10. x Matt. 24. 11. y Matt. 24. 12. z Matt. 24. 13. a Matt. 24. 14. b Matt. 24. 15. c Matt. 24. 16. d Matt. 24. 17. e Matt. 24. 18. f Matt. 24. 19. g Matt. 24. 20. h Matt. 24. 21. i Matt. 24. 22. k Matt. 24. 23. l Matt. 24. 24. m Matt. 24. 25. n Matt. 24. 26. o Matt. 24. 27. p Matt. 24. 28. q Matt. 24. 29. r Matt. 24. 30. s Matt. 24. 31. t Matt. 24. 32. u Matt. 24. 33. x Matt. 24. 34. y Matt. 24. 35. z Matt. 24. 36. a Matt. 24. 37. b Matt. 24. 38. c Matt. 24. 39. d Matt. 24. 40. e Matt. 24. 41. f Matt. 24. 42. g Matt. 24. 43. h Matt. 24. 44. i Matt. 24. 45. k Matt. 24. 46. l Matt. 24. 47. m Matt. 24. 48. n Matt. 24. 49. o Matt. 24. 50. p Matt. 24. 51. q Matt. 25. 1. r Matt. 25. 2. s Matt. 25. 3. t Matt. 25. 4. u Matt. 25. 5. x Matt. 25. 6. y Matt. 25. 7. z Matt. 25. 8. a Matt. 25. 9. b Matt. 25. 10. c Matt. 25. 11. d Matt. 25. 12. e Matt. 25. 13. f Matt. 25. 14. g Matt. 25. 15. h Matt. 25. 16. i Matt. 25. 17. k Matt. 25. 18. l Matt. 25. 19. m Matt. 25. 20. n Matt. 25. 21. o Matt. 25. 22. p Matt. 25. 23. q Matt. 25. 24. r Matt. 25. 25. s Matt. 25. 26. t Matt. 25. 27. u Matt. 25. 28. x Matt. 25. 29. y Matt. 25. 30. z Matt. 25. 31. a Matt. 25. 32. b Matt. 25. 33. c Matt. 25. 34. d Matt. 25. 35. e Matt. 25. 36. f Matt. 25. 37. g Matt. 25. 38. h Matt. 25. 39. i Matt. 25. 40. k Matt. 25. 41. l Matt. 25. 42. m Matt. 25. 43. n Matt. 25. 44. o Matt. 25. 45. p Matt. 25. 46. q Matt. 26. 1. r Matt. 26. 2. s Matt. 26. 3. t Matt. 26. 4. u Matt. 26. 5. x Matt. 26. 6. y Matt. 26. 7. z Matt. 26. 8. a Matt. 26. 9. b Matt. 26. 10. c Matt. 26. 11. d Matt. 26. 12. e Matt. 26. 13. f Matt. 26. 14. g Matt. 26. 15. h Matt. 26. 16. i Matt. 26. 17. k Matt. 26. 18. l Matt. 26. 19. m Matt. 26. 20. n Matt. 26. 21. o Matt. 26. 22. p Matt. 26. 23. q Matt. 26. 24. r Matt. 26. 25. s Matt. 26. 26. t Matt. 26. 27. u Matt. 26. 28. x Matt. 26. 29. y Matt. 26. 30. z Matt. 26. 31. a Matt. 26. 32. b Matt. 26. 33. c Matt. 26. 34. d Matt. 26. 35. e Matt. 26. 36. f Matt. 26. 37. g Matt. 26. 38. h Matt. 26. 39. i Matt. 26. 40. k Matt. 26. 41. l Matt. 26. 42. m Matt. 26. 43. n Matt. 26. 44. o Matt. 26. 45. p Matt. 26. 46. q Matt. 26. 47. r Matt. 26. 48. s Matt. 26. 49. t Matt. 26. 50. u Matt. 26. 51. x Matt. 26. 52. y Matt. 26. 53. z Matt. 26. 54. a Matt. 26. 55. b Matt. 26. 56. c Matt. 26. 57. d Matt. 26. 58. e Matt. 26. 59. f Matt. 26. 60. g Matt. 26. 61. h Matt. 26. 62. i Matt. 26. 63. k Matt. 26. 64. l Matt. 26. 65. m Matt. 26. 66. n Matt. 26. 67. o Matt. 26. 68. p Matt. 26. 69. q Matt. 26. 70. r Matt. 26. 71. s Matt. 26. 72. t Matt. 26. 73. u Matt. 26. 74. x Matt. 26. 75. y Matt. 27. 1. z Matt. 27. 2. a Matt. 27. 3. b Matt. 27. 4. c Matt. 27. 5. d Matt. 27. 6. e Matt. 27. 7. f Matt. 27. 8. g Matt. 27. 9. h Matt. 27. 10. i Matt. 27. 11. k Matt. 27. 12. l Matt. 27. 13. m Matt. 27. 14. n Matt. 27. 15. o Matt. 27. 16. p Matt. 27. 17. q Matt. 27. 18. r Matt. 27. 19. s Matt. 27. 20. t Matt. 27. 21. u Matt. 27. 22. x Matt. 27. 23. y Matt. 27. 24. z Matt. 27. 25. a Matt. 27. 26. b Matt. 27. 27. c Matt. 27. 28. d Matt. 27. 29. e Matt. 27. 30. f Matt. 27. 31. g Matt. 27. 32. h Matt. 27. 33. i Matt. 27. 34. k Matt. 27. 35. l Matt. 27. 36. m Matt. 27. 37. n Matt. 27. 38. o Matt. 27. 39. p Matt. 27. 40. q Matt. 27. 41. r Matt. 27. 42. s Matt. 27. 43. t Matt. 27. 44. u Matt. 27. 45. x Matt. 27. 46. y Matt. 27. 47. z Matt. 27. 48. a Matt. 27. 49. b Matt. 27. 50. c Matt. 27. 51. d Matt. 27. 52. e Matt. 27. 53. f Matt. 27. 54. g Matt. 27. 55. h Matt. 27. 56. i Matt. 27. 57. k Matt. 27. 58. l Matt. 27. 59. m Matt. 27. 60. n Matt. 27. 61. o Matt. 27. 62. p Matt. 27. 63. q Matt. 27. 64. r Matt. 27. 65. s Matt. 27. 66. t Matt. 28. 1. u Matt. 28. 2. x Matt. 28. 3. y Matt. 28. 4. z Matt. 28. 5. a Matt. 28. 6. b Matt. 28. 7. c Matt. 28. 8. d Matt. 28. 9. e Matt. 28. 10. f Matt. 28. 11. g Matt. 28. 12. h Matt. 28. 13. i Matt. 28. 14. k Matt. 28. 15. l Matt. 28. 16. m Matt. 28. 17. n Matt. 28. 18. o Matt. 28. 19. p Matt. 28. 20. q Mark 1. 1. r Mark 1. 2. s Mark 1. 3. t Mark 1. 4. u Mark 1. 5. x Mark 1. 6. y Mark 1. 7. z Mark 1. 8. a Mark 1. 9. b Mark 1. 10. c Mark 1. 11. d Mark 1. 12. e Mark 1. 13. f Mark 1. 14. g Mark 1. 15. h Mark 1. 16. i Mark 1. 17. k Mark 1. 18. l Mark 1. 19. m Mark 1. 20. n Mark 1. 21. o Mark 1. 22. p Mark 1. 23. q Mark 1. 24. r Mark 1. 25. s Mark 1. 26. t Mark 1. 27. u Mark 1. 28. x Mark 1. 29. y Mark 1. 30. z Mark 1. 31. a Mark 1. 32. b Mark 1. 33. c Mark 1. 34. d Mark 1. 35. e Mark 1. 36. f Mark 1. 37. g Mark 1. 38. h Mark 1. 39. i Mark 1. 40. k Mark 1. 41. l Mark 1. 42. m Mark 1. 43. n Mark 1. 44. o Mark 1. 45. p Mark 2. 1. q Mark 2. 2. r Mark 2. 3. s Mark 2. 4. t Mark 2. 5. u Mark 2. 6. x Mark 2. 7. y Mark 2. 8. z Mark 2. 9. a Mark 2. 10. b Mark 2. 11. c Mark 2. 12. d Mark 2. 13. e Mark 2. 14. f Mark 2. 15. g Mark 2. 16. h Mark 2. 17. i Mark 2. 18. k Mark 2. 19. l Mark 2. 20. m Mark 2. 21. n Mark 2. 22. o Mark 2. 23. p Mark 2. 24. q Mark 2. 25. r Mark 2. 26. s Mark 2. 27. t Mark 2. 28. u Mark 3. 1. x Mark 3. 2. y Mark 3. 3. z Mark 3. 4. a Mark 3. 5. b Mark 3. 6. c Mark 3. 7. d Mark 3. 8. e Mark 3. 9. f Mark 3. 10. g Mark 3. 11. h Mark 3. 12. i Mark 3. 13. k Mark 3. 14. l Mark 3. 15. m Mark 3. 16. n Mark 3. 17. o Mark 3. 18. p Mark 3. 19. q Mark 3. 20. r Mark 3. 21. s Mark 3. 22. t Mark 3. 23. u Mark 3. 24. x Mark 3. 25. y Mark 3. 26. z Mark 3. 27. a Mark 3. 28. b Mark 3. 29. c Mark 3. 30. d Mark 3. 31. e Mark 3. 32. f Mark 3. 33. g Mark 3. 34. h Mark 3. 35. i Mark 4. 1. k Mark 4. 2. l Mark 4. 3. m Mark 4. 4. n Mark 4. 5. o Mark 4. 6. p Mark 4. 7. q Mark 4. 8. r Mark 4. 9. s Mark 4. 10. t Mark 4. 11. u Mark 4. 12. x Mark 4. 13. y Mark 4. 14. z Mark 4. 15. a Mark 4. 16. b Mark 4. 17. c Mark 4. 18. d Mark 4. 19. e Mark 4. 20. f Mark 4. 21. g Mark 4. 22. h Mark 4. 23. i Mark 4. 24. k Mark 4. 25. l Mark 4. 26. m Mark 4. 27. n Mark 4. 28. o Mark 4. 29. p Mark 4. 30. q Mark 4. 31. r Mark 4. 32. s Mark 4. 33. t Mark 4. 34. u Mark 4. 35. x Mark 4. 36. y Mark 4. 37. z Mark 4. 38. a Mark 4. 39. b Mark 4. 40. c Mark 4. 41. d Mark 5. 1. e Mark 5. 2. f Mark 5. 3. g Mark 5. 4. h Mark 5. 5. i Mark 5. 6. k Mark 5. 7. l Mark 5. 8. m Mark 5. 9. n Mark 5. 10. o Mark 5. 11. p Mark 5. 12. q Mark 5. 13. r Mark 5. 14. s Mark 5. 15. t Mark 5. 16. u Mark 5. 17. x Mark 5. 18. y Mark 5. 19. z Mark 5. 20. a Mark 5. 21. b Mark 5. 22. c Mark 5. 23. d Mark 5. 24. e Mark 5. 25. f Mark 5. 26. g Mark 5. 27. h Mark 5. 28. i Mark 5. 29. k Mark 5. 30. l Mark 5. 31. m Mark 5. 32. n Mark 5. 33. o Mark 5. 34. p Mark 5. 35. q Mark 5. 36. r Mark 5. 37. s Mark 5. 38. t Mark 5. 39. u Mark 5. 40. x Mark 5. 41. y Mark 5. 42. z Mark 5. 43. a Mark 6. 1. b Mark 6. 2. c Mark 6. 3. d Mark 6. 4. e Mark 6. 5. f Mark 6. 6. g Mark 6. 7. h Mark 6. 8. i Mark 6. 9. k Mark 6. 10. l Mark 6. 11. m Mark 6. 12. n Mark 6. 13. o Mark 6. 14. p Mark 6. 15. q Mark 6. 16. r Mark 6. 17. s Mark 6. 18. t Mark 6. 19. u Mark 6. 20. x Mark 6. 21. y Mark 6. 22. z Mark 6. 23. a Mark 6. 24. b Mark 6. 25. c Mark 6. 26. d Mark 6. 27. e Mark 6. 28. f Mark 6. 29. g Mark 6. 30. h Mark 6. 31. i Mark 6. 32. k Mark 6. 33. l Mark 6. 34. m Mark 6. 35. n Mark 6. 36. o Mark 6. 37. p Mark 6. 38. q Mark 6. 39. r Mark 6. 40. s Mark 6. 41. t Mark 6. 42. u Mark 6. 43. x Mark 6. 44. y Mark 6. 45. z Mark 6. 46. a Mark 6. 47. b Mark 6. 48. c Mark 6. 49. d Mark 6. 50. e Mark 6. 51. f Mark 6. 52. g Mark 6. 53. h Mark 6. 54. i Mark 6. 55. k Mark 6. 56. l Mark 7. 1. m Mark 7. 2. n Mark 7. 3. o Mark 7. 4. p Mark 7. 5. q Mark 7. 6. r Mark 7. 7. s Mark 7. 8. t Mark 7. 9. u Mark 7. 10. x Mark 7. 11. y Mark 7. 12. z Mark 7. 13. a Mark 7. 14. b Mark 7. 15. c Mark 7. 16. d Mark 7. 17. e Mark 7. 18. f Mark 7. 19. g Mark 7. 20. h Mark 7. 21. i Mark 7. 22. k Mark 7. 23. l Mark 7. 24. m Mark 7. 25. n Mark 7. 26. o Mark 7. 27. p Mark 7. 28. q Mark 7. 29. r Mark 7. 30. s Mark 7. 31. t Mark 7. 32. u Mark 7. 33. x Mark 7. 34. y Mark 7. 35. z Mark 7. 36. a Mark 7. 37. b Mark 8. 1. c Mark 8. 2. d Mark 8. 3. e Mark 8. 4. f Mark 8. 5. g Mark 8. 6. h Mark 8. 7. i Mark 8. 8. k Mark 8. 9. l Mark 8. 10. m Mark 8. 11. n Mark 8. 12. o Mark 8. 13. p Mark 8. 14. q Mark 8. 15. r Mark 8. 16. s Mark 8. 17. t Mark 8. 18. u Mark 8. 19. x Mark 8. 20. y Mark 8. 21. z Mark 8. 22. a Mark 8. 23. b Mark 8. 24. c Mark 8. 25. d Mark 8. 26. e Mark 8. 27. f Mark 8. 28. g Mark 8. 29. h Mark 8. 30. i Mark 8. 31. k Mark 8. 32. l Mark 8. 33. m Mark 8. 34. n Mark 8. 35. o Mark 8. 36. p Mark 8. 37. q Mark 8. 38. r Mark 9. 1. s Mark 9. 2. t Mark 9. 3. u Mark 9. 4. x Mark 9. 5. y Mark 9. 6. z Mark 9. 7. a Mark 9. 8. b Mark 9. 9. c Mark 9. 10. d Mark 9. 11. e Mark 9. 12. f Mark 9. 13. g Mark 9. 14. h Mark 9. 15. i Mark 9. 16. k Mark 9. 17. l Mark 9. 18. m Mark 9. 19. n Mark 9. 20. o Mark 9. 21. p Mark 9. 22. q Mark 9. 23. r Mark 9. 24. s Mark 9. 25. t Mark 9. 26. u Mark 9. 27. x Mark 9. 28. y Mark 9. 29. z Mark 9. 30. a Mark 9. 31. b Mark 9. 32. c Mark 9. 33. d Mark 9. 34. e Mark 9. 35. f Mark 9. 36. g Mark 9. 37. h Mark 9. 38. i Mark 9. 39. k Mark 9. 40. l Mark 9. 41. m Mark 9. 42. n Mark 9. 43. o Mark 9. 44. p Mark 9. 45. q Mark 9. 46. r Mark 9. 47. s Mark 9. 48. t Mark 9. 49. u Mark 9. 50. x Mark 10. 1. y Mark 10. 2. z Mark 10. 3. a Mark 10. 4. b Mark 10. 5. c Mark 10. 6. d Mark 10. 7. e Mark 10. 8. f Mark 10. 9. g Mark 10. 10. h Mark 10. 11. i Mark 10. 12. k Mark 10. 13. l Mark 10. 14. m Mark 10. 15. n Mark 10. 16. o Mark 10. 17. p Mark 10. 18. q Mark 10. 19. r Mark 10. 20. s Mark 10. 21. t Mark 10. 22. u Mark 10. 23. x Mark 10. 24. y Mark 10. 25. z Mark 10. 26. a Mark 10. 27. b Mark 10. 28. c Mark 10. 29. d Mark 10. 30. e Mark 10. 31. f Mark 10. 32. g Mark 10. 33. h Mark 10. 34. i Mark 10. 35. k Mark 10. 36. l Mark 10. 37. m Mark 10. 38. n Mark 10. 39. o Mark 10. 40. p Mark 10. 41. q Mark 10. 42. r Mark 10. 43. s Mark 10. 44. t Mark 10. 45. u Mark 10. 46. x Mark 10. 47. y Mark 10. 48. z Mark 10. 49. a Mark 10. 50. b Mark 10. 51. c Mark 10. 52. d Mark 11. 1. e Mark 11. 2. f Mark 11. 3. g Mark 11. 4. h Mark 11. 5. i Mark 11. 6. k Mark 11. 7. l Mark 11. 8. m Mark 11. 9. n Mark 11. 10. o Mark 11. 11. p Mark 11. 12. q Mark 11. 13. r Mark 11. 14. s Mark 11. 15. t Mark 11. 16. u Mark 11. 17. x Mark 11. 18. y Mark 11. 19. z Mark 11. 20. a Mark 11. 21. b Mark 11. 22. c Mark 11. 23. d Mark 11. 24. e Mark 11. 25. f Mark 11. 26. g Mark 11. 27. h Mark 11. 28. i Mark 11. 29. k Mark 11. 30. l Mark 11. 31. m Mark 11. 32. n Mark 11. 33. o Mark 12. 1. p Mark 12. 2. q Mark 12. 3. r Mark 12. 4. s Mark 12. 5. t Mark 12. 6. u Mark 12. 7. x Mark 12. 8. y Mark 12. 9. z Mark 12. 10. a Mark 12. 11. b Mark 12. 12. c Mark 12. 13. d Mark 12. 14. e Mark 12. 15. f Mark 12. 16. g Mark 12. 17. h Mark 12. 18. i Mark 12. 19. k Mark 12. 20. l Mark 12. 21. m Mark 12. 22. n Mark 12. 23. o Mark 12. 24. p Mark 12. 25. q Mark 12. 26. r Mark 12. 27. s Mark 12. 28. t Mark 12. 29. u Mark 12. 30. x Mark 12. 31. y Mark 12. 32. z Mark 12. 33. a Mark 12. 34. b Mark 12. 35. c Mark 12. 36. d Mark 12. 37. e Mark 12. 38. f Mark 12. 39. g Mark 12. 40. h Mark 12. 41. i Mark 12. 42. k Mark 12. 43. l Mark 12. 44. m Mark 13. 1. n Mark 13. 2. o Mark 13. 3. p Mark 13. 4. q Mark 13. 5. r Mark 13. 6. s Mark 13. 7. t Mark 13. 8. u Mark 13. 9. x Mark 13. 10. y Mark 13. 11. z Mark 13. 12. a Mark 13. 13. b Mark 13. 14. c Mark 13. 15. d Mark 13. 16. e Mark 13. 17. f Mark 13. 18. g Mark 13. 19. h Mark 13. 20. i Mark 13. 21. k Mark 13. 22. l Mark 13. 23. m Mark 13. 24. n Mark 13. 25. o Mark 13. 26. p Mark 13. 27. q Mark 13. 28. r Mark 13. 29. s Mark 13. 30. t Mark 13. 31. u Mark 13. 32. x Mark 13. 33. y Mark 13. 34. z Mark 13. 35. a Mark 13. 36. b Mark 13. 37. c Mark 14. 1. d Mark 14. 2. e Mark 14. 3. f Mark 14. 4. g Mark 14. 5. h Mark 14. 6. i Mark 14. 7. k Mark 14. 8. l Mark 14. 9. m Mark 14. 10. n Mark 14. 11. o Mark 14. 12. p Mark 14. 13. q Mark 14. 14. r Mark 14. 15. s Mark 14. 16. t Mark 14. 17. u Mark 14. 18. x Mark 14. 19. y Mark 14. 20. z Mark 14. 21. a Mark 14. 22. b Mark 14. 23. c Mark 14. 24. d Mark 14. 25. e Mark 14. 26. f Mark 14. 27. g Mark 14. 28. h Mark 14. 29. i Mark 14. 30. k Mark 14. 31. l Mark 14. 32. m Mark 14. 33. n Mark 14. 34. o Mark 14. 35. p Mark 14. 36. q Mark 14. 37. r Mark 14. 38. s Mark 14. 39. t Mark 14. 40. u Mark 14. 41. x Mark 14. 42. y Mark 14. 43. z Mark 14. 44. a Mark 14. 45. b Mark 14. 46. c Mark 14. 47. d Mark 14. 48. e Mark 14. 49. f Mark 14. 50. g Mark 14. 51. h Mark 14. 52. i Mark 14. 53. k Mark 14. 54. l Mark 14. 55. m Mark 14. 56. n Mark 14. 57. o Mark 14. 58. p Mark 14. 59. q Mark 14. 60. r Mark 14. 61. s Mark 14. 62. t Mark 14. 63. u Mark 14. 64. x Mark 14. 65. y Mark 14. 66. z Mark 14. 67. a Mark 14. 68. b Mark 14. 69. c Mark 14. 70. d Mark 14. 71. e Mark 14. 72. f Mark 15. 1. g Mark 15. 2. h Mark 15. 3. i Mark 15. 4. k Mark 15. 5. l Mark 15. 6. m Mark 15. 7. n Mark 15. 8. o Mark 15. 9. p Mark 15. 10. q Mark 15. 11. r Mark 15. 12. s Mark 15. 13. t Mark 15. 14. u Mark 15. 15. x Mark 15. 16. y Mark 15. 17. z Mark 15. 18. a Mark 15. 19. b Mark 15. 20. c Mark 15. 21. d Mark 15. 22. e Mark 15. 23. f Mark 15. 24. g Mark 15. 25. h Mark 15. 26. i Mark 15. 27. k Mark 15. 28. l Mark 15. 29. m Mark 15. 30. n Mark 15. 31. o Mark 15. 32. p Mark 15. 33. q Mark 15. 34. r Mark 15. 35. s Mark 15. 36. t Mark 15. 37. u Mark 15. 38. x Mark 15. 39. y Mark 15. 40. z Mark 15. 41. a Mark 15. 42. b Mark 15. 43. c Mark 15. 44. d Mark 15. 45. e Mark 15. 46. f Mark 15. 47. g Mark 16. 1. h Mark 16. 2. i Mark 16. 3. k Mark 16. 4. l Mark 16. 5. m Mark 16. 6. n Mark 16. 7. o Mark 16. 8. p Mark 16. 9. q Mark 16. 10. r Mark 16. 11. s Mark 16. 12. t Mark 16. 13. u Mark 16. 14. x Mark 16. 15. y Mark 16. 16. z Mark 16. 17. a Mark 16. 18. b Mark 16. 19. c Mark 16. 20.

bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, LORD, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewel which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and *x* looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

Christ appointeth seventy disciples.

1 AFter these things, the LORD appointed other seventy also, and sent them *a* two & two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but *y* few labourers are few: pray we therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, *c* I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither *d* purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and *e* salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, *f* Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall *g* turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things *b* as they give: for *y* I labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God *k* is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they *l* receive you not, Go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very *m* dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God *n* is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be *o* more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 *p* Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had *q* been done in Tyre & Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be *q* more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be *r* thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that *s* despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, LORD, even the devils are subject unto us *t* through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan *u* as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power *x* to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this *y* rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, *z* I thank thee, O Father, LORD of heaven & earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, *b* but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are *y* eyes which see the things *y* ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many *a* prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and *c* tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him,

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt *c* love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: *b* this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to *f* justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell *k* among thieves, which *l* stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the *m* other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and *n* looked on him, & passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: & when he saw him, he had *o* compassion on him,

34 And *p* went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, & set him on his own beast, and brought him to an *q* inn, and took *r* care of him.

35 And on *s* morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three think thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and *t* do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into *u* a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, & troubled about many things:

42 But *y* one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall *z* not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

Christ teacheth to pray instantly. 14 *He expelleth spirits.* 29 *He sheweth the sign of Jonas.* 37 *He reproveth the Pharisees.*

w Phil. 3. 14. Heb. 10. 38.

a Mar. 6. 7. Eccl. 4. 10.
b Hall. ver. 1. Mat. 9. 38.
c Heb. 5. 4. Mat. 10. 16.
d Mat. 6. 31. Phil. 4. 6.
e 2 Kin. 4. 29.
f 1 Sa. 25. 6. Mat. 10. 11.
g Pſal. 35. 13.
b 1 Ti. 5. 18.
i 1 Cor. 9. 7.
k 1 Thes. 1. 9. Act. 17. 7.
l Mar. 6. 11. Job 21. 14.
m Act. 13. 51.
n Act. 18. 6.
o Heb. 10. 29. Mat. 7. 22.
p Eze. 3. 6. 10 Jon. 3. 8.
q Luke 12. 47. Jam. 4. 17.
r Prov. 16. 18. 1 Sa. 2. 7. Num. 16. 13.
s Rom. 16. 20.
t Rev. 18. 9. Eph. 6. 12.
u Mat. 10. 18. Act. 23. 5. Mar. 16. 18.
x Mal. 7. 22.
y Phil. 4. 4 Mat. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 26, 27.

a Pſal. 8. 2.
b Mat. 11. 27.
c Mat. 22. 35. Mar. 12. 28.
d Mat. 13. 17. John 8. 56. Acts 2. 30. 1 Pet. 1. 10.
e Mat. 16. 1. and 22. 34.
f Pſal. 39. 4. Dan. 12. 8.
g Deu. 6. 5. Lev. 19. 18.
b Gal. 3. 12. 21, 22. Rom. 7. 10. and 10. 5. Luke 18. 9.
i John 13. 17. 1 Joh. 1. 3.
k Pſal. 3. 7. Prov. 19. 17. Mat. 25. 40. and 5. 7. Jam. 2. 13.
l Pſal. 109. 16. Eze. 18. 12.
m Act. 13. 51.
n Lam. 2. 15. Pſal. 22. 7.
o Exod. 2. 6. Ezek. 16. 5.
p Pſal. 147. 3. Mat. 9. 36.
q Luke 16. 9. Act. 28. 7.
r Act. 4. 34.
s John 13. 29. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
t Jam. 2. 15.
u Phil. 3. 15. 1 Joh. 2. 18.
x Mat. 7. 8. Prov. 8. 17.
y Pſal. 27. 4.
z Deut. 30. 20. Prov. 3. 18.

Col. 3. 2. a Mat. 6. 10.

he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold a greater than Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sate down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the LORD said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers

11 And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, LORD, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves,

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, & my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend; yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and an house divided against an house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, & overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none,

a Mat. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Mat. 8. 29.

b Gal. 5. 16. 20. 21. 2 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 20.

c Rev. 1. 3. Mat. 7. 25. d 1 Cor. 1. 22. Mat. 12. 38. e Act. 2. 37. 41. 47. f 1 Kin. 10. 1. d Col. 2. 3. John. 2. 16. Ephes. 3. 8.

g Jon. 3. 1. & 10.

f Mat. 5. 35. Mar. 4. 21. Phil. 2. 15. g Mat. 6. 22.

b Mat. 20. 15. f Rom. 1. 22. Luke 18. 11. Prov. 13. 7. & 2 Cor. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 9. 19. 20.

m Mat. 7. 2. 9. Gal. 5. 1. f Mat. 10. 4. Act. 2. 36. 1 Thess. 5. 6. Mat. 23. 25. Jer. 4. 4.

1 1 Th. 5. 23. b Luke 19. 8. 2 Cor. 9. 12. 1 Tit. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15. k Luke 16. Mat. 23. 23. 1 Mar. 12. 38. m Phil. 5. 9. 12. and 12. 2. n Rom. 2. 15. 2 Tim. 4. 3.

o Mat. 23. 4. and 23. 4. p Mat. 23. 22. q Rom. 1. 32. Mat. 23. 31. r Deut. 8. 12.. 1 Cor. 1. 24. Mat. 23. 34. s Psalm 9. 12. Gen. 9. 5. Rev. 18. 24. t Gen. 4. 9. 2 Chro. 24. 21. u Mat. 13. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2. Mat. 23. 13. x 2 Tit. 4. 3. y 1 Cor. 13. 7. and 20.

lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye z build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye a allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the r wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be s required of this generation,

51 From the blood of t Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken u away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to x urge *him* vehemently, & to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 y Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch some thing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

10. Mat. 22. 15.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid hypocrisie. 13 To beware of covetousness. 22 to seek God's kingdom. 33 to give alms.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the a leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered that shall not be b revealed: neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: & that which ye have spoken in *your* ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the c house tops.

4 And I say unto you d my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is e forgotten before God?

7 But even the very f hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of g more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me h before men, i him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that k denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word l against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto Magistrates, and powers, m take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

a Mat. 16. 6. Mar. 8. 15. Eccl. 12. 14. Luke 8. 17. Mar. 4. 22. c Mat. 10. 27. d John 15. 14.

e Psa'm 34. 7. and 145. 5. f 1 Pet. 3. 3. Phil. 4. 6. g Psal. 8. 6, 7. h Psal. 22. 22. Heb. 2. 12. i Mat. 10. 32. k 2 Tim. 2. 12. l Mat. 12. 31. 1 Tim. 1. 13. m Dan. 3. 16.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in n the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he o divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, p who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, & beware of q covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth r plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have s no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This t will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and x there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up y for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou z fool, a this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, & is b not rich towards God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, x Mat. therefore I say unto you, c Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow, nor reap, which neither have d nor house nor barn, & God e feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And, f of you with taking thought g can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the h rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: & yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the i grass which is to day in the field, & to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of k doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But rather seek the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be l added unto you.

32 Fear not, m little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure n to give you the n kingdom.

33 o Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your p loins be girded about, and your q light burning.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that r wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and s knocketh, they may open

n Mat. 10. 19. Psalm 45. 1. o Gen. 13. 22. p Phil. 2. 21. q Judg. 9. 8, 17. Rom. 12. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 4. r 1 Tit. 6. 10. Mat. 13. 23. 2 Pet. 2. 3. s Job 21. 10. Mar. 5. 44. Hal. 30. 1. Jer. 17. 9. t Eccl. 11. 1. x Jam. 4. 13. x Mat. 6. 19. Phil. 1. 21. y Prov. 28. 1. Job 14. 1. a 1 Sa. 25. 36. b 1 Tit. 5. 3. Dan. 4. 31. c 1 Tit. 6. 17. Jam. 2. 5. d Phil. 4. 6. Psalm 55. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7. Mat. 6. 25. e Job 38. 3. Psalm 147. 9. f Mat. 6. 27. g Psal. 127. 1. Eccl. 9. 11. h Jam. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24. i Habk. 3. 17. k 1 Cor. 3. 21. l 1 Tim. 4. 8. m 1 King. 3. 12. Rom. 8. 32. n Rom. Mat. 1. 13. o Sept. Luke.

†G *Little little.* Ma. 7. 14. / Ma. 11. 26. Prov. 6. 23. n 2 Pet. 1. 10. o Acts 4. 34. 6. 20. Prov. 19. 17. Eccl. 11. 1. p 1 Pet. q Mat. 5. 16. Prov. 31. 18. r Mat. 25. 1. s Rev. 3. 20. Psal. 24. 7.

him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh, shall find watching: verily I say unto you, he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the *a* second watch, or come in the third watch, & find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this *x* know, that if the good-man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh *y* at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, LORD, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And *z* Lord said, Who then is that *z* faithful and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make *a* ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is b* servant, whom his Lord when he cometh shall find *b* so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him *c* ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord *d* delayeth his coming, & shall begin to *e* beat the menservants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, & to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, & will cut him in sunder, & will appoint him his *f* portion with *y* unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lord's will, & prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with *g* many stripes.

48 But he that *g* knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 I am come to send *h* fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have *i* a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I † straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather *k* division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house *m* divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against the daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people, *n* When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, & so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, & of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discern *o* this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 When thou goest *p* with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou are in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, & the judge deliver thee to the officer, & the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ's sermon of repentance.* 11 *He healeth a crooked woman.*

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the *a* Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, *b* Suppose ye *q* these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, *c* Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all *d* likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in *e* Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were *f* sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a *g* fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he *g* came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these *b* three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down, why *i* cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, *k* let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *n nb*: and if not, then *l* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was *m* teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman *q* had a spirit of infirmity *n* eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus *o* saw her, he called her to him, & said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and *p* glorified God.

14 And the *r* ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are *s* six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou *t* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose *t* his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a *u* daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were *v* ashamed: and all the people *x* rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a *y* grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, & waxed *z* a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and *a* hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he *b* went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are

a Acts 5. 37.
b Acts 28. 4. Job 6. 6. 9. 7.
c Eccl. 9. 1, 2, 3.
d Luke 13. 43. Rom. 2. 8, 9.
e Isai. 8. 6.
f Joh. 9. 7. † Gr. detorsit. Mat. 18. 24.
g Isai. 5. 7. Sonz 4. 16. Mat. 21. 19.
b Rom. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
i Rom. 11. 19. *k* Exo. 32. 11. Jer. 18. 20. 1 Sam. 12. 23. 2 Chr. 36. 16.
m Mat. 9. 35.
n John 5. 5. Heb. 2. 3.
o Heb. 4. 15. Mat. 9. 36. *p* v. 14. Psalm 103.
q Mar. 2. 3.
r Mat. 7. 5.
s Eccl. 12. 14. *t* Luke 19. 9.
u Jer. v. 12. 13.
x Mat. 23. 37.
y 1 Cor. 1. 26. Mat. 18. 20.
z Dan. 2. 44.
a Jam. 1. 21. 1 Thes. 5. 23.
b Mat. 9. 35. Mat. 6. 6. 10. 38.

e John 7. 34. and 8. 21. and 13. 33. Rom. 7. 24. d Heb. 5. 6. Mat. 25. 29. f 1. Cor. 11. 29. Jer. 44. 5. g Mat. 8. 23. and 25. 41. h Luke 16. 23. Mat. 8. 11. i Mal. 1. 11. Luke 14. 15. k Amos 7. 13. Neh. 6. 10. l Luke 3. 1. and 23. 7. m Song 2. 15. n Heb. 2. 10. John 17. 4. and 19. 30. o Psal. 34. 15. p 2 Chr. 36. 15. q Acts 2. 21. r Psal. 118. 26.

4 John 5. 6. b Phil. 3. 2. Jer. 20. 10. c Psal. 140. 5. Job 5. 13. 14. d Mat. 2. 4. Luke 11. 44. e Ezek. 22. 6. f Luke 13. 17. Acts 6. 10. Rom. 2. 14. † Or, called. ver. 10. g v. 11. Mat. 6. 2. h Prov. 25. 6.

Luke. The great

he that had thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bad thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever i exalteth himself, shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bad him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not my friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the k poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be l recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sate at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall m eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made n a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time to say to them that were bidden, o Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought p a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, q I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the r poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and ‡ compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were s bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, t and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not u bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and x counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, & is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man y began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise whosoever he be of you,

i Mat. 23. 12. Prov. 29. 23. Luke 18. 14. Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5. Dan. 4. 37. k Eccl. 11. 1. Psalm 41. 1. Job 31. 17. l Mat. 25. 36. 1 Tim. 6. 19. John 5. 29. Acts 24. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 16. m Rev. 19. 9. Luke 13. 29. n Mat. 22. 2. Rev. 19. 9. Isai. 55. 1. o Prov. 9. 2, 5. p Mat. 13. 22. Luke 12. 15. q 1 Cor. 7. 33. r Mat. 11. 25. Rev. 3. 17. Luke 15. 1. ‡ that is, with earnest and unwearied importunity 2 Tim. 4. 2. Luke 24. 49. Gen. 33. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 3. and 5. 20. Acts 16. 15. 2 King 4. 8. s Rom. 11. 1. t Mat. 10. 37. u Mat. 10. 38. and 16. 24. Mar. 8. 34. x Acts 20. 33. 1 Thes. 3. 4. y Gal. 13. 21.

you, that *z* forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt is good: but if the salt have *a* lost his savour, *b* wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

Ezek. 15. 2.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheep.* 8 *Of the pieces of silver:* 11 *of the prodigal son.*

THen *a* drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the *b* Pharisees and *c* scribes murmured, saying, This man *d* receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you having *e* an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath *f* found it, he layeth it on his shoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that *g* likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine *h* just persons which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and *i* seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner *k* repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me *m* the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into *n* a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famin in that land, and he began to be *o* in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, & he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the *q* husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came *r* to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, & will say unto him, Father, I have *t* sinned against heaven, & *u* before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: *x* make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet *y* a great way off, his father *z* saw him, *a* and had compassion, *b* and ran, and fell on his neck, and *c* kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Fa-

ther, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the *d* best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the *e* fatted calf, and kill it, & let us eat and be merry:

24 For this my son was *e* dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came, and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and *f* dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was *g* angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither *h* transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was *k* lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the Pharisees.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, & had a steward, & the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give *b* an account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am *k* resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, & said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the Lord *l* commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of *f* this world are in their generation wiser *g* than the *h* children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves *i* friends of the Mammon of unrighteousness, that when *k* ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which *m* is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

z Mat. 19. 21. *a* Acts 10. 4. Matth. 24. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 17. Mat. 24. 47. 1 Tim. 4. 15. *b* Mat. 7. 16. *c* Hos. 7. 14. *d* Mat. 22. 11. Rom. 8. 5. Eph. 6. 15. Psalm. 23. 2. *e* Eph. 2. 1.

f Acts 8. 39. 1 Thes. 1. 8. Rom. 5. 1.

g Mat. 20. 15. Acts 13. 45. *and* 17. 28. *h* Mat. 6. 2. *and* 16. 8. *i* Luke 18. 11. *and* 16. 15. *k* Phil. 1. 19. 2. 17. 6. Mat. 23. 12.

e Gen. 18. 20. *and* 4. 10. *b* Mat. 12. 36. Eccl. 12. 14. *c* Gen. 3. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Tit. 1. 12. *d* Jer. 4. 22. *e* Prov. 6. 6, 8. *f* 1 Tim. 6. 1. *g* 1 Cor. 14. 20. Rev. 1. 12. 12. *h* Joh. 8. 12. Mat. 5. 8. 1 Joh. 1. 5, 6. Hebr. 7. 12. *i* Phil. 3. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5, 8. *k* Luke 19. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 19. *l* Job 1. 1. *m* Luke

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is *n* another man's, who shall give you *y* which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. *p* Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were *q* covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which *r* justifie yourselves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for *s* which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The *t* law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for *u* heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever *x* putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man which was clothed in *a* purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was *b* a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was *c* laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the *d* crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the *e* dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar *f* died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham *g* afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, *h* have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue: for *i* am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is *k* comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is *l* a great gulf fixed, so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot, neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou *m* wouldest send him to my fathers house.

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham said unto him, They have *n* Moses and the Prophets, let *o* them hear them.

30 And he said, *p* Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If *q* they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 To avoid offence. 3 And to forgive another. 6 The power of faith.

Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 *a* Take heed to your selves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, *b* Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith *c* as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing or feeding cattel, will say unto him by & by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten, and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done *g* all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was *t* our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went *k* to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, *l* there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, & said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go *m* shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to pass that *n* as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And *o* one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him *q* thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but *r* where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this *s* stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: *t* thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the *u* kingdom of God should come: he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with *x* observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, *y* the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto his disciples, The days will come, when ye *z* shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in *a* his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, *b* and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, *c* so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They

n Job 1. 21. *o* Rom. 6. 22. *p* Mat. 6. 24. *and* 1 Tim. 6. 10. *q* Mat. 23. 28. *r* Luke 18. 11. *s* 1 Pet. 1. 24. *t* Mat. 5. 32. *u* Rev. 17. 1. *x* Rom. 18. 7. *y* Eccl. 9. 1, 2. *z* Ver. 1. Prov. 10. 6. *a* 1 Pet. 4. 17. *b* Gen. 28. 22. *c* Num. 22. 28. Prov. 20. 12. *d* Eccl. 2. 16. Heb. 1. 14. Rom. 4. 12, 16. *e* Phil. 3. 2. Rev. 22. 15. *f* Jam. 2. 23. *g* Luke 16. 23. *h* Psal. 37. 2. *i* Psalm 30. 22. Isa. 30. 33. John 3. 36. *k* Isai. 8. 19. 2 King 1. 3. Lev. 20. 6. *l* Isai. 8. 20. John 5. 39. 2 Tim. 3. 16. *m* Mat. 17. 1. *n* Mat. 26. 41. *o* John 5. 37.

a Mat. 18. 7. Deut. 23. 3.

b Ver. 37. *c* Mat. 17. 20. Acts 14. 9. *d* Gen. 18. 9. *e* 1 Kings 8. 46. Job 9. 2, 3. *f* Rom. 11. 35. Job 22. 2. *and* 35. 7. Psalm 16. 2. *g* Rom. 4. 4, 5. Mal. 1. 6. *h* Acts 10. 38. *i* Lev. 13. 45. Num. 5. 2. *k* Isai. 37. 24. *l* Lev. 22. 3. Mat. 8. 4. *m* Jer. 25. 20. Mar. 16. 14. *n* Ver. 19. Exod. 23. 22. *o* Psal. 103. 1. *p* 2 Kin. 5. 15. *q* Rev. 4. 9. 10. 11. 19. 4. *r* Mat. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Cor. 9. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 12. Col. 2. 9. 2 Cor. 10. 15. *s* Mat. 23. 32. *t* Mat. 9. 22. Mar. 5. 34. Luke 8. 48. *u* Dan. 2. 44. *x* Cant. 6. 9. 1 Cor. 1. 27. *y* Or. *in the midst of you.* John 1. 26. 3. Matt. 3. 11. Rev. 22. 17. *z* Mat. 9. 15. Luke 5. 35. *a* Or. *in his.* 1 Cor. 15. 23. *b* Mat. 16. 21. *c* Luke 17. 26.

1 Thes. 5. 2, 3.

17 They did *d* eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

18 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did *e* eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

19 But *f* the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is *g* revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his *h* stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 *i* Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his *k* life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, *l* in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one *m* shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be *n* in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, LORD? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, *o* thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The importunate widow. 9 The phariſee and the publican.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *a* to this end, that men *b* ought always to pray, and not to *b* faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was *c* a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, *d* Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for *e* a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow *f* troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, *g* Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God *h* avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he *i* bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them *k* speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which *m* trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and *n* despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publican.

11 The Phariſee *o* stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not *p* as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I *q* fast twice in the week, I give *r* tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican *s* standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be *t* merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house *u* justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that *x* humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they *y* brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they *z* rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for *a* of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not *b* receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain *c* ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *d* none is good save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, *e* All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, *f* Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have *b* treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard *i* this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very *k* rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible *l* with men, are *m* possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have *n* left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more *o* in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be *p* delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, & spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the *q* third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood *r* none of these things: and this saying *s* was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat *x* by the way side, begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou *y* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried the so much the more, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: & when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall

do unto thee? And he said, a Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, c glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

Psalm 23.1. d Psalm 145.2,3. Matt. 6. 13.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Zacheus called, 12 The ten pieces of money.

AND Jesus entred and a passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the b chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must c abide at thy house.

6 And he b made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus d stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, e I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation f come to this house, for so much as he also is g a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the h kingdom of God should h immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into i a far country, to receive for himself k a kingdom, and i to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, l Occupy till I come.

14 But m his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be x called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath y gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been z faithfull in a very little, have thou a authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained b five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over c five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in d a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, e because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, f Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, g take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given, & from him b that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine i enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and k slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went l before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to m Bethphage & Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entring ye shall find n a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath o need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath o need of him.

35 And they p brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they q spread their clothes in the way.

37 And, when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the r whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in s Name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, t rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the u stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and x wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in y this thy day, z things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the a days shall come upon thee, that thine b enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy c children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not y time of thy d visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to e cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house f is the house of prayer: but ye have made it g a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the

a Mat. 1. 21. Gal. 6. 1. b 1 Tim. 1. 15. c Luke 5. 25. d Psal. 34. 6. e Exod. 22. 1. f Song 2. 10. g Gen. 22. 18. a Mat. 9. 10. Luke 7. 34. b Mat. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 7. 10. c Exod. 22. 1. Num. 5. 7. d Tit. 2. 11. Acts 2. 23. and 16. 27. e Rom. 9. 8. and 4. 11. f Dan. 2. 44. 2 Th. 2. 1, 2. Acts 1. 6. g Acts 1. 11. h 1 Tim. 6. 15. i Heb. 9. 28. k 1 Pet. 4. 14. Rom. 12. 6. l John 1. 12. m Luke 16. 2. n 1 Cor. 15. 10. o Luke 16. 10. a Psal. 72. 16. b Rom. 12. 3. c Dan. 12. 3. d Mat. 5. 13. e Prov. 26. 16. Luke 16. 29. Mat. 25. 44. f Job 15. 6. g Zech. 11. 17. a Acts 1. 26. 1 Sam. 16. 14. b Ma. 13. 12. and 25. 29. Mar. 4. 25. y v. 14. Psalm 41. 5. z Rev. 19. 18. a 1 Sam. 15. 33. Luke 12. 46. m Mat. 21. 1. Mar. 11. 1. n Mat. 21. 2. Mar. 11. 1. o Luke 24. 26. Mat. 3. 15. p Mat. 16. 14. q Mar. 11. 13. 2 King 9. 12. r John 12. 12, 13. Luke 23. 27. s Col. 1. 20. Luke 2. 14. t Mat 23. 13. u Acts 14. 17. Mat. 27. 51. x Hos. 11. 8. Jer. 9. 1. y Jer. 7. 34. 8. 7. Psalm 32. 6. z Psal. 81. 13. a Deut. 28. 49. 32. 22. and 24. 2. b Hos. 3. 5. Rom. 11. 26. c Mat. 21. 19. John 2. 14. d Jer. 7. 12.

scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

20 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ answereth his authority.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he *a* taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, *b* the chief priests & the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, *c* By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also *d* ask you one thing, and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it *e* from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned *f* with themselves, saying, If we shall say, from heaven, he will say, Why then *g* believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will *h* stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could *i* not tell whence it *was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither *k* tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man *l* planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the *m* fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the *o* third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send *p* my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the *q* heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard *r* to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, what is this then that is written, *s* The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall *t* fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the scribes the *u* same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable *x* against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth *y* spies, which should *z* feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest *a* rightly, neither accepteth thou the person of any, but teacheth the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawful *b* for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, & said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me *d* a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God, the things which be *f* Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and *g* held their peace.

27 Then came to him certain of the *h* Sadducees (which deny *i* there is any resurrection) & they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses *k* wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of *l* this world marry and are given in marriage.

35 But they which shall be accounted *m* worthy to obtain *n* that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they *o* die any more: for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the *p* children of the *q* resurrection.

37 Now that the dead *r* are raised, even Moses shewed at the *s* bush, when he called the LORD, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not *t* God of the dead, but of the living: for all *u* live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast *x* well said.

40 And after that, they *y* durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, *z* How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The LORD said to my Lord, *a* Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies, thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 Then in the *b* audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 *c* Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts.

47 Which devour widows houses, & *d* for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

e Mat. 23. 14. *d* 1 Ti. 5. 20.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ commendeth the poor widow.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the *a* treasury.

a 2 Cor. 8. 12. 1 Ti. 4. 15. *b* John 3. 2. *c* Mat. 21. 23. Mar. 11. 27. Luke 20. 1. *d* Mat. 22. 19. *e* Rom. 13. 7. *f* Acts 5. 29. *g* 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ti. 1. 10. *b* Acts 23. 8. Mat. 3. 7. *i* 1 Cor. 15. 32. Mat. 24. 45. *k* Deut. 25. 5. Mat. 22. 24. *l* Heb. 2. 5. John 12. 31. Luke 16. 8. *m* 2 Thes. 1. 5. Rev. 3. 4. *n* Heb. 2. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 13. *o* 1 Cor. 15. 53. Rev. 21. 4. *p* Rom. 8. 23. 1 John 3. 2. *q* Rev. 20. 5. 1 Cor. 15. 23. Phil. 3. 11. 1 Thes. 4. 14. *r* Mat. 22. 31. Mar. 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. *s* Exod. 3. 6. *t* Rom. 4. 17. *u* Luke 14. 26. *x* Mat. 22. 46. *y* Mat. 22. 34. Mar. 12. 34. *z* Psal. 110. 1. Mat. 22. 42. *a* Rom. 8. 34. Heb. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 22. 1 Thes. 5. 20. *b* Mat. 3. 5.

Mar. 14. 8. Cor. 8. 12. a Cor. 9. 14. Mat. 12. 44. Mar. 12. 42. Luke 21. 11. f Dan. 12. 4. Philip. 3. 13. g 2 Th. 2. 2. Rev. 8. 7. h Pet. 4. 6. 2. Rev. 7. 3. i Tim. 3. 12. 7. k Acts 11. 28. Rev. 6. 2. 8. l Acts 5. 40. and 22. 19. m Phil. 1. 28. 2 Thes. 1. 5. Rev. 2. 13. n Mar. 13. 11. Acts 6. 10. Mat. 10. 19. o Mar. 20. 21. John 16. 2. a John 15. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 4. p Mat. 10. 30. 2 Sam. 14. 45. q Rom. 5. 3. 1 Th. 1. 6. 2. 10. r Prov. 21. 12. Jer. 51. 50. f Gen. 19. 15. 16. t Mat. 23. 34. 35. u Jer. 32. 18. 24. x Rev. 11. 2. y Rom. 11. 25. 26. Jer. 3. 18. z Mat. 24. 29. 1 Pet. 3. 10. a Rev. 6. 15. and 9. 6.

And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all. 4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, 6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

The Jews conspire against Christ.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come,

a Exod. 12. 14. Mat. 26. 2. b Psal. 22. 12. Mat. 12. 14. and 26. 14. d 1 Joh. 2. 19. Jude ver. 11. e 1 Sam. 23. 24. f Mat. 26. 15. and 27. 3. g Joh. 24. 15. Mat. 6. 21. h Exod. 12. 6. Mat. 14. 12. i Acts 10. 7. k 2 King. 12. 15. l Deut. 16. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 6. Gen. 18. 6. Deut. 16. 6.

he sate down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will *x* not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the *y* cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is *a* my body which is given *b* for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is *y c* new testament in my blood, *d* which is shed for you.

21 But behold, the *e* hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 *f* And truly the Son of man goeth as it was *g* determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to *h* enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also *i* a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles *k* exercise lordship over them, and they *l* exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But *x* ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that *y* serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have *z* continued with me in my temptations.

29 And *a* I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That ye may *b* eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath *c* desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have *d* prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art *e* converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am *f* ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, *g* I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, *h* Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and *i* buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the *k* transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, *l* It is enough.

39 And he *m* came out, and went, as he was wont, to *n* the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, *o* Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he *p* was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, *q* remove this cup from me: *r* nevertheless, *s* not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an *t* angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in *u* an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them *v* sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, *o* Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he *w* that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest *x* thou the Son of man *w* with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And *y* one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he *z* touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, *a* captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is *b* your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the *c* high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sate down *d* among them.

56 But *x* a certain maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly *e* looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denyed him, saying, Woman, *f* I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art *g* of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth, this fellow also was with him: for he is *h* a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, *i* I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter *k* remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter *l* went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus, *m* mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they struke him on the face, and asked him, saying, *n* Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things *o* blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And *p* as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests & the scribes came together, *q* & led him into their council,

67 Saying,

67 Saying, Art thou *q* the Christ? *r* tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 *s* Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, *t* Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of *u* his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jesus accused, and sent to Herod.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto *a* Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow *b* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I find *c* no fault in this man.

5 And they were the *d* more fierce, saying, He *e* stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto *f* Herods Jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at *g* Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous *h* to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, & he hoped to have seen some *i* miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him *k* nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his *m* men of war set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were *n* made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had *o* called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, & behold, I having examined him *p* before you, have found *q* no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet *r* Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will *s* therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must *t* release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they *u* cried out all at once, saying, *x* Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made *y* in the city, and for *z* murder was cast in prison.)

20 Pilate therefore *a* willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the *b* third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, *c* requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests *d* prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave *e* sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition & murther was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus *f* to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one *g* Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a *h* great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not *i* for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the *k* days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the *l* mountains, Fall on us: and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a *i* green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also *k* two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called *l* Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, *m* forgive them, for they *n* know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, & the rulers also with them *o* derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and *p* offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And *q* a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, *r* railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, *s* rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou *t* fear God, seeing that thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed *u* justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, *x* remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in *y* paradise.

44 And it was about the *z* sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkned, and the *a* vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, *b* into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up *c* the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he *d* glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And

q Luke 18. 8. Judg. 16. 16.
b John 6. 14.
Jer. 15. 19.
c Acts 2. 23. John 10. 17.
d Mat. 27. 32. John 19. 27.
e Luke 19. 37.
f Isai. 57. 1. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
g Luke 19. 43.
h Isai. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8.
i 1 Pet. 4. 17.
k Isai. 53. 12. Dan. 9. 24.
l Mat. 27. 33. John 19. 17.
m Acts 7. 60. Mat. 5. 44.
n 1 Cor. 2. 8.
o Psalm 22. 8. Mat. 27. 39. and 35. 15.
p Mat. 27. 34.
q Mat. 15. 26. John 19. 19.
r Rev. 16. 9.
2 Chro. 28. 22. Jer. 5. 3.
s Eph. 5. 11.
t Joh. 7. 19
u Psal. 51. 4. Dan. 9. 7.
x Psal. 106. 4
y 2 Cor. 12. 2. Rev. 2. 7. Rom. 5. 8.
z Mat. 15. 33. Mat. 27. 45.
a Eph. 2. 14.
Mat. 27. 51.
b Psal. 31. 6.
c Mat. 27. 50. and 11. 19.

49 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, *d* smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that *e* followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, *f* a counsellor, and he was a good man, & a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deeds of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself *g* waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and *h* begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in *k* a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the *l* preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed *m* after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, *n* according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

Christ's resurrection declared to women.

NOw upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, & certain *a others* with them.

2 And they found the stone *b* rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed there-about, behold, *c* two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the *d* living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he *e* spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of *f* sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and *g* told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, & *h* Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, *i* told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, & they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and *k* ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen cloths laid by themselves, and departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, *l* two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they *m* talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they *n* communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their *o* eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of *p* Nazareth, which was *q* a prophet *r* mighty in deed and word, before God, & all the people:

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have *s* redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, *t* O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that *u* the prophets have spoken:

26 *a* Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning *b* at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made *c* as though he would have gone further.

29 But they *d* constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and *e* blessed it, & brake, & gave to them.

31 And their *f* eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not *g* our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, & while he opened to us *y* scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, & returned unto Jerusalem, and found the eleven *b* gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared *i* to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 And *k* as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, & saith unto them, *l* Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen *m* a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, *n* Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise *m* your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self, *o* handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands & his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, and did *p* eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the

d ver. 49.
e Mat. 27. 55. Mar. 15. 41. Luke 23. 49.
f Mat. 27. 57. Mar. 15. 43. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.
g Mar. 15. 43.
h Mat. 27. 58. Mar. 15. 43. John 19. 38.
k Mat. 27. 60. Luke 23. 53. John 19. 41.
l Mat. 27. 62. Mar. 15. 42. Luke 23. 54. John 19. 31.
m Mat. 27. 61. Luke 23. 55.
n Exod. 20. 10. Deut. 5. 14. Isa. 58. 13.
a Mat. 28. 1. Mar. 16. 1. Luke 24. 10.
b Mat. 28. 2. Mar. 16. 4. John 20. 1.
c Luke 24. 4. John 20. 12.
d Mat. 28. 5. Mar. 16. 6.
e Mat. 16. 21. Mar. 8. 31. Luke 9. 22.
f Mat. 26. 45. Mar. 14. 41. Luke 18. 32.
g Mat. 28. 8. Mar. 16. 8. John 20. 2.
h Mat. 28. 1. Mar. 16. 1. Luke 8. 3. John 19. 25.
i Mat. 28. 9. Mar. 16. 9. John 20. 14.
k Mat. 28. 16. Mar. 16. 14. John 20. 19.
l Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
m Mat. 14. 26. Mar. 6. 49.
n Mat. 9. 4. Luke 6. 8. John 14. 1. 27.
o 1 John 1. 1.
p Acts 10. 41.

y Mat. 26. 54. Luke 24. 27. John 5. 46.
z Acts 3. 21. and 10. 43. Luke 24. 25. Rom. 1. 2. and 16. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 1. 21. Rom. 3. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 3. Heb. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 11. 1 John 1. 1. Heb. 9. 19. 1 Gen. 19. 2. 1 Gen. 33. 10. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Acts 27. 35. 1 Mat. 28. 19. Jer. 20. 9. 2 Chr. 20. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 5. 1 Mat. 13. 12. Luke 10. 5. 1 Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19. 21. Acts 14. 26. Acts 12. 9. 1 Mat. 42. 11. 2 John 20. 20. Psalm 103. 12, 13.

of Christ. 15 Jesus
John 1. 1. with y Baptist. 16 Grace unto you,
6. 1. where I was yet a child with you, that all
1 Cor. things must be fulfilled which were
2. 13. written in the law of Moses, and in
Heb. the prophets, and in the psalms con-
13. 11. cerning me.
1 Pet. 1. 45 Then opened he their under-
ver. 6. standing, that they might under-
Acts 1. stand the scriptures,
16. 14. 46 And said unto them, Thus it
1 Cor. is written, and thus it behoved Christ
2. 13. to suffer, and to rise from the dead
Heb. the third day:
13. 11. 47 And that f repentance and re-
1 Pet. mission of sins should be preached in
1. 23. his name among g all nations, h be-
1 Joh. ginning at Jerusalem.
2. 1.
f Gal. 3. 28. g Rom. 1. 16.

Chap. 1.

48 And ye are i witnesses of these
things.
49 And behold, I send the j pro-
mise of my Father upon you: k but
tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem,
until ye be endued with power from
on high.
50 ¶ And he led them out as far
as to Bethany, and he lift up his
hands, and l blessed them.
51 And it came to pass, while he
blessed them, he was parted from
them, and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and re-
turned to Jerusalem with great joy:
53 And were m continually in the
temple, praising and blessing God.
Amen.

i Acts 2. 32. & 3. 15. & 5. 32. & 10. 39. & 13. 31. & 22. 15. & 26. 16. 1 Joh. 1. 2. & 4. 14. & 5. 7. Rev. 1. 5. & 3. 14. & 22. 20.
j Joh. 14. 16. and 15. 26. & 16. 7. Eph. 1. 3. Gen. 27. 4. and 48. 9. and 49. 28. Psal. 30. 5. & 97. 11.
k Acts 1. 4.
l Luke 24. 50.
m Acts 2. 46. & 3. 1. & 5. 20. & 10. 30.

¶ *The Gospel according to* S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

a The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 19 Johns testimony.

a 2 Tim. 1. 10. John 17. 5. b Gen. 1. 1. Jer. 23. 6. c Col. 1. 16. d Acts 7. 38. e v. 9. Rom. 1. 19. f 1 Cor. 2. 10. g Mal. 2. 7. h 2 Cor. 4. 6. i John 3. 28. k Hab. 2. 20. l 1 Cor. 1. 21. m Rom. 9. 5. n Luke 19. 14. o Gal. 3. 28. p Acts 13. 38. q Gal. 3. 26. r Col. 1. 16. Heb. 2. 10. s Mar. 3. 35. t Col. 1. 16. John 17. 21. Ephes. 1. 6. u Heb. 1. 1. v Mat. 11. 27. b John 5. 36. c John 3. 28. Acts 13. 25.

IN the beginning was the Word, a and the Word b was with God, c and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the b beginning with God.
3 All things c were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was d life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the e light shineth in darkness, & f darkness f comprehended it not.
6 ¶ There was g a man sent from God, whose name was John.
7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, h that all men b through him might believe.
8 He was i not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that light.
9 That was the true k light, l which lighteth every man c coming into the world.
10 He was in the world, m and the world was made by him, n and the world n knew him not.
11 He came unto o his own, and his own o received him not.
12 But as many o as received him, to them gave he power to become the p sons of God, even to them that p believe on his name:
13 Which were q born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And r the Word was made s flesh, and t dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, u the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of v grace and truth.
15 John bare w witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh x after me, is preferred before me: for he was before me.
16 And of his x fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For y the law was given by y Moses, but z grace & truth came by Jesus Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time: a the only begotten Son, which is in the a bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the b Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And he c confessed, & denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou d Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that e prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who

d Mal. 4. 5. e Deu. 18. 15.

art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thy self?
23 He said, I am the f voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the LORD, as said the prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the g Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, h Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?
26 John answered them, saying, I baptize i in water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;
27 He it is, who coming k after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes l latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done m in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold n the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: o for he was before me.
31 And I p knew him not: but that he should be q made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 And John bare record, saying, I r saw s Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, & it abode upon him.
33 And I t knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.
34 And I saw, and u bare record that this is the Son of God.
35 Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold, the Lamb of God.
37 And the two disciples x heard him speak, and they y followed Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) z where dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, a Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two b heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.
41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found

f Isai. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. g Mat. 3. 7. h Mat. 21. 23. i Act. 19. 4. k Mat. 3. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 8. l John 1. 27. m Mat. 11. 11. n 1 Sam. 2. 25. o Joh. 1. 15. & 8. 58. p 1 Pet. 1. 20. Heb. 11. 13. 1 John 2. 2. q 1 Cor. 15. 43. Col. 3. 4. 1 Joh. 3. 2. r Mat. 3. 16. s Luke 3. 22. t Isai. 11. 2. u Rom. 10. 9. 1 Joh. 5. 11. x Mat. 4. 19. y Mat. 8. 22. z Psal. 84. 1. a Mat. 8. 20. b Mat. 4. 18.

the Messias which is, being interpreted, a the Christ.

42 And he b brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, c and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom d Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out e of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, f Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, b Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast i under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the k king of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him: Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see l greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the m angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

Christ turneth water into wine. 12 He forbiddeth his death and resurrection.

AND the a third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both b Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, c They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine d hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, e do it.

6 And there were set there f six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three g firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, g Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was b made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This h beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this, he went down to i Capernaum, he, and his mother, & his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews passover k was at hand, & l Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made m a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, n The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, o What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy p this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then q said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake r of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples s remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in t the feast-day, many b believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not u commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for x he knew what was in man.

Prov. 14. 15. & Rev. 2. 23. Mat. 9. 4.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth the necessity of regeneration, 14 Faith in Christ. 22 The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John.

THERE was a man of the a Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus b by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, c How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of d water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The e wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, f How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily

a John 3. 6. 7. b John 3. 23. c Mat. 7. 29. and 16. 14. d Num. 21. 9. e John 12. 32. f John 3. 12.

11 Verily, verily, I say unto you, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not: how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath *m* ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Moses *n* lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever *o* believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

g Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5. h John 3. 16. 1 John 2. 2. i Rom. 5. 23. and 8. 32. k John 12. 47. and 14. 6. l Gen. 3. 19. Gal. 3. 10. m Rom. 10. 6. n 2 Pet. 2. 3. o 1 Kl. 22. 8. Rev. 21. 10. p Am. 5. 20. q 1 Tim. 4. 2. r Hab. 1. 13. s Mat. 21. 32. t John 3. 11. u 1 Kl. 22. 8. Phil. 2. 15. x Jer. 23. 29. y Mat. 10. 16. z Num. 21. 8. a Mat. 9. 11. b Mat. 3. 11. Heb. 9. 10. c Num. 16. 28. 1 Cor. 3. 5. d 2 Co. 5. 20. e John 1. 20. f 2 Cor. 11. 2. and 5. 20. g Luke 2. 28. h Mal. 3. 1. Dan. 2. 35. i Phil. 2. 8. 9. k John 8. 23. Mat. 16. 23. l 1 Pet. 1. 11. 33. m John 15. 15. n 2 Co. 1. 22. o Col. 2. 13. and 2. 10.

16 And God so loved the *p* world, that he *q* gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God *r* sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that *s* world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned *t* already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men *u* loved darkness rather than light, *x* because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, *x* hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doth the truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are *y* wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and *z* baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon, near to Salim, because there was *a* much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of *b* Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they *c* came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can *d* receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witness, that I said, *e* I am not the Christ, but I am sent before him.

29 He that hath *f* the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this *g* my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must *h* increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is *i* above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, & *k* speaketh of the earth: he *l* cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath *l* seen and heard, that he testifieth, and *m* no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath *n* set to his seal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not *o* Spirit *p* by measure unto him.

p 1 Joh. 2. 15. q Rom. 8. 32. r Mat. 10. 6. and 15. 24. s Luke 19. 10. t Mar. 16. 16. u Mat. 11. 27. and 28. 18. x John 7. 7. y 1 Joh. 1. 12.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and *a* hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that *b* believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but *y* wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reveileth himself unto her. 43 Christ cometh into Galilee: 50 He reſtoreth the nobleman's son to life.

WHen therefore the *a* Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself *b* baptized not, but his disciples)

3 *c* He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must *d* needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called *e* Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being *f* wearied with his journey, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a *g* woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a *h* Jew, askeſt drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the *i* gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee *k* living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the *l* well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our *m* father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again.

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water *n* that I shall give him, shall *o* never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that *p* I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, *q* call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in *r* that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art *s* a prophet.

20 Our *t* fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that *x* in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour *y* cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, *z* nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye *a* know not what: we

a Pſal. 110. 1. Ephes. 4. 8. b John 3. 22. b 1 Co 1. 17. Acts 10. 48. c Mat. 10. 16. d Luke 9. 51. and 17. 11. e Gen. 37. 18. 33. f Mat. 4. 2. Heb. 4. 15. g Gal. 3. 28. Mat. 15. 22. h John 19. 38 and 8. 48. i Rom. 8. 32. k John 6. 35. and 7. 38. l 1 John 3. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 14. m Joh. 8. 53. n 2 Kl. 11. 33. Mat. 3. 9. o John 6. 16. and 17. 38. p Mat. 6. 10. q 1 John 3. 9. r Jam. 4. 3. s John 6. 26. r v. 18. Gen. 3. 9. 10. t Heb. 4. 13. Prov. 5. 20. x Pſal. 29. 1. Rom. 2. 18. y 2 Kl. 17. 32. z Dt. 12. 1 Kl. 17. 32.

we know what we worship: for b salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship c Father in spirit & in truth: for d Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a d Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that e Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, f am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet g no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then b left her waterpot, and went her way into the f city, and saith unto the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all f things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they m went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have n meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, o Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, p My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to q finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are r yet s four months, and then cometh t harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, & gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, & he that reapeth, may u rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, x One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye entred into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city z believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they a besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have c heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after d two days he departed thence, & went into e Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath f no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans g received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain h nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum:

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him i he would come down and heal his son: for he was k at y point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see l Signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son m liveth. And the man b believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his n servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then o enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it p was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth one that was diseased eight and thirty years.

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jesus a went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the b sheep-market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these c lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the waters.

4 For d an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then e first after f troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity f thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, g and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he said unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have h no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, i Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, k It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, l He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had m conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, & said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: n sin no more, lest a o worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was p Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and q sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My r Father worketh hitherto, & I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more

a Deut. 16. 16. Luke 2. 41. John 2. 13. & 7. 10. b 2 Kings 17. 29. c Psal. 81. 5. d Exod. 3. 14. John 1. 1. & 4. 24. 1 John 4. 8. e Psal. 2. 7. Isa. 9. 6. Dan. 9. 25. Matth. 16. 16. Luke 4. 41. John 1. 41. & 11. 27. Acts 2. 36. f Matth. 26. 64. Mark 14. 62. Luke 22. 70. John 4. 26. & 8. 24. & 13. 19. g Matth. 22. 16. Mark 12. 14. Luke 20. 21. John 7. 26. h Luke 8. 39. i Psal. 40. 8. Heb. 10. 7. k Exod. 20. 8. & 23. 12. Deut. 5. 12. Neh. 13. 15. Jer. 17. 21. l Psal. 103. 2. m Matth. 24. 16. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 21. n Eph. 5. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 18. o Exod. 32. 10. Deut. 9. 14. Psal. 106. 23. Jer. 7. 16. & 11. 14. & 14. 11. & 15. 1. Ezek. 14. 14. & 20. 3. p Psal. 105. 1. Isa. 12. 4. q Matth. 12. 14. Mark 3. 6. Luke 6. 11. r Gen. 2. 2.

to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, *a* God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

a Phil. 2. 6. *b* Joh. 8. 50. *c* Heb. 1. 3.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, *a* Verily, verily I say unto you, *b* The Son can do nothing of himself, but *c* that he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

a Prov. 8. 30. *b* 1 John 1. 18. *c* Col. 2. 9. *d* Mat. 11. 27. *e* Rom. 6. 4.

20 For the Father *a* loveth the Son, & *b* sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

a Joh. 3. 35. *b* 1 Tim. 6. 16.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the *a* Son quickeneth whom he will.

a John 11. 25. Rom. 4. 17. *b* 1 Tim. 6. 16.

22 For the Father *a* judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

a Mat. 7. 22. *b* Eph. 2. 1. Rom. 4. 17. *c* Joh. 6. 54. *d* Rom. 6. 13. *e* Tit. 3. 5. *f* Rev. 20. 12. *g* Mat. 25. 32. *h* Rom. 14. 10. *i* 2 Cor. 5. 10.

23 That all men should honour the Son, even *a* as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

a Phil. 2. 9. *b* John 15. 23. 1 John 2. 23.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, & believeth on him *a* that sent me, hath everlasting life, & shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

a Joh. 3. 36. *b* 1 John 3. 14. *c* Eph. 2. 1. *d* Col. 2. 13.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the *a* dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: & they that hear, shall live.

a Joh. 3. 16. *b* 1 John 4. 9. *c* Rom. 6. 4. *d* Eph. 2. 1. *e* Rom. 4. 17. *f* Col. 2. 13. *g* Joh. 8. 51. *h* Rev. 20. 12. *i* Mat. 25. 46. *k* Rev. 20. 12. *l* Mat. 25. 32. *m* Joh. 3. 18. *n* 1 John 4. 17. *o* That might be done of *p* Rev. 14. 13. *q* Rev. 22. 12. *r* Mat. 16. 27. *s* Joh. 3. 19. *t* Gal. 5. 19. *u* Mat. 13. 40. *x* Heb. 9. 27. *y* Jam. 2. 21. *z* Heb. 11. 17. *a* Act. 10. 42. *b* Joh. 15. 1. *c* 1 John 4. 10. *d* 1 Joh. 3. 5. *e* Mat. 3. 7. *f* Heb. 5. 4. *g* 1 Joh. 5. 5.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life *b* in himself:

a Joh. 1. 4. *b* Joh. 6. 53. *c* Joh. 3. 35. *d* Act. 2. 24. *e* Rom. 6. 9. *f* Rev. 1. 18.

27 And hath *a* given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

a Mat. 28. 18. *b* Joh. 3. 19. *c* Mat. 7. 23. *d* Luk. 13. 27. *e* Mat. 25. 41. *f* Rom. 2. 8. *g* Rev. 20. 12. *h* Mat. 11. 22. *i* Rom. 2. 5. *k* Rev. 20. 13. *l* Mat. 25. 32. *m* Joh. 3. 18. *n* 1 John 4. 17. *o* That might be done of *p* Rev. 14. 13. *q* Rev. 22. 12. *r* Mat. 16. 27. *s* Joh. 3. 19. *t* Gal. 5. 19. *u* Mat. 13. 40. *x* Heb. 9. 27. *y* Jam. 2. 21. *z* Heb. 11. 17. *a* Act. 10. 42. *b* Joh. 15. 1. *c* 1 John 4. 10. *d* 1 Joh. 3. 5. *e* Mat. 3. 7. *f* Heb. 5. 4. *g* 1 Joh. 5. 5.

28 Marvel not at this, for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the *a* graves shall hear his voice,

a Joh. 11. 43. *b* Dan. 12. 2. *c* Joh. 3. 18. *d* Rom. 2. 8. *e* Rev. 20. 12. *f* Mat. 25. 32. *g* Joh. 3. 18. *h* 1 John 4. 17. *i* That might be done of *k* Rev. 14. 13. *l* Rev. 22. 12. *m* Mat. 16. 27. *n* Joh. 3. 19. *o* Gal. 5. 19. *p* Mat. 13. 40. *q* Heb. 9. 27. *r* Jam. 2. 21. *s* Heb. 11. 17. *t* Act. 10. 42. *u* Joh. 15. 1. *x* 1 John 4. 10. *y* 1 Joh. 3. 5. *z* Mat. 3. 7. *a* Heb. 5. 4. *b* 1 Joh. 5. 5.

29 And shall come forth; they that have *a* done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

a Joh. 3. 21. *b* Rom. 2. 7. *c* Gal. 6. 8. *d* Rom. 2. 8. *e* Rev. 20. 12. *f* Mat. 25. 32. *g* Joh. 3. 18. *h* 1 John 4. 17. *i* That might be done of *k* Rev. 14. 13. *l* Rev. 22. 12. *m* Mat. 16. 27. *n* Joh. 3. 19. *o* Gal. 5. 19. *p* Mat. 13. 40. *q* Heb. 9. 27. *r* Jam. 2. 21. *s* Heb. 11. 17. *t* Act. 10. 42. *u* Joh. 15. 1. *x* 1 John 4. 10. *y* 1 Joh. 3. 5. *z* Mat. 3. 7. *a* Heb. 5. 4. *b* 1 Joh. 5. 5.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is *a* just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

a Joh. 5. 19. *b* Joh. 6. 38. *c* Joh. 4. 34. *d* Joh. 8. 16. *e* Joh. 7. 28. *f* Joh. 8. 42. *g* 1 John 5. 9. *h* Joh. 8. 14. *i* Joh. 5. 32. *k* 3 John 12. *l* Joh. 21. 24. *m* Joh. 19. 35. *n* Joh. 20. 31. *o* Joh. 1. 7. *p* Joh. 3. 26. *q* Joh. 10. 41. *r* Joh. 5. 35. *s* Joh. 1. 8. *t* Joh. 5. 33. *u* Joh. 1. 15. *x* Joh. 3. 28. *y* Mal. 3. 1. *z* Mat. 11. 10. *a* Luk. 1. 76. *b* Luk. 7. 27. *c* Mat. 3. 3. *d* Luk. 3. 4. *e* Isa. 40. 3. *f* Joh. 1. 23. *g* Mat. 11. 7. *h* Luk. 7. 24. *i* Mat. 11. 8. *k* Luk. 7. 25. *l* Mat. 11. 9. *m* Luk. 7. 26. *n* Mat. 11. 11. *o* Luk. 7. 28. *p* Mat. 11. 12. *q* Luk. 16. 16. *r* Mat. 11. 13. *s* Luk. 16. 16. *t* Mat. 11. 14. *u* Mal. 4. 5. *x* Luk. 1. 17. *y* Mat. 11. 15. *z* Mat. 13. 9. *a* Mat. 11. 16. *b* Luk. 7. 31. *c* Mat. 11. 17. *d* Luk. 7. 32. *e* Mat. 11. 18. *f* Luk. 7. 33. *g* Mat. 11. 19. *h* Luk. 7. 34. *i* Luk. 19. 44. *k* Mat. 23. 37. *l* Luk. 13. 34. *m* Mat. 23. 38. *n* Luk. 13. 35. *o* Mat. 21. 9. *p* Luk. 13. 35. *q* Mat. 23. 39. *r* Luk. 19. 41. *s* Luk. 19. 42. *t* Luk. 19. 43. *u* Luk. 19. 44. *x* Mat. 24. 2. *y* Luk. 19. 44. *z* Luk. 19. 45. *a* Mat. 21. 12. *b* Luk. 19. 45. *c* Mat. 21. 13. *d* Luk. 19. 46. *e* Mat. 21. 14. *f* Luk. 19. 47. *g* Mat. 21. 15. *h* Luk. 19. 48. *i* Luk. 20. 1. *k* Mat. 21. 23. *l* Luk. 20. 2. *m* Mat. 21. 24. *n* Luk. 20. 3. *o* Mat. 21. 25. *p* Luk. 20. 4. *q* Mat. 21. 26. *r* Luk. 20. 5. *s* Mat. 21. 27. *t* Luk. 20. 6. *u* Mat. 21. 28. *x* Luk. 20. 7. *y* Mat. 21. 29. *z* Luk. 20. 8. *a* Mat. 21. 30. *b* Luk. 20. 9. *c* Mat. 21. 31. *d* Luk. 20. 10. *e* Mat. 21. 32. *f* Luk. 20. 11. *g* Mat. 21. 33. *h* Luk. 20. 12. *i* Mat. 21. 34. *k* Luk. 20. 13. *l* Mat. 21. 35. *m* Luk. 20. 14. *n* Mat. 21. 36. *o* Luk. 20. 15. *p* Mat. 21. 37. *q* Luk. 20. 16. *r* Mat. 21. 38. *s* Luk. 20. 17. *t* Mat. 21. 39. *u* Luk. 20. 18. *x* Mat. 21. 40. *y* Luk. 20. 19. *z* Mat. 21. 41. *a* Luk. 20. 20. *b* Mat. 21. 42. *c* Luk. 20. 21. *d* Mat. 21. 43. *e* Luk. 20. 22. *f* Mat. 21. 44. *g* Luk. 20. 23. *h* Mat. 21. 45. *i* Luk. 20. 24. *k* Mat. 21. 46. *l* Luk. 20. 25. *m* Mat. 22. 1. *n* Luk. 20. 26. *o* Mat. 22. 2. *p* Luk. 20. 27. *q* Mat. 22. 3. *r* Luk. 20. 28. *s* Mat. 22. 4. *t* Luk. 20. 29. *u* Mat. 22. 5. *x* Luk. 20. 30. *y* Mat. 22. 6. *z* Luk. 20. 31. *a* Mat. 22. 7. *b* Luk. 20. 32. *c* Mat. 22. 8. *d* Luk. 20. 33. *e* Mat. 22. 9. *f* Luk. 20. 34. *g* Mat. 22. 10. *h* Luk. 20. 35. *i* Mat. 22. 11. *k* Luk. 20. 36. *l* Mat. 22. 12. *m* Luk. 20. 37. *n* Mat. 22. 13. *o* Luk. 20. 38. *p* Mat. 22. 14. *q* Luk. 20. 39. *r* Mat. 22. 15. *s* Luk. 20. 40. *t* Mat. 22. 16. *u* Luk. 20. 41. *x* Mat. 22. 17. *y* Luk. 20. 42. *z* Mat. 22. 18. *a* Luk. 20. 43. *b* Mat. 22. 19. *c* Luk. 20. 44. *d* Mat. 22. 20. *e* Luk. 20. 45. *f* Mat. 22. 21. *g* Luk. 20. 46. *h* Mat. 22. 22. *i* Luk. 20. 47. *k* Mat. 22. 23. *l* Luk. 21. 1. *m* Mat. 22. 24. *n* Luk. 21. 2. *o* Mat. 22. 25. *p* Luk. 21. 3. *q* Mat. 22. 26. *r* Luk. 21. 4. *s* Mat. 22. 27. *t* Luk. 21. 5. *u* Mat. 22. 28. *x* Luk. 21. 6. *y* Mat. 22. 29. *z* Luk. 21. 7. *a* Mat. 22. 30. *b* Luk. 21. 8. *c* Mat. 22. 31. *d* Luk. 21. 9. *e* Mat. 22. 32. *f* Luk. 21. 10. *g* Mat. 22. 33. *h* Luk. 21. 11. *i* Mat. 22. 34. *k* Luk. 21. 12. *l* Mat. 22. 35. *m* Luk. 21. 13. *n* Mat. 22. 36. *o* Luk. 21. 14. *p* Mat. 22. 37. *q* Luk. 21. 15. *r* Mat. 22. 38. *s* Luk. 21. 16. *t* Mat. 22. 39. *u* Luk. 21. 17. *x* Mat. 22. 40. *y* Luk. 21. 18. *z* Mat. 22. 41. *a* Luk. 21. 19. *b* Mat. 22. 42. *c* Luk. 21. 20. *d* Mat. 22. 43. *e* Luk. 21. 21. *f* Mat. 22. 44. *g* Luk. 21. 22. *h* Mat. 22. 45. *i* Luk. 21. 23. *k* Mat. 22. 46. *l* Luk. 21. 24. *m* Mat. 23. 1. *n* Luk. 21. 25. *o* Mat. 23. 2. *p* Luk. 21. 26. *q* Mat. 23. 3. *r* Luk. 21. 27. *s* Mat. 23. 4. *t* Luk. 21. 28. *u* Mat. 23. 5. *x* Luk. 21. 29. *y* Mat. 23. 6. *z* Luk. 21. 30. *a* Mat. 23. 7. *b* Luk. 21. 31. *c* Mat. 23. 8. *d* Luk. 21. 32. *e* Mat. 23. 9. *f* Luk. 21. 33. *g* Mat. 23. 10. *h* Luk. 21. 34. *i* Mat. 23. 11. *k* Luk. 21. 35. *l* Mat. 23. 12. *m* Luk. 21. 36. *n* Mat. 23. 13. *o* Luk. 21. 37. *p* Mat. 23. 14. *q* Luk. 21. 38. *r* Mat. 23. 15. *s* Luk. 22. 1. *t* Mat. 23. 16. *u* Luk. 22. 2. *x* Mat. 23. 17. *y* Luk. 22. 3. *z* Mat. 23. 18. *a* Luk. 22. 4. *b* Mat. 23. 19. *c* Luk. 22. 5. *d* Mat. 23. 20. *e* Luk. 22. 6. *f* Mat. 23. 21. *g* Luk. 22. 7. *h* Mat. 23. 22. *i* Luk. 22. 8. *k* Mat. 23. 23. *l* Luk. 22. 9. *m* Mat. 23. 24. *n* Luk. 22. 10. *o* Mat. 23. 25. *p* Luk. 22. 11. *q* Mat. 23. 26. *r* Luk. 22. 12. *s* Mat. 23. 27. *t* Luk. 22. 13. *u* Mat. 23. 28. *x* Luk. 22. 14. *y* Mat. 23. 29. *z* Luk. 22. 15. *a* Mat. 23. 30. *b* Luk. 22. 16. *c* Mat. 23. 31. *d* Luk. 22. 17. *e* Mat. 23. 32. *f* Luk. 22. 18. *g* Mat. 23. 33. *h* Luk. 22. 19. *i* Mat. 23. 34. *k* Luk. 22. 20. *l* Mat. 23. 35. *m* Luk. 22. 21. *n* Mat. 23. 36. *o* Luk. 22. 22. *p* Mat. 23. 37. *q* Luk. 22. 23. *r* Mat. 23. 38. *s* Luk. 22. 24. *t* Mat. 23. 39. *u* Luk. 22. 25. *x* Mat. 24. 1. *y* Luk. 22. 26. *z* Mat. 24. 2. *a* Luk. 22. 27. *b* Mat. 24. 3. *c* Luk. 22. 28. *d* Mat. 24. 4. *e* Luk. 22. 29. *f* Mat. 24. 5. *g* Luk. 22. 30. *h* Mat. 24. 6. *i* Luk. 22. 31. *k* Mat. 24. 7. *l* Luk. 22. 32. *m* Mat. 24. 8. *n* Luk. 22. 33. *o* Mat. 24. 9. *p* Luk. 22. 34. *q* Mat. 24. 10. *r* Luk. 22. 35. *s* Mat. 24. 11. *t* Luk. 22. 36. *u* Mat. 24. 12. *x* Luk. 22. 37. *y* Mat. 24. 13. *z* Luk. 22. 38. *a* Mat. 24. 14. *b* Luk. 22. 39. *c* Mat. 24. 15. *d* Luk. 22. 40. *e* Mat. 24. 16. *f* Luk. 22. 41. *g* Mat. 24. 17. *h* Luk. 22. 42. *i* Mat. 24. 18. *k* Luk. 22. 43. *l* Mat. 24. 19. *m* Luk. 22. 44. *n* Mat. 24. 20. *o* Luk. 22. 45. *p* Mat. 24. 21. *q* Luk. 22. 46. *r* Mat. 24. 22. *s* Luk. 22. 47. *t* Mat. 24. 23. *u* Luk. 22. 48. *x* Mat. 24. 24. *y* Luk. 22. 49. *z* Mat. 24. 25. *a* Luk. 22. 50. *b* Mat. 24. 26. *c* Luk. 22. 51. *d* Mat. 24. 27. *e* Luk. 22. 52. *f* Mat. 24. 28. *g* Luk. 22. 53. *h* Mat. 24. 29. *i* Luk. 22. 54. *k* Mat. 24. 30. *l* Luk. 22. 55. *m* Mat. 24. 31. *n* Luk. 22. 56. *o* Mat. 24. 32. *p* Luk. 22. 57. *q* Mat. 24. 33. *r* Luk. 22. 58. *s* Mat. 24. 34. *t* Luk. 22. 59. *u* Mat. 24. 35. *x* Luk. 22. 60. *y* Mat. 24. 36. *z* Luk. 22. 61. *a* Mat. 24. 37. *b* Luk. 22. 62. *c* Mat. 24. 38. *d* Luk. 22. 63. *e* Mat. 24. 39. *f* Luk. 22. 64. *g* Mat. 24. 40. *h* Luk. 22. 65. *i* Mat. 24. 41. *k* Luk. 22. 66. *l* Mat. 24. 42. *m* Luk. 22. 67. *n* Mat. 24. 43. *o* Luk. 22. 68. *p* Mat. 24. 44. *q* Luk. 22. 69. *r* Mat. 24. 45. *s* Luk. 22. 70. *t* Mat. 24. 46. *u* Luk. 22. 71. *x* Mat. 24. 47. *y* Luk. 23. 1. *z* Mat. 24. 48. *a* Luk. 23. 2. *b* Mat. 24. 49. *c* Luk. 23. 3. *d* Mat. 24. 50. *e* Luk. 23. 4. *f* Mat. 24. 51. *g* Luk. 23. 5. *h* Mat. 25. 1. *i* Luk. 23. 6. *k* Mat. 25. 2. *l* Luk. 23. 7. *m* Mat. 25. 3. *n* Luk. 23. 8. *o* Mat. 25. 4. *p* Luk. 23. 9. *q* Mat. 25. 5. *r* Luk. 23. 10. *s* Mat. 25. 6. *t* Luk. 23. 11. *u* Mat. 25. 7. *x* Luk. 23. 12. *y* Mat. 25. 8. *z* Luk. 23. 13. *a* Mat. 25. 9. *b* Luk. 23. 14. *c* Mat. 25. 10. *d* Luk. 23. 15. *e* Mat. 25. 11. *f* Luk. 23. 16. *g* Mat. 25. 12. *h* Luk. 23. 17. *i* Mat. 25. 13. *k* Luk. 23. 18. *l* Mat. 25. 14. *m* Luk. 23. 19. *n* Mat. 25. 15. *o* Luk. 23. 20. *p* Mat. 25. 16. *q* Luk. 23. 21. *r* Mat. 25. 17. *s* Luk. 23. 22. *t* Mat. 25. 18. *u* Luk. 23. 23. *x* Mat. 25. 19. *y* Luk. 23. 24. *z* Mat. 25. 20. *a* Luk. 23. 25. *b* Mat. 25. 21. *c* Luk. 23. 26. *d* Mat. 25. 22. *e* Luk. 23. 27. *f* Mat. 25. 23. *g* Luk. 23. 28. *h* Mat. 25. 24. *i* Luk. 23. 29. *k* Mat. 25. 25. *l* Luk. 23. 30. *m* Mat. 25. 26. *n* Luk. 23. 31. *o* Mat. 25. 27. *p* Luk. 23. 32. *q* Mat. 25. 28. *r* Luk. 23. 33. *s* Mat. 25. 29. *t* Luk. 23. 34. *u* Mat. 25. 30. *x* Luk. 23. 35. *y* Mat. 25. 31. *z* Luk. 23. 36. *a* Mat. 25. 32. *b* Luk. 23. 37. *c* Mat. 25. 33. *d* Luk. 23. 38. *e* Mat. 25. 34. *f* Luk. 23. 39. *g* Mat. 25. 35. *h* Luk. 23. 40. *i* Mat. 25. 36. *k* Luk. 23. 41. *l* Mat. 25. 37. *m* Luk. 23. 42. *n* Mat. 25. 38. *o* Luk. 23. 43. *p* Mat. 25. 39. *q* Luk. 23. 44. *r* Mat. 25. 40. *s* Luk. 23. 45. *t* Mat. 25. 41. *u* Luk. 23. 46. *x* Mat. 25. 42. *y* Luk. 23. 47. *z* Mat. 25. 43. *a* Luk. 23. 48. *b* Mat. 25. 44. *c* Luk. 23. 49. *d* Mat. 25. 45. *e* Luk. 23. 50. *f* Mat. 25. 46. *g* Luk. 23. 51. *h* Mat. 26. 1. *i* Luk. 23. 52. *k* Mat. 26. 2. *l* Luk. 23. 53. *m* Mat. 26. 3. *n* Luk. 23. 54. *o* Mat. 26. 4. *p* Luk. 23. 55. *q* Mat. 26. 5. *r* Luk. 23. 56. *s* Mat. 26. 6. *t* Luk. 24. 1. *u* Mat. 26. 7. *x* Luk. 24. 2. *y* Mat. 26. 8. *z* Luk. 24. 3. *a* Mat. 26. 9. *b* Luk. 24. 4. *c* Mat. 26. 10. *d* Luk. 24. 5. *e* Mat. 26. 11. *f* Luk. 24. 6. *g* Mat. 26. 12. *h* Luk. 24. 7. *i* Mat. 26. 13. *k* Luk. 24. 8. *l* Mat. 26. 14. *m* Luk. 24. 9. *n* Mat. 26. 15. *o* Luk. 24. 10. *p* Mat. 26. 16. *q* Luk. 24. 11. *r* Mat. 26. 17. *s* Luk. 24. 12. *t* Mat. 26. 18. *u* Luk. 24. 13. *x* Mat. 26. 19. *y* Luk. 24. 14. *z* Mat. 26. 20. *a* Luk. 24. 15. *b* Mat. 26. 21. *c* Luk. 24. 16. *d* Mat. 26. 22. *e* Luk. 24. 17. *f* Mat. 26. 23. *g* Luk. 24. 18. *h* Mat. 26. 24. *i* Luk. 24. 19. *k* Mat. 26. 25. *l* Luk. 24. 20. *m* Mat. 26. 26. *n* Luk. 24. 21. *o* Mat. 26. 27. *p* Luk. 24. 22. *q* Mat. 26. 28. *r* Luk. 24. 23. *s* Mat. 26. 29. *t* Luk. 24. 24. *u* Mat. 26. 30. *x* Luk. 24. 25. *y* Mat. 26. 31. *z* Luk. 24. 26. *a* Mat. 26. 32. *b* Luk. 24. 27. *c* Mat. 26. 33. *d* Luk. 24. 28. *e* Mat. 26. 34. *f* Luk. 24. 29. *g* Mat. 26. 35. *h* Luk. 24. 30. *i* Mat. 26. 36. *k* Luk. 24. 31. *l* Mat. 26. 37. *m* Luk. 24. 32. *n* Mat. 26. 38. *o* Luk. 24. 33. *p* Mat. 26. 39. *q* Luk. 24. 34. *r* Mat. 26. 40. *s* Luk. 24. 35. *t* Mat. 26. 41. *u* Luk. 24. 36. *x* Mat. 26. 42. *y* Luk. 24. 37. *z* Mat. 26. 43. *a* Luk. 24. 38. *b* Mat. 26. 44. *c* Luk. 24. 39. *d* Mat. 26. 45. *e* Luk. 24. 40. *f* Mat. 26. 46. *g* Luk. 24. 41. *h* Mat. 26. 47. *i* Luk. 24. 42. *k* Mat. 26. 48. *l* Luk. 24. 43. *m* Mat. 26. 49. *n* Luk. 24. 44. *o* Mat. 26. 50. *p* Luk. 24. 45. *q* Mat. 26. 51. *r* Luk. 24. 46. *s* Mat. 26. 52. *t* Luk. 24. 47. *u* Mat. 26. 53. *x* Luk. 24. 48. *y* Mat. 26. 54. *z* Luk. 24. 49. *a* Mat. 26. 55. *b* Luk. 24. 50. *c* Mat. 26. 56. *d* Luk. 24. 51. *e* Mat. 26. 57. *f* Luk. 24. 52. *g* Mat. 26. 58. *h* Luk. 24. 53. *i* Mat. 26. 59. *k* Luk. 24. 54. *l* Mat. 26. 60. *m* Luk. 24. 55. *n* Mat. 26. 61. *o* Luk. 24. 56. *p* Mat. 26. 62. *q* Luk. 24. 57. *r* Mat. 26. 63. *s* Luk. 24. 58. *t* Mat. 26. 64. *u* Luk. 24. 59. *x* Mat. 26. 65. *y* Luk. 24. 60. *z* Mat. 26. 66. *a* Luk. 24. 61. *b* Mat. 26. 67. *c* Luk. 24. 62. *d* Mat. 26. 68. *e* Luk. 24. 63. *f* Mat. 26. 69. *g* Luk. 24. 64. *h* Mat. 26. 70. *i* Luk. 24. 65. *k* Mat. 26. 71. *l* Luk. 24. 66. *m* Mat. 26. 72. *n* Luk. 24. 67. *o* Mat. 26. 73. *p* Luk. 24. 68. *q* Mat. 26. 74. *r* Luk. 24. 69. *s* Mat. 26. 75. *t* Luk. 24. 70. *u* Mat. 27. 1. *x* Luk. 24. 71. *y* Mat. 27. 2. *z* Luk. 24. 72. *a* Mat. 27. 3. *b* Luk. 24. 73. *c* Mat. 27. 4. *d* Luk. 24. 74. *e* Mat. 27. 5. *f* Luk. 24. 75. *g* Mat. 27. 6. *h* Luk. 24. 76. *i* Mat. 27. 7. *k* Luk. 24. 77. *l* Mat. 27. 8. *m* Luk. 24. 78. *n* Mat. 27. 9. *o* Luk. 24. 79. *p* Mat. 27. 10. *q* Luk. 24. 80. *r* Mat. 27. 11. *s* Luk. 24. 81. *t* Mat. 27. 12. *u* Luk. 24. 82. *x* Mat. 27. 13. *y* Luk. 24. 83. *z* Mat. 27. 14. *a* Luk. 24. 84. *b* Mat. 27. 15. *c* Luk. 24. 85. *d* Mat. 27. 16. *e* Luk. 24. 86. *f* Mat. 27. 17. *g* Luk. 24. 87. *h* Mat. 27. 18. *i* Luk. 24. 88. *k* Mat. 27. 19. *l* Luk. 24. 89. *m* Mat. 27. 20. *n* Luk. 24. 90. *o* Mat. 27. 21. *p* Luk. 24. 91. *q* Mat. 27. 22. *r* Luk. 24. 92. *s* Mat. 27. 23. *t* Luk. 24. 93. *u* Mat. 27. 24. *x* Luk. 24. 94. *y* Mat. 27. 25. *z* Luk. 24. 95. *a* Mat. 27. 26. *b* Luk. 24. 96. *c* Mat. 27. 27. *d* Luk. 24. 97. *e* Mat. 27. 28. *f* Luk. 24. 98. *g* Mat. 27. 29. *h* Luk. 24. 99. *i* Mat. 27. 30. *k* Luk. 24. 100. *l* Mat. 27. 31. *m* Luk. 24. 101. *n* Mat. 27. 32. *o* Luk. 24. 102. *p* Mat. 27. 33. *q* Luk. 24. 103. *r* Mat. 27. 34. *s* Luk. 24. 104. *t* Mat. 27. 35. *u* Luk. 24. 105. *x* Mat. 27. 36. *y* Luk. 24. 106. *z* Mat. 27. 37. *a* Luk. 24. 107. *b* Mat. 27. 38. *c* Luk. 24. 108. *d* Mat. 27. 39. *e* Luk. 24. 109. *f* Mat. 27. 40. *g* Luk. 24. 110. *h* Mat. 27. 41. *i* Luk. 24. 111. *k* Mat. 27. 42. *l* Luk. 24. 112. *m* Mat. 27. 43. *n* Luk. 24. 113. *o* Mat. 27. 44. *p* Luk. 24. 114. *q* Mat. 27. 45. *r* Luk. 24. 115. *s* Mat. 27. 46. *t* Luk. 24. 116. *u* Mat. 27. 47. *x* Luk. 24. 117. *y* Mat. 27. 48. *z* Luk. 24. 118. *a* Mat. 27. 49. *b* Luk. 24. 119. *c* Mat. 27. 50. *d* Luk. 24. 120. *e* Mat. 27. 51. *f* Luk. 24. 121. *g* Mat. 27. 52. *h* Luk. 24. 122. *i* Mat. 27. 53. *k* Luk. 24. 123. *l* Mat. 27. 54. *m* Luk. 24. 124. *n* Mat. 27. 55. *o* Luk. 24. 125. *p* Mat. 27. 56. *q* Luk. 24. 126. *r* Mat. 27. 57. *s* Luk. 24. 127. *t* Mat. 27. 58. *u* Luk. 24. 128. *x* Mat. 27. 59. *y* Luk. 24. 129. *z* Mat. 27. 60. *a* Luk. 24. 130. *b* Mat. 27. 61. *c* Luk. 24. 131. *d* Mat. 27. 62. *e* Luk. 24. 132. *f* Mat. 27. 63. *g* Luk. 24. 133. *h* Mat. 27. 64. *i* Luk. 24. 134. *k* Mat. 27. 65. *l* Luk. 24. 135. *m* Mat. 27. 66. *n* Luk. 24. 136. *o* Mat. 27. 67. *p* Luk. 24. 137. *q* Mat. 27. 68. *r* Luk. 24. 138. *s* Mat. 27. 69. *t* Luk. 24. 139. *u* Mat. 27. 70. *x* Luk. 24. 140. *y* Mat. 27. 71. *z* Luk. 24. 141. *a* Mat. 27. 72. *b* Luk. 24. 142. *c* Mat. 27. 73. *d* Luk. 24. 143. *e* Mat. 27. 74. *f* Luk. 24. 144. *g* Mat. 27. 75. *h* Luk. 24. 145. *i* Mat. 27. 76. *k* Luk. 24. 146. *l* Mat. 27. 77. *m* Luk. 24. 147. *n* Mat. 27. 78. *o* Luk. 24. 148. *p* Mat. 27. 79. *q* Luk. 24. 149. *r* Mat. 27. 80. *s* Luk. 24. 150. *t* Mat. 27. 81. *u* Luk. 24. 151. *x* Mat. 27. 82. *y* Luk. 24. 152. *z* Mat. 27. 83. *a* Luk. 24. 153. *b* Mat. 27. 84. *c* Luk. 24. 154. *d* Mat. 27. 85. *e* Luk. 24. 155. *f* Mat. 27. 86. *g* Luk. 24. 156. *h* Mat. 27. 87. *i* Luk. 24. 157. *k* Mat. 27. 88. *l* Luk. 24. 158. *m* Mat. 27. 89. *n* Luk. 24. 159. *o* Mat. 27. 90. *p* Luk. 24. 160. *q* Mat. 27. 91. *r* Luk. 24. 161. *s* Mat. 27. 92. *t* Luk. 24. 162. *u* Mat. 27. 93. *x* Luk. 24. 163. *y* Mat. 27. 94. *z* Luk. 24. 164. *a* Mat. 27. 95. *b* Luk. 24. 165. *c* Mat. 27. 96. *d* Luk. 24. 166. *e* Mat. 27. 97. *f* Luk. 24. 167. *g* Mat. 27. 98. *h* Luk. 24. 168. *i* Mat. 27. 99. *k* Luk. 24. 169. *l* Mat. 27. 100. *m* Luk. 24. 170. *n* Mat. 27. 101. *o* Luk. 24. 171. *p* Mat. 27. 102. *q* Luk. 24. 172. *r* Mat. 27. 103. *s* Luk. 24. 173. *t* Mat. 27. 104. *u* Luk. 24. 174. *x* Mat. 27. 105. *y* Luk. 24. 175. *z* Mat. 27. 106. *a* Luk. 24. 176. *b* Mat. 27. 107. *c* Luk. 24. 177. *d* Mat. 27. 108. *e* Luk. 24. 178. *f* Mat. 27. 109. *g* Luk. 24. 179. *h* Mat. 27. 110. *i* Luk. 24. 180. *k* Mat. 27. 111. *l* Luk. 24. 181. *m* Mat. 27. 112. *n* Luk. 24. 182. *o* Mat. 27. 113. *p* Luk. 24. 183. *q* Mat. 27. 114. *r* Luk. 24. 184. *s* Mat. 27. 115. *t* Luk. 24. 185. *u* Mat. 27. 116. *x* Luk. 24. 186. *y* Mat. 27. 117. *z* Luk. 24. 187. *a* Mat. 27. 118. *b* Luk. 24. 188. *c* Mat. 27. 119. *d* Luk. 24. 189. *e* Mat. 27. 120. *f* Luk. 24. 190. *g* Mat. 27. 121. *h* Luk. 24. 191. *i* Mat. 27. 122. *k* Luk. 24. 192. *l* Mat. 27. 123. *m* Luk. 24. 193. *n* Mat. 27. 124. *o* Luk. 24. 194. *p* Mat. 27. 125. *q* Luk. 24. 195. *r* Mat. 27. 126. *s* Luk. 24. 196. *t* Mat. 27. 127. *u* Luk. 24. 197. *x* Mat. 27. 128. *y* Luk. 24. 198. *z* Mat. 27. 129. *a* Luk. 24. 199. *b* Mat. 27. 130. *c* Luk. 24. 200. *d* Mat. 27. 131. *e* Luk. 24. 201. *f* Mat. 27. 132. *g* Luk. 24. 202. *h* Mat. 27. 133. *i* Luk. 24. 203. *k* Mat. 27. 134. *l* Luk. 24. 204. *m* Mat. 27. 135. *n* Luk. 24. 205. *o* Mat. 27. 136. *p* Luk. 24. 206. *q* Mat. 27. 137. *r* Luk. 24. 207. *s* Mat. 27. 138. *t* Luk. 24. 208. *u* Mat. 27. 139. *x* Luk. 24. 209. *y* Mat. 27. 140. *z* Luk. 24. 210. *a* Mat. 27. 141. *b* Luk. 24. 211. *c* Mat. 27. 142. *d* Luk. 24. 212. *e* Mat. 27. 143. *f* Luk. 24. 213. *g* Mat. 27. 144. *h* Luk. 24. 214. *i* Mat. 27. 145. *k* Luk. 24. 215. *l* Mat. 27. 146. *m* Luk. 24. 216. *n* Mat. 27. 147. *o* Luk. 24. 217. *p* Mat. 27. 148. *q* Luk. 24. 218. *r* Mat. 27. 149. *s* Luk. 24. 219. *t* Mat. 27. 150. *u* Luk. 24. 220. *x* Mat. 27. 151. *y* Luk. 24. 221. *z* Mat. 27. 152. *a* Luk. 24. 222. *b* Mat. 27. 153. *c* Luk. 24. 223. *d* Mat. 27. 154. *e* Luk. 24. 224. *f* Mat. 27. 155. *g* Luk. 24. 225. *h* Mat. 27. 156. *i* Luk. 24. 226. *k* Mat. 27. 157. *l* Luk. 24. 227. *m* Mat. 27. 158. *n* Luk. 24. 228. *o* Mat. 27. 159. *p* Luk. 24. 229. *q* Mat. 27. 160. *r* Luk. 24. 230. *s* Mat. 27. 161. *t* Luk. 24. 231. *u* Mat. 27. 162. *x* Luk. 24. 232. *y* Mat. 27. 163. *z* Luk. 24. 233. *a* Mat. 27. 164. *b* Luk. 24. 234. *c* Mat. 27. 165. *d* Luk. 24. 235. *e* Mat. 27. 166. *f* Luk. 24. 236. *g* Mat. 27. 167. *h* Luk. 24. 237. *i* Mat. 27. 168. *k* Luk. 24. 238. *l* Mat. 27. 169. *m* Luk. 24. 239. *n* Mat. 27. 170. *o* Luk. 24. 240. *p* Mat. 27. 171. *q* Luk. 24. 241. *r* Mat. 27. 172. *s* Luk. 24. 242. *t* Mat. 27. 173. *u* Luk. 24. 243. *x* Mat. 27. 174. *y* Luk. 24. 244. *z* Mat. 27. 175. *a* Luk. 24. 245. *b* Mat. 27. 176. *c* Luk. 24. 246. *d* Mat. 27. 177. *e* Luk. 24. 247. *f* Mat. 27. 178. *g* Luk. 24. 248. *h* Mat. 27. 179. *i* Luk. 24. 249. *k* Mat. 27. 180. *l* Luk. 24. 250. *m* Mat. 27. 181. *n* Luk. 24. 251. *o* Mat. 27. 182. *p* Luk. 24. 252. *q* Mat. 27. 183. *r* Luk. 24. 253. *s* Mat. 27. 184. *t* Luk. 24. 254. *u* Mat. 27. 185. *x* Luk. 24. 255. *y* Mat. 27. 186. *z* Luk. 24. 256. *a* Mat. 27. 187. *b* Luk. 24. 257. *c* Mat. 27. 188. *d* Luk. 24. 258. *e* Mat. 27. 189. *f* Luk. 24. 259. *g* Mat. 27. 190. *h* Luk. 24. 260. *i* Mat. 27. 191. *k* Luk. 24. 261. *l* Mat. 27. 192. *m* Luk. 24. 262. *n* Mat. 27. 193. *o* Luk. 24. 263. *p* Mat. 27. 194. *q* Luk. 24. 264. *r* Mat. 27. 195. *s* Luk. 24. 265. *t* Mat. 27. 196. *u* Luk. 24. 266. *x* Mat

for the ship and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people stood on the other side of the sea, saw there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, & said, Verily verily I say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye *a* did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which *b* perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall *c* give unto you: for *d* him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, *e* What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the *f* work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What *g* sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat *h* manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the *i* bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, & giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that *k* cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father *l* giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For *m* I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should *n* raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then *r* murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered & said unto them, Murmure not among yourselves.

44 No man can come unto me, *s* except the Father *t* which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the *u* prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of *x* Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath *y* seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 *z* I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers *a* did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, & not die.

51 I am the *b* living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of *c* this bread, he shall live for ever: & the bread that I will give, is *d* my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove *e* amongst themselves, saying, *f* How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye *g* eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, *h* ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, *i* dwelleth in me, and *k* I in him.

57 As the *l* living Father hath sent me, and I live *i* by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live *k* by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the *m* synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his *n* disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, Who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the *o* Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were *p* that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 From *q* time many of his disciples went back, & walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, *r* to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a *s* devil?

71 He spake of *t* Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reproveth his Kinsmen. 10 He goeth up to the feast of tabernacles.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: *a* for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought *b* to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of *c* tabernacles was at hand.

2 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look, for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

Mat. 4. 15. Prov. 21. 30.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. He preacheth himself the light of the world.

1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now

5 Now *a* Moses in the law command-
ed us, that such should be stoned:
but *c* what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him,
that they might have to accuse him.
But Jesus stooped down, and with his
finger *f* wrote on the ground, as
though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking
him, he lift up himself, and said unto
them, He that is *g* without sin among
you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and
wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being
b convicted by their own conscience,
went out one by one, beginning at *g*
eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus
was *i* left alone, and the woman stand-
ing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, &
saw none but the woman, he said unto
her, Woman, where are those thine ac-
cusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus
said unto her, Neither do I condemn
thee: go, & *k* sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them,
saying, I am the *m* light of the world:
he that followeth me, shall *n* not walk in
darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said un-
to him, Thou bearest *o* record of thy
self; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them,
Though I bear record of my self, yet
my record *p* is true: for I know whence
I came, and whither I go: but ye can-
not tell whence I come, & whither I go.

15 Ye judge *q* after the flesh, I judge
no man.

16 And yet if *r* I judge, my judgment
is true: for I am not alone, but I and
the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that
the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness *u* of
my self, and the Father that sent me,
beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where
x is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye
neither know me, nor my Father: if
ye had *y* known me, ye should have
known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the
Treasury, as he taught in the temple;
and no man laid hands on him, *z* for
his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them,
b I go my way, and ye shall seek me,
and shall *c* die in your sins: whither
I go ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he *d* kill
himself? because he saith, Whither
I go ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are
e from beneath, I am from above:
ye are of this world, I am not of this
world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye
shall die in your sins: for if ye believe
f not that I am he, ye shall die in
your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art
thou? And Jesus said unto them,
Even *b* the same that I said unto you
from the beginning.

26 I have many things *t* to say, and to
judge of you: but he that sent me, is
true: and I *g* speak to the world those
things which I have heard of him.

27 They *k* understood not that he
spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When
ye have *i* lift up the Son of man, then
shall ye know that I am he, and that I
do nothing of my self: but as my
Father hath taught me, I speak these
things.

29 And he that sent me, is *m* with me:
the Father hath not left me alone: for I
do always those things *y* that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many
o believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews *h* be-
lieved on him, If ye *p* continue in my
word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall *q* know the truth, and
the truth shall make you *r* free.

33 They answered him, We be
Abrahams seed, and were never in
r bondage to any man: how sayest
thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily ve-
rily *l* I say unto you, *s* Whosoever
committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the *s* servant abideth not in *y*
house for ever: but the son abideth ever.

36 If the *u* Son therefore shall make
you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams
seed, but ye seek to kill me, because
my word hath no *x* place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen
with my Father: & ye do that which
ye have seen with *y* your father.

39 They answered and said unto
him, *z* Abraham is our father. Jesus
saith unto them, If ye were Abra-
hams children, ye would do *a* the
works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man
that *b* told you the truth, which I have
heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father.
Then said they unto him, We be not
born of *c* fornication, We have one
Father, *d* even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God
were your Father, ye would love me:
for *e* I proceeded forth, and came
from God; neither came I of my self,
but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my
speech? even because ye cannot hear
b my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil,
and the lusts of your father ye will
do: he was a murderer from *f* the begin-
ning, and abode not in the truth, be-
cause there is no truth in him. When
he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his
own: for he is a liar, & the father of it.

45 And because I tell you *l* the truth,
ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me *m* of
sin? And if I say the truth, why do
ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, *n* heareth Gods
words: ye therefore hear them not,
because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said
unto him, Say we not well that thou
art *o* a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a de-
vil, but *p* I honour my Father, and
ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory:
there is one that seeketh & *q* judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a
man *r* keep my saying, he shall nev-
er see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him,
Now we *s* know that thou hast a devil.
Abraham is dead, and the prophets:
and thou sayest, If a man keep my
saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou *t* greater than our father
Abraham, *u* which is dead? & the prophets
are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my
self, my honour is *x* nothing: it is my
Father that *y* honoureth me; of whom
ye say that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have *y* not known him, but I
know him: and if I should say, I know
him not, I shall be a liar like unto you:

a Deut.22.24. b 1 Cor.14.24. c Mat.19.3. d Joh.7.53. e Mat.27.54. f Psal.40.12. g Rom.3.19. h Joh.2.23. i Joh.3.14. k Joh.5.14. l Joh.16.9. m Joh.9.5. n Joh.12.35. o Joh.5.31. p Joh.5.32. q Joh.7.24. r Joh.5.30. s Joh.7.30. t Joh.7.8. u Joh.5.18. x Joh.7.6. y Joh.7.28. z Joh.7.30. a Joh.8.39. b Joh.8.40. c Hos.1.2. d Joh.8.41. e Joh.16.27. f 1 Joh.3.8. g Joh.8.26. h Joh.8.30. i Joh.8.28. k Joh.8.31. l Joh.8.45. m Gen.32.9. n Mat.3.17. o Acts 13.22. p Mat.3.2. q Heb.8.11. r v.36. s Rom.6.20. Luke 2.1, 2. t 1 Joh.3.19. u Rom.6.17. Psalm 119.30. x Gal.4.30. y 1 Tim.6.3. z Heb.3.12. a 2 Cor.11.2. b Mat.13.15. c Gen.3.15. d Gal.4.4. e Rom.8.11. f Gal.3.9. g 1 Pet.1.10. h Gal.4.16. i Heb.1.5. k Ezek.16.30. l Tit.1.16. m 1 Cor.13.22. n 1 Pet.2.7. o Rev.3.9. p 1 Joh.1.6. q 2 Thes.2.11. r 1 Tim.1.15. s 1 Pet.1.23. t 1 Joh.4.9. u 1 Joh.4.10. x Gen.31.5. y 2 Thes.2.11. z Rom.4.12. a Joh.8.44. b Joh.6.64. c 1 Cor.6.15. d Gen.3.5. e 1 Joh.2.3. f Mat.7.21. g Joh.5.22. h Gen.3.19. i Joh.6.49. k Joh.6.58. l Gen.37.6. m Mat.7.24. n Tim.6.16. o Gen.2.17. p Joh.7.1. q Phil.2.9. r Eph.1.20. s Joh.14.7.

but v. I know him, & keep his saying.
56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to
see my day: & he saw it, & was glad.
57 Then said the Jews unto him,
Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and
hast thou seen Abraham?
58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, ver-
rily I say unto you, Before Abraham
was, x I AM.
59 Then took they up stones to cast
at him: but Jesus hid himself, and
went out of the temple, going through
the midst of them, and so passed by.
24. 16.

CHAP. IX.

A man that was born blind is restored to sight.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man
which was a blind from his birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying,
Master, who did b sin, this man or
his parents, that he was born blind?
3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this
man sinned, nor his parents: but that
c the works of God should be made
manifest in him.
4 I must work the d works of him that
sent me, while it is day: the night
cometh when no man can work.
5 As long as I am in the world, I am
e the light of the world.
6 When he had thus spoken, he spat
on the ground, and made f clay of the
spittle, and he anointed the eyes of
the blind man with the clay,
7 And said unto him, Go wash in
the pool of g Siloam, (which is by in-
terpretation, Sent.) He went his way
therefore, and washed, and came seeing.
8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and
they which before had seen him,
that he was blind, said, h Is not this
he that sat and begged?
9 Some said, This is he: others said,
He is like him: but he said, I I am he.
10 Therefore said they unto him,
How were thine eyes opened?
11 He answered and said, A man
that is called m Jesus, made clay, and
anointed mine eyes, and said unto
me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and
wash: and I went and washed, and I
received sight.
12 Then said they unto him, Where
n is he? He said, o I know not.
13 They brought to the p Pharisees
him that aforetime was blind.
14 And it was the q sabbath day when
Jesus made the clay, and opened
his eyes.
15 Then r again the Pharisees also
asked him how he had received his
sight. He said unto them, He put clay
upon mine eyes, & I washed, & do see.
16 Therefore said some of the Pha-
risees, This man is s not of God, be-
cause he keepeth not the sabbath
day. Others said, How can a man
that is a sinner do such miracles? and
there was a division among them.
17 They say unto the blind man
again, What sayest thou of him,
that he hath opened thine eyes? He
said, He is t a prophet.
18 But the u Jews did not believe con-
cerning him, that he had been blind,
and received his sight, until they
called the parents of him that had
received his sight.
19 And they asked them, saying,
Is this your son who ye say was born
blind? how then doth he now see?
20 His parents answered them and
said, We know that this is our son,
and that he was born blind:
21 But by what means he now seeth,
we know not; or who hath opened his
eyes we know not: he is of age, w ask
him, he shall speak for himself.
22 These words spake his parents,
because they feared the Jews: for the
Jews had agreed already, that if any
man did confess that he was Christ, he
should be y put out of the synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, He
is of age, ask him.
24 Then again called they the man
that was blind, and said unto him,
z Give God the praise, we know that
this man is a a sinner.
25 He answered and said, Whether
he be a sinner or no, b I know not: one
thing I know, that whereas I was
blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him c again,
What did he to thee? how opened he
thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told
you already, and ye did † not hear:
wherefore would ye hear it again? will
ye also be his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said,
Thou art his disciple, but we are
d Moses disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto
Moses: as for this fellow, we know
not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto
them, Why, herein is a marvellous
thing, that ye e know not from whence
he is, and yet he hath opened mine
eyes.
31 Now we know that God g heareth
not sinners: but if any man be a
worshipper of God, and doth his will,
him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not
heard that any man h opened the eyes
of one that was born blind.
33 If this man were not of God,
he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto
him, Thou wast altogether born in
sins, and dost thou i teach us? And
they k cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast
him out; and when he had l found
him, he said unto him, Dost thou be-
lieve on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, m Who is
he, Lord, † I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou
hast both seen him, and it is n he
that talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe: †
and he o worshipped him.
39 And Jesus said, For judgment
I am come into this world, that they
which p see not, might q see, and that
they which see, might be made blind.
40 And some of the Pharisees which
were with him heard these words, and
said unto him, r Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were
s blind, ye should have no sin: but
now ye say, We see: therefore your
sin t remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ the door and the good shepherd:*
19 *Divers opinions of him.*

VERILY, verily I say unto you, He
that entreth not by the a door
into the sheepfold, but b climbeth
up some other way, the same is a
thief and a robber.
2 But he that entereth in by the
door, is c the shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the d porter openeth; and
the sheep hear his voice, and he cal-
leth his own sheep e by name, and
leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his
own sheep, he f goeth before them,
and the sheep follow him: for they
know his voice.
5 And g a stranger will they not fol-
low, but will flee from him: for they
know not the voice of strangers.

6 This

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they *b* understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the *c* door of the sheep.

8 All that ever *k* came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did *l* not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in & out, and find *m* pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for *n* to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it *o* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his *p* life for *q* sheep.

12 But he that *r* is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, & careth not for *s* sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, *t* and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father *t* knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And *u* other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; & there shall be one fold, *and* *x* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my *y* Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down *z* of my self. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 There was *a* a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And *b* many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad: why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in *c* Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are *d* not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I *e* give unto them eternal life, and they shall *f* never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which *g* gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 I and my Father *h* are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones *i* again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; *i* for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for *k* blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in *l* your law, I said, Ye are *m* gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath *n* sanctified, and *o* sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is *p* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he *q* escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into that *r* place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many *s* believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lazarus raised. 45 Many Jews believe.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of *a* Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *b* that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his *c* sisters *d* sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom *e* thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the *f* glory of God, that the Son of God might be *g* glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus *h* loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode *i* two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, *k* Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and *l* goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any *m* man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the *n* light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus *o* sleepeth, but I go that I may *p* awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus *q* is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, *r* to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that *we* *s* may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, *t* he found that he had lien in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, *v* to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha as soon as she heard

a Luke 16. 20. *b* Mat. 26. 7. John 12. 3. *c* Rev. 1. 13. *d* Jer. 20. 10. *e* Gr. *f* Rom. 16. 18. Ephes. 4. 14. *g* Mat. 10. 16. *h* Rom. 14. 4. *i* Rom. 14. 4. *k* Zech. 7. 12. *l* Rom. 3. 2. *m* Rom. 2. 17. *n* John 7. 36. *o* Ezek. 34. 31. *p* Mat. 11. 29. *q* John 10. 26. *r* Psal. 82. 6. *s* Psal. 66. 5. *t* John 10. 38. *u* Mat. 15. 24. *x* John 10. 16. *y* John 3. 35. *z* John 10. 18. *a* John 7. 43. *b* Mat. 9. 34. *c* Mat. 20. 19. *d* Mat. 13. 54. *e* Mat. 7. 28. *f* John 3. 2. *g* Psal. 66. 8. *h* John 13. 23. *i* Luke 13. 32. *k* Psal. 27. 1. *l* John 7. 1. *m* Rom. 13. 12. *n* Mat. 4. 16. *o* Luke 8. 52. *p* Psal. 73. 20. *q* Mat. 9. 24. *r* John 11. 42. *s* Heb. 2. 14. *t* Exod. 20. 7. *u* Rom. 13. 14. *x* Gal. 2. 20. *y* Rom. 6. 4. *z* Rom. 6. 6. *a* Luke 16. 22. *b* Mat. 26. 6. *c* Luke 10. 38. *d* Jam. 4. 14. *e* Rev. 3. 9. *f* John 9. 3. *g* John 12. 23. *h* Psal. 16. 3. *i* Deut. 32. 36. *k* John 10. 40. *l* Acts 20. 22. *m* John 9. 4. *n* 1 Pet. 3. 33. *o* Eccl. 9. 10. *p* Psal. 41. 8. *q* Acts 7. 60. *r* Luke 8. 52. *s* John 11. 15. *t* v. 39. *u* verse 8. *x* verse 11

that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, *z* if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But *a* I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall *b* rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, *c* I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall *d* never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, *e* I believe that thou art the *f* Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as he heard that, he arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the *g* grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her *h* weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned *i* in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 *k* Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he *l* loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which *m* opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again *n* groaning in himself, cometh to the *g* grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, *o* Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, *p* by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest *q* believe, thou shouldest *r* see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus *s* lift up his eyes, and said, Father, *t* I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou *u* hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, *x* come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with *y* grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then *z* many of the Jews which came to Mary, & had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But *g* some of them went their ways *b* to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man *c* doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus *k* alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being *d* high priest *e* that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is *f* expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he *g* prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together *h* in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more *i* openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called *k* Ephraim, and there *l* continued with his disciples.

55 And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passeover *m* to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might *n* take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ is first anointed.* 12 *He rideth into Jerusalem.* 23 *Foretelleth his death.*

THen Jesus, six days before the passover, *a* came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him *b* a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was *c* one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, & anointed the feet of Jesus, & wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, *d* and given *e* to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, *f* Let her alone; against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor *g* always ye have with you; (but me ye have not always.)

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but *h* that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put *i* Lazarus also to death,

11 *k* Because that by reason of him many

many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day, *l* much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took *m* branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, *n* Hosanna, blessed is *y* king of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young *a*ss, sate thereon, as it is *b* written,

15 Fear not daughter of Sion, behold thy *y* King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things *q* understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they *r* these things were written of him, & *y* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, *s* bare record.

18 For this cause also the people *t* met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye *u* prevail nothing? behold, the *x* world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain *y* Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would *z* see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: & again Andrew & Philip *a* told Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, *c* The hour is come that the Son of man should be *b* glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, & *c* die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: & he that *d* hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life *e*ternal.

26 If any man serve me, *f* let him follow me, & where *c* I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, *g* save me from this hour: but for *g* this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, *b* glorify thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, *h* I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, & heard it, said that it *h* thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the *i* judgment of this world: now shall *m* the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ *k* abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little *q* while is the light *n* with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that *y* may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did *l* hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they *t* believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *n* Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath *x* the arm of the LORD been revealed?

39 *y* Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath *x* blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw *n* his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many believed on him; but because of the *b* Pharisees they did *c* not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 For they loved the *d* praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth *c* not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that *f* seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 *g* I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth in me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words and believe not, *b* I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath *i* one that judgeth him: *k* the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken *l* of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment *m* is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

Jesus washeth the disciples feet, exhorteth to humility and charity.

NOw before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour *a* was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the *a* end.

2 And supper being ended, (the *b* devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and *c* girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a basen, and began *c* to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou *c* knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt *b* never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, *d* If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also k my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his l feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For m he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, n Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me o Master and Lord: and ye say well; for p so I am.

14 If I then your Lord, and Master, have washed your feet, q ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you r an example, s ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The t servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent, greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye, u if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom x I have chosen: but that the y scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you z before it come, that when it is come, ye may believe that a I am he.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that b receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 ¶ When Jesus had thus said, he was c troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of d you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus e answered, He it is to whom I shall f give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, g Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table h knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of i against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man k glorified, and l God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him m in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and n as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, o ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, p That ye love one another, q that as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my r disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; s but thou shalt follow me t afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? u I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, x the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

Christ comforteth his disciples.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also a in me.

2 In my father's house are many b mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to c prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will d come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, e there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the f way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had g known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been h so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am i in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth k works.

11 Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very l works sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and m greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And n whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be o glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 If ye q love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will r pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 Even the spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he s dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you t comfortless, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and u you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will

Gal. 2. 20. a ver. 10, 11. Rom.

x John 21. 19. 2 Pet. 1. 14.
y Mat. 26. 33. 1 Cor. 10. 12.
z Mark 26. 34. Mar. 14. 30.
a 2 Cor. 5. 19. Acts 4. 12. and 8. 37.
b Luke 19. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 41.
c Heb. 6. 20. and 9. 7. 11. Luke 19. 12. Acts 3. 19. 20.
d Phil. 1. 23. 1 Thes. 4. 7.
e Acts 14. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 21.
f Acts 4. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 21.
g Heb. 11. 27.
h Heb. 5. 11.
i John 10. 30. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
k Mat. 11. 27.
l 1 Cor. 4. 19.
m Mat. 16. 17. 1 John 5. 14. Jam. 1. 6.
n Psalm 50. 15. 1 Cor. 16. 22. Psalm 119. 6, 11.
o John 15. 8. Rom. 8. 26. 1 Cor. 6. 20. and 10. 31. Col. 3. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
p Rev. 12. 11.
q Mat. 28. 20. 1 John 5. 3. Rev. 22. 14.

I will love him, and will *x* manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If any man love me, he will keep my words, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, *y* whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, *b* my peace I give unto you: not as the *z* world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father *a* is greater than I.

29 And now I have *b* told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world *c* cometh, and hath *c* nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, *d* as the Father *e* gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.

I Am the *a* true vine, and my Father *b* is the *b* husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he *c* taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he *d* purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean *e* through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and *f* I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine; *g* no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered: *h* and men *k* gather them, & cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and *l* my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father *m* glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As *n* Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: *o* continue ye in my love.

10 If ye *o* keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, & abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might *p* remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is *q* my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down *r* his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my *s* friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends, for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have *t* not chosen me, but I have chosen you, & *u* ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye *y* love one another.

18 If the *z* world hate you, ye know *a* it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have *b* chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that *c* I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they *d* do unto you for my Names sake, because they *e* know not him that sent me.

22 If *f* I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now they have both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in *g* their law. They hated me *i* without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom *h* I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall *i* bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by his promises.

THese things have I spoken unto you, *a* ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you *b* out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think *c* that he doth *c* God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have *d* not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the *e* time shall come, ye may remember *f* I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at *g* beginning, because I was *h* with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, *i* sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will *k* not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he *l* will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me.

x Cha. 20. 7. Jam. 2. 23.
y John 14. 26. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
z 1 Joh. 4. 10. & Mat. 28. 19. Acts 13. 48. 1 Cor. 4. 7.
a Joh. 16. 33. & Heb. 12. 2. Matt. 5. 12. & Rom. 8. 29. & 1 Pet. 4. 13. & Mat. 10. 24. John 13. 16. & Mat. 5. 11. Heb. 6. 9. & 1 Tit. 1. 13. John 16. 2. & Jam. 4. 17. 1 Joh. 2. 9. 3.
b John 12. 37. & 1 Joh. 3. 19. & Rom. 5. 20. & 7. 7. & Acts 21. 28. and 10. 39.
c Mat. 26. 31. & 11. 6. and 9. 34. and 12. 42. & Acts 22. 22. Phil. 3. 6. & John 15. 21. & 16. and 10. 18.
d Luke 23. 34. Mat. 16. 21. & Acts 2. 23. John 15. 21. & 7. 29.
e Act. 2. 37. and 8. 18. & 7. 41.

k Rom. 10. 3. Phil. 2. 9. l Act. 2. 26. and 13. 48. m v. 6. Act. 1. 3. Psalm 103. 13. 19. n Rev. 7. 17. Act. 3. 20. o v. 25. p Phil. 2. 6. q John 14. 28. r John 13. 33. s v. 30. John 2. 25. t Psal. 141. 5. u Rev. 11. 10. v Psal. 126. 5. Prov. 28. 17. w Gen. 3. 16. x Rev. 12. 12. y Cor. 4. 17. z Cor. 5. 17. a Prov. 14. 13. Mat. 25. 21. b John 14. 27. c John 15. 11. d Dan. 9. 17. e Cor. 3. 18. f 1 Sa. 1. 18. Rom. 5. 2. f Rom. 8. 34. g 1 John 2. 1. h John 13. 3. 16. 27. 17. 8. i John 16. 23. 1 John 3. 19. k 1 Cor. 4. 5. l John 14. 13. 15. 16. m Mat. 18. 19. n Psal. 22. 4. 5. Dan. 3. 28. o Rom. 8. 32. p 1 John 4. 14. q Mat. 16. 16. John 11. 42. 17. 8. 21. r Mat. 28. 20. s Gen. 3. 15. Act. 3. 3.

10 Or, righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of l judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye m cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth; for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak; and he will shew n you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive o of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are p mine; therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shall q not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, r What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus s knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall t rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be u turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath v sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for w joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy x no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall y ask me nothing. Verily verily I say unto you, z Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked a nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be b full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that c I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself d loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 b I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, f I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou g plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: h by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things have I spoken unto you, i that in me ye might have peace: l in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have m overcome the world.

m Rom. 8. 37.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him.* 6 *To preserve the Apostles,* 11 *in unity,* 17 *and truth.*

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, a the hour is come, b glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee:

2 As thou hast given him c power over all flesh, d he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life e eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, f & Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: g I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory h which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: i thine they were, & thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have k known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the l words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray m for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And n all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the o world, but these are in the world, & I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they p may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the q son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are r not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them s from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 t Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast u sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie x my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but y for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they

a Ezek. 40. 8. b Neh. 4. 14. Rom. 3. 25. c Mat. 11. 27. d Col. 1. 20. e John 3. 36. 6. 40. 47. 1 John 5. 20. f John 16. 30. g Rom. 4. 25. Phil. 2. 8. h Act. 3. 13. Ephes. 1. 20. i John 6. 37. 39. 10. 29. k John 16. 27. 30. 1 John 2. 7. l Deut. 18. 18. Micha. 5. 2. m Rom. 8. 33. and 34. n Heb. 2. 11. o Luke 2. 8. John 16. 28. p John 10. 30. 1 Cor. 3. 8. Gal. 4. 4. q John 6. 64. 71. 13. 2. 18. 9. 1 John 2. 19. Psalm 109. 10. r John 15. 19. 1 Pet. 4. 4. s Mat. 6. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 22. 2 Thes. 3. 3. t 1 Pet. 1. 22. u Mat. 28. 19. Act. 26. 17. Heb. 3. 1. x John 10. 36. y Gal. 3. 22.

they also may be one a in us: that the world may believe y thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have b given them; that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made c perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, d as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be e with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, f the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee; and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have g declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Christ. 25 Peter denyeth him.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, a he went forth with his b disciples over the brook c Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftimes d resorted thither, with his disciples.

3 Judas then having e received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanthorns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, f went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am h. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, h I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, i let these go their way.

9 That the k saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a l sword, m drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: n the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and o bound him,

13 And led him away to p Annas first: for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was q high priest that same year.

14 Now r Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, s that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter t followed Jesus, and so did u another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter x stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his y doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake z openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the a officers which stood by, strake Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have b spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, c why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the d high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: e they said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, f I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then g denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of judgment: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be h defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then i went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, k If he were not a malefactor, l we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, m Take ye him, and judge him according to your laws. The Jews therefore said unto him, n It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the o saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, p Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing q of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, r Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, s My kingdom is not of t this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: u but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, x Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

23 Pilate saith unto him, What
a Mat. 27. 26 Luke 23. 22 Act. 3. 13. 1 Act. 28. 12. b Mat. 27. 15. c Mat. 27. 17. d Act. 3. 14. e 1 Cor. 2. 8. f Mat. 27. 24. g Gen. 22. 12. h Mat. 27. 25. i 1 Co. 4. 9. k John 18. 38. l Prov. 12. 20. Phil. 2. 6, 8. m Lam. 1. 12. n Lev. 24. 16. o Mat. 26. 63 Mar. 14. 61. p Prov. 21. 30. Acts 14. 11. q John 19. 28. r Dan. 3. 15. s Isai. 10. 5. t John 18. 28. u Jam. 4. 17. Mat. 27. 19. v Luke 23. 24. w John 8. 46. x 1 John 2. 1. Rev. 19. 15. Mat. 25. 15. y Mark 15. 15. Acts 22. 29. z 1 Cor. 1. 18. a Acts 8. 32. b Luke 23. 36. Heb. 13. 12. c Gal. 3. 13. Heb. 9. 28. d Isai. 53. 12. Luke 23. 33. e Mat. 27. 37. f Mark 15. 26.

evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took off the robe from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his raiment, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there.

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made sure the sepulchre, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

b Mat. 27. 26 Luke 23. 16. c Isai. 53. 5. d Mat. 27. 29. e Mat. 27. 30. f Mat. 27. 32. g Mat. 27. 33. h Mat. 27. 34. i Psal. 22. 18. k Mat. 27. 35. l Mat. 27. 36. m Mat. 27. 37. n Mat. 27. 38. o Isai. 53. 12. p Mat. 27. 39. q Psal. 22. 7. r Mat. 27. 41. s Psal. 22. 8. t Mat. 27. 43. u Mat. 27. 44. x Mat. 27. 45. y Amos 8. 9. z Mat. 27. 46. a Psal. 22. 1. b Mat. 27. 47. c Mat. 27. 48. d Psal. 69. 21. e Mat. 27. 49. f Mat. 27. 50. g Luke 23. 46. h Mat. 27. 51. i Heb. 10. 19. k Mat. 27. 52. l Rev. 11. 13. m Mat. 27. 53. n Mat. 27. 54. o Luke 23. 47. p Mat. 27. 55. q Luke 23. 49. r Mat. 27. 56. s Mat. 27. 57. t Luke 23. 50. u John 19. 38. x Mat. 27. 58. y Mark 15. 43. z Mat. 27. 59. a John 19. 39. b Mat. 27. 60. c Mat. 27. 61. d Mat. 27. 62. e Mat. 27. 63. f Mat. 27. 64. g Mat. 27. 65. h Mat. 27. 66.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ scourged, crowned and beaten.

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, a and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted b a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, c Hail, King of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find d no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, e Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers f saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him, for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and g by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the h son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the i more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have k no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the l greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art m not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, n Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And o bearing his cross, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they p crucified him, and q two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And r Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in s Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have t written, I have written.

23 Then the u soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (& made four parts, to every soldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was x without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, y They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, z his mother, & his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and a Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, b whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold c thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that d all things were now e accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, f I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: & they g filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, h It is finished: i and he bowed his head, and k gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out l blood and water.

35 And m he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might n believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, o A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again, another p scripture saith, q They shall look on him whom they have pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but r secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the s first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of t myrrh, and aloes, about an hundred pound t weight.

40 Then

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

Mary cometh to the sepulchre. 12 *Jesus appeareth to her, and to others.*

THE first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away *a* the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, *b* seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary *c* stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away *b* my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, *d* saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not *e* yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, *f* say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, *g* and stood in the midst, *h* and saith unto them, *h* Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he *i* shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples *k* glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: *l* as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye *m* remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas one of the twelve, called *n* Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore *o* said unto him, We have seen *p* the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *q* then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and *r* thrust it into my side, and be not faithless but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, *s* My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have *t* not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many *u* other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not *x* written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through *y* his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appeareth to his disciples, going a fishing. 18 *Foretelleth Peter's death.*

AFTER these things Jesus *a* shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, *b* I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they *c* caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood *d* on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, *e* No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the *f* right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) & did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there,

a Mark 16. 1. Luke 23. 56. 24. 1. John 19. 40.
b Luke 24. 49. John 20. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 10.
c Luke 24. 12. John 20. 3.
d Gen. 18. 2.
e John 16. 10.
f Matt. 28. 10. John 16. 17.
g Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19.
h John 16. 33. 1 Pet. 5. 14.
i Luke 24. 39. John 20. 20.
k John 16. 20. 22.
l John 17. 18.
m Matt. 16. 19. and 18. 18.
n John 10. 16.
o John 20. 25.
p Gen. 37. 35.
q Ver. 19.
r Matt. 13. 28. John 20. 25.
s Psalm 35. 23.
t Luke 24. 39. Matt. 12. 38.
u Psal. 30. 3. 129. 3. Psalm 25. 10.
x Psalm 78. 4. 2 Luke 24. 44.
y Heb. 11. 1.
z John 20. 31.
a Deut. 29. 29.
b 2 Tim. 3. 16.
c Acts 4. 12.
a Matt. 28. 7. 16. 7. 26. 32.
b Luke 24. 49. John 20. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 10.
c Luke 5. 5.
d Luke 24. 16.
e 1 Cor. 15. 32.
f Gen. 13. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 11. and 37. 3. and 128. 2.
g Song 8. 7.
h 2 Cor. 5. 14.
i John 3. 5.
k 1 Pet. 4. 12.

a John and b fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of
2 Kin. the fish which ye have now caught.
22. 6. 11 Simon Peter went up, and drew
f Luk. the net to land full of c great fishes,
5. 10. a hundred fifty and three: and
h John for all there were so many, yet was
6. 21. not the net broken.
Luke 12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and
24. dine. And none of the disciples durst
30. 35. ask him, Who art thou? knowing
i John that it was the Lord.
20. 19. 26. 13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh
k Mat. bread, & giveth them, & fish likewise.
16. 27. 14 This is now the d third time that
l Mat. Jesus shewed himself to his disciples,
26. 32. after that he was risen from the dead.
Luke 15 So when they had dined, Jesus
22. 8. saith to m. Simon Peter, Simon, son of
c Acts Jonas, loveſt thou me more than
20. 28. these? He saith unto him, Yea,
1 Pet. Lord, thou knowest that I love thee.
5. 2. He saith unto him, e Feed my
m John lambs.
21. 15. 16 He saith to him again the second
1 Sam. time, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt
25. 8. thou me? He saith unto him, Yea,
Mat. Lord, thou knowest that I love thee.
20. 28. He saith unto him, Feed my f sheep.
k Mar. 17 He saith unto him the third time,
14. 7. Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me?
Luke Peter was grieved, because he said
24. 34. unto him the third time, Loveſt thou
e John me? And he said unto him, Lord, g
1 . 29. thou knowest all things, thou knowest
2 King that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him,
20. 5. Feed my sheep.
2 Sam. 18 h Joh. 21. 3. 19 Joh. 18. 27. k John 21.
7. 20. 20 Mat. 16. 19. l John 13. 25. m Mat. 16.
24. k 16. n Luke 22. 61. o Mat. 26. 75. p Luke
22. 32. q Mat. 26. 33. r Luke 22. 32.

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

The Contents of part of Christ's history after his passion. 9 Of his Ascension. 12 His Disciples return to Jerusalem. 15 Matthias chosen in Judas room.

a Luke 1. 1. 3. b John 21. 25. c Mat. 4. 23. d Mar. 16. 19. e Luke 24. 49. f Joh. 14. 16. 26. 15. 26. 16. 7. g Dan. 7. 14. h Rom. 1. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 18. i Pet. 3. 22. k Mat. 3. 11. l Mar. 1. 8. m Joh. 1. 33. n Dan. 7. 13. o Deut. 33. 2. p Acts 10. 39. q Luke 24. 51. r Mar. 16. 19. s Rev. 1. 7. t Luke 24. 39. u Rev. 1. 12.

THe a former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of b all that Jesus began both to c do and teach,
2 Until the day in which he was d taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given e commandment unto the apostles, whom he had chosen:
3 To whom also he shewed himself alive, f after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to g the kingdom of God:
4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the h promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.
5 For John i truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, k not many days hence.
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou l at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?
7 And he said unto them, It is not for m you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.
8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be n witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
9 And when he had o spoken these things, while they beheld, he was p taken up, and a cloud received him q out of their sight.
10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, r two men stood by them in white apparel,
11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you s into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.
12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a t sabbath days journey.
13 And when they were come in, they went up into a u upper room, where abode both Peter, & James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, & Judas the brother of James.
14 These all x continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the y women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.
15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about a hundred and twenty,)
16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, z which was guide to them that took Jesus.
17 For he was a numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.
18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, & all his bowels gushed out.
19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.
20 For it is written in the book of Psalms,

a Verily verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.
19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should b glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, c Follow me.
20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?
21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and d what shall this man do?
22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry e till I come, what is that to thee? f Follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying abroad among the g brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?
24 This is the disciple which h testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.
25 And there are also i many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

a Luke 1. 1. 3. b John 21. 25. c Mat. 4. 23. d Mar. 16. 19. e Luke 24. 49. f Joh. 14. 16. 26. 15. 26. 16. 7. g Dan. 7. 14. h Rom. 1. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 18. i Pet. 3. 22. k Mat. 3. 11. l Mar. 1. 8. m Joh. 1. 33. n Dan. 7. 13. o Deut. 33. 2. p Acts 10. 39. q Luke 24. 51. r Mar. 16. 19. s Rev. 1. 7. t Luke 24. 39. u Rev. 1. 12.

x Acts 1. 21. y 1 Pet. 3. 7. z Acts 1. 16. a John 13. 36. b John 12. 28. c Mat. 16. 24. d John 13. 23. e Mat. 16. 28. f John 21. 19. 22. g 1 Thes. 4. 16. h 1 Joh. 1. 1. i John 20. 30. 31. k Mat. 6. 13. Rev. 1. 5. 6. Luke 24. 53. Mark 16. 20.

psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

The holy Ghost given in the appearance of cloven tongues.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome,

11 Jews and Proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that come the great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad, moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit upon his throne;

31 He seeing this before, spoke of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made the same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, *a* Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 Then *b* they that *c* gladly received his word, were baptized: *d* and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the *e* apostles doctrine & fellowship, & in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And *f* fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were *g* together, and had all things *h* common;

45 And *i* sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they *k* continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord *l* added to the church daily such as should be *m* saved.

a Prov. 16. 9. *b* Eccl. 4. 9. John 20. 4. *c* John 5. 13. *and* 9. 2. 3. *d* John 10. 41. *e* Deut. 15. 4. *f* Acts 14. 8. *g* Eph. 3. 20. *h* Mat. 10. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 10. 1 Mic. 16. 17. Mat. 7. 22. *k* Mat. 19. 28. 8. 3. *and* 9. 38. *l* Psal. 35. 18. *m* Mat. 9. 35. *and* 12. 23. Acts 2. 41. *and* 4. 4. *and* 6. 7. *and* 11. 21. John 10. 23. *e* Psal. 111. 1. John 15. 5. *f* Phil. 1. 9. Ephes. 1. 20. *g* John 19. 15. Mat. 16. 21. *r* Mat. 15. 7. *s* Act. 4. 12. John 11. 25.

Jam. 2. 2. *k* Act. 1. 14. *l* 1 Cor. 3. 6. 12. 7. *m* Act. 13. 48. Rom. 8. 30.

CHAP. III.

Peter and John restore a cripple.

NOw Peter and John *a* went up together into *b* the temple at the hour of prayer, *c* *being* the ninth *hour.*

2 And a certain man *d* lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called *e* Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entred into the temple;

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, *f* expecting to receive some thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I *h* none, but such as I have, give I thee: *i* In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and *k* immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and *l* leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were *m* filled with wonder & amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that *n* is called *o* Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw, *p* he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath *q* glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and *q* denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denyed the Holy One, & the Just, and desired a *r* murtherer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the *s* Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his *t* Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that *u* through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before *x* had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, *y* that your sins may be *z* blotted out, when *y* times of refreshing shall come from *y* presence of *y* Lord.

20 And he shall *a* send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the Fathers, *b* A prophet shall the LORD your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, *d* like unto me: him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be *e* destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy *f* seed shall all the kindreds of *y* earth be blessed.

26 Unto you *g* first, God having raised up his son Jesus, sent him *h* to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

e Act. 2. 42. *f* Act. 2. 43. *g* Act. 4. 33. *h* Mat. 10. 17. John 16. 2. *i* Act. 4. 10. *k* Mat. 10. 8. *l* Isai. 35. 6. *m* Luke 5. 26. *n* Col. 4. 16. 1 John 1. 7. *o* Rom. 8. 28. *p* Luke 19. 42. 1 Tim. 6. 15. Heb. 9. 28. Act. 1. 11. 2 Th. 2. 13. *q* Deut. 18. 15. *r* Heb. 3. 3. 5. *s* Heb. 1. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 25. Gen. 12. 3. Act. 3. 25. *t* Eph. 1. 8. Gal. 3. 9. 14.

CHAP. IV.

Peter and John examined. 13 and forbidden to preach in Christs Name.

AND as they spake unto the people, the *a* priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being *b* grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they *c* laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, *d* believed, & the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on *e* the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were *f* gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them *g* in the midst, they asked, *h* By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, *i* said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the *k* good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom *l* ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even *m* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you *n* builders, which is

a Act. 5. 24. *b* Mat. 14. 9. Mar. 11. 22. *c* 1 Pet. 1. 13. 1 Cor. 2. 8. Matt. 12. 30. Luke 23. 34. *d* Act. 2. 22. Luke 24. 26. *e* Col. 2. 14. 1 John 1. 7. *f* Rom. 8. 28. *g* Luke 19. 42. 1 Tim. 6. 15. Heb. 9. 28. Act. 1. 11. 2 Th. 2. 13. *h* Deut. 18. 15. *i* Heb. 3. 3. 5. *k* Heb. 1. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 25. Gen. 12. 3. Act. 3. 25. *l* Eph. 1. 8. Gal. 3. 9. 14. *a* Hos. 6. 9. Amos 7. 2. 10. Neh. 2. 10. *c* Mat. 10. 17. John 16. 2. *d* Act. 17. 34. *e* Act. 2. 41. Mat. 16. 18. *f* Rom. 3. 15. Prov. 8. 16. *g* Psal. 2. 2. *h* Joh. 8. 28. Rev. 17. 14. *k* Mat. 12. 24. 1 Cor. 2. 8. *l* Psal. 118. 22. *m* Rom. 11. 36. Psalm 115. 1. *n* Psal. 118. 22.

become 2. 36.

become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation e in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the f boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were g unlearned & ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the counsel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man h in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the i sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot k but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they b let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, c because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their d own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The l kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together, m against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast b anointed, both n Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For o to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their p threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with m all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth q thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was r shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one ? heart, & of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with q great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, f sold them and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of s Cyprus,

37 Having t land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

10 *Ananias and Sapphira fall down dead.* 18 *The apostles work many miracles.*

BUT a a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And b kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the c apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath d Satan filled thine heart e to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine f own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and g gave up the ghost: and h great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, i not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, k Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have l agreed together to m tempt the spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then n fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by o the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all p in one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the ? rest q durst no man join himself to them: but the people r magnified them.

14 And ſ believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and t women)

15 Insomuch that they u brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the x shadow of Peter passing by, might over-shadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out*

---

a ſ Ti. 2. 20. Job 6. 30. c Act. 8. 18. d 1 Ti. 6. 10. e 2 King 5. 20. Psalm 119. 8. f Ezek. 18. 31. g Gen. 3. 19. Job 34. 15. Psal. 104. 29. h Psal. 90. 7. i Act. 5. 2. k Prov. 20. 25. l 2 Co. 10. 6. b Psal. 119. 120. m Isai. 47. 11. n Jer. 9. 3. o Gen. 3. 6. p 2 Co. 10. 9. q Zec. 1. 6. r Acts 3. 11. and 4. 30. Mark. 16. 17. s Act. 18. 2. t John 11. 44. u Act. 5. 2. x Mat. 9. 20. and 19. 13. and 10. 9, 10.

3 a Acts 10. 34. u Mat. 9. 2. x Acts 19. 12.

of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them *b* were vexed with unclean spirits: & they were healed every one.

18 Then the *c* high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

19 And laid their hands on *d* apostles, & put them in the *e* common prison.

20 But the angel of the Lord by night *f* opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this *g* life.

21 And when they heard that, they *d* entred into the temple early in the morning, *e* and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsel together, and all the *e* senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came and *f* found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the *f* high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them *g* whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they *h* feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had *f* brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we *i* straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring *k* this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, *m* We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers *n* raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God *o* exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give *p* repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his *q* witnesses of these things; and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were *r* cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named *s* Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days *u* rose up Theudas, *x* boasting himself to be some body, to whom *y* a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was *z* slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the *a* taxing, & drew away much people after him, he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be *b* of men, it will come to *c* nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to *c* fight against God.

40 And to *f* him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and *g* beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the *h* council, rejoycing that they were *i* counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they *k* ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

The Apostles care for the poor, and for preaching the word. 7 Deacons chosen.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was *a* multiplyed, there arose *b* a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look *c* ye out among you seven men of *d* honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will *e* give our selves continually to *b* prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and *k* Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and *l* Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had *m* prayed, they *n* laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the *o* priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of *p* faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there *q* arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the *r* Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, *s* disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were *t* not able to resist the wisdom and *p* spirit by the which he spake.

11 Then they *u* suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they *x* stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And set up *y* false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the *z* law.

14 For we have heard *a* him say, That this *b* Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change *c* the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sate in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face *a*

a Mat. 10. 1. Luke 9. 1. *b* Jer. 30. 1.

c Acts 4. 6. *d* Acts 5. 18.

e Acts 5. 20. Mat. 22. 7.

f Acts 5. 19. Job 5. 13.

g Gr. priests.

2 King 12. 2. *f* Rom. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 28. 23. *h* Acts 4. 21. Rev. 12. 16. *i* v. 26. John 19. 6. 20. *k* Acts 4. 18. *l* Mat. 27. 25. *m* Mat. 4. 19. Exod. 1. 17. *n* Rom. 1. 8. *o* Acts 1. 18. 2 Acts 2. 23. Rom. 4. 25. *p* Acts 10. 39. ver. 12. 15. *q* Acts 7. 55. *r* Gen. 22. 14. *s* Acts 22. 3. *t* Mat. 24. 19. 25. *u* Acts 8. 9. 2 Thes. 2. 4. Rev. 13. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 2. 2 Thes. 2. 11. *x* Rev. 19. 20. *y* Luk. 2. 1, 2.

a Exo. 1. 12. Mat. 13. 31. *b* Zec. 3. 1. 2. Mat. 13. 28. Gen 13. 6. *c* Rom. 12. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 22. *d* 2 Tit. 2. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 16. 2 Cor. 1. 24. *e* 1 Tit. 3. 7. Prov. 26. 6. *f* 2 Tit. 4. 8. *b* 1 Cor. 3. 7. *m* Acts 1. 24. *n* Num. 27. 18. *p* Tit. 1. 13. *q* Gal. 5. 6. *k* Acts 21. 8. *l* Rev. 2. 14. *m* Acts 13. 3. *p* Acts 22. 28. *f* Acts 17. 13. *t* Mat. 6. 10. 19. *u* Mat. 26. 59. *x* Acts 13. 50. *y* Psal. 35. 11. *z* Acts 21. 21. *a* Psal. 56. 5. *b* Luke 19. 43. *c* Heb. 7. 19.

face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen rehearseth before the Council the history of Israel: 51 taxeth them of their hard-heartedness: 54 They are embittered against him. 59 He is stoned.

THen said the high priest, *a* Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken. The *b* God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, *c* Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then *d* came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him *e* none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to *f* his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should *g* sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into *h* bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I *i* judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he *k* gave him the *l* covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with *m* envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: But *m* God was with him,

10 And delivered him *n* out of all his afflictions, and gave him *o* favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him *p* governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came *q* a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob *r* heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the *s* second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, *t* threescore & fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and *u* died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into *x* Sichem, & laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the *y* time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew *z* and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till *a* another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt *b* subtilly with our kindred, and evil intreated our fathers, so *c* they cast out their young children, to end they might not live.

20 In which *c* time Moses was born, and was *d* exceeding fair, & nourished up in his father's house three moneths.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter *e* took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was *f* learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty *g* in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to *h* visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them *i* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, *k* and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he *l* supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they *m* understood not.

26 And the *n* next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them *o* at one again, saying, Sirs, *p* ye are brethren, why do ye *q* wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Will thou kill me *r* as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when *t* forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, *u* an angel of *y* Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, *x* Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is *y* holy ground.

34 *z* I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which *a* is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am *b* come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they *c* refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer *c* by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed *d* wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red-sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, *e* A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: *f* him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the *g* church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, & with our fathers: who received *b* lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers *i* would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and *k* in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying *l* unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made *m* a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and *n* rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God *o* turned, and gave *p* them up to worship the *q* host of heaven, as it is written in the book of *r* the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered *s* to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea,

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of
z Moloch, and the ſtar of your God
Remphan, figures which ye made to
worſhip them: and I will carry you
away a beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the x tabernacle
of witneſs in the wilderneſs, as he
had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes,
that he ſhould make it according to
the faſhion that he had ſeen:

45 Which alſo our fathers that came
after, brought in with y Joſua into the
poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God
drave out before the face of our fa-
thers, unto the days of David;

46 Who found x favour before God,
and deſired to find a tabernacle for
the God of Jacob.

47 But c Solomon built him an houſe.

48 Howbeit, the moſt high d dwel-
leth not in temples made with hands,
as ſaith the prophet,

49 c Heaven is my throne, and earth
is my footſtool: what houſe will ye
build me, ſaith the LORD? or what
is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand d made all theſe
things?

51 e Ye ſtiff-necked, and f uncircum-
ciſed in heart and ears, ye do always
g reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers
did, ſo do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not
your fathers perſecuted? and they
have b ſlain them which ſhewed before
of the coming of the i juſt One; of
whom ye have been now the betray-
ers and murtherers:

53 Who have received the law by
the diſpoſition of k angels, and have
not kept it.

54 When they heard theſe things,
they were l cut to the heart, and they
gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being m full of the holy
Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into hea-
ven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Je-
ſus ſtanding on n right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the
heavens opened, and the Son of o man
ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud
voice, and p ſtopped their ears, and
ran upon him with one accord,

58 And q caſt him out of the city, and
choked him: and the r witneſſes laid
down their clothes at a young mans
feet whoſe name was s Saul.

59 And they t ſtoned Stephen call-
ing on God, and ſaying, LORD
Jeſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed
with a loud voice, LORD, u lay not
this ſin to their charge. And when
he had ſaid this, he x fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

The church planted in Samaria by Philip, 14 confirmed by Peter and John.

y NOw Saul was a conſenting unto his
death. And at that time there was
a great perſecution againſt the
church which was at Jeruſalem, and
they were all b ſcattered abroad
throughout the regions of Judea and
Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen
to his burial, and made c great la-
mentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made d havock of
the church, entring into every houſe,
and haling men and women, commit-
ted them to priſon.

4 Therefore e they that were ſcatter-
ed abroad, went every where f preach-
ing the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city
of Samaria, and g preached Chriſt
unto them.

6 And the b people with one accord
gave heed unto thoſe things which
Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the
miracles which he did.

7 For f unclean ſpirits crying with
loud voice, came out of many that
were poſſeſſed with them: and many
taken with palſies, and that were
lame, were healed.

8 And there was great k joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man cal-
led Simon, which before time in the
ſame city uſed ſorcery, and l bewitched
the people of Samaria, giving out
that himſelf was ſome m great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed from
the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This
man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, be-
cauſe that of a long time he had be-
witched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they n believed Philip,
preaching the things concerning the
kingdom of God, and the Name of
Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both
men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf n believed
alſo: and when he was n baptized, he
continued with Philip, and wonder-
ed, beholding the miracles and ſigns
which were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which
were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria
had received the word of God, they
ſ ſent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who when they were come down,
prayed for them that they might re-
ceive the t holy Ghoſt:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon
none of them: only they were bap-
tized n in y name of the Lord Jeſus.)

17 Then x laid they their hands on
them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that
through laying on of the apoſtles
hands, the holy Ghoſt was given,
he y offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power,
that on whomſoever I lay hands, he
may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy
money z perish with thee, becauſe
thou haſt thought that the gift of
God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot
in this matter, for b thy heart is not
right in the ſight of God.

22 c Repent therefore of this thy
wickedneſs, and pray God if perhaps
the thought of thine heart may be
forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in
the d gall of bitterneſs, and in the
bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid,
e Pray ye to the LORD for me, that
none of theſe things which ye have
ſpoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified
f and preached the word of the Lord,
returned to Jeruſalem, and preached
the goſpel in many villages of the
g Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the LORD ſpake
b unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go
toward the ſouth, unto the way that
goeth down from Jeruſalem unto
Gaza, which is deſart.

27 And he aroſe and went: and be-
hold, a man of a Ethiopia, an eunuch
of great authority under Candace
queen of the Ethiopians, who had
the charge of all her treaſure, and
had come to Jeruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his
chariot, k read Eſaias the prophet.

29 l Then the ſpirit ſaid unto Phi-
lip, Go near, and joyn thy ſelf to
this chariot.

30 And

---

y 1 Kin. 21. 26. 2 Kin. 17. 15. Jer. 7. 18 & 44. 17. 19. z Amos 5. 25. 26. Acts 7. 42. a 2 Kin. 17. 6. & 18. 11. b Exo. 25. 9. 40. 2 Chron. 24. 6. Pſal. 78. 60, 61. c 1 Kin. 6. 1. 2. d Acts 17. 24. e Iſai. 66. 1. f Gen. 3. 1. g Exo. 33. 3. Deut. 9. 6. 13. h Eph. 4. 30. i Mat. 23. 34. Luke 11. 49. k Gal. 3. 19. l Acts 5. 33. m Heb. 12. 5. n 2 Chr. 20. 12. o Mar. 3. 16. p Eph. 1. 20. q Mat. 26. 64. r Levit. 24. 14. s Deut. 17. 7. t Acts 22. 20. u Heb. 11. 37. x Chron. 24. 21. y Mat. 7. 60. Luke 23. 34. z 1 Theſſ. 4. 13. a 1 Cor. 15. 6.

b John 16. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 13. c v. 4. Phil. 1. 12. Rom. 8. 28. d Gen. 50. 20. John 11. 51. d Pſal. 80. 13. e Chron. 33. 3. f 1 Cor. 14. 31. f Mar. 5. 14. Acts 17. 10. g 1 Cor. 2. 3. Phil. 1. 18.

h Mat. 10. 1. Rom. 15. 18. k v. 30. Pſalm 19. 8. l Rev. 12. 12. m Acts 7. 10. n Mat. 13. 54. o Luke 11. 21, 22. p 1 Joh. 5. 4. and 4. 4. q v. 25. Mat. 13. 20, 21. r Rom. 4. 11. s 1 Theſſ. 2. 13. t Rom. 8. 28. 1 Cor. 2. 10. u Mat. 28. 19. x Acts 6. 6. y Mat. 7. 16. z Col. 2. 22. a Acts 13. 8. b Acts 2. 38. c Acts 26. 20. d Pſal. 68. 18. e Jam. 5. 16. f Acts 8. 25. g John 4. 35. h Acts 9. 10. and 10. 3. i Gal. 3. 28. Phil. 4. 22. k Deut. 6. 6. 7. Col. 3. 16. l Dan. 9. 21.

UMI

30 And Philip *m* ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, *n* How can I, except some man should guid me? and he *o* desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, *p* He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his *q* humiliation his judgment was taken away, and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and *r* preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they *s* went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, What doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the *t* spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way *u* rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at *b* Azotus: and passing through, he preached *c* in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

m Rom. 5. 2. *b* Josh. 11. 22. 9. 37.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul is converted as he went to Damascus:* 18 *He is baptized by Ananias.*

AND *a* Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the LORD, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him *b* letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him *d* a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou *e* me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, LORD? And the LORD said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee *f* to kick against the pricks.

6 And he *b* trembling and astonished, said, Lord, *f* what wilt thou have me to do? And the LORD said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood *g* speechless, *h* hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and *m* brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was *n* three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named *o* Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, LORD.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, *p* he prayeth,

12 And hath *q* seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, LORD, I have heard by many of this man, how *r* much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

14 And here he hath *s* authority from the chief priests, to bind all that *t* call on thy name.

15 But the LORD said unto him, Go thy way: for he is *u* a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the *x* Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, & putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord even Jesus *y* that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, *y* that thou mightest receive thy sight, & be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there *z* fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had *b* received meat, he was strengthned. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he *c* preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not *d* this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul *e* increased the more in strength, and *f* confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 And after *g* many days were fulfilled, *h* Jews took counsell to kill him:

24 But their *g* laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down *b* by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples: but they were all *i* afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him *k* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, & *l* he had spoken to him, & how he had preached *b* boldly at Damascus in *y* name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them *m* coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about *n* to slay him.

30 Which when the *o* brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches *p* rest throughout all Judea, & Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the LORD, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplyed.

32 And

y Rev. 18. 2. Psalm 129. 3.

v. 31. Gal. 2. 7, 9. r Acts 3. 2. Mat 9. 20.
32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed q throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.
33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, s which had kept his bed r eight years, & was sick of the palsie.
34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, t Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and u turned to the LORD.
36 Now there was at x Joppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of y good works, and alms-deeds which she did.
37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had z washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they a sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.
39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: & all the widows stood by him b weeping and shewing y coats & c garments, Dorcas made, while she was with them.
40 But Peter d put them all forth, and kneeled down, and e prayed; and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints & widows, presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a f tanner.

Mat. 4. 5. b Gen. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 15. c 1 Tim. 5. 17. d Acts 3. 1. Dan. 9. 21. e Heb. 13. 16. Psalm 141. 2. Rev. 8. 3. f Acts 8. 40. g Mat. 13. 11. b John 1. 48. Phil. 4. 22. i Mat. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 8. k Dan. 6. 6.

CHAP. X.

g Cornelius sendeth for Peter. 11 Peters vision. 36 He preacheth.

1 There was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a a centurion of the band called the Italian band,
2 A devout man, and one that feared God with b all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God c alway.
3 He saw in a vision evidently, about d the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for e a memorial before God.
5 And now f send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall g tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and b a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;
8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
9 On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon i the house top to pray about the k sixth hour.
10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,
11 And saw the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at l the four corners, & let down to the earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill, and eat.
14 But Peter said, Not so, LORD; for I have never eaten any thing that is m common or unclean.
15 And the voice spake unto him again n the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,
18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.
19 While Peter o thought on the vision, the p Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.
20 Arise thee therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for q I have sent them.
21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: r what is the cause wherefore ye are come?
22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and s of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words t of thee.
23 Then called he them in, & lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.
24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, & had called together his kinsmen and near friends.
25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and u worshipped him.
26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am w a man.
27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.
28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company or come unto one of x another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.
29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, as soon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.
30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was m fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,
31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by y the sea side: who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.
33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou

l Acts 11. 5. m Lev. 11. 4. Deut. 14. 7. n Acts 15. 9. o Luke 9. 45. Rom. 4. 20. p Acts 8. 29. q Psalm 91. 11. r Acts 9. 6. s 1 Tim. 3. 7. t Heb. 13. 7. u Rev. 19. 10. 22. 8. w Phil. 3. 21. x Gal. 2. 12. y Acts 9. 43.

thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that he is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name, whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the LORD. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

4. 14. Acts 16. 14. 17. Matth.

CHAP. XI.

Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles. He Maketh his Defence.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentils had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou went in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, LORD: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the LORD, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus & Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, & exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. & the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP.

6. 10. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Pet. 3. 15. 2 Joh. v. 2.

CHAP. XII.

Herod persecuteth the Christians.

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quarternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the LORD came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and knew not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the LORD hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the LORD had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and there abode.

20 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royal apparel, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the LORD smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

Paul and Barnabas sent to the Gentiles.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets, and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the LORD, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the LORD?

11 And now behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the LORD.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sate down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying,

a Rev. 17. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 23. b John 1. 42. Acts 7. 52. Mat. 10. 2. c John 18. 2. and 19. 12. 13. d Exod. 1. 10. Job 5. 13. e Luke 18. 1. Jam. 5. 16. Heb. 13. 3. f Gen. 22. 14. 1 Sam. 23. 26 g Rom. 5. 1. Psalm 3. 5. 6. h Acts 5. 19. Dan. 6. 22. Prov. 21. 30. i Exod. 12. 13. Luke 12. 39. 1 Pet. 1. 13. k Psal. 126. 1. l Exod. 17. 6. m Dan. 6. 22. 2 Tim. 4. 17. Psalm 34. 7. 91. 1 Sam. 17. 37. n Psalm 4. 3. Luke 8. 2. 24. and 10. 38. v. 3. Isai. 65. 24. Dan. 9. 20. o Mat. 10. 16. Psalm 118. 5. p v. 9. Luke 24. 41. q Mat. 18. 10. Psalm 34. 7. r v. 11. Psalm 102. 20. 21. s 1 Sam. 23. 14. Mark 6. 46. t Mat. 10. 23. vers 19. u Heb. 9. 22. 2 Tim. 3. 13.

a Prov. 16. 14. and 19. 12. b Luke 14. 32. a Prov. 11. 2. and 16. 18. b Rev. 13. 4. Psalm 62. 9. c Dan. 4. 31. d Prov. 29. 2. e Acts 11. 30.

a 2 Cor. 14. 1. Eph. 4. 11. b Rom. 16. 21. c Rom. 1. 23. 1 Phil. 4. 22. d Acts 10. 44. e 1 Tim. 4. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 6. and 1. 23. f Mat. 9. 38. Rom. 10. 15. g Mat. 10. 27. 32. Acts 1. 20. h Rev. 17. 2. 14. Acts 8. 9. 2 Tim. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 2. Prov. 2. 2. 3. 4. 2 Tim. 3. 8. Exod. 7. 11. i Mat. 3. 7. John 8. 44. k Ezek. 6. 14. l Acts 5. 3. m Acts 9. 33. n Acts 12. 12. o 1 Cor. 9. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 11. p Acts 15. 38. q 1 Cor. 16. 3. 4. Gal. 2. 9. r Acts 6. 6. and 14. 23. s Mat. 9. 38. Rom. 10. 15. t Mat. 10. 27. 32. Acts 1. 20. u Rev. 17. 2. 14. Acts 8. 9. 2 Tim. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 2. Prov. 2. 2. 3. 4. 2 Tim. 3. 8. Exod. 7. 11. v Mat. 3. 7. John 8. 44. w Ezek. 6. 14. x Acts 5. 3. y Acts 9. 33. z Acts 12. 12. a v. 5. b 1 Cor. 9. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 11. c Acts 15. 38. d 1 Cor. 16. 3. 4. Gal. 2. 9. e Acts 6. 6. and 14

synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men & brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of *w* this people of Israel *x* chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their *y* manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven *z* nations in the land of Canaan, *a* he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them *b* judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they *c* desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of *d* forty years.

22 And when he had *e* removed him, he *f* raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, *g* which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached *h* before his coming *i* the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, *k* Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this *l* salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, & their rulers, because they *m* knew him not, nor yet *n* the voices of the prophets *o* ate read every sabbath-day, they have *p* fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found *q* no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, *r* they took him down from the *s* tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God *t* raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many *u* days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the *v* promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their *w* children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also *x* written in the second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the *y* sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *z* psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had *a* served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this *b* man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sin:

39 And by him all that *c* believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the *d* law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the *e* prophets,

41 Behold ye *f* despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall *g* in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the *h* synagogue, *i* the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes *k* followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the *l* grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath day came almost the *m* whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the *n* Jews saw the multitudes, *o* they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, *p* contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas *q* waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should *b* first have been spoken to you: but seeing *r* ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, *k* we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the LORD commanded us, saying, *s* I have *l* set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and *m* glorified the word of the Lord: And as many as were *n* ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the *o* word of the LORD was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up *p* the devout and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul & Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they *q* shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were *r* filled with *s* joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.

AND it came to pass in Iconium *a* that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, & so spake, that *b* a great multitude both of the Jews & also of the Greeks, *c* believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds *d* evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, *e* which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was *f* divided: & part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, *g* with their rulers, to use them despitefully, & to stone them,

6 They were *g* aware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they *h* preached the gospel.

b Acts 8. 4. Ge. 6. 9.

a Acts 13. 43. and 18. 4.
b Amos 7. 10. Jer. 20. 1. Acts 13. 46. *c* John 7. 43. *d* Psal. 106. 32. Prov. 16. 28. *e* Psalm 19. 1. Acts 20. 24. Rom. 15. 19. *f* Acts 5. 17. *g* Acts 14. 5. *h* Acts 8. 4. Ge. 6. 9.

8 And there sate a certain man
at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being
a cripple from his mothers womb,
who never had walked.
9 The same heard Paul speak: who
stedfastly beholding him, and per-
ceiving y he had k faith to be healed:
10 Said with a loud voice, Stand
upright on thy feet. And he l leaped
and walked.
11 And when the people saw what Paul
had done, they lift up their voices,
saying in the speech of Lycaonia,
The m gods are come down to us in
the likeness of men.
12 And they called Barnabas, n Ju-
piter; and Paul, Mercurius, because,
he was the chief speaker.
13 Then the o priest of Jupiter which
was before their city, brought oxen
& garlands unto the gates, and would
have done sacrifice with the p people.
14 Which when the apostles, Bar-
nabas and Paul, heard of, they q rent
their clothes, and ran in among the
people, crying out,
15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye
these things? we also are r men of like
passions with you, and preach unto
you, that ye should turn from these
s vanities unto the living God, which
made heaven and earth, and the sea,
and all things that are therein.
16 Who in times past t suffered all
nations to walk in their own ways.
17 Nevertheless he left not himself
u without witness, in y he did x good,
and gave us rain from heaven, and
fruitful seasons, filling our hearts
with food and gladness.
18 And with these sayings y scarce
restrained they the people, that they
had not done sacrifice unto them.
19 And there came thither certain
Jews from Antioch and Iconium,
who perswaded the people, and, hav-
ing z stoned Paul, drew him out of
the city, supposing he had been dead.
20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood
round about him, a he rose up, and
came into the city: and the next day
he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.
21 And when they had preached the
gospel to that city, and had taught
many, they returned again to Lystra,
and to Iconium, and Antioch,
22 Confirming the souls of the di-
sciples, and exhorting them to con-
tinue in the faith, and that we must
through much tribulation enter into
the kingdom of God.
23 And when they had ordained them
elders in every church, and had prayed
with fasting, they commended them
to the LORD, on whom they believed.
24 And after they had passed through
Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.
25 And when they had preached the
word in Perga, they went down
into Attalia.
26 And thence sailed to Antioch,
from whence they had been recom-
mended to the grace of God for the
work which they fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and
had gathered the church together,
they rehearsed all that God had done
with them, and how he had b opened
the door of faith unto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long time
with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Dissension about circumcision.

1 AND a certain men which came
down from Judea, taught the bre-
thren, and said, Except ye be circum-
cised after the manner of Moses,
ye cannot be saved.
2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas
had no small c dissension and disputa-
tion with them, they d determined that
Paul & Barnabas, and certain other of
them should go up to Jerusalem unto
the apostles & elders about this question.
3 And being brought on their way
by the church, they passed through
Phenice, and Samaria, e declaring the
conversion of the Gentiles: and they
caused great joy unto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come to Je-
rusalem, they were received of the
church, and of the apostles and elders,
and they declared all things that
f God had done with them.
5 But there rose up certain of the
sect of the Pharisees, which g believed,
saying, That it was needful to cir-
cumcise them, and to command them
to keep the law of Moses.
6 ¶ And the apostles and elders h came
together for to consider of this matter.
7 And when there had been much
disputing, i Peter rose up, and said
unto them, Men and brethren, ye
know how that k a good while ago God
made choice among us, that the
Gentiles by my mouth should hear
the word of the gospel, and believe.
8 And God, which l knoweth hearts,
bare them witness, giving them the
holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:
9 And put no difference between
us and them, m purifying their hearts
by faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye
God, to put n a yoke upon the neck of
the disciples, which neither our fa-
thers, nor we were able to bear?
11 But we believe that through the
o grace of the LORD Jesus Christ, we
shall be saved even as they.
12 Then all the p multitude kept
silence, and gave audience to Barna-
bas and Paul, declaring what mira-
cles and wonders God had wrought
among the Gentiles by them.
13 And after they had held their
peace, q James answered, saying,
Men and brethren, hearken unto me.
14 Simeon hath declared how God
at the first did r visite the Gentiles, to
take out of them a people for his name.
15 And to this agree the words of
the prophets; as it is written,
16 After this I will return, and will
build again the tabernacle of David,
which is x fallen down; and I will
build again the x ruins thereof, and
I will set it up:
17 That the y residue of men might
seek after the LORD, and all the Gen-
tiles upon whom my name is called,
saith the Lord, who doth all these things.
18 Known unto God are all his works
from the z beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that
we a trouble not them, which from a-
mong the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that we write unto them,
that they abstain from b pollutions of
idols, and from fornication, and from
things c strangled, and from blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in
every city them that preach d him,
being read in the synagogues every
sabbath day.
22 Then pleased it the apostles and
elders, with the e whole church, to send
chosen men of their own company to
Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas;
namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and
Silas, chief men among the brethren:
23 And wrote letters by them after
this manner; The apostles and elders
and brethren send greeting unto the
brethren which are of the Gentiles in
Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia:

f Act. 3. 12.
k Mat. 9. 2.
l Act. 3. 8.
m Rom. 1. 23.
1 King. 12. 5.
n Rom. 1. 21.
1 Thes. 1. 9.
o Rev. 13. 11.
Num. 23. 1.
p Hos. 4. 8.
Rev. 17. 2.
q Kl. 18. 37.
Exod. 22. 5.
r Jam. 5. 17.
s Pſal. 115. 4.
11. 1 Rom. 1. 24.
Pſalm 19. 1.
t Pſal. 147. 9.
Jer. 5. 24.
Mat. 5. 45.
u ver. 19.
2 Co. 2. 10.
b 1 Th. 5. 22.
c 1 Ti. 2. 21.
Rev. 2. 14.
Lyſtra.
Iconium.
Antioch.
x Mat. 5. 10.
2 Tim. 3. 12.
Act. 20. 32.
a Act. 9. 40.
b Act. 14. 27.
c Rom. 16. 18.
Mat. 15. 2.
and 13. 28.
d Act. 17. 11.
1 Theſ. 5. 21.
e Act. 9.
and 21. 18.
f 1 Cor. 15. 10.
g Act. 8. 13.
and 21. 20.
h ver. 6.
i Act. 2. 14.
and 10. 43.
1 Cor. 1. 2.
k Gal. 1. 15.
and 22.
l John 2. 24.
Gen. 18.
Pſal. 139.
m Act. 10. 43.
1 Cor. 6. 11.
n Gal. 5. 1.
and 22.
o John 1. 16.
Rom. 3. 24.
p ver. 4.
q 1 Cor. 14. 40.
Act. 12. 17.
r Luke 1. 78.
Tit. 2. 14.
Ephes. 1. 4.
Rom. 11. 36.
Amos 9. 11.
s Mat. 9. 18.
Rom. 11. 25.
Mat. 9. 31.
t Act. 20. 32.
u Mat. 9. 31.
Act. 9. 31.
Iſai. 19. 23.
Gen. 9. 27.
3 Rom. 16. 26.
Act. 4. 23.
a ver. 10.
Rom. 15. 2.
b 1 Co. 8. 1.
2 Cor. 6. 17.
Num. 25. 1.
Gen. 9. 4.
Lev. 3. 17.
c Rom. 14. 23.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which *f* went out from us have troubled you with words, *g* subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave *h* no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with *i* one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men *k* that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the *l* holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no *m* greater burthen than these *n* necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from *o* meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall *p* do well. *q* Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the *r* multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the *s* consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being *t* prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had *u* tarried there a space, they were let go *x* in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased *y* Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, *z* teaching and preaching the word of the LORD, with many others also.

36 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again *a* visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the LORD, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who *b* departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the *c* contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: & so Barnabas took Mark, & sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria, and Cilicia, *d* confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul circumciseth Timothy.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named *a* Timotheus, the son of a certain *b* woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren *c* that were at Lystra & Iconium.

3 *d* Him would Paul have to go forth with him, & took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the *f* decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles, and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 *g* And so were the churches established in the *g* faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone through out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were *b* forbidden of the *i* holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but *k* the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to *l* Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood *m* a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and *n* help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, *o* immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that *p* the LORD had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, & the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to *q* Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in *r* this abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake unto the *s* women which resorted thither.

14 And a certain woman named *t* Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of *t* Thyatira, *u* which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the *x* Lord opened, that she *y* attended unto the *z* things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the LORD, *a* come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of *b* divination, met us, which brought her masters much *c* gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cryed, saying, These men are the *d* servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days: but Paul being *e* grieved, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the *d* name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that *e* the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly *f* trouble our city,

21 And teach *g* customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up *b* together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded *i* to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, & made their feet fast in the *k* stocks.

25 And at *l* midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great *m* earth-quake, so that *n* foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking *p* out of his sleep, and seeing

a Acts 19. 10.
b 1 Cor. 16. 9.
c Rom. 1. 10.
d 1 Pet. 4. 14.
e Isai. 30. 21.
f Acts 15. 10.
g Gen. 26. 5.
h Acts 15. 28.
i Psal. 119. 60.
k Rom. 12. 12.
l Luke 2. 8.
m Joh. 4. 6, 7.
n Rev. 1. 18.
o Acts 2. 38.
p Heb. 6. 7.
q Luke 10. 39.
r 1 Thes. 2. 18.
s Acts 13. 50.
t 1 Cor. 16. 9.
u Col. 4. 3.
x Prov. 2. 6.
y Mar. 4. 24.
z Deut. 18. 10.
a Acts 19. 29.
b 2 Cor. 11. 4.
c Mar. 5. 25.
d Col. 3. 17.
e Mar. 16. 16.
f Ezek. 13. 19.
g Esth. 3. 8.
h Psal. 124. 3.
i 2 Cor. 11. 25.
k Jer. 20. 2.
l Psalm 119. 62.
m Act. 4. 31.
n Jam. 5. 17. *o* Act. 12. 7. *p* Jon. 1. 5, 6

the prison doors open: and he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being a Roman, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

Paul preaching at Thessalonica, is persecuted.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honorable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands,

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any things, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they should seek the Lord, if happily they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being: as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto

a Rom. 11. 36. Jam. 1. 17. Heb. 13. 8. b Isai. 40. 18.

unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God *q* winked at, but now commandeth all *r* men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some *t* mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 How beit certain men clave unto him and *u* believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, & came to *a* Corinth.

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had *b* commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and *c* wrought: for by their occupation they were tent-makers.

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and *d* perswaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was *e* pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he *f* shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: *g* from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and *h* entred into a certain mans house named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And *i* Crispus the chief ruler of the *k* synagogue believed on the LORD, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians *l* hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the LORD to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am *m* with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six moneths, *n* teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God *o* contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of *p* words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took *q* Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat: and Gallio *r* cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this, *s* tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having *t* shorn his head in *u* Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to stay longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewel, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia, in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, a an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the LORD; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the LORD, knowing only the *b* baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed *c* through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that openly, shewing *d* by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

q 1 Cor. 1. 1. *r* 1 Cor. 3. 6. *s* 1 Cor. 15. 10. *t* 1 Tim. 1. 16.

CHAP. XIX.

The holy Ghost given by Paul's hands.

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the *a* baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were *b* baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were *c* hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of

a Acts 7. 51. *b* Mat. 3. 11. Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 3. *c* Acts 18. 16. *and* 10. 48. *b* Acts 8. 16. *and* 10. 46. 1 Cor. 12. 10. Mat. 13. 11. *c* 1 Tim. 1. 13.

that way before the multitude: he
l Mat. departed from them, and m separated
7. 6. m Phil. the disciples, disputing daily in
2. 16. the school of one Tyrannus.
n Acts 10 And this continued by the space
28. 11. of n two years; so that o all they
o Acts dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the
9. 39. LORD Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
Mat. 11 And p God wrought special mi-
13. 31. racles by the hands of Paul:
Psalm 12 So that q from his body were
19. 24. brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs
p Acts or aprons, and the disease departed
5. 12. from them, and the evil spirits went
1 Thess out of them.
2. 9. 13 Then certain of the vagabond
Psalm Jews, r exorcists, took upon them to
127. 1. call over them which had evil spirites,
q Acts in the name of the LORD Jesus, saying,
5. 15. We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul
r Mat. f preacheth.
12. 27. 14 And there were t seven sons of one
1 Tim. Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests,
6. 10. which did so.
s v. 16. 15 And the evil spirit answered and
1 Sa. said, u Jesus I know, and x Paul I
2. 12. know; but who are ye?
Mat. 16 And the man in whom the evil
8. 29. spirit was, leapt on them, and over-
Acts came them, and prevailed against
19. 14. them, so that they fled out of that
Psal. house y naked and wounded.
9. 10. 17 And this was known to all the
z Acts Jews and Greeks also dwelling at
1. 19. Ephesus; and a fear fell on them all,
Prov. and the name of the LORD Jesus
19. 28. was z magnified.
a Psal. 18 And many that believed, came,
78. 10 & confessed, and shewed their deeds.
Mat. 19 Many also of them which used
3. 6. curious arts, brought their books to-
2 Ch. gether, and burned them before all
33. 6. men: and they counted the price of
d Kin. them, and found it fifty thousand
20. 22. pieces of silver.
1 Pet. 20 So mightily grew the word of
1. 23. God, and prevailed.
f Acts 21 After these things were endad,
18. 5. Paul purposed in the spirit when he
2 Cor. had passed through Macedonia, and
11. 28. Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying,
Rom. After I have been there, I must also
1. 13. see Rome.
1 Co. 22 So he g sent into Macedonia two
16. 12. of them that ministred unto him, Ti-
h Acts motheus and Erastus, but he himself
19. 22. stayed in Asia for a season.
Rom. 23 And the same b time there arose
16. 23. no small stir about that way.
2 Tim. 24 For a certain man named De-
4. 10. metrius, a silver-smith, which made
Judg. silver shrines for Diana, brought no
17. 16. small gain unto the craftsmen:
Mat. 25 Whom he called together with
20. 25. the work-men of like occupation,
& v. 24. and said, Sirs, ye know that c by this
Acts craft we have our wealth.
16. 39. 26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that
Rev. not alone at Ephesus, but almost
18. throughout all Asia, this Paul hath
2 Chr. perswaded and turned away much
11. 15. people, saying, that they be i no gods
i Psal. which are made with hands.
115. 4, 5. 27 So that not only this our craft is
Acts 16. in danger to be k set at nought: but
17. 24. also that the temple of the great god-
& 19. dess Diana should be despised, and
Mat. her magnificence should be destroyed,
5. 28. whom all Asia and the l world wor-
& Rev. shippeth.
13. 3. and 28 And when they heard these say-
17. 3 Mat. ings, they were full of wrath, and
7. 13. & 20. cried out, saying, m Great is Diana of
22. 2. the Ephesians!
m Rev. 13. 4. Dan. 3. 4, 5. Jerem. 50. 38. g Rom. 16. 23. Col. 4. 10.

29 And the whole city was filled
with confusion, and having caught
g Gaius and Aristarchus, Men of Ma-

cedonia, Paul's companions in travel,
they rushed with one accord into
the theatre.

30 And when Paul q would have
entred in unto the people, the di-
sciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the r chief of Asia,
which were his friends, sent unto
him, desiring him that he would not
adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing,
and some another: for s assembly was
confused, and the more part knew not
wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out
of the multitude, the Jews putting
him forward, and t Alexander beckned
t with the hand, and would have
made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was
a Jew, all with one voice about the
space of two hours cried out, Great is
Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had
appeased the people, he said, Ye
men of Ephesus, what man is there
that knoweth not how that the city
of the Ephesians is a worshipper of
the great goddess Diana, and of the
u image x u fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things
cannot be spoken against, ye ought to
be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these
men, which are neither robbers of
churches, nor x yet blasphemers of
your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the
craftsmen which are with him, have a
matter against any man, y the law is
open, and there are deputies, let
them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing con-
cerning other matters, it shall be de-
termined in z lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be cal-
led in question for this days uproar,
there being no cause whereby we may
give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken,
he a dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul travels in Macedonia.* 10 *Raiseth Eutychus to life.* 28 *Recommitteth Gods flock, to the Elders of Ephesus.*

A Nd after the uproar was a ceased,
Paul called unto him the dis-
ciples, and embraced them, and de-
parted for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those
parts, and had given them b much ex-
hortation, he came into c Greece,

3 And there abode three months:
and when the Jews d laid wait for
him, as he was about to sail into Sy-
ria, he purposed to return through
Macedonia.

4 And there e accompanied him into
Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the
Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Se-
cundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and
Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus
and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for
us at f Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi,
after the days of g unleavened bread,
and came unto them to Troas in five
days, where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the h first day of the
week, when the disciples came to-
gether to b break bread, Paul preach-
ed unto them, ready to depart on the
morrow, and continued his speech
until i midnight.

8 And there were k many lights in
the upper chamber, where they were
gathered together.

9 And

p Acts 20. 24. and 17. 14. Phil. 4. 22.
f 1 Tim. 1. 20. f Acts 12. 17. and 13. 16
Rom. 1. 29. Ephes. 4. 31. Psalm 12. 3. Mat. 10. 18. Acts 17. 23. 24. 1 Joh. 3. 19. 1 Pet. 4. 14. Psalm 24. 19. Rev. 12. 10. Psalm 61. 8. Isai. 8. 9. Job 5. 13. Acts 20. 1.
q Acts 19. 30. 31. 12. 17. and 21. 30. r Acts 10. 1. 2 Co. 11. 20. Psalm 142. 4. Acts 16. 22. Rom. 16. 4. Phil. 2. 25.
s Acts 19. 32. 39. 40. t Acts 12. 17. and 13. 16. 26. u Rom. 1. 23. x Psal. 74. 10. y Exod. 23. 1. Mat. 5. 22. z Deut. 16. 18. a Acts 19. 41.
a Acts 19. 30. 41. b Psalm 142. 4. Acts 20. 30. c Acts 19. 21. d Acts 9. 24. 23. 30. e Acts 19. 29. 2 Co. 8. 19. 23. Rom. 16. 21. Col. 4. 10. Acts 27. 2. Philem. 24. 1 Pet. 5. 13.
f 2 Tim. 4. 13. g Exod. 12. 15. Mat. 26. 17. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 1. h Acts 2. 1. 46. 1 Cor. 16. 2. Rev. 1. 10. i Acts 20. 31. k Rev. 4. 5.

9 And

9 And there ſate in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep ſleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunk down with ſleep, and fell down from the third loft, & was taken up dead. 10 And Paul x went down, and fell on him, & embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelves, for his life is in him. 11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till it break of day, ſo he departed. 12 And they brought the young man alive, & were not a little y comforted.

13 And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelf to go z a foot. 14 And when he met with us at Aſſos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day over againſt Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſail by Epheſus, because he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Jeruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the z elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid unto them, a Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I have been with you x at all ſeaſons.

19 Serving y the LORD with all humility of mind, and with z many tears, and temptations, which befal me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I a kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have ſhewed you, & have taught you publikely, and from b houſe to houſe.

21 Teſtifying both to the Jews and alſo to the Greeks, c repentance toward God, and faith toward our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go d bound in y ſpirit unto Jeruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghoſt e witneſſeth in every city, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But f none of theſe things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my ſelf, ſo that I might g finiſh my courſe with joy, and the miniſtry y I have received of the LORD Jeſus, to teſtifie the goſpel of the y grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the z blood of all men.

27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you f all the counſel of God.

28 I Take heed therefore unto m your ſelves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers, to feed the church of God, which he hath n purchaſed with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after o my departing ſhall grievous wolves enter in among you, not ſparing the flock.

30 Alſo p of your own ſelves ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember q that by the ſpace of q three years, I ceaſed not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and r to the word of his grace, which is able r to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I have ſ coveted no mans ſilver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your ſelves know, that t theſe hands have miniſtred unto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember u the words of the Lord Jeſus, how he ſaid, It is x more bleſſed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus ſpoken, he y kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all x wept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

17 *Paul cometh to Jeruſalem:* 27 *He is apprehended,* 31 *and reſcued.*

AND it came to paſs, that after we were gotten from them, and had a launched, we came w ſtraight courſe unto Coos, & the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto x Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left y it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to unlade her burthen.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarryed there ſeven days: z who ſaid to Paul a through the Spirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe days, we departed, & b went our way, and they z all brought us on our way, with wives & children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down b on the ſhore, & prayed.

6 And when we had b taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæſarea: and we entered into the houſe of Philip the c evangeliſt, which was one of the d ſeven, and abode with him.

9 And the ſame man had four daughters, virgins, which did e propheſie.

10 And as we tarryed there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named f Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls g girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Jews at Jeruſalem b bind the man that owneth this girdle, and ſhall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, z beſought him not to go up to Jeruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but alſo to h die at Jeruſalem for the name of the LORD Jeſus.

14 And when he would not be perſuaded

brethren, we thank the Lord: The will
of the Lord be done. 15 And after those days we took up
our carriages, & went up to Jerusalem.
16 There went with us also certain
of the disciples of Cæsarea, and
brought with them one Mnason of
Cyprus, a old disciple, with whom
we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Je-
rusalem, the brethren received us
gladly.
18 And the day following, Paul
went in with us unto b James, and
all the elders were present.
19 And when he had saluted them,
he declared particularly what things
c God had wrought among the Gen-
tiles by his ministry.
20 And when they heard it, they glo-
rified the LORD, & said unto him,
Thou seest, brother, how many thou-
sands of Jews there are d which believe,
and they are all e zealous of the law.
21 And they are informed of thee,
that thou teachest all the Jews which
are among the Gentiles f to forsake
Moses, saying that they ought not to
circumcise their children, neither to
walk after the customs.
22 What is it therefore? the multi-
tude must needs come together:
for they will hear that thou art come.
23 Do therefore this that we say
to thee: We have four men which
have a vow on them;
24 Them take, and c purifie thy self
with them, & be at charges with
them, b that they may shave their heads:
& all may know that those things where-
of they were informed concerning
thee, are nothing, but that thou thy
self also walkest orderly, and g keepest
the law.
25 As touching the Gentiles which
believe, a we have b written and con-
cluded that they observe no such
thing, save only that they keep
themselves from things offered to
idols, & from blood, & from
strangled, and from fornication.
26 Then Paul took the men, and the
next day purifying himself with them,
entered into the temple, to signifie
the accomplishment of the days of pu-
rification, until a an offering should
be offered for every one of them.
27 And when the k seven days were
almost ended, the Jews which were
of Asia, when they saw him in the
temple, stirred up all the people, and
laid hands on him,
28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help:
this is the man that teacheth all men
every where against the people, and
the a law, and this place: & moreover
brought Greeks also into the temple,
and hath c polluted this holy place.
29 (For they had seen before with
him in the city Trophimus an
Ephesian, whom they p supposed that
Paul had brought into the temple.)
30 And all q the city was moved, and
the people ran together: and they took
Paul, and drew him out of the temple:
and forthwith the doors were shut.
31 And as they went about to r kill
him, tidings came unto the chief
captain of the band, that all Jerusa-
lem was in an uproar.
32 Who immediately took soldiers,
and centurions, and ran down unto
them: and when they saw the chief
captain and the soldiers, they left
beating of Paul.
33 Then the chief captain came
near, and took him, and commanded
him to be bound with a two chains,
and demanded who he was, and what
he had done.
34 And some cried one thing, some
another, among the multitude: and
when he could not know the certain-
ty for the tumult, he commanded
him to be carried into the castle.
35 And when he came upon the
stairs, so it was that he was borne of
the soldiers for the violence of the people.
36 For the multitude of the peo-
ple followed after, crying, Away
with him.
37 And as Paul was to be led into
the castle, he said unto the chief
captain, s May I speak unto thee?
Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?
38 Art not thou that t Egyptian
which before these days madest an
uproar, and leddest out into the
wilderness four thousand men that
were murtherers?
39 But Paul said, I am a man
which am a Jew of t Tarsus, a city in
Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city:
and I beseech thee, suffer me to
speak unto the people.
40 And when he had given him
license, Paul stood on the stairs, and
beckned with the hand unto the
people. and when there was made
a great silence, he spake unto them
in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted.*
24 *He escapeth scourging.*

Men, brethren, and a fathers, hear
ye b my defence, which I make
now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he
spake in the Hebrew tongue to them,
they kept c more c silence: & he saith)
3 I am verily a man which am a
Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cili-
cia, yet brought up in this city at
the feet of Gamaliel, & taught ac-
cording to the perfect manner of the
law of the fathers, and was d zealous
towards God, as ye all are this day.
4 And I persecuted this way unto
the e death, binding and delivering
into prisons both men and women.
5 As also the high priest doth bear
me witness, and all the estate of the
elders: from whom also I received
b letters unto the brethren, and went
to Damascus, to bring them which
were there bound unto Jerusalem,
for to be punished.
6 And it came to pass, that as I
made my journey, & was come nigh
unto Damascus about noon, suddenly
there shone from heaven a great light
round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and
heard a voice saying unto me, Saul,
Saul, why persecutest thou e me?
8 And I answered, Who art thou,
Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus
of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.
9 And they that were with me, saw
indeed the light, and were afraid;
but they f heard not the voice of him
that spake to me.
10 ¶ And I said, What shall I do, Acts
LORD? And g LORD said unto me, 9. 7.
Arise, and go into Damascus, and Mat.
there it shall be told thee of all things
which are appointed for thee e to do.
11 And when I could h not see for 16. 18
the glory of that light, being led by Jer.
the hand of them that were with 10. 2
me, I came into Damascus. e Mat.
12 And one Ananias, a devout man 24. 48
according to the law, having a a good h Acts
report of all the Jews i dwelling there, 9. 18
13 Came unto me, and stood, and o Prov
said 15. 30

said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath *g* chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and *g* see that just one, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his *r* witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and *s* wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even *t* while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, *u* Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will *x* not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and *y* beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, *z* I also was standing by, and *a* consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will *b* send thee far hence unto the *b* Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto *c* this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, *d* Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cryed out, and *e* cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the *f* castle, & bade that he should be examined by *b* scourging; that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, *h* Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and *k* told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, *l* With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, *k* because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests, and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause. 2 He is smitten. 11 God encourageth him. 16 The Jews lay wait to kill him.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived *a* in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, *b* to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, *c* God shall smite thee, thou *d* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the

until. *Acts 24.*

law, and commandest me to be smitten *e* contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the council, Men and brethren, *g* I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose *i* a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is *k* no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We find *l* no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing *m* lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord *o* stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness *p* also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews *q* banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the *r* chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore *s* ye with the council, signifie to the *r* chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, *t* as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, *u* as though they would enquire somwhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves, *x* by an oath, *y* they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: & now are they *z* ready looking for a promise from thee.

a Gen. 39. 9. 1 Sam. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Cor. 1. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5. 19. Heb. 13. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 16. 21.

b Deut. 25. 2. Prov. 19. 29. Isa. 50. 6. Matt. 10. 17. 20. 19. Luke 18. 33. John 19. 1. Acts 22. 19. 2 Cor. 11. 24.

c Luke 23. 18. John 19. 15. Acts 21. 36. 22. 20.

d Gen. 4. 23. Exod. 2. 14. Luke 4. 29. John 8. 59. Acts 7. 57. 58. 22. 22.

e Lev. 14. 41. 45. Num. 5. 2. 3. Deut. 23. 10. 11. 14. Judg. 7. 21. 1 Sam. 30. 12. 2 Sam. 12. 31. 2 Kings 7. 15. Ezra 6. 11. Neh. 4. 23. Job 2. 8. Lam. 4. 15. Ezek. 4. 12. 15. Dan. 1. 8. John 13. 5. Acts 16. 22. 18. 6. 1 Cor. 7. 23. 1 Tim. 4. 2.

f Matt. 27. 27. Mark 15. 16. John 18. 28. 33. 19. 9. Acts 21. 34. 37. 22. 24. 23. 10. 16. 23. 32.

g Matt. 3. 17. *u* Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will *x* not receive thy testimony concerning me. 10 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and *y* beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: 20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, *z* I also was standing by, and *a* consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will *b* send thee far hence unto the *b* Gentiles. 22 And they gave him audience unto *c* this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, *d* Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. 23 And as they cryed out, and *e* cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, 24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the *f* castle, & bade that he should be examined by *b* scourging; that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him. 25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, *h* Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? 26 When the centurion heard that, he went and *k* told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Roman. 27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. 28 And the chief captain answered, *l* With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born. 29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, *k* because he had bound him. 30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests, and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

h Matt. 26. 74. Rom. 9. 3.

i Matt. 22. 34. Acts 23. 6. 24. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 11. 3. 3. 11. 18. 19.

k Matt. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. Acts 4. 1. 2. 23. 8. Rom. 14. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 12. 13.

l Acts 24. 20. 1 Sam. 24. 17. 26. 21. 2 Sam. 3. 28. Ezek. 18. 20. 1 King. 2. 32. 33. Matt. 27. 4. 24. Luke 23. 4. 14. 22. John 18. 38. 19. 4. 6. Rom. 1. 4.

m Matt. 21. 46. Mark 11. 18. Luke 19. 47. 20. 19. 22. 2. John 7. 30. 44. 8. 59. 10. 39. 11. 53. 57. Acts 5. 26. 33. 7. 54. 58. 12. 3. 14. 5. 19. 16. 19. 17. 5. 13. 45. 50. 18. 6. 12. 19. 9. 21. 27. 22. 22. 24. 9. 25. 24. 26. 11. 1 Thess. 2. 15. 16.

n Acts 18. 14. 15. 19. 37. 23. 29. 25. 25. 26. 31. 32. 1 Cor. 2. 8.

o Acts 18. 9. 27. 23. 24. 11. 2 Tim. 4. 17.

p Acts 19. 21. 23. 11. Rom. 1. 10. 15. 23. 28.

q Matt. 26. 3. 4. 14. 47. 27. 1. Mark 14. 1. 10. 43. 15. 1. Luke 22. 2. 4. 47. 52. John 11. 47. 53. 18. 3. 12. 14. 22. 19. 6. 15. 21. 1 Cor. 10. 20. 21. 1 John 2. 18. 22. 4. 3.

r Matt. 2. 4. 16. 21. 20. 18. 21. 15. 1. 23. 2. 13. 26. 3. 14. 47. 27. 1. 3. 12. 20. 41. 28. 11. Mark 8. 31. 10. 33. 11. 27. 14. 1. 43. 53. 66. 15. 1. 11. Luke 9. 22. 19. 47. 20. 1. 19. 22. 2. 52. 66. 23. 4. 10. 13. 35. John 7. 32. 45. 48. 11. 47. 57. 12. 42. 18. 3. 35. 19. 6. 15. 21. Acts 4. 5. 23. 5. 24. 1. 25. 2. 15. 28. 17.

s Prov. 1. 11. Psalm 50. 18. 1 Act. 28. 24. *u* Psal. 55. 21. *x* Matt. 21. 38. Prov. 1. 30. 13. 13. Isa. 28. 21. 30. 10. *a* carry. 2. 22. Gr. *b* be a curse before God. *c* drink.

t Matt. 26. 74. Rom. 9. 3.

x Act. 10. 24. 22 So the chief captain charged him, and commanded him to be kept, and to have liberty, and forbade none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

y Or, endeavoured.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

The word signifieth them that take with the right hand.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of z righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix b trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that y money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

z Act. 10. 42. and 17. 31. and 24. 25.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, a after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.

a Prov. 27. 23. Nah. 3. 18.

3 Then

7 Then the high priests and a the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired fauor against him, that he would c ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to d kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be e kept at Cæſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with me, f and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſs in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæſarea, and the g next day ſitting in the iudgment-ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem, ſtood round about, h and laid many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they i could not proue,

8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the k Law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Cæſar haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, & ſaid, Wilt thou go vp to Jeruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, l I ſtand at Cæſars iudgment ſeat, where I m ought to be iudged: to the Jews haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to n die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliuer me o vnto them. I appeal vnto Cæſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the councel, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Cæſar? vnto Cæſar ſhalt thou p go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cæſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe vnto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man q left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jeruſalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, deſiring to haue r iudgment againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the s Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, haue the accuſers t face to face, and haue licence to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on u morrow I ſate on v iudgment ſeat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood vp, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own w ſuperſtition, and of one Jeſus, which was x dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And becauſe I y doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I aſked him whether he would go to Jeruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerued vnto the hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Cæſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Feſtus, I would alſo z hear the man my ſelf. Tomorrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with a great a Gr. pomp, and was entred into the b place of hearing, with c chief captains and principal men of d city, at Feſtus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with vs, ye ſee this man about whom all e Iewes the multitude of f Iewes haue deale with me, both at Jeruſalem, and alſo here, g crying, that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, & that he himſelf hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certain thing to write vnto h my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had I might haue ſomwhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me i vnreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not withal to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

a Prou 19. 17.
b Iohn 7. 51.
c Prou 1. 24.
d Pſal 65. 2.
e Gr. wey.
1 Cor 13. 7.
f Gen 3. 15.
Rom 1. 2. 3.
2 Cor 1. 20.
g Iam 5. 7.
h Iohn 16. 8.
i Pſal 36. 6.
k Gen 3. 15.
Pſalm 32. 5.

† Gr. the Lord. Iob 32. 21. & Luke 19. 22.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Paul in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood.*
22 *and how miraculouſly he was conuerted, and called to his apoſtleſhip.*

THen Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art a permitted to ſpeak for thy ſelf. Then Paul b ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelf:

2 I think my ſelf happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwer for my ſelf this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of c Iewes:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be d expert in all cuſtoms and queſtions e are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from f my youth, which was at g firſt among mine own nation at Jeruſalem, know all h Iewes.

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt i ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I liued a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the k promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue l tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day & night, m hope to come: for which hope ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing n incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verily o thought with my ſelf, that I ought to do many things contrary to p name of Jeſus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I alſo did in Jeruſalem: & many of the ſaints did I q ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authority from the chief priests: & when they were put to death, I gaue my voice againſt them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery ſynagogue, and compelled them r to blaſpheme: and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus, with s authority and commiſſion from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in t way a light from heaven, aboue the brightneſs of the ſun, ſhining round about me, and them which iourned with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the

a Prou 19. 21.
b Iohn 7. 51.
c Act. 23. 6.
d Phil 3. 5.
e Gen 3. 15.
f Rom 1. 2. 3.
g Iam 5. 7.
h Iohn 16. 8.
i Act. 26. 5.
k Iohn 10. 2.
1 Cor. 13. 12.
l Tro. 1. 1.
m Act. 26. 7.
n Iohn 8. 3.
o Mat. 17. 2.
p Iohn 1. 7.
q Act. 4. 3.

heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, LORD? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, *g* to make thee a minister & a witness both of those things which thou hast seen, and of those things in *h* which I will appear unto thee:

17 *i* Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 *n* To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God: that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, *o* I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of *p* Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, and *q* turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 *r* For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore *s* obtained help of God, *t* I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things, than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and *u* he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto *x* the people, & to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art *y* beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, & they that sate with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, *m* if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

Acts 25. 26. 27. *m* Act. 25. 27.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *Paul foretelleth the danger of the voyage.*

AND when it was *a* determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one *c* Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius *d* courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under *e* Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of *f* Cilicia and *g* Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he *h* put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under *i* Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place *k*, is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was *l* city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, & when sailing was now dangerous, because the *k* fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, *l* I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of *k* lading & ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the *m* master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were *n* spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not *o* commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, & lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their *p* purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it *q* a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we *r* let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, *s* undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sayl, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they *t* lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands *u* tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, *x* all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, *y* ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to *z* be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night *a* the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath *b* given

(Gen. a given thee all them y sayl with thee.
32. 25 Wherefore (sirs) be of good cheer,
for b I believe God, that it shall be
even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit, c we must be cast upon
a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night
was come, as we were driven up and
down in Adria about midnight, the
ship-men deemed that they drew
near to some country.
28 And sounded, and found it
twenty fathoms: and when they had
gone a little further, they sounded
again, and found it fifteen fathoms.
29 d Then fearing lest we should have
fain upon rocks, they cast four anchors
out of the stern, & wished for the day.
30 And as the ship-men were about
to flee out of the ship, when they had
let down the boat into the sea, under
colour as though they would have
† cast anchors out of the forecastle:
31 Paul said to the centurion, and
to the soldiers, Except these e abide in
the ship, ye cannot be saved.
32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes
of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was coming
on, Paul besought them all to take
meat, saying, This day is the four-
teenth day y ye have tarried, & contin-
ued fasting, having † taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take
some meat, for this is for your
health: for there shall f not an hair
fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus spoken, he
took bread, and b gave thanks to God
in the † presence of them all, and when
he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all g of good cheer,
and they also took some meat.
37 And we were in all in the ship, two
hundred threescore & sixteen † souls.
38 And when they had eaten enough,
they lightened the ship, and m cast
out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew
not the land: but they discovered a
certain creek, with a shore, into the
which they were minded, if it were
possible, to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken up the
anchors, they committed themselves
unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-
bands, and hoised up the main-sail to
the wind, and made toward shore.
41 And falling into a place where
two seas met, they ran the ship a
ground, and the fore-part stuck fast,
and remained unmoveable, but the
hinder part was broken with the vio-
lence of the wave.
42 And the soldiers counsel was to
o kill the prisoners, lest any of them
should swim out, and escape.
43 But the centurion, willing to p save
Paul, kept them from their purpose,
and commanded, that they which
could swim, should cast themselves
first into the sea, and get to land.
44 And the rest, some on boards, and
some on broken pieces of the ship:
and so it came to pass that they es-
caped q all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul after his shipwrack, is kindly entertained by the Barbarians.

A Nd when they were escaped, then
they knew that the island was call-
ed Melita.
2 And the barbarous people shewed
us r no little kindness: for they kind-
led a fire, and received us every one,
because of the present rain, and be-
cause of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a
bundle of sticks, and laid them on
the fire, there came a viper out of
the heat, and fastened on his hand.
4 And when the barbarians saw the
venomous beast hang on his hand,
they said among themselves, No doubt
this man is a murtherer, whom
though he hath escaped the sea, yet
vengeance suffereth not to live.
5 And he s shook off the beast into
the fire, and felt no harm.
6 Howbeit, they looked when he
should have swollen, or fain down dead
suddenly: but after they had look-
ed a great while, and saw no harm
come to him, they changed their
minds, and said that he was a God.
7 In the same quarters were possessions
of the chief man of the island, whose
name was Publius, t who received us
and lodged us three days courteously.
8 And it came to pass that the fa-
ther of Publius lay sick of u a fever,
and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul
entred in, and † prayed, & put his
hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also
which had diseases in the island,
came, and were healed:
10 Who also x honoured us with
many honours, and when we departed,
they laded us with such things as
were y necessary.
11 And after three moneths we de-
parted in a ship of Alexandria, which
had wintered in the isle, whose sign
was † Castor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuse, we
tarried there three days.
13 And from thence we fet a com-
pass, and came to Rhegium: and after
one day the south-wind blew, and we
came the next day to Puteoli:
14 Where we found z brethren, and
were desired to tarry with them seven
days: and so we went toward a Rome.
15 And from thence, when the bre-
thren heard of us, they came † to meet
us as far as Appii-forum, and the
Three taverns, whom when Paul saw,
he thanked God, and † took courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the
centurion delivered the prisoners to
the captain of the guard: but Paul
was † suffered to dwell by himself
with a soldier that kept him.
17 And it came to pass that after
three days, Paul called the chief of
the Jews together. And when they
were come together, he said unto
them, Men and brethren, though I
have committed nothing against the
people or customs of our fathers, yet
was I delivered prisoner from Jeru-
salem into the hands of the Romans.
18 Who when they had examined me,
would have let me go, because there
was no cause of death in me.
19 But when the Jews spake against
it, I was constrained to appeal un-
to Cesar, not that I had ought to
accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore have I
called for you, to see you, and to
speak with you: because that for the
hope of Israel I am bound with this
chain.
21 And they said unto him, We nei-
ther received letters out of Judea
concerning thee, neither any of the
brethren that came, shewed or spake
any † harm of thee.
22 But we desire to hear of thee what
thou thinkest: for as concerning this
sect, we know that every where it
is spoken against.
23 And when they had appointed
him a day, there came many to him

d Mat. 7. 3.
2 Cor. 11. 26.
e Luke 13. 2.
f Rom. 2. 25.
Gen. 9. 6.
g Mat. 26. 18.
Psalm 91. 13.
h Act. 14. 11.
i 1 Kl. 17. 20.
m Jam. 4. 14.
n 1 Sa. 2. 30.
o Phil. 4. 9.
† Gr. dialogue.
† Gr. sons of Thes.
† Gr. sisters sons.
2 Sam. 5. 21.
1 Cor. 8. 4.
p 2 Co. 1. 4.
q Rom. 1. 7.
Rev. 17. 18.
r 2 Th. 1. 15.
Heb. 13. 3.
s 1 Co. 12. 21.
2 ver. 30, 31.
Act. 23. 11.
Gen. 16. 12.
t Rom. 5. 2.
Psalm 114. 5.
x Act. 26. 31.
y Mat. 10. 16.
13. 5, 17.
z Jer. 3.
Act. 28. 2.
10. 11.
1 Co. 13. 5, 7.
Act. 28. 8.
Act. 26. 6, 7.
Luke 2. 34.
John 7. 40.
Mat. 7. 13.

into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the *f* law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing, ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, & hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the *l* salvation of God *m* is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had *n* great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt *o* two whole years in his own hired house, *p* and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all *q* confidence, *r* no man forbidding him.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans.* 16 *What his gospel is.*

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, *a* separated unto the gospel of God

2 (Which he *b* had promised afore by his prophets in *c* holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was *c* made of the seed of *d* David according to the flesh;

4 And *e* declared to be the Son of God *w* power, according to *f* the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from *g* dead,

5 By whom we have received *h* grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also *i* the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, *k* beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 *l* First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is *b* spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might *x* have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some *f* spiritual gift, to the end you may be established:

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you *y* by the mutual *m* faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, *n* of ten times I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) *y* I might have some *o* fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am *p* debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the *m* wise, and to the unwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I *q* am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the *r* power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth, to the *f* Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the *s* righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, *t* The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who *u* hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the *x* invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and God-head; so that they are *y* without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew *b* God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 *c* Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the *d* glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also *z* gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into *a* a lie, and worshipped & served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the *b* men leaving *f* natural use of *f* woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men *w* men working *f* which is unseemly, and *z* receiving in themselves *f* recompence of their error *a* was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God *in their* knowledge, God gave them over to *a* a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being *w* filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murther, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Back-biters, haters of God, despitful, proud, boasters, *n* inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who *d* knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things, are worthy of death, not only

---

a Gal. 1. 15. Acts 13. 2. *b* Gen. 22. 18. Luke 1. 70. *c* Gal. 4. 4. John 1. 14. Rom. 9. 5. *d* Mat. 22. 42. 2 Ti. 2. 8. *f* Rom. 8. 28. *g* Job 19. 25. Acts 2. 30. 1 Cor. 15. 20. *e* Eph. 1. 6. *b* Rom. 16. 19. *h* Jam. 1. 18. Col. 3. 12. *i* Rom. 8. 30. 1 Cor. 1. 2. *k* Rom. 1. 6. *l* Rom. 16. 19. *b* Rom. 1. 8. *x* Rom. 15. 32. *f* Rom. 1. 11. *y* Rom. 1. 12. *m* Rom. 1. 5. *n* Rom. 15. 22. *o* Rom. 1. 13. *p* Rom. 1. 14. *q* Rom. 1. 15. *r* Rom. 1. 16. *f* Rom. 2. 9. *s* Rom. 3. 21. *t* Hab. 2. 4. *u* Rom. 2. 8. *x* Job 11. 7. Acts 17. 24. *y* Rom. 2. 1. *b* Rom. 1. 19. *c* Jer. 10. 14. *d* Psal. 106. 20. Jer. 2. 11. *z* Rom. 1. 26. *a* Rom. 1. 25. *b* Rom. 1. 27. *w* Rom. 1. 32. *n* Rom. 1. 30. *d* Rom. 1. 32.

do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin and condemnist brothers, cannot excuse themselves.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that *a* judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the *b* judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and *c* doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness & impenitent heart, *d* treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, & revelation of the righteous judgment of God:

6 Who will *f* render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who *g* by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, & honour, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are *h* contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the *k* Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is *m* no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have *n* sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned *o* in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 (For not the *p* hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 (For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do *q* by nature the things contained in *r* law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the *s* work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou are called a Jew, and *u* restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And *x* knowest *his* will, and approvest the things *y* are more excellent, being instructed out of *z* law,

19 And are confident that thou *a* thy self are a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darkness,

20 An instructer of *b* fools, a teacher of babes, which hast the form *c* of knowledge, and of *d* truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou *e* not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest *f* thy boast of the Law, through breaking the law dishonorest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is *g* written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou *a* keep the law: but if thou be *b* a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the *c* righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be *f* counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it *g* fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgress the law?

28 For he is *h* not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is *i* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is *k* one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

1 John 1. 47. Psalm

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative.* 9 *Yet the Law convinceth them also of sin.*

WHat *a* advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: *b* chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the *c* faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, *d* let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest *e* be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou are judged.

5 But if our *f* unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who *g* taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God *h* judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more *i* abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, & as some affirm that we say, Let us *k* do evil that good may come, whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we *l* better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin.

10 As it is *m* written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none *n* that seeketh after God.

12 They are *o* all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of *p* cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet are *q* swift to shed blood,

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the *r* way of peace have they not known.

18 There is *no s* fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever *t* the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be *u* stopped, & all *x* world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the *y* deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *z* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the *a* righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being

a Gen. 18. 25. John 7. 24. Mat. 7. 1. b 1 Sam. 2. 10. Psalm 96. 13. and 98. 9. 2 Thes. 1. 6. Rom. 3. 6. c Rom. 2. 3. Mat. 23. 31. d Eccl. 8. 11. Psalm 130. 4. e Jam. 5. 3. Eccl. 11. 9. Rev. 22. 12. Mat. 16. 27. f Rev. 2. 10. g Rom. 8. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 19. h Ezek. 3. 8. Amos 5. 2. Luke 12. 42. i Psalm 62. 12. Mat. 16. 27. Job 34. 19. k Psalm 147. 19. 2 Rom. 3. 9. l Mat. 11. 21. 1 Cor. 5. 1. Isai. 44. 22. Mat. 12. 41. Judg. 11. 27. Gen. 18. 25. Exod. 32. 32. 1 Cor. 11. 32. Rom. 10. 12. m Rom. 9. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 9. n Mat. 6. 33. Heb. 11. 6. Rev. 7. 2. o Num. 14. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Eph. 5. 27. Mat. 25. 31. p Luke 18. 11. Mat. 20. 28. q Isai. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15. r Psalm 36. 1. s Rom. 8. 15. t Rom. 3. 19. u Psalm 107. 42. x Rom. 3. 19. y Gal. 2. 16. z Rom. 7. 7. a Rom. 1. 17. Phil. 3. 9.

a Gal. 5. 3. b Lev. 19. 5. c Rom. 2. 25. Gal. 5. 6. d Rom. 2. 27. e 1 Cor. 7. 19. Gal. 6. 15. f Rom. 4. 11. Mat. 15. 2. g Rom. 2. 29. h Rom. 9. 6. Mat. 3. 9. John 8. 39. Gal. 3. 7. i 1 Sam. 16. 7. Rom. 2. 28. k Rom. 2. 29. Deut. 30. 6. Col. 2. 11. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 7. 6. 2 Cor. 3. 6. a Rom. 3. 1. b Rom. 9. 4. Psalm 147. 19. c Hos. 9. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 13. d Psalm 115. 3. and 135. 6. e Psalm 51. 4. f Rom. 6. 19. g Psalm 50. 21. h Rom. 6. 21. i Rom. 3. 7. k Rom. 6. 1. Rom. 9. 19. l Rom. 3. 9. m Psalm 14. 2. and 53. 1. n Eccl. 9. 29. 1 Pet. 2. 25. o Psalm 58. 3. p Rom. 3. 14. Psalm 10. 7. q Psalm 59. 7. r Psalm 36. 1. s Mal. 2. 5. t Psalm 119. 7. 19. u 2 Cor. 1. 20. Rom. 3. 19. x Gal. 2. 16. y Psalm 143. 2. z Rom. 3. 20. vers. 9. 23. 27. a Rom. 3. 9.

John 2 witnessed by the law & the prophets:
22 Even the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the a glory of God;
24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnes for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the b God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

Cor. 2. 17

CHAP. IV.

1 *Abraham's faith imputed for righteousnes.* 13 *By it he and his seed receive the promise.*

What shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *wherof* to glory; but c not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham d believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnes.
4 Now to him e that worketh is f reward not reckoned of grace but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, g his faith is counted for righteousnes.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessednes of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnes without works,
7 *Saying,* Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the LORD will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh h* this blessednes then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnes.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And he received the i sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnes of the faith, which he had *yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnes might be imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.
13 For the k promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law,

but through the l righteousnes of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, o faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:
15 Because the law p worketh wrath: for where q no law is, *there is* no transgression.
16 Therefore *it is* of r faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all.
17 (As it is written, I have t made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who u quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.
18 Who x against hope believed in hope, y that he might become a father of many nations, according to z which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not weak in faith, he a considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the b deadness of Sarah's womb:
20 He c staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;
21 And being fully d persuaded, that what he had promised, e he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnes.
23 Now it was f not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we g believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from h dead;
25 Who was i delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

3. 16, 17. c John 1. 12. f Rom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being justified by faith, we have peace with God.* 12 *Death came by Adam.*

Therefore being a justified by faith, we have b peace with God through our LORD Jesus Christ:
2 By whom also we have c access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only *so*, but we d glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience;
4 And patience e experience; and experience hope:
5 And hope maketh f not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet g without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely h for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.
8 But God i commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justified by his k blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
10 For if when we were l enemies, we were reconciled to God by m death of his son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by n one man sin entered into the world, and death by

a Gal. 3. 18. *and* 4. 21.
b Rom. 7. 8.
c Rom. 3. 24.
d Joel 2. 13. Eph. 2. 8.
e Gal. 3. 16.
f Gen. 17. 5. Eph. 2. 13. 2 Cor. 4. 6. John 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 Heb. 11. 17.
g Heb. 11. 19.
h Deut. 32. 36. Heb. 6. 17.
i Rom. 14. 5.
k 2 Tim. 1. 12. Matt. 8. 2. Rom. 11. 23. Rom. 15. 4. John 5. 39. 2 Tim. 3. 15.

a Rom. 3. 24.
b John 16. 33. Eph. 1. 6.
c Rom. 5. 2.
d Rom. 8. 34. Matt. 5. 12. 1 John 3. 18. 2 Cor. 1. 5, 6. 2 Tim. 2. 10.
e Rom. 4. 17.
f Isai. 28. 16. Eph. 2. 1. Ezek. 16. 63. 1 Tim. 1. 16. 1 John 3. 1.
g John 3. 16. 1 John 4. 10. Rev. 1. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 18. Rom. 4. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 2.

sin: and so death past vpon all men, for that all haue sinned

Iohn. 1. 29. 13 For vntil the o law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

o Rom. 4. 15. 14 Neuertheles, p death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

q Rom. 12. 3. 15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, & the r gift by grace, which is by one man, Iesus Christ, hath abounded s vnto many.

r Iohn 1. 16. Mat. 10. 8. 16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the t iudgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences vnto t Iustification.

s Rom. 3. 22. 1 Cor. 1. 30. 17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which u receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnes, shall reign in life by one, Iesus Christ.

u Eph. 1. 7. Gal. 2. 20. 18 Therefore as by the offence of one, iudgment came vpon all men vnto condemnation, euen so, by the righteousnes of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

x Rom. 19. 19. Phil. 3. 9. 19 For as by one mans x disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

y Rom. 5. 13. Gal. 2. 18. 20 Moreouer, the y law entred, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

z Rom. 5. 21. 21 That as sin hath z reigned vnto death, euen so, might grace reign through righteousnes vnto a eternal life, by Iesus Christ our LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne, 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme.* 22 *Death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we a say then, shall we b continue in sin, that grace may abound?

a Rom. 6. 14. b Tit. 2. 11. 2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized c into his death?

c Gal. 3. 27. 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walk d in newnes of life.

d Rom. 8. 11. Gal. 2. 20. Phil. 3. 21. e Eph. 4. 22. 1 Iohn 3. 2. 5 For if we haue been e planted together in the *likenes* of his death: we shall be also in the *likenes* of f his resurrection:

f Rom. 4. 24. 6 Knowing this, that our g old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sin.

g Rom. 8. 3. 7 For he that is dead, is h freed from sin.

h Rom. 6. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 56. Rev. 14. 13. 8 Now if we be dead with Christ, i we believe y we shall also liue with him.

i Rom. 6. 4. 9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death k hath no more dominion ouer him.

k Rom. 6. 8. Heb. 10. 12. 10 For in that he died, he died vnto sin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

l Gal. 2. 20. 11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sin, but l aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our LORD.

m Rom. 12. 1. 12 Let not sin therefore m reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

n Rom. 6. 19. 13 Neither yield ye your members as n instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sin: but yield your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnes vnto God.

o Rom. 6. 14. 14 For sin shall not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not o vnder the law, but vnder p grace.

p Rom. 3. 24. Iude 4. 15 What then? q shall we sin, because we are not vnder the law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

q 1 Cor. 6. 15. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield your selues seruants to obey, his r seruants ye are to whom ye obey, whether of sin vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnes?

r 2 Pet. 2. 19. 17 But God be thanked, that s ye were the seruants of sin, but ye haue obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was deliuered you.

s Eph. 2. 1. 18 Being then t made free from sin, ye became the seruants of righteousnes.

t Iohn 8. 36. Rom. 6. 22. 19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yielded your members seruants to vncleanes and to iniquity, vnto iniquity, euen so u now yield your members seruants to righteousnes, vnto holines.

u 1 Cor. 6. 9. 20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were x free from righteousnes.

x Rom. 6. 16. 21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now y ashamed? for the z end of those things is death.

y Rom. 6. 16. z Rom. 8. 6. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto a holines, and the end euerlasting life.

a Rom. 6. 22. 23 For the wages of sin is b death: but a the gift of God is eternal life through Iesus Christ our LORD.

b Ezek. 18. 4. Iam. 1. 15. 1 Tim. 5. 6.

CHAP. VII.

No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath b dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

b Rom. 6. 14. 2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liueth: c but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

c 1 Cor. 7. 39. 3 So then, if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteres: but if her husband be dead, she is d free from y law, so that she is no adulteres, though she be married to another man.

d Rom. 6. 6. 4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become e dead to the law by the body of Christ: that ye should f be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth g fruit vnto God.

e Gal. 2. 19. f Rom. 8. 9. g Gal. 5. 24. 5 For when we were in the h flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit vnto i death.

h Rom. 6. 22. i Rom. 6. 21. 6 But now we are deliuered from the law, that being dead wherein we were holden, k that we should serue in newnes of spirit, and not in the oldnes of the letter.

k Rom. 7. 2. l Rom. 3. 20. 7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had e not known sin but by the law: for I had not known m lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

m Rom. 6. 14. 8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

n Mat. 5. 32. 9 For I was n alyue without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin reuiued, and I died.

o Luke 1. 17. 10 And the commandement, which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

p Mat. 10. 28. 11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

q Gen. 3. 13. 12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and iust, and good.

r Luke 16. 17. 1 Cor. 9. 22. 1 Pet. 4. 11. 13 Was then that which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, wrought death in me by that which is good, that sin by the commandment might become s exceeding sinful.

s Rom. 5. 20. 14 For we know that the law is t spiritual: but I am carnall, sold vnder sin.

t Mat. 10. 20. 1 Cor. 2. 14. 15 For that which I do, I know not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

u Rom. 2. 18. 16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent vnto the law that it is good.

x Rom. 7. 20. 17 Now then it is not I that do it, but x sin that dwelleth in me.

y Rom. 7. 23. 18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for y to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good I find not.

z Rom. 7. 15. 19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the euil which I would not, that I do.

a Rom. 7. 17. 20 Now if I do that I would not, it is not I that do it, but a sin that dwelleth in me.

b Rom. 7. 21. 21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, euil is present with me.

c Rom. 7. 22. 22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

d Rom. 7. 25. 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuity vnder the law of sin, which is in my members.

e Rom. 7. 24. 24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

f Rom. 7. 25. 25 I thank God through Iesus Christ our LORD. So then with the mind I my selfe serue the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

11 For ſin taking occaſion by the commandment, *x* deceived me; and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, & juſt and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made to death unto me? God forbid. But ſin that it might appear ſin, working death in me by that which is good; that ſin by the commandment might become exceeding ſinful.

14 For we know that the law is ſpiritual: but I am *y* carnal, ſold under ſin.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that *z* I would not, I conſent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is preſent with me, but *a* how to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, *b* I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil *c* is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the *w* inward man.

23 But I ſee *x* another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of ſin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, *q* who ſhall deliver me from the *y* body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jeſus Chriſt our LORD. So then, with the mind I myſelf ſerve the law of God; but with the fleſh the law of ſin.

CHAP. VIII.

Who are free from condemnation.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are *a* in Chriſt Jeſus, who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Chriſt Jeſus hath *b* made me free from the law of ſin and death.

3 For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the fleſh, God ſending his own Son in the likeneſs of ſinful fleſh, and for ſin condemned ſin in the fleſh:

4 That the righteouſneſs of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, do *c* mind the things of the fleſh, but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be *d* carnally minded is death; but to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Becauſe the carnal mind is *e* enmity againſt God: for it is not ſubject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh *f* cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the Spirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be *l* in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſin; but the Spirit is life, becauſe of *m* righteouſneſs.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raiſed up Chriſt from the dead ſhall alſo quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are

x Joh. 5. 45.

y debtors, not to the fleſh, to live after the fleſh.

13 For if ye live after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortiſie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall live.

14 For as many as are *r* led by the Spirit of God, they are *s* ſons of God.

15 For ye have not received the ſpirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itſelf *t* beareth witneſs with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, & *x* joynt-heirs with Chriſt: if ſo be that we *y* ſuffer with him, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the *z* ſufferings of this preſent time, are *a* not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be revealed in us.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the *b* creature waiteth for the *c* manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubject to vanity, *d* not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubjected the ſame *e* in hope.

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelf alſo ſhall be delivered from the *f* bondage of corruption, into the *g* glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation *h* groaneth, and travaileth in pain together, until now.

23 And not only they, but our ſelves alſo *i* have the firſt fruits of the Spirit, even we our ſelves *k* groan within our ſelves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are ſaved by hope: but hope that is ſeen, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, then do we with *m* patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the Spirit alſo *n* helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but *o* the Spirit it ſelf maketh intерceſſion for us *w* groanings *x* cannot be uttered.

27 And he that *y* ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, becauſe he maketh intерceſſion for *q* the ſaints, according to the will of God.

28 And we know that *r* all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did *u* predeſtinate to be conformed to the *y* image of his Son, that he might be *y* firſt-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo juſtified: and whom he juſtified, them alſo he *y* glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be *a* for us, who can be againſt us?

32 He that ſpared not his own Son, but delivered him up *b* for us all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely *c* give us all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that juſtifieth:

34 Who is he that *c* condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea, rather that is riſen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh *f* intерceſſion for us.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate us from the *d* love of Chriſt? ſhall tribulation, or

---

o Pſalm 116. 12.
z Gal. 5. 8. 1
q 1 Th. 4. 6.
r Num. 14. 24.
s Heb. 12. 18, 19.
t Gal. 4. 6.
u 1 Joh. 3. 21.
2 Cor. 1. 22.
x Rev. 3. 21.
y 2 Th. 2. 12.
1 Pet. 4. 14.
z 2 Cor. 4. 17.
a Acts 3. 21.
Luke 19. 12.
b Gen. 1. 31.
1 Joh. 4. 17.
c Gen. 3. 17.
d Acts 3. 21.
e Hoſ. 2. 3.
Rev. 10. 10.
f Rom. 11. 16.
k 2 Cor. 5. 2.
l Tit. 1. 2.
m Tit. 2. 13.
Jam. 5. 7.
n 2 Cor. 3. 5.
o v. 38.
p Rev. 2. 23.
q 1 Joh. 5. 14.
r ver. 35, 39.
s 1 Joh. 3. 1, 2.
2 Cor. 2. 19.
u Eph. 1. 4, 5. Rom. 9. 11.
y 1 Joh. 3. 1, 2.
2 Cor. 3. 18.
a Ver. 29, 30.
b Zech. 2. 5. Mat. 16. 18.
c Iſai. 50. 8. John 17. 24.
1 Cor. 11. 32. Rom. 14. 4.
d John 17. 20. Heb.

f Joh. 5. 39. *g* 1 Joh. 3. 16.

distresse, or persecution, or famin, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake *a* we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are *b* more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to *c* separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our LORD.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paule greatly for the Jewes. 7 The seed of the promise.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my *a* conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great *b* heavinesse, and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could with that my self *c* were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the *d* adoption, & the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, & the service of God, and *e* promises;

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over *f* all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they *g* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the *h* flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the *i* purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The *k* elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there *l* unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that *i* willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of *m* God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I *n* raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, & that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom *i* he will have mercy, and whom he will he *o* hardneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet *q* find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that *b* repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same *c* lump to make *r* one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, *s* endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath *t* fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known *f* the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore *u* prepared unto glory?

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, *x* I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, *y* a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because *z* a short work will the LORD make upon the earth.

29 And as *a* Esaias said before, Except the LORD of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after *o* the law of righteousnesse, *p* hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but *q* as were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: *r* and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

The difference of the righteousnesse of the law, and that of faith.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have *a* a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousnesse, and going about to establish their *b* own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the *c* end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, That the man which doth *d* those things, shall live by them.

6 But the *e* righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ *f* again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? *g* The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy *h* heart: that is the *i* word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy *k* mouth the Lord Jesus, & shalt *l* believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man *m* believeth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall *n* not be ashamed.

12 For

---

36 *a* Psal. 44. 22. Rom. 8. 36.

37 *b* 1 Cor. 15. 57. 1 Joh. 4. 4. 5. 4. 5.

38 *c* Mat. 7. 24. John 10. 28. 29.

1 *a* 2 Cor. 1. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5. 19. 3. 9. Heb. 13. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 16. 21.

2 *b* Luke 19. 41. Rom. 10. 1.

3 *c* 1 Sam. 15. 33. Exod. 32. 32. *d* Deut. 29. 19. *e* John 15. 19. 1 John 3. 13.

4 *d* Rom. 8. 15. 23. Gal. 4. 5. *e* Gen. 17. 7. 8. 28. 4. *f* Psal. 147. 19. Amos 3. 2. Mat. 15. 24. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 16. Eph. 2. 12.

5 *f* Rom. 1. 25. 2 Cor. 11. 31. Gal. 1. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 16. *g* Rom. 11. 28. *h* Rom. 1. 3. Gal. 4. 4.

6 *i* Rom. 3. 3. 4. 16. 11. 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19. *k* Rom. 2. 28. 29. 3. 29. 9. 8. Gal. 3. 29. 6. 15. Phil. 3. 3. Heb. 8. 9. 1 Joh. 2. 19.

7 *g* Gen. 21. 12. Heb. 11. 18. *h* Rom. 4. 18. *i* Gen. 17. 19. 21. 12. Heb. 11. 17. 18.

8 *k* Gen. 25. 23. *l* Mal. 1. 2. 3. Rom. 11. 28. Heb. 12. 16. 17.

9 *m* Exod. 9. 16. Rom. 9. 17. *n* Rom. 4. 16. 11. 32. Gal. 3. 22. Jude 4.

10 *o* Exod. 33. 19. Rom. 11. 32. Gal. 3. 22.

11 *p* Rom. 11. 7. 8. 25. Eph. 4. 18. *q* Exod. 34. 19. Rom. 4. 4. 11. 6. 35. Gal. 4. 9.

12 *r* Rom. 3. 29. 30. 1 Tim. 2. 4. 6. Tit. 2. 11. 1 Joh. 2. 2. *s* Rom. 11. 33. *t* Gen. 49. 8. 10. Psal. 110. 1. Isa. 11. 10. Mat. 22. 44. Acts 2. 34. Heb. 1. 13. 10. 13. *u* Rom. 11. 26. Gal. 1. 15. *x* Rom. 1. 24. Exod. 9. 12. *a* Isa. 1. 2. 3. Job 40. 4. 5. Acts 17. 26. *b* 2 Tim. 2. 20.

7 Deut. 32. 4. 2 Rom. 1. 24. Exod. 9. 12. *a* Isa. 1. 2. 3. Job 40. 4. 5. Acts 17. 26. *b* 2 Tim. 2. 20.

---

8 *c* Rom. 11. 26. 27. *d* Deut. 30. 14. *e* Rom. 3. 21. 22. 28. 4. 11. 13. 5. 1. Gal. 2. 16. 3. 24. *f* Acts 2. 24. 31. 32. 3. 15. 4. 10. 5. 30. 10. 40. 13. 30. 33. 34. 37. 17. 31. Rom. 4. 24. 8. 11. 10. 9. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 15. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 21. *g* Deut. 30. 11. 12. 13. 14. *h* Rom. 2. 15. *i* Rom. 1. 2. 3. 4. 16. 25. 26. 27. 2 Tim. 1. 10. 1 Joh. 1. 1. 2. 3. *k* Mat. 10. 32. 33. Luke 12. 8. 9. *l* Rom. 4. 24. 6. 4. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 15. 4. *m* Mat. 12. 34. Luke 6. 45. *n* Rom. 5. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 6. *o* Rom. 10. 8. 9. Phil. 2. 11. *p* Rom. 3. 28. *q* Rom. 9. 30. 31. *r* Isa. 8. 14. 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7. 8. *s* Rom. 9. 33. *t* Isa. 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 6. 7. 8. *u* Rom. 1. 16. 3. 22. *x* Rom. 10. 4. 12. *a* Rom. 9. 31. *b* Rom. 3. 20. 28. 4. 2. 6. 14. 7. 6. 8. 3. Gal. 2. 16. 3. 2. 5. 10. 11. 12. 23. 24. 25. *c* Luke 16. 16. Rom. 10. 4. *d* Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11. 13. 21. Luke 10. 28. Rom. 2. 13. 7. 10. Gal. 3. 12. *e* Rom. 3. 21. 22. Gal. 2. 16. 3. 24. *f* Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 18. 4. 28. *g* Deut. 8. 17. 18. 9. 4. Psal. 147. 19. 20. *h* Rom. 3. 27. 4. 2. 6. *i* Luke 16. 15. 18. 9. *k* Rom. 3. 21. 22. 10. 3. *l* Phil. 3. 9. *m* Rom. 3. 22. 10. 4. Gal. 2. 16. 3. 22. *n* Rom. 3. 29. 30. 10. 12. *o* Rom. 3. 30. 4. 9. *p* Rom. 3. 27. 28. 4. 2. 6. 11. 6. Eph. 2. 9. *q* Rom. 4. 4. 5. 11. 6. *r* Rom. 3. 24. 11. 5. 6. *s* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *t* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *u* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *x* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *a* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *b* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *c* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *d* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *e* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *f* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *g* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *h* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *i* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *k* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *l* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *m* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *n* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *o* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *p* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *q* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10. *r* Rom. 3. 25. 26. 4. 24. 5. 1. 8. 30. 33. 10. 9. 10

between the Jew and the Greek: for the same LORD over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall *r* call upon the name of the LORD, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? & how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard, and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they *s* preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, LORD, who hath believed our report?

17 So then, *t* faith *u* cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yea verily, *x* their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, *y* I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them *z* that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, *a* All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

God hath not cast off all Israel.

1 I Say then, Hath God *b* cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he *c* foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God *d* against Israel, saying,

3 LORD, they have *e* killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left *f* alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have *g* reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the *h* election of grace.

6 And if *i* by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he *k* seeketh for, but the *l* election hath obtained it, and the rest were *m* blinded:

8 According as it is written, God *n* hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And *o* David saith, Let their table be made a snare, & a trap, & a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkned, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall salvation *p* is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their *q* fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles: inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I *r* magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but *s* life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be *t* holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being *v* a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them *x* partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree:

18 *a* Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, *b* thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well, because of unbelief they were broken off, & thou *c* standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *d* take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: *e* on them which fell, severity; but *f* toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou were cut out of the olive-tree, *g* & wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these *h* which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be *i* wise in your own conceits) that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so, *k* all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this is my *m* covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies *n* for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye *o* in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all *p* in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the *q* depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who *r* hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellour?

35 Or who hath *s* first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For *t* of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

Gods mercies must move us to please him.

I beseech

1 BEseech you *a* therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies *a* a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye *b* transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have *c* many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are *c* one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether *d* prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, let us *e* wait on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that *f* giveth, let him do it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. *g* Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothful in business: *h* fervent in spirit, serving the LORD;

12 Rejoycing in hope, *i* patient in tribulation, *k* continuing instant in prayer:

13 *l* Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 *m* Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, & *n* weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not *o* high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things *p* honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, *q* as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, *r* Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the LORD.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap *s* coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil: but *t* overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Subjection and other duties we owe magistrates.

LEt every soul be *a* subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore *b* resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are *c* not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for *d* good: for if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for *e* conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause *f* pay you tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear, *g* honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath *h* fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that knowing the time, that *m* now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on *n* the armour of light.

13 Let us walk *n* honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on *o* the LORD Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIV.

Not to censure or condemn one the other.

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to *a* doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may *b* eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, *c* despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that *d* judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 *e* One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it *f* unto the LORD: & he that regardeth not the day, to *g* LORD he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to *g* Lord, for he *g* giveth God thanks: & he *g* eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us *h* liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, *i* we live unto the LORD: or whether we die, we die unto *g* LORD: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the LORD's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be *k* Lord both of the dead & living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand *l* before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is *m* written, As I live, saith *g* LORD, every knee shall bow to me, & every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So

a Rom. 6. 13. & 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
b Eph. 4. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 14. Rom. 12. 2. Col. 3. 10. Eph. 4. 23. Tit. 3. 5.
c 1 Cor. 12. 12. Eph. 4. 4. & 5. 30.
d 1 Cor. 12. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
e Acts 20. 28. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
f Acts 6. 3. 1 Tim. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 4. 16. *g* Psal. 119. 22. Phil. 3. 3. Gen. 39. 9. *h* Rev. 2. 19. John 2. 15. *i* Luke 18. 1. *k* Gal. 4. 18. 1 Cor. 16. 13. *l* Neh. 4. 9. Heb. 12. 1. *m* Mal. 3. 1. *n* Col. 4. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 11. *o* Deut. 32. 35. *p* 2 Cor. 8. 21. Prov. 3. 4. 7. Gen. 50. 20.

a Acts 4. 19. Dan. 3. 17. *b* 2 Sam. 15. 10. Num. 16. 1. *c* Prov. 14. 35. Prov. 16. 13. 1 Tit. 2. 2. Prov. 20. 26. *d* Rom. 13. 4. *e* Rom. 13. 5. *f* Matt. 17. 27. *g* Psalm 15. 4. Exod. 20. 12. *h* Jam. 2. 8. Rom. 13. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 5. 1 Cor. 7. 29. Psalm 90. 5. John 12. 35. *i* Eph. 5. 14. Rom. 13. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 2. *k* Gal. 5. 24. Eph. 5. 11. *l* Eph. 6. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 34. Tit. 2. 12. *m* Rom. 2. 17. 1 Cor. 10. 31. Col. 3. 17. *n* Rom. 13. 13. *o* Gal. 3. 27. Eph. 5. 17.

a Rom. 14. 1. 1 Thess. 5. 14. *b* 1 Tim. 4. 3. *c* Matt. 9. 11. Mark 2. 16. Luke 5. 30. *d* Jam. 4. 11. *e* Col. 2. 16. *f* 1 Cor. 10. 31. *g* 1 Tim. 4. 4. Mat. 14. 19. *h* Phil. 1. 21. *i* Psalm 116. 15. *k* Phil. 2. 9. Rom. 10. 9. *l* 2 Cor. 5. 10. Acts 17. 30. *m* Isai. 49. 18. Phil. 2. 10.

in so then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another *any* more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 *Know*, & am perswaded by *y* Lord Jesus, *z* there is nothing unclean of it self: save to him *a* esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God *is* not meat and drink, but righteousness and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things *c* serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore *d* follow after the things which make for peace, & things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *e* are pure, but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother *f* stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou *g* faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth.

23 And he *h* is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith, for whatsoever *i* is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

The strong must bear with the weak.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and *a* not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour, for *his b* good to edification.

3 For even *c* Christ pleased not himself, but as it is *d* written, The reproaches of them *e* reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for *e* our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience & consolation *f* grant you to be like minded one towards another, *f* according to Christ Jesus:

6 That *g* ye may with one mind & *g* one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our LORD Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, *h* as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the *i* circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his *k* mercy, as it is *l* written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again *m* he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And *n* again, Praise *o* LORD all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, *p* Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope *q* fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as *f* putting you in mind, because of *h* grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to *s* Gentiles, ministring *t* gospel of God, that *u* offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore wherof I may glory *x* through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will *y* not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient *z* by word and deed,

19 Through mighty *a* signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God: so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I *b* strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans *c* foundation:

21 But as it is *d* written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they *e* have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much *f* hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, & having *f* a great desire these many years to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into *g* Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somwhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go to Jerusalem, *g* to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of *h* Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their *k* duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this *l* fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure, that when I come unto you, I shall come in the *m* fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you brethren, for *y* Lord Jesus Christs Take, and for *y* love of *y* Spirit, *y* ye *n* strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be *o* delivered from them that do not believe in Judea, & that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy *p* by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the *q* God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul willeth the brethren to greet many. 17 Adviseth to beware of those which cause dissention.

I *a* Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been *b* a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet *c* Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

---

a Gal. 4. 9.
Rom. 8. 12.
2 Pet. 2. 19.
John 8. 34.
b Rom. 14. 14.
c Acts 10. 15.
Gen. 9. 3.
d 1 Cor. 8. 8.
and 8 Col. 2. 16.
e Tit. 1. 15.
f John 13. 14.
Col. 3. 13.
g Heb. 12. 14.
Psalm 34. 14.
1 Pet. 3. 11.
Tit. 3. 1.
h 1 Cor. 8. 13.
i 1 Cor. 8. 12.
and 10. 32.

a Heb. 11. 6.

b Phil. 2. 3, 4.
2 Tim. 3. 2.
b Psalm 122. 9.
1 Cor. 10. 24.
c Phil. 2. 5.
d Psal. 69. 9.
Isai. 53. 4.
e John 5. 39.
1 Cor. 10. 11.
f 2 Kin. 2. 22.
Hebr. 12. 14.
g 2 Acts 4. 32.
Luke 6. 36.
h John 13. 34.
i Mat. 15. 24.
k Rom. 15. 8.
l Psalm 18. 44.
m Deut. 32. 43.
n Psal. 117. 1.
o Isai. 11. 10.
p Phil. 4. 7.
John 16. 22.
Rom. 5. 1.

1 Cor. 12. 6. 1 Thes. 1. 6.

a Acts 19. 21.
1 Cor. 16. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 3.
b 2 Tim. 4. 20.
c Tit. 3. 12.
1 Cor. 16. 19.
2 Tim. 4. 19.
Acts 18. 2.
d Rom. 14. 19.
1 Cor. 14. 12.
e Rom. 15. 15.
f Rom. 1. 10.
g Rom. 15. 25.
h Gal. 2. 10.
1 John 3. 17.
2 Cor. 8. 4.
2 Cor. 9. 12.
Acts 24. 17.
i Gal. 5. 6, 22.
Rom. 15. 27.
k 1 Tim. 5. 4, 8.
l Gal. 5. 22.
m Rom. 15. 29.
n Jam. 5. 16.
Gen. 32. 24, 26.
Luke 18. 1.
Ephes. 6. 18.
o Acts 21. 33.
2 Thes. 3. 2.
p Rom. 1. 10.
q Rom. 16. 20.
Philip. 4. 9.
1 Thes. 5. 23.

a Acts 16. 2, 3.
b 1 Tit. 5. 10.
1 Pet. 4. 9.
Hebr. 13. 2.
c Acts 18. 2.
Phil. Ver. 3.

a (Who have for my life *a* laid down their own necks:) unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise *greet* the *c* church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the *f* first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen & my fellow-prisoners, who are *b* of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias *f* my beloved in the LORD.

9 Salute Urban our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles *k* approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus *l* houshold.

11 Salute Herodian *m* my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the LORD.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the LORD. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the LORD.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the LORD, and his mother *n* and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and *g* all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause *o* divisions & offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their *p* own belly, & by good words & fair speech deceive the hearts of the *r* simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you *s* wise unto that which is good, and *t* simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace *u* shall bruise Satan under *y* your feet shortly. The grace of our LORD Jesus Christ be *x* with you. Amen.

21 *z* Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who *a* wrote this epistle, salute you in the LORD.

23 *b* Gajus mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the *y* chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of *c* power to stablish you according to my gospel, *y* and the preaching of Jesus Christ, *z* according to the revelation of the *a* mystery which was kept *d* secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and *b* by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God only wise, *c* be glory, *d* through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

a Phil. 2. 30. *b* Rom. 16. 4. *c* Col. 4. 15. *d* Phil. 4. 22. *e* Rom. 16. 5. *f* 1 Cor. 16. 15. *g* Mat. 27. 52. *h* Rom. 16. 7. *i* Gal. 1. 17. *k* Rom. 16. 10. *l* Col. 4. 11. *m* Rom. 16. 11. *n* Rom. 16. 13. *o* Rom. 16. 17. *p* Phil. 3. 19. *q* Gal. 1. 10. *r* Col. 2. 4. *s* Rom. 16. 19. *t* Mat. 10. 16. *u* Gen. 3. 15. *x* Rev. 22. 21. *y* Act. 13. 6. *z* Act. 16. 1. *a* Gal. 6. 11. *b* 1 Cor. 1. 14. *c* Act. 16. 23. *y* Rom. 16. 23. *z* 2 Tim. 4. 20.

The first Epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salusing, and thanksgiving,
10 *The apostle exhorteth to unity.*

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, *a* through the will of God, *and* Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that *c* in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our LORD, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, *and from the* LORD Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That *d* in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; *e* waiting for the coming of our LORD Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you *f* unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our LORD Jesus Christ.

9 God is *g* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the *h* fellowship of his son Jesus Christ our LORD.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly *m* joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been *n* declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are *o* contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you *p* saith, I am of Paul, & I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ *q* divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that *r* baptized none of you, but Crispus & *s* Gajus;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me *t* not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with *u* wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 *x* For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish *y* foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is *z* the power of God.

19 For it is *a* written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the *a* wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For *b* after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by *c* wisdom knew not God, it pleased God *d* by *y* foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require *e* a sign, and the Greeks seek after *f* wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, un-

a Exo. 23. 1. *b* 1 Cor. 3. 4. *c* Joha. 9. 27. *d* Eph. 3. 17. *e* Tit. 2. 13. *f* Act. 18. 28. *g* 1 Joh. 1. 9. *h* Act. 2. 42. *i* Rom. 16. 17. *k* Act. 18. 8. *l* 1 Cor. 1. 16. *m* Act. 20. 32. *n* Col. 4. 16. *o* Act. 15. 39. *p* Rom. 16. 24. *q* 1 Cor. 12. 13. *r* Rom. 16. 23. *s* Act. 19. 29. *t* 1 Cor. 9. 16. *u* Col. 2. 8. *x* Act. 17. 32. *y* 2 Cor. 2. 15. *z* Rom. 1. 16. *a* Isai. 29. 14. *a* Isai. 33. 18. *b* Rom. 1. 20. *c* 1 Cor. 1. 21. *d* Exo. 23. 1. *e* Mat. 16. 1. *f* Eccl. 1. 13.

to the Jews a ſtumbling-block, and
f John 1. 14. unto the Greeks, foolishneſs:
g Col. 2. 3. 24 But unto them which are called,
h 1 Cor. 1. 30. both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt the *g* power of God, and the *h* wiſdom of God.
i Isa. 29. 14. 25 Becauſe the foolishneſs of God is
k Jer. 9. 23. wiſer than men; and the *k* weakneſs of
l 2 Sam. 7. 27. God is ſtronger than men.
m Acts 4. 13. 26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren,
n 1 Cor. 7. 21. how that *l* not many wiſe men after
o Luke 14. 13. the fleſh, not many mighty, not many
p Rom. 3. 19. noble *m* are called.
q Rom. 4. 2. 27 But God hath choſen the *n* foolish
r Rom. 11. 36. things of the world, to confound the
s 1 Cor. 2. 7. wiſe; and God hath choſen *o* the weak
t Phil. 3. 9. things of the world, to confound the
u Heb. 10. 10. things which are mighty;
x Luke 1. 49. 28 And baſe things of the world, and
y Rom. 4. 17. things which are deſpiſed, hath God
z Rom. 11. 36. choſen, *yea*, & things which *p* are not,
a 1 Cor. 2. 2. 29 That no fleſh ſhould *q* glory in
b Phil. 3. 9. his preſence.
c Heb. 10. 10. 30 But of *r* him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus,
d Jer. 9. 24. who of God is made unto *s* us wiſ-
e Acts 13. 39. dom, and righteouſneſs, and ſanctifi-
f Rom. 3. 24. cation, and redemption:
g Isa. 45. 25. 31 That according as it is *t* written, He
h 2 Cor. 10. 17. that glorieth, let him glory in *u* the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Paul's preaching not in human wiſdom, but conſiſteth in the power of God.

a 1 Cor. 1. 17. AND I, brethren, when I came to
and 4. 19. you, came not with *a* excellency
b John 17. 4. of ſpeech, or of wiſdom, declaring
Phil. 2. 10. unto you the teſtimony of God.
c Acts 18. 5. 2 For I determined not *b* to know any
d Matt. 7. 29. thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt,
e Acts 16. 14. and him crucified.
1 Pet. 1. 5. 3 And I was with you in *c* weakneſs,
f 1 Cor. 3. 1. and in fear, & in much trembling.
1 Cor. 1. 21. 4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching
g 1 Cor. 1. 20. was not with enticing words of mans
Eph. 1. 17. wiſdom, but in *d* demonſtration of
6. 12. the Spirit, & of power:
h Rom. 16. 26. 5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand
Eph. 3. 9. in the wiſdom of men, but in the
1 Pet. 1. 25. power of God.
i 1 Cor. 3. 1. 6 Howbeit we ſpeak *f* wiſdom among
them that are perfect: yet not *g* the
wiſdom of this world, nor of the prin-
ces of this world, *h* come to nought:
k 1 Cor. 1. 20. 7 But we ſpeak the wiſdom of God in
Eph. 3. 6. a myſtery, *even* the hidden wiſdom
12. which God ordained before the world
l Rom. 16. 26. unto our glory:
Eph. 3. 9. 8 Which none of the princes of
Col. 1. 26. this world knew: for had they
1 Pet. 1. 12. known *i* it, they would not have
1 John 3. 1. crucified the LORD of glory.
Luke 23. 34. 9 But as it is written, *k* Eye hath
Acts 13. 27. not ſeen, nor ear heard, neither have
1 Cor. 4. 4. entered into the heart of man the
6. 11. things which God hath prepared for
1 Pet. 1. 12. them that love him.
m Isa. 64. 4. 10 But God hath revealed *them* unto
1 John 4. 1. us *l* by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth
Rev. 2. 23. all things, yea, the deep things of God.
Matt. 11. 27. 11 For what man knoweth the things
n Mat. 16. 17. of a man, ſave the ſpirit of man *m* is
1 Joh. 4. 6. in him? even ſo the things of God
12. knoweth *n* no man, but the Spirit of
13. God.
o Rom. 8. 15. 12 Now we have received, not the
and 1 John 4. 13. ſpirit of the world, but the ſpirit
p Rom. 8. 19. which is of God, that we might know
q Rom. 8. 28. the things that are freely given to
Sa. 32. 8. us of God.
r 1 Pet. 4. 11. 13 Which things alſo we ſpeak, not in
Acts 17. 11. the words which mans wiſdom tea-
and 1 John 4. 1. cheth, but which the holy Ghoſt tea-
2. 19. cheth; *s* comparing ſpiritual things
Rev. 3. 18. with ſpiritual.
John 3. 3. 14 But the natural man *q* receiveth
and 1 Cor. 2. 14. not the things of the ſpirit of God, for
they are fooliſhneſs unto him: neither
can he know *them*, becauſe they are
r ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is *s* ſpiritual judgeth
t Gal. 6. 1. all things, yet he himſelf is judged
u Rom. 11. 34. of no man.
16 For *u* who hath known the mind of
1 Cor. 10. 22. the Lord, that he may inſtruct him?
v 1 Cor. 1. 18. But *x* we have the mind of Chriſt.
w 1 Cor. 14. 37. Isa. 40. 13.

CHAP. III.

Of ſtrife and diviſion. 9 The miniſters are Gods fellow-workmen.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeak
a 1 Cor. 2. 6. unto you as unto *a* ſpiritual, but
as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in
b 1 Cor. 2. 14. Chriſt.
Rom. 8. 7. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not
c 1 Cor. 8. 2. with meat: for hitherto ye were not able
to *b bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.
d Rom. 13. 13. 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas
e Eph. 4. 31. there is among you envying, and
Phil. 3. 18. ſtrife, and diviſions, are ye not carnal,
1 Cor. 3. 18. and walk *c* as men?
c 1 Cor. 1. 12. 4 For while one ſaith, I am of *d* Paul,
Rom. 10. 17. and another, I am of Apollo, are ye
Jam. 1. 17. not carnal?
1 John 5. 5. 5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo,
f Rom. 15. 20. but *e* miniſters by whom ye believed,
1 Pet. 4. 10. even as *f* the LORD gave to every man?
g 1 Cor. 4. 6. 6 I have planted, Apollo watered; but
God gave the increaſe.
7 So then neither is he that planteth
any thing, neither he that watereth;
but God that giveth the increaſe.
8 Now he that planteth, and he that
watereth, are one: and every man ſhall
receive his *h* own reward, according to
his own labour.
9 For we are labourers *i* together
with God: ye are Gods husbandry, ye
are Gods *k* buildings.
10 According to the *g* grace of God
which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſ-
ter-builder I have laid the foundati-
on, and *l* another buildeth thereon.
But let every man take heed how
m he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man
lay, than *n* that is laid, *o* which is Jeſus Chriſt.
12 Now if any man build upon this
foundation, *a* gold, ſilver, precious
ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble;
13 Every mans work ſhall be made
p manifeſt: for the day ſhall declare it,
becauſe it ſhall be revealed by fire; and
the fire ſhall try every mans work, of
what ſort it is.
14 If any mans work *q* abide which
he hath built thereupon, he ſhall re-
ceive a reward.
15 If any mans work ſhall be burned,
he ſhall ſuffer loſs: but he himſelf
ſhall be ſaved, yet ſo as by fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are the
r temple of God, and that the Spirit
of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the temple of
God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the
temple of God is holy, which *temple*
ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himſelf: if
any man among you ſeemeth to be
wiſe in this world, let him become a
fool, that he may be wiſe.
19 For the wiſdom of this world is
fooliſhneſs with God: for it is writ-
ten, *s* He taketh the wiſe in their
own craftineſs.
20 And again, The LORD knoweth
the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are
vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in
men: for *t* all things are yours;
22 Whether *u* Paul, or Apollo, or Ce-
phas, or the *b* world, or life, or death,
or things preſent, or things to come;
all are yours;
23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt
x is God.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Ministers of them.* 15. *The apostles are our fathers in Christ.*

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, *a* and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found *b* faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I *c* judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing *d* before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of *e* hearts: & then shall every man have *f* praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, & to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *g* of men above that *h* is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to *i* differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are *k* full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were *l* appointed to death: for we are made a *m* spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are n* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both o hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place.

12 And labour, *p* working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the *r* filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, *yet have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through *s* gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye *t* followers of me.

17 For this cause have *u* I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as *x* I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are *y* puffed up, as though I would *z* not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the LORD will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in *a* power.

21 What will ye, shall I come unto you with a *b* rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

a 2 Cor. 10. 6.

CHAP. V.

1 *They incestuous person, & is cause rather of shame, than of rejoicing.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, & such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the *b* Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are *c* puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but *d* present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our LORD Jesus Christ, when ye are *e* gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To *f* deliver such an one unto Satan for the *g* destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the LORD Jesus.

6 Your *h* glorying is not good: know ye not that a *i* little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the *k* old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as *ye are* unleavened. For *even* Christ our passover is *l* sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the *m* feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, *n* not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators *o* of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go *p* out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man *q* is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, *r* no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, *s* God judgeth. Therefore *t* put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of going to law.* 9 *The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God.*

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the *a* unjust, & not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the *b* saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall *c* judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are *d* least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is *e* not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But a brother goeth to law with brother, & that before the *f* unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault *g* among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and *h* defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit *i* the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor *k* effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards,

a Rom. 1. 24.
b 2 Cor. 12. 21.
c Col. 2. 5.
d Mat. 24. 48.
e Psal. 7. 9.
f 1 Tim. 5. 24.
g 2 Cor. 10. 7.
h Pro. 27. 2.
i Jer. 17. 9.
k Rev. 3. 17.
l 2 Cor. 4. 10.
m Heb. 10. 33.
n Eph. 5. 11.
o 2 Cor. 6. 14.
p John 17. 15.
q Mat. 18. 15.
r 2 Thes. 3. 14.
s Mal. 3. 5.
t Deut. 13. 5.
a Num. 35. 12.
b Dan. 7. 22.
c Psalm 49. 14.
d Rev. 3. 21.
e 2 Pet. 2. 4.
f Exo. 18. 21.
g 1 Cor. 6. 7.
h 1 Cor. 7. 5.
i Gen. 18. 25.
k Acts 15. 29.
l 1 Cor. 10. 32.
m Neh. 5. 7.
n Rom. 12. 19.
o 1 Thes. 4. 6.
p Lev. 21. 27.

Mat. 5. 32. fornication,
drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners,
Rom. 6. 21. shall g inherit the kingdom of
Eph. 5. 5. God.
Heb. 12. 16. 11 And such were g some of you: but
Eph. 5. 26. ye are washed, but ye are sanctified,
1 Cor. 1. 30. but ye are justified in the name of the
Lord Jesus, & by the spirit of our God.
Rom. 6. 12. 12 All things are lawful unto me;
1 Cor. 10. 23. but all things are not h expedient: all
Gal. 5. 13. things are lawful for me, but I will
Rom. 15. 26. not be brought under the i power
Heb. 13. 5. of any.
1 Cor. 15. 32. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly
Jam. 3. 2. for meats: but God shall k destroy
Rom. 14. 14. both it and them. Now the body l is
Col. 2. 21. not for fornication, but m for the
1 Cor. 6. 13. LORD: and the LORD for the body.
2 Cor. 4. 14. 14 And God hath both raised up
Mat. 22. 30. the Lord, and will also n raise up us
1 Cor. 15. 44. by his own power.
1 Cor. 15. 44. 15 Know ye not that your bodies
1 Cor. 10. 20. are the o members of Christ? shall I
1 Thes. 4. 3. then take the members of Christ, and
1 Cor. 5. 13. make them the members of an b har-
Gal. 2. 21. lot? God forbid.
1 Cor. 3. 21. 16 What, know ye not that he which
Rom. 6. 21. is c joyned to an harlot, is one body?
Gen. 2. 24. for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.
Mat. 19. 5. 17 But he that is d joyned unto the
1 Cor. 6. 17. LORD, is one spirit.
Col. 2. 12. 18 e Flee fornication. Every sin that
1 Pet. 4. 3. a man doth, is f without the body: but
Rev. 17. 2. he that committeth fornication, sin-
Hos. 4. 10. neth against his own body.
Mat. 4. 17. 19 What, know ye not, that your
Eph. 5. 5. body is the g temple of the holy
Col. 3. 5. Ghost which h is in you, which ye have
Rev. 9. 21. of God, and ye are not your own?
Prov. 6. 26. 20 For ye are bought with i a price:
Rev. 22. 11. therefore k glorifie God in your body,
Rom. 6. 13. and in your spirit, which are God's.
Rev. 18. 4.
Heb. 13. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 31.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Marriage a remedy against fornication.* 10 *Every man must be content with his vocation.* 35 *Not what we desire we may marry, or abstain.*

Now concerning the things where-
a Mat. 19. 10. of ye wrote unto me: It is a good
Heb. 13. 4. for a man not to b touch a woman.
b Gen. 20. 6. 2 Nevertheless, c to avoid fornication,
c Mat. 15. 19. let every man have his own d wife, &
1 Cor. 6. 18. let every woman have her own hus-
d Gen. 2. 18. band.
e Mat. 19. 6. 3 Let the husband render unto the
1 Cor. 5. 11. wife e due benevolence: and likewise
f Prov. 5. 19. also the wife unto the husband.
Eph. 5. 33. 4 The wife hath not power of her
g Eph. 5. 28. own body, but the husband: and
Col. 3. 19. likewise also the husband hath not
h Joel 2. 16. power of his own body, but the wife.
Exo. 19. 15. 5 f Defraud you not one the other,
1 Sam. 21. 5. except it be with consent for a time,
Mat. 19. 12. that ye may give your selves g to fast-
b Mat. 19. 11. ing and prayer, and come together
1 Cor. 7. 7. again, that Satan tempt you not for
your h incontinency.
k v. 19. 6 But I speak this i by permission,
Gal. 5. 16. and not k of commandment.
1 Mat. 19. 11. 7 For I would that all men were
even as l I myself: but every man
hath his proper gift of God, one after
this manner, and another after that.
m v. 31. 8 I say therefore to the unmarried
and widows, It is good for them if
they abide even as I.
Rom. 7. 2. 9 But if they cannot contain, let
them marry: for it is better to mar-
n Mat. 5. 32. ry than n to burn.
and 19. 9. 10 And unto the married I com-
mand, yet o not I, but f LORD, Let
o Mat. 5. 32. and not a wife depart from her husband:
and 19. 9. 11 But and if she o depart, let her
remain unmarried, or be reconciled
to her husband: and let not the hus-
band put away his wife.
p 1 Co. 9. 12. 12 But to the rest p speak I, not ‡ the

Lord, If any brother hath a wife that
believeth not, and she be pleased to
dwell with him, let him not put her away.
13 And q the woman which hath an
husband that believeth not, and if he
be pleased to dwell with her, let her
not leave him.
14 For the unbelieving husband
is sanctified by the wife, and the un-
believing wife is sanctified by the hus-
band: else were your children r un-
clean, but now are they s holy.
15 But if the unbelieving depart,
let him depart. A brother or a sister
is not under bondage in such t cases:
but God hath called us u to peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O wife,
whether thou shalt x save thy hus-
band? Or how knowest thou, O man,
whether thou shalt save thy wife?
17 But as God hath y distributed to
every man, as the Lord hath called
every one, so let him z walk: and so
ordain I in all churches.
18 Is any man a called being circum-
cised? let him not become uncircum-
cised: is any called in uncircumcision?
let him not become circumcised.
19 b Circumcision is nothing, and
uncircumcision is nothing, but the
c keeping of commandments of God.
20 Let every man d abide in the same
calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called e being a servant?
care not for it: but if thou mayest
be made free, use it rather.
22 For he that is called in the LORD,
e being a servant, is f LORD's g free-
man: likewise also he that is called
e being free, is Christ's servant.
23 Ye are bought with a price; be
not ye the h servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man wherein
he is called, therein i abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins, I have
k no commandment of f LORD: yet I
give my judgment as one f hath ob-
tained mercy of f Lord to be faithful.
26 I suppose therefore that this is
good for the present m distress, I say,
that it is good for a man so to be.
27 Art thou x bound unto a wife?
seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed
from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast
not sinned: and if a virgin marry,
she hath not sinned. Nevertheless,
such shall y have trouble in the flesh:
but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, the time is
short. It remaineth, that both they f have
wives, be as though they had none;
30 And they that weep, as though
they wept not; and they that rejoice,
as though they rejoyced not; and they
f buy, as though they f possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as
not abusing it: for the fashion of this
world z passeth away.
32 But I would have you without
a carefulness. He that is unmarried,
careth for the things that belong to
f Lord, how he may x please the Lord:
33 But he that is married careth for
the things that are of the y world, Prov.
how he may please his wife.
34 There is difference also between
a wife and a virgin: the unmarried
woman careth for the things of the
LORD, f that she may be holy, both in
body and in spirit: but he that is mar-
ried careth for the things of the world,
how she may please her husband.
35 And this I speak for your own
profit; not that I may cast a a snare
upon you, but for that which b is
comely, and that you may c attend up-
on the Lord without distraction.
36 But if a man

‡ Acts v. 10. 15. 10. b 1 Co. 14. 40. f Luk. 2. 37. and 1. 74.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, *a* let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he *b* giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is *c* bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only *b* in the LORD.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and *I* think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8 Not to abuse our liberty, &c.

NOw as touching things *a* offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. *b* Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he *d* knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same *e* is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, & that there is none other God but one God.

5 For though there be that *f* are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth (as there be *g* gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, & we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, & *i* we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is *m* defiled.

8 But *n* meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this *o* liberty of yours become *p* a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast *q* knowledge sit at meat in *r* idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak, *s* be emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And *t* through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom *y* Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and *t* wound their weak conscience, ye sin *u* against Christ.

13 Wherefore *x* if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He asserteth his liberty. 7 The minister ought to live by the gospel.

AM I not an apostle? am I *a* not free? have I not *b* seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in y Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for *c* the seal of mine apostleship are ye in y Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do *d* examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power *e* to eat and

5 Have we not power to lead about a *f* sister a wife as well as other apostles, & as the brethren or *g* Lord, & Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear *g* working?

7 Who goeth *h* a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt *i* not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. *k* Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? *l* for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written, *y* he that *m* ploweth should plow in hope: and he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If *n* we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your *o* carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power; but *p* suffer all things, lest we should *q* hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, *r* live of the things of the temple? *s* and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which *t* preach the gospel, should live *t* of the gospel.

15 But I have *u* used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my *x* glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have y nothing to glory of: *z* for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing *a* willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my *b* reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self *c* servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the *d* Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are *e* without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the *f* weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be *g* partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which *h* run in a race, run all, but *i* one receiveth y prize? *k* So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that *l* striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an *m* incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as *n* uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under *o* my body, and bring

f 1 Co. 7. 7.
g Acts 20. 34. *h* 2 Cor. 10. 4.
i 1 Cor. 3. 6.
i Deu. 25. 4.
k Pſal. 147. 9. *and* 36. 6. Jona. 4. 11.
l Rom. 15. 4. Mat. 10. 10.
m 1 Co. 3. 9.
n Rom. 15. 27.
Act. 18. 11.
o Gal. 6. 6.
p 1 Cor. 4. 12.
q 2 Cor. 11. 33.
1 Theſſ. 2. 9.
r Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9.
ſ Zech. 11. 17.
2 Theſſ. 3. 10.
Pſal.
t Heb. 7. 12. Gal. 6. 6.
u 2 Cor. 11. 8.
x v. 18. 2 Cor. 12. 16, 18. Acts 20. 34.
y Luke 17. 10.
z Mat. 24. 48. Rom. 1. 14.
a Rom. 12. 11.
b Rom. 3. 27. *and* 4. 2.
c v. 22.
d Act. 16. 3. *e* Rom 2. 12.
f Gal. 6. 2.
g Heb. 12. 2.
h Luke 13. 24. 1 Rev. 2. 10.
k Mat. 24. 46.
l Col. 4. 12.
m 1 Pe. 1. 4.
n 2 Tim. 2. 37.

4. 7. 8. *o* Rom. 7. 18. Luke

bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Jews sacraments. 6 are our types, 7 their punishments.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were *a* under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:
2 And were all *b* baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eat the same *c* spiritual meat;
4 And did all drink the same *c* spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual rock that *f* followed them: and that rock was *g* Christ.)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they *i* were overthrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were *k* our examples, to *l* intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, *m* as were some of them, as it is written, The people sate down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, *n* as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, *o* as some of them also tempted, and were *p* destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmur ye, *q* as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happed unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our *r* admonition, upon whom the ends of *s* world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that *t* thinketh he standeth, *t* take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is *u* common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted *x* above that ye are able; but will *y* with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, *z* flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men: *a* judge ye what I say.
16 The *b* cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the *c* communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we being many are one bread, and *d* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel *e* after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol *f* is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to *h* devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 *i* Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we *k* provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we *l* stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not *m* expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man *n* seek his own: but every man another's wealth.
25 *o* Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For *p* the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not, bid you *q* a feast, & ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But *g* if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, *r* for his sake that shewed it, & for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.
29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is *s* my liberty judged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I *t* by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye *u* eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 *x* Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.
33 Even as I *y* please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

He reproveth them for divers abuses in their holy assemblies.

BE ye followers of me, even *a* as I also am of Christ.
2 Now *b* I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.
3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is *c* Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ *d* is God.
4 Every man *e* praying or prophesying, having his head covered, *f* dishonoureth his head.
5 But every *g* woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the *h* image and *i* glory of God: but the woman is the *k* glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for *l* the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the *m* angels.
11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man *n* in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things *o* of God.
13 *p* Judge in your selves: is it comely *q* a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even *q* nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.
16 But if any man seem to be *r* contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.
17 Now in this *s* I declare unto you, I praise you not, that *s* you come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come together

a Mat. 7. 22. Phil. 3. 11. *n* 26.
a Exo. 13. 21. *b* 1 Pe. 3. 21. *c* Exo. 14. 31. *d* Exo. 16. 14. *e* Num. 20. 8, 11. *f* Psal. 105. 41. *g* John 4. 14. *h* Heb. 11. 6. *i* Jude ver. 5. *k* ver. 11. Phil. 3. 17. *l* Psal. 106. 14. *m* Exo. 32. 1, 2. *n* Num. 25. 1. *o* Exo. 14. 19. *p* Num. 21. 6. *q* Nu. 11. 4. *r* Rom. 15. 4. *s* Luke 22. 33. *t* Eph. 6. 11. *u* 1 Th. 3. 3. *x* Isai. 27. 8. Psal. 103. 12, 13. *y* John 16. 33. *z* 1 Co. 6. 14. *a* Mat. 23. 9. *b* 1 Co. 11. 24. *c* 1 Cor. 11. 24. *d* 1 Co. 12. 12. *e* Rom. 9. 3. *f* 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Sam. 12. 21. *h* 2 Ch. 11. 15. Rev. 9. 20. *i* Mat. 6. 24. *k* 2 Cor. 6. 14. *l* Deut. 32. 21. Exo. 20. 5. *i* Job 9. 4. *m* Rom. 15. 2. 1 Cor. 9. 23. *n* Phil. 2. 4. Rom. 13. 6.
o Rom. 14. 2.
p Psal. 24. 1. Deut. 10. 14.
q 1 Co. 8. 7. *r* v. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 10.
s v. 22.
t Tit. 2. 11.
u Col. 3. 34. Rom. 14. 6.
x Phil. 1. 10. 1 John 2. 10.
y 1 Co. 9. 19. 23.
a 1 Mat. 23. 9. Ephes. 5. 1.
b Rev. 2. 9.
c Eph. 1. 20.
d 1 Ti. 2. 5.
e 1 Ki. 8. 62.
1 Cor. 14. 3.
f 1 Co. 11. 4.
g Luke 1. 46.
Judg. 13. 5.
h Gen. 1. 26.
i Gen. 2. 21.
k Gen. 3. 16.
l Gen. 2. 18.
m 1 Pe. 1. 12.
n Gal. 3. 28.
o Rom. 11. 36.
p 1 Co. 10. 15.
q 1 Co. 11. 4. 5.
Rom. 1. 26.
r 1 Th. 2. 2.
s 1 Co. 1. 11.
t Eccl. 7. 1.
1 Pet. 4. 15.
u 1 Co. 5. 4.
1 Cor. 5. 11.
x Mat. 18. 20. 1 Ki. 8. 63. Mat. 9. 37. Heb. 10. 25. Jam. 5. 7. Rev. 22. 20. 1 Co. 16. 22.

gether in the *u* church, I hear that there be *x* divisions among you, and I *y* partly believe it.

19 For there *z* must be also heresies *a* among you, *b* they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For *c* in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: & one is *d* hungry, and another is *d* drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or *e* despise ye the church of God, *f* and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have *g* received of the LORD, that which also I delivered unto you, that the LORD Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had *h* given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, *i* eat, this is my body, which is *k* broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he *l* took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the *l* new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death *m* till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord *n* unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the LORD.

28 But let a man *o* examin himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, *p* eateth and drinketh *p* damnation to himself, not discerning the LORDS body.

30 For this cause many are *q* weak & sickly among you, & many *r* sleep.

31 For if we would *s* judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are *t* chastened of the Lord, *t* we should not be *u* condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I *x* set in order when I come.

u 1. 6. *u* Hos. 4. 14, 17. *x* 1 Cor. Col. 2. 5.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spiritual gifts,* 7 *ought to profit.*

NOw concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you *a* ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, *b* carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man *c* can say that Jesus is *c* LORD, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities *d* of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences *e* of administrations, but the same LORD.

6 And there are diversities *f* of operations, but it is the same God, which *g* worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of *h* Spirit is given to every man *to* profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of *i* wisdom, to another the word of *k* knowledge by the same Spirit:

k Mat. 13. 11. Isai. 50. 4.

9 To another *l* faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing *m* by the same Spirit:

10 To another the *n* working of miracles, to another *o* prophecy, to another *p* discerning of spirits, to another *divers q* kinds of tongues, to another the *r* interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally *s* as he will.

12 For as the body *t* is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we *u* all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the *x* body is not one member, but many.

15 If the *y* foot shall say, because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were *z* smelling?

18 But now hath God *z* set the members, *a* every one of them in the body, as it hath *a* pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the *a* eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the *c* head to the foot, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we *d* bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered *e* body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be *d* no schism in the body: but *f* the members should have *e* the same care one for another.

26 And whether one *f* member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now *g* ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the *b* church, first *i* apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after *y* miracles, then gifts of healings, *k* helps, *l* governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But *m* covet earnestly the best gifts: & yet shew I unto you *n* a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Excellent gifts are nothing without charity.* 4 *The praises thereof.*

THough I speak with the tongues of *a* men & of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the *b* gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, & all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could *c* remove mountains, and have no charity, I am *d* nothing.

u 1 Cor. 13. 2. Acts 14. 8. *m* Jam. 5. 14. *n* Mat. 7. 22. Acts 5. 5. *o* 1 Cor. 14. 3. *p* 1 Jo. 4. 1. Rev. 2. 2. *q* Mar. 16. 17. *r* 2 Cor. 14. 19. *s* Mat. 20. 15. *t* Song 6. 9. Rom. 12. 5. *u* Eph. 5. 26. *x* ver. 17, 19. Ephes. 2. 14. *y* Deut. 28. 13. *z* Psal. 139. 15. *a* v. 11. 1 Cor. 15. 10. *b* 1 Sa. 25. 32. *c* Eccl. 4. 9, 10. *d* Jam. 2. 5. Psal. 40. 1. *d* 1 Co. 1. 10. *e* Phil. 2. 20. *f* Heb. 13. 3. Rom. 12. 15. *g* 1 Cor. 3. 16. Ephes. 1. 21. *b* Mat. 18. 18. *i* Luke 6. 13. Rom. 12. 7. *k* Acts 6. 4. *l* Rom. 12. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17. *m* 1 Co. 14. 1. *n* 1 Cor. 13. 1.

a Luke 3 And though I bestow all my goods
19. 8. to feed the poor, and though I give
f Psal. my body to be burned, and have
44. 22. not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
g Mat. 4 Charity *b* suffereth long, & is kind:
6. 2. charity envieth not: charity vaunt-
1 Cor. eth not it self, is not puffed up,
10. 31. 5 Doth not behave it self *i* unseemly,
b Nu. seeketh not her own, is not easily
12. 3. provoked, thinketh no evil,
i Phil. 6 Rejoyceth not in *k* iniquity, but
4. 8. rejoyceth in the truth:
k 2 Sa. 7 *i* Beareth all things, believeth all
24. 10. things, hopeth all things, endureth
Exo. all things.
18. 9. 8 Charity never faileth: but whe-
l Rom. ther there be prophecies, *they* shall
15. 1. fail; whether there be tongues, *they*
Phil. shall cease: whether there be know-
1. 7. ledge, it shall vanish away.
m John 9 For we know *m* in part, and we pro-
16. 13. phesie in part.
1 Cor. 10 But when that which is *n* perfect
13. 9. is come, then that which is in part
n Rev. shall be done away.
21. 1. 11 When I was a child, *o* I spake as a
o Isai. child, I understood as a child, I
28. 11. thought as a child: but when I became
and a man, I put away childish things.
33. 19. 12 For now we see through *p* a glass
p 2 Co. darkly; but then face to face: now
3. 18. I *q* know in part, but then shall I
q 1 Jo. know even as also I am known.
3. 2. 13 And now abideth faith, hope, cha-
Phil. rity, these three, but the *r* greatest of
3. 12. these is charity.
r v. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

CHAP. XIV.

2 Prophecy commended. 2, 3, 4 and preferred before tongues.

a 1 Cor. FOllow after charity, and *a* desire
12. 3. spiritual gifts, but rather that ye
1 Pet. may *b* prophesie.
1. 5. 8. 2 For he that speaketh in an *un-*
b Rom. *known* tongue, speaketh not *c* unto
12. 7. men, but unto God: for no man un-
1 Cor. derstandeth him; howbeit in the spirit
12. 10. he speaketh *d* mysteries.
c Rom. 3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh
15. 2. unto men to *e* edification, *f* and ex-
ver. 3. hortation, and *g* comfort.
26. 4 He that speaketh in an *unknown*
d Mat. tongue, edifieth himself: but he that
13. 11. prophesieth, edifieth the *h* church.
e Jude 5 I would that ye all spake with
v. 20. tongues, but rather that ye prophesi-
1 Cor. ed: for greater is he that prophesieth,
8. 1. than he that speaketh with tongues,
f Rom. except he interpret, that the church
12. 8. may receive edifying.
Heb. 6 Now brethren, if I come unto you,
2. 22. speaking with tongues, what shall I
g 2 Ti. profit you, except I shall speak to you
3. 16. either by revelation, or by *i* knowled-
Isai. ge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine.
40. 1. 7 And even things without life
h Mat. giving sound, whether pipe or harp,
18. 18. except they give a distinction in the
ver. 3. sounds, how shall it be known what
26. is piped or harped?
1 Cor. 8 For if the *k* trumpet give an un-
13. 2. certain sound, who shall prepare him-
2 Tim. self to the battel?
3. 6. 9 So likewise you, except ye utter
k Num. by the tongue *l* words easie to be un-
10. 2. derstood, how shall it be known what is
Isai. spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.
58. 1. 10 There are, it may be, so many
i Mat. kinds of voices in the world, & none
13. 51. *of them* are without signification.
Eccl. 11 Therefore if I know not the mean-
12. 10. ing of the voice, I shall be unto him
m Act. that speaketh *m* a Barbarian, and he
28. 2. that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.
Co. 3. 12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are
11. zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek *n* that
n 1 Co. may excel to *o* edifying of the church.
12. 10. 13 Wherefore let him that speaketh
Jam. in an *unknown* tongue, *p* pray that
1. 5. he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* *o* Rom.
tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my 15. 19.
understanding is unfruitful. Col. 3.
15 What is it then? I will pray with *q* Psal.
the spirit, and I will pray with the under- 47. 7.
standing also: I will *o* sing with the *r* Num.
spirit, and I will sing with the *r* un- 6. 23.
derstanding also. *r* Deut.
16 Else when thou shalt *q* bless with 17. 19.
the spirit, how shall he that occupieth Neh.
s room of the unlearned, say *r* Amen, 5. 13.
at thy giving of thanks, seeing he un- *s* 1 Co.
derstandeth not what thou sayest? 12. 10.
17 For thou verily givest thanks *t* 1 Co.
well, but the other is not edified. 11. 5.
18 I thank my God, I speak with Mat.
tongues *t* more than you all: 6. 1, 2.
19 Yet in the church I had rather *u* 1 Co.
speak five words with my understand- 14. 35.
ing, that *by my voice* I might teach *x* Heb.
others also, than *u* ten thousand 4. 15.
words in an *unknown* tongue. and
20 Brethren, be not *x* children in 6. 1.
understanding: howbeit, in malice be *y* Mat.
ye *y* children, but in understanding 18. 3.
be *z* men. *z* Phil.
21 In the *a* law it is written, With *men* 3. 15.
of other tongues and other lips, will I Gen.
speak unto this people: & yet for all 6. 9.
will they not hear me, saith the Lord. *a* Isai.
22 Wherefore tongues are for *b* a sign, 28. 11.
not to them that believe, but to them Jer.
that believe not: but prophesying 5. 15.
serveth not for them that believe *b* Gen.
not, but for them which believe: 11. 9.
23 If therefore the whole church be Deut.
c come together into one place, and all 28. 49.
speak with tongues, & there come in Joel
those that are unlearned, or unbeli- 2. 28.
evers, will they not say *y* ye are mad? Isai.
24 But if all prophesie, and there 39. 19.
come in one that believeth not, or one *c* Acts
unlearned, he is *d* convinced of all, 10. 14.
he is judged of all. and
25 And thus are *e* the secrets of his heart 2. 13.
made manifest, and so falling down on 12. 15.
his face, he will worship God, and re- *d* Acts
port that God is in you of a truth. 18. 28.
26 How is it then brethren? when and
ye come together, every one of you 24. 25.
hath *f* a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath 2 Tim.
a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an 3. 16.
interpretation. Let all things be done *e* Heb.
g to edifying. 4. 12.
27 If any man speak in an *unknown* 2 Cor.
tongue, let it be by two, or at the 2. 15.
most by three, and that by course, and *f* 1 Co.
let one interpret. 12. 7.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let 8. 9.
him keep silence in the church, and let *g* v. 4.
him speak to himself, and *h* to God. Jude
29 Let the prophets speak two or v. 20.
three, and let the other *i* judge. Ephe.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another 4. 10.
k sitteth by, let *y* first hold his peace. 1 Cor.
31 For ye may *k* all prophesie one by 3. 22.
one, that all may learn, and all may Acts
be comforted. 3. 15.
32 And the ‡ spirits of the prophets Rom.
are *l* subject to the prophets. 9.
33 For God is not *the author* of con- Rom.
fusion, but of *m* peace, as in all chur- 11.
ches of the saints. Luke.
34 Let your *n* women keep silence in 1. 24.
the churches, for it is not permitted Heb.
unto them to speak: but *they are* 4. 12.
commanded to be under obedience, as Col.
also saith the *o* law. 1. 18.
35 And if they will learn any thing, Rom.
let them *p* ask their husbands at 12.
home: for it is a shame for women to 1 Jo.
speak in the church. 4. 1.
36 What? came *q* word of God out Rev.
from you? or came it unto you only? 2. 7.
37 If any man *q* think himself to be Luke
a prophet, or spiritual, let him ac- 24. 25.
knowledge that the things that I 40. 5. 12.
write Col.
1 Ti.
Rev.

2. 5. *n* 1 Ti. 2. 12. *o* Gen. 3. 16. *p* 1 Pet. 3. 8. *q* Psa. 19. 7.

write unto you, are the *p* commandments of the LORD.

38 But if any man be *q* ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and *r* forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and *s* in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Christs resurrection,* 12 *he proveth the necessity of ours, against such as deny it.*

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which *a* I preached unto you, which also you have *b* received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have *c* believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you *d* first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures,

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the *e* third day, according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the *f* twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above *g* five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen *h* of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of *i* one born out of due time.

9 For I am the *k* least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the *l* grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured *m* more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so *n* we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some *o* among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is *p* Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and *q* your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found *r* false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is *s* not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet *t* in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, *u* are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all *y* men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the *x* first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came a* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall *b* all be made alive.

23 But every man in his *c* own order. Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the *d* end, when he shall have delivered up *y* kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must *f* reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is f* death.

27 For *h* he hath put all things under *i* his feet: but when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that *k* God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are *l* baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in *m* jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our LORD, I *n* die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have *o* fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us *p* eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 *q* Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake *r* to righteousness, & sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, *s* How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *t* Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But *u* God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, & another of birds.

40 There are also *x* celestial bodies, & bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the *stars*: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 *y* So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in *a* dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised *b* a spiritual body. There is a natural body, & there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made *c* a living soul, *y* last Adam was made *d* a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritual, but that *which is* natural: and afterward that *which is* spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth earthy: the *e* second man *is f* the LORD from heaven.

48 As is *g* earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as is the *g* heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the *h* image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood *i* cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall *k* not all sleep, but we shall all be *l* changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, *m* at the last trump, (for the

Luke 16. 19. Col. 9. Psal. 7. 7. Num. 23. Deut. 19. 15. Neh. 13. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 1. 1 Cor. 15. Heb. 12. Mat. 3. 3. Phil. 3. 15. Gen. 1. 9. Deut. 8. 28. Joel 2. 28. Esai. 9. 19. Acts 2. 24. 1 Cor. 15. 13. Gen. 1. 9. Deut. 8. 28. Joel 2. 28. Esai. 9. 19. Acts 2. 24. 1 Tim. 1. 13. Luke 1. 50. Mat. 3. 7. Mat. 21. Act. 9. 1 Tim. 1. 13. Mat. 11. Rev. 2. 2 Cor. 7. Rom. 6. 19. Phil. 2. 18. 1 Thes. 4. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Eph. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 9. Act. 13. 39. Acts 26. 6. Rom. 11. Luke 1. 24. Heb. 2. 26. Col. 18. Rom. 12. Gen. 17. John 28. Mat. 3. 32. Rev. 1. Luke 12. 1 Tim. 15. Psalm 72. 8. Rev. 3. 21.

Rev. 21. 4. Luke 20. 36. *h* v. 24. Col. 1. 3. *i* Heb. 2. 6. Psalm 8. 6. *k* v. 24. 2 Pet. 25. 27. 2 Pet. 3. 16. *l* Mar. 10. 22. Mar. 10. 38. *m* Act. 20. 23. *n* 1 Cor. 4. 11. *o* Act. 19. 29. *p* Isai. 22. 13. Eccl. 11. 9. *q* Gal. 6. 7. *r* Tit. 2. 11. *s* John 4. Mar. 22. 29. *t* Mar. 5. 22. Col. 3. 1. Tit. 3. 13. *u* Psal. 104. 13. 14. 1 Cor. 3. 7. *x* Gen. 1. 17. v. 41. *y* Mat. 10. 41. *and* 19. 2. *z* v. 8. Gen. 3. 19. *a* Phil. 3. 21. Mar. 13. 43. Luke 20. 36. *b* Luke 20. 36. *c* Gen. 2. 7. *d* Act. 3. 15. *e* Gal. 4. 4. *f* Mat. 1. 20. *g* Phil. 3. 21. *h* 1 Joh. 3. 2. *i* Mat. 25. 34. *k* Heb. 9. 27. *l* Rom. 8. 19. *m* 1 Thes. 4. 16. John 5. 28. Rev. 10. 7.

crumper shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible must *n* put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is *o* written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy *p* victory?

56 The *q* sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which *r* giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always *s* abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is *t* not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The brethrens wants must be relieved.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even *a* so do you.

2 *b* Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him *b* in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your *c* liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that *d* I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass *e* through Macedonia: (for I do pass through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may *f* bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to carry a while with you, *g* if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry *h* at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For *i* a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you *k* without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore *l* despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come *m* at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, *n* stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with *o* charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have *p* addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints)

16 That ye *q* submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have *r* supplied.

18 For they have *s* refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The *t* churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the *u* church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with *x* an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with *y* mine own hand.

22 If any man ∞ love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you *a* all in Christ Jesus, Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ *The second Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to the* CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, 15 and excuseth his not coming unto them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and *a* Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and *b* from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the *c* Father of mercies, & the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, *d* by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ *e* abound in us, so our consolation also *f* aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your *g* consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are *h* partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, *i* we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the *k* sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he *l* will yet deliver us:

11 You also *m* helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the *n* testimony of our conscience, *p* in o simplicity

20. 3. *a* Psal. 32. 2. John

a Rom. 16. 13. 1 John 3. 17.
b Mat. 6. 20. 2 Cor. 8. 12.
c 2 Cor. 8. 1. Heb. 13. 16.
d Act. 24. 17.
e ver. 8. 19.
f 2 Cor. 1. 16. Tit. 3. 13.
g Rom. 1. 10. Jer. 10. 23. Jam. 4. 15.
h Act. 19. 10. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

i 1 Act. 24. 27. Rev. 3. 8.
2 Cor. 2. 12. Act. 19. 28.
k Gal. 2. 4. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
l 1 Tim. 4. 12.
m v. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 12.
n Gal. 5. 1. 2 Th. 2. 15.
o 1 Cor. 13. 1, 2.
p Act. 6. 3, 5.
q Heb. 13. 17.

r Rom. 1. 12. *s* 1 Th. 3. 6.
t Rev. 1. 5.
u Rom. 16, 5. Phil. ver. 2.
x Pro. 7. 13.
y Col. 4. 18.
∞ Jam. 2. 7.

a Jam. 2. 1, 5. Phil. ver. 9.

a Psal. 133. 1.

b Jam. 1. 17.
c Rom. 12. 36.
d Psal. 34. 5.
e ver. 8. 2 Cor. 11. 23.
f Isai. 40. 31. 1 Sam. 3. 6.
g Col. 1. 24. Phil. 2. 12.

h Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 3.
i 1 Cor. 10. 13. Psalm 124. 1, 2. Deut. 33. 26. v. 5.
Act. 12. 24.
k 1 Sa. 17. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
m Ro. 15. 30. Ephes. 6. 17. Act. 12. 5.
n Job 19. 16. 2 Kin. 1. 17.

policy and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you *p* read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as *q* ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded *r* to come unto you before, that you might have *s* a second benefit:

16 And *t* to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to *v* the flesh, that with me there should be *w* yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is *x* true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but *y* in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and *z* in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath *a* anointed us, is God.

22 Who hath also *b* sealed us, & given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that *c* to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have *d* dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 The reason of his not coming. 6 Of the excommunicate person.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in *a* heaviness.

2 For if I *b* make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And *c* I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence *d* in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much *e* affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know *f* the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part, that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this *g* punishment, *h* *w* *is inflicted* on many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather *i* to forgive him, & comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be *k* swallowed up with over much sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would *k* confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be *l* obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *m* *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, *n* in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get *n* an advantage of us: for we are *o* not ignorant of his *p* devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *q* *preach* Christs gospel, *r* & a door was opened unto me of *s* the Lord;

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us *t* to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest *v* the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are *x* unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that *y* perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of *u* death unto death; and to the other, the savour *x* of life unto life. And who is *y* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which *z* corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

The commendation of Pauls ministry.

DO we *a* begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 *b* Ye are our epistle *c* written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but *d* with the Spirit of the living God: not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such *e* trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are *f* sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God;

6 Who also hath made us *g* able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be *h* done away:

8 How shall not the ministration *i* of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration *m* of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made *n* glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which *o* remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great *p* plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which *q* put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the *r* end of that which is abolished.

14 But their minds were *s* blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which vail *t* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, *v* a vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it *u* shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall *x* be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *y* is liberty.

18 But we all with *z* open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same

q 1 Co. 16. 9.

r Rom. 8. 37. s Luke 2. 34. t Acts 20. 26. u Mat. 13. 14. x 2 Cor. 5. 20. and 10. 4. y 2 Co. 3. 5. z Acts 15. 1.

a 2 Co. 1. 1. b v. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 2. c 2 Co. 7. 3. 1 Thes. 2. 19. d Jer. 31. 33 Heb. 8. 10. e Col. 1. 6. Mat. 28. 20. ver. 3. f John 1. 16. Jam. 1. 17. g Eph. 4. 10. Col. 4. 17. h Acts 16. 14. i Rom. 8. 34. 30. k Gal. 3. 10. Heb. 9. 9. l ver. 6. 9. m Phil. 3. 9. n Exo. 19. 17. o Mar. 28. 19, 20. p 1 Th. 2. 2. q Exo. 34. 33. r Gal. 3. 24. s Hab. 6. 9. t Rom. 4. 10. Mat. 3. 11. u Hos. 3. 5. Rom. 11. 25, 26. x Rev. 21. 4. y Rom. 8. 15. z 2 Co. 4. 6. a 1 Co. 13. 12.

a Mat. 23. 23. Jhains 8. 7.

image, *a* from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 Pauls diligence in preaching, 8 and his trouble for the same.

a 1 Co. 3. 6. *b* Luk. 20. 47. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 15. *c* 2 Co. 2. 17. Phil. 1. 15. *d* Mat. 13. 13. *e* Acts 13. 48. John 1. 12. *f* Rev. 17. 2. *g* Heb. 1. 3. Col. 1. 15. *h* 2 Co. 1. 24. Gal. 3. 1. *i* Gen. 3. 3. *k* Mat. 13. 44. *l* Rom. 8. 35. 1 Cor. 10. 13. *m* Ifai. 43. 2. *n* Gal. 6. 17. *o* 2 Cor. 5. 4. *p* Rom. 8. 10. *q* Phil. 2. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 6. *r* Pſal. 44. 22. *s* ver. 10, 11. Acts 9. 4. *t* Phil. 1. 12. *u* 1 Co. 15. 4. Gal. 1. 1. *x* Pſal. 116. 10. *y* 1 Co. 15. 15. *z* 1 Co. 3. 22. *a* 2 Co. 5. 1. *b* Rom. 8. 17. Iſal. 27. 7. 2 Cor. 30. 13. *c* Heb. 11. 1. Rom. 8. 15.

1 THerefore ſeeing we have *a* this miniſtry, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the *b* hidden things of diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſs, nor handling *c* word of God deceitfully; but by *c* manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelves to every man's conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 But if our goſpel be *d* hid, it is hid to them that are *e* loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath *f* blinded the minds of them *d* believe not, leſt the light of the glorious goſpel of Chriſt, who is the *g* image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.

5 For we preach not *h* our ſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, and our ſelves your ſervants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God, who commanded the *i* light to ſhine out of darkneſs, hath ſhined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we have this *k* treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet *l* not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but not in deſpair;

9 Perſecuted, but *m* not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the *n* dying of the LORD Jeſus, that *o* the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for *p* Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortal fleſh.

12 So then *q* death worketh in us, but *r* life in you.

13 We having the *s* ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, I *t* believed, & therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo believe, and therefore ſpeak;

14 Knowing, that he which *u* raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

15 For *x* all things are for your ſakes, *y* the abundant grace might through the thankſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not; but though our outward man periſh, yet *y* inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our *z* light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are *a* not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporal; but the things which are not ſeen, are eternal.

CHAP. V.

We muſt all appear before Chriſt.

a Rom. 8. 38. *b* Heb. 11. 16. *c* Rom. 8. 22. *d* Rev. 19. 8. *e* Cor. 15. 53. *f* Rom. 7. 24.

FOr *a* we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have *b* a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this *c* we groan earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe which is from heaven:

3 If ſo be that being *d* clothed, we ſhall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being *e* burthened: not for that we would be *f* unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for *g* ſelf ſame thing, is God, who alſo hath given unto us *g* earneſt of *g* Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing *h* whilſt we are at home in the body, we are *h* abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk *i* by faith, not by ſight:)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing *k* rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the LORD.

9 Wherefore, we *l* labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we muſt *m* all appear before *n* judgment-ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the *o* terror of the LORD, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion *o* to glory on our behalf, *p* you may have ſomwhat to anſwer them which glory *p* in appearance, & not in heart.

13 For whether we be *q* beſides our ſelves, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, it is for your cauſe.

14 For the *r* love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, But *u* unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth *x* know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him *y* no more.

17 *z* Therefore if any man be in Chriſt, he is a new creature: old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf *b* by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the *a* miniſtry of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt reconciling the *b* world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadors for Chriſt, as though God did *c* beſeech you by us; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be *d* ſin for us, who knew no ſin, that we might be made *y* righteouſneſs of God in him.

53. *c*, 10. Rom. 4. 4, 5.

CHAP. VI.

Pauls faithfulneſs in the miniſtery.

WE then as *a* workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo, that ye receive not the grace of God *b* in vain.

2 (For he ſaith, I have heard thee in a time *c* accepted, and in the day of ſalvation have I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of ſalvation.)

3 Giving *d* no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But in all things *e* approving our ſelves as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

5 In *f* ſtripes, in impriſonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

a 2 Co. 3. 10. *b* Mat. 13. 19. 23. Heb. 6. 8. *c* Iſal. 49. 8. Pſal. 32. 6. *d* 1 Co. 10. 32. Phil. 1. 10. *e* 2 Co. 2. 17. Rom. 2. 29. 11. 24.

6 By *c* pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by *d* power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By *e* honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as *f* dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowful, yet alway *g* rejoycing: as *m* poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet *n* possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not *p* unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath *q* light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with *r* Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for *s* ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath *t* said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye *u* separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; *and* I will receive you,

18 And I will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the LORD Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 Paul exhorteth to purity. 3 and shews his comfort in his afflictions.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from *a* all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have *b* corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts *c* to die & live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my *d* glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest; but we were troubled on every side; without *were e* fightings, within *were f* fears.

6 Nevertheless, *g* God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the *h* coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your *i* mourning, your *k* fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you *l* sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye *m* sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow *n* worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh *o* death.

11 For behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what *p* carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it q* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly *r* the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was *r* refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things *s* to you, *so* truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his *t* inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I *u* rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

Contribution to the Saints.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the *a* grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that *b* in a great *c* ryal of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their c* power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the *d* fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves *e* to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye *f* abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us: see that ye abound *g* in this grace also.

8 I speak *h* not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was *i* rich, yet *k* for your sakes he became *l* poor, that ye *m* through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my *n* advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of *p* which *p* you have.

12 For if there be first *q* a willing mind, it is *r* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean *s* not that other men be eased, and you burthened:

14 But by an equality, that now *s* at this *t* time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality:

Acts 26. 2 Co. 4. 2 John 7. Rom. 8. 17. 22. 2 Co. 8. 9. and 11. 23. Acts 5. 41. 1 Co. 11. 1 Cor. 4. 7. 2 Co. 6. 10. 1 Cor. 8. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 1 Cor. 15. Phil. 1. 20. 1 Thes. 1. 1 Ro. 4. 10. Rom. 9. 2 Co. 6. 17. John 3. 48. Lev. 3. 3. and 8. 7. 2 Co. 1. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 31. 2 Co. 1. Luke 1. 47. 1 Co. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 2. Jam. 1. 4. Gal. 2. 20. John 2. 17. Eph. 5. 22. 2 Co. 7. 1. 2 Co. 2. 17. 1 Thes. 2. 10. 2 Cor. 6. 16. 1 Th. 5. 19. 2 Cor. 11. 26. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 2 Co. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 5. Phil. 4. 1. 1 Sam. 18. 27. 1 Thes. 2. 6. Rom. 12. 15. 2 Co. 1. 14. Pet. 2. 12. 1 Cor. 6. 12. Phil. 3. 20. Heb. 1. 1. 2 Phil. 2. 23. Eccl. 1. Rom. 5

w Exo. 16. 18. w 2 Co. 3. 5.

x Judg. 5. 9. z Col. 4. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 1. a Heb. 12. 16. Iſai. 16. 2, 3.

b Rom. 12. 17. Phil. 4. 8. 2 Ki. 20. 3. d Mat. 5. 16. e Neh. 7. 2. Prov. 26. 6. f 1 Cor. 6. 20. Prov. 4. 8. g Mat. 5. 16. 1 Theſ. 1. 7.

a 2 Co. 8. 2, 19, 20. b 1 Th. 1. 7, 8. Phil. 1. 14. Jer. 50. 8. Mat. 25. 16. c 2 Co. 8. 16. d 2 Co. 8. 1, 2. f Gr. bleſſing. Gen. 33. 11. Job 30. 13. e ver. 7. f Eccl. 11. 1. g Gal. 4. 9. h 1 Sa. 25. 10. i Luke 12. 20. k Pro. 21. 25. l Prov. 20. 23. m Pſal. 112. 9. n Mat. 25. 34. Luke 16. 9. o Jam. 1. 17. Pſal. 104. 13. p 1 Ti. 6. 18.

17 So it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which x put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his y own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the z brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel, throughout all the churches.

19 And not that only, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travel with us w this grace, which is adminiſtred by us a to the glory of the ſame Lord, and declaration of your ready mind.

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us:

21 Providing for b honeſt things, not only in the c ſight of the Lord, but alſo in the d ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes e proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you; or our brethren be enquired of, they are the meſſengers of the churches, and the f glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and g before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He ſheweth why he ſent Titus, 6 and exhorteth them up to a bountiful alms, 10 which ſhall yield increaſe.*

FOr as touching the a miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſs of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, and your zeal hath b provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the c brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain on this behalf, that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready:

4 Leſt haply if they of d Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we ſay not you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your f bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of e covetouſneſs.

6 But this I ſay, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap ſparingly: and he which ſoweth f bountifully, ſhall reap g bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, ſo let him give, not h grudgingly, or of i neceſſity: for k God loveth a chearful giver.

8 And l God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that ye always having all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is m written, He hath diſperſed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteouſneſs remaineth n for ever.

10 Now he that o miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſown, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſs;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to q Phil. 4. 18. Heb. 11. 16. r Act. 11. 29. ſ 2 Ti. 1. 18. Prov. 11. 26. t Act. 21. 19. u Rom. 11. 36. Pſal. 115. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 5.

all p bountifulneſs, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this q ſervice, not only ſupplieth y want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they r glorify God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto s goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberal diſtribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their ſ prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding t grace of God in you.

15 u Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Paul's authority againſt all adverſaries, 7 as well preſent as abſent.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you, a by the meekneſs and gentleneſs of Chriſt, who b in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent b am bold toward you.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome which think of us, as if we c walked according to d fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not e war after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

5 Caſting down f imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the g obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in a readineſs to h revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the i outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf that he k is Chriſt's, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſt's, even ſo are we Chriſt's.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority, (which l the Lord hath given us for m edification, and not for your deſtruction,) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would n terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they,) are weighty and powerful, but his bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech o contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters when we are abſent, ſo ſuch will we be alſo in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that r commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but ſ according to the meaſure of the rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure t to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you alſo, in preaching y the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, that is, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is z increaſed, that we ſhall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans line, of things made ready to our hand.

17 But

15. 29. z Luk. 17. 5. a Pſa.

q Phil. 4. 18. Heb. 11. 16. r Act. 11. 29. ſ 2 Ti. 1. 18. Prov. 11. 26. t Act. 21. 19. u Rom. 11. 36. Pſal. 115. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 5.

a ver. 10. 1 Cor. 3. 5. b 2 Cor. 2. 24. and 13. 10. c 2 Cor. 6. 8. d 1 Th. 1. 18. e Zec. 4. 6, 7. Eph. 6. 12, 13. f 1 Co. 2. 14. Zec. 2. 13. g 1 Co. 1. 18. h Mat. 20. 25. 1 Cor. 5. 3. i 1 Sa. 16. 7. John 7. 24. k 1 Co. 3. 23. and 6. 19, 20. l 1 Cor. 12. 28. m 1 Co. 5. 5. n ver. 10. o ver. 11. p 1 Co. 2. 1, 2. 1 Theſ. 2. 4, 6. 1 Tim. 6. 20. q 2 Co. 12. 2. r Prov. 27. 2. Luke 18. 14. Rev. 3. 17. Eccl. 10. 2. Job 12. 2. s 1 Cor. 2. 16. t 1 Theſ. 2. 16. 1 Ti. 1. 7. Act. 8. 9, 10. u Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 4. x Rom. 15. 20. y Rom.

17 But he that *g* glorieth, let him
glory in the Lord.
18 For not he that commendeth
himself is approved, but whom *e* the
Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

Paul's commendation of himself, and comparison with the other Apostles.

WOuld to God you could bear
with me a little in my *a* folly,
and indeed bear with me.
2 For I am jealous over you with
godly jealousie, for I have *b* espoused
you to one husband, that I may pre-
sent you as a chast virgin to Christ.
3 But *c* I fear lest by any means, as the
d serpent beguiled Eve through his
subtilty, so your minds should be *e*
corrupted from the simplicity that
is in Christ.
4 For if *f* he that *g* cometh, preacheth
b another Jesus whom we have not
preached, or if ye receive another
spirit, which ye have not received,
or another gospel which ye have not
accepted, ye might well bear with
him.
5 For I suppose I was not a whit
i behind the very chiefest apostles.
6 But though I be rude *k* in speech,
yet not in knowledge; but we have
been throughly made manifest among
you in all things.
7 Have I committed an offence in
m abasing my self, that you might be
exalted, because I have preached to
you the gospel of God freely?
8 I robbed other churches, taking
n wages of them to do you service.
9 And when I was present with you
o and wanted, I was chargeable to no
man: for that *p* which I was lacking to me,
the *q* brethren *r* came from Macedo-
nia, supplied, and in all things I have
kept my self from being burthensom
unto you, and so will I keep my self.
10 As the truth of Christ is in me,
no man shall stop me of this boasting
in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? because I love you
not? *q* God knoweth.
12 But what I do, that I will do,
s I may *r* cut off occasion from them
which desire occasion, *y* wherein they
glory, they may be found even as we.
13 For such are false apostles, *t* de-
ceitful workers, transforming them-
selves into the Apostles of Christ.
14 And no marvel, for Satan himself *u* is
u transformed into an angel of light.
15 Therefore it is no great thing
if *x* his ministers also be transformed
as *y* ministers of righteousness, whose
z end shall be according to their
works.
16 I say again, Let no man think me
a fool, if other wise, yet as a fool receive me, *y* I may boast my self a little.
17 That which I speak, I speak it *a* not
after the Lord, but as it were foolish-
ly, in this confidence of boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory *b* after
the flesh, I will glory also.
19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing
ye your selves *c* are wise.
20 For ye suffer if a man bring you
into *d* bondage, if a man *e* devour you,
if a man take of you, if a man *f* exalt
himself, if a man smite you on the
face.
21 I speak as concerning reproach,
as though we had been *g* weak: how-
beit, wherein soever any is bold, I
speak foolishly, I am bold also.
22 Are they *b* Hebrews? so *am* I: are
they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the
seed of Abraham? so *am* I:
23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak
as a fool,) *h* I am more: in labours
more abundant: in stripes above mea-
sure: in prisons more frequent: in
i deaths oft.
24 Of the Jews five times received
I *m* forty *stripes* save one.
25 Thrice was I beaten *n* with rods,
once was I stoned, thrice I suffered
p shipwrack: a night and a day I have
been in the deep:
26 In *q* journeying often, in perils of
waters, in perils of robbers, in perils
by mine *r* own countrymen, in perils
by *s* heathen, in perils in the city, in
perils in the wilderness, in perils in *t*
sea, in perils *f* among false brethren,
27 In weariness and painfulness, in
watchings often, *t* in hunger &
thirst, in fastings often, in cold &
nakedness.
28 Besides those things that are
without, that which cometh upon me
daily, *u* the care of all the churches.
29 Who is *x* weak, and I am not weak?
who is *y* offended, and I burn not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will glo-
ry of the things which *z* concern
mine infirmities.
31 The God and *a* Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ, which is blessed for ever-
more, knoweth that I lie not.
32 In Damascus the *b* governor under
Aretas the king, kept the city of the
Damascens with a garison, desirous
c to apprehend me:
33 And through *d* a window in a bas-
ket was I let down by the wall, and
escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

Paul boasteth, not of revelations, but of his infirmities.

IT is *a* not expedient for me doubt-
less to glory, I will come to visions
and revelations of the Lord.
2 I knew a man *b* in Christ above four-
teen years ago (whether in *y* body, I
cannot tell, or whether out of *y* body
I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an
one caught up to *c* the third heaven.
3 And I knew such a man (whether
in the body, or out of the body, I
cannot tell, God knoweth)
4 How *d* he was caught up into *d* pa-
radise, & heard *e* unspeakable words,
f which it is not lawful for a man to utter.
5 Of such an one will I glory; yet
of my self I will not glory, but in
f mine infirmities.
6 For though I would desire to glory,
I shall not be a fool: for I will say the
truth. But now I forbear, lest any man
should think of me *g* above that
which he seeth me *to be*, or that he
heareth of me:
7 And lest I should be *h* exalted above
measure through the abundance of
the revelations, there was given to
me *i* a thorn in the flesh, the *k* messen-
ger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should
be exalted above measure.
8 For this thing I besought the Lord
l thrice, that it might depart from
me.
9 And he said unto me, *m* My grace is
sufficient for thee: for my strength
is made perfect in weakness. Most
gladly therefore will I rather glory
in my infirmities, that the *n* power
of Christ may rest upon me.
10 Therefore I *o* take pleasure in in-
firmities, in reproaches, in necessities,
in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's
sake: for when I *p* am weak, then am
I strong.
11 I am become a fool in glorying,
ye have compelled me, for I ought to
have been commended of you: for *q*
in nothing am I behind the very
chiefest

g 1 Thess. 2. 18. Heb. 11. 4. *r* Act. 18. 5. *s* 2 Tim. 3. 5. *t* Prov. 11. 2. *u* Hos. 7. 2. *x* 1 Cor. 10. 10. *y* Gal. 4. 1. *z* Gen. 3. 1. 4. Rev. 17 2. *a* 1 Cor. 10. 10. *b* Joh. 5. 43. Mat. 24. 5. Gal. 1. 8. Gal. 2. 9. *c* 1 Cor. 15. 40. *d* 1 Cor. 1. 25. *e* ver. 2. 4. 5. *f* Rom. 16. 25. *g* Act. 15. 13. *h* 1 Cor. 9. 7. Mat. 10. 10. *i* ver. 27. Heb. 11. 37. *k* Phil. 4. 15. *l* Joh. 21. 17. *m* Mat. 17. 28. *n* Dan. 6. 4. 5. *o* Phil. 3. 2. 1 Kin. 13. 18. Eph. 4. 14. Rom. 16. 18. *p* Act. 16. 16. 1 Sam. 28. 15. *q* 2 Chr. 11. 15. John. 8. 44. Mat. 4. 6. *r* Rev. 19. 20. Mat. 25. 41. ver. 15. *s* 1 Cor. 4. 19. *t* Phil. 3. 2. 1 Cor. 9. 24. 2 Cor. 11. 13. *u* 2 Cor. 4. 8. 2 Gal. 5. 1. *x* Luke 20. 47. *y* 2 Cor. 11. 24. *z* 2 Cor. 11. 30. *a* 1 Cor. 15. 31. *b* Deut. 25. 3. *c* Act. 16. 22. *d* 1 Cor. 14. 19. *e* Act. 27. 41. *f* Rom. 15. 19. *g* Act. 14. 19. *h* Gal. 2. 4. *i* Heb. 11. 27. *k* Col. 2. 1, 2. *l* 1 Cor. 9. 22. *m* 1 Cor. 8. 13. *n* v. 24. *a* Eph. 1. 3. *b* Act. 9. 24. *c* Act. 12. 3. *d* Josh. 2. 15. Psa. 34. 19.

a ver. 11, 12.
b Rom. 8. 1. 2 Cor. 5. 17. *c* 1 Ki. 8. 27. *d* Act. 3. 21. Phil. 1. 21. *d* Luk. 23. 43. Rev. 2. 7. *e* Act. 20. 27. 1 Cor. 2. 9. *f* 2 Cor. 11. 23. v. 9. *g* 1 Cor. 3. 4, 5. Mat. 23. 10. *h* 2 Chr. 32. 25. v. 2. *i* Gen. 32. 25. *k* Mat. 25. 41. *l* Luke 18. 1. *m* 1 Cor. 10. 13. *n* 1 Pet. 1. 5. *o* Jam. 1. 2. *p* Act. 16. 25. *q* 2 Cor. 11. 5.

chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the *s* signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, & wonders, & mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I my self was *t* not burthensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burthensom to you; for I seek *u* not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly *x* spend and be *y* spent for you, though *y* more abundantly I love you, *y* less be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burthen you: nevertheless being *z* crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I *a* make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the *b* same spirit? *walked we* not in the same *c* steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your *d* edifying.

20 For I *e* fear lest when I come I shall not find you such as I would, & that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, *f* backbitings, whisperings, *g* swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come again, my God will *h* humble me among you, & that I shall *i* bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

25.6. Ezek. 9.4. 1 Cor. 5.2.

CHAP. XIII.

He threatneth obstinate sinners.

THis is the *a* third time I am coming to you: in the *b* mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you *c* before, and foretel you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them *w* heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will *d* not spare:

3 Since ye *e* seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through *f* weakness, yet he liveth by *y* power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall *g* live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examin your selves whether ye be *h* in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be *i* reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now *k* I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is *l* honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing *m* against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your *n* perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the LORD hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewel: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of *o* one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another *p* with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The *q* grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the *r* love of God, and the *s* communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ *The Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to the* GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, *a* but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren *b* which are with me, unto the *b* churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and from *c* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave *d* himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this *e* present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 *f* To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are *g* so soon removed from him *h* called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be *i* some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *k* any other gospel unto you, *k* than that we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that *l* ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to *m* please men? for if I *m* yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I *o* taught it, but by *p* the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation *q* in time past in *y* Jews religion, *how* that *y* beyond measure I persecuted *y* church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called me *r* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son *s* in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles *t* before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

a Eph. 4. 11. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
b Act. 26. 6. *and* 18. 23.
c Heb. 8. 9. *d* 2 Cor. 5. 21. *e* Heb. 1. 5. 1 John. 5. 19.
f 1 Ti. 1. 17. *g* 2 Cor. 11. 2, 3. *h* Act. 15. 5.
i Gal. 5. 12. *k* 2 John. 9, 10. *l* Rev. 22. 18.
m 1 Sam. 18. 27. *n* Psal. 89. 33, 34. Ezek. 24. 2. *o* 2 Cor. 11. 9, 10. *p* 1 Th. 2. 9. *q* Act. 26. 4, 5. Gal. 1. 13. *r* Prov. 8. 30. Mat. 10. 16. *s* 2 Pet. 2. 2. *t* Eph. 4. 9. *u* Song. 2. 8. *x* 1 Cor. 12. 15. *y* 2 Cor. 12. 9. *z* Prov. 11. 30. *a* 2 Cor. 7. 2. *b* Eph. 4. 4. *c* 1 Cor. 8. 1. *d* 1 Th. 2. 19. *e* 1 Ezra. 9. 3. Num. 25. 6. Ezek. 9. 4. 1 Cor. 5. 2.
f Act. 18. 1. *g* Deut. 19. 15. *h* Mat. 18. 16. *i* 2 Cor. 10. 6. *k* Gal. 5. 10. *l* 1 Cor. 10. 9. *m* Phil. 2. 7. *n* John. 17. 24. Phil. 3. 12. *o* Gal. 2. 20. *p* John. 6. 37. *q* John. 17. 15. *r* Phil. 4. 8. *s* 2 Cor. 13. 19. *t* Col. 2. 5. *u* 1 Cor. 1. 10. Rom. 15. 5. *x* John. 13. 16. Ephes. 1. 6. *y* Rom. 8. 39. John. 3. 16. Ephes. 3. 11. *z* Rom. 8. 15. Mat. 28. 19. *a* 1 John. 5. 17.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save *g* James *h* the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, *i* I lie not.

21 Afterwards *k* I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was unknown by face unto *l* churches of Judea, *m* which were *n* in Christ.

23 But they had *o* heard only, That he *p* which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth *q* the faith which he destroyed.

24 And they *r* glorified God in me.

1. *e* Act. 11. 18. Luk. 15. 10. Col. 1. 3, 4.

CHAP. II.

Paul reproveth Peter at Antioch.

14 Then *t* fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up *a* by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should *b* run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was *c* compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of *d* false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we *f* gave place by subjection, no not for an hour, *g* that the truth of the gospel might continue *h* with you.

6 But of these, who *i* seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person:) for they who seemed *k to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that *l* the gospel of the *b* uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *l* the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that *i* wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was *k* mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be *l* pillars, perceived *m* the grace *f* that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was *n* forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him *o* to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, *p* he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, *q* fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the *r* other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of *s* Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why *t* compellest thou *u* Gentiles to live as do *x* Jews?

15 We *who are* *y* Jews by nature, and not *z* sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is *a* not justified by *b* works of the law, but *c* by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, *d* that we might be justified by *e* faith of Christ, & not by *f* works of the law: for *g* by works of law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while *h* we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? *i* God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressor.

19 For I *k* through the law *l* am dead to *m* law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am *n* crucified with Christ, Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life *o* I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and *p* gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the *q* law, then Christ is dead in *r* vain.

t Gal. 1. 18. *a* Gal. 2. 2. *b* 1 Cor. 9. 26. *c* Act. 16. 3. *d* 2 Cor. 11. 26. *e* Act. 15. 10. *f* Phil. 1. 27. ‡ Or, were esteemed. 1 Th. 5. 13. *g* Gal. 1. 11. *h* Rom. 2. 26. *i* 1 Cor. 3. 7. *k* Rom. 15. 18. 1 Jo. 1. 18. Rev. 3. 11. *l* Rom. 1. 5. and 22. 3. Eph. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 12. 8. *m* Rom. 25. 27. *n* v. 14. *o* Act. 20. 28. and 11. 3. *p* Act. 11. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 3. ‖ Or, set not their feet right. *q* Kin. 18. 21. *r* Gal. 6. 12. *s* Rom. 2. 28. *t* Eph. 2. 11. *g* Rom. 3. 4. *x* Tit. 2. 11. † Gr. dissolve. *u* Gal. 5. 2. *a* Rom. 8. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 22. *b* Rom. 7. 10. *c* Rom. 6. 6. Eph. 3. 17. *d* Rom. 4. 25. 5. 2.

CHAP. III.

He asketh what moveth them to leave the faith, and hang on the law.

O Foolish Galatians! who hath *a* bewitched you, that you should not *b* obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the *c* spirit by the works of the law, or by *d* a hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish, having *e* begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things *f* in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He *g* therefore that ministreth to you *h* spirit, and worketh *i* miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham *k* believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of *l* faith, the same are the *l* children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen *m* through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, *n* In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are *o* blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For *p* as many as are of the works of the law, are under *q* curse: for it is *q* written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, the just shall live by faith.

12 And *r* law is not of faith: but, The man *s* doth them, shall live in them.

13 Christ hath *t* redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for *u* us: for it is written, *x* Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive *y* promise of *y* Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now *z* to Abraham and his seed were the *z* promises made: He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, *a* which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that *was* *b* confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was *c* four hundred & thirty years after,

e Gal. 4. 14. *f* Gal. 3. 4. *g* Rom. 3. 4. *h* Gal. 2. 5. *i* Gal. 5. 22. *k* Rom. 10. 16. *e* Eccl. 7. 8. *f* Eze. 18. 24. *g* Mat. 28. 18. *h* 1 Cor. 12. 10. *i* Gen. 15. 6. *k* Rom. 3. 28. *l* 1 John. 8. 39. *m* Rom. 3. 23. *n* v. 16. Gen. 12. 3. *o* Psal. 32. 2. *p* Rom. 10. 3. *q* Deu. 27. 26. Rom. 2. 9. *r* Levi. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11. *s* Rom. 3. 9. v. 10. *t* Mat. 20. 28. *u* Mar. 1. 21. Heb. 7. 22. *x* Deu. 21. 23. Luke 23. 43. *y* Eph. 1. 3. Gal. 2. 20. *z* 2 Cor. 1. 20. *a* Mat. 1. 1. Luk. 3. 23, 24. *b* Gen. 12. 2. and 15. 18. *c* Exo. 12. 40.

k Rom. 3. 20. *x* Rom. 3. 24.

cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God *d* gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of *e* transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom *f* promise was made, *and it was* ordained *f* by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God *g* is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given *h* life, verily *i* righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath *k* concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that *l* believe.

23 But before faith came, we *m* were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore *f* law was *n* our schoolmaster to *bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are *o* no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith *p* in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been *q* baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither *r* Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and *f* heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

1 We were under the law till Christ came. 5 Christ freed us.

NOw *a* I say, that the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is *b* under tutors & governors, until *f* time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were *c* in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the *d* fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his son made of a woman, *e* made *f* under the law,

5 To *g* redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the *h* adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the *i* spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, *k* Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou are no more *l* a servant, but a son; & if a son, then an heir of God *m* through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when *n* ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no *o* gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or *p* rather are known of God, how *q* turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye *r* observe days, and moneths, and times, and years.

11 I am *s* afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, *t* be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through *u* infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my *x* temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as *y* an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the *z* blessedness you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become *a* your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 *b* They *c* zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might *d* affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always *e* in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little *f* children, of whom I travel in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to *b* change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be *f* under the law, do ye not hear *f* law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, *f* one by *k* a bondmaid, the other by *l* a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born *m* after the flesh: but he of *f* free-woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the *o* two covenants; the one from the *p* mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this *q* Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, & is *r* in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is *s* above, is *t* free, which is the *u* mother of us all.

27 For it is *x* written, Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not: break forth and cry, thou that travellest not: for the desolate hath *y* many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now *z* we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the *a* children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after *f* flesh, *b* persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is *c* now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? *d* Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, *e* we are not children of *f* bond-woman, but of *f* free.

CHAP. V.

Christian liberty to be made use of.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us *a* free, and be not intangled again with the *b* yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, *c* I Paul say unto you, that if ye be *d* circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is *e* debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are *f* justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For *b* we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither *i* circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which *k* worketh by love.

7 Ye did *l* run well, who did *m* hinder you, *f* ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little *o* leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but *p* he that *q* trou-

---

Gal. 3. 24.
b Mat. 20. 8. Luke 13. 42. *and* 16. 1.
c Gal. 3. 1.
d Dan. 9. 25.
e Luke 1. 31.
f 2 Cor. 5. 21.
g Gal. 3. 13.
h Ephe. 1. 6.
i 2 Cor. 1. 22.
k Rom. 8. 15.
l v. 7.
m Eph. 2. 12.
n Phe. 2. 12.
o Jer. 10. 11.
p Mat. 16. 17.
q 2 Pet. 2. 21.
r Rom. 14. 9.
s 2 Cor. 11. 2.
t Phil. 3. 15.
u 2 Cor. 11. 30.

x Act. 20. 19.
y 2 Cor. 5. 20.
z Rom. 10. 15.
a 1 Kl. 22. 8.
b 1 Cor. 11. 13.
c Gen. 3. 15. 2.
d 2 Pet. 2. 2.
e Rom. 10. 2.
f 1 Cor. 4. 15.
g Exo. 32. 1.
b Prov. 25. 11.
i Rom. 10. 3.
k Gen. 16. 1.
l Gen. 21. 3.
m Rom. 8. 4.
o Jer. 31. 30.
p Exo. 1. 1.
q Gen. 21. 12.
r Act. 15. 10. *&* Heb. 2. 22.
s John 8. 36.
t Pal. 87. 4.
x Isai. 54. 1.
y Mat. 8. 11.
z Phil. 3. 9.
a Rom. 9. 7.
b Gen. 21. 9.
c Gen. 3. 15.
d Gen. 21. 10.
e v. 28.

a John 8. 36.
b Act. 15. 10.
c Gal. 1. 1.
d Rom. 10. 3.
e Deu. 27. 26.
f Rom. 3. 20.
g 1 Pet. 1. 5.
b Gal. 2. 15.
i Rom. 3. 30.
k Jam. 2. 14.
l Mat. 13. 21.
m John 6. 66.
n Mat. 16. 23.
o 1 Cor. 5. 7.
p 2 Cor. 2. 3.

troubleth you, shall bear his *r* judgment whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet *s* preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even *t* cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *u* use not liberty for *u* an occasion to the flesh, but by love *x* serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye *y* bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, *a* Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the *b* lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, & these are *c* contrary the one to the other: so that ye *d* cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be *e* led by the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are *f* manifest, *which are these*, Adultery, *g* fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulation, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murthers, drunkenness, *h* revelings, & such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which *i* do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the *k* fruit of the Spirit is love, *l* joy, *m* peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have *n* crucified the flesh, with the *o* affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also *p* walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of *q* vain glory, provoking one another, *r* envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth to mildness: 14 The cross of Christ is glory.

BRethren, if a man *a* be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, *b* restore such an one in the spirit of meekness, considering thy self, lest thou also be *c* tempted.

2 *d* Bear ye one another's burthens, and so fulfil the *e* law of Christ.

3 For if a man *f* think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man *g* prove his own work, & then he shall *h* have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, *k* communicate unto him that *l* teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man *m* soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his *n* flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the *o* Spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be *p* weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore *q* opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the *r* houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with *s* mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make *u* a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the *x* cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised *y* keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may *z* glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the *a* cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, *b* and I unto the world.

15 For *c* in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but *d* a new creature.

16 And as many as *e* walk according to this rule, *f* peace be on them, & mercy, and upon the *g* Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the *h* marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the *i* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ *The Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to the* EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Election and adoption, 11 which is the sure and proper fountain of salvation.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at *a* Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and *b* peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in *c* heavenly places *d* in Christ:

4 According as he hath *e* chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before *f* him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the *g* good pleasure of his will:

6 To the *h* praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted *i* in the beloved.

7 In whom we have *k* redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins; according to the *l* riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he *m* hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Ha-

Mat. 1. 11. 9 Having made known *x* unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the *o* fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

Gal. 1. 4. Phil. 2. 13. Gr. Ioh. 17. 6. Phil. 1. 11. 11 In whom also we have obtained an † inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who *q* worketh all things after the ver. 6. counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to *r* the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

John 17. 17. 2 Co. 1. 21. 1 Pe. 1. 9. Rom. 8. 8. Phil. 1. 11. ver. 6. 13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were *s* sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the *u* redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Rom. 12. 16. Col. 1. 3. Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 1. 15. Acts 7. 2. Col. 1. 9. 2. 6. Acts 26. 18. 1 Pe. 1. 21. Eph. 5. 5. Rom. 8. 30. Heb. 2. 10. 1 Pe. 5. 10. 15 Wherefore I also, after I *x* heard of your faith in the LORD Jesus, and love unto all the *y* saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, *a* a Father of glory, may give unto you the *b* Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightned; that ye may know what is *c* the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

Eph. 1. 34. Rom. 8. 38. 1 Pe. 1. 21. Heb. 2. 5. 1 Co. 15. 26. Rev. 12. 10. John 16. 33. 19 And what is the *e* exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought *f* in Christ, when he *g* raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

Eph. 1. 21 Far above all *h* principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every † name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to *k* come:

Heb. 2. 8. 1 Co. 15. 27. 22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

Rev. 12. 19. John 16. 33. 23 Which is his body, the *m* fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 What we were by nature, and what we are by grace.

Eph. 5. 14. 1 Co. 6. 11. Gal. 1. 4. 2 Co. 4. 34. AND you *hath he quickned*, who were *a* dead in trespasses and sins,

2 Wherein *b* in time past ye walked according to *c* course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, *d* spirit that now *e* worketh in the children of disobedience:

Rom. 8. 7, 8. Gal. 5. 17. Job 14. 4. 2 Co. 1. 3. 2 Co. 11. 31. 1 Tim. 1. 13. 1 Rom. 3. 23. 1 Rev. 3. 21. 1 Ti. 1. 16. 1 Rom. 3. 24. and Tit. 3. 5. 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by *f* nature the children of wrath, even as others.

Eph. 2. 4 But God, who is *g* rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath *h* quickned us together with Christ, (*h* by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* *i* to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in ages to come he might *k* shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness towards us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace ye are saved, *l* through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should *m* boast.

10 For we are his *n* workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto *o* good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore † remember that ye *being* in times passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh *q* made by hands;

12 That at *r* time ye were *r* without Christ, being aliens from the *s* commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who were sometimes far off are made *t* nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is *t* our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his *u* flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in *x* ordinances, for to make in himself of twain, one *y* new man, so making peace:

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God *z* in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And *a* came, and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For *b* through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers & forreigners, but *c* fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God:

20 And are *d* built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly † framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an *f* habitation of God through the Spirit.

m 1 Co. 1. 30. Psalm 115. 1. n 2 Co. 5. 17. o Tit. 2. 14. p 1 Co. 6. 11. q Rom. 2. 28. r John 14. 6. s 1 Co. 6. 11. t Luk. 2. 14. u John 1. 14. x Heb. 9. 10. y Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10. z v. 15. Col. 2. 15. a Heb. 1. 1. John 10. 16. Rom. 10. 15. Isai. 55. 4. b Rom. 5. 2. Heb. 4. 15. 16. c Gal. 4. 26. d Mat. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 3. 10. e Psal. 122. 3. f Rev. 14. 23.

21. 3. Eph. 3. 17. John

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved:

FOr this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ *a* for you Gentiles,

a Acts 21. 30.

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the *b* grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

and 22. 22. b Rom.

3 How that *c* by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words;

1. 5. c 2 Co. 12. 7.

4 Whereby when ye *d* read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

d John 5. 39. e Mat. 13. 17. Heb. 2, 3.

5 Which in other ages was † not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

f Eph. 2. 19.

6 That the Gentiles *f* should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and *g* partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

5. 4. g 1 b Cor.

7 Whereof I was *g* made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

15. 9. h Rom. 11. 33. 1 Per. 1. 12.

8 Unto me, who am *h* less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the † unsearchable riches of Christ,

i Acts 26. 18. Ephes. 1. 9. And to make all men *i* see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, *k* which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

1. 16. k Col. 1. 26. Eph. 4. 6.

10 To the intent that now unto the *m* principalities & powers in heaven-

m Eph. 1. 21.

ly places: might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,
11 According to *v* eternal purpose *w* he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldness and access *w* o confidence by *x* faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is *y* your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the *q* Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven, and earth is *r* named,
16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be *s* strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man;
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being *t* rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to *u* comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;
19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, *y* ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly *y* above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him be *z* glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity. 24 to put on the new man. 25 to cast off lying, &c.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, *a* ye *a* walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all *b* lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;
3 Endeavoring to keep the *c* unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is d* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,
6 One God and Father of all, who is *e* above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us *f* is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he *g* ascended up on high, he led *h* captivity captive, and gave *i* gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the *k* lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might *l* fill all things.)
11 And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, *m* evangelists: and some pastors and teachers;
12 For the *m* perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, & of the *n* knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more o children tossed to and fro, & carried about *w* every wind of doctrine, by *p* sleight of men, & *q* cunning craftiness, whereby they lay in wait to deceive:
15 But speaking the *r* truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:
16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the *r* effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind,
18 Having the understanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through *s* ignorance that is in them, because of *t* blindness of their heart:
19 Who being *u* past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with *x* greediness.
20 But ye have not so *y* learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have *z* heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation *a* the old man, which is corrupt according to *b* deceitful lusts:
23 And be *b* renewed in the spirit of your mind;
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created *c* in righteousness, and true holiness.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man *d* truth with his neighbour: for we are *e* members one of another.
26 Be ye *f* angry and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither *g* give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him *b* labour, working with *his* hands the thing which *h* is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your *k* mouth, but that which is good, to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And *l* grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of *m* redemption.
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, & *n* clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even *o* as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After general exhortations, 25 he exhorteth men to love their wives.

BE ye therefore *a* followers of God, as dear children;
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath *b* given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.
3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not *c* be once named amongst you, *d* as becometh saints:
4 Neither filthiness, nor *e* foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom *f* of Christ, and of *g* God.
6 Let no man deceive you with *h* vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore *i* partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the LORD: walk as children of *k* light.
9 (For the *l* fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, & truth,)
10 *m* Proving what is acceptable unto the LORD.

11 And

q Eph. 1. 3.
r Isai. 49. 1. Luke 2. 21. 1 John 3. 1. Col. 1. 11. Rom. 8. 17. *s* Col. 2. 7. *t* Phil. 1. 12. Rom. 11. 33. *u* Eph. 4. 18. *x* 1 Kings 3. 12. 2 Sam. 7. 19. *y* Ps. 1. 1. *and* 107. 32. Rev. 8. 11.

a 1 Thess. 2. 12. Col. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 15. *b* Isai. 57. 15. Col. 3. 12. *c* 1 Cor. 1. 10. Phil. 2. 2. 3. *d* Eph. 4. 23. 1 Cor. 12. 13. *e* Psal. 115. 3. Rom. 11. 36. Ephes. 3. 17. *f* Mat. 13. 11. 1 Cor. 4. 7. *g* Psal. 68. 18. *h* Col. 2. 15. *i* Acts 2. 33. 1 Cor. 12. 4. *k* John 1. 14. Mat. 20. 28. Isai. 53. 12. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 9. 12. *l* Rom. 15. 29. *m* Heb. 6. 12. *n* 1 Pet. 3. 2. *o* 1 Cor. 14. 20. Rom. 16. 18.

a 1 Joh. 2. 6. *b* Phil. 2. 7. *c* Exod. 23. 13. *d* Psal. 93. 5. *e* Jam. 3. 17. *f* Luke 19. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 11. *g* 1 Cor. 15. 24. 28. *h* Mat. 12. 36. 2 Pet. 3. 4. *i* 1 Tim. 5. 22. Psalm 50. 18. *k* 1 Thess. 5. 5. *l* Gal. 5. 22. *m* 1 Thess. 5. 21.

n Pro. 9. 17. *n* Rom. 1. 26. Eccl. 12. 14. 1 Heb. 4. 12. John 3. 21. *o* Isai. 60. 1. Rom. 13. 11. 1 John 1. 5. *p* Eccl. 2. 14. *q* Mat. 13. 45. *r* Rom. 12. 2. *s* v. 19. 1 Th. 5. 1. 1 Co. 4. 5. *t* Col. 3. 16. *u* 1 Th. 5. 18. Phil. 4. 6. *x* Phil. 2. 3. *y* Luke 14. 26. *z* Heb. 9. 14. Phil. 2. 8. *a* 1 Co. 1. 30. 2 John 1. 7. 1 Tit. 2. 14. Song. 2. 14. and 4. 7. *b* 1 Pe. 3. 7. Gen. 2. 21. *c* Eph. 1. 22. John 17. 21. *d* Gen. 2. 24. Mat. 19. 5. *e* Mat. 13. 44. Cor. 3. 16.

11 And have no fellowship with the *n* unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is *o* a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest *p* by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, *q* Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give *r* thee light.

15 See then that ye walk *s* circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 *t* Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the *u* will of the LORD is.

18 And be not drunk *x* with wine wherein is excess: but be *x* filled with *y* Spirit:

19 Speaking to yourselves *y* in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giving thanks always for *z* all things unto God, and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 *a* Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, *b* submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto *y* Lord.

23 For *y* husband is the *c* head of the wife, even as Christ is *d* the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of *e* body.

24 Therefore as *y* church is *e* subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands *f* in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and *g* gave himself for it:

26 That he might *h* sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water *g* by the word;

27 That he might present it *i* to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to *k* love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as *y* Lord the church.

30 For we are *l* members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man *m* leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great *n* mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and *y* church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

f Mat. 13. 11. 1 Cor. 3. 16. g Eph. 5. 26. Luke 1. 28. h 1 Pe. 3. 21. i Eph. 5. 27. k Mat. 19. 19. l Rom. 12. 2. m Gen. 2. 24. Mat. 19. 5. n Eph. 5. 32. 1 Co. 6. 20. 12.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children and servants. 10 The Christians armour.

a Eph. 6. 2. Luke 2. 51. b Exo. 20. 12.

CHildren, obey your parents *a* in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; (*b* which is the first commandment with promise;)

3 That it may be well with thee,

4 And thou mayest live long on earth.

c 1 Ti. 4. 8. d Eph. 6. 4. e Gen. 18. 19. f v. 1. Exod. 1. 17.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and *c* admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be *f* obedient to them that are your masters according to *y* flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as *g* men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With *h* good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

g Gal. 1. 10. h 2 Cor. 9. 7. 1 Pe. 5. 2.

9 And ye masters, *k* do the same things unto them, forbearing *i* threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his *m* might.

k Mat. 7. 12. and 23. 8. i 1 Sa. 25. 17. m Job. 15. 5. 2 Co. 3. 5.

11 Put on the *n* whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the *o* wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh & blood, but against *p* principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

n 2 Co. 10. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 7. o Job 1. 7. Rev. 2. 24. p Rev. 12. 12.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the *q* evil day, and having done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with *r* truth, and having on the *s* breast-plate of righteousness:

15 And your *r* feet shod with the preparation of the *u* gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the *x* shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of *y* wicked.

q Luke 8. 13. r Psal. 51. 6. s 1 Th. 5. 8. t 1 Sa. 17. 6. u Rom. 10. 10. x 1 Pe. 5. 9. y Rom. 8. 24.

17 And take the *y* helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which *z* is the word of God:

18 Praying *a* always with all prayer and supplication in the *a* Spirit, and watching thereunto *w* all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

z 1 Th. 5. 17. Luke 18. 1. a Rom. 8. 26. Jude ver. 20.

19 And *b* for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For which I am an *c* ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, *d* as I ought to speak.

b Rom. 15. 30. 2 Th. 3. 1. c 2 Co. 5. 19. d Mat. 7. 29.

21 But that ye also may know *e* my affairs, *&* how I do, *f* Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithful minister in the LORD, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might *g* comfort your hearts.

e Acts 28. 16. f Acts 20. 4. Col. 4. 7. g Rom. 1. 11.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith *h* from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them *y* love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

h 1 Jam. 1. 2.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

1. 17. Col.

¶ *The Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to the* PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Pauls thanksgiving to God for them. daily praying for their increase in grace. 12 The fruit of Pauls imprisonment.

a Acts 16. 12. b Acts 20. 17. 28. and 6. 3. 4.

PAul & Timotheus *a* servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, *w* are at *a* Philippi, with the *b* bishops and deacons:

2 Grace

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I *d* thank my God upon every *e* remembrance of you.

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request *f* with joy,

5 For your *g* fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being *h* confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

7 Even as it is *i* meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the *k* defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my *l* grace.

8 For God *is* my record, how greatly *m* I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this *n* I pray, that your love may *o* abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things *p* that are excellent, that ye may be *q* sincere and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the *r* fruits of righteousness, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto *s* the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the *t* furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds *u* in Christ are *x* manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*,

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord *y* waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of *z* envy and strife, and some also of *a* good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, *b* not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other *c* of love, knowing that I am set *d* for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in *b* pretence, or *i* in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know *e* this shall *k* turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be *l* ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my *m* body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 † For to me to live is Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having *n* a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far *o* better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* *p* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your *q* furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant *r* in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation *s* be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with *t* one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident *u* token of perdition, but to you of *x* salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is *y* given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to *z* suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye *a* saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth to unity and humility.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation *a* in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any *b* bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of *c* one mind.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or *d* vain-glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other *e* better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of *f* others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which also was in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But *g* made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in *h* the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he *i* humbled himself, and became obedient unto *m* death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly *n* exalted him, and *o* given him a name which is above every name:

10 That † at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* *p* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is *q* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; *r* work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is *s* God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without *t* murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be *u* blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without *u* rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye *x* shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the *y* word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run *a* in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, & if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of *b* good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their *c* own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the *d* proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But *e* I trust in the Lord, that I also

also may feel, shall come shortly.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the LORD with all gladness, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them of false teachers.

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, Beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample:

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

General exhortations.

1 Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the LORD, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same mind in the LORD.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clemente also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the LORD always: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts & minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving & receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your

a Phil. 1. 25. 26. 2. 24.
b Phil. 4. 18.
c Rom. 1. 8.
d Rom. 1. 11.
e Eccl. 9. 2. ver 30.
f Mat. 10. 41. Rom. 16. 2.
g Joh. 8. 6, 8.
h Col. 2. 1.
i Phil. 3. 2.
k Phil. 3. 3.
l Rom. 2. 28. 29.
m Phil. 3. 9.
n Rom. 9. 1, 2.
o 2 Co. 11. 3.
p Ger. 17. 9.
q Act. 23. 6. r Acts 9. 1.
s 1 Co. 9. 4.
t Heb. 11. 24.
u Eccl. 2. 11.
w Pro. 8. 14.
x Mat. 19. 29.
y Rom. 6. 5.
z John 17. 3.
a Rom. 3. 21. 22.
b 2 Co. 5. 21.
c Rom. 6. 5.
d Col. 2. 12.
e Rom. 6. 4. 5.
f 2 Co. 4. 10.
g Rom. 8. 17.
h Act. 26. 7.
i Rom. 8. 24.
k Rom. 6. 5. 6.
l 2 Co. 4. 13.
m Rom. 9. 30.
n Pro. 13. 7.
o 1 Co. 9. 24.
p 1 Co. 2. 9.
q 1 Co. 9. 26.
r 2 Tim. 4. 8.
s Eph. 1. 18.
t Eph. 4. 13.
u Heb. 5. 14.
w Rom. 12. 3.
x 1 Co. 14. 20.
y Phil. 3. 15.
z Gal. 6. 1.

a 1 Co. 15. 58.
b Mat. 23. 15.
c Rom. 2. 19.
d Rom. 2. 8.
e Joh. 8. 44.
f Rom. 16. 18.
g Rom. 16. 17.
h Rom. 16. 18.
i Rom. 16. 19.
k Mat. 10. 16.
l Rom. 16. 20.
m Rom. 16. 24.
n 1 Co. 16. 23.
o 2 Co. 13. 14.
p Rom. 16. 25.
q Rom. 16. 26.
r Rom. 16. 27.
s 1 Co. 1. 1.
t 2 Co. 1. 1.
u Col. 1. 1.
w Col. 1. 2.
x Col. 1. 3.
y Col. 1. 4.
z Col. 1. 5.
a Col. 1. 6.
b Col. 1. 7.
c Col. 1. 8.
d Col. 1. 9.
e Col. 1. 10.
f Col. 1. 11.
g Col. 1. 12.
h Col. 1. 13.
i Col. 1. 14.
k Col. 1. 15.
l Col. 1. 16.
m Col. 1. 17.
n Col. 1. 18.
o Col. 1. 19.
p Col. 1. 20.
q Col. 1. 21.
r Col. 1. 22.
s Col. 1. 23.
t Col. 1. 24.
u Col. 1. 25.
w Col. 1. 26.
x Col. 1. 27.
y Col. 1. 28.
z Col. 2. 1.
a Col. 2. 2.
b Col. 2. 3.
c Col. 2. 4.
d Col. 2. 5.
e Col. 2. 6.
f Col. 2. 7.
g Col. 2. 8.
h Col. 2. 9.
i Col. 2. 10.
k Col. 2. 11.
l Col. 2. 12.
m Col. 2. 13.
n Col. 2. 14.
o Col. 2. 15.
p Col. 2. 16.
q Col. 2. 17.
r Col. 2. 18.
s Col. 2. 19.
t Col. 2. 20.
u Col. 2. 21.
w Col. 2. 22.
x Col. 2. 23.
y Col. 3. 1.
z Col. 3. 2.
a Col. 3. 3.
b Col. 3. 4.
c Col. 3. 5.
d Col. 3. 6.
e Col. 3. 7.
f Col. 3. 8.
g Col. 3. 9.
h Col. 3. 10.
i Col. 3. 11.
k Col. 3. 12.
l Col. 3. 13.
m Col. 3. 14.
n Col. 3. 15.
o Col. 3. 16.
p Col. 3. 17.
q Col. 3. 18.
r Col. 3. 19.
s Col. 3. 20.
t Col. 3. 21.
u Col. 3. 22.
w Col. 3. 23.
x Col. 3. 24.
y Col. 3. 25.
z Col. 4. 1.
a Col. 4. 2.
b Col. 4. 3.
c Col. 4. 4.
d Col. 4. 5.
e Col. 4. 6.
f Col. 4. 7.
g Col. 4. 8.
h Col. 4. 9.
i Col. 4. 10.
k Col. 4. 11.
l Col. 4. 12.
m Col. 4. 13.
n Col. 4. 14.
o Col. 4. 15.
p Col. 4. 16.
q Col. 4. 17.
r Col. 4. 18.

c Phil. 1. 1. 1 Chro. 29. 11. *d* Rev. 19. 20. & Luke 18. 11. *e* Acts 13. 12. *f* Joh. 16. 17.

your need according to his *c* riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto *d* God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren *e* are with me greet you.
Mat. 6. 32.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of *f* Cesars household.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

f Phil. 4. 22.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ *The Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to the* COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul thanketh God for their faith.

a Rom. 9. 18. Gal. 1. 15. *b* 1 Pet. 1. 15. Tit. 2. 11. *c* Jam. 5. 18. *d* Mat. 9. 2. Rom. 1. 8. *e* 1 Pet. 1. 4. Mat. 5. 12. *and* 25. 34. *f* Mat. 3. 8. Gal. 4. 22. *g* Hebr. 13. 17. Ephes. 4. 12. *h* Rom. 4. 17. *i* Mat. 13. 11. Phil. 1. 10. *k* 1 Cor. 10. 31. *l* 2 Cor. 1. 17. *m* 1 Jo. 3. 7. Isai. 60. 1. *n* Eph. 6. 12. *o* Act. 19. 41. Luke 1. 77. *p* Heb. 2. 3. *q* 1 Tim. 3. 16. *r* John. 1. 3. *and* 5. 19. *r* Hebr. 1. 2. *s* Prov. 8. 22. Heb. 13. 8. *t* Ephe. 1. 22. *u* 1 Cor. 15. 20. Rev. 1. 5. *x* Joh. 1. 16. *and* 3. 34. *y* Act. 20. 28. Rom. 3. 25.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will *a* of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,
2 To the *b* saints & faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, & peace from God our Father, & the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, *c* praying always for you:
4 Since we *d* heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints:
5 For the hope, *e* is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:
6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth *f* fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of *it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.
7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who *g* is for you a faithful minister of Christ:
8 Who also declared unto us your love *h* in the Spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, & to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all *i* wisdom, & spiritual understanding:
10 That ye might walk worthy of the LORD unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;
11 Strengthned with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness:
12 Giving thanks unto the Father, *k* which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints *m* in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the *n* power of darkness, & hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:
14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the *o* forgiveness of sins:
15 Who is the *p* image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.
16 For *q* by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities or powers: all things were created by him, and *r* for him.
17 And he is *s* before all things, and by him all things consist.
18 And he is the *t* head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, *y* *u* first-born from *y* dead, that in all things he might have *y* preeminence.
19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should *x* all fulness dwell,
20 And (having made peace through the *y* blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you that were sometimes *z* alienated, & enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,
22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you *a* holy & unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:
23 If ye *b* continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* *c* was preached to every creature *d* which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.
24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up *e* which is behind of afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, *f* is the church:
25 Whereof I am *g* made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God:
26 *Even* the mystery which hath been *h* hid from ages, & from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.
27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of *i* glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ *k* in you, the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in *l* all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:
29 Whereunto I also *m* labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

z Eph. 2. 12. *a* Eph. 5. 27. *b* Heb. 3. 14. *c* Rom. 10. 18. *d* Col. 1. 6. *e* Heb. 10. 14. *f* Eph. 4. 12. *g* Rom. 15. 16. *h* Eph. 3. 5. *i* Rom. 9. 23. *k* Gal. 2. 20. *l* 2 Tim. 3. 16. *m* 2 Tim. 4. 2.

Gen. 31. 40.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth to be constant in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what *a* great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, & for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being *b* knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:
3 In whom are *c* hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
4 And this I say, lest any man should *d* beguil you with enticing words.
5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your *e* order, and *f* stedfastness of your faith in Christ.
6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:
7 Rooted and built up in him, and *g* stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, & *h* abounding therein with thanksgiving.
8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy & vain deceit, after the *b* tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
9 For *i* in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are *k* compleat in him, *y* is *y* head of all principality & power:

a 2 Col. 11. 28. *b* 1 Thes. 3. 13. *c* 1 Cor. 2. 3. *and* 8. 6. *d* Act. 20. 30. *e* Eph. 5. 1. *f* 1 Cor. 15. 1. *g* Eph. 4. 14. *h* 2 Cor. 9. 8. *i* Joh. 1. 14. *and* 3. 34. *k* Eph. 1. 23. *and* 4. 16.

Gal. 3. 24. *f* ver. 8. John 1. 14. ver. 17.

1 Deut. 10. 6. Rom. 4. 25. *m* Ro. 6. 3, 4. *n* Mar. 16. 16. *o* Eph. 2. 1, 5.

p Heb. 9. 9. Act. 15. 10. *q* 1 Co. 15. 55.

r Rom. 14. 2, 3.

s Heb. 5. 8. *and* 10. 1. *t* John 2. 17. *u* Psal. 132. 13. *x* Act. 8. 11. *y* 1 Pet. 2. 2. *z* Phil. 3. 20. *a* Gal. 2. 1. *b* Rom. 14. 17. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4. *c* Mat. 15. 11. 1 Ki. 18. 28. *c* 1 Tit. 1. 8.

a Mat. 6. 33. *and* 13. 43. *b* Phil. 3. 19. *c* Rom. 6. 2. *d* Rom. 6. 2. *e* 1 Co. 15. 34. *e* Eph. 5. 5. *f* Phil. 3. 21. *g* Rom. 6. 12. *and* 8. 13. *f* Rom. 2. 18. *and* 24. *g* 1 Co. 6. 11. Tit. 3. 3. *h* Eph. 4. 25. Phil. 2. 15. *i* 1 Pet. 4. 3. *k* Eph. 4. 22. *l* Act. 4. 12. *m* Ephes. 1. 4. *n* Eph. 4. 32.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised *h* with circumcision made *i* without hands, *k* in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 *l* Buried *m* with him in baptism, wherein also you are risen *n* with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being *o* dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together *m* with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was *p* against us, *q* was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

15 And having *q* spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore *r* judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*days*:

17 Which are *s* a shadow of things to come; but the *t* body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding *u* into those things *w* he hath not seen, vainly *x* puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands, having nourishment ministred, and knit together, *y* increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though *z* living in the world, are ye *a* subject to ordinances?

21 (*b* Touch not, taste not, handle not;

22 Which are all *c* to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrins of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship & humility, and *d* neglecting of the body, not in *e* any honor to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

He sheweth where to seek Christ.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek *a* those things *f* are above, where Christ sitteth on *g* the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things *b* on the earth.

3 For ye are *c* dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also *d* appear with him in glory.

5 *e* Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth; *f* fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath *f* of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which *g* ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also *h* put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 *i* Lye not one to another, seeing *k* ye have put off the old man *l* with his deeds:

10 And have put on the *k* new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and *l* in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the *m* elect of God, holy and beloved) *n* bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another; if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, *o* which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your *p* hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; & be ye thankful.

16 Let *q* the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, reaching, & admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with *r* grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the *s* name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit *t* in the Lord.

19 Husbands, *u* love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your *x* parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, *y* provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey *z* in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, & not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But *a* he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there *is b* no respect of persons.

h 2 Cor. 5. 19. *i* Psalm 119. 104. *and* 111. *r* Eph. 5. 19. *and* 4. 29. *s* 1 Co. 10. 31. *t* Act. 16. 8. *u* Eph. 5. 28. 1 Tim. 3. 4. *x* Eph. 6. 1. *y* Eph. 5. 22. *z* v. 20. *a* Rom. 2. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 10. *b* Rom. 2. 11.

CHAP. IV.

To be fervent in prayer.

MAsters, give unto your servants *a* that which is *a* just & equal, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 *b* Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, *d* as I ought to speak.

5 Walk *e* in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway *w* with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and *g* a faithful minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for *f* the same purpose, that he might know your estate, & *b* comfort your hearts:

9 With *f* Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 *k* Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and *l* Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These *m* only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you *n* in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, *f* he hath *o* great

a Mat. 7. 12. *b* Luke 18. 1. *and* 11. 8. *c* Rom. 16. 30. Ephes. 6. 19. *d* 1 Co. 9. 16. *e* Dan. 4. 27. *f* Luke 1. 3. Act. 1. 1. *g* 1 Co. 4. 1. *f* Phil. 2. 19. *k* Acts 19. 29. *and* 20. 4. *l* Acts 12. 12. *and* 15. 37. *m* Act. 28. 28. Rom. 16. 3. *n* Rom. 15. 30. 46. 48. *o* Rom. 16. 30. 1 Cor. 2. 6.

20 great zeal for you, & them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 *q* Luke the beloved physician, and
q Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the *r* church which is in his house.
16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the *r* church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, *s* Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in *t* the Lord, that thou *t* fulfil it.
18 The salutation *u* by the hand of me Paul. *x* Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.
¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

p Ac. 20. 17.
q Luke 9. 62.
r 2 Tim. 4. 19.
s Heb. 12. 15.
t 2 Cor. 8. 11.
u 1 Thes. 3. 17.
x Heb. 13. 3.

¶ *The first Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to the* THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

He sheweth his mindfulness of them in his thanksgiving and prayer.

PAul and Sylvanus & Timotheus unto *a* the church of the *a* Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *b* unto you, & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We give *b* thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,
3 Remembring without ceasing your *c* work of faith, and labour of love, & patience of hope, in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;
4 *d* Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.
5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in *e* power, & in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you *f* for your sake.
6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word *g* in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:
7 So that you were *b* ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia & Achaia.
8 For *i* from you sounded out *g* word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia & Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.
9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, & how ye turned *k* to God from idols, to serve the living & true God,
10 And to wait for his Son *l* from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

a Acts 17. 1.
1 Thes. 2. 1. 2 Thes. 1. 1.
b Luke 1. 28. Gal. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
c Gal. 5. 6. 1 Cor. 13. 4. 1 Thes. 1. 7.
d Acts 13. 48. 1 Heb. 4. 12.
e Rom. 1. 16. 1 Co. 2. 4. 2 Co. 6. 7.
f 1 Thes. 2. 5.
g Acts 17. 5. Rev. 1. 9. 2 Co. 8. 2. 1 Thes. 2. 14.
i Rom. 1. 8. 1 Thes. 2. 8. Phil. 4. 15.
k Acts 14. 15. 1 John 4. 20. Gal. 4. 8.
l and 2. 19. 1 Thes. 4. 16. 1 John 2. 28. Heb. 9. 28. Mat. 24. 30. Joh. 14. 3. Rev. 1. 7. Act. 1. 11.

11 *and* 3. 21. Luke 19. 12.

CHAP. II.

Paul preached at Thessalonica. 18 also the reason of his absence from them.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our *a* entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.
2 But even after that we had suffered before, & were *b* shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.
3 For our exhortation was not of *d* deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:
4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, *e* not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time used we flattering words as ye know, nor *f* a cloak of covetousness, God is witness;
6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burthensom, *g* as the apostles of Christ.
7 But we were *b* gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:
8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also *i* our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for *k* labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we Preached unto you the gospel of God.
10 *l* Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe.
11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (*m* as a father doth his children)
12 That ye would *n* walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when we received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not *o* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which *p* effectually worketh also in you that believe.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers of *q* churches of God *r* which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have *q* suffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and *s* have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are *t* contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to *v* fill up their sins always: for *x* the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured *y* more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (*z* even I Paul) once and again; but *y* Satan hindered us.
19 For what is our hope, or joy, or *a* crown of rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ *a* at his coming?
20 For ye are our glory and joy.

a Acts 17. 14. 1 Thes. 2. 5.
b Acts 16. 12. 1 Cor. 4. 9.
c Acts 17. 5. 13. *and* 13. 45. 2 Co. 2. 17. 2 Pet. 2. 13.
d 2 Co. 4. 2. *e* Gal. 1. 10. Ezek. 13. 22.
f Mat. 23. 14. Phil. 1. 15. 1 Thes. 2. 17. John 5. 44.
g 1 Cor. 9. 4. 2 Co. 11. 9. 12. 13. 2 Thes. 3. 8.
i 2 Co. 12. 15.
k Act. 18. 3. *and* 20. 34. 1 Thes. 4. 11. 2 Thes. 3. 8. Rom. 12. 17. *m* 2 Cor. 12. 14. 1 Cor. 4. 15. *n* Eph. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27.
o Mat. 13. 23. *p* Acts 16. 14. 1 Cor. 2. 3. 4. *q* Act. 22. 22. *r* Luke 11. 47. Jer. 23. 23. *s* Mat. 23. 32. *t* Mat. 8. 12. 2 Thes. 2. 11. *v* Col. 2. 1. Jer. 20. 9. *y* Act. 17. 14. *and* 21. 17. *z* 2 Thes. 4. 3. Dan. 12. 3. *a* 2 Tim. 4. 1.

CHAP. III.

2 Paul sendeth Timothy to the Thessalonians. 10. His prayer for them.

WHerefore when we could *a* no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;
2 And *b* sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, *c* to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that we are *d* appointed thereunto.
4 For verily when we were with you,

a 2 Sa. 13. 39.
1 Thes. 2. 17.
b Phil. 2. 19.
c Act. 14. 22.
d 2 Tim. 3. 12.

you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter had tempted you, & our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress, by your faith:

8 For now *b* we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sake before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might *k* perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ *l* direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord *make* you *m* to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at *n* coming of our Lord Jesus Christ *o* with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

An exhortation to godliness, 9 to love.

FUrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by *a* Lord Jesus, *b* as ye have received of us how ye ought *c* to walk, & to please God, so ye *d* would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you *e* by the LORD Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your *f* sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his *g* vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of *h* concupiscence, even as *i* Gentiles *k* which know not God:

6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother *l* in any matter, because *m* the Lord is *n* avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, & testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves *are* *o* taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye *m* do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you.)

12 That ye may *p* walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are *q* asleep, that ye sorrow not even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also *r* sleep in Jesus, will God *s* bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you *t* by the word of the LORD, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the LORD, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the LORD himself shall *u* descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the arch-angel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise *x* first.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be *a* caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the LORD in the air: and so shall *y* we ever be with the LORD.

18 Wherefore *z* comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 Christs coming to judgment. 16 Divers precepts given.

BUt of the *a* times and the seasons, brethren, *y*e have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the LORD so cometh as *b* a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, *c* Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travel upon a woman with child, & they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children *d* of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others: but let *us* watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the *e* breast-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not *b* appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our LORD Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we *k* wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and *l* edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which *m* labour among you, and are over you in the LORD, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly *f* in love for their *n* works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are *o* unruly, comfort *p* the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render *q* evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 *r* Rejoyce evermore.

17 *s* Pray without ceasing.

18 *t* In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 *u* Quench not the spirit.

20 *x* Despise not prophesyings.

21 *y* Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 *z* Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be *a* preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 *b* Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, *c* pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an *d* holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy *e* brethren.

28 The *f* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *g* be with you. Amen. *f* Rom. 16. 20. *g* Gal. 6. 18.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ *The second Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to the* THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

The punishment of the ungodly.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *a* in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ: *a* 1 Th. 1. 1.

2 Grace unto you, and peace *b* from God our Father, and the LORD Jesus Christ. *b* Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3. Gal. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. Tit. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 2. 2 John. 3. Rev. 1. 4.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith *c* groweth exceedingly, & the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth: *c* 2 Cor. 10. 15. Eph. 4. 16. Col. 2. 19.

4 So that we our selves *d* glory in you in the churches of God, for your *e* patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations *f* ye endure: *d* 2 Cor. 7. 4. *e* Heb. 10. 36. Jam. 1. 3. *f* 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 1. 6. 2. 14. 3. 4. Heb. 12. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 20.

5 Which is *g* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer. *g* Luke 20. 35. Rom. 2. 5. 1 Thess. 2. 12. 2 Thess. 1. 11. Rev. 3. 4.

6 Seeing it is *g* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you: *g* Deut. 32. 35. Psal. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 25. 14. Mat. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 12. 19. Rev. 18. 6. 20. 12.

7 And to you who are troubled, *h* rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels, *h* 1 Pet. 4. 13.

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that *i* know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: *i* Jer. 10. 25. John 15. 21. 16. 3. Rom. 1. 28. 1 Cor. 15. 34. Gal. 4. 8. 1 Thess. 4. 5. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from *k* the glory of his power: *k* Psal. 76. 7. Isa. 2. 10. 19. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 8.

10 When he shall come to be *l* glorified in his saints, & to be *m* admired in all them that believe, (because our testimony among you was believed) in *n* that day. *l* Psal. 89. 7. *m* Isa. 49. 3. *n* Luke 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 8. 5. 5. 2 Cor. 1. 14.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all *o* good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power: *o* Psal. 103. 21. 145. 19. Phil. 2. 13.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the *p* grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ. *p* Isa. 11. 10. Mat. 25. 34. 1 Pet. 5. 10.

CHAP. II.

He willeth them to continue stedfast.

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the *a* coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, *a* 1 Thess. 4. 15. 16. 17.

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by *b* spirit, nor by *c* word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. *b* 1 Cor. 12. 10. 1 John 4. 1. *c* 2 Thess. 3. 17.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come *d* a falling away first, and that *e* man of sin be revealed, the *f* son of perdition, *d* Jer. 5. 31. Mat. 24. 10. 12. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. 4. *e* Dan. 7. 8. 25. 8. 11. 36. 2 Thess. 2. 8. Rev. 13. 1. 5. *f* John 17. 12.

4 Who opposeth & exalteth himself above all *g* that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the *h* temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. *g* Exod. 7. 1. 22. 28. Psal. 82. 1. 6. John 10. 34. 35. *h* Dan. 9. 27. 11. 31. 12. 11. Mat. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 20. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 11. 1. 2.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time. *i* Dan. 12. 8.

7 For the *i* mystery of iniquity doth already work, only he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way. *i* Rev. 17. 5. and 2. 24. *k* 1 Jo. 4. 3. 3 John. v. 9. *l* Eliz. 7. 6. *m* Isa. 11. 4. 2 Rev. 19. 20. 2 Mat. 24. 24. 2 Rev. 13. 8. 1 Psal. 109. 17. *r* Eze. 14. 9. *s* Isa. 44. 16. *t* Rev. 19. 20. 22 Zi. 1. 9.

8 And then shall that *k* wicked be revealed, whom the LORD shall consume with the *m* spirit of his mouth, & shall destroy with the *n* brightness of his coming:

9 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power, and *signs*, and *o* lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness *p* in them *q* that perish: because they *q* received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause *r* God shall send them *s* strong delusion, that they should believe a lye:

12 That they *t* all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning *u* chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our *x* gospel, to the obtaining of the *y* glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the *z* traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, & God even our Father, *a* which hath loved us, & hath given us everlasting consolation, & *a* good hope through grace,

17 *b* Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word & work. *n* Rom. 1. 16. *y* Phil. 3. 21. *z* Isa. 8. 20. *a* Rom. 8. 24. *b* John 14. 16. 2 Cor. 1. 14.

CHAP. III.

The apostle craveth their prayers.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that *a* the word of the LORD may have *a* free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you: *a* Act. 6. 7. and 13. 49.

2 And that we may be *b* delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. *b* Jer. 18. 20. Rom. 15. 31.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, & *c* keep you from evil. *c* Gen. 20. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 13.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, *d* ye both do, & will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the *e* love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. *d* Rom. 15. 14. 2 Cor. 7. 16. 2 Pet. 3. 21. *e* Rev. 12. 11. 1 Cor. 13. 4. 5. 14. Mat. 15. 15. 17.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the *f* Name of our LORD Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh *g* disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. *f* 1 Cor. 5. 4. *g* v. 10. 11. 1 Thes. 4. 11. 5. 14.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for *h* we behaved not our selves disorderly among you; *h* 1 Thes. 1. 5. 2. 10.

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought, but wrought with labour and travel night and day, *i* we might not be chargeable to any of you. *i* Act. 18. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 4.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us. *k* 1 Cor. 10. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 2. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 3.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would

Isai. 6. 10. would not work, neither should he eat.

a 1 Th. 1. 4. 11 For we hear that there are some which walk *m* among you disorderly, working not at all; but are *n* busie-bodies.

b 1 Pet. 4. 15. 12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they *o* work, and eat their own bread.

c Gal. 6. 9. 13 But ye, brethren, be *p* not weary in well doing.

d 2 John. 10. 14 And if *q* any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be *r* ashamed.

15 Yet count him not *s* as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the *t* Lord of peace himself give you peace always, *u* by all means. The Lord be *x* with you *y* all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in *z* every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ *The first Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to* TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Paul's charge to Timothy.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *a* which is *b* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the *b* faith: Grace, mercy & peace from God our Father, & Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I befought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach *c* no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to *d* fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than *e* godly edifying, *b* is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of *f* commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, & of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto *g* vain janglings,

7 Desiring to be *h* teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is *i* good, if a man use it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for *k* a righteous man, but for *l* lawless & disobedient, for *m* ungodly & for sinners, for unholy & prophane, for murderers of fathers, & murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, & if there be any other thing that is contrary to *n* sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my *m* trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath *n* enabled me, for that he *o* counted me faithful, putting me into the ministery;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and *p* a persecuter, and injurious: But I obtained mercy, because I did it *q* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our LORD was exceeding *r* abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world *s* to save sinners; of whom I am *t* chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I *u* obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a patern to them which should *x* hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto *y* king *y* eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit *z* unto thee, son Timothy, according to *y* prophecies *b* went before on thee, that thou *a* by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having *a* put away, concerning faith have *b* made *c* shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom *c* I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

Prayer must be made for all men.

I Exhort therefore, *y* first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, & giving of thanks be made for *a* all men;

2 For *b* kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is *c* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have *d* all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one *e* mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for *f* all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a *g* preacher, and an apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, & lie not;) *h* a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray *i* every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women *k* adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with *l* broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) *m* good works.

11 Let the women *n* learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a *n* woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over *n* G. the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was *o* first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was *o* not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in *p* the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in *p* child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

Of bishops, and deacons, and their wives.

THis is a true saying, If a man *a* desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good *a* work.

2 A bishop then must be *b* blameless,

the

a Act. 4. 12. b 1 Cor. 9. 14. c Gal. 1. 8. 9. d 1 Tim. 6. 3. e Tit. 3. 9. f 1 Tim. 4. 7. g 1 Cor. 14. 26. Rom. 15. 2. h Rom. 13. 8. i Gal. 5. 6. k 1 Tim. 1. 9. Act. 13. 10. l Rom. 6. 19. and 7. 6. m 1 Tim. 1. 9. n Tit. 2. 1. o 1 Cor. 4. 1. p 1 Tim. 1. 13. q 1 Cor. 2. 8. r 1 Cor. 15. 10. 2 Cor. 8. 7. s 1 Cor. 10. 33. t Act. 4. 12. u 1 Cor. 7. 25. and 1 Tim. 1. 12. x Act. 22. 4. y Mat. 12. 31. 1 Cor. 16. 22. z 1 Tim. 1. 18. a Mat. 12. 31. 1 Cor. 13. 2. b 1 Tim. 4. 2. c 1 Cor. 5. 5. d 1 Tim. 1. 20. Luke 7. 37. e 1 Pet. 1. 1. f Isai. 9. 6. g 1 Tim. 1. 16.

a Mat. 5. 44. Luke 23. 34. John. 17. 9. 1 John 5. 16. b Jer. 29. 7. Rom. 13. 3. c Rom. 12. 2. 1 John 2. 17. 1 Tim. 5. 4. d Rom. 9. 10. e 1 Tim. 2. 5. f Act. 1. 7. g 1 Tim. 2. 7. h 2 Tim. 1. 11. i 1 Tim. 2. 8. k 1 Pet. 3. 3. l 1 Pet. 3. 3. m Rom. 12. 2. n 1 Cor. 14. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 11. 1 Sam. 25. 24. n Gen. 3. 16. o Gen. 2. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 13. p 1 Tim. 2. 14. a 1 Tim. 4. 14. b 1 John 2. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 25. Phil. 3. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 2. a Mat. 24. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2. Tit. 1. 7. b 1 Cor. 7. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 7. Tit. 2. 7. Heb. 13. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 16. 1 John 3. 20. 21.

the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, *c* apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not *d* greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that *e* ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he *f* take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the ‡ devil.

7 Moreover, he must have *g* a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must *h* deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the *i* mystery of faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be *k* proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon *l* well, purchase to themselves a good *m* degree, & great *n* boldness in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest *o* to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of *p* living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godliness: *q* God was manifest in the flesh, *r* justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, *s* received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

Paul gives precepts to Timothy.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in *a* latter times some shall *a* depart from the faith, *b* giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrins of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience *c* seared with an hot iron:

3 Forbidding to *e* marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with *f* thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be *g* a good minister of Jesus Christ, *h* nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrin, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and *m* old wives fables, and exercise thy self rather unto godliness.

8 For *n* bodily exercise profiteth little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having *o* promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is a* faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both *p* labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is *q* Saviour of all men, *r* especially of those *s* that believe.

11 These things *t* command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou *u* an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to *x* reading, to exhortation, to doctrin.

14 *y* Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed *z* unto thy self, and unto thy doctrin; continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thy self, & *a* them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be observed in reproving.

REbuke not an elder, but *a* intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 *b* Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew *c* piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and *d* continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is *e* dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any *f* provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath *h* denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be *i* taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 *k* Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their *m* first faith.

13 And withal, they learn to be idle, *n* wandring from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give *o* none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already *p* turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth, have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that *are* widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that *q* rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrin.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not *r* muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn; and, The *s* labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before *t* two or three witnesses.

20 Them that *u* sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

1 Tim. 4. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Act. 20. 28. Act. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 1. Cor. 6. 1 Tim. 3. 1 Tim. 3. Mat. 24. Act. 6. 1 Tim. 3. Jam. 3. Or. ‡ under Rom. 8. 1 Pet. 4. Act. 6. 1 Tim. 3. Act. 6. 1 Tim. 3. 1 Tim. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Tit. 2. Rom. 8. Luke 17. 1 Cor. 6. Mat. 18. Mar. 9. 1 John 2. 1 Pet. 4. Jer. 29. 7. Rom. 12. 2. Rom. 12. 2. 1 John 2. 16. Eph. 4. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 19. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rom. 9. 19. 1 Act. 4. 12. 1 Cor. 8. 6. 1 John 5. 20. 1 Th. 1. 9. Th. 4. 16. Rev. 19. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Mat. 28. 2. Act. 1. 9. Rev. 1. 7. Rom. 15. 16. Heb. 9. 24. 1 Pet. 3. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 1. Tim. 4. 1. Tim. 4. 1 Tim. 4. 1 Tim. 4. 1

a Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 9. Gal. 6. 1. 2 Ti. 2. 24. Tit. 3. 2. b 1 Kin. 17. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 22. 1 Tim. 5. 22. 2 Pet. 2. 13. Act. 2. 46. 1 Cor. 5. 11. Jude 12. c Act. 1. 16. d 2 Ti. 3. 17. Act. 1. 21.

21 I charge thee before God and the LORD Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without a preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands d suddenly on no man, neither be e partaker of other mens sins: keep thy self pure.

23 Drink f no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are b open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they c follow after.

25 Likewise also the d good works of some are manifest beforehand, & they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

a Tit. 2. 10. Neh. 5. 9. b Ephe. 5. 5. c Jude 7. d Act. 15. 21. e Rom. 16. 17. f Prov. 23. 7. Jude 16. g Phil. 2. 14. h 1 Tim. 4. 8. i Gen. 28. 20. k Job 1. 21. l Gen. 28. 20. m Prov. 28. 20. n 1 Ti. 6. 10.

CHAP. VI.

Of the duties of servants.

LEt as many servants as are under yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour: that the a name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are faithful and b beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach & exhort.

3 If any man teach d otherwise, & consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, & to the doctrine e which is according to godliness,

4 He is f proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that g gain is godliness: from such h withdraw thy self.

6 But godliness with i contentment is great k gain.

7 For we k brought nothing into this world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having l food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that m will be rich, fall into temptation & a snare, and into many foolish & hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the n root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, o O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 p Fight a good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, & hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who q quickneth all things, & *before* Christ Jesus, who r before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment s without spot, unrebukeable, until t appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in u his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and v only Potentate, the King of kings, and LORD of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, w dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man x hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, y nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, z ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying up a a in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and b vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsly so called:

21 Which some c professing, have k erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

a Lev. 19. 12. Mat. 5. 33. b Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9. c Rom. 16. 17. Gal. 6. 6. Tit. 3. 10. d 1 Tim. 1. 3. e 1 Tim. 1. 4. f 1 Tim. 3. 6. g Mat. 6. 33. Heb. 13. 5. h 1 Ti. 1. 6. i Act. 8. 9. k 2 Ti. 2. 18.

¶ *The second Epistle of* PAUL *the Apostle to* TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Paul exhortation to Timothy.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is a in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, & Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my fore-fathers with b pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, c that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy d grand-mother Lois, and thy e mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou f stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of g power, of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our LORD, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou h partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the i power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with k holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own l purpose & grace, which was given us m in Christ Jesus before the world began,

10 But is now made n manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath o abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am p appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not q ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have r committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words which

a Act. 13. 23. 26. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 1. b 2 Ti. 1. 3. c Phil. 1. 4. 2. 2. d Rom. 9. 4. e 1 Ti. 1. 2. f 2 Ti. 4. 7. g Rev. 2. 7. h Act. 17. 26. i Job 17. 37. k 1 Ti. 1. 9. l Tit. 3. 5. m Gal. 4. 4. n 1 Cor. 15. 54. o Heb. 2. 14. p 1 Co. 15. 9. q Act. 13. 39. r 1 Co. 1. 12. Gal. 2. 20. s 1 Ti. 6. 20. t 2 Ti. 2. 2. u 1 Ti. 6. 14. x 1 Pet. 1. 19. y 1 Joh. 4. 1. z 1 Cor. 14. 32. a 1 Ti. 6. 19. b 2 Ti. 2. 16. c 1 Ti. 6. 20. d Act. 16. 1. e 1 Cor. 4. 17. f 1 Ti. 4. 14. g Rom. 8. 15. h 1 Pet. 4. 13. i 1 Cor. 1. 18. k 1 Ki. 21. 2. Mat. 26. 15. l 2 Ki. 1. 9. m Mat. 5. 13. n Rev. 5. 21. o 2 Ti. 4. 7. p Rev. 2. 7. q 1 Ti. 1. 17. r 1 Ti. 6. 20. s 2 Ti. 1. 14. t Luke 19. 12. u Dan. 2. 44. and 7. 14. x 1 Joh. 1. 5. y 1 Joh. 4. 12. z Prov. 11. 28. Psalm. 62. 8. a Mat. 5. 46. b Eccl. 11. 1. g Mat. 6. 19. Heb. 6. 10. h 1 Ti. 1. 6. i Act. 8. 9. k 2 Ti. 2. 18.

37. r 1 Pet. 4. 19. s Heb. 6. 1. t 2 Tim. 3.

which thou haſt heard of me, in faith, and love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

Luke 14 That good thing which was com-
19. 13. mitted unto thee, keep, by the holy Ghoſt, which dwelleth in us.

a Act. 15 This thou knoweſt, that *a* all they
20. 4. which are in Aſia, be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus, & Hermogenes.

16 The LORD give mercy unto the
a Gen. *a* houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft re-
30. 27. freſhed me, and was not aſhamed of
John 6. my chain,

17 But when he was in Rome, he
b Prov. ſought me out very diligently, and
11. 24. found *me*.

18 The LORD grant unto him that
b Mat. he may find *a* mercy of the Lord in
5. 7. that day: and in *b* how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

Timothy exhorted to perſeverance.

THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong
a 1 Cor. *a* in the grace *b* is in Chriſt Jeſus.
16. 10. 2 And the things that thou haſt heard
b 1 Ti. of me among many witneſſes, the
6. 20. ſame commit thou *b* to faithful men,
c Prov. who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.
16. 6. 3 Thou therefore endure hardneſs,
Mat. as a good ſoldier of Jeſus Chriſt.
24. 45.
a 1 Ti. 4 No man that warreth, *c* entangleth
4. 4. himſelf with the affairs of this life,
b 2 Ti. that he may *d* pleaſe him, who hath
2. 5. choſen him to be a ſoldier.
c 1 Sa. 5 And if *a* man alſo ſtrive for ma-
11. 11. ſteries, yet is he not crowned except
d 1 Cor. he ſtrive *e* lawfully.
7. 34.
e 1 Cor. 6 The husbandman that laboureth,
9. 24. muſt be firſt *b* partaker of the fruits.
Mat. 7 Conſider what I ſay; and the LORD
24. 46. give *i* thee underſtanding in all
a Pſal. things.
126. 6. 8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of
b 2 Sa. the *k* ſeed of David was raiſed from
23. 5. the dead, according to my goſpel:
c Ps. 9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble, as an evil
107. 6. doer, even unto bonds; but the word
Jam. of God is *m* not bound.
1. 18.
a Rom. 10 Therefore I endure all things
1. 13. *a* for the elects ſakes, that they may
b Act. alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in
24. 5. Chriſt Jeſus, with eternal glory.
c Mal. 11 It is a faithful ſaying, for if we be
3. 16. dead *n* with *m*, we ſhall alſo *o* live *n* with *m*:
d Col. 12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo *p* reign with
1. 24. *him*: if we deny him, he alſo will
e John. deny us.
17. 24.
f Rev. 13 If we believe not, *yet* he *q* abideth
3. 12. faithful; he cannot deny himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put them in re-
a Rom. membrance, charging them *a* before the
1. 29. LORD, that they ſtrive not *r* about
b 1 Ti. words to no profit, but to the *s* ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf *t* approved
c Rom. unto God, a workman that needeth
2. 19. not to be aſhamed, *u* rightly dividing
d 1 Cor. the word of truth.
2. 2.
e 2 Ti. 16 But *x* ſhun profane and vain baba-
4. 4. bling: for they will increaſe unto
f Rev. more ungodineſs.
3. 22.

17 And their word will eat as doth
a Col. a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and
4. 14. Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have er-
b 1 Ti. red, ſaying that the reſurrection *y* is
1. 20. paſt already, & overthrow *a* the faith of ſome.

19 Nevertheleſs, the foundation of
c Mat. God ſtandeth ſure, having this *z* ſeal,
7. 23. The LORD knoweth them that are his.
d 1 Co. And, Let every one that nameth the
1. 22. Name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.
e 1 Ti.
1. 15. 20 But in a great *b* houſe, there are
f Rom. not only veſſels of gold & of ſilver,
9. 21. but alſo of wood, and of earth: and
ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel
f 1 Ti. unto honour, ſanctified, and meet for
4. 7. the maſter's uſe, and *c* prepared unto
g 1 Cor. every good work.
9. 7.

22 Flee alſo *d* youthful luſts: but
a 1 Ti. follow righteouſneſs, faith, charity,
6. 11. peace, with them that call on the
Ephes. LORD out of a pure heart.
2. 10.
b Eccli. 23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſ-
11. 12. tions avoid, knowing that they do
1 John gender ſtrifes.
2. 16.
c 1 Ti. 24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt
1. 4. not *e* ſtrive; but be gentle unto all
d Mat. men, apt to teach, patient,
5. 8.
e 1 Ti. 25 *f* In meekneſs inſtructing thoſe
3. 3. that oppoſe themſelves, *g* if God peradventure will give them repentance to
f Mat. the acknowledging of the truth,
11. 29. 26 And that they may recover themſelves out of *h* the ſnare of the devil, who
g Gal. are *i* taken captive by him at his
6. 1. will.
m Ephes.
5. 8.

CHAP. III.

Perilous times in the laſt days.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt
a Rev. 2. *a* days perilous times ſhall come.
17. 6. 2 For *b* men ſhall be lovers of their
b 2 Ti. own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud,
3. 2. blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents,
7. 16. unthankful, unholy,
b Rev.
13. 6. 3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, falſe accuſers, incontinent,
c Rev. 4 fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are
17. 2. good,
c Rev.
18. 6. 4 *c* Traitors, heady, high-minded,
d 2 Ti. lovers of pleaſures more than lovers
3. 2. of God.
Rev.
13. 5 Having *d* a form of godlineſs, but
1, 11. *e* denying the power thereof: *b* from
e Luke ſuch turn away.
6. 16.
f Amos 6 For of this ſort are they which
4. 1. creep into houſes, and lead captive
g Tit. 1. 16. *f* ſilly women laden with ſins, led away
b Rev. with divers luſts,
15. 2.
i Gen. 7 Ever learning, and *g* never able
5. 24. to come to the knowledge of the truth.
k Rev. 8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt
1. 5. the truth: men of corrupt minds,
l Gen. reprobate concerning the faith.
5. 22.
k 2 Ti. 9 But they ſhall proceed no further:
2. 18. for their folly ſhall be *h* manifeſt
l Ex. unto all *men*, as their's alſo was.
7. 11.
m Rom. 10 But thou haſt fully known my
2. 5. doctrine, manner of life, *i* purpoſe,
n 2 Cor. faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,
11. 23.
o 1 Cor. 11 *k* Perſecutions, afflictions, & came
10. 31. unto me at *l* Antioch, at Iconium,
p Col. at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endu-
1. 24. red: but out of them all the Lord deli-
q 1 John. vered me.
2. 24.
r 1 Ti. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in
6. 4. Chriſt Jeſus, *m* ſhall ſuffer perſecution.
s Act. 13 But evil men, and ſeducers, ſhall
13. 10. wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and
t 2 Cor. being deceived.
10. 18.
u 2 Ti. 14 But *n* continue thou in the things
2. 15. which thou haſt learned, and haſt
x Prov. been aſſured of, knowing of whom
22. 6. thou haſt learned them;
Eccl.
12. 1. 15 And that *o* from a child thou haſt
y 2 Pet. known the holy ſcriptures, which are
1. 21. able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation
z Heb. through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.
6. 11.
a Heb. 16 All ſcripture is given *p* by inſpira-
4. 12. tion of God, and is profitable for
b Tit. 2. doctrine, for reproof, for correction,
11. for inſtruction in righteouſneſs:
and
2. 12. 17 That the man of God may be
c Col. perfect, throughly furniſhed unto all
1. 9. good works.

CHAP. IV.

Paul's exhortation to Timothy.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, *a* John 5.
and the LORD Jeſus Chriſt, who 18. 36.
ſhall judge the quick and the dead at Luke
his appearing, and *a* his kingdom; 19. 12.

a Deut. 31. 12. Neh. 8. 2. 1 Tim. 4. 13. b Act. 18. 25. 1 Cor. 4. 17. c Luke 1. 4. d Mic. 2. 11. 1 Kin. 22. 8. e Jer. 5. 31. Luke 16. 14. 2 Tim. 3. 6. f Jer. 23. 30. g Rev. 14. 10. 2 Thes. 2. 12. h Mat. 24. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 2. Heb. 3. 6. 14. i Rev. 2. 10. k Phil. 1. 23. 1 John. 17. 4. l 1 Cor. 15. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 8. m Col. 4. 14. n Act. 20. 4. 2 Cor. 8. 23. o Act. 28. 15. p 2 Cor. 4.

3 Preach the word; be instant in season, & out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering & doctrin.

4 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrin, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.

5 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

6 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

7 For I am now ready to be offered, & the time of my departure is at hand.

8 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

9 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

10 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

11 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, & is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

12 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

13 And the Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

14 The cloak that I left at Troas

q 1 Tim. 1. 20. r Mat. 10. 6. 1 Thes. 2. 14. s Ezra. 4. 4, 5. t v. 11. Mat. 26. 56. u Mat. 1. 20. x 2 Cor. 1. 10. 1 Sam. 17. 37. y Act. 18. 2. z 2 Tim. 1. 16. a Jam. 4. 14. b 2 Tim. 3. 5. c Jerem. 10. 23. v. 5. Rom. 9. 31.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ *The Epistle of* PAUL *to* TITUS.

CHAP. 1.

For what end Titus was left in Crete.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after Godliness,

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus mine own Son after the common faith, grace, mercy, & peace from God the father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou should set in order the things that are wanting, & ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God, not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate.

9 Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision,

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith:

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled & unbelieving is nothing pure: but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. 12.

Paul giveth directions unto Titus.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works, in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering again;

d Rom. 16. 23. e 1 Cor. 1. 14. f Act. 19. 22. g 2 Tim. 4. 11. h Col. 4. 14. i Act. 27. 2. k 2 Tim. 4. 20.

a Ex. 23. 2. Gen. 7. 1. b 1 Joh. 3. 13. Prov. 16. 31. c 1 Th. 5. 6. Prov. 31. 17. d Eph. 5. 22. Gen. 21. 12. e 1 Pet. 3. 1. Rom. 2. 24. f Eccl. 12. 1. g 1 Pet. 3. 16. 1 Pet. 4. 15. Dan. 6. 4. 5. h Ephe. 6. 5. Act. 5. 19.

10 Not

to Non purloyning, but shewing all *k* good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the *l* grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 *m* Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man *n* despise thee.

CHAP. III.

Titus ordered to reject obstinate heretickes. 12 *and to come to him.*

PUt them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be *a* ready to every good work,

2 To speak *b* evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the *c* kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by *d* works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly *e* through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs, according to *f* the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to *g* maintain good works: these things *h* are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid *i* foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and *k* strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is a heretick, after *l* a first and second admonition, *m* reject;

11 Knowing, that he that is such, is subverted, and *n* sinneth, being condemned of *m* himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto *o* thee, or *n* Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for *p* I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the *q* lawyer, and *r* Apollos on their *s* journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to *t* maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not *u* unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. *v* Greet them that *x* love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained *y* first Bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ *The Epistle of* PAUL *to* PHILEMON.

Paul maketh request for Onesimus.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timotheus our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and *a* fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, & the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in *b* my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, & toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because *c* the bowels of *d* saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much *e* bold in Christ, to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul *f* the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my *g* bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have *h* ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but *i* willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him *k* for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee both in the flesh, and in the LORD?

17 If thou count me therefore a *l* partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, *m* put that on my account;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee *n* in the LORD: refresh my bowels in the LORD.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing thou wilt also *o* do more than I say.

22 But withall, prepare me also a lodging, for I trust that through your *p* prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras *q* my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, *r* Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The *s* grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon *t* by Onesimus a servant.

The Epistle of PAUL the apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

Christ preferred before angels in person.

GOd, who *a* at sundry times, & in diverse manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us *b* by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, *c* by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the *d* express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on *e* the right hand of the majesty on high;

4 Being made so much *f* better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, *g* Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in *h* the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And *i* let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who *k* maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, *l* Thy throne, O God, *m* is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness *n* above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou LORD in the *o* beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest; *p* and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou *q* art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to *r* which of the angels said he at any time, *s* Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all *t* ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heir of salvation?

CHAP. II.

We must be obedient to Christ.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should *a* let them slip.

2 For if the *b* word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received *c* a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great *d* salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs *e* and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the *f* world to come, whereof we speak:

6 But *g* one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? *h* or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put *i* all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death *k* for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are *l* all things, & by whom are all things, in bringing many sons *m* unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all *n* of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 For *o* much then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore *p* in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and a faithful high priest *q* in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being *r* tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Christ is more excellent than Moses.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the *a* heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High priest of our profession Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was* faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, *as a servant* for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ *as a* Son over his own house; whose house we are, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, *b* To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted *k* me, *b* proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was *l* grieved with that *c* generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

---

a Prov. 2. 21. Psalm. 37. 9, 11. *b* Gal. 3. 19. *c* 1 Cor. 10. 1. *d* Col. 1. 15. *e* Mark 16. 19. *f* Phil. 2. 9. *g* Psal. 2. 7. *h* Rom. 8. 29. Rev. 1. 5. *i* Psal. 97. 7. *k* Psal. 104. 4. *l* Psal. 45. 6. Isa. 9. 7. *m* Joh. 3. 34. Acts 10. 38. *n* Psal. 45. 7. *o* Joh. 1. 1. *p* Psal. 102. 25. *q* Psal. 90. 2. *r* Psal. 110. 1. *s* Mat. 22. 44. *t* Psal. 104. 4.

a Heb. 4. 1. *b* Acts 7. 53. Gal. 3. 19. *c* Heb. 10. 28. *d* Mat. 1. 21. *e* Heb. 3. 4. *f* Heb. 1. 2. *g* Psal. 8. 4. *h* Job 7. 17. *i* Mat. 28. 18. *k* Mat. 16. 21. *l* Rom. 11. 36. *m* Rom. 9. 23. *n* Heb. 11. 16. *o* John 1. 14. *p* Heb. 4. 15. *q* Mat. 4. 11.

a Heb. 3. 1. *b* Num. 12. 7. *c* 1 Cor. 4. 1. *d* 1 Joh. 2. 28. *e* Rom. 11. 36. *f* Heb. 9. 11. *g* Rom. 10. 10. *h* John 17. 17. *i* Psal. 22. 22. *k* Psal. 18. 2. *l* Isa. 8. 17. *m* John 20. 17. *n* Heb. 1. 14. *o* 1 Cor. 15. 54. *p* 1 John 3. 8. *q* Rom. 8. 34. *r* Rom. 9. 1. *s* Heb. 4. 15. *t* Mat. 4. 11.

a Phil. 3. 14. *b* Num. 12. 7. *c* 1 Tim. 3. 15. *d* 1 Cor. 3. 11. *e* 1 Cor. 2. 10. *f* Heb. 3. 5. *g* Num. 12. 7. *h* 1 John 2. 28. *i* Heb. 7. 25. *k* Rom. 5. 2. *l* Heb. 3. 14. *m* Psal. 95. 7. *b* Psal. 95. 7. *c* 2 Cor. 3. 6. *d* 1 Pet. 2. 5. *k* 1 Cor. 10. 9. Psal. 78. 20. *l* Act. 13. 18.

…ation, and said, They do
alway err in their hearts; and they
have not known my ways.
11 So I sware in my wrath, they
shall not enter into my rest.
12 Take heed, brethren, lest there
be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living
God.
13 But exhort one another daily,
while it is called, To day; lest any of
you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.
14 For we are made partakers of
Christ, if we hold the beginning of
our confidence stedfast unto the end:
15 While it is said, To day if ye
will hear his voice, harden not your
hearts, as in the provocation.
16 For some, when they had heard,
did provoke: howbeit not all that
came out of Egypt by Moses.
17 But with whom was he grieved
forty years? was it not with them
that had sinned, whose carcases fell
in the wilderness?
18 And to whom sware he that they
should not enter into his rest, but
to them that believed not?
19 So we see that they could not
enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

The thirteenth rest is by faith.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into
his rest, any of you should seem to
come short of it.
2 For unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them: but the
word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have
sworn in my wrath, if they shall
enter into my rest; although the
works were finished from the foundation of the world.
4 For he spake in a certain place
of the seventh day on this wise, And
God did rest the seventh day from
all his works.
5 And in this place again, If they
shall enter into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that
some must enter therein, and they
to whom it was first preached entered
not in because of unbelief:
7 Again, he limiteth a certain day,
saying in David, To day, after so
long a time; as it is said, To day if
ye will hear his voice, harden not
your hearts.
8 For if Jesus had given them rest,
then would he not afterward have
spoken of another day.
9 There remaineth therefore a rest
to the people of God.
10 For he that is entered into his
rest, he also hath ceased from his
own works, as God did from his.
11 Let us labour therefore to enter
into that rest, lest any man fall after
the same example of unbelief.
12 For the word of God is quick,
and powerful, and sharper than any
two-edged sword, piercing even to
the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow,
and is a discerner of the thoughts
and intents of the heart.
13 Neither is there any creature
that is not manifest in his sight: but
all things are naked and opened unto
the eyes of him with whom we have
to do.
14 Seeing then that we have a great
high priest, that is passed into the
heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let
us hold fast our profession.
15 For we have not an high priest
which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in
all points tempted like as we are,
yet without sin.
16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may
obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

The authority of Christs priesthood.

FOr every high priest taken from
among men is ordained for men in
things pertaining to God, that he may
offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:
2 Who can have compassion on the
ignorant, and on them that are out
of the way; for that he himself also
is compassed with infirmity.
3 And by reason hereof he ought,
as for the people, so also for himself,
to offer for sins.
4 And no man taketh this honour
unto himself, but he that is called of
God, as was Aaron.
5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest; but he
that said unto him, Thou art my
Son, to day have I begotten thee.
6 As he saith also in another place,
Thou art a priest for ever after the
order of Melchisedec.
7 Who in the days of his flesh, when
he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears
unto him that was able to save him from
death, and was heard in that he feared,
8 Though he were a Son, yet learned
he obedience by the things which he
suffered;
9 And being made perfect, he became
the Author of eternal salvation unto
all them that obey him;
10 Called of God an high priest after
the order of Melchisedec.
11 Of whom we have many things
to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye
are dull of hearing.
12 For when for the time ye ought to
be teachers, ye have need that one teach
you again which be the first principles
of the oracles of God; and are
become such as have need of milk, and
not of strong meat.
13 For every one that useth milk is
unskilful in the word of righteousness:
for he is a babe.
14 But strong meat belongeth to them
that are of full age, even those who by
reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

He exhorteth not to fall from the faith.

THerefore leaving the principles of
the doctrine of Christ, let us go on
unto perfection; not laying again the
foundation of repentance from dead
works, and of faith toward God,
2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and
of laying on of hands, and of the
resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.
3 And this will we do, if God permit.
4 For it is impossible for those who
were once enlightened, and have tasted
of the heavenly gift, and were made
partakers of the Holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good word of God,
and the powers of the world to come,
6 If they shall fall away, to renew
them again unto repentance; seeing
they crucify to themselves the Son
of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the
rain that cometh oft upon it, and
bringeth forth herbs meet for them

by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred unto the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

Christ's priesthood above that of Aaron.

FOR this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priest-hood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made* priest,

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord hath sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

The Levitical priesthood abolished.

NOW of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

5 But now hath he obtained a more
excellent ministry, by how much also
he is the b mediator of a better cove-
nant, which was established upon
better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had
been c faultless, then should no place
have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he
saith, Behold, the days come (saith the
Lord) when I will make a new co-
venant with the house of d Israel, and
the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the covenant that
I made with their fathers, in e day when
I took them by the hand to lead them
out of the land of Egypt, because they
continued not in my covenant, and I
regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will
make with the house of Israel after those
days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws
into their f mind, and write them in
their hearts: and I will be to them a
God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man
his neighbour, and every man his bro-
ther, saying, Know the LORD: for
g all shall know me, from the least to
the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their un-
righteousness, and their sins and their
iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant,
he hath made the first h old. Now that
which decayeth and waxeth old, is
ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

The state of the Law inferiour to Christ.

1 Then verily the first covenant had
also ordinances of divine ser-
vice, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made,
the first wherein was the candlestick,
and the table, and the shewbread,
which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the taber-
nacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and
the ark of the covenant, overlaid
round about with gold, wherein was
the golden pot that had manna, and
Aaron's rod that budded, and the
tables of the covenant:

5 And over it the cherubims of i glory,
shadowing the k mercy seat: of which
we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus
ordained, the priests went always into
the first tabernacle, accomplishing
the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high-
priest alone, once every year, not
without blood, which he offered for
himself, and for the errors of the
people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying,
that the way into the holiest of all
was not yet made manifest, while as
the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time
then present, in which were offered
both gifts and sacrifices that could
not make him that did the service per-
fect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 Which stood only in meats, and
drinks, and divers washings, & carnal
ordinances imposed on them until
the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high
priest of good things to come, by a
greater & more perfect tabernacle,
not made with hands, that is to say,
not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats &
calves, but by his own blood he en-
tered in once into the holy place,

having obtained eternal redemption
for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of
goats, and the ashes of an heifer l Lev.
sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to 16. 3.
the purifying of the flesh: Numb.

14 How much more shall the blood 19. 3.
of Christ, who through the eternal m Act.
Spirit offered himself without spot 20. 28.
to God, purge your conscience from Rom.
dead works to serve the living God? 4.
15 And for this cause he is the Me- 1 Pet.
diator of the new testament, that by 1. 18.
means of death, for the redemption l Luke
of the transgressions *that were* under 1. 74.
the first testament, they which are l Act.
called, might receive the promise of 15. 1.
eternal inheritance. Rom.

16 For where a testament is, there 3. 25.
must also of necessity be the death of v. 12.
the testator. Heb.

17 For a testament is of force n after 11.
men are dead: otherwise it is of no l Luke
strength at all, whilst the testator 22. 20.
liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testa-* n Gal.
ment was dedicated o without blood. 3. 15.

19 For when Moses had spoken every Heb.
precept to all the people, according 7. 22.
to the law, he took the blood of o Ex.
calves, and of goats, with water, and 24. 3.
scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprink-
led both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the o Ex.
testament which God hath enjoyned 28. 8.
unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with
blood both the p tabernacle, and all p Lev.
the vessels of the ministry. 16. 15.

22 And almost all things are by the
law purged with blood; and q without q John.
shedding of blood is no remission. 1. 29.

23 It was therefore necessary that
the patterns of things in the r heav- r Heb.
enly should be purified with these, but 12. 22.
the heavenly things themselves with Ephe.
better sacrifices than these. 1. 3.

24 For Christ is not entered into the Col.
holy places made with hands, which 3. 1, 2.
are the figures of the true, but into
heaven itself, now s to appear in the s Rom.
presence of God for us. 8. 34.

25 Nor yet that he should offer 1 Tim.
himself t often, as the high priest 2. 5.
entereth into the holy place every t v. 28.
year with blood of others; Heb.

26 For then must he often have suf- 9. 25.
fered since the foundation of the u Gal.
world: but now once in the end of 4. 4.
the world hath he appeared to put Ephe.
away sin by the sacrifice of himself. 1. 10.

27 And as it is appointed unto men x Rom.
once to die, but after this the 5. 12.
judgment: Gen.

28 So Christ was once offered y to 3. 19.
bear the sins of many: and unto y 1 Pet.
them that look for him, shall he ap- 2. 24.
pear the second time without sin un- Matt.
to salvation. 26. 28.

CHAP. X.

The weakness of the first sacrifices.

1 For the law having a a shadow of a Gal.
good things to come, and not the 3. 1.
very image of the things, can never b Col.
with those sacrifices which they offer 2. 17.
year by year continually make the Heb.
comers thereunto b perfect. 9. 9.

2 For then would they not have c John
ceased to be offered? because that 1. 7, 9.
the worshippers once purged should d Jer.
have had no more conscience of sins. 31. 34.
3 But in those *sacrifices there is a* Heb.
remembrance again made of sins 2. 17.
every year. e Heb.

4 For it is not possible that the 9. 9.
blood of bulls and of goats should v. 1.
take away sins. f Gal.

5 Wherefore when he f cometh into 4. 4.
the world, John.

power of Christs sacrifice. 9 Heb. 10. 1 Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me.
6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst thou pleasure therein, which are offered by the law;
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.
11 And every priest standeth daily ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins,
12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us. For after that he had said before,
16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the LORD, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;
17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,
20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;
21 And having an high priest over the house of God;
22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)
24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.
26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,
27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.
28 He that despised Moses law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:
29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.
31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;
33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both through reproaches & afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.
34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.
36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

The nature and efficacy of faith.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.
4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.
7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.
12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.
13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and

15. 5. o John. 8. 56. Gen. 15.

confess that they were strangers
and pilgrims on the earth.
14 For they that say such things de-
clare plainly y they seek a country.
15 And truly if they had been
mindful of z that country from whence
they came, they might have
had opportunity to have returned.
16 But now they desire a better
country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called
their God: for he hath prepared for
them a city.
17 By faith Abraham when he was
tried, offered up Isaac: & he that had
received the promises a offered up
his only begotten son:
18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac
shall thy seed be called:
19 b Accounting that God was able
to raise him up, even from the dead:
from whence also he received him
in a figure.
20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and
Esau concerning things to come.
21 By faith Jacob when he was a
dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph:
and c worshipped, leaning upon the
top of his staff.
22 By faith Joseph when he died,
made mention of the d departing of
the children of Israel, and gave com-
mandment concerning his bones.
23 By faith Moses when he was born,
was hid three moneths of his parents:
because they saw he e was a proper
child, and were not afraid of the
kings f commandment.
24 By faith Moses when he was come
to years, refused to be called the son
of Pharaohs daughter:
25 Choosing rather to suffer affli-
ction with the people of God, than to
enjoy g the pleasures of sin for a season:
26 Esteeming the reproach h of
Christ greater riches than the treas-
ures in Egypt: for he had respect
unto the i recompence of the reward.
27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not
fearing the wrath of the king: for he en-
dured, as seeing him who is invisible.
28 Through faith he k kept the pas-
over, and the sprinkling of blood:
lest he that destroyed the first-born
should touch them.
29 By faith they l passed through the
Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyp-
tians assaying to do, were drowned.
30 By faith the m walls of Jericho
fell down, after they were compassed
about seven days.
31 By faith the n harlot Rahab pe-
rished not with them that believed
not, when she had received the spies
with peace.
32 And what shall I more say? for
the time would fail me to tell of Gi-
deon, and of Barak, and of Samp-
son, and of Jephtha; of David also,
and Samuel, and of the prophets:
33 Who through faith o subdued king-
doms, wrought righteousness, ob-
tained promises, p stopped the mouths
of lions,
34 Quenched the violence of fire,
escaped the edge of the sword, out of
weakness were made strong, waxed
valiant in fight, turned to flight the
armies of the aliens.
35 Women q received their dead raised
to life again: and others were tor-
tured, not accepting deliverance; that
they might obtain a better resurrection:
36 And others had trial of r cruel
mockings and scourgings, yea more-
over of bonds and imprisonment:
37 They were stoned, they were sawn
asunder, were tempted, were slain with
the sword: they wandered about in
sheepskins and goatskins; being
destitute, afflicted, tormented;
38 (Of whom the world was not
worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and
in mountains, and in dens and caves
of the earth.
39 And these all having obtained a
good report through faith, received
not the promise,
40 God having provided some bet-
ter thing for us, that they without
us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to faith and patience.

WHerefore seeing we also are com-
passed about with so great a
cloud of witnesses, let us a lay aside
every weight, and the sin which doth
so easily beset us, and let us run with
patience b the race that is set before us,
2 Looking unto Jesus the c author and
finisher of our faith; who for the joy
that was set before him, endured the
cross, d despising the shame, and is
set down at the right hand of the
throne of God.
3 For consider him that endured
such contradiction of sinners against
himself, lest ye be e wearied, and faint
in your minds.
4 Ye have not yet resisted unto
f blood, g striving against sin.
5 And ye have forgotten the h ex-
hortation which speaketh unto you
as unto children, My son, despise not
thou the chastening of i the LORD, nor
faint when thou art rebuked of him:
6 For whom the LORD k loveth he
chasteneth, and l scourgeth every son
whom he receiveth.
7 If ye endure chastening, m God dea-
leth with you as with sons: for what
son is he whom the father chasteneth
not?
8 But if ye be without chastisement,
whereof all are partakers, then are ye
bastards and not sons.
9 Furthermore we have had fathers
of our flesh which corrected us, and
we gave them reverence: shall we not
much rather be in subjection unto
the Father of n spirits, and live?
10 For they verily for a few days
chastened us after their own plea-
sure; but he for our profit, that we
might be partakers of his holiness.
11 Now no chastening for the pres-
ent seemeth to be joyous, but grie-
vous: nevertheless afterward it yield-
eth the peaceable fruit of righteous-
ness unto them which are exercised
thereby.
12 Wherefore lift up the hands
which hang down, and the o feeble
knees;
13 And make p straight paths for your
feet, lest that which is lame be turned out
of the way, but let it rather be healed.
14 Follow q peace with all men, and
holiness, without which no man
shall see the LORD:
15 Looking diligently r lest any
man fail of the grace of God; lest any
root of bitterness springing up trou-
ble you, & thereby many be defiled;
16 Lest there be any fornicator, or
prophane person, as Esau, who for one
morsel of meat sold his s birthright.
17 For ye know how that afterward,
when he would have inherited the
blessing, he was rejected: for he found
no place of repentance, though he
sought it carefully with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto the
mount that might be t touched, and
that burned with fire, nor unto
blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

22 But ye are come unto a mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Divers admonitions to charity.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The LORD is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

The general Epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We must rejoice under the cross.

JAMES a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with

with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth away, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the LORD hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

Of not respecting persons, and not despising the poor.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew me my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

The tongue must be bridled.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among

or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the *q* morrow: for what is your *q* Prov. life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 27. 1. Luke 12. 20.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the *r* Rom. Lord will, we shall live, and do this, 1. 10. or that.

16 But now ye *s* rejoyce in your *s* 1 Sam. boastings: all such rejoycing is evil. 2. 3.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, *to t* Luke him it is sin. 12. 47.

CHAP. V.

Of wicked rich men.

GO to now ye rich men, *a* weep and *a* Rev. howl for your miseries that shall 18. 19. come upon you. Amos

2 Your riches are *b* corrupted, and 6. 7. your garments moth-eaten. *b* Mat.

3 Your gold and silver is canker'd, 6. 20. and the rust of them shall be a witness Rom. against you, and shall eat your flesh 10. 5. as it were fire: ye have *c* heaped *c* Rom. treasure together for the last days. 2. 5.

4 Behold the *d* hire of the labourers, Luke which have reaped down your fields, 12. 19. which is of you kept back by fraud, *d* Job crieth: and the cries of them which 31. 38. have reaped are entred into the Lev. ears of the LORD of Sabaoth. 19. 13.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the *e* Rev. earth, and been *e* wanton; ye have 18. 7. nourished your hearts, as in a day *f* Psalms of slaughter. 10. 14.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the Isai. just, *and* he doth not resist you. 53. 7.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, *g* 2 Thes. unto the coming of the Lord: behold, 1. 5. the husbandman waiteth for the *b* Phil. precious fruit of the earth, and hath 4. 5. long patience for it, until he receive 2 Pet. the early and latter rain. 3. 8. 9.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your *i* 1 John hearts: for the coming of the 5. 20. LORD draweth nigh. *k* Act.

9 Grudge not one against another, 10. 42. brethren, lest ye be condemned: be- *k* Mat. hold, the judge standeth before the door. 5. 12.

10 Take, my brethren, the *h* prophets, Hebr. who have spoken in the name of the 12. 1. LORD, for an example of suffering *l* 1 Cor. affliction, and of patience. 2. 14.

11 Behold, we *l* count them happy Isai. which endure. Ye have heard of the 5. 2. patience of Job, and have seen *m* the *m* Job end of the LORD: that the LORD 42. 12. is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. *and*

12 But above all things, my bre- *n* Exo. thren, swear not, neither by heaven, 20. 7. neither by the earth, neither by any Mat. other oath: but let your yea be yea, 5. 33. & your nay, nay, lest ye fall into con- *o* Job demnation. 16. 12.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let Psalm him *o* pray. Is any merry? let him 77. 8. sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him *p* 2 Ti. call for the elders of the church, 4. 20. and let them *p* pray over him, anoin- Phil. ting him with oil in the name of the 2. 27. Lord:

15 And the *q* prayer of faith shall save *q* Jam. the sick, & the LORD shall raise him 1. 6. up; and if he have committed sins, Mat. they shall be forgiven him. 6. 5.

16 Confess your faults one to an- *r* 1 Cor. other, and pray one for another, that 11. 30. ye may be healed. The effectual 2 Chron. fervent prayer of a righteous man 30. 20. availeth much. *s* Exod.

17 Elias was a man subject to like 32. 10. *r* passions as we are, and he *u* prayed *t* Ki. earnestly that it might not rain: and 17. 1. it rained not on the earth by the *and* space of three years and six months. 18. *u* Gen.

18 And he prayed again, and the

¶ The first Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his Spiritual Grace.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers *a* scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2 Elect according to the foreknowledge *b* of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be *c* multiplied.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his *d* abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that taketh not away, reserved in heaven for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the *e* last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (*f* if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:
7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, *g* though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the *h* appearing of Jesus Christ:
8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye *i* rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:
9 Receiving the *k* end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.
10 Of which salvation the *l* prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto *m* you,
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven; *n* which things the angels desire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:
14 As obedient children, *o* not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so *p* be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from

your q vain conversation received by *r* tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the *s* precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:
20 Who verily was foreordained *t* before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,
21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have *u* purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye *x* love one another with a pure heart fervently:
23 Being *y* born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth obedience to Magistrates.

WHerefore laying *a* aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,
2 As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
3 If so be ye have tasted that the LORD is gracious.
4 To whom coming *b* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,
5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious, but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the *c* builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even* to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were *d* appointed.
9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the *e* praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:
10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, *f* which war against the soul;
12 Having your conversation honest *g* among the Gentiles, that whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they

they may by your good works which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

Wives and husbands duties.

Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection unto your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled.

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto even baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth to arm themselves against the temptations of the flesh, and to live soberly, and charitably, and to use their gifts aright.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin;

2 That he should no longer live the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be you therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

a Gen. 1. 16. Ephes. 2. 22. Mat. 5. 16. 1 Joh. 2. 5. Gen. 3. 12. Job. 17. Prov. 3. 3. Deut. 10. 12. Psal. 26. 11. Mat. 5. 25. Luke 12. 58. 1 Pet. 2. 15. Rom. 2. 7. Gen. 1. 2. Tim. 1. 12. Prov. 9. 1. Mat. 22. 4. Heb. 12. 22. Luke 14. 17. Rev. 19. 9. Isai. 53. 6. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20.

b Gen. 1. 16. Ephes. 5. 22. Mat. 5. 16. 1 Sa. 18. 7. Mat. 7. 14. Rom. 12. 2. Tit. 1. 16. Mat. 23. 3. 1 Sa. 25. 17. Psalm 101. 2. 1 Cor. 5. 11. Rom. 16. 17. 2 Thes. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 3. Rom. 15. 5. Rev. 3. 4. Mat. 7. 14. Rom. 12. 20.

c Rev. 14. 5. Psalm 32. 2. d Psalm 34. 12. e Psalm 34. 15. f Prov. 16. 7. Isai. 8. 12. g 1 Pet. 3. 14. Rom. 4. 20. h Mat. 7. 6. i 1 Sa. 22. 8. k 1 Pet. 3. 15. Rom. 24. 16. l 1 Pet. 1. 6. Rom. 2. 7, 8. m Rom. 6. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 20. n Gen. 6. 3. o Gen. 6. 3. p Gen. 24. 38. q Gen. 7. 1. r 1 Pet. 3. 21. Rom. 6. 4. Col. 2. 12. s Act. 2. 31. Ephes. 1. 20.

t Ephes. 6. 11. Rom. 6. 2. u Gal. 5. 24. x Ephes. 4. 17. Rom. 13. 12. y Rom. 6. 21. Prov. 5. 11. Isai. 8. 19. Eccl. 12. 14. z 1 Pet. 3. 19. a 1 Cor. 11. 32. b 2 Pet. 2. 6, 7. c 1 Cor. 13. 13. 1 Prov. 10. 12. d 2 Co. 9. 7. Sam. 25. 11. e Act. 8. 4. f 1 Cor. 4. 7.

a 1 Cor. 12. If a any man speak, let him speak
14. 37. as the oracles of God: if any man
1 Cor. minister, let him do it as of the abi-
1. 14. lity which God giveth: that God in
Luke. all things may be glorified through
6. 69. Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and
Mat. dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
6. 13. 12 Beloved, think it b not strange con-
1 Joh. cerning the c fiery trial, which is to
3. 13. try you, as though some strange
John. thing happened unto you.
16. 1.
1 Pet. 13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye
4. 13. are partakers d of Christs sufferings;
1. 7. that when his glory shall be revealed,
Psalm ye may be glad also e with exceeding joy.
60. 10. 14 If ye be reproached for the Name
Rom. of Christ, f happy are ye; for the spi-
8. 17. rit of glory, & of God resteth upon
2 Cor. you: on g their part he is evil spoken
4. 10. of, but on your part he is glorified.
1. 5.
1 Dan. 15 But let none of you suffer as a
7. 18. murtherer, or as a thief, or as an
Phil. evil doer, or as a busie-body in
1. 28. other mens matters.
2 Joh. 16 Yet if any man suffer h as a Chri-
21. 19. stian, let him not be ashamed, but
Luke let him glorifie God on this behalf.
21. 12. 17 For the i time is come, that judg-
Jer. 25. ment must begin at the house of
3. God: and if it first begin at us, what
1 Tim. shall the end be of them that obey
1. 12. not the gospel of God?
Heb. 18 And if the righteous k scarcely be
10. 31. saved, where shall the ungodly and
1 Luke the sinner appear?
21. 31. 19 Wherefore let them that suffer
1 Mat. according to the will of God, l commit
7. 14. the keeping of their souls to him in
1 Ti. well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.
1. 12.

CHAP. V.

The elders exhorted to teach.

a Act. THe elders which are among you
20. 28. I exhort, who am also an elder, and
1 Rom. a witness of the sufferings of Christ,
8. 24. and also b a partaker of the glory
1 John. that shall be revealed.
3. 2.

Chap. I. of Peter.

c 1 Feed the flock of God which is a- c 1 Joh.
mong you, taking the oversight there- 2. 27.
of, not by constraint, but willingly; Gen.
not for d filthy lucre, but of a ready 18. 19.
mind; 2 Cor.
3 Neither as e being Lords over 12. 14.
Gods heritage: but being ensamples e 2 Cor.
to the flock. 1. 24.
4 And when the chief shepherd shall
f appear, ye shall receive a crown of f Tit.
glory that fadeth not away. 2. 13.
5 Likewise ye younger, submit your g Psal.
selves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be 2. 7.
subject one to another, & be clothed b 1 Pet.
with humility: for God resisteth the 5. 5.
proud, & giveth grace to the humble. Jam.
6 Humble your selves therefore under 4. 6.
the mighty hand of God, that he h Psalm
may exalt you in due time: 37. 39.
7 Casting all your care upon Joh.
him, for he careth for you. 13. 1.
8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your k Psalm
adversary the devil, as a roaring 55. 22.
lion, walketh about, seeking whom Job
he may devour: 1. 6. 7.
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, Gen.
knowing that the same afflictions are 3. 1. 2.
accomplished in your brethren that m Eph.
are in the world. 6. 11.
10 But the God of all grace, who
hath called us unto his eternal glory n Jam.
by Christ Jesus, after that ye have 1. 17.
suffered a while, make you perfect, o Act.
stablish, strengthen, settle you. 7. 55.
11 To him be glory and dominion p Act.
for ever and ever. Amen. 13. 36.
12 By Silvanus a faithful brother q 1 Thes.
unto you (as I suppose) I have writ- 1. 1.
ten briefly, exhorting and testifying, q Gal.
that this is the true grace of God 1. 8.
wherein ye stand. r Ps. 1.
13 The church that is at r Babylon 87. 4.
elected together with you, salutech s Phil.
you, and so doth Marcus my son. 4. 22.
14 Greet ye one another with a kiss Ephes.
of charity. Peace be with you all that 2. 21.
are in Christ Jesus. Amen. t Rom.
8. 1.

The second Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He exhorts them constancy in the faith.

a Rom. SImon Peter, a servant and an
1. 12. apostle of Jesus Christ, to them
1 Pet. that have obtained a like pre-
1. 1. cious faith with us, through
2 John. the righteousness of God, and
1. 3. our Saviour Jesus Christ.
2 Tim. 2 Grace and peace be multiplied
1. 12. unto you through the b knowledge
2 Pet. of God, and of Jesus our Lord;
1. 8. 3 According as his c divine power
Rom. hath given unto us all things that
8. 32. pertain unto life and godliness,
John through the knowledge of him that
17. 3. hath called us to glory and vertue;
1 Pet. 4 Whereby are given unto us ex-
1. 16. ceeding great and precious promises,
2 Eph. that by these you might be partakers
4. 22. of the d divine nature, having escaped
Col. the corruption that is in the world
3. 10. through lust.
Jam. 5 And e besides this, giving all dili-
1. 5. gence, add to your faith, vertue; and
1 Pet. to vertue, knowledge;
4. 11. 6 And to f knowledge, temperance;
Phil. and to temperance, patience; and to
2. 13. patience, godliness;
Heb. 7 And to g godliness, brotherly-
6. 12. kindness; and to brotherly-kindness,
John charity.
17. 3. 8 For if these things be in you h and
Rom. abound, they make you that ye shall
12. 2. neither be barren nor unfruitful in
1 Ti. knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
6. 6.
b Heb. 9 But he that lacketh these things,
5. 12. is blind, and cannot see far off, and i Mat.
hath forgotten that he was purged 14. 14.
from his old sins. Rev.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, 3. 17.
give diligence to make your calling 2 Ti.
and election k sure: for if ye do these 2. 19.
things, ye shall never fall. Rom.
11 For so an entrance shall be minis- 1. 5. 25.
tred unto you abundantly into the Luke 1.
everlasting l Kingdom of our Lord 19. 12.
and Saviour Jesus Christ. Act.
12 Wherefore I will not be m negligent 2. 42.
to put you always in remembrance of Act.
these things, though ye know them, 20. 26.
& be established in the present truth. 2 Tim.
13 Yea, I think it n meet, as long as I 1. 2.
am in this tabernacle, to stir you up 2 Eph.
by putting you in remembrance; 3. 17.
14 Knowing that o shortly I must put Hebr.
off this my tabernacle, even as our 13. 17.
Lord Jesus Christ hath p shewed me. 1 Ki.
15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you 2. 1.
may be able after my decease, to have 2 Tim.
these things always in remembrance. 4. 6.
16 For we have not followed q cun- 2 John.
ningly devised fables, when we made 1. 18.
known unto you r the power and com- 1 Thes.
ing of our Lord Jesus Christ, but 1. 4.
were eye-witnesses of his majesty. 1 Cor.
17 For he s received from God the 2. 17.
Father, honour and glory, when there Phil.
came such a voice to him from the 3. 21.
excellent glory, t This is my beloved Josh.
Son in whom I am well pleased. 5. 26.
18 And this voice which came from Phil.
heaven, 2. 9.
1 Mat. 16. 5. Ephes. 1. 6.

of false teachers.

heard, which we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

He foretelleth them of false Teachers.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandize of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the LORD.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are & blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice, forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Christs coming to judgment.

THis second epistle, (beloved) I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water:

6 Whereby the world then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the LORD as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The LORD is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness?

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for *p* new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be *q* found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our LORD is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him, hath *r* written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord, and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The first Epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

An exhortation to holiness of life.

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the word of *a* life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and *b* shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 *c* That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have *d* fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your *e* joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is *b* light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in *f* darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have *g* no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we *m* confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him *n* a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

Christ our advocate.

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye *a* sin not. And if any man sin, we have *b* an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the *c* propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we *d* keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God *e* perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, *f* even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the *g* beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and *h* hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none *k* occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you *m* for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, *g* little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God *g* abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 *i* Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the *f* lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that *n* Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because *g* ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is *n* a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

27 Whosoever dwelleth the son, the same hath not the Father; *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

28 Let that therefore *d* abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue *e* in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even *f* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, *g* concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and *h* ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is true, and is no lye, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall *i* appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know, that every one that doth righteousness, *l* is born of him.

CHAP. III.

Gods love in making us his sons.

BEhold *a* what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of God: therefore the world *b* knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the Sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we *c* shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him *d* as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, *e* purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever *f* committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is *g* no sin.

6 Whosoever *h* abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousness, is righteous, *i* even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. *k* For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his *l* seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this are the children of God are manifest, & the children of them devil: whosoever doth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the *m* beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? because his own works were *n* evil, and his brothers *o* righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murtherer: and ye know that no murtherer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because *p* he laid down his life for us: and we ought *q* to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but *r* in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts *s* before him.

20 For if our heart *t* condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart *u* condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we *b* ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on *x* the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments *a* dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

He warneth them of the Catholick faith.

BEloved, *a* believe not every spirit, but *b* try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that *c* confesseth *y* Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ *d* is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already it is in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, & have *e* overcome them: because *f* greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and *g* spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is *i* of God: & every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, *k* knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into *l* world, that *l* we might live through him.

10 Herein is love: *m* not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be a *n* propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, *n* we *m* ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is *o* perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us *p* of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the *q* world.

15 Whosoever shall *r* confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and believed the

---

d 1 Joh. 10. 38.
e 1 Joh. 2. 24.
f Joh. 3. 15. Rom. 6. 23. Mat. 25. 46.
g 1 Tim. 6. 3.
h Rom. 16. 17.
i 1 Joh. 2. 28.
l 1 Joh. 2. 29.
a 1 Joh. 3. 1.
b Joh. 15. 18. 1 Joh. 4. 5.
c 1 Cor. 15. 49. 2 Cor. 5. 4. 1 Joh. 2. 28.
d 1 Cor. 13. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 7. 1 Joh. 4. 17.
e Act. 15. 9. Rom. 15. 16. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
f Rom. 6. 6. 1 Joh. 5. 18.
g 2 Cor. 5. 21. Heb. 4. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 Joh. 3. 5.
h Joh. 15. 4. 1 Joh. 2. 6.
i Rom. 6. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 Joh. 2. 6.
k Joh. 8. 44. Act. 5. 3. 1 Joh. 3. 8. Gen. 3. 15. Heb. 2. 14.
l 1 Joh. 2. 27. Joh. 3. 6. Joh. 8. 44. Act. 5. 3. 1 Joh. 3. 8. 1 Joh. 5. 18. Gen. 3. 15. Heb. 2. 14.
m 1 Joh. 2. 7. 2 Joh. 5.
n Gen. 4. 4. Heb. 11. 4.
o Gen. 4. 8. Joh. 3. 12. Heb. 11. 4.
p Joh. 15. 18. 1 Joh. 3. 13.
q Joh. 3. 14. 1 Joh. 2. 9. 1 Joh. 4. 20.
r 1 Joh. 1. 3.
s 1 Joh. 3. 19.
t 1 Joh. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 2. 15.
u 2 Cor. 1. 12.
b 2 Joh. 6.
x Act. 4. 12. Rom. 10. 13. and 16. 23. Act. 4. 12. 1 Joh. 2. 23. Rom. 10. 13.
a Eph. 3. 17. Joh. 6. 56. 1 Joh. 3. 24. 1 Joh. 4. 13.
a Prov. 14. 15.
b 1 Th. 5. 21.
c Act. 10. 38. 1 Cor. 12. 3. 1 Joh. 4. 2. Mat. 16. 16.
d 2 Joh. 7. 1 Joh. 2. 22.
e 1 Joh. 5. 4.
f 1 Pet. 4. 14. Rev. 17. 14.
g 1 Joh. 2. 26. 1 Joh. 3. 7.
i 1 Joh. 3. 10.
k 1 Joh. 4. 8.
l Joh. 3. 16. 1 Joh. 4. 9.
m Rom. 5. 8.
n 1 Joh. 2. 2.
o 1 Joh. 2. 5.
p 1 Joh. 3. 24.
q Joh. 4. 42. 1 Joh. 2. 2.
r 1 Joh. 2. 23. 1 Joh. 4. 15.
s Joh. 3. 17. 1 Joh. 4. 9. 1 Joh. 5. 10. Psal. 116. 10.

1 John. 4. 12. 2 John. 1 John. 4. 16. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Song. 8. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 7. Phil. 1. 9. 1 John. 2. 5. 2 Pet. 1. 10. Luke. 1. 47. Song 8. 7. 1 John. 2. 4. 1 John. 4. 10. Mat. 22. 37. 39.

the love that God hath to us, God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no *a* fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 *b* We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is *a* liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children.

1 Pet. 1. 3. Ephes. 2. 10. *b* John. 13. 35. 1 John. 3. 14. *c* Mat. 11. 30. Rom. 7. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 9. 1 John 4. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 57. 1 John 3. 10. *d* John. 10. 34. Mat. 3. 16. *e* Mat. 3. 16. and 17. Mat. 28. 19.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is *a* begotten of him.

2 By this *b* we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are *c* not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even *d* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that *e* believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came *e* by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven; the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: & these three are *e* one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that *f* believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath *g* given to us eternal life: and this life is *h* in his Son.

12 He that hath the *h* Son, hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the *i* Son of God that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of *i* Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, *k* if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that *l* we have *k* petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 *m* We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, *n* keepeth himself, & that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, & the whole *o* world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God *p* is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

f Mat. 17. 5. John. 3. 36. Rom. 10. 9. 1 John. 4. 15. *g* John. 3. 15. 1 John. 2. 25. 5. 11. 20. *h* John. 1. 4. 3. 36. Rom. 6. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 22. *i* Ephes. 3. 17. 1 John. 3. 23. 5. 13. *k* John. 14. 13. 15. 7. 16. 23. Acts. 4. 30. 1 John. 3. 22. 5. 14. *l* Rom. 8. 26. 27. 1 Cor. 14. 13. *m* Heb. 6. 4. Mat. 12. 31. 1 John. 5. 16. Jude. 12. *n* Rev. 3. 3. *o* 1 John. 4. 6. *p* Mat. 12. 18. & 1 Cor. 6. 17.

The second Epistle of JOHN.

An exhortation to perseverance in love.

1 Rom. 16. 2. 3 John. 1. 1. Rom. 3. 31. 2 Phil. 1. 6. John. 10. 28. 2 Heb. 12. 14. Zech. 8. 19. 3 Joh. 3. 4. 1 Thes. 2. 19. 4 John. 5. 1 Mat. 22. 35. Psalm 119. 3. 5 Tit. 1. 16. Mat. 25. 3.

THe elder unto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truth's sake which *a* dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, *a* in truth and love.

4 *b* I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we *c* love one another.

6 And this is love, that we *c* walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we *d* lose not those things *e* we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever *f* transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there *g* come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is *h* partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that your joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister *i* greet thee. Amen.

a 1 Tim. 1. 19. *b* Rom. 1. 8. 3 John. 3. 4. *c* 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 John. 2. 7. 3. 11. 23. 4. 7. 21. *d* Mat. 10. 42. *e* 1 Cor. 3. 8. *f* 1 Tim. 1. 19. 6. 20. 2 Tim. 2. 18. *g* Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 11. *h* 1 Tim. 5. 22. *i* 1 Pet. 5. 13.

¶ The third Epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for hospitality.

THE elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them it would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not write and pen unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The general Epistle of JUDE.

He exhorteth to be constant in faith.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith, which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 How they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory & majesty, dominion & power, both now & ever. Amen.

¶ The

¶ *The Revelation of* S. JOHN *the Divine.*

CHAP. I.

a Johns revelation: ¶ Christs coming.

THe revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his *a* servants things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, & of all things that he *b* saw.

3 Blessed is he that *c* readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things *d* are written therein: for the *e* time is at hand.

4 John to the seven Churches in Asia, Grace be unto you and peace, from *f* him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits *g* are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ *who is* the faithful witness, and the first begotten of *h* dead, and the *i* prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and *k* washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us *l* kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, *m* he cometh *n* clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen.

8 I am *o* Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and *p* companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the *q* spirit on the Lords day, and I heard behind me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, *r* write in a book, & send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I *s* turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven *t* golden candlesticks;

13 And in the *q* midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head & his hairs *v* were white like wool, as white as snow: and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto *x* fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: & out of his *y* mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his *z* right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore: Amen: and have the *a* keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which *b* are, and the things which *c* shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars *d* thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks: The seven stars are *e* angels of *f* seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, *g* are the seven churches.

a Rev. 2. & 3. chap.
b Rev. 4. 1. *the end*
c Gen. 41. 27. Dan. 2. 28.
d Joha 2. 15. 17
e Gal. 2. 14.
f 1 Joh. 4. 1.
d Gal. 6. 9.
2 Thes. 3. 13.
e Gal. 5. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
f Mat. 23. 3.
g Mat. 21. 43.
Jac. 1. 12.
h Act. 6. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 19.
1 Joha 2. 19.
i Luke 22. 30.
Rev. 22. 2.
Rom. 8. 21.
Act. 3. 19.
m Luke 23. 43.
Prov. 31. 29.
n Jam. 2. 5.
Luke 12. 21.
m John 9. 10.
Rev. 1. 12.
Jam. 1. 12.
Levit. 26. 12.
o John 4. 10.
Gal. 2. 14.
p Rev. 1. 9.
q Rev. 1. 10.
r Rev. 1. 16.
s Jam. 2. 5.
Rev. 13. 2.
t Rev. 1. 20.
Heb. 10. 23.
Ezek. 44. 7.
Jer. 2. 12.
1 Cor. 5. 6.

CHAP. II.

What is to be written to the Angels of the Churches of Ephesus, &c.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who *a* walketh in *b* midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, & thy patience, and how thou canst *b* not bear them which are evil, & thou hast *c* tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not *d* fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somwhat* against thee, because thou hast *e* left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, & *f* do thy first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will *g* remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the *h* Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto *i* churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to *k* eat of *l* tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church of *m* Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things *n* thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *m* some of you into prison, *o* ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, & *p* I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto *q* churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the *n* second death.

12 And to the angel of the church *m* in Pergamos, Write, These things saith he, who hath the *o* sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans *p* seat is, & thou *q* holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was*, my faithful martyr, who *was* slain among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast *r* there them that hold *s* doctrine of *t* Balaam, who *q* taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat *u* things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou *x* also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, *y* which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee

a Rev. 2. 1.
b Levit. 26. 12.
c John 4. 1.
d Gal. 6. 9.
2 Thes. 3. 13.
e Gal. 5. 7.
2 Tim. 1. 15.
f Mat. 23. 3.
g Mat. 21. 43.
Jac. 1. 12.
h Act. 6. 5.
1 Tim. 1. 19.
1 Joha 2. 19.
i Luke 22. 30.
Rev. 22. 2.
Rom. 8. 21.
Act. 3. 19.
m Luke 23. 43.
Prov. 31. 29.
n Jam. 2. 5.
Luke 12. 21.
m John 9. 10.
Rev. 1. 12.
Jam. 1. 12.
Levit. 26. 12.
o John 4. 10.
Gal. 2. 14.
p Rev. 1. 9.
q Rev. 1. 16.
r Rev. 13. 2.
s Rev. 2. 14.
Heb. 13. 9.
t Num. 25. 1.
u 1 Cor. 7. 6.

thee quickly, and I will fight against them with the *u* sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone *x* a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the *x* last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou *a* suffrest that woman Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetess, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her *c* space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into *a* bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her *c* children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burthen.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give *b* power over the nations:

27 (And he shall *c* rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the *d* morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved. 10. Of Philadelphia approved.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the *y* seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast *d* received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names, even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And unto the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is *z* holy, he that is true, he that hath *y* the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can *b* shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the *e* synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and *f* worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept *h* the word of my patience, I also will *i* keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold I come quickly: hold that fast which *m* thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make *n* a pillar in the temple of my God, & he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* o my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what *y* Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the *p* church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the *q* Amen, the faithful and true witness, the *q* beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold, nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou *q* sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and *x* knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to *y* buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I *z* love, I rebuke & chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and *a* knock: if any man hear my voice, & open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, & he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I *b* grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what *y* Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

The elders about the throne worship God.

AFter this I looked, and behold, *a* a door was opened in heaven: & the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, *b* Come up hither, & I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, *c* a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sate on the throne.

3 And he that sate *was* to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting,

g Isai. 22. 22. 1 Cor. 16. 9.
b Mat. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 12.
i Rev. 3. 10.
k Rom. 15. 4. Hebr. 10. 36.
l Psalm 91. 1. Mat. 27. 43.
m 1 Pet. 1. 19.
n 2 John v. 8.
n 1 Kl. 7. 15.
o Phil. 2. 9.
p 1 Cor. 1. 19. q John 1. 3. Col. 1. 16.
r Hos. 12. 8.
s 2 Kings. 17. 38. Zeph. 1. 5.
t Levit. 18. 27. Amos 6. 8.
u Luke 18. 11. Prov. 13. 7.
x Isai. 29. 8. Jude v. 8.
y Mat. 13. 44. Rev. 19. 8.
z Hebr. 12. 5.
a Song. 5. 2. b Mat. 19. 28. c Phil. 2. 6.

a Rev. 1. 10.
b Isai. 65. 15. Rom. 8. 15. 1 Cor. 2. 9.
c Mat. 23. 23. Psalm 92. 13.
d 1 Cor. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
e Rom. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
f Psal. 41. 4. ver. 20. 21. g 2 Sa. 12. 14. Psalm 9. 16.
h Rev. 2. 26. i Gen. 7. 1.
k 2 Cor. 11. 13. 2 Thes. 2. 9. 10.
l Psalm 45. 16. m Psal. 149. 7. n Psalm 72. 8. 9. Mic. 2. 9.
o Rev. 22. 16.

a John 10. 20. Acts 16. 14. b 2 Th. 3. 5.
c Song. 5. 1. Isai. 5. 2. Gen. 1. 1. d Heb. 2. 3. Col. 2. 8.
e Mat. 24. 42. 43. 44. 1 Thes. 5. 2. Rev. 16. 15.
f Mat. 10. 32. John 6. 69. 67. g Rev. 2. 7. h Mat. 11. 15.
i Rev. 2. 1. 8. 12. 18.
k 2 Tim. 4. 7. l Rev. 3. 7. 1 Cor. 5. 27.

a Rev. 19. 11. Mat. 16. 17. b Exod. 24. 12. Rev. 4. 1.
c Isai. 6. 1. Ezek. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 9.

cing clothed in white raiment, & they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, & y fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them *b* six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts *c* give glory & honor, and thanks to him that sate on the throne, who liveth for ever & ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and *d* cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O LORD, to receive glory, and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, & for thy *m* pleasure they are & were created.

CHAP. V.

The book with seven seals.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a book written within, and on the back-side sealed with seven *a* seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, *b* who is worthy to open the book, & to loose the seals thereof?

3 And *c* no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I *d* wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath *e* prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, & lo, in the midst of the throne, & of the four beasts, & in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having *g* seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and *h* took the book out of the right hand of him that sate upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the *i* prayers of saints.

9 And they sung *k* a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast *l* redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation,

10 And hast made us unto our God Kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many *m* angels round about the throne, and the beasts, & the elders, & the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, & thousands of thousands,

12 Saying *n* with a loud voice, worthy is the Lamb *y* was slain, *o* to receive power, and riches, & wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honor, glory, and power, and be unto him *y* sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever & ever.

14 And the four beasts *q* said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of the seals in order.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened *a* one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of *a* thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, & behold, *b* a white horse, & he that sate on him had a bowe, & a crown was given unto him, & he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, *c* Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red, and power was *d* given to him that sate thereon, *e* to take peace from the earth, and that they should *d* kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sate on him had a *e* pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, *f* A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou *g* hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, *h* a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to *i* kill with sword, and with hunger, & with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under *k* the altar the souls of them were slain for the word of God, & for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, saying, How long, O holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also, and their brethren that should be *m* killed as they were, should be *n* fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great *o* earth-quake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the *p* stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scrowl when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were *q* moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, & the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

---

v. 6 *a* Rev. 4. 6. 8. *b* Isai. 6. 2. *c* Rev. 4. 9. 10. *d* Rev. 4. 10. *e* Rev. 4. 11. *f* Rev. 10. 6. *g* Rev. 4. 8. *h* Psal. 103. 20. *and* 148. 2. *i* Phil. 2. 9. *k* Rev. 8. 21. *l* Rom. 3. 23. *m* Rev. 4. 11. *n* Rev. 19. 1. *o* 1 Pet. 5. 5. *p* Rom. 8. 19. *q* Rev. 1. 5. *r* Heb. 12. 22. *s* Isai. 25. 8. *t* John 1. 29. *u* Rev. 7. 9. *x* Rev. 7. 14. *y* Rev. 5. 6. *z* Rev. 5. 8. *a* Rev. 5. 1. *b* Rev. 19. 11. *c* Rev. 6. 1. *d* Jer. 15. 3. *e* Lam. 5. 10. *f* Rev. 8. 11. *g* Rev. 7. 3. *h* Rev. 6. 8. *i* Ezek. 14. 21. *k* Rev. 20. 4. *l* Rev. 7. 3. *m* Rev. 6. 11. *n* Rev. 11. 7. *o* Isai. 24. 19. *p* Rev. 12. 4. *q* Rev. 16. 20.

Luke 19. And said to the mountains and
23. 30. rocks, f Fall on us, and hide us from
Hos. the face of him that sitteth on the
10. 8. throne, and from g wrath of the Lamb:
1 Rev. 17 For the t great day of his wrath is
14. 19. come, & u who shall be able to stand?
u Num. 24. 23. Mal. 3. 2.

CHAP. VII.

The servants of God sealed.

a John 3. 8. Song 4. 16. Act. 2. 2. b Mal. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 6. c Ezek. 9. 3, 4. d John. 3. 3. e Gal. 6. 16. and 3. 28. Act. 41. 47. and 13. 48. Rom. 12 7, 13 Heb. 11 20. Rom. 11. 11. f Rev. 14. 1. Gen. 15. 5. Isai. 49. 20. g Rev. 1. 10. and 3. 7, 10. Dan. 12. 3. h Gen. 48. 13. i King 11. 26. Psalm 79. 65. l Rev. 11. 15. k Psalm 2. 8. Dan. 7. 14. k Rev. 12. 11. 1 Cor. 15. 57. Ephes 2. 8, 9. l Psalm 34. 7. 2 King 6. 17. m Eph. 2. 6. Mat. 6. 13. n Rev. 23. 7. and 27. 6. o 1 Joh. 2. 1. Rev. 3. 5. p Rev. 22. 2. q Isai. 49. 10. Rev. 5. 6. Psalm 23. 2. Rev. 21. 4.

A Nd after these things I saw four
angels standing on y four corners
of the earth, holding the four a winds
of the earth, that the wind should not
blow on the earth, nor on the sea,
nor on any tree.
2 And I saw another b angel ascending
from the east, having c the seal of the
living God: and he cryed with a loud
voice to y four angels to whom it was
given to hurt the earth and the sea,
3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither y
sea, nor y trees, d till we have sealed y
servants of our God in their foreheads.
4 And I heard the number e of them
which were sealed: and there were
sealed f an hundred forty and four
thousand, of all the tribes of the chil-
dren of Israel.
5 Of y tribe of Juda were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were
sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe
of God, were sealed twelve thousand.
6 Of the tribe of Aser were sea-
led twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Nephthali were sealed twelve thou-
sand. Of the tribe of Manasses were
sealed twelve thousand.
7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed
twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
g Levi were sealed twelve thousand.
Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed
twelve thousand.
8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed
twelve thousand. Of the tribe of h Jo-
seph were sealed twelve thousand. Of
the tribe of Benjamin were sealed
twelve thousand.
9 After this I beheld, and lo, i a great
multitude, which no man could num-
ber, of all nations, & kindreds, & peo-
ple, & tongues, stood before y throne,
and before the Lamb, clothed with
white robes, & palms in their hands:
10 And cried with a loud voice, say-
ing, Salvation to our God, which sit-
teth upon the throne, & unto the
k Lamb.
11 And all y angels stood round about
the throne, & about the l elders, & the
four beasts, and fell before the throne
on their faces, and worshipped God,
12 Saying, Amen: m Blessing, and glory
and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and
honor, and power, and might be unto
our God for ever and ever. Amen.
13 And one of the elders answered,
saying unto me, What are these which
are arayed in white robes? and
whence came they?
14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou
knowest. And he said to me, These are
they which came out of great n tri-
bulation, and have washed their
robes, and made them o white in the
blood of the Lamb.
15 Therefore are they before the
throne of God, and serve him day and
night in his p temple, & he that sitteth
on the throne shall dwell among them.
16 They shall q hunger no more,
neither thirst any more, neither shall
the sun light on them, nor any heat.
17 For the Lamb, which is in the
midst of the throne, shall feed them,
and shall lead them unto living foun-
tains of waters: r and God shall wipe
away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

The opening of the seventh seal.

a Job. 29. 9. Zech. 2. 13. b Isai. 58. 1. Psalm 78. 38. 1 Pet. 3. 20. c Mal. 3. 1. Rom. 8. 34. Hebr. 13. 8. d Ephe. 1. 6. Mat. 2. 17. Ephes. 5. 2. e Act. 10. 4. Psalm 141. 2. and the third part of trees was burnt f John 12. 25. and all green grass was burnt up. 8 And the second angel sounded, and a as it were b a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed. 10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell c a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters. 11 And the name of the star is called d Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the e Sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. 13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, f Wo, wo, wo to the o inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

a Rev. 4. 1. b Isai. 24. 1. c Rev. 9. 1. d Jer. 9. 15. and 23. 15. Lam. 3. 15. Amos 5. 7. e Rev. 6. 12. f Rev. 9. 12. and 11. 14. o Mat. 24. 21. Rev. 3. 10. and 6. 10. and 11. 10. and 13. 8. and 17. 8.

CHAP. IX.

The sounding of the fifth angel.

A Nd the fifth angel sounded, and a I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.
2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose b a smoke out of the pit, as y smoke of a great furnace, & the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.
3 And there came out of the smoke c locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
4 And they was commanded them, y they should d not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those men which have e not the seal of God in their foreheads.
5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but y they should be tormented five moneths, & their torment was as the torment of a scor-

a Rev. 1. 16. b Psalm 18. 8. c Exod. 10. 13. d Rev. 7. 3. e Rev. 14. 1. f Psalm 56. 4. Rev. 12. 4. g Mat. 25. 41. h Rev. 20. 10. i Tit. 1. 2. k Isai. 14. 12. l Wormwood, and the third part 14. 12. of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. 32. 4. l Hebr. 12. 15. and the third part of the m Sun was smitten, and the third part of the 29. 15. moon, and the third part of the stars, m Isai. so as the third part of them was 13. 10. darkened: and the day shone not for a Jerem. third part of it, and the night likewise. 15. 9. 13 And I beheld, and heard an angel Ezek. flying thorow the midst of heaven, 32. 7. saying with a loud voice, n Wo, wo, wo, n Rev. wo to the o inhabiters of the earth, 9. 12. by reason of the other voices of the o Mat. trumpet of the three angels which are 18. 7. yet to sound. v. 7.

a scorpion, when he striketh a man.
6 And in those days shall men seek death, & shall not find it, & shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.
7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto *b* horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the *c* faces of men.
8 And they had hair as the *d* hair of women, and their *e* teeth were as the *teeth* of lions.
9 And they had *m* breast-plates as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.
10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were *n* stings in their tails; and their power was to hurt men five moneths.
11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is *o* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.
12 *p* One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.
13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from *q* the four *q* horns of the golden altar, which is before God,
14 saying to the sixth angel *r* which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels *s* are *r* bound in *t* the great river Euphrates.
15 And the four angels were *t* loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.
16 And the number of the army of *t* horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: & I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jasinct, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; & out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.
18 By these three was the third part of men killed; by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.
19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet *u* repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; *w* which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their *x* sorceries, nor of their *y* fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

An angel with an open book.

AND I saw another *a* mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, & his *b* feet as pillars of fire.
2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth,
3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seven thunders uttered their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write, and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, *c* Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,
6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and *f* things that therein are, & the earth, and the things that therein are, & the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should *f* be time no longer:
7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the *f* prophets.
8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book & is open in the hand of the angel & standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.
9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me a little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, & it shall make thy belly *b* bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.
10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, & ate it up, & it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.
11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie *h* again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

The Prophesie and power of the two witnesses.

AND there was given me a *a* reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.
2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not: for it is *given* unto the *b* Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two moneths.
3 And I will give *power* unto *c* my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore days clothed in sackcloth.
4 These are the two *d* olive-trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.
5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, & devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.
6 These have power to *e* shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: & have power over waters to turn them to blood: and to smite the earth with *f* all plagues, as often as they will.
7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the *g* bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.
8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of *h* the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, *i* where also our Lord was crucified.
9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their *k* dead bodies to be put in graves.
10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, & make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.
11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entred into them, and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.
12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they *o* ascended up to

a Rev. 9. 3.
b Joel 2. 4.
c Ezek. 38. 15.
d 1 Cor. 11. 14.
e Rev. 9. 8.
m Psalm 93. 4.
n Rev. 9. 5.
o Rev. 9. 11.
p Rev. 8. 13.
q Rev. 8. 3.
r Rev. 9. 13.
s Rev. 7. 1.
t Jer. 46. 10. Rev. 16. 12.
t Jer. 50. 42. Rev. 9. 16.
t Rev. 9. 15.
t Rev. 9. 16.
t Rev. 9. 17.
t Rev. 9. 18.
t Rev. 9. 19.
t Rev. 9. 20.
u Rev. 16. 9. 11.
w Psalm 115. 4. Dan. 5. 23.
x Rev. 18. 23.
y Rev. 9. 21.
a Rev. 5. 2. 18. 21.
b Rev. 1. 15.
c Dan. 8. 26. 12. 4. Rev. 22. 10.
a Ezek. 40. 3. Zech. 2. 1. Rev. 21. 15.
b Luke 21. 24. Rev. 11. 2.
c Rev. 11. 3.
d Zech. 4. 3. 11. Rev. 11. 4.
e 2 Kings 1. 10. Luke 9. 54.
f Rev. 8. 7. 16. 3.
g Rev. 17. 8.
h Rev. 11. 7.
i Rev. 17. 8.
k Psalm 79. 2. Jer. 16. 4. 25. 33.
l Esther 9. 22.
m Rev. 11. 18.
n Ezek. 37. 5. 9. 10.
o Psalm 68. 18. Acts 1. 9.

a Mat. 24. 29. Rev. 14. 7. c Rev. 16. 18. d Rev. 11. 13. e Dan. 7. 14. Luke 19. 44. Rev. 6. 15. f Pſal. 99. 1. g Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10. h Pſal. 2. 1, 2. Luke 19. 14. Rev. 17. 14. i Pſal. 99. 1. k Rom. 8. 29. l Rev. 3. 9. and 16. 13. m 2 Th. 2. 4. Dan. 8. 25. a Col. 2. 14. b Cor. 7. 30. 31. b Gal. 4. 19. Geo. 3. 18. c Rev. 3. 10. d 2 Th. 2. 10. Phil. 3. 18. e 1 Pet. 5. 8. Gen. 3. 1. f Gal. 4. 19. Rev. 3. 17. g Mat. 2. 13. Rev. 11. 1. h John 7. 33. Epher. 6. 12. i Luke 10. 18. Jo. 12. 31. k Col. 2. 15. Epher. 2. 2. l Rev. 21. 15. Obad. v. 21. m Luke 1. 26. Acts 20. 24. Hebr. 11. 35.

and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſ ſame hour was there a great earthquake, and the g tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt; and behold, the t third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the ſ four and twenty elders ſate before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which are, and waſt, and art to come, becauſe thou haſt u taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were x angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to thy ſaints, and them that fear thy name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which y deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was z opened in heaven, & there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

The dragon perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman cloathed a with the ſun, and the moon b under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtars:

2 And ſhe being c with child, cried, travailing in birth, & pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red d dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, & ſeven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtars of heaven, and did caſt them to the e earth. And the dragon f ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as ſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman g fled into the wilderneſs, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore days.

7 And there was h war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And i prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into k the earth, & his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, & the l kingdom of our God, & the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day & night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their teſtimony; and they m loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea, for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth n he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he o perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were p given two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might fly into the wilderneſs, into her place, where ſhe is r nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth ſ water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was u wroth with the woman, and went to make war with ſ x remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

The dragon giveth power to the beaſt.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt a riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads and ten horns, & upon his horns ten crowns, & upon his heads the name of b blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like unto a leopard, & his c feet were as the feet of a bear, & his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and d dragon gave him his e power, & his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and f all the world wondered after the beaſt.

4 And they g worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies; and h power was given unto him to continue forty & two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy i againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the ſaints, & to k overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, & tongues, & nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe l names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall m go into captivity: he that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, & he had two horns like n a lamb, & he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth o all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth p great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And q deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of thoſe miracles, which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them

them that dwell on the earth, that they should make a an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto b image c of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he d caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive e a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the f number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the f number of a man, and his number is g six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIV.

The safety of Sion.

A Nd I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood a on the x mount Sion, & with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having their Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice b from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders. and no man could c learn that song, but the hundred & forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were d not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being e first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found f no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel g flie in the midst of heaven, having g everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the b hour of his judgment is come: & worship him that made heaven, and earth, & the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, i Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the k wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the l third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out m without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with n fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the o smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: And they have p no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is q patience of the saints: here are they that keep r commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the

which die in the LORD henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may s rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white t cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a u sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, x crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud, x thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the y temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from z the altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, & a gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into b the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the c wine-press was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

The seven last plagues.

A Nd I saw another sign in heaven, great & marvellous, seven angels, having the seven a last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass b mingled with fire, & them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, c stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of d Moses the servant of God, & the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for e all nations shall come & worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of f testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in b pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden g vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And h temple was filled with smoak from the glory of God, and from his power; & no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

The seven vials, the third of which is turned into blood.

A Nd I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, a Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out

Come hither, I will shew unto thee the
c Rev. 18. 8, 21
judgment of the d great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:
d Nah. 3. 4.
2 With whom the e kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunken with the wine of her fornication.
e Ezek. 16. 15, 30.
3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.
c Rev. 18. 9.
4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.
d Prov. 31. 4.
e Rev. 7. 14.
5 And upon her forehead was a name written, f MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE g MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
f Rev. 14. 8.
g Jerem. 51. 7. Prov. 7. 6. Nah. 3. 4.
6 And I saw the woman h drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I i wondred with great admiration.
h Isai. 3. 9. b 2 Th. 2. 7, 9.
7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.
i Hos. 2. 2.
8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless k pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, l (whose m names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.
k Rev. 13. 7.
l Hab. 1. 18.
m Rev. 13. 8.
n Rev. 13. 18.
Heb. 2. 14.
Eccl. 1. 11.
9 And here is the n mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on o which the woman sitteth.
o Rev. 17. 3.
10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.
2 Pet. 3. 8.
11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.
Rom. 8. 18.
12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten p kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.
p That is, kingdoms.
13 These have q one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.
q Rev. 11. 12.
14 These shall make war with r the Lamb, and the Lamb shall s overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, & King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.
r Gen. 49. 5. Psalm 83. 5.
s Esth. 3. 10. John 19. 6. Rev. 17. 14.
15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.
t Rev. 3. 2. u Act. 9. 4.
16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, t these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and u burn her with fire.
Rev. 11. 7.
17 For God hath put in their hearts to x fulfil his will, & to agree, & give their kingdom unto the beast, y until the words of God shall be fulfilled.
and 13. 7. z Rev. 19. 13. y vers. 12. x Mat. 26. 54. Luke 21. 9.
18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

v Rev. 16. z Rev. 11. 2.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon fallen: 4 Gods people commanded to leave her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from hea-

van, having great power; and the earth was a lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become b the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, & the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the c merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, d Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, & that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have e reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 f Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath g glorified her self, & lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famin, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for i strong is the LORD God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall k bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the l smoak of her burning:

10 Standing m afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas! that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their n merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize o of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, & purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and p souls of men.

14 And q fruits that thy q soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them r no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas! that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked s with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cryed, when they saw the t smoke of her burning, saying, What u city is like unto this great city?

19 And they x cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas! that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness: for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 y Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets: for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall z be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of a harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, & trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: & no cratts-man, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: & the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy b merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was d found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and e of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

God is praised for judging the whore, and avenging the blood of his saints.

AND after these things I heard a a great voice of much people b in heaven, saying, Alleluia: salvation, and glory, and honor, and power unto the LORD our God:

2 For b true & righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, & hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: c & her smoke rose up for ever & ever.

4 And the d four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, e all ye f his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, & as the voice of many waters, & as g voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent f reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and g his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in h fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the i righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write k Blessed are they which are l called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to m worship him: and he said unto me, See n thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw, heaven opened, and o behold a white horse: and he that sate upon him was called faithful and true, and p in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were q many crowns; and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture

a Rev. 11. 19. Dan. 12. 4. b Isai. 13. 21. & 34. 11. Jer. 50. 39. & 51. 37. Rev. 18. 2. c Mat. 12. 43. Luke 11. 24. d Jer. 51. 6. Gen. 19. 12, 14. 1 Tim. 5. 22. e Gen. 18. 20, 21. Rom. 2. 4, 5. f Jer. 50. 15. and 51. 11, 24. Rev. 16. 6. & 18. 6. g Isai. 47. 7, 8. Ezek. 28. 2. Rev. 18. 7, 8. h Isai. 47. 9. Jer. 50. 34. Rev. 18. 8. i Jer. 50. 24. & 51. 56. 2 Th. 1. 6. Rev. 16. 7. & 19. 2. k Isai. 13. 6. Ezek. 27. 31. l Isai. 34. 10. Rev. 14. 11. & 18. 9, 18. m Rev. 18. 10, 15, 17. n Ezek. 27. 36. o Cant. 7. 1. Rev. 18. 12. p Num. 16. 38. Dan. 3. 22. q Ezek. 27. 27. r Rev. 18. 14. s 1 Tim. 4. 1. t Rev. 17. 8. u 2 Pet. 2. 3. x Gen. 3. 6. y Luke 16. 25. z Ezek. 26. 21. & 27. 29. Rev. 18. 9. a Isai. 34. 10. b Rev. 9. 20. & 16. 9, 11. & Ezek. 27. 30, 31. Act. 16. 19.

c Rev. 18. 20. d Psalm 58. 11. Luke 18. 7. e Jer. 51. 63. Psalm 87. 36. Isai. 13. 20. f Rev. 16. 17. g Nah. 3. 5. h Psal. 9. 12. i Mat. 23. 38. Isai. 23. 8. k Rev. 3. 20. Nah. 3. 5. l Psal. 9. 16. m Isai. 23. 8. n Rev. 3. 20. o Rev. 4. 1. p Psalm 96. 13. & 98. 9. Isai. 11. 4. Rev. 1. 16. q Dan. 7. 10. Rev. 5. 11. r Deut. 32. 43. Psalm 148. 12. 13. s Psalm 72. 8. Dan. 7. 14. Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10. t Psalm 45. 13. Isai. 61. 10. u Eph. 5. 27. Rom. 8. 30. Phil. 3. 14. x Acts 10. 41. and 1 Joh. 1. 2. y Rev. 1. 16. z Rev. 2. 17. a Rev. 6. 2. b Psalm 45. 3. c Isai. 63. 3. d Psal. 110. 6. e Mat. 23. 32.

12 And had *p* a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the *q* east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of *y* city *r* had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had *s* a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth *t* foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, ‡ twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city *u* was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner *x* of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve *y* pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the *z* street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw *a* no temple therein: for the LORD God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had *b* no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are *c* saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the *d* kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall *e* not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the *f* glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter *g* into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

The water and tree of life.

AND he shewed me a pure *a* river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the *b* tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be *c* no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall *d* see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the LORD God giveth them light, and *e* they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the LORD God of *f* holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things *g* must shortly be done.

7 Behold, *g* I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John *f* saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard & seen, *g* I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, *See thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, *b* Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, *f* let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he *h* is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and *k* my reward is with me, to give every man according as his works shall be.

13 ‖ I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the *l* first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that *m* do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and *n* may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For *o* without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie *p* unto you these things in the churches. I am the *q* root, and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, *r* Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that *h* is athirst, Come. And whosoever *f* will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall *s* add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall *u* take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his *x* part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, *y* Come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

y Mar. 8. 10. Luke

FINIS.

the Lord